00035388

Digitized with financial assistance from

Government of Maharashtra

on 30 January, 2020

Processed at
The Preservation & conservation
Laboratory of
The Asiatic Society of Bombay
Date Jan-08

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

EAST INDIES AND PERSIA.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

TT-V-1

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

EAST INDIES AND PERSIA,

1630—1634,

PRESERVED IN THE

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE AND THE INDIA OFFICE.

EDITED BY

W. NOEL SAINSBURY,

LATE

AN ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS.

35388
ac

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES AND FOR INDIA.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, [illegible] HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.
[illegible] MENZIES, [illegible] HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and

00035388

ERRATA.

Page 32, line 26, *for* Nun *read* Mun.
No. 69 omitted.
No. 176 dated 16 July 1631 should follow No. 199.
No. 188, line 6, *for* Henry Whittarre *read* Henry Whittacre [Whitaker].
No. 266, line 2, *for* Wm. Halle *read* Wm. Falle.
Page 341, line 20, *for* Moricke *read* Moncke.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CONTENTS OF PREFACE.

	Page
The Governor, Sir Morris Abbott	vii
Voyages to India and Persia	ix
Confusion in the Accounts	"
The Voyages turned over to the Joint Stock	x
Valuation and Profits	"
The Company's shipping, their lading, two burnt	xi
Thanksgivings for their safe return home	xiii
Presidents and Factors in India	xiv
Gambling—Private Trade	xvi
The Company robbed at home	xvii
Expenses reduced	"
Election of Preachers, their Sermons	xviii
Death of Mr. Friday, Minister at Surat	xix
Mr. Fuller succeeds him	xx
Mr. Collins, Minister in Persia	"
Gibson's opinion of Ministers	xxi
Fire and repair of St. Helen's Church	"
The Company's Almshouses, Hospital, and Charities	"
The Great Mogul—Presents and Bribes	xxii
English Fort at Armagon	xxiii
Dawn of British Rule in India	xxiv
The richest Merchant in India	"
Famine, Pestilence, and Mortality	xxv
Surat, Masulipatam, Lagundy	"
Bengal, Sumatra, Bantam, Gombroon	xxvi
The Dutch in India	"
The Portuguese in India—Fight with the English	xxvii
Captain Morris rewarded	xxix
Smethwike and the Treaty with Spain	xxx
The Shah of Persia, his Cruelties	xxxi
King Charles I.'s desire for Varieties	xl
The Earl of Denbigh's Visit to India	xl
North-west Passage—Button, Fox, James, Baffin	xl
Edmond Howes, Chronicler	xl
Proverbs and Quaint Sayings	xl

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

PREFACE.

This, the fifth volume of the Calendar of State Papers relating to the East Indies, includes the documents in the Public Record and India Offices from the commencement of the year 1630, and carries the history of the East India Company down to the close of the year 1634.

The Governor, Sir Morris Abbott.

During this period of five years the government of the Company devolved on Sir Morris Abbott, who was annually elected the Governor in spite of his reiterated wish to resign the great responsibility into other hands. He had served as Deputy Governor since 1615, and been elected Governor every year since the death of Sir William Hallidaie, in March 1624, and by his prudent and excellent administration fully justified the confidence almost unanimously reposed in him. There do not appear to have been more than half a dozen opponents to the Governor's policy among the whole Company, if as many, but in spite of their opposition, which was at times carried to the utmost possible limits, Sir Morris Abbott, supported by an overwhelming majority, invariably steered the East India Company safely into the haven of prosperity.

Sir Morris Abbott was the brother of George, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Robert, Bishop of Salisbury, and perhaps the most successful merchant of his time, an influential member of several trading companies, and one of the first to be knighted by Charles I. He was also Member of Parliament for London, an Alderman and Sheriff, a Commissioner for the repair of St. Paul's, and one

of the Council for establishing the Colony of Virginia. His remarks at a General Court of Election, in July 1632, are very significant, and give some idea of the internal dissensions in the Company. Sir Morris thanked the Generality for their choice of him as Governor last year, though he never had so little comfort in all his time. He had served the Company many years at home and abroad, he goes on to say, and if he were ambitious to continue the place of Governor had never more reason to desire it, because of the practice of some in proscribing him aforehand and casting unjust aspersions on him, yet could never go out with more honour than now, having endured the touch and withstood the malice of his enemies, but wished, as a learned father did in another case, rather than any broils should happen by his means to distract the affairs of the Company, that he might be turned out, and therefore desired them to nominate some other more worthy person in whom they may find more virtues and less errors, and so left his chair. Whereupon six were nominated, but Sir Morris Abbott was again re-elected Governor, and "the "joy being given him by the Generality," he declared his thankfulness, and said he was not worthy the name of a Christian if he should wrong the Company himself or suffer them to be wronged by others, and he promised to do them all faithful service to the utmost of his power (281).

A variety of causes operated to tax the ability and the judgment of the Company's trusted Governor to the utmost. Factious opposition at home, dissensions abroad among the Company's own servants, the grasping and avaricious governors and chiefs in places where the Company's factories were established in India as well as Persia; the enormous private trade carried on by the commanders of their fleets and the factors themselves at their numerous

stations, who are described as caterpillar-like, devouring the Company's fruits (p. 218). All these great drawbacks to success and profit in trade had to be grappled with and, as it were, to be wiped out. But the climax to these difficulties was the scourge of pestilence, famine, and mortality which devastated the East Indies and decimated the Company's servants there. But let us endeavour to show in a short epitome, the facts as they are described in this volume.

Voyages to India and Persia.

The hopes of the Company about this time were directed to Persia, where a very profitable trade, especially in silks, had been promised, and the Company devoted their best energies to encourage this great industry, and spent large sums in fitting out "voyages" to develop this trade. For years past the capital subscribed by the "adventurers" of the East India Company was divided into Joint Stocks, as the First Joint Stock, the Second, or, as it is called in this volume, the Old Joint Stock, and the Third, or New Joint Stock; but as soon as trade with Persia had been resolved upon, the East India Company once again adopted the title of "voyages," as they had done after the granting of their first charter in 1599, when the respective fleets sent out to trade in the East Indies were called "voyages," and distinguished by numbers, from the First to the Twelfth Voyage; so the several fleets sent to Persia and the East Indies are described in this volume as the First, the Second, and the Third Persian Voyages. But the great difficulty, not only of keeping the accounts of these voyages distinct from each other, but also of preventing them from being mixed up with the Joint Stock, and seeing the number of ships employed at the same ports and stations, this may readily be imagined, led to endless confusion, which was the cause of long and excited debates in the Courts of Committees and the General Court of Adventurers of the East India Company. President

Confusion in accounts.

Methwold says, in a letter to the Company (p. [illegible]). The confusion may be imagined in the accounts of the several voyages and Joint Stock, all in agitation at once, whilst men were taken away that should have directed them, and those that had to keep them had scarcely "foul papers" that did bear witness of the passages of business. This confusion seems to have culminated on the return of the Mary, in September 1634, when the accounts were "beyond "understanding," and it was at a full General Court agreed, after much previous dispute, to immediately turn over these three "voyages" to the Third Joint Stock (610). Then arose the question of the several valuations of the three voyages, but it was in the end agreed and ordered that the valuation of the First Persian Voyage be 160*l.*, the Second 180*l.*, and the Third 140*l.* per cent. And whereas the adventurers in the first voyage had already received their principal and 40*l.* per cent. profit, and in the second voyage their principal and 50*l.* per cent. profit, the third voyage is now ordered to receive their principal. The remains and profits of these voyages were, for the first, 30*l.*; for the second, 20*l.*; and, for the third, 40*l.*; and these amounts were ordered to be paid to the adventurers of said three voyages by the Third Joint Stock "at year, "year and year from Christmas, 1634" (610). A month later, at a meeting of a "Quarter Court," this "turning "over" of the three voyages agreed to at a General Court, "where was as great an assembly as had been known "these many years," was taken exception to by Smethwike, but the Governor answered all his objections, and declared that what had been done was so well approved as it gave not only present contentment, but the adventurers were so well pleased as divers on the Exchange gave it out that doubtless it was the finger of God that directed the Court to fall on this way, for otherwise it was impossible

so to order the equal distribution of the goods brought home in the Exchange and Mary to the right proprietors, and therefore to question now that which hath been so fairly acted by unanimous consent is, the Governor indignantly added, preposterous and without any sense or reason. Still two or three dissatisfied members of the Company persisted in importuning for a committee to look into the whole matter, but the Governor remained firm in refusing to permit any such propositions to be put to the question, which he said were made more out of ill affection to some particular persons to raise dissensions among, than to further the welfare of, the Company, neither would he allow the Secretary to register any of them (622).

The Company's shipping.

I have endeavoured to perfect a list of the East India Company's ships that arrived in the East Indies and returned to England during the five years comprised in this volume; but inasmuch as between July 1629 and July 1635 two Court Minute Books are missing, each of which embraces a whole year, viz., from July 1629 to June 1630, and from July 1631 to June 1632, a year and a half of the proceedings of the East India Company at home are missing in this volume. During these five years the East India Company employed 36 ships to carry on their trade—the crew of the William numbered 160 mariners (p. 608)—eight of which vessels were newly built or purchased, the names of which will be seen in the Index, p. 661. To build a new ship of 600 or 700 tons was estimated to cost from 5,000*l.* to 6,000*l.* (560), and a ship of 260 tons, built about two years, was bought for 1,420*l.* and named the Expedition (586, 588-9). Thirty-one ships arrived in the East Indies between 1630 and 1634, seven of them having made the voyage twice; eight ships were employed there in trading from port to port as directed by the President, two returned to England

were broken up as no longer serviceable, one was laid up in the East Indies for a similar reason, and the remaining vessel, the Crispin, bought by the East India Company in November 1634, of Capt. Crispe, with the condition of retaining her name, had not yet been put into commission. Seventeen ships safely arrived in England during these five years. It will be seen, by reference to the Index (p. 662), that nine of the Company's vessels returned to England were valued at 543,000*l.*; that the principal lading of six of them was pepper, cloves, and indigo, valued at 303,000*l.*; that silk to the value of 58,088*l.* 16*s.* was sent home in the James Royal (486); and that 150,000*l.* worth of pepper was sold to one man (490).

their lading.

But the East India Company met with a very serious loss through the accidental burning, in January 1633, of two of their ships at Swally Hole, near Surat, the Charles and the Swallow. The account of this catastrophe sent home by the factors on board the Exchange is that the Swallow, in shooting off ordnance in her gunroom, fired the Charles also, "by which accident both ships perished "in a few hours, to the great danger of the whole fleet" (399). Giles Waterman, the master, and the officers of the Swallow were sent home in irons (p. 358). When they were "questioned" by the Court of Committees, Waterman blamed the gunner for having his fireworks and loose powder in the gunroom, which occasioned the firing of the ship when the guns were shot off to salute the ships in the road, and he utterly denied that he had given the two first cuts to the cable by means whereof the Swallow fell foul of the Charles and fired her. The gunner said the shooting of the piece was done by the master's command, notwithstanding he had represented the danger of firing the ship if two guns were shot off, and that he brought up the fireworks by Capt. Weddell's order, to be

two burnt.

ready in case she should meet the enemy. The Court having also heard the mates, conceived the master blameworthy, and that the rest had offended little or nothing (p. 472). It was therefore resolved, the Company having taken advice, to cause a civil action to be commenced against them in the sum of 10,000*l.* for reparation of the Company's damages sustained (p. 497), and Waterman was committed prisoner to the Marshalsea (p. 478), and by a letter of his read in Court in December 1634 it appears the Company's action had not then been decided, for Waterman wrote desiring commiseration of his sickness and payment of his wages "or something for his relief" (p. 632). Part of the wages of a carpenter of the ship London were detained for a copper kettle, which was brought ashore with the bottom burnt out, afterwards cut in pieces, and used about Mr. Muschamp's wooden leg (p. 74).

Thanksgivings for safe return home of ships.

For the safe return home of their shipping the Company never omitted to "return thanks to Almighty God," and it was also the practice to have a suitable sermon preached before the Governor and Company by one of their own "preachers."

"The chief occasion" of a meeting of the General Court on 11th May 1631 was to give thanks to Almighty God for the safe return of their two ships Charles and Jonas, laden with rich goods valued at about 170,000*l.* (184). At a General Court of election on 4th July 1632 Mr. Governor, "in respect of the exhortation by that worthy man, Mr. "Shute, in his sermon this day," thought good to alter former proceedings of the General Court, and to begin with a thanksgiving to God for the safe arrival of the Palsgrave, her lading in pepper and cloves being valued at 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* (281); and in May 1633, at a meeting of the General Court, Mr. Governor in the first place gave

thanks to God for the safe return of the Blessing with a cargo of goods to the value of 150,000*l.* (p. 406). In the following September it was resolved that a General Court be held, and that Mr. Slute be entreated to prepare a sermon of thanksgiving to Almighty God, to be preached in their parish church in St. Helen's, who hath sent them this year six ships in safety "with so fair and large a "return" (pp. 457, 460). In August 1634 Mr. Governor, at another meeting of the adventurers, desired all present with one heart and voice to express their thankfulness to God for His great mercy and goodness to them for the return of their ship Exchange, which, by reason of many leaks and other disasters, was, in the opinion of the captain and all others of the ship, given over for lost, yet she had brought her goods as well conditioned as any ship did before (598); and in October following Mr. Governor made known they were now met to return thanks to God for the safe arrival of the Mary, a ship double the value of the Exchange (610).

Richard Wylde was President at Surat, but resigned in April 1630 to return home, and John Skibbowe was elected President in his stead (p. 26). In September 1630 the Company appointed Thos. Rastell President, and on his arrival at Surat Skibbowe was made one of his Council (70), but Rastell died 7th November 1631, and William Methwold was appointed his successor on 22nd February 1633 (pp. 368, 370). After the death of Rastell, Joseph Hopkinson was, at a general consultation at Surat, chosen President (259), which post he held until Methwold's arrival in September 1633, when, in a letter to Hopkinson, he said the accidental knowledge which arrived to the Company of the great mortality in India brought me on a second employment, but when nominated to succeed Rastell there was no knowledge of "Hopkinson's incum-

bency," it could not, therefore, said Methwold, be my intention to supplant any man (481). Hopkinson had been much weakened by long sickness, and unable to do any great matter by reason of the soreness of his eyes and indisposition (p. 333, 386). He died towards the end of 1633 (p. 518). So that there were five Presidents at Surat in five years, three appointed by the Company and two elected by the Council at Surat, and two of these five, Rastell and Hopkinson, died there. There is a large and picturesque burial ground outside Surat, which contains numerous tombs of "former servants" of the East India Company. Are any of these as early as the first half of the 17th century?

At Bantam during this time there were but two Presidents, William Hoare, who was sent for home, and George Willoughby, who succeeded him. A question arose at a Court of Committees in September 1633 as to the government they would establish there, whether absolute and immediate from hence or subordinate to Surat. The Court, after serious consideration and having observed the inconvenience and prejudice of making that factory subordinate to Surat, ordered that the government of Bantam be re-established as it was in the time of Geo. Muschamp and other Presidents before him, and not to be under the President at Surat, as granted to Rastell (pp. 454, 475). The Court gave directions to President Willoughby before going out for building a house at Bantam, which was estimated to cost 6,000 ryals, but that "nothing be done for ostentation or vainglory" (pp. 501–2).

Several of the Presidents in the Company's service were of undoubted ability. Thos. Rastell was an old servant, he had returned home in 1625 and was sworn a free brother of the Company, but returned, as we have seen, "President in India" in 1630, where, about a year after, he fell a

Cx 67073.

victim to the prevailing mortality. William Methwold had also been in the Company's service before for seven or eight years, and when again "entertained" expressed a hope that he should not go either as a blind or dumb man in the Company's affairs (403). He held the office of Sword Bearer to the City of London (168). The Court of Committees "held him every way fit and able for the place of "their President, and worthy of 500*l.* per annum" (p. 368), the largest salary ever given. There are only three or four of Methwold's letters in this volume, in the last a most exhaustive account of the Company's affairs in 36 closely written pages (634). But I think Gibson takes the first place for the lucid and business style of his numerous letters on the Company's affairs in Persia (409). Capt. Weddell, who had also been long in the Company's service, had a high opinion of him. He told the Company he would sin against his duty not to let them understand that Gibson is an able and discreet man much respected by the nation and well beloved by the King, and the Company's affairs like to prosper with him (p. 389).

There were 190 factors in the Company's service during these five years (pp. 666–8), but the great mortality in India extended also to very many of the Company's servants there. No less than 48 factors (pp. 668–9) fell victims to the ravages of the prevailing sickness or pestilence, so that probably about 140 factors only were employed at the same time at 17 factories in India and at three in Persia and along the coast, about the same number as were in the Company's service during the previous five years. It was no easy matter, with all the care exercised by the Court of Committees at home, to select factors fitted in every way for their duties. Most of the factors were indeed thoroughly competent and well fitted for their posts and "deserved well of the Company," but, in spite of

every precaution, jealousies and differences broke out occasionally amongst them, some were accused, and not unjustly, of "intemperate" living, a word of great significance, meaning not want of sobriety only, others of "pride "and gorgeous apparel," some of being "lewd and de- "bauched," and some of gambling, which seems not to have been an uncommon vice, several losing large sums not always belonging to themselves (p. 669).

Gambling was one of the vices the Company had to contend against, and their instructions were imperative to their Presidents to send home any offending in that way. President Wylde reported in April 1630 that he did not know of any gamesters or dicers remaining in any factory, but would surely "resend" to the Company any such he met with (p. 21), although Boothby, a factor, had protested and earnestly requested him to reform many abuses which he specifies, and include excess in gaming "when in "two or three hours sitting and playing at dice, lance "knight, or cards, some men lose one, two, or three years' "salary" (33). Certain it is that Willoughby declared nearly two years later that drunkenness, dicing, and swearing were still maintained, notwithstanding the orders set up (p. 221). A report that Heynes, the factor, lost 1,000*l.* in one night to Capt. Bickley came before the Company (p. 417), as also a charge against Henry Glasscock, a factor at Surat, for having been a great gamester and lost at dice above 2,500*l.*, and one of the greatest private traders in India, come home with a very great estate (628). Gaming and drinking frequently took place in "China houses" by day as well as night (267). The Court resolved absolutely to inhibit and restrain gaming either on land or on shipboard, and caused the "ancient order" against it to be inserted in the General Instructions (p. 501). Gambling.

The East India Company, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal, had extraordinary powers granted to them to punish persons in their employment according to their offences, and to issue commissions to the commanders of voyages, and their Presidents and Council in India, to exercise similar authority over all his Majesty's subjects on land or in port by fine or imprisonment, or any other punishment, capital or not capital, as the law of this kingdom and martial law permits (526). Accordingly, the President and Council in Surat passed an "Act for repelling "divers enormous and frequent abuses" tending to the dishonour of God and reproach to the English nation and Christian profession amongst the heathen, imposing fine or imprisonment upon "those vices which custom has glued "fast to man's inclination," as drunkenness, swearing, absence from the house [factory] at night, and neglect of joining in prayer and hearing Divine service (434). It was a custom of the Company to register in the "Black "Book" complaints against private traders and other misdemeanours "that they may be remembered, and the "persons questioned on their arrival in England" (283).

Private trade.

The "scourge" of private trade was one of the chief causes of the jealousies and differences which culminated in the displacing and arrest of George Willoughby, who was "kept aboard as a prisoner, guarded," for showing "an intent of rooting up that prejudicial tree" (247, 255). Almost at the same time that President Hoare was advising the Company by letter against the "entertainment of lewd "and debauched persons into places of trust" (p. 88), the Court at home resolved, on consideration of the reports of the intemperate living and excessive private trade of their President at Bantam, not to let him remain there a year longer, but to write for him home "in a fair manner, "without intimating any other cause than the expiration

" of his time, and the arrival of George Willoughby, his " successor" (142). A letter from John Barnes, master of one of the Company's ships, and an old servant, sets forth much that was very reprehensible not only, as he says, in the pursers, but in those of better rank. He tells the Company they have good cause of complaint of drunkenness and debaucheries, and to seek to reform "this " beastly vice of drinking." As to the factors, there has been a custom when in the cabin to drink more than they are willing to answer for. Besides, he goes on to say, the Company may notice the excessive pride amongst their servants in India, the means the Company give them cannot maintain them in apparel, it is so gorgeous. In President Fursland's time—he died in January 1626, nearly six years before this letter was written—the Company's factors durst not go "bedaubed" with gold lace as now they do, " whereby they are forced to be dishonest to maintain " themselves," besides the great play at dice used in the factory of Bantam even by the Principal himself (Hoare). And then the master struck the keynote of the cause of all these delinquencies. "These things cannot," he justly remarks, "be maintained but by private trade, and that " man shall not long stand that is known to be an enemy " thereto" (238).

Reference to the Index (p. 715) will show the amount of suffering which George Willoughby endured on account of his determined opposition to private trade, which was said to have reached the large amount of 30,000*l.* in one year. The Company had prevailed upon the King to issue a further proclamation for the better encouragement of their trade and prevention of private trade. Proclamation had been made five years before in the third year of his Majesty's reign "commanding that none of the Company's servants should " drive any underhand trade," but in this second proclama-

tion of 19th February 1632, every commodity is specified by name which the Company gave license to their servants to export and to import, and the quantity of chests, 4 feet long by 1½ feet broad and deep, allowed to commanders, captains, and factors four, to masters three, and to pursers, master's mates, boatswains, carpenters, gunners, and stewards two chests, with authority to the Company to search their ships, and to arrest all who should be found contrariant and rebellious, and proceed against them in the Star Chamber or any other court of justice (263). Accordingly, on the relation of John Barnes, master of the Star, of the "intollerable abuse" of private trade of the purser of the James Royal, the Company ordered that Barry's cabin be broken open before the ship's arrival at Erith, and that all his books, papers, trunks and goods be seized and brought to Crosby House (p. 455). This same Barnes, when entertained master of the new ship Coaster "in respect of his "abilities and opposition to private trade," demanded 10*l.* per month "the rather that he proposed to debar "himself from private trade," but after debate it was resolved to give him 7*l.* a month, and that he have the liberty of private trade granted by his Majesty's proclamation (p. 484).

At a Court meeting Willoughby gave a full account of his removal of Sill, a factor, for his great abuse in private trade, sending him to England and sequestering his estate, which he said was only done out of zeal for the welfare of the Company's trade, and yet he had endured two year's imprisonment through their servants, and the loss of part of his estate besides the disgrace put upon him, and he desired the Company to countenance his proceedings, "otherwise it will be in vain for any of their "servants hereafter to attempt the reformation of private "trade." But after long argument, some being of opinion

Willoughby had exceeded his commission, others that he had done well, by erection of hands it was declared that Willoughby deserved to be favoured and countenanced, and "if he hath erred it hath been for the good and "benefit of the Company," and ordered that "his good "service be further considered" (pp. 469–70). Willoughby was appointed President with a salary of 300*l.* a year (517–8), but before he sailed for Bantam he requested the Company to give him a private commission, explaining how far he should carry himself in the cutting off private trade, and displacing and sending home commanders and others in case of their refusal to deliver up their private trade. Now was the opportunity, in Willoughby's judgment, to take a decided course for putting an end to this "scourge of private trade." How did the Company act? After serious debate "the Court was of opinion it was not "fit for them to give any private commission explaining "their intentions, for that will annihilate all former com-"missions and bonds restraining private trade, but rather "leave the ordering of this particular to Willoughby's "discretion, who was advised to use his authority fairly "and mildly, and not with too much rigour and severity" (p. 509). It will be observed throughout this volume that whenever a ship arrived home a large proportion of her lading was private trade, all on board from the commander to the lowest sailor bringing some home; that spices and other commodities prohibited by proclamation were by no means excepted, and frequently surreptitiously removed from the ships (p. 145, 490), and that enormous time and trouble was expended in innumerable Court meetings in the examination of the delinquents and asserting the Company's rights and authority. When discovered, if the goods were prohibited the Company bought them at their

own price, but if otherwise and they exceeded the prescribed limits freight was demanded.

The Company robbed at home.

A system of robbery by the Company's porters at the Exchange was discovered in a curious way. Four of them combined to pilfer a bag of 9 lbs. or 10 lbs. of pepper from the cellars at the Exchange, which one of them named Callowe "conveyed into his breeches," but the bag by accident broke, and the pepper running out at his knees at Leadenhall he was found out. Of course they were all dismissed, though it does not appear that they were prosecuted, but it was ordered that henceforth a master porter was to be at the scale where the pepper was weighed, and another upon the pile [of pepper] to be answerable for the honesty of the working porters (596). At Blackwall two of the Company's servants were indicted for stealing beef, pork, and other stores (394). Another system of robbery was "the cutting open bales of calicoes"; some of the factors at Surat thought the carters carrying them between Surat and Persia without overseers were the pilferers (388), but President Rastell told the Company they had at last discovered that "our own men in the long "boat were the thieves that rip open and purloin from "the bales of calico" (122). Forty-four pieces of calico belonging to the boatswain of the William were found "in a private search" by a constable of Blackwall in the house of one of the Company's shipkeepers (489).

Expenses reduced.

The Company found themselves obliged to reduce their expenses "in regard their business grew every day less and "less." A "person of quality" presented privately to Mr. Governor a note propounding that the great salaries of some of their officers be lessened and others be spared. So at a Court of Committees, in July 1634, a list was presented by the Secretary of all the Company's officers

and servants, with their particular salaries (589). Mr. Tynes, the book-keeper's salary, was reduced from 100*l.* to "his former proportion" of 80*l.*, "in regard his extra-"ordinary pains of keeping several books for the particular "voyages is now almost passed." As a matter of fact this was the case two months later, when the accounts of these voyages were turned over to the Third Joint Stock. Mr. Handson, auditor, was willing to relinquish his place, which would be "a cessation of his 100*l.* per annum." The salary of Richard Mountney, son of the East India Company's husband, was likewise "recalled," as also the salary of 50*l.* of Mr. Ducy, timber measurer, who, in future, was to be paid when employed, by the day. So that the total amount thus abated, with the 100 marks of Capper, remembrancer, "extinguished," was 256*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Election of preachers,

The Company continued to follow their custom, that the ministers who wished employment in their service should first preach before them from a text selected by themselves. Occasionally there were several candidates, as when, in November 1630, it was resolved to send two preachers for India, one for the northwards and one for the southwards, there were three suitors. Two of these, Mr. Sugden and Mr. Westfield, were desired to preach at the parish church of St. Helen's, and both to take as their text Gen. vi. 12; the third, Mr. Reyner, was to take the last verse of Ecclesiastes as his text (92). Only one of these, Mr. Sugden, was successful. The Secretary was directed to present Mr. Westfield with 40*s.* and to tell him the Company have no further occasion to make use of his service (p. 81). And it was also resolved not to entertain Mr. Reyner, finding the sermon he preached before the Company was but "weak," but in regard of his pains 3*l.* was bestowed upon him, and so he was dismissed (p. 82).

their sermons.

On another occasion Theodore Holdich, M.A., Cambridge, and Oliver Whitby, of Oxford, tendered their

services, but were told the Company had not resolved whether to send out any preachers, besides Mr. Woolhouse, who had served the Company seven years, was a suitor, but they were told that if they came a fortnight hence they should have a resolute answer (377). Soon afterwards Mr. Holdich, recommended by Aaron Wilson, was again a suitor to go preacher in the Company's fleet, as was also Mr. Crossethwaite, recommended by Mr. Gattaker, and, "according to custom," they were directed to preach at the parish church of St. Helen's, the former from Psalm cvii. 23, 24, and the latter from Psalm xix. 1, "and upon "hearing them the Court will fall to a resolution which "to entertain in their service" (394). A few days after "the election of the minister for this present voyage" was taken into consideration, and Messrs. Crossethwaite, Holdich, and Woolhouse, being severally put to the question and by erection of hands reduced to two, Crossethwaite and Holdich, they were put to election, and the former having 12 balls while the latter but seven, Crossethwaite was chosen and allowed 50*l.* per annum and 10*l.* to provide books and other provisions for the voyage. The text of his sermon was "The Heavens declare the glory of God "and the firmanent showeth His handiwork." Holdich had 3*l.* bestowed upon him for his pains (p. 364). Before Crossethwaite sailed in the Palsgrave he received a further 5*l.* "to set him to sea" (406). He left England on 10th April 1633, and arrived on 22nd July following, but died on his voyage from Surat to Persia in January 1634 (p. 519). Mr. Holdich was afterwards entertained preacher for the fleet which sailed in 1634 to the East Indies, with the salary of 50*l.* and 10*l.* "to supply and fit himself with "books" (pp. 502, 529).

Death of Mr. Friday, minister at Surat.

Early in 1630 Thomas Friday, "minister of the factory "in Surat," died. He had been several years in the Company's service, and was succeeded by Mr. Fuller, who had

preached his "approbation sermon" before the Company the year before, and supplied Mr. Friday's room, as the factor at Surat wrote, "with the good will of all men" (30). President Wylde and his Council, in a letter to the Company, say, "they are bold to entreat in his behalf if he "be willing to come back, his doctrine and life being so "exemplary as they doubt of his like;" and in the same letter, Mr. Fuller, our minister, has at last been persuaded to stay, and they doubt not a man of his quality and demeanour will draw a blessing upon their labours surpassing the Company's charge by his detention (pp. 24, 26). He went to Persia, but does not seem to have stayed there long, for a factor writes in August 1632, they are destitute of a minister there, and he beseeches the Company to furnish them by the next shipping with "one whose life "may be as free of scandal as his doctrine from error" (270, 292). Fuller arrived home in the James, 25 August 1633 (p. 479), and George Collins succeeded him in Persia. Collins was commended by Capt. Slade and others "for his "abilities and civil conversation," appointed to preach from the text "Work while it is day, the night will come (*sic* "cometh) when no man can work," John ix. 4 (pp. 94–5), and entertained in December 1630 preacher in the Mary at 50*l.* per annum, 20*l.* of which was "imprested" to him for books and other necessaries (120). He arrived at Surat in October 1631 (p. 227), and afterwards went to Persia. William Gibson, the Company's agent at Ispahan, writing in May 1634, says this country travels have quite disheartened Mr. Collins from any longer residence, therefore he has departed "we suppose to seek a place of more ease, "not that we do not desire the conversation of an upright "man that might guide us in the true way, but we not "much sorrow for his miss," for, continues Gibson, we have more ado to accommodate these ministers than most

Mr. Fuller succeeds him.

Mr. Collins, minister in Persia.

Gibson's opinion of ministers.

of the factory besides, they are so troublesome. The two that have been here in my time were the tenderest chickens I ever met, and unless hereafter they are hardier, to be plain, we had rather have their room than their company (p. 545).

Fire and repair of St. Helen's Church.

In March 1633 there was a fire in St. Helen's (p. 374), and contributions were solicited for "the reparation of "St. Helen's Church." An "abatement" of 2*d.* in the £ was made from mariner's wages, and Mr. Shute pleaded "in "a sermon" for an addition to the Company's benevolence towards the great charge the parish hath been at for repairing and beautifying the church. The result was, at a Court meeting it was ordered that the 50*l.* formerly given be made up to 100*l.*, in regard every parishioner had been once and was to be a second time assessed, and that Gresham College had contributed at two several times 200 marks (494, p. 471).

The Company's almshouses, hospital, and charities.

The East India Company were liberal contributors to the necessitous poor, and, besides maintaining almshouses at Blackwall and Poplar, built a hospital at Poplar which they endowed "with lands and other provisions," and entreated a committee "to take this religious and pious "work into their serious thoughts," and the Court would be ready to join with them in such a course "as may be to "the honour of God and the relief and comfort of the poor" (316). Every Christmas time they distributed a sum of money to the poor of Stepney and poor widows, "upon "whom the Company usually bestowed their benevolence "for their relief and comfort against this blessed time "now approaching, "and beef, pork, and biscuit were also distributed amongst the poor of Blackwall and Poplar "as "formerly hath been accustomed" (360); the poor of Ratcliffe and Limehouse were treated in like manner (109), and their almsmen at Poplar also received a chaldron of

sea coals at 20*s.* as yearly accustomed (p. 608.) The inhabitants of Blackwall greatly desired the Company to build a chapel to their hospital at Poplar, but it was conceived more proper first to raise such a stock as may amount to 60*l.* or 100 marks per annum for the buying of lands to maintain the poor, in regard there was already a chapel in the hospital for their almsmen, and then to think of building a chapel, but not before (p. 402).

The Great Mogul.

Kharome, the Great Mogul, the third son of Jehan Guir and Nourmahal, "the fair Jewel in the East," is described by the English President as "being a most false-hearted "dissembling fellow as lives in India" (p. 24); and Capt. Allnutt, of the ship Palsgrave, says "what with the King's "miserableness, the Governor's baseness, and the Dutch "cunning, circumventing projects, there is nothing to be "expected but a great charge to little purpose" (p. 518). He is said to have cut off all the blood royal but his own sons, and impoverished his nobles by taking their treasure (p. 23). And, although one of the richest monarchs in the world, he was "so basely covetous that all appearances of "profit hoodwinked him" (pp. 621–2.)

Presents.

Without presents, said President Wylde, nothing can be done, general custom makes it a law (p. 21). Those presents most affected were horses—on one occasion "a "stately Persian horse" worth 150*l.* and a neck jewel worth 50*l.* (pp. 585–6)—strong waters, scarlet, purple, and violet cloth, knives (p. 25, 111, 400, 505).

Bribes.

But the Company were put to even more expense by the constant bribes they were compelled to give to enable them to carry on their trade. The Surat factors write that last year's cloths were sold to the Government of Surat by a bribe of 2,000 rupees (269), and the factors at Masulipatam told the Company that the Governor there with others expect great bribes, without which nothing

can be effected there except per force, which the Dutch make use of and are the better esteemed. Such, continue the factors, is the miserable condition of this country, whence justice and truth are fled long since, the poor exceedingly suffering the rich's tyranny without redress (304). In Persia bribes were expected periodically. The factors, writing from Ispahan, say our annual bribes, a diamond ring and other things, were presented with the Company's letter to Mullaimbeage, the Shah's treasurer, and the like to the Vizier (p. 198). And, again, every Khan or Duke about the King expects yearly bribes, and so base are they that they will return with contempt any present if in value not to their liking, and will cross any business depending on their favour (p. 201). Gibson says great charge might be saved by a yearly supply of "toys" such as gold and silver lace spangled, slight jewels set with topazes, and other little stones for women, wrought flowers and fruit to the life in silk, hawking gloves richly wrought with gold and silver, needle work and gold coloured satins, knives, and strong waters (p. 467).

William Burt, writing from the Shah's camp to the factors at Ispahan, says they were right in counselling to go better provided to the Court, for he has with entreaties dispersed the presents he brought. A pretty occasion, he says, happened before the King concerning "such un-"conscionable covetous cormorants;" presenting the King with monkeys, he demanded how we took them;—I replied, said Burt, we took cocoanuts from the trees, cut a hole that the hand of one of them might go in, which they finding, thrust in their hand and could not withdraw it unless they drew it back empty, which their covetous nature permitted not, ensnaring themselves thereby (p. 40). The Company had complained of the "gross abuse re-"ceived in the silk" from the Governor and Grand Vizie

of Ghilan, 30 bales "like the one returned" being "sleeve silk" or bad silk. The factors at Ispahan resolved to try what could be done, so, having got their present ready when the King set out to hear causes, they caused the bale to be brought in and thrown down before his face. The King asked what it was, and when one of his great favourites replied that it was a bale of bad silk sent back by his Majesty of England to show how he was dishonoured by Mirza Tuckey, the Governor of Ghilan, who "so long had eaten his bread," the Emperor took the dishonour so extremely to heart that the very next day he not only degraded the Governor of all his countries, but commanded strict account to be taken of his actions, and now he is fallen in disgrace, the whole country of Ghilan is come in against him with complaints of his griping the poor people, so that it is generally thought the King will end the Governor's days with some strange tormenting death (493).

English fort at Armagon.

The first fort built by the English in the East Indies was at Armagon. The Company had sent out Capt. Altham to take the command of it, though "it was scarce "worth the name when they first beheld it. He soon pulled down the small weak fort which was first built, and of so mean strength that the residents daily feared to be oppressed by the King's soldiers that range over those parts, and raised another with a round body of far greater strength and altitude, mounted with 12 pieces of ordnance and able by report to defend itself against any sudden assault by the "poor black soldiers of that country." This accomplished, they had "no need to feel the power of the whole "kingdom." The "honour wholly redounds to Capt. "Altham," the charge amounted to rather more than 1,000 pagodas,* about 333*l.*; but besides this Mr. Norris, the

* Which coin we esteem at 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling (p. 73.)

Company's chief factor at Masulipatam, gave 1,000 pagodas to "the Nague of the country for license to build it "stronger." There seems to have been some difference of opinion "about the continuance of that fort," but the Company's factors there were "firmly conceited" that it was very requisite not only to continue that fortification, but likewise to build a "fencible brick wall" about it, for the Company were reminded that the repair of the present mud fence would cost quite as much. They were also "very sensible" how much the situation of it so near Masulipatam awes these people and is a main step to the freedom they now rejoice in, so that, whenever demolished, it will give a "wild shake" to the peace of the Masulipatam trade. The factors then explain to the Company what would happen if the fort were forsaken and they were to quarrel with "the King." Where then dare they set foot ashore upon any part of Coromandel to victual or water their small vessels? (pp. 251, 586). The factors also tell the Company in this letter that they are in suit to the King for the *sole government of a small town* 5 miles from Masulipatam, which, if they can but obtain by firman, will after a year or two clear the Company 1,000*l.* per annum, fit them quickly with store of cloth of all sorts, and *add honour to our nation.* They say they have had the rule of it since May [to October (1634)], paying 600 pagodas, "and in this short time *it has more than doubled* "*in magnitude, so fast do the poor people flock thither* "*from Moorish tyranny, and twice as fast would it increase* "*were it but made sure to the English factors by the King's* "*seal*" (p. 585).

Dawn of British rule in India.

On the authority of Wm. Methwold, the Company's President at Surat, Virgee Vorah, was the greatest and richest general merchant "in this vast kingdom." He appears to have been very friendly to the English factors, who occasionally conferred with him on subjects of

The richest merchant in India.

importance, and evidently had a good opinion of his intelligence. He must also have had considerable dealings with our factors, inasmuch as he was sometimes their creditor, and their transactions extended over a period of several years (pp. 261, 628).)

Famine, pestilence, and mortality, in India. Surat.

President Rastell, in a letter to the factors at Bantam of 8th September 1631, says there is not a family here [Surat] or at Baroach that has not been visited with agues, fevers, and pestilential diseases (p. 185). Two months later, on 7th November, Rastell himself fell a victim.

The Commanders of the fleet that arrived at Surat in October 1631, gave the East India Company a terrible account of the "raging famine" and mortality. All the merchants dead or sick and hardly able to help one another, and the town and country in a manner unpeopled, "for "never in the memory of man has the like famine and "mortality happened." This [city] that was in a manner the garden of the world, is turned into a wilderness having few or no men left to labour, so that places that have yielded 15 bales of cloth in a day, hardly yield now three in a month (p. 227). A factor writes about "a most "miserable mortality amongst the natives, who, with "[? like] Jacob's sons with their whole families, daily "travel into foreign parts to seek bread"; the people, he says, lie along the streets and highways a woeful spectacle, dying and dead in great numbers (133). But the most graphic account of these heartrending scenes was written by a Dutch factor to one of the Dutch Council at Batavia. He arrived at Surat on 23rd October 1631, and landing at Swally, saw many that had perished of hunger, not above 10 or 11 families remaining alive out of 260 families, and as they travelled to Surat many dead bodies lay on the highway where they died, "being no one "would bury them." In Surat he could hardly see any

living persons where heretofore were thousands of sound people. Coming into the town they were infected with the stench of the dead, which at the corner of the streets laid 20 together, nobody burying them, for in this town died above 30,000 people. The English and Dutch houses are like the hospital at Batavia; 10 or 11 English factors dead and three Dutch, and those remaining of the English very sorrowful for the death of Mr. Rastell their President. No trade to be expected in these parts for three years. No man can go into the streets without giving "great "alms" or being in danger of being murdered, for the poor people cry aloud "give us sustenance or kill us." The fair fields hereabout are all drowned with great floods, and the fruits of the earth are clean washed away, and the waters so high in the city that they could only pass from one house to another by boats, which was never known in the memory of any living man (242). The labouring men, weavers, washers, dyers, abandoned their habitations in multitudes and perished in the fields for want of food (121). In Masulipatam and towns adjacent, there was great mortality amongst the poor occasioned by the great dearth of rice and grain. The major part of the weavers and washers were dead, and the country almost ruinated (p. 251). Joseph Hopkinson succeeded Rastell, being chosen President by a general consultation held in the Surat factory (p. 259). Early in January 1632, in writing to the factors in Persia, he excuses his brevity because of the great mortality fallen among them, and the little time it is since some of them were able to crawl about (257), and he gives the names of 10 factors, including President Rastell, whom "Almighty God hath called to His mercy "from amongst them this year," with "divers inferiors "now taken into Abraham's bosom, unto which place (he "adds) God prepare us who remain, for the best of them

Masulipatam.

" can neither recover strength nor colour " (p. 243). When the news of " the great famine and mortality in the " Indies " came to the knowledge of the Company, Mr. Governor reported to a General Court that besides the death of the President Rastell and 10 other of the Company's factors, there had died and fled of the natives about Surat 30,000 at least, which " though it may peradventure some- " what distract their affairs for a time, yet seeing it is the " hand of God that hath done it, they must with patience " submit thereunto " (p. 300). After well weighing this terrible calamity, the long being out of some of the greatest ships which might be in want and the supply of victuals and stores required, the Court was of opinion rather to have a ship or two more than needful in the Indies, than that the ships abroad should want supplies, and concluded " after some dispute " to send three ships to the northwards and one to the southwards (p. 320). It was further " propounded " to think of some fit place in the Indies for a rendezvous for the Company's ships, and for returning again to the Island of Lagundy which hath excellent harbours, the sickness and mortality which happened to the English there, being occasioned not so much by the unhealthiness of the place as by the general mortality that happened then in all parts. But Willoughby, who had been there and was about to return to Bantam as President of that factory, declared that the island was not habitable, and never could be made healthful or fit for a plantation or factory, by reason it is possessed by such an infinite company of vermin and other venemous creatures which abound in the woods, as when the rains fall drive from the hills such an incredible number of toads, efts, snakes, and such kind of venemous creatures, as cover in a manner the low grounds, and poison the waters and rivers, so that there can be no living for man

Lagundy.

there, and he advised never to think of returning thither (p. 501). The Company seem to have taken his advice. A great mortality likewise befel the Portuguese in Goa and other places since the famine. The mortality of the English "is the alone object that opposes the action at
Bengal. "Bengala"; five out of six factors left there having died in 1633 whose places were supplied by four from Surat,
Sumatra. one of whom is since dead (pp. 518, 584). At Sumatra in two ships, the Swan and the Comfort, all the masters, merchants, pursers, stewards, their mates, coopers, and carpenters excepting seven, and many sailors to the number of 44 in all, died, so that the remainder of both ships was but 50, and some of those have since died (p. 605). Edward Heynes, writing to the President and Council at Surat in February 1632, says they have buried six of the
Gombroon. Company's servants at Gombroon since last year, and have but a poor number surviving (p. 254). In the following
Bantam. August, six months later, Heynes died (320). In Bantam raged "a great contagion" from drought (p. 605); and Gibson reported that by reason of extraordinary drought and the extraordinary mortality of the worms throughout Persia, silk has been scarce and dear there almost three years, and had it not this year (1633) been blessed with rains, this country had been little inferior to that of India (p. 422).

The Dutch in India. The thin red line of the Amboyna massacre is seen throughout the greater part of this volume. In the first pages the negotiations of the Dutch with our Ambassador at the Hague and of the Dutch Ambassador in London pursue their tedious and fruitless course. The English witnesses who had escaped the massacre had been sent over to the Hague, "though contrary to the liberty and privi-
"lege of his subjects," as the King himself admitted (14, 36); they had already made their depositions in our

Admiralty Court, but the States claimed the sole jurisdiction, against which King Charles protested, so in spite of the assurances of the States General and the Prince of Orange himself on the eve of Sir Henry Vane's departure, nothing was done, and the witnesses came home (37). The Dutch in 1630 sent seven ships, with 1,500 soldiers, to seize all traders at Amboyna, the Moluccas, or other parts, and to reduce the natives, who in many places had fled to Bantam (p. 110). The same complaints of their "intol- "lerable injuries, cruelty, insolency, and cunning circum- "venting projects," with which we have become so familiar in previous volumes of this Calendar are constantly reiterated in this volume. It is true that Dutch Deputies or Commissioners were sent to England to settle "differences" and agree upon restitution, reglement of trade, and right of judicature; but nothing came of it, and everything seems to have remained exactly as it was 10 years before. A forcible act of "restitution" was certainly made by the arrest of two Dutch East India ships at Cowes, "but they refused to come into command of his Majesty's "fort, and when an attempt was made for taking away "their sails gave order with one voice to throw our men "off the yards, and seemed resolved to resist all attempts." The next day "the two Hollanders let slip their cables and "went away" (423–7). Two or three days after, Governor Abbott in a Court of Committees related the proceedings taken for this seizure not only by authority out of the Court of Admiralty, but by direction given by the State to his Majesty's ships to force them to obey, "but not- "withstanding all that was done, by reason his Majesty's "ships came too late, the two Dutch ships, by order of "Carpentier, who rode down post, are gone in a con- "temptuous manner, refusing to obey said arrest." Mr. Governor declared his opinion it will work something to

the end, and enforce the Commissioners to fall again to a treaty and to settle the business in question (p. 395). But it does not appear that Mr. Governor's hopes were realised.

The Portuguese in India.

The Portuguese, the "old disturbers" of the English in the East Indies, still continued as troublesome as ever, until a pitched battle between the fleets of both nations at Surat caused a complete alteration in the state of affairs, which, in conjunction with the news of negotiations of peace between England and Spain, induced the English President and his Council and the Viceroy and principals of the Portuguese nation in Goa to treat for a truce or peace between their respective nations "in the parts of "East India" (635).

Fight with the English.

It was on Sunday, the 17th of October 1630, that the Viceroy's son, Don Francisco Continho, with his officers and 150 soldiers and colours flying, went ashore, and approaching the English tents "in a braving manner," soon enticed the English to send an answerable strength of their boldest musketeers under Capts. Morton, Greene, and Morris, who divided themselves into three squadrons. The Portuguese spread themselves the full length of all their frigates, which they had contrived close along the shore to terrify ours with their great ordnance and harquebusses, but such was the "undauntedness" of the English stirred up to a high measure of fury, that being come within [range of our] shot, and not being able to endure the obstinate rage of our people, the Portuguese gave ground and were followed pell mell with great slaughter, both on shore and at sea, many English not fearing to run up to the chin in water even to the frigates' sides. The Viceroy's son so narrowly escaped that the party who provided for his safety was taken prisoner, together with 27 others, our loss not more than one

ancient man (a corporal), suffocated with heat, and seven wounded. The narrator of this victory goes on to say that this was happily performed in the sight of Mirza Balker and divers of this country people, to their "great "admiration" and our nation's great honour. That next day, to their great shame, the Portuguese were constrained to leave the port, and on the following Sunday (the 24th) they put in execution their main stratagem in firing their four prepared vessels chained together for the destruction of our fleet, but the vigilance of our people, directed by the divine providence of our Great Protector, prevented the mischief, two boats still burning were towed on shore and two on the sands, to the shame of our malicious enemies (87). More than two years had elapsed, when, in January 1633, at a Court of Committees of the East India Company, Captain Morris, for "his good service in this fight "at Surat" against the Portuguese, had bestowed upon him 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in plate, with the Company's arms engraven thereon, "for which favour he humbly thanked the Court" (383).

Capt. Morris rewarded.

Portugal desirous of having the sole trade with Jambi, a correspondence ensued between the Portuguese Governor of Malacca and the King of Jambi about "turning out "the perfidious Dutch," but the King refused, saying, "to "deliver over those who have put themselves under his "protection were to make his name odious to the world "and infamous amongst kings." The Portuguese Governor replied he came as a friend, but departs as an enemy, "in regard the King seeks to protect such base "and faithless nations as the Dutch before the friendship "of so great a prince as the King of Portugal, under "whom Dutch and English are but as horse-keepers" (104).

Smethwike and the treaty with Spain.

Smethwike, the *bête noir* of the East India Company, made known to the Court that he had lately attended Lord Cottington to understand his opinion whether in the treaty lately made between his Majesty and the King of Spain the Portuguese in India were included, and whether the Company may now use any hostility against them, and warned the Court least they may run into danger and displeasure of the State by doing what they cannot justify. The Court "did much admire" he should presume to take upon him so much boldness as to question in a matter of this nature with a Privy Councillor, and held it not fit to give any account or to have any further discourse with him about this business, and they desired him to depart (428). Lord Cottington's account to the Deputy Governor of the East India Company was that Smethwike came one day to his house and met his Lordship as he was going out, when he had in his hand the treaty; that he desired his Lordship to explain the second article, whether the English may use hostilities against the Portuguese in the Indies or not, to which Lord Cottington replied the article explained itself and needed no other interpretation, but if questioned at the Council table, his Lordship would then deliver his opinion; and on demanding the reason why Smethwike desires so much this explanation, he replied because the Court of Committees had given express orders for the taking of the Portuguese, which he conceived to be contrary to the meaning of the said article, "his "Lordship gave him no answer, but so left him" (436). President Methwold and his Council, in their letter to the East India Company dated 29th December 1634, in which they enclose copies of their correspondence with the Viceroy and his Council at Goa (634, 635), state that the articles of peace agreed on by their princes are to be only

rules of the truce, and that their success shall be advised from Goa (p. 626).

The Shah of Persia.

Sefi I. succeeded his grandfather, Abbas Mirza, as Shah of Persia, in February 1629. He was "very loving and "courteous" to the English, and commanded they should enjoy all their former privileges (p. 388). He sent for the factors to a banquet prepared for all ambassadors and strangers of note to eat and drink in his presence. The factors told the King they had a letter and present from King Charles, "but he wished us to expect a fitter time, "this being a time of mirth unfit for such ceremonies" (p. 198). The factors at Ispahan told the Company that maps, globes, and mastiffs are not esteemed, nor presents acceptable either by King or nobles; for such purposes should be sent scarlet, purple, and violet cloth, rich satins, best colours, rich cloth of gold and silver, "fair knives," curious jewels set with emeralds and rubies in gold are fit for these great persons, and four or five chests of principal strong waters "without which the trade cannot proceed" (p. 201). But the King himself desired the factors to write home for rarities, he stands greatly affected to fair rubies and young and fierce mastiffs, and says those yearly brought were so old and have no courage. Gibson loudly complains of the extra charge of presents, "God send the "trade to maintain it" (p. 466). However, in this same letter, Gibson tells the Company the King looks most graciously on them, "more than ever since his coming to "the crown" (p. 464). Later on the same factor writes that he has received in "retribution" of presents since coming to the government of this business two vests and one horse, all worth 20*l.*, which if the Company think him not worthy to be owner of, "I shall not disobey your "commands in restoring its worth" (p. 599).

His cruelties.

Sefi had been Shah of Persia about two years when "he "began to show himself a King to be feared, and to look "into the actions of his Ministers who know the danger of "his bloody and cruel displeasure, practising his prede- "cessor's tyranny" (p. 134). The following are examples of his "barbarous cruelties." The Khan of Shiraz, writes Capt. Weddell from Gombroon, with three of his sons, are beheaded by the King of Persia and his country disposed of to others. "I cannot overslip mention of his "innocent suffering and the barbarous cruelty of the "King." The Duke's brother, it seems, feasting with the King, let fall some over-liberal speeches, and, by the King's command, was instantly had forth and drubbed, as the manner of the country is, with some extremity, and, whether mindful of the injury or fearing the King's further displeasure, fled to the Georgians. The Duke laboured his return and submission, and not effecting it, became hi enemy. The King, seemingly satisfied, sent for the Duke and his sons to Court, and the good man came with his two sons prepared for death. The King entertained him lovingly, but after a little time, drinking with the Duke's youngest son who was brought up with him at Court, he caused the Duke's head with his two sons' to be struck off, and brought in and demanded of the young gentleman if he knew them; he, deprived of wits and memory by wine, answered "No." The King then called for a bowl of wine, and casting it on their heads, uttered these words: "They drank wine when "they lived, let them drink now they are dead," and so "sent forth the son to know who they were in the next "world or never" (417, pp. 378–9). The factors at Ispahan report to the Company that "this young King, not yet "satisfied with blood spilling, has cut off four more of the "greatest of his nobility, amongst whom was his Lord

"Chancellor, here called Etteman Dowlat." The Duke that had guard of the King's person was the first victim, and the Chancellor being present "in a fair term somewhat "withstood," saying, "'twas pity he should cut off a man "for so small a fault, withall remembering him of the "much blood he had spilt already, which the King took in "such disdain" that on a sudden, with his own hands, he cut Etteman Dowlat on the head in two places; which done, he commanded another Duke standing by to cut it quite off, and throw it with his body out of doors, "which "was suddenly effected." Then follow ghastly accounts of two other "miserable executions," the last victim "seeing "such woeful spectacles, for fear forsook the place," which the King observing, commanded him to be brought back and caused his eyes to be pulled out, and his nose, tongue, and ears to be cut off, with which torture in a few hours after he died (p. 576). But the climax of all was the Shah's treatment of some rebels who broke open his warehouses of silk and seized what they found. The rebels were surprised, and betrayed the principal actors, "who ended the "tragedy by being broiled to death on gridirons" (78).

The King was sometimes "in drink eight or ten days "together, and comes not abroad" (p. 63), and later on "the King looks very little after anything, and is so "besotted with his women, and other his damnable "pleasures within doors," writes Gibson, "that he comes "not out to sit in justice once a month, so that his nobility "and officers do what they will" (p. 545).

King Charles I.'s desire for varieties.

King Charles I. sent more than one letter to the East India Company, signifying his pleasure that they should write to their factors to furnish him with some "varieties" from the East Indies and Persia. As a patron of art and literature he was well known to his subjects, and the Company's factors "endeavoured their utmost to accomplish

"what his Majesty required" (p. 523). In 1631 we find Burlamachi—the Rothschild of his time—requesting the Company's leave to set some statues, and pictures brought home for the King, in their storehouse at Blackwall (181). Two years later Sec. Windebanke, by the King's command, wrote to the Company signifying his Majesty's pleasure that they write by the next ships to their several factories to "return to England such varieties as are expressed in a "paper there inclosed" (p. 494), and soon afterwards they were commanded "to endeavour their utmost" to provide Charles I. with "Arab and Persian MSS. Books" (p. 523). In response to these commands the chief factor at Ispahan wrote that he would "by all means possible endeavour the "King's content" (p. 598), and Methwold, President at Surat, told the Company how grieved he was he could not in all points accomplish the King's pleasure. He says there is no want of Persian books of all sorts, most men of quality in this kingdom, being Persians born or descended or educated in that language, and that he has sent 10 books, but believes few in England will understand them; for he explains, though the characters resemble the Arabic, yet for want of those pricks above and below which point out the vowels, Persian is "very difficulty read" (p. 623). It seems, also, that the King had desired that some English white cloth sent out for the purpose should be "stained" into several colours; so President Methwold reported, after some delay, that they had been put into as "many "dye fatts as there are colours, the part that must not "take the dye, being covered with a kind of earth," and that in the end they "were stained like the fine paintings "of Masulipatam" (p. 628). Living "varieties" were also sent home for the King. Capt. Weddell brought from the Indies a leopard for Charles I., and a cage of birds for the Queen, and he desired leave to present them in his own

name; but at a Court of the East India Company it was conceived more fit to present them as from themselves, so they resolved to attend the King and the Lords of the Council, and "then make their presentment" (p. 153).

The Earl of Denbigh's visit to India.

King Charles I. granted permission to the Earl of Denbigh in August 1630 "to make a journey into Asia "into the Great Mogul's country, and also into Persia," and wrote to the East India Company requiring them to allow him and his train of six persons the great cabin in one of their ships (49). The Company demurred, and pressed his Lordship to accept the second ship, but he "seemed much to distaste this request" in regard he had been Admiral of his Majesty's fleet, and was resolved in what ship soever he went to bear the flag in the maintop. In reply to Mr. Governor in what condition his Lordship intended to go, whether as Ambassador or a private person, Lord Denbigh said he carried letters of recommendation from his Majesty to the Great Mogul and the King of Persia, whose courts he intended to visit, not as an ambassador but only as a volunteer who desired to see those countries (50, 74, 84). He arrived in India on board the Mary in January 1631, and took his journey towards the Great Mogul's country 23rd December following, "being ill accommodated for such a journey, and the "worse by the base usage and disrespect of this Governor, "who would not suffer him to have one horse to ride on, "but enforced him and his followers to travel in coaches "such as this country affords" (259). He took his passage home in the James Royal after being away about two years, and Capt. Slade spared him two butts of sack, for which he promised to make double satisfaction in England (p. 360). He arrived home on 26 August 1633 "from the "Great 'Mogor' full of jewels" (485), though not without suspicion of private trade, for 60 bales of indigo and other

goods reported to belong to him were secretly conveyed out of the ship and sent from Dover by cart to Southwark (490). Whether this report were true or not there is nothing further to show.

North-West passage.

Of explorers in search of a North-West passage this Calendar contains much valuable information. All Frobisher's voyages are very fully illustrated in the first volume, where also are to be found many interesting particulars of Davis, Waymouth, Hudson, and Bylot. We have now to speak more particularly of Thomas Button, William Baffin, Luke Fox, and Thomas James. Two letters of Sir Thos. Button to Sec. Lord Dorchester are abstracted in this volume (6, 7). It seems that the King had lent the Charles pinnace to some adventurers for the North-West passage to be set forth in the spring of 1630, but her provisions could not be got ready in time, so as Luke Fox had been put to the charge of 35*l.* he petitioned the Privy Council that she might be used as a man-of-war or for merchandizing with letters of marque, which was granted. A previous petition of Luke Fox to the King for a small supply of money towards this voyage, "Hudson and Sir "Thos. Button having discovered a great way and given "great hopes of opening the rest,"* Secretary Lord Dorchester sent with two questions from King Charles himself to Sir Thos. Button for his opinion, who reported in answer that he had looked into his journal and papers "which he thought would never have been made "use of" in order to answer the King's two questions respecting the passage. He declared his opinion to be now as it ever hath been since his return thence, that undertaken in a fitting way and in a due season "he makes "as full account of the feasibleness of it as of any channel

Thomas Button and Luke Fox.

* Cal., America and West Indies, 1574–1660, p. 105.

"best known to us in these northern parts." Thrice since he was there, he goes on to say, it has been attempted and little or no advancement given to the business. As to whether the discovery may prove of such benefit as is pretended, the received opinion of former ages as well as of modern times makes good that point. Were his years suitable or his purse, he should be loth any man living should adventure it sooner or more towards it than himself. From the west part of Nottingham's Island the adventurer should direct his course according to the set of the tide. That Button felt certain was the only way to find the passage, in which he as confidently believes as that there is a passage between Calais and Dover or Holyhead and Ireland. In another letter Sir Thos. Button reminds Lord Dorchester of the well known patent granted by King James on 26th July 1612, abstracted in the first volume of this Calendar, and he thinks it would not be amiss to talk with Sir John Wolstenholme or Sir Dudley Digges, who were chief under Prince Henry, for managing this business. And then he begs leave to deplore his own miserable estate after his service in the North-West, the West Indies, and other voyages for 37 years past. He says for five years he has received neither pension nor pay, and "has mortgaged and forfeited near 500*l.* lands per "annum," and he earnestly appeals to his Lordship to procure the King to cast some glimpse of favour upon him, that his long service may not be rewarded with ruin. A letter, dated 25th March 1604, from Lord Admiral Nottingham to the Clerk of the Signet,* tells us that on the suggestion that Capt. Button was dead in the Indies the King was induced to give away his pension, and the place bestowed upon him by Queen Elizabeth, "but understand-

* Cal., East Indies, 1513–1616, p. 141.

" ing he is living and safely returned, his Majesty has " granted him the reversion of both pension and place, " and in the meantime a pension of 6*s.* 8*d.* per diem." Whether King Charles I. "cast any glimpse of favour " upon him" there is no evidence in these papers to show. Sir Thos. Button was knighted by King James on 30th August 1616, and died in April 1634.

Luke Fox.

It has been supposed that the intended voyage of Luke Fox would have been abandoned had not a projected similar voyage under the command of Capt. Thomas James been

Capt. Thos. James.

reported about this time from Bristol. Sir Thos. Roe and Sir John Wolstenholme were both deeply interested in the intended discovery, and having a high opinion of the fitness of Luke Fox for the command did their utmost to assist him. At a Court Meeting of the East India Company, on 30th March 1631, a motion was made by Sir John Wolstenholme about it. He said that his Majesty intended to set out a pinnace for the discovery of the North-West Passage, and requested, if that design be effected, of which there is good hope, and *the ship come to Bantam*, " that the Com- " pany would write to their factors to lade her home with " pepper, or if she should not be fit to return to give her " men passage to England in the Company's ships, but his " request was referred, there being not a full Court " (168). At the next Court Meeting the request of Sir John Wolstenholme was considered, both Sir John and Sir Thomas Roe being present; they certified that the intention was only to defray some extraordinary charges incident to the voyage, and Sir Thomas gave great hopes of the passage being discovered "as he had discovered more probabilities " than were formerly known," so the Company were content to write the letter requested to their factors at Bantam, " with certain reservations," and Sir John was permitted to provide 10 or 12 cloths of colours vendible a Japan

"if said ship shall arrive there" (172). On 15th April 1631 the letter desired by Sir John Wolstenholme to be sent "*in his ship* now intended for discovery of a passage "into the East Indies by the North-West" was read, approved, and subscribed (175), and on the last day of April 1631 Luke Fox sailed in the pinnace Charles, with 20 men and two boys, victualled for 18 months. He succeeded in reaching the furthest point of Button, met Capt. James, made some valuable observations on the channel that bears his name on Baffinsland, and returned to the Downs, after having been away six months, without the loss of a single man or boy. He died in 1635 at the early age of 49. Capt. Thos. James' "Strange and Dangerous "Voyage in his intended Discovery of the North-West "Passage" was published in 1633, and is so scarce that I have seen a copy priced at 36*l.*

William Baffin was for some time in the service of the East India Company, and visited several parts of the East Indies, having made two voyages under Capt. Andrew Shilling. He took part in the siege of Ormuz, where he was mortally wounded, in January 1622. Purchas tells us, "he "received a shot from the Castle into his belly, wherewith "he gave three leaps and died immediately." His widow being in years and deaf, made an unequal choice [for her second husband], and a man "not of the best governed," but the East India Company promised so to work with her husband that some honest means may be allotted her out of Baffin's estate.* Wm. Baffin.

Of Edmund Howes, the chronicler who "continued and augmented" Stow's Chronicle from Stow's death in 1605 to the year 1631, we have some notice in this Calendar, as Edmund Howes.

* Cal., East Indies, 14 Jan. 1624, p. 231.

in previous volumes we have had of the old chroniclers Hakluyt and Purchas, all of whom were employed by and rendered good service to the East India Company. In June 1629 (*see previous volume of Calendar, No.* 812), "Mr "Howe, the chronicler," petitioned the Company for "some "gratuity"; he told them that he had in his labours past set down many things of importance concerning their affairs, which will remain upon record to posterity for their honour, so in his works not yet divulged he intends to make some further relation, and therefore he desired the Court to consider his zeal in regard he is now grown old and has lost his sight. The Court, "although they "remembered at present nothing of this kind in any work "of his," yet were pleased in charity to confer upon him 5*l.*, to be paid by Mr. Mountney, "in regard there was "not so much in the poor box." Three years and a half later, in January 1633, Howe requested the Company, "being now to receive a dividend of 12*l.* 10*s.*," to be allowed to add so much more to it as would make up the sum to 50*l.*, and to adventure it in the Third Joint Stock, "to which the Court readily consented" (375).

Proverbs and quaint sayings.

Under the heading of Proverbs and Quaint Sayings reference will be found in the Index to all that are contained in this volume, but I should like to note three or four. Here is an old proverb somewhat differently rendered: "Agra has proved like that cursed cow which hath "given a good soop of milk and kicked it down with her "heel" (p. 618). In speaking of Persia, Agent Gibson at Ispahan says: "This nation's generousness consists far "better in a rake than a fork" (p. 599). Agent Willoughby at Bantam tells the Company that factory ought to be supplied with discreet chiefs and seconds, and not "green "heads" (p. 603). Another factor, complaining of the

small quantity of ready money sent out, says: "We are "always so bestraited that all is little enough to hold "buckle and thong together" (p. 425).

The Company ordered payment of the bill for postage of letters and a year and a quarter's allowance to the post, Mrs. Man, that carries the letters about at 2*s*. 6*d*. per quarter, and for the clerk's pains, amounting to 1*l*. 10*s*. (p. 511).

I have much pleasure in again thanking J. E. Ernest S. Sharp, Esq., of the Public Record Office, for his valuable assistance.

W. Noel Sainsbury.

151, Sutherland Avenue, W.,
25th February 1892.

COLONIAL PAPERS.

EAST INDIES.

1630.
Jan. 8. **1.** "Notes delivered me [Sec. Lord Dorchester] by M. Joachimi out of [Samuel] Purchas his book [Pilgrims]." These consist of 24 short extracts reflecting upon the Dutch nation, with the pages from whence taken; Hollanders put halters about the neck of the English; insolency of this arrogant nation; Dutch cruelty and lying devices; abominable wrongs of the Dutch; and such like extracts. *See previous Vol. of Calendar*, 1625, *Jan.* 26. 1 *p. Endorsed as above by Sec. Lord Dorchester.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 27.
Feb. 6.
The Hague. **2.** Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). When ready to take leave of the Prince of Orange the Prince began to lament the differences between his Majesty's subjects and those of his country in the Indies, and principally at Amboyna, and feared it would be of ill consequence if not accommodated, to which Vane replied the States' answer was so unsatisfactory that without his Majesty's express command he had resolved to speak no more of it unless they gave him better satisfaction, but some unhappy issue was certainly to be looked for, for neither the King in his honour nor the merchants in their profit could or would ever sit down with so great injustice. The Prince then asked whether Vane could not think of any way of accommodation; but told him that was for them to do, for unless their answer were mended he could not promise any endeavours of his; also that he had viewed all the depositions, both Dutch and English, and had taken all the points of difference, and if out of the depositions of the Dutch themselves there could be found any colour or appearance of truth to make any indifferent man believe that there was ever any pretension in the English to practise or conspire with the Japanese against the Dutch, the Prince should never trust anything Vane should say to him more; and therefore what could any expect but an ill issue, since his Majesty had endeavoured all that was possible to procure this State to do justice upon the delinquents and against the petitions of his own subjects, and yet could receive no satisfaction. To which the Prince said, admit all that, and that peradventure there was no conspiracy, and he himself believed so, why would his Majesty, since he had permitted the States to proceed so far in the decision of the cause, doubt their justice; which if he would [? not] do, the Prince would undertake his Majesty should receive full

1630.

satisfaction. Told him that could not be granted unless with those restrictions proposed, and that the aim was now tacitly to assume the judicature to themselves, which for Vane's part he would never consent to, and he did not conceive his Majesty would command him to the contrary; that it concerned him to be awake in this negotiation, since use was made and reasons framed of all former proceedings of his Majesty's ministers, as if by that his Majesty had yielded to a concession of the cause, when they ever protested the contrary. Further said that all the world conceived it was in the Prince's power absolutely to make a good end of this difference, for the Dutch East India Company absolutely depended upon him. The Prince then said he infinitely desired it, and thought the best way was to proceed no further by way of judicature, but to give his Majesty satisfaction and to settle the trade for the future, to which Vane answered they had an ambassador and deputies in England, and that unless the States would mend their answer he neither could nor would meddle any more in this business till further order from his Majesty. Is more and more confirmed that what is further to be done in this cause for the present is to be proposed to the Ambassador and Dutch deputies in England, in which more than for the liquidation of the accounts, much is not to to be said until his Majesty see an issue of his other more important affairs. 3 *pp.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 2. Whitehall. **3.** Sec. (Lord Dorchester) to Sir Henry Vane. M. Joachimi being silent in the affair of Amboyna, public notice must not be taken of Vane's advertisement, though he has done very well in refusing to accept the States' answer in the style it was written, and he cannot do better than to leave it to their discretion either to suppress it or send it to their own Ambassador. It is not the less here in care and consultation, for yesterday they sat on it, and on Monday next will fall on some resolutions, which he will not fail to communicate. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. $\frac{5}{15}$. Amsterdam. **4.** Robert Barloe to (Sir Henry Vane). Has understood from Misselden and the Amboyna witnesses what pains his Honour has taken in the Amboyna cause, which as yet has had little progress on the States' part. But now it seems the Amboyna judges, as they term themselves, have delivered a petition to the judges, craving that their cause might be brought to an end, they having performed what they have been enjoined. So the advocate hath asked the Procurator to give notice to Misselden, but finding he is in England, has written to Barlow. It seems there is a purpose now to hear the English witnesses, hopes they are so well provided to answer and clear that cause; sees no means till the Amboyna cause be ended, how there will be any end made, knowing that this Company will use all the means they can to delay, hoping that no justice shall be done, and to weary out our company. 1½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. $\frac{14}{24}$. Amsterdam. **5.** Robert Barloe to the Dutch Procurator. To the request of the judges of Amboyna, presented to the Lords Delegate Judges, and to his desire that the witnesses which are come out of England

1630.

may be examined, or that otherwise the matter would endure danger on our side, replies that those witnesses have been in the land 16 weeks waiting to be heard, which could not hitherto be brought to pass, by whose hindrance he knows not, but for the most part they are yet in the Hague, to do as his Majesty's Ambassador shall command. The Procurator can therefore do no better than address himself to his Lordship, who has special charge from his Majesty for the direction of this cause; and so begs him to acquaint the Fiscal, to the end he do not abusively neglect or endanger the cause. *Translated out of Dutch.* 1 *p.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 16. Cardiff. **6.** Sir Thos. Button to Sec. Lord Dorchester. His letter of 14 January, with Luke Fox's petition, came to hand 14th instant. Has looked into his journal and papers, which he thought would never have been made use of, and proceeds to answer his Majesty's two questions respecting the north-west passage. His opinion is now as it ever hath been since his return thence, that being undertaken in a fitting way and in a due season, he makes as full account of the feasibleness of it as of any channel best known to us in these northern parts. When he waits on his Highness will do his best to further it and prevent the evils that pretending men of little experience may suddenly bring upon it. Thrice since he was there it has been attempted, and little or no advancement given to the business. To the question whether the discovery may prove of such benefit as is pretended he answers that the received opinion of former ages as well as of modern times makes good that point. Were his years suitable or his purse, he should be loth any man living should adventure it sooner or more towards it than himself. What he suffered by his wintering satisfies all reasonable men that either the passage will be found or be not to be hoped for the first year. From the west part of Nottingham's Island the adventurer should direct his course according to the set of the tide which he will find there. That is the way and the only way to find the passage, in which he as confidently believes as that there is a passage between Calais and Dover or Holyhead and Ireland. [*Dom. Car. I., Vol. CLXI., No.* 10.]

On 2 July 1630 the Privy Council took into consideration a petition of Luke Fox, who stated that the King had lent the Charles pinnace to the adventurers for the north-west passage to be set forth this spring, but that her provisions could not be made ready in time. That he had been at the charge of 35*l.* for said pinnace, and he prayed that in the meantime she might be used as man of war or for merchandising with letters of marque. The Council ordered accordingly. [*Dom. Car. I., Vol. CLXX., No.* 10.]

Feb. 16. Cardiff. **7.** Sir Thos. Button to Sec. Lord Dorchester. In his other letter has given a full account of what he required touching the north-west passage. Reminds him of a former patent granted by King James, and thinks it would not be amiss to talk with Sir John Wolstenholme or Sir Dudley Digges, who were chief under Prince

1630.

Henry for managing the business. Begs leave to deplore to the Secretary the present condition of the writer's miserable estate after his service in the north-west, the West Indies, and all other journeys and voyages for 37 years past. For five years he has received neither pension nor pay, and yet has continued in perpetual attendance and employment so much to his charges that he has been driven to borrow and has mortgaged and forfeited near 500*l.* lands per annum. All his endeavours to procure anything on account have failed, even to the grant of the moiety of the Dunkirk ship he took, which lies yet undecided. Urgently appeals to him to procure the King to cast some glimpse of favour upon him, that his long service may not be rewarded with ruin. [*Dom. Car. I., Vol. CLXI., No.* 11.]

Feb. 20. **8.** Warrant from Sec. Coke to the Attorney-General. To prepare with speed a Bill for the King's signature granting license to the East India Company to export 8,000*l.* in foreign gold for Persia or India in the ships now prepared for those parts. ½ *p.* [*East Ind., Vol. IV., No.* 78.]

Feb. 20. Mar. 2. The Hague. **9.** Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Four days past Barlow sent him three papers and a letter, but is resolved to take no notice of them unless he receives it from the States. Neither will he permit the witnesses to be examined but according to the King's instructions, for in his judgment the cause has been much prejudiced by showing so much desire to accommodation, and this Company are confident, notwithstanding his stiffness, that they will find a way out, and that at last we will fall from this resolution as we have formerly done. Should be heartily glad that this difficult cause might receive a good end, but it shall never have his consent to have it slubbered over. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 20. Gombroon. **10.** Edward Heynes to the East India Company. Since his departure with the fleet 19th April from Torbay, passed the Cape 18th July with an unexpected speedy passage, and gained the Island of Molalia 14th Aug. without accident, except that the small ship Samuel, Wm. Taylor, surprized a small Portugal junk trading from St. Lawrence to Mozambique with 3,280 sticks sandal wood of mean value, paddy or rice, and 126 slaves, of which they divided to each ship its proportion, whereof the pursers are to be accountable: Departed thence 25th Aug., and arrived in Swally Road 10th Oct., with the loss of some men, and many by the badness of the air of Molalia languishing without hope of recovery, where they found only the Jonas, Capt. Swanley, and six Dutch ships. During their abode in this road by the importunity or rather force of the Governor and merchants of Surat, the President was compelled to command the Samuel laden with Moors goods intended for Persia to ride at Surat Bar in company with a small Dutch ship to secure certain junks of the Moors lading for Mocha and Persia from the Portugals; whose caphila of frigates passing by for Cambaya, emboldened by the small force of these two ships, desperately laid the Dutch aboard with eight frigates and the

1630.

Samuel with four, who as valiantly defended themselves to the destruction of three or four frigates and many of the enemy, until a train laid in the Samuel doubting to be entered by the enemy took fire to her utter ruin, loss of 14 men, and extreme hurt to the master and as many more, who were taken up by the Dutch. Refer to the advices of the President and Council for other occurrents in those parts. Was required by that factory in many consultations to disburse out of the cavidall ordered for Persia on the New Joint Stock 35,000*l.* in specie, and 2,000 covetts of cloth; at which he made some dispute, but finding in two of the Company's letters sufficient warrant, together with the factory's urgent necessity, insomuch that the President and Council were desired to visit the ships, and all business was at a stand until their creditors were assured of satisfaction, he performed their demands. Is ignorant of what their commissions have been to the President and Council to engage themselves to make returns on credit as far as 100,000*l.* per annum, but supposes commodities bought with money at interest or goods at time, nay such goods as their creditors will give and their false brokers make choice of, can doubtfully produce profit, and will doubtless enthrall their business into many inconveniences in the future. The Charles, Jonas, Discovery, and Reformation, the two first fully and the two latter partly laden with goods and passengers of Moors and Persians, received at Surat, in company of six Dutch ships, consorted for defence against the expected Portugal, sailed for Gombroon 20th Dec., where on 20th Jan. following they arrived in safety. Refers to their general letter and one enclosed from the agent for what passed on shore in the absence of Mr. Burt, who is following the new King at Court, with the state of their affairs here. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} 8 April 1631 by the Jonas." The receipt of this letter was announced by Governor Abbott to a meeting of the General Court of the East India Company on 26th November 1630, but "it was thought fit to forbear the public reading at this Meeting." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1299.]

Feb. 24. Mar. 6. The Hague.

11. Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester.) The judges of the Amboyna cause have sent for the witnesses, never so much as giving Vane notice; but the witnesses repaired to him for advice, and he commanded them not to appear, and if summoned to say they had received such order from him. Knows not what other end they can have in this, if not to throw scandal upon the proceeding, in that the witnesses have been sent over, and the Ambassador will not permit them to be examined according to justice. Is resolved to take no notice whatever of this, unless he receives his Majesty's further pleasure; and advises that with the first he may have order to send the witnesses home. While closing this packet the Fiscal came from the States General to desire Vane to give leave for the examination of the witnesses, for having been summoned to appear they refused without his order. Told him that if they had done other he would not have taken it well, and that he conceived the States would not command them to appear without his consent. The Fiscal said "No, by no means," but gave many reasons to have

1630.

induced the same. To which Vane answered he wondered much at this message, for he could not accept the States' answer, and knew nothing they had done since to persuade him to change that resolution, and that he could not consent to the examination of the witnesses till they assented to what he then proposed. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 27. Ispahan. **12.** William Burt to the East India Company. Has written more at large by several conveyances sent by way of Aleppo, Smyrna, or Constantinople, the wars between the Turk and Persian much impeding traffic. Arrival of the Charles, Discovery, Reformation, and Jonas, Gombroon 20th Jan. They made prize of a Portugal junk with about 100 slaves and sandal wood, which was divided between the New and Old Stock. The President and Factors of Surat finding the means consigned to them far short of their expectation and being deeply engaged, were enforced to require a supply from the New Joint Stock, and Mr. Heynes unwillingly delivered 35,000*l.*, and has brought the rest of the specie to Persia. The Company has been advised of his residence this winter in Ispahan, in readiness to repair to the King for silk, where he received from Heynes their general letter of 31st March 1629. Gives the Almighty hearty praise for the William's safe delivery of her cargazoon. Concerning the loss in weight of the silk which they have used all diligence to redress. The 158 bales in the Palsgrave were received mostly at the port where the extreme heat had exhaled the humidity to the loss of one maund in 18 whether a mand be 12¼ lb. avoirdupois the Hollanders have sent back 200 lbs. of stones, besides extraordinary complaints of loss in weight. Mr. Benthall carried some silk. The base and malicious practises of the Dutch have so wounded their reputations that they need no other enemies, as they find by the King's extraordinary favour to the English and neglect of them. Has advised concerning his Majesty's Ambassador, Sir Robert Sherley, and Swasser Beag's accounts concerning their investments in silk and the price. The King has "faulted" with the Dutch in his contract, through their own carriage; but has received from the King's own hand and mouth act and promise that his ministers shall faithfully comply with the English according to covenant; and since his departure from Ispahan divers Khans and others having been suitors for Burt's house the King answered he had granted it to him with whom he would not break his word; he has also lately sent Burt his vest of honour. "God give blessing to our endeavours, for next unto the aim of my soul's fruction shall be to give you content in the discharge of my duties." Concerning the customs which they have now by authority both from the King and Khan. They will understand by the enclosed what has been taken out and received by the Surat Factors, perpetuanas unvendible. Is advised of the distinctions between the Old and New Stocks, and acknowledges the Company's extraordinary favours and encouragements. Fears they are discontented with him for his rash conduct with the Dutch agents, but intreats the Company to blot out of memory the past, for he will in time to come pass by all injuries and forbear such indiscreet passionate courses

1630.

which wound life, soul, and reputation. If a freight for Mocha may be had the ships will spend their time well, bartering goods for cowa seeds which find vent in Surat and Persia to large advantage. No silk yet brought to Ispahan but has petitioned the King for speedy and competent supply; will also provide some rhubarb and anniseeds (*in margin* "wormseeds.") Edward Heynes shall be welcomed with all familiarity; Robert Tottell deceased on the way; Richard Cooper arrived; and by reason of the great mortality here they have been forced to take from the ships four or five young men on small salaries. Has received copy of his Majesty's letter to this King and will translate it against the original arrives, which he will deliver with the accustomed rites; their present must be enlarged, which shall be considerately done. Admires that Mr. Benthall should give no better reason than that silk lying six or eight months in warehouses where it attracts moisture, should in two, three or 20 days evaporate it in a dry place; has already advised the true reason of its want of weight. Has treated with his friend Mullaimbeage, the Treasurer, to have the silk brought to some place nearer the port, so they can make full returns the same year; finds no great dissent only he alleges that Ispahan is the mart and that if he sent the silk down lower and the goods came not, that being somewhat daunted by former neglects he should be forced to bring it up again; but the Treasurer protests that for the increase of Burt's reputation he would strain much. Shall receive their avoirdupois weights from the ships, and by their next send a "Steeleery" of this place. Gold here is very low, some which Lord Cotton brought did not overcloy the market and yet the most they could procure was 17*s.* for the 20*s.* piece; the current value of Turkish and Hungarian coins for which there is but one buyer the King's mint to whose partial value all are forced to stand. The price of ryals of 8. Describes the faults found in the silk, which cannot be in above two or three bales in 100. Concerning their aid in surprising Muscat will apply himself to utmost excuses giving delays without offence; for whoever undertakes that siege must do it with a strong force. Will charge the New Stock with all expenses and give the old credit for the customs, and sends this year 80 bales silk for the Old Stock, and as much more for the new. Questions not they are fully informed of the Portugal's designs. Sees not how this trade can be driven by particular voyages but by strong force, the enemy being at present so strong in India besides their yearly expected supplies from Europe; for their own parts will avoid putting their goods aboard till ascertained of the freeness of the gulf. The Treasurer has received letters from the port from the Hollanders advising the quantities and qualities of their merchandize and their large sums of monies, which if true will exceed ours many thousand pounds, though they have omitted to bring pepper, there resting due to them for last years cavidal 700 bales of silk, to obtain which and satisfaction for this year's cavidal will hold them two years at least. Assures the Company they shall be none of the last served, the Treasurer being his worthy friend and having this day vowed to do his utmost on their behalf; so that for two years or

1630.

more we may rest assured of a good supply of shipping by the Hollanders. Could much enlarge how the Hollanders gape after their "desists," for then they would quickly secure themselves in the gulf from any annoyance of the Portugal or being beholden to the Persian. Benthall's long residence and frugality might well advance his estate; understands his gains were made by buying and carrying commodities from Ispahan to the port and back, whereby he might well get means without pestering the ships or any neglect of the Company's service. The Treasurer and himself have sent three several men to Court and elsewhere for silk, the Treasurer's advice being to stay till he carries the King's letter and presents. Much admire to what purpose the Surat Factors detain the ships which arrive about the 20th Sept., three months, they themselves receive both English and Persian goods, relade and take freights all in 25 or 30 days, and in less time could despatch them, did not their own occasions as they pretend for water, &c. stay them. Have often written about it but get no answer; did the ships arrive the fine of Nov. or in Dec. as heretofore, could despatch them so they might take their monsoon in due time, and not so late to the hazard of ships, goods, and men. The general letter from Surat this year, penned by Mr. Wylde, is so stuffed with rude and malicious language that his council refused to sign it but with proviso that they firmed only to the Company's business. P.S.—(The Treasurer) tells him the loss in the weight of the silk is no strange thing to him; how the King receives, and that it is examined with all care, and what it weighs when brought to Ispahan, the silk being of divers natures and sundry ways of managing; the King's commands have been several times sent almost on pain of life, for avoiding indirect proceedings herein, yet finds no amends; though it seems strange to him that theirs passing so many hot climates should not lose more; but this shall not dull their diligence herein. *Endorsed,* "Received by the waie of Cons . . . and from thence overland, 15 November 1630. It was rec^{d} in Aleppo 30 Junii by an express: it was rec^{d} in Constant. 23 August from Aleppo." *The receipt of this letter was announced by Gov. Abbott to a meeting of the General Court of the E. I. Co. on 26th Nov.* 1630, *but "it was thought fit to forbear the public reading at this meeting."* 7 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1300.]

Feb. ?
Ispahan ?

13. [William Burt] to the Factors at Gombroon. It hath pleased the Almighty since our last repair from Bandar to divide the small number we were taking, the one half to His mercy, adding unto the remainder the portion of their cares. The Lord of Mercy give courage to our faithful endeavours in the discharge of our duties towards our temporal masters and to our soul's alacrity that both in life and death we may enjoy the comforts of Christian assurance. His forced division from them is no small grief to him, knowing how urgently his presence is required. Has written to the Commanders that shall arrive this year to furnish them with a competent number of the sufficientest men they can possibly spare; and what agreements they shall make with such persons he will

1630.

ratify. Instructions for taking ashore some 20 of the honestest sort of common mariners from the ships to be placed in all places where merchandizes are discharged about the Custom House to prevent the abuse of stealing goods away uncustomed. They must not permit any of what quality soever to carry goods to their own houses. The King's and Khan's firmans more strictly enjoin more punctual proceedings than formerly, and his complaints which have shaken the proudest of them by displacing and large fines, will induce them to give them good reports; has also sent them the Khan's letters to the Sultan and Shabander for righting them and furnishing the ships. Their Masters' letters of 26th Dec. 1628 will manifest that they have consigned thither a full fourth of monies to three parts of merchandize according to their contract with the King; but if they find that the Surat Factors have taken part they must return them some of the merchandize for without a fourth monies there is no hope of putting them off, and the Persians would be glad of the default to make denial of the whole. They had best return cloth of which the Factors advise hopeful sales in India, for here no man will give within 20 per cent. the prime cost of perpetuanas. There is quantity of silk this year carried down to the port, the buyers being only themselves and the Hollanders; have been promised the refusal of it, and advises them as to the price to give for it, and to maintain the prices for English commodities; they may guide themselves by the Hollander's offers, and when in any reason let them not outbid you. They may give a fourth moneys with their commodities, and if any India commodities be consigned to the factory, for peradventure the Surat Factors will take some of the moneys consigned hither, and send some such trumpery stuff as they did last year, they must put them off in truck of silk, for there is small likelyhood of sales this year by reason of the great quantities brought by land. Sends this day a caffila of 29 bales of silk: by all means accept what silk they can, and let not the Hollanders carry it away. The prices he has paid for silk. Encloses letters to the Sultan and Shabander in their behalf to whom they may make present as they shall find their occasions require assistance. Prays them immediately upon the arrival of the ships to send away a horseman to him, who must enquire at Shiraz and thence at Ispahan, for the King is likely to "set it" two months at Amadan. Will leave advices if he goes from Ispahan before. What they shall find sent for account of presents or they can procure they must send advice of by said horseman, and send the presents immediately by some conveyance. Hadgie Mahmett Hassine and Hadgie Sallie have always showed themselves effectual friends, to both of whom no reasonable courtesy should be wanting; the latter desires his horse may be shipped with those of the Company, all which he prays may be performed for both merit greater favours than they can do them. Has paid Mullaimbeag's brother part for the 20 bales of silk, the rest they are to pay to Hadgie Mahmett Hassine, and to let him have 200 or 300 crowns taking his receipt for Mullaimbeag's use. Certain

1630.

women of account repair to Bandar recommended for passage to India, especially by letters from Mullaimbeage and Carrack Chan, to see them fairly accommodated, and take but reasonable consideration for their passage. Hadgie Sallie will acquaint them who the parties are. The Hollanders have no silk yet arrived, but are reported to have 50 bales on the way bought for ready money, which is all they are like to carry to Bandar this year. To cause the two books of firmans to be copied out, both English and Persian; also the two consultations sent herewith, keeping the originals; has sent copies per terra. To dispeed some of the new comers by the first, and to fail not to procure two or three writers, and to remember his service to the Dutch Ambassador. Has intreated Hadgie Mahmett Hassine to spare demanding more monies than will remain due to him on the silk. To make punctual satisfaction to Hadgie Buniate for nine bales of silk. To Hadgie Mahmett Hassine, who was the means of their procuring 29 bales of silk, they must present some small matter. *Imperfect.* 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1302.]

Mar. 1. Newmarket. **14.** Memorial for Sir Dudley Carleton. Touching the Amboyna business, his Majesty observing out of the States' answer of the 31st Dec. last how ready they are to challenge to themselves the sole judicature in the said cause, without considering the obligation of the Treaty of 1619, and never having submitted or intended to submit the same to them, commands his Ambassador still to insist upon the same reserves and protestation already used. Touching the examination of the witnesses, his Majesty not having received satisfaction from the States' of their meaning to do him real justice, but finding they fetch arguments from all he has done hitherto for clearing truth, to enforce a submission of the cause to their jurisdiction, can by no means condescend to have those witnesses examined upon any new points or interrogatories other than what they have deposed in the Court of Admiralty; judging it most necessary in regard to the difference of the language that his Ambassador or some one whom he shall appoint be present and assist at the examination. And in case the States' refuse to examine and confront the witnesses as aforesaid, the Ambassador is to send them home without further delay. Touching the communicating of the sentence before it be pronounced, his Majesty will *nether yeld, dispute, or solicit this.* [N.B.—The words in italics are in King Charles Ist's own hand, altered from "will never dispute this"] but hopes for an answer to his satisfaction, and that they will do him real justice, for which they have more than sufficient matter, where there is neither doubt of the fact nor of the illegality of the proceeding of the Amboyna judges in the examinations, torture, and death of the English; and having now the depositions and witnesses themselves, if they think to elude justice by formality of process concerning men whose proceedings were neither formal nor legal and ended in bloody and barbarous executions, they will make themselves responsible to God and the world for the events. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1630.
Mar. $\frac{12}{22}$. The Hague. **15.** Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Yesterday came letters to the merchants here that the French King by his Ambassador sent from France expressly for this business had concluded with the Persians to deliver him all the silks of that place and to no other. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Mar. $\frac{12}{22}$. The Hague. **16.** Sir Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). The Lord Ambassador having sealed his despatch, requires him to advertise that at the desire of the States he this afternoon repaired to their President Schaffer, who said that whereas on the 18th the Ambassador signified to him certain passages concerning his Majesty's present treaty with Spain, and his Majesty's pleasure to have him send home the Amboyna witnesses without further delay, unless the States had more to say for his Majesty's satisfaction than in their answer of the 31st Dec., he had represented those things to the States, who desired his Lordship would publicly and in writing deliver them knowledge thereof, for in matters of so great importance they could not take notice of private communications. For the Amboyna business, unless second thoughts hinder his resolution, the Ambassador conceives no great hurt in delivering in writing so much as is above expressed. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Mar. $\frac{15}{25}$. Delft. **17.** John Quarles to Sir H. Vane. Is of opinion that the judges for the business of Amboyna will put an end thereunto and release their own subjects after the witnesses are returned, which they long to see and desire nothing more, as they will then have better ground to declare against the English Company than if the witnesses were examined. The actors in this business press very earnestly to be freed by law from the accusations brought against them by the English Company. Perceives that if the witnesses be returned these people will lay a scandal upon our nation, and may likewise upon the King, for well may they say if the English had a just cause wherefore should they fear the examination of their witnesses? Advises his Lordship to lay aside his former propositions and plainly offer the witnesses to be examined according to treaty, which he argues allows his Majesty to have co-equality in judicature, and that he be present at the examination, but to urge absolute jurisdiction in his Majesty, and that the witnesses be examined upon no other articles than those in the Admiralty are demands not justifiable by that treaty. Whatsoever the event hereafter may prove, all will be attributed to his Lordship, whose wisdom and honour is greatly interested in this business. If his Majesty may have equal authority in judicature, would advise his Lordship rather to waive the point of his presence than by that point alone to let the business be at a stand. 2 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Mar. 19. Whitehall. **18.** The King to all Christian people. Taking into consideration the worth and demerits of Capt. Richard Quaile, the King employs him in the Seahorse to range the seas all the world over, according to his desire and request, and for private reasons best known to the King, and requires all neighbouring princes and all the King's

1630.

subjects to afford him all good respects and assistance. [*Dom. Car. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 12.]

Mar. 19. **19.** Same to same. That Capt. Richard Quaile in his intended voyage may punish any of his crew mutinying, maligning, or conspiring, by martial law. [*Ibid., No.* 13.]

Mar. 19. **20.** Same to same. Requiring all neighbouring princes, allies, and friends to offer all good respects and assistance to Capt. Quaile, employed in the Seahorse, to range the river of the Amazons and all other the rivers and coasts of America. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., fol.* 94.]

21. The King's instructions to Capt. Richard Quaile. To shape his course for the Red Sea or other eastern parts, and to make prize of all treasure, merchandise, and commodities of the King of Spain. If on his outward voyage he makes prize of any treasure not exceeding 10,000*l.*, not to disable his force to send it home, but to dispose of one-third part thereof amongst himself and his company, and reserve the remainder for his Majesty. [*Dom. Car. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 15.]

The Great Sea Horse, 100 tons, with 42 men, was victualled for 18 months, and carried letters of marque. [*Ibid., Vol. CLXIV., No.* 28, *and Vol. CXXX., p.* 42.]

Mar. 22. Jambi. **22.** William Pearse, William Flint, and John Webb to (the President and Council at Bantam). Through the sudden departure of this bearer they forbear sending copy of their last of the 11th past, sent by Henry Sill on the frigate John. Send copies of the will and inventory of Jeremy Shuker, who on 14th current was taken out of this world by a violent fever, after 10 days' sickness. Concerning his estate, the legacies he left in Jambi, and the freedom of his slaves, and debts, they intend not to satisfy till they hear from the President and Council. John Webb is now aiding Mr. Pearse, whom they conceive very capable of the second's place after Mr. Pearse and Mr. Flint's departure. Have in the house 150 tons pepper, and expect 300 tons more, as it comes down for goods, and estimate to have 300 tons more in cloth if it prove all vendible, and more they might procure if they had ready ryals to put off with their cloth, whereof they hope for a supply, especially for discharge of Customs, without which it is doubtful whether the King will trust them. Have already delivered out cloth upon good security, which course they must either take or keep their cloth, the Molayans being now restrained by the King from bringing down their pepper as accustomed, occasioned by the Dutch's continued pride, whereby they daily affront his Majesty, so that in what he may he crosses their designs. Have found much defective cloth, especially in 33 bales Masulipatam. The bearer, Kay Eugaby Maratta Dola, formerly sent as Ambassador from this King to the Pengran of Bantam, and now again sent with saltpetre and other presents, will deserve no extraordinary entertainment, but pray them to afford him convenient courtesies, and desire them from this King if he stand in need of

1630.

200 or 300 ryals to furnish them. *Endorsed:* "Rec[d] the 16th April 1630. p a Jambi prowe." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1301.]

Mar. 23. The Hague. **23.** Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Told the Prince of Orange he had received order from his Majesty for sending back the English witnesses; for in case the States had no more to say for his Majesty's better satisfaction than they expressed in their answer of 31st Dec., his Majesty saw no cause to look longer for justice from them according to the manifold assurances they had given, but must use such other means as God had put into his hands for righting the innocent blood and great oppressions of his subjects; and desired the Prince to take notice thereof to the States, for it was purposed to send away those witnesses with the return of the cloth ships in 10 or 12 days. The Prince desired Vane to give the States knowledge himself of his Majesty's purpose, promising notwithstanding to speak of it to them by occasion; and said he was very sorry to see so great a misunderstanding, which might easily have been accommodated at first, since it could not be but that much mischief must follow; yet he assured himself that if his Majesty would leave it to the States to see justice done according to the laws and customs of the country without conditions, his Majesty would receive more satisfaction than he expected Acquainted this day the President of the States, M. Schaffer, who came to him, with his Majesty's resolution concerning the Amboyna business in the same manner as he did the Prince. He promised to report to the States, and thought it necessary the State should look further into the business and inform his Majesty better with the reason of their proceeding, and if they alter not their first answer he will send the witnesses back at that time; but in case they show themselves more willing to comply, will then govern himself according to a memorial Sir Dudley Carleton has showed him under Lord Dorchester's hand [*see ante, No.* 14]. 2 *pp.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

March 25. The Hague. **24.** Sir Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Touching those significations which the Lord Ambassador had used to President Schaffer concerning the Amboyna business, the States required to have them delivered in public and in writing, without which they would take no notice thereof. As for the Amboyna cause, the Fiscal has been since with the Ambassador from the States, and so given him occasion to declare his Majesty's resolution touching the witnesses; so that they will not be able to plead ignorance, though no more be said in that matter. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

March 25–28. **25.** Minutes of letters of Sir Dudley Carleton.

March 26.—Explains a difference betwixt himself and Sir H. Vane, who thinks the King never referred the Amboyna business to be judged and sentenced by the States, without an interest joined in the judicature; which Sir Dudley takes quite otherwise.

March 28.—His opinion is changed to send the witnesses hence, fearing as soon as they shall be returned sentence will be pronounced perhaps against the English. Advises that the propositions that are upon record should be annulled before the witnesses

1630.

are returned, which he grounds upon the 30th Art. of 1619. *Other passages relating to Amboyna are already calendared.* 2 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

March 26. The Hague. **26.** Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dochester). Yesterday the Fiscal brought a message from the States General, that since he had moved Vane to give way to the examination of the Amboyna business the States had been petitioned by the pretended delinquents of the Dutch East India Company that Vane would command the English witnesses to be examined, for that they had done examining the Dutch, and knew not how longer to delay justice. Answered he not a little wondered at this message, since by his last answer, they knew he could not give way to the examination unless he might receive satisfaction on what his Majesty had proposed; that he had received order by Sir Dudley Carleton to return the witnesses, which he was resolved to do with the cloth fleet within 10 days; that he had acquainted the Prince of Orange and the President of the States General with this his Majesty's last order, and they might be assured that in this cause his Majesty would not give himself the trouble of ever speaking one word to them more, either by himself or his Ministers. Whereupon the Fiscal desired leave to inform Vane of the proceedings of this cause, and went through them from the Commission of Fact to this day, in all which he assumed to this State a tacit concession from his Majesty of the judicature, notwithstanding the protest of all his Ministers, in which Vane fears they have gained to themselves if not clear advantage, yet ground to cavil and dispute; that whereas the treaty of 1619 was much pressed on our part there was not one article in which joint judicature could be implied in criminal cases of life and death, but only in what concerned trade; and he desired Vane to be well advised on these points, and if possible find out some way of accommodation, asking what could else be the issue. Vane replied that it ought to be the part of those that had done the wrong to think of doing justice and making full restitution, and they asked whether the Fiscal thought this State would sit down with such injustice if the case were theirs, when the lives of their subjects had been unjustly taken away, and the estates of their merchants so detained, and whether every King and State is not bound to protect their subjects from oppression, and bid him guess what their merchants would do if they were oppressed in their trade and estates; still assuring him that the King was resolved to maintain firm his alliance with them. On complaining of the wrong done our merchants in not coming to a liquidation of accounts, Vane collected from him that upon the sentence of this cause, they purpose to strike off from our merchants capital so great a sum, as there will remain but little; this is of so great consideration that Vane beseeches his Lordship to acquaint the merchants therewith; for if his Majesty yield to the examination of the witnesses, there being many more Dutch than English witnesses, it is probable they will have little satisfaction, and so be concluded. Desired the Fiscal to let his masters know that Vane remained in his resolution of sending back the English witnesses unless they recede from their answer; to which the Fiscal said the States were

1630.

Sovereigns, and it was against their forms of justice to permit any foreign power to interpose. And therefore without his Majesty's express order to the contrary, will return the witnesses with the cloth fleet. Advises to let the point of honour and justice sleep, and the merchants to press the Dutch deputies in England to liquidation of their accounts, for is confident they will not liquidate, but may proceed to sentence upon their own proofs. The question then will be, whether it is not much better for his Majesty to hazard that, than to admit this State to have the sole judicature, and let it come to sentence with a protest, and so be concluded; which being permitted, cannot conceive how his Majesty can resume the cause, but with more and more disadvantage. 5 *pp.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

March 28. The Hague. **27.** Sir Henry Vane to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Cannot but give his second thoughts upon what advantages this State may take upon the return of the Amboyna witnesses, conceiving it his part to endeavour *La sortie de bonne grace,* and not to give them any advantage therein. Is of opinion that as soon as the witnesses be returned the judges will put an end to that cause and release their own subjects; so they may have the better ground to declare against the English Company, because that, being here he would not suffer the witnesses legally called to be so examined; that the Dutch delinquents press earnestly to be freed by law from the accusations of the English Company; and will lay hold of this advantage so to free themselves; and that they would endeavour to lay scandal upon his Majesty, the nation, and himself for maintaining the complaints of the injustice done to the English in the Indies, and yet, the witnesses being sent over, not to suffer them to be examined, but upon such unreasonable and unequal propositions as the States could not assent to; which they will peradventure say to be rather a ground laid to pick a quarrel than a "real desire of accommodation." Advises therefore that those propositions which are on record in their Assembly be annulled by others which he would make to the States before he returns the witnesses, grounding them on the 30th Art. of the Treaty of 1619, to this effect, that he conceives that treaty allows his Majesty co-equality in judicature, but more than that it may not be justifiable to demand; and that if they allow his Majesty's Ambassador to be present, the witnesses shall be examined; for to declare the witnesses to be competent in law before examination, or not to be examined upon other articles than what they have witnessed in the Admiralty are demands peradventure not justifiable by that treaty, or at least will not be understood so to be by other nations. This State having a bad cause will not omit any advantage, and so it is wisdom to make an honourable retreat; for satisfaction this way expects none, the point being only *pour fair la sortie de bonne grace,* and leave them inexcusable. Therefore beseeches speedy direction, being resolved neither to return the witnesses nor proceed any further in the cause without express order from his Majesty. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} by Mr. Purefey the last of March." 3 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

1630.

March 30. Batavia. **28.** Elias Violett to Henry Sill at Bantam. Has received his of the 15th, and accordingly has sent him by David Gilly some gold thread, a bowl of silver, and half a dozen silver plates. Has satisfied M. Flamen for Sill's goods. Sends by Pieter Vandecambre a sachette which is a very good merchandize for the coast of Coromandel; has not weighed it, will leave the price to his discretion, for he wishes to make a voyage to Surat. M. Gilly can best tell him all that has passed at Batavia. *French.* 1 *p. Mutilated by damp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1304.]

April 5. **29.** Sec. Lord Dorchester to Sir Henry Vane. Touching the Amboyna business has no more to say than that he should follow his former directions in returning the English witnesses; of whom, if the States or their judges would serve themselves for the satisfaction of their minds in clearing the truth, they might very well do it with those restrictions wherewith those men were sent over; but since it appears to his Majesty that the use made of their sending is no other than as formerly to conclude a submission of the cause to what sentence soever should be there pronounced, notwithstanding continual protests by his Majesty's Ministers to the contrary, his Majesty does not think fit to take off those restrictions. If the States will accordingly make use of his subjects and do him right, his Majesty will like it well; otherwise he will be enforced to take the cause into his own hands, and they will be responsible for the event. This is the self same and no other manner of proceeding after the drawing of this business to length for some years, than it was in the beginning, and tract of time cannot alter the nature of the cause. When news of that bloody accident first came M. Aerssens and others being then Ambassadors, his late Majesty demanded of them justification of the fact or satisfaction. The States not finding it a fact to be justified promised satisfaction, which his Majesty, walking in his father's steps, has ever since expected; and if it be not done, the cry of blood is such that it will call for vengeance from Heaven, and his Majesty's subjects have no recourse under God but to his Royal protection. To this effect Vane is to make a declaration to the States, that either they make use of the witnesses in conformity with his former directions, or send them back with the first fit opportunity. *Endorsed,* "To Sir Henry Vane the 5th of April 1630." [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 10. Surat. **30.** Clement Dunscomb to Edward Sherburne, Secretary to the East India Company. Though absence and distance are adversaries to memory yet neither shall excuse him in not writing to one of his best friends. Acknowledges receipt of his letter of 6th April on 19th Sept. 1629, which Capt. Bickley gave him when he went with Capt. Weddell to dinner aboard the Discovery. The letter was open, which Capt. Bickley extenuated by putting it upon his purser Geo. Pettus. The friendship of the chiefest of the merchants and his hopes of better preferment give more encouragement than the smallness of his wages, which will not maintain him in apparel, though he was otherwise informed in England. Is now employed in assisting Mr. Preddis in receiving goods and weighing

1630.

pepper for England, and sometimes in transcribing letters for England. Doubts not his good word may prevail with the Company for augmentation of his wages, but 20*l.* per annum, according to promise, but if not necessity must compel him to return home. Death of Mr. Friday, Minister of the Factory, since the writer's coming ashore, Mr. Fuller supplies his room with the good will of all men. Encloses letter to his brother George, and begs he will send him two gold caps of some 20*s.* price wrought in fine light colours, will send money or the value in any commodity he likes. *Endorsed,* per my very good friend Mr. George Page. Rec. 7 April 1631 by the Charles & Jonas. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 79.]

April 12. Aboard the Star. (Cape of Good Hope.)

31. Geo. Willoughby, Math. Duke, John Hunter, Willm. Matthewe, Tho. Grove, Jno. Burns, and Phil. Barden to the East India Company. Their last was of 10th of Jan. off Tenerife, by Thompson, master of the Small Anne of London, bound for Guinea, giving notice that the leak of the Star did not any way increase. Intended to have passed this place and refreshed at Augustine or Joanna, but want of fresh water constrained them to put in here, where they arrived on 7th inst., having lost but one man Rich. Haines, the rest being all in good health. Coming here they put into Coney Island, stayed five days for want of wind and refreshed with store of coneys. Could not find any English letters, but opened the Dutch packet, and therein found English letters left by Mr. Allnutt, and the ships Hart, Expedition, and Hopewell, and send copies. By the Dutch letters they understand that Jacques Specx is Governor at Batavia, and that Peter Vanderbrook Commander of nine ships left Batavia the 18th Dec. 1629, arrived here 17th Feb. following and departed 25th. Opened the letter to Jacques Specx, but found no news of any English ships arrival here; other particular letters, of which there were many directed to Batavia, they opened not, but made the packet up again and interred it where they found it and inserted a few friendly lines; copy enclosed. The Star is tight and well conditioned, and they intend to depart 12th inst. for the Coast of Coromandel. *Endorsed,* "The Star's Journal or Navigation from the Downs to the Cape of Good Hope dated in the Cape, 12 August [*sic* (?) *April*] 1630. Rec^{d} by the London 15 August." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1305.]

April 13. Swally Marcen.

32. President Richard Wylde and Council to the East India Company. Refer to their letters of 24th Dec. by the Exchange, Blessing, and Star, and of 11th April by the Hart, Expedition, and Hopewell, which they trust are safely arrived. Received their general letters of 31st March 1629, 10th Oct. following, by the Charles, and their particular by the Discovery, Reformation, and Samuel, together with the goods and moneys in good condition. Thank God for the safe arrival of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, Discovery, and William, and condole with them upon the untimely loss of the Morris, and the deceased Mr. Hawley, late President in Bantam, who might in many particulars have regained the Company's lost good opinion. Are right sorry for the damage sustained

1630.

in the Palsgrave's goods, where so much water was needful for suppressing so dangerous a fire, and rejoice at the finding of the lost bale of silk wanting in the Blessing's cargazoon delivered at Bantam; another bale of Dulka dutties also wanting, suspected to be purloined by the purser of the Mary, Daniel White, who delivered one short to Herwassee, one of their best friends at Surat. Send but little gumlac, doubting there was more sent last year than wanted. Of Agra indigo the last ships carried a greater quantity than has been sent these many years; have forborne buying more, employing Fremlyn only in sugar and saltpetre investments. Have laboured to fall the price of Serques indigo, but cannot effect it so long as the Moors buy such quantities for Persia, and the Banians engross it to resell; no better course could have been devised to pull down the price than they have practised without hazard of having none. The purchases of the Dutch and Portuguese, who have not left one bale in Ahmedabad. Through the want of rains these three years scarce half the usual quantity has been made, but this year gives hopes of greater abundance; fears of the Dutch seizing it, so have ordered 2,000 fs. to be provided for the New Stock. Have also provided William Fremlyn with means for buying Agra indigo for the same account. These two will stand them in little less than 25,000*l.*, and the remainder of the 35,000*l.* landed from the Persian cargazoon will not keep all their linen investments on foot without a further engagement at interest, whereto they have resolved by consultation held the 24th Dec. to the sum of 25,000*l.* or 30,000*l.*, in expectation that the same adventurers will second their good beginnings. Their endeavours to prevent the great desire of the Dutch to engross all these commodities, who in all their proceedings try to beat the English out of this trade also, and doubtless it is a plot from their politic masters both to raise the prices of goods transported and undersell those they import. Remarks upon the Governor's encroachments in the Custom House; hope the Company will be satisfied it is not their buying dear that causes commodities to rise. The unrefined saltpetre upon the Palsgrave was ordered for a trial; there was none upon the last fleet, nor upon this, though greater quantities of refined. This commodity has cost much trouble, being prohibited transportation by the King upon false information from this Governor of their and the Dutch proceedings in Masulipatam, and it has cost some bribes and extraordinary expense to work its release, and more will be required to regain their former freedom of buying it. The calicoes sent last year and now on the Charles and Jonas are mostly of the lower sorts provided in Baroach, Brodera, and Surat. Did little at Ahmedabad these two years, their letters by the Mary and Jonas complaining so much of the badness of those cloths, and their credit there being lost by the disorderly proceedings of some gone or going home. Something they did there these last rains, and will do more on the New Stock's account. Provided bloodstones last year by a muster of extraordinary making at 7 rupees and 4 rupees the 1,000; cannot have them so well cut as desired unless they raise the price; they are made in Cambaya, where they have not now a residency.

1630.

Are sorry the sugar sent was not to their liking, it was the best this country affords; hope that sent upon the last ships bought in Agra will give better content; have now 768 bales, which, if they have other goods sufficient to lade these two ships, they will reserve until next season and send for Persia, where it is a good commodity. Will forbear buying any more, also aloes, until ordered. Sent last year no green ginger, sugar being so dear and bad, but have now laden 60 jars provided with more than ordinary care. Intended to send more cotton yarn than the last ships could carry, so left out 395 bales, which they would have sent instead of dry ginger and other coarse goods but for the great quantity sent on the Palsgrave. To these have added 205 bales provided in Surat; may not buy any in Baroach and Brodera, the weavers at their last investment having combined not to bring any baftaes to their house until they gave a writing not to buy any more cotton yarn; may not therefore expect so much as they require, for except in Surat, and there also by stealth, it is not to be had. Their great engagements in the usurers' books prevented any fear of their landing goods and moneys, and the country is in peace, and the King in Brampore intending war against the Decannees. The Company will do well not to send any more jewels except rare and rich pearls, wherein the King most delights; he has often required the best cloth of gold received by the Mary, but especially the finest scarlet and violet cloths. Their efforts to prevent the wrong done by opening bales of calicoes; some have paid soundly for it with corporal punishment. Goods from Ahmedabad change carts at Baroach and at Surat or Ranneile; nor are their own mariners free, for even at Swally Sands and under a court of guard they have found bales opened or clean carried away. It would be a matter of more difficulty to advise the names of such as are not private traders than of those who are; all in general may be said to do something more or less. Every man would live, but to advertise what quantities of goods any particular man puts aboard the ships is to them impossible; this office more properly belongs to the pursers, without whose knowledge nothing of bulk ought to be received in hold. Have these last two years endeavoured its prevention by strict edicts, severe fines, and punishment threatened, but without avail; have also ordered the merchants of the marine to notice these things and advise, but they answer they dare not, fearing, upon the least suspicion of prying into this abuse, a stab or a brace of bullets in their breasts, ordinary threats from the Company's uncivil seamen; insomuch that no man willingly will embrace the employment, for the best terms they get even from the chief of them, is the base informer. Have laboured, to avoid these inconveniences, to set a man in the Custom House to take notice, but will not be permitted, the Governor reaping benefit thereby; and caused a writing in Persian and Banian to be formed by both nations and published, which they are persuaded has and will hinder the excess of private trade. This instrument was made upon "the too much irregular proceeds" of Richard Boothby in this kind to the Company's prejudice and general scandal of the whole nation. Pray the Company to consider that if it be not possible

1630.

for themselves to hinder the great quantity of quicksilver, broad cloth, lead, &c. yearly brought out to their great and apparent damage, how much less possible is it for them to deal with their unruly seamen who are favoured by the Governor and customers to whom they bring so much profit. Made account of the pepper they bought from Jacatra with the pursers of the ships. Presume Mr. Kerridge will have satisfied them herein. Had the President and Council at Bantam demanded the return of the Exchange or any other, they had doubtless performed it, as they did the Mary last year, but cannot divine their wants when themselves are silent. Take notice of their absolute order for cessation from all investments for the Old Stock, and accordingly said accounts of all the factories perfected, with abstract of all remains, as well goods, debts, houses, utensils, &c., valued at present worth, the accounts of this factory excepted, which attending the rest, especially those from Persia, are left ready for a balance. Are not of opinion that any plantation may be attempted in these parts without apparent loss, and will cease from any enterprise of the kind until further order. Have charged the old account with half the Factors' salaries and house expenses, &c. at Surat and in Ahmedabad, but have ordered one-third only to be charged in Agra and Baroach, that account being finished in December. Will rejoice to hear of a new subscription for another joint stock and not for particular voyages, which in their opinion cannot be safely performed if the enemy increase his forces, as is much feared. Will follow their directions touching Baftaes, dutties, &c. Sent last year 4,000 pieces of neccannees, hussannees, and populees and the like are laden in these ships, provided half in Baroach and half in Brodera, for their better experience whether prove the best cloth (*sic*). Have long since agreed and earnested to be provided for them a far larger parcel of sallooes, guldares, girdles, &c. than heretofore, intending a second trial in the Red Sea, but that voyage is altered; doubt not the other sorts will find vent for Turkey or Poland, the wars in Persia and the Red Sea hindering their transport into those parts. On their last advice they provided in Agra 8 bales spikenard for these ships, and the like they sent by the last, but hereafter will forbear till further order. The Exchange, &c. carried a large partitho of excellent cinnamon surprised by Capt. Slade from the Portugal in his passage to Jacatra; it is here very dear, so none provided for these ships. All unnecessary Factors and assistants are returned upon these ships according to order, and a list of all remaining, with their entertainments and employments, sent. Landed 35,000*l.* from the Persian cargazoon in gold, silver, and cloth according to order, but have not observed their directions for employing 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* in oil, &c. for Persia, for they can hardly get enough to supply the ships; it is also a commodity in jars, and which must lie below, under other goods, and cannot endure any great weight, and if laid aloft would leak and spoil all other goods. Cotton wool, rice, and tobacco yield 2, 3, or 4 for one, but 1,000*l.* in either would have filled all four ships and scarce yielded its cost after a year's time. With these cumbersome commodities the seamen have

1630.

been accustomed to fill the ships, so they have not been able to take in any other goods, but this year, during the lading of the ships for Persia, no tobacco, cotton, wool, or rice was suffered to pass the Custom House, and the Jonas and Charles alone made almost as much freight as the six last year, and near treble former years' freight on many more ships. On petition of Thos. Turner a general council held aboard the Charles, 23rd Nov., consented to his continuance in his place till the Jonas arrived in England, where he doubted not to give satisfaction to the objections laid against him. Do not know of any gamesters or dicers remaining in any factory, but will fulfil their commission and resend to the Company any such they meet with. Remarks upon the general want of cloth and the firmans granted by the King, the quantity landed by Heynes, and the prices of the various colours and qualities; some cloths landed from the Discovery a month after the ship's departure were stained and full of spots, others rotten, and all so coarse and ill dressed that they admired to see the Governor take any, especially having seen the Dutch cloth of the same colours and prices excelling theirs in goodness above one half. Their forbearing to send these two years has not only caused great loss, but made way for the Dutch to land greater quantities; these people look more into the colour than the fineness of the cloth. Describe the quantities and qualities the Company may boldly send yearly, which they may be confident of selling at good rates, if the mariners can be prevented from bringing any, which they do every year. Request the Company at this King's importunity to send some of the best scarlet and finest violet cloth. The price given by the Governor for these colours. So does he press for rich cloth of gold, as the best sent upon the Mary, invoiced at 10*l.* the yard; some things of this kind must be sent yearly to give the King, Governor, and merchants content, and work a quiet passage to their affairs. Without presents nothing can be done, general custom makes it a law, to comply with which have been forced to buy from others at most heavy rates. Have been of the same mind with their Worships to send no goods to court, but experience tells them they must not bring any rarities except they let the King have first choice; for on refusing to send Sir Francis Crane's tapestry to his durbar this Governor took it by force, with many abusive terms and threats. Have met with some unwonted rubs, and fear many greater if this Governor continues in place, all occasioned through denial to send this tapestry to court. Hope that henceforth the Company will deny any man to send things of this nature, except he will license the transport to the King's durbar or leave it to the discretion of the President and Council. Upon notice of the arrival this year of four galleons and three carracs, and knowing of five other galleons preparing at Goa, it was thought fit by a council held aboard the Charles, 23rd Nov., that the Discovery and Reformation should after return from Persia accompany the Charles and Jonas to the Mauritius, and thence proceed to St. Augustine and the islands to meet the fleet from England, and come together upon the coast in full strength, leaving the Red Sea designs, and the rather that the wars in Mocha

1630.

have spoiled all trade, the Surat junks returning last year with most of their goods unsold. It is said the enemy brought out 3,000 soldiers with all needful provisions of war, intending this summer to beleaguer Ormuz, expecting nine ships yearly from the King of Spain, with a resolution to expel the English and Dutch out of these seas. At return of the ships from Persia they expected an encounter upon this coast, but the enemy attends a greater strength, not daring to meet upon equal terms, yet on 6th Dec. past 12 frigates attempted the burning of the Dutch Wesopp of 24 guns, and the Samuel, riding at the river's mouth; eight fell upon the Dutch, who burnt two and sunk another, and four upon the Samuel, whose master improvidently laying a train, expecting they would have boarded her, fired and blew himself and all his people overboard; lamentably burnt himself, 15 were saved by the Dutch, and as many more perished or were taken prisoners, the vessel and one of the frigates burnt, and 100 bags of rice, besides provisions, lost; she was full laden with Moors' goods for Persia. In this broil their barges took two merchant frigates, laden for Cambaya with beetle and paddy of little value, and the Dutch took another, which they restored forthwith to the owners; theirs they kept a month, till the importunity of the Governor wrought restitution, rather than displease him. The Jonas, &c. on the way to Bantam surprised a Malabar junk, which sank in a storm, as Capt. Swanley reports. The owners required restitution, and Capt. Swanley delivered the goods to the President and Council at Bantam, rather than allow complaints of their robbing traders to his port to come before the King. Remarks upon the allowance to seamen out of prizes, and complaints of their greediness. These pilfering surprisals do the nation and the Company's action more wrong than any other thing which we labour to avoid, but all is fish that comes to our seamen's net, be it right or wrong. They have spared the Dutch 90 barrels of powder, having an overplus, taking Commander Van Hazell's bill on the Netherlands Company to repay in England. Lent them last year 25 barrels. Paid 40 Rs of 8 for Hugh Simcoe, cooper of the Blessing, deceased. Send inventory and goods of James Dover, steward of the Jonas, deceased. The Jonas's biscuit proved very bad, great part being thrown away and given to cattle, as is generally all the bread taken from him that provided this. Received a letter from Mr. Best, &c. in Aden in October last, and have laboured their release by letters to the Governor of Aden, but receive no answer; have sent others and offered 100 ryals, if need be, to free them and bring them thence. A German who has passage for England, and lived many years in slavery amongst the Turks, says Best might have his liberty, but will not come without his vessel; others report he cares not for coming thence, but cannot believe him so stupid; if they visit those parts with an able force will draw him off by fair or foul means. Concerning Joseph Hopkinson's accounts with their Ahmedabad broker and goods sold by him. Concerning coral and the price; that received by the Charles, though it cost more in Italy, not esteemed here so good as the last, though valued in Custom House by this unjust Governor at almost treble its prime

1630.

cost, as he shamefully overrates all things; have no present remedy, but expect one by his removal, which it is said is or shortly will be ordered. The coral called Recaduti, about 8*s.* or 9*s.* the lb., yields most benefit, and of the higher price, if sound and well coloured, a large parcel would suddenly go off to great profit, but the small sort now sent, called Tiraglia Brutura, will not sell so well; of this sort that sent by the Palsgrave and William sold to most profit, since when it comes worse every year. 100 chests will sell yearly, 50 from 8*s.* to 15*s.* the lb., and 50 from 8*s.* to 20*s.* (?) Have sold all at 35 per cent. under its rate in Custom House, producing 6,041*l.* 14*s.* and profit 2,230*l.* 10*s.*, besides overplus of weight. It belonged to the Old Stock, which has a great debt at interest. Send abstract of what remains to be discharged. Have sold their lead to the Governor, taken in a manner perforce for the King's use, the like did the Dutch; the price; 1,000 pigs will sell yearly. Mountney succeeded in selling the quicksilver in Ahmedabad; the price. The purchasers repented of their bargain, but could not fly from it, on news that the Dutch had such another parcel, and private men in smaller parcels more than both together, which has fallen the price. The quantity that would sell yearly to a fair benefit if others could be prevented from bringing it. The pursers the greatest private traders; some which belonged to Robert Tottell, deceased, Mr. Heynes refused to deliver, and was seized by the Governor's people, who would have confiscated it, so were forced to take it and pretend it belonged to the Company. The rough amber sold in Ahmedabad; the price; a greater parcel will doubtless sell to good profit if well chosen, of a clear yellow and without white and other rubbish. Have had somewhat less trouble to put off the gold, which is somewhat improved in value this year, yet pray the Company not to send above one-third or at most one-half of their cargazoon in gold. The Factors' provisions yearly shortened in goodness and quantity, and they are forced to buy books of account for treble their cost in England. Sold the broadcloths stammels received from Bantam per the Jonas to the Governor; the price. Also the 120*l.* English money, but the sandal wood will not yet away, the Dutch having a great quantity; nothing else remains to sell but the refuse cloth on the New Stock's account. Our project against Damaun and Diu is grown cold, through sinister informations of this Governor, who is inclined more to the Portugals than to themselves. Reports of the King's intentions, who is at Brampore; some say it is likely he will be doing with the Portugals country about Damaun, others that he will fall into Deccan; his own country is in peace and likely so to continue, he having cut off all the blood royal that can lay claim to the crown but his own sons, and impoverished his nobles by taking all their treasure and allowing them no more than will barely maintain them. Have exacted a fine from Gregory Clement for misdemeanors in Ahmedabad and Agra, the principal of which will be found in a consultation held in Surat 13th July. The excessive charge attending goods provided in Agra with their inconvenient transport, made them often determine to dissolve that factory, but the Company requiring one-third of that

1630.

indigo, they sent thither John Willoughby and Crispin Blagden. Find it also needful to keep a residency in the King's durbar, especially in time of this Governor, who, quite contrary to expectations, proves their strong enemy; have therefore recalled John Willoughby to attend the court, as fittest in respect of his language, and to take charge of Sir Francis Crane's two suits of tapestry, which, if not sent, would have saved more than its worth and such trouble as they have not hitherto passed in this place since their arrival in India. Richard Wylde having craved license to return for England, and no business requiring his stay, he takes his passage upon these ships, with his own accounts and the accounts from every factory, as also inventories, valuation of remains, &c. George Page, according to order, takes passage upon these ships, of whose sufficiency and honest demeanour they may happily be better satisfied than hitherto; so does Thomas Smith, whose careful diligence hath no parallel, the ablest and fittest secretary that ever came or shall come into India; his small means and desire to make himself better known to the Company moved him to crave license to return. Thomas Aldsworth, an ancient servant, also returns; though not capable of any prime place, he has honestly and carefully discharged that of assistant in sundry factories, wherein his language has much improved him. Would have kept Mr. Fuller, minister upon the Charles, but he was not very willing to stay; are bold to entreat in his behalf if he be willing to come back, his doctrine and life being so exemplary as they doubt of his like. Divers other necessary members in this factory go on these ships, so if a supply be not provided will be forced next season to furnish their places from the ships. Send a list of all the Factors remaining, with their entertainment, all honest, able, and well-governed men. Their broker sent to Scinde for musters of every commodity, at last returned after much danger, having been detained eight months by wars between the rajahs. Send two bales indigo and musters of white cloth, to determine whether they will recompense the charge of settling a factory there. Send also to Bantam and reserve others to send for Persia. There is no doubt the King will grant license, Aseph Khan having often demanded why they did not keep a residency there also; the Portugals sitting there the greatest obstacle. The Vice-King has solicited this Governor to mediate with the King to expel both the Dutch and us from his kingdom, promising to settle in Surat and bring as much trade as both nations, and give liberty to their own junks to trade in all parts, with other fair offers of assistance; are certain the Governor is more the Portugals' friend than ours, yet firm to none, being a most false hearted, dissembling fellow as lives in India. Their forces by sea must be able to confront the enemy, who has promise of an annual supply of nine galleons and ships. Arrival of our ships from Persia in company with the Dutch, 17th March 1629(-30); refer the Company to the letters and papers from Heynes, which are sent herewith. Amount of the freight, whereof the Factors have detained one moiety for the New Stock. Long detention of the ships by the refusal of the Factors to let any Moors lade upon the ships of the Old Stock

1630.

before those of the new were full, so that Capt. Weddell agreed to part the goods equally, which were found to be many more than all the ships could bring. Desire the Company to provide for a more fair correspondency from the Factors of each stock, and to know why the two ships of the New Stock made no more freight from hence. Mr. Heynes can give a reason, as also why so many of their ryals are come back thence by English, Moors, Armenians, &c., upwards of 50,000 Rs. all new and the greater part in their own bags. Endeavours of the Viceroy of Goa to induce the King to expel the English and Dutch. A great breach like to ensue; the King being near with so powerful an army, may be induced to fall upon the Portugals' country about Diu and Damaun, and the Governor has written for his firman to assure them of the same quarter Shah Abbas gave their people at the taking of Ormuz if they will promise to assist him next year, the like he has required for the Dutch. For their own parts have given no further encouragement than that if they have strength sufficient they will afford their best services. If the Company second not this motion with strong sea forces, it is likely the Dutch will, and in the end, work them out of all. Remarks upon this "business of great weight." The King inclines rather to their aid than to the Dutch, and to either or both rather than endure so many insolencies from his braving enemy. A war both dangerous and doubtful will be by the enemy attempted upon their own and the Dutch ships. Have received from Persia some silk, rhubarb, wormseed, galls, and ruhanas, with three horses; have re-imbaled and laden upon these ships the former, as also 106 bales of silk for the new account; the ruhanas are full of dirt and stones, and the horses are bad, though they have so often written for so many as might be licensed, especially last year, for four extraordinary for this King. The King being in the wars, has commanded that all horses on their or the Dutch ships be bought and sent to him, whereupon this Governor has stayed 30 bought by the Dutch for Batavia. Concerning Joseph Hopkinson's accounts. Through the decease of Robert Wooder and Agent Burt's absence the Persian accounts are not come this year. Their importunity to a more careful proceed in Custom House has increased their interest to treble that of former years, yet does it hardly equal the freight of their ships alone, which is a mystery. Have hitherto yearly provided 2,000 to 4,000 bags for pepper, and could never find a remedy for their detention aboard, but such is the malice of their seamen that because they cannot keep them as heretofore they rip them up and spoil them; have threatened to make the purser of the ship pay for such bags, but it has not prevailed; therefore send an abstract of what are wanting in each ship, that the Company may make an example; every bag would serve two if not three years, and the like for provisions if their stewards were good husbands. Eight of the Samuel's men were taken, whereof three died in prison, sorely burnt, and the others had liberty given them by the Vice-King, three (James Wood, Richard Copp, and William Redstone) are returned, and the other two are thought to be returned to Goa. In requital have given liberty to four mesticoes and two boys, and written to

1630.

the Capitan Mayor of the frigates who laboured their release a complimentive letter promising the like to any of their people. The Vice-King, seeming to be a noble gentleman, gives hopes of a fair correspondency, though assured he will give them much trouble the next and following years if not suppressed. Have unexpectedly met with 216,550 red cornelians of a reasonably good sort; such as the Company require are hardly to be had without a year's time for provision. The Portugals and Dutch buy great store, yet are not so curious in their choice as themselves are. Yearly deliver 1,000 to 2,000 long red beads to the pursers of every fleet for bartering, in case they put into St. Augustine, yet find the ships from England for want thereof give 10 times their value for beeves, &c.; there certainly is an error somewhere worthy reformation. Their general letter will acquaint the Company with Richard Boothby's irregular proceeds and mutinous and contemptuous demeanour, and how unfit such factious persons are in these parts. Contrary to a consultation held aboard the Charles 18th March, Capt. Weddell has taken in 106 bales of silk belonging to the New Stock, leaving out 318 bales of cotton yarn belonging to the old, whereof they have laden 113 on the Discovery and Reformation, being the complement of 395 left last year; these at the Mauritius may be transladen upon the Charles and Jonas in room of provisions spent; the other 205 provided this year are re-sent to Raneile to be housed till the following season. Refer to a consultation at the Mareen, 12th April 1630, whereby John Skibbowe was elected President and the other factories settled, and Richard Wylde, late President, established Commander of the Charles, &c. Know Capt. Weddell will not submit, as did not Capt. Browne to Mr. Kerridge, yet are persuaded there will be no difference, Mr. Wylde being willing to give way in all things that shall not too much derogate from his esteem. A constant course should be settled by the Company for a more peaceable correspondency between the seamen and merchants. Mr. Fuller, their minister, has at last been persuaded to stay, and doubt not a man of his quality and demeanour will draw a blessing upon their labours surpassing the Company's charge by his detention. Have remitted 1,000 pagodas to Masulipatam, the factory of Armagon being in want of means even to provide food till their expected relief from Bantam arrive. Touching their affairs in those parts, refer to transcripts of their last letters herewith sent. At dispatch of the ships Richard Boothby presented a protest, as he terms it, or rather a railing and scandalous pamphlet, which in regard of their many negotiations they have forborne to answer, sending it upon the Charles and entreating Richard Wylde to cause its transcript to be drawn at sea and put into the packet of the Jonas. Beseech the Company to weigh the state of their affairs if managed by such wrangling reformers, who can neither master their own passions nor pass by the weakness of others. Have put some broad cloths, &c. aboard the ships, many of the seamen being destitute of clothes even to cover their nakedness, which they have valued at cost in England and charged to the new account, which is to receive the benefit of their sale. Refer for

1630.

many other particulars to the relation of Richard Wylde. *Signed by* Richard Wylde, John Skibbowe, G. Page, Richard Barbar, Richard Predys, Arthur Suffeylde, Nath. Mountney, and John Norris. Postscript dated on board the Charles, 14th April 1630. Cannot but accompany their late President with their voluntary testimony to his great care and judgment and upright and judicious proceedings in managing the Company's action, being not culpable of the least neglect or indirect carriage, albeit such detractions may by some malevolent spirits now returned be unjustly suggested; and are confident their worships will recompense so high deserts in due time. *Signed by* John Shibbowe, Richard Barbar, Arthur Suffeylde, Nath. Mounteney, and John Norris. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by the Jonas 7 Decr 1631." 20½ *large and closely written pages.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1306.]

April ? **33.** Protest of Richard Boothby, Merchant, against Richard Wylde, President, John Skibbow, Richard Barber, and George Page of the Council, and the residue of the East India Company's servants resident at Surat and in other parts of India to whom it may appertain. Earnestly request them to reform the abuses following, viz.: the nonobservation of the Lord's Day and daily prayers; drunkenness too frequent in use, whereby the Christian profession is had in vile esteem of the heathen; the multitude of sacriligious and abominable oaths; the beastly sin of whoredom and most polluted filthy talk, the common discourse at meals and elsewhere; excess in gaming, when in two or three hours sitting and playing at dice, lance, Knight, or cards, some men lose one, two, or three years' salary; and tyrannous usurpation by superiors over inferiors. That a fair carriage be had in managing the Company's affairs, neither preferring unworthy favourites nor debasing others of more virtue and qualities; that no money be taken up at interest, goods bought, or free passports granted, presents given or taken without the Council's privity; that neither the Company's servants nor their brokers have any share in any bargain; that a more frugal course be taken in household expenses; that the Company's letters (unless ordered to the contrary), be laid open to their servants' view; that the Company be no longer abused by private trade, which this year as reported by the agents in Persia could not amount to less than 30,000*l.*; this might easily be prevented, for Boothby, though an adventurer in both Old and New Stock, was forced to pay freight and custom for his adventure not amounting to 100*l.*, and none else, though some adventured from 500*l.* to 2,000*l.* in the same fleet; that no private monopolizing of trade be tollerated; that there be no stealing of gold and silver custom free out of the European fleet to the danger of the Company; that all the Company's servants, offending in private trade be forced to pay freight and custom; that the President and Council recall their sentence for shipping him to England and re-establish him in his employment, the Company being at present destitute of servants; and that a mandate procured from the Governor of Surat prohibiting his subjects to credit the English in their particulars, be revoked. And whereas the President

1630.

and Council have published in every ship a Royal Proclamation sent by the Company, prohibiting all private trade, and yet are great offenders themselves, the excess since then being greater than ever, and the edict only used against the opposers of their unjust actions, he has framed these presents, citing them to answer the neglect thereof before the laws of their Nation. And he requires all those who have been agents or abettors in stealing Custom of moneys, or passing over unvendible merchandize from particular accounts to the Company's, to reveal the same to the President and Council at the General Court before the ship's departure, or to demonstrate the same to the Company by letter by this fleet. This protest was intended to be published upon the return of the fleet from Persia, but being deterred by some friends admonishing him that he would be kept in irons all the voyage home, which would surely cause his death, he made the Admiral, Capt. John Weddell acquainted therewith the 27th March 1630 desiring that no hard durance might be imposed on him, who willed him to forbear publishing it till he had spoken with the President, with whom he hoped to settle a good accord; but now finding himself as backward or more in his own and Capt. Weddell's designs he has resolved the publishing thereof. *Si pereo pereo. See the letter of President Wylde and the Factors in Surat to the East India Company* 1 *April* 1629 *in previous vol. of calendar complaining of the mutinous and contentious courses of Boothby. 7 pp. mutilated by damp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1303.]

April $\frac{16}{26}$. **34.** Sir H. Vane to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Shall in all things govern himself according to his Lordship's particular directions though for what concerns the Amboyna cause and the return of the witnesses he is in a strait but shall endeavour the best he can *pour faire retraite honorable* finding no hope of accommodation. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 19. Aboard the Star, 40 leagues beyond the Cape. **35.** Philip Bearden to the East India Company. His last was of the 12th April 1630 from the Cape. All the company exceedingly healthful, only lost Rich. Haynes, Surgeon's mate, the last Jan. The ship has been very tight and well conditioned. Advertized in his last of all private trade. The merchants generally proud, especially George Willoughby and Mr. Duke, who are at odds daily, else there is good order in the ship, and no extraordinary drinking or feasting, but the provisions equally distributed. *Endorsed*, "19 April 1630. 40 Leagues beyond the Cape towards Masulipatam, rec^{d} p the London," &c. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1307.]

[April]. **36.** Memorial for the States General on the Amboyna business presented by Sir H. Vane, Ambassador extraordinary from his Majesty of Great Britain. Recites the 30th Article of the Treaty of 1619 with an explanation which followed, and that two years after happened the cruel business at Amboyna for which upon the late King's demands the States promised satisfaction but were unwilling to attempt to justify. That his present Majesty has awaited satisfaction and entered into an alliance with the States on

1630.

7 Sept. 1625 but reserved always the fact of Amboyna by a special protest wherein 18 months were granted to the States for rendering the promised satisfaction to his Majesty. That these 18 months slipped away without anything being done, notwithstanding the instances made by his Majesty's Ministers to lose no time, since part of the Amboyna delinquents were already arrived in the country. That contrary to the States' promise Coen was sent back General to the Indies at the expiration of the 18 months, and to the demand for his revocation no response could be obtained, but that in case he were mixed up in the affair of Amboyna they would recall him. That his Majesty was then entreated by M.M. Joachimi and Catz to prolong the term of 18 months, which was refused by his Majesty and the States afterwards appointed Judges for the fact; gave instructions to the Fiscal; and demanded the approbation of his Majesty's Ministers, who said they had only to advise their Master of what was done, and not to approve of anything. That a process then commenced, but was soon delayed by an order of the Judges to the Fiscal to summon the English witnesses to appear in person who had made their depositions in this cause in the English Admiralty Court. That this demand, and the correspondence which passed upon it, make it clear that the States claim the sole judicature in this cause, against which his Majesty's Ministers have always protested. That an infinity of instances were made to his Majesty to send over said witnesses, who at length (though contrary to the liberty and privilege of his subjects) sent them to be examined and confronted, under three certain reserves, which are set forth. That in spite of all, many difficulties have been alleged, and several months consumed without doing anything. His Majesty therefore, considering that all the demands made by himself or his Ministers have only been in accordance with public treaties and conventions, has commanded his Ambassador once more to present said witnesses to be examined and confronted according to the true meaning and intention of the Treaty of 1619, and its explanation; but in case of refusal, to return said witnesses to England, and to let the States understand that his Majesty's Ministers will make no more instances thereon. Solicits a reply in writing before his departure, which will be about the first day of next week, to carry to his Master. *Endorsed* by Sec. Lord Dorchester, "Sir H. Vane's Memorial presented to the States touching the business of Amboyna, some days before his coming, being in Ap. 1630." *French*, 8½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

(1630.) April 25. May 5.

37. Report of Sir H. Vane of the state of business of Amboyna at his leaving Holland. After putting in his last proposition to the States General, the deputies formerly appointed to treat came to endeavour to find out some way of accommodation, and proposed this expedient; that since he held himself to the Treaty of 1619, they would endeavour to comply, and would admit his Majesty's Ambassador to be present at the examination of the English witnesses; that they would examine them upon all the points

1630.

they were examined upon in the Court of Admiralty in England, assuring themselves that his Majesty in justice would think fit they should also be examined on such other points as should be thought fit for clearing the truth; and that in case either party should be grieved on sentence given, then there should be a revision of the cause by parties not interested, but chosen by common consent of his Majesty and the States. Vane moved to have it in writing, but it was replied that this was no resolution declared in the Assembly, but it was so understood amongst them, that if his Majesty would accept thereof they would be answerable it should be made good. Next day the Prince of Orange gave the same assurance, and said he had advised the States to put it in writing, which he thought they would do. But the day before Vane came away seven of the States General came to excuse their not putting it in writing, giving him all assurance that they would not depart from anything then proposed, for there was nothing they so much desired, as to see a good end of this difficulty and perplexed cause. The same day the Prince of Orange, coming to take leave, bid Vane assure his Majesty that they would not depart from anything that had passed between the deputies and himself, and that Vane might be as confident thereof as if he had received it in writing. *Endorsed by* Sec. Dorchester, "Mr. Controuler's report at his coming out of Holland in May 1630, of the business of Amboyna." 2 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{21}{31}$: The Hague. **38.** Sir Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). If the long contrariety of the wind have not hindered the States' letters, Mr. Joachimi will be instructed with their intentions touching the residue of the Amboyna cause, and the way of accommodation proffered to the Ambassador at his going hence; which they made difficulty to give in writing till they might know he had power to treat and conclude thereon. So that from M. Joachimi his Lordship may have more clear knowledge of what they offer; though power to treat or conclude they give him not, but will do that themselves with the Ambassador at his return. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 28. The Hague. **39.** Sir Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Here are seven ships arrived from the East Indies very richly laden, the eighth perished by fire, and a ninth strayed and is not yet come. They bring news of the death of General Coen and that one Speeke [Specx] has succeeded him. One of their ships on the way thither has likewise been fired. Their town of Jacatra has been again besieged by the Materams, for three months, in May, June, and July last, and battered with 20 pieces of ordnance; but by an exploit of the Dutch in firing their junks and barques of provision with three ships in a river where they lay, a great part of the army, reported to have been 80,000 strong, perished for hunger, and the rest were fain to rise. The King of Bantam is come to good terms with them. All other things are peaceable and prosperous in the Indies as they give out hitherto, but further particulars are kept secret. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1630.
July 2. **40.** Minutes of a General Court of the E. I. Co. Mr. Governor first desired to give a touch of what passed concerning the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Hart intended to have been sold at a Court of Sales 25th June last, which were appraised at 1,900*l.*, but only 700*l.* bid for them, so he proposed the disposal of them be left to the Committees. Next he reported that letters had been received from Bantam by Dutch ships, advertising that the London would be ready to come thence with pepper and cloves about the beginning of Jan. last, that they had hoped to lade another small ship of 150 tons, and that if they had three ships more as big as the London they could send them for England next year fully laden with pepper. Therefore seeing it had pleased God to bless the Old Stock with such a remain of goods, he desired their resolutions whether they would send ships for this pepper, his own opinion being that one of these three ships would serve, and that if the London come in time she might be made ready to return with a small charge; but this cannot be done without an order of the General Court. This proposition debated and argued at large; some thought considering the price, charges, labour, adventure, and custom that the pepper was not worth the sending for; but it was observed that though it cost 40*l.* per ton all charges, it would be worth here at least 80*l.* per ton, and considering they have ships of their own which they cannot sell at present but at great loss, it was conceived much better to set out two ships to fetch the pepper, than to sell it in the country to the loss and dishonour of the Company; besides who would buy it, for neither of the adventurers in the three Persia voyages will meddle with it, having sent out such large stocks that in all probability they will want ships to bring home their adventures; but forasmuch as an order of the General Court prohibits the sending out of any more of the Old Stock, ordered, that the Court may not be surprised, to defer resolution until another General Court appointed for this day sennight. Mr. Governor then fell to the business of the day, he acknowledged how much he was bound for the Courts' good opinion, and seeing he is willing to free himself from that care and resign his place to another, he desired the Court to think of some more worthy and able man to be in election, and so departed the Court; and the ballotting box having been offered by Mr. Deputy and refused, one of the generality proposed that the stipend of the Governor, &c. be reduced, and that unless gain be made no gratification be given; another of the generality advised that the stipend being settled, a fine be set upon his head if he refused, and that the gratifications to the Governor, &c. be not taken but by direction of the General Court. To this was answered, that this manner of proceeding will much discourage men of their fashion to do the Company service, for to be articled with is both base and a great dishonour to persons of their rank and condition, and therefore Mr. Deputy for his part, and doubtless Mr. Governor, Mr. Treasurer, and the rest of the Committees for theirs will never be entertained upon those terms. And as for this charge which is so much repined at, the whole charge for the gratifications of Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, Committees, with all

1630.

their principal officers and servants at Crosby House and Blackwall amounts not to 1½ per cent. upon the stock sent out and returned whereas no merchant allowed his Factors abroad for factorage less than 2 and 2½ per cent. The Court receiving this satisfaction passed by this motion as not worthy further consideration, and proceeded to the nomination of persons to be elected. Sir Morris Abbott, Sir Hugh Hamersley, and Aldermen Freeman and Garway nominated for Governor, but the choice fell by a general and free erection of hands upon Sir Morris Abbott to be Governor for the year ensuing; Alderman Clitherowe next elected Deputy, though he desired very earnestly to be spared; and Robert Bateman, Treasurer, though he pleaded hard to be excused, alleging his old age and desire of ease, and that he had served 10 years, whereof four he was alone, and had it not been for Mr. Massingberd's help he had never been able to undergo, especially at this time when four accounts are on foot together. In the last place the Court proceeded to the election of the six committees of the 24 to be changed, and Sir Hugh Hamersley, Messrs. Armitage, Davis, Bownest, Reynardson, and Highlord, all of whom had 2,000*l.* adventure in the Old Stock and 400*l.* in each particular voyage were elected as new Committees; to make room for whom Messrs. Styles, Bell, Milward, and Cradock were by erection of hands dismissed, as also Sir Robert Ducy being to be Lord Mayor and Mr. Rastell employed as President in the Indies. So the 24 Committees for the ensuing year are:—Alderman Sir Hugh Hamersley, Alderman Garway, Sheriff Abdy, and Messrs. Kirby, Andrewes, Browne, Nun, Wm. Garway, Perry, Spurstowe, Mustard, Job Harby, Cordell, Willyams, Gayre, Cockayne, Martyn, Kerridge, Langham, Armitage, Davis, Bownest, Reynardson, and Highlord. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 1–6.]

July 9–16. **41.** Court Minutes E. I. Co. Bill of Mr. Acton's law charges to be paid. Ordered that compensation be made from 1617 of the composition of 400*l.* per annum, paid yearly to the King's grocer for spices imported by the Company; some of opinion in regard the Company now bring home less spices, to cease that payment, being no way obliged by contract, and serve the King with spices at the King's price. Ordered, on presentation by John Staresmore of a letter of Attorney from his father, Exor of Richard Cocks deceased, that 150*l.* formerly given in full of all demands touching Cocks estate be paid on his giving a general release. Request of Mr. Clarke for allowance upon a parcel of cotton wool, pretending it was not merchantable but foul, denied because the wool comes loose in the hold amongst the pepper and other goods, and cannot be clean as is known to all men that buy. Consideration of the course to take concerning the sending for the pepper ready at Bantam for the account of the Second Stock. Resolved that the Second Stock set out ships to fetch it home, the charge conceived not above 1½ per cent.; Mr. Mountney to give full allowance of materials, stores, and victuals for 16 months, and thought meet first to make ready the Palsgrave and hoped that the London would be home to be set out with her easy charge. Report of Mr.

1630.

Browne of Deptford that Lord Ambassador Sir Henry Vane is content to take the houses and ground the Company held by lease from Mrs. Sheffeild, Mr. Lupo, and Mr. Comey, and all the land and tenements the Company held of the Bridgehouse by lease, except that part of the stone wharf and yard reserved by the Company, for which they are to pay 20*l.* per annum to the Bridgehouse and the Ambassador to pay 50*l.* per annum to Lupo and Comey. The auditors to perfect the account of the second voyage. A parcel of defective calicoes sold to Sir Hugh Hamersley at ¼ less than the price agreed upon for the former parcel. Gratuity of 100 marks bestowed on Mr. Secretary Sherburne for the year past. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.* 7–9.]

July 9. **42.** Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor having returned thanks for his election for this year, acquainted them that this morning the Court of Committees had at large debated whether to send out ships on account of the Second Joint Stock to fetch home the remain of their estate in the Indies; that divers propositions were made, as first, whether the adventurers in the Persia voyages might not be dealt with to bring home the pepper, to which was answered it is expected they will want shipping to bring home their own returns; secondly, to offer to sell it outright, but the most that was offered was 2*d.* per lb., which was conceived too mean a rate; thirdly, that ships be freighted, but to that was answered that the Court had long endeavoured that course, but no man as yet could be found to perform it; and, lastly, that some Turkey merchants who were adventurers should send out ships and carry it directly for Leghorn; neither of these propositions was approved and no way found so good as to send their own ships, that they had resolved on the Palsgrave, with the London if she arrive in time, as the most proper ships, the charge whereof for 16 months would be about 15,000*l.*, "which is no great matter considering the benefit that is expected." Hereupon these propositions were again at large debated, some conceiving that the Charles will bring her lading of that pepper from Bantam and therefore no cause to send ships, or else to send the Palsgrave only; others advising to offer it to the Chinese or Hollanders, to which was answered that it is a question whether the Chinese will buy it, and if the Dutch took it, doubtless it will be at base prices, and give them cause to brag that they had so wearied the English out of the trade as they are not able to fetch home the remain of their goods, besides putting jealousies into the Generality that they are wronged in their estates, to the scandal of the Court of Committees. Again it was objected that this Court is restrained by an Act of the Generality from sending out any more stock, upon that account to which was answered that the Generality had likewise ordered that the remains of their goods in the Indies shall not be sold, and therefore that Act hath relation only to quick stock and not to shipping; whereupon it was put to the question and ordered by erection of hands as the Court of Committees had formerly agreed as is before declared. Motion of Ald. Fenn for settling the payments of the 14th and 15th half capitals in money,

1630.

answered by Mr. Governor that the Court of Committees will find a time to consider it, and bring it before this Court.

July 16. Ordered to continue the payment of 400*l.* per annum; composition for spices for the King's household till Michaelmas next come 12 months, the Court being informed by an abstract made by the auditors that for 13 years past, at the King's price of 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb. it comes to a far greater sum. Information that Sir Henry Vane desires respite till Michaelmas to give answer whether to accept or refuse the Company's offer of their housing and grounds at Deptford, in respect that he is to go presently over for Holland as his Majesty's Ambassador extraordinary, he should have no leisure to view the same before his departure. Besides he is somewhat discouraged from building since he understands that the air is not so wholesome as he conceived it had been, his purpose being to have made it a place of residence for his children and a great part of his family. The Court, considering that they lose nothing as his term was not to begin till Michaelmas, willingly consented to his Lordship's motion and left it wholly to his choice either to accept or release the bargain. Request of George Clarke for allowance for his ill bargain of cotton wool; resolved to leave him to take his course. Nathaniel West's bond, who is lately returned to be delivered to him. Request of Sir Wm. Russell concerning Ald. Freeman bond for 6,000*l.* for Burlamachi's debt. Recommendation of Sir Kenelme Digby of one Dibbs who had been Master Chirurgion in his ship in his late voyage; to be put on the list of the suitors at the election of officers on the first Friday in September next. Estimate to be prepared of the repair of the Palsgrave. Committees to use all diligence in providing forthwith the materials, provisions, and commodities necessary for the next intended voyage. Edward Lee, an ancient servant, with great charge of children, to be continued in his place of making and getting bills sealed for wares sold, with 20*l.* per annum, and 5*l.* bestowed upon him in respect of his present wants. Wages due to Robert Marsh, prisoner in the Poultry Compter, detained on pretence of his leaving the Mary at Plymouth to be paid. Petition of Gabriel Hawley, showing that great actions of account had been commenced against him by the Company, for which he was restrained of his liberty and of all means of giving them or any others satisfaction, and prays that the accounts be forthwith examined, arbitrated and determined; he was desired to procure something in writing from his brothers that they would become bound with him to stand to the award of arbitrators indifferently chosen, without which the Company conceived it bootless to alter their course. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 9–16.]

July 21. Bay of St. Augustine.

43. Consultation aboard the Royal James by the President (Rastell). Whether the five ships should proceed directly to Surat or directly to Persia, the meeting of the Charles and Jonas bound for England proffering a good occasion by reason of special advices received from their Commanders. That no forces of the enemy were to be expected in Persia so early as Wylde confidently affirmed;

1630.

that the Company's estate destined for that place would be well secured; that there would be five months gained for procuring silk; that it imported much for forestalling the Dutch as well in sales as investments; that the ships being disburdened would be far more nimble, and fit to encounter the enemy, and able at Surat to lade greater quantities of goods for Persia, to which was objected the doubt of procuring camels for transport of the goods on landing; the chance of unfavourable winds to prevent them joining the Dutch upon the coast of India before the 10th Oct., by which day they had consorted to meet Capt. Bickley with eight ships; and that they run great hazard to be disappointed of Port Swally. Resolved therefore to depart hence 26th present, and not making above three days' stay at the Isles of Comoro proceed thence with the Discovery and Reformation. 2 *pp. Mutilated by damp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1308.]

July 23. **44.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Estimate for repairs to the Palsgrave, amounting, besides masts and iron work, to 800*l.*, to be proceeded with, with all diligence, committees to provide timber and other materials wanting, committees for lead to buy and send to "the wall" 50 tons of lead for stiffening the Mary which will be ready by this day sennight to be launched. Letter of thanks to be written to Mr. Misselden for 2,158 R. of eight consigned to the Company without order at 5*s.* per R., and to let him know they are willing to accept them at 4*s.* 8*d.* per R., at which price they have lately been accommodated with a good quantity. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 16–17.]

July 26. Ship Royal James, St. Augustine's Bay. **45.** Richard Barry (Purser of Royal James) to the East India Company. Arrived here after a prosperous voyage 14th instant, having found no place of touching save a rock upon the coast of Brazil, described on the plats (charts) as Trinidado, where for five days they provided themselves with water, fish, fowls, &c. Their people are in good health, but one man, a carpenter, dead. Concerning their provisions and stores, complains of the great authority given to Commanders over Pursers, for how can they comply with the Company's expectations in opposing matters prejudicial to trade if threatened daily with peremptory menaces. He is the only man that has suffered, or in this fleet is like to suffer, but who knows what may ensue to others. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by the ship Charles 7th April 1631. Complaint of the imperious carriage of Capt. Moreton." 1 *p. Mutilated by damp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1309.]

July 30. **46.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Brokes charged to the account of Richard Fursland deceased, remitted. Request of Mr. Drew for remission of his brokes, answered that similar brokes amounted to 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.*, whereof he as an adventurer is like to have a share, and that his request could not be granted, unless the court did the like to all. Mr. Governor's securities approved for the great parcel of indigo he had bought amounting to 44,000*l.* He also complained that he had received 40 bales of coarse, cheap indigo bought by Crispin Blagden at Ajmere, and not worth 2*s.* per lb.,

1630.

instead of Lahore indigo, and for which he demanded allowance either in price or time; the court, after discussion (Mr. Governor and partners having withdrawn) agreed to enlarge the time for payment of same. Allowance to Sir Hugh Hamersley for 100 weight of stones found amongst the pepper he had taken out on stock and transported, and for which he was sentenced to pay 18½ ducats. Report of Mr. Hanson concerning Mr. Collins' debt to the Company and that he desired 4 tons of saltpetre, otherwise the powder mills must stand still. Examination of Mr. Collins who complained of the great waste of the coarse saltpetre in refining it, of the standing still of the mills while he was in Holland, and of the many hazards he bears by the blowing up of mills, the loss of powder, and charge of casks and carriage, whereto the court well inclining to make his bargain better, but suspending their resolution until he present his desire in writing, ordered meantime that he have 100*l.* and 4 tons of saltpetre, and desired Mr. Cobb to deliver it equally sorted and not all of the worst sort as formerly. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 18–20.]

July 30. Aug. 9. **47.** Sir H. Vane to Sec. Dorchester. Had public audience of the States General yesterday and spake to the effect, the substance of which he *encloses,*

47. 1. Speech of Sir Henry Vane. The King has sent him again to continue the negociations, consisting chiefly of two points, viz.:—His Majesty's treaty with Spain, and the affair of Amboyna; and he hopes they will be brought to an issue, that will redound to the welfare of both States. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 6–13. **48.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report concerning the repairs necessary for the Palsgrave; "to perform the designed voyage," a second boat to be sent into the Downs, in case two ships come in together. Complaint of Edmund Chambers that the barge had been insufficiently repaired at Blackwall and proposing that she be repaired above bridge, as he conceived that those "that work great work" do not understand how to work on a barge or wherry. Tue, the bargemaker, to be directed to make her serviceable. Motion to buy quicksilver, now it is good cheap having but for 1,000*l.* and always a certain commodity at Surat, also whether to truck with aloes for quicksilver, but Sir Hugh Hamersley offering to take the aloes on the 16th Division at 2*s.* per lb., the Court consented, and gave him time to consider till next Court. The work to be done on the ships now bound out to be dispeeded. Petition of Thomas Lawe of Poplar, husbandman, for allowance of a half-penny per load for 800 or 900 loads of gravel fetched out of his ground to make the causeway higher when the breach was about Michaelmas last, referred for consideration. Motion to raise the deck of the Speedwell 3 foot, which would increase her burden 20 tons, Committees to consider the charge. Offer of 40,000 Hhds of staves and barrel boards out of Ireland, referred to the Committees for pipestaves. Consideration of the great quantities of silk lately come and shortly expected in Europe, so resolved to lessen the adventure for Persia from 1,000 cloths to 600, and 100 cloths more in

1630.

perpetuanas and kersies; and that 400 cloths be bought. Ordered that the first Persian voyage allow 1 per cent. to the Second Joint Stock for charges, and that the Auditors make up the account accordingly.

Aug. 13. Report upon the Palsgrave that with the charge intended she could be made very serviceable for one voyage; remarks of Mr. Governor thereon. The ship once more to be viewed with the assistance of two of the most able seamen of the Trinity House. Ordered that the Committees for buying white cloths for this 3rd voyage exceed not the number of 400, and that Mr. Colthurst have notice not to receive any more, also that the Mary be furnished with 42 ordnance, the Exchange with 40, the Palsgrave with 36, the Hopewell with 16, and the Speedwell with 14; and whereas there are 161 pieces of iron ordnance honeycombed, of which the Company cannot make sale here, but the Dutch by new boring will make them serviceable, it was propounded that license be procured to transport them into Holland; but this course was conceived would much scandalize the Company, so Ald. Garway to confer with Mr. Burlamachi upon the Burse, whether he would contract for said ordnance. Ordered that 50 or 100 barrels of powder he sold to Mr. Fletcher at 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per barrel to be transported to Leghorn, the Company having license from the State for transportation of 1,000 barrels. Mr. Mustard to supply the place of Mr. Styles, displaced from the Committee for providing gunner's stores. Consideration of Mr. Barlow's accounts who, though often pressed to perfect them, has used many excuses, which may give cause of jealousy to suspect that all is not well with his estate, and finding he has 2,500*l.* of the Company's in his hands, which in case he should miscarry by death or otherwise, it might be questionable how to recover, and yet, in regard he hath been their ancient servant, they are loth to do anything to disparage his reputation. Ordered that he be charged this week with a Bill of Exchange for 500*l.*, and be required to make over the rest of the money by the speediest means possible. Ordered that Dr. Westerman's friend in the Indies have leave to bring in the Company's ships 6, 8, or 10 bales of goods, paying freight, and also be permitted his passage giving consideration for the same, provided the goods be first brought into the Company's warehouse, which was ordered to be inserted in Mr. Barlow's letter. Messrs. James and Greene to have the account of their adventure with the Company when requested. The Company's joiners to make a new chair of wainscot for John Spiller, porter, to stand at the gate of Crosby House, and to oil it to preserve it from the weather; and to give him 14 or 15 deals to floor a room at Crosby House which he is to use as a kitchen. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 21–27.]

Aug. 15. Beaulieu.

49. The King to (the East India Company). The Earl of Denbigh has requested permission to make a journey into Asia into the Great Mogul's country and also into Persia. Knowing his journey would be too tedious and dangerous overland his Majesty requires the East India Company to give orders that he and his

1630.

followers be received into such one of the Company's ships as he shall make choice of, and be allowed for himself and his train of six persons at most the great cabin. And because he does not intend to be anyways chargeable or troublesome to the Company, but rather to further their trade, his Majesty expects the Company shall advise him with respect to his diet, and assist him, when he desires to return, as a person whom his Majesty tenderly affects, and whose furtherance and safety he earnestly desires; and the Company will find his Majesty mindful and himself grateful. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CLXXII., No.* 63. *Cal. p.* 329.]

"Lord Denbigh went last week to the East Ind.," *i.e.*, between 10–15 Jan. 1631. [*Dom., Chas. I.* 1631, *Jan.* 20. *Vol. CLXXXII., No.* 85.]

Aug. 15. **50.** King Charles I. to Shah Suffie [Sefi I^st^], Emperor of Persia. We call to mind with joy and pleasure the glory of your father, Shah Abbas, of renowned memory, and like the renewing of a sweet perfume remember the mutual friendship between our ancestors. Congratulations on the inauguration of his Highness to his kingdoms and dominions. Desires to continue the same friendship, amity, and correspondence. Acknowledges the favour, protection, and justice extended to his Majesty's subjects trading in his dominions which shall be profitable to both kingdoms "so the fame thereof spreadeth itself like the sunbeams upon the fruitful meadows to the comfort of our friends and confusion and despight of all the envious." The renown of his prowess and valour in arms has like lightning thrown itself into all the parts of his Majesty's dominions and inflamed the hearts of many of his Majesty's subjects to see that glory which they hear with so much admiration. His Majesty's cousin, subject, and servant William Earl of Denbigh, desires to be an eye witness, which is the only cause of his undertaking so long a voyage; he is one of the Princes of his Majesty's kingdom, famous in arms as Admiral and Chief Commander of our victorious Armadas. Desires the Emperor to receive him and extend unto him his grace and favour, and when satisfied with the abundance of your glory give him leave to return with news of your health and prosperity which shall be to us as acceptable as the gold and spices of both the Indies. Given at our Royal Palace of Westminster in the sixth year of our reign, and of our obedience to the blessed law of Jesus, the son of God, and only Saviour of man, 1630."

On same sheet—

50. I. The King to the Nabob Aseph Khan, favoured of the mighty Emperor Shah Jehangire, Great Mogul. Recommends William, Earl of Denbigh, to his favour, who desires to see his Court so renowned in the remotest parts of the world.

50. II. Similar letter from the King to the Nabob Khan Channa, General of the victorious arms of the mighty Emperor of India. *Endorsed,* "Copies of letters to India and Persia written for the Earl of Denbigh, 1630." *Together,* 3 *pp.*

1630.

[*East Ind., Vol. IV., No.* 80.] *See also Turkey, Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 175.

51. Sefi I[st], Emperor of Persia, to King Charles I. Compares the King to Beeron, Rustan, Alexander, Darius, and others. Received with all honour and devotion his Majesty's letters by his most illustrious and noble Ambassador; and since his Majesty's factors and merchants freely exercise their commerce in his kingdoms, friendship requires that the Emperor's merchants and factors may find like entertainment in his Majesty's kingdoms Desires that their love, union, and friendship may through frequent letters and embassies be made still more evident. Whatsoever therefore his kingdoms do afford, which may seem pleasing to his Majesty, let it without all further compliment be made known to the Emperor, and he will command the accomplishment thereof. 2 *pp.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 189.]

Aug. 17. Ordoe. [Th. Camp.]

52. William Burt to Messrs. Heynes and Gibson (Ispahan). Advised them five days since what had occurred by his own solicitation in this Court; and has since more effectually treated with the King and Khan, as well for present satisfaction as for constant and faithful performance in future with their nation; effectless firmans such as were granted the Hollanders last year for silk might easily have been obtained. Obtained last year the contract from the King by favour of Mahomet Allebeage, the deceased King's favourite and others, one of whom was slain by the King's own hand, another fled to Sanctuary, and the late favourite is now called in question, their servants by extreme tortures confessing the bribes for each action, and our business censured to have been partially passed to the King's prejudice, no small difference being found between it and the contract made with the old King. Hopes however by favour of friends and bribes to draw this year's accomplishment of the contract, and for the future an agreement (although some rebate on our tin) that will free from disturbance his successors; the sound effects whereof will cause his detention 20 days, for on his earnest complaint of defective compliance by the minister, with the King's firmans for silk, the King and Khan have sent to Ghilan to the chief collectors to take account of what quantity they have, and what is yearly collected in Guilan [Ghilan] and Mossandran [Mazanderan] for the Royal account. Two causes have forced him to prosecute this business so earnestly, with God knows what extreme vexation and loss of health, the duty the bread he eats requires, and his affection to Heynes, to free him from so great a trouble, which requires as large a patience as a cargazoone, for these faithless men are without all shame or honesty, the stamp of their greatness being a colour to pass their false coin. Has by all means endeavoured the drawing of the mart of silk to Port, the issue whereof is the King's promise to proclaim the forfeiture of all silk transported towards Turkey, so that Bandar Abbas must be the mart. Could prosecute this business with far more zeal, had he not some scruple of their master's liking; the King has promised to command the dealers in silk to make

1630.

annual repair to the Port for sales, and having had much conference with him and the Khan has drawn their acknowledgments that both honour and profit accrue to the kingdom by the trade. Has procured letters to Mullaimbeage to notice the friendly offices done to himself in this Court, and for delivery of what silk he has to their nation before the Dutch. Has also procured a firman on Mirza Tuckey of Ghilan to dispeed all the silk he has, and make speedy collection of the King's dues and send them to Ispahan. [*These firmans are enclosed in Burt's letter of 3 Oct. See No.* 76]. Another firman is passed on the Dutch, and their own behalf to Cojah Doot [? *David. See No.* 76 *enclosure*], who has 400 loads of Shirwan silk of the King's for his speedy lading and consigning it to Mullaimbeage for our use; this silk being far better than that of Ghilan. It now rests upon their earnest solicitation and discreet management with Mullaimbeage to draw such silk as he has into their custody; his nature they must discretly manage by doing which he has formerly wrought their master's advantage; writes him a letter which will manifest his many good offices both with the King and Khan, the Dutch labouring the contrary, which they must make useful. Has advised their masters to forbear sending too great a cargazoone until this State be more settled; tin by reason of the great quantity from India is in small esteem; they must abridge its transport upon their ships, as of other commodities their masters may deal in, which if the Dutch would not import would turn to a fair account for both. Intends next year to show their masters the true path to their profit in this commerce, if the hungry grave of Persia intercepts him not, who has already much encroached upon his health. They were right in counselling him to go better provided to the Court, for he has with entreaties dispersed the presents he brought, the many regents and factions in this Court urgently requiring compliance therein. A pretty occasion happened before the King concerning such unconscionable covetous cormorants; presenting the King with monkeys he demanded how we took them, I replied we took cocoa-nuts from the tree, cut a hole that the hand of one of them might go in, which they finding, thrust in their hand and could not withdraw it unless they drew it back empty, which their covetous nature permitted not, insnaring themselves thereby; this tale wanted not some of their apprehension. Intreats them speedily to send him some satin and good cloth from Mullaimbeage such as the Dutch brought, for if our sort appear here it will call all our business in question, and fine Devon kerseys if they have any, their moneys are likewise gone, all things being extremely dear in this camp. Are fain to wring their bottles to get a draught of wine, the water being mere dirt and clay, which by report of the doctors had laid near 15,000 of this camp with bloody fluxes, whereof two are now suffering in their own poor family and nation. Prays them to send off a few mules immediately, for until they arrive he cannot free himself. Intreats them, if possible, to send these lines by way of Turkey to their masters, whom it concerns much to receive them before the next fleet comes forth, that they may forbear

1630.

sending any extraordinary quantity of goods, especially tin, of which he would have a very small quantity, but enlargement of moneys and India goods as much as they please, for if he had had the Hollanders cargazoone of moneys and India goods this year would have had the full return near half way at Bandar by this at 15 per cent. less than they receive silk of the King. The Dutch are held great merchants, but sees small appearance of it, they bribe without reason or sense, as if money and goods were dirt. Is grieved at heart at what he is forced to do, not being one-fifth of the Dutch, which they jestingly part with, surely their masters are liberal and patient men. 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1310.]

53. Copy of the preceding, but dated 27th August. *Endorsed,* "This rec. overland, 11 April 1632." 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1310–1.]

Aug. $\frac{18}{28}$. The Hague. **54.** Sir H. Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). At his first coming he let the States know his Majesty's resolution concerning the Amboyna business, not to recede from anything proposed in his last proposition; to which hitherto he can get no answer, so is resolved, if he hears not within these few days, to return the English witnesses. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 20. **55.** Court Minutes E. I. Co. Ordered that Mr. Fletcher have 50 barrels of powder at the Company's price and time, viz., 3*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per barrel at six months. Certificates read from Capts. Best and Bushell and others, Masters of the Trinity House, that the Palsgrave with some reparations may be made sufficient for another voyage to the Indies; the repairs ordered. A letter read from Mr. Misselden, concerning his allowance for ryals sent over, and the broke put upon his account for nonpayment of his adventure in time; it was thought fit to allow him 4*s.* 8*d.* on the R., but the same to be no precedent, but could not at present help him in the brokes. 5*l.* lent to the wife of George Forbes, who lay very sick, until her husband return from Holland where he is about the Amboyna business. Five butts of juice of lemons at 2*s.* 9*d.* per gallon to be bought of George Strowd, in regard of its cheapness. Part of the freight of Capt. Evans, late master of the Hart, deceased, remitted in pity to the widow, and for that she had lost her husband in the Company's service. Bills of Henry Askwith for riding post into the Downs, of Edmund Chambers, bargeman, for repairs, to be paid. Mr. Bownest to join in providing pipestaves in place of Mr. Kirby, whose occasions will not permit. Ordered that John Spiller take a note presented by Mr. Treasurer of divers who had not brought in their last payment upon the second voyage, and first payment upon this third voyage, and give notice to every subscriber. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 28–29.]

Aug. 23. / Sept. 2. The Hague. **56.** Sir H. Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). This day sent Sir Dudley Carleton to M. Vosberghen, President, for an answer both to the Amboyna business and that of the Tare. To the first he says that to-morrow the States have resolved to take it into deliberation. The English witnesses grow impatient, so as if he has not a satisfactory

1630.

and cathegorical answer to his last proposition in writing, which he does not hope for, will with the next passage return them for England. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 27. London. **57.** Sir John Watts to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Has delivered the King's letter to the Governor at the East India House, who received it with all due respect, but put off the answer till next Court day. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CLXXII., No.* 400, *Cal. p.* 334.]

Aug. 28. Sept. 7. The Hague. **58.** Sir H. Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). This afternoon five deputies of the States brought a declaration of the States in answer to his last proposition of the $\frac{20}{30}$th April touching the Amboyna business, which is not so full and clear as the verbal offers of accommodation made before his last coming for England. Told them he understood this declaration to imply a sole jurisdiction of this cause to them, which he knew his Majesty could not with his honour ever admit, and so would have refused their answer; but being pressed to take it, said he would at the sitting of their Assembly to-morrow send them his sense thereof; which he has done. Accordingly with this passage returns the English witnesses, whom he cannot but recommend to his Lordship's favour, in being a suitor to his Majesty to command the East India Company to reimburse their charges since their coming to Holland about the beginning of Nov. last. Would not have put his Lordship to this trouble, but that the Company have sent express order to their Factors here not to furnish them with any more money, and had he not written expressly to Barlow of Amsterdam to supply them, they would not have had means to have transported themselves, which would have been much to the dishonour of his Majesty and the Company. 2 *pp. Extract. Encloses,*

58. 1. Answer of the States General to the proposition of Sir Henry Vane. Having maturely examined the proposition made in their Assembly the $\frac{20}{30}$th April last, by Sir Henry Vane, and also his memorial to their Commissioners who were in conference with him for clearing up that proposition; and having a very great desire to comply with his Majesty in all that is reasonable, and to find proper expedients for escaping from this troublesome affair of Amboyna. The States General declare that they will conform to his Majesty's desire that said witnesses shall be examined and confronted by the Delegate Judges in the presence of his Ambassador, according to the forms of the two Courts of Justice in Holland observed in criminal cases, on the articles on which they have been examined by the Admiralty Court in England, and also on such others as the nature of the cause shall require. But the Judges shall proceed to deliver such sentence as they in good conscience shall find just; provided that the party that considers itself agrieved, may appeal, according to the forms of said Courts, to disinterested persons. And the States General declare that neither the overture of the Ambassador, nor

1630.

this declaration shall prejudice his Majesty's pretensions, nor the orders given in this cause by the States with the consent of his Majesty's Ministers, in case either party do not accept these conditions by mutual declaration. Hague, 1630, $\frac{\text{Aug. 26.}}{\text{Sept. 5.}}$ *French.* 2 *pp.*

58. II. Reply of Sir Henry Vane to above declaration. Wishes they had clearly explained their right of Judicature, which however equally belongs to his Majesty and the States according to the Treaty of 1619, not only in this question, but in all differences between the two nations in the East Indies; and that they had acquiesced in his said proposition for examination of the English witnesses. But since he sees by their declaration that they still claim entire jurisdiction in this cause, wishing to confine it to the forms of their courts of justice only, without regard to what has been stipulated, also that their writing is less in substance than what their Deputies declared by word of mouth, in which his Majesty could not find satisfaction, as too derogatory to his right; he is too well instructed in his master's intentions to promise that what they now present can give his Majesty satisfaction, and therefore is resolved to dismiss said witnesses, who have waited here patiently 10 months. Declares nevertheless that his Majesty remains firm to his protest at the Treaty of Southampton; but hopes that according to their great prudence and many promises they will yet bring the affair of Amboyna to a conclusion satisfactory to his Majesty. *French.* 2½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 29. Ship Convertive in the Downs.

59. Capt. Richard Plumleighe to the Lords Commissioners for the Navy. Putting into Plymouth and finding the wind contrary for the westward, was earnestly dealt with by the agents of the East India Company to waft into the Downs the London, a ship of 1,000 tons from Bantam, being very fearful both of Dunkirkers and Hollanders. To this he consented considering the importance of the ship. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CLXXII., No.* 150. *Cal., p.* 335.]

Sept. 3–10.

60. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Whereas on the recommendation of Sir Wm. Russell it was ordered at the coming home of the next fleet to take some harbour beer of Mr. Clay a brewer, the Court, on petition of Mr. Haughton their brewer that there hath hitherto been no complaint against his beer, ordered that no beer be taken of Clay but of Haughton only. Answer to his Majesty's letter on behalf of the Earl of Denbigh concerning his passage to the Indies and Persia brought this day sennight by Sir John Watts, deferred in regard of Mr. Governor's absence. John Spiller to fill the place of Edward Lee lately deceased, who was employed in making bills and gathering in the Company's debts, but at present without fee. Bill of Exchange for 100*l.* payable to Mr. Spight, charged upon the Company by Mr. Cramporne of Plymouth for so much disbursed

1630.

by him for provision of the London, to be paid. Messrs. Spurstowe and Mustard to repair to Erith to break bulk of the London, and to send down lighters for taking in her goods, that no time be lost in unlading her. Ordered that the wife of Capt. Weddell have three months' pay yearly of her husband's wages at his request.

Sept. 8. Offer of Mr. Sheriff Wright to pay in 1,800*l.* on rebate at 8 per cent. for indigo bought of the Company, but as money can now be had at 7 per cent. and Mr. Treasurer absent, resolution deferred. Request of Mr. Deputy to receive forthwith 20 or 30 bags of pepper out of the London to send in a ship now bound for the East Country, condescended to; and the like favour granted to Wm. Cockayne on the same terms. Motion that no entry of private men's goods in the Custom House be accepted unless first signed by Mr. Governor or Mr. Deputy, approved.

Sept. 10. Ordered that Mr. Sherburne attend the Lord Treasurer for a warrant to the Custom House that no entry of private men's goods be made unless first signed by Mr. Governor or Mr. Deputy. Ordered that beef and pork be provided for the ships on account of the third voyage, also for the Palsgrave on account of the Second Joint Stock. Ordered that the wife of Richard Boothby, Factor at Surat, receive 100 weight of pepper sent from her husband by the Hart. Four hundred white cloths having been already bought, it was thought meet, upon late advises from Persia and Surat, to provide 100 more (*sic*), viz., 100 for Surat, to be dyed according to advice, and 100 for Persia; also 100 Devonshire kersies and 200 northern kersies. Committees to consider whether the charge to be laid out for shipping and merchandises will not exceed the subscription, which amounts to 100,000*l.* or thereabouts. Wm. Steevens to have a stem piece of timber out of Blackwall yard for building a new ship he has on the stocks in lieu of any piece Mr. Ducy choose out of Steevens' yard to the like value. Ordered that Mr. Treasurer receive the third and fourth payments for the third voyage, due at Christmas and Lady Day, on rebate. A broke upon John Wheeler's account in the Second Joint Stock, remitted. On view of the Court Books and Book of Contracts ordered to settle Ald. Wright's rebate upon his bargain of indigo at 8 per cent. Also that the accounts of dead men in the London be cleared. And that Mr. Clark attend and certify why brokes are charged upon Mr. Stone's account for 15 bags of pepper not transported. Ordered, at the desire of Daniel White, Purser of the Mary, that Mr. Muschampe who signed the letters by the London wherein he is charged with detaining one bale of Surat cloth to his own use be with himself examined before the Court to clear himself of that imputation. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 30–35.]

61. Petition of John Powell and Ephraim Ramsey, two of the survivors who escaped the bloody massacre at Amboyna to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Have for almost seven years since the massacre and their escape continually solicited for satisfaction for their wrongs and goods unjustly confiscated by the Dutch without relief, his Lordship assured petitioners that when the Ambassadors came

1630.

over to treat about that business petitioners should receive satisfaction. But now said Commissioners are come, petitioners, albeit by the States own act cleared from that unjust accusation, are not only refused any satisfaction from them but also left by the East India Company here, who refuse to include them in their treaty; whereby having suffered in body and lost their whole estates, if his Majesty's clemency and his Lordship's favour be not afforded petitioners are likely miserably for want to perish. Beseech his Lordship's assistance to his Majesty in their petition now to be exhibited, as also in procuring them satisfaction and relief. 1 *p. Endorsed by* Sec. Lord Dorchester, "The English Amboinars petition." [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 81.]

Sept. 14. Theobalds. **62.** (Sec. Lord Dorchester) to (Sir H. Vane). Has not yet seen the witnesses he has returned, but has his Majesty's order to call the Governor of the East India Company before the Board, and to procure for them the charges they have been at since their going over in November last, as his Lordship recommends. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 15. **63.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that Collins, the Company powder maker, receive 4 tons of saltpetre and 40*l.* The Auditors to consider the answer to be given to the Generality concerning the 14th and 15th divisions in money. Ordered that all goods belonging to particular men for private trade be brought up to the Company's House. John Smith, late Purser's mate of the Hart, entertained Purser of the Mary, and to keep prick and check until further orders. Walter Ambler to be purser in the Hopewell. ½ *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 35.]

Sept. 16. **64.** "Points concerning the Convention betwixt England and Spain collected by Mr. Wever and other Merchants the 16th of Sept. 1630." (8.) That his Majesty's subjects may freely carry from England to Spain any East India commodities and sell them to their King's subjects, and that they may buy them without incurring any penalty. Answer to the above. *Annexed,*

(8.) The bringing of East India commodities into Spain would be very good for the English merchants, but it is a demand the Spaniards will never condescend unto. [*Extracts, Spanish Corresp.*]

Sept. 17. **65.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report that the ships are in good forwardness; ordered that all diligence be used for their dispeed before Christmas, so they may go first for Persia and after for Surat; and because the Mary, already launched, and the Exchange, ready to be launched, cannot both ride at Blackwall, ordered that the Mary be carried to Woolwich, and the London put into dock when the Exchange be launched; that the London, if found sufficient, may be made ready to go to fetch the remains to the southward for the account of the Second Stock. Consideration of an estimate for disposure of the subscription for this third voyage, whereby it appeared that the charge for shipping, furniture, and imprest on mariners' wages would amount to 30,000*l.*,

1630.

leaving 70,000*l.* for quickstock, whereof 3,400*l.* to be employed in coral, quicksilver, lead, cloth, &c. for Surat, and the rest in cloth, tin, and northern kersies for Persia with quarter money according to the contract with the King of Persia. The Court found there would be no stock remaining to pursue the southern trade by sending a small ship immediately as last year to the coast, and thence to Macassar to provide cloves, and as was hoped, nuts, and mace; so after some debate it was resolved to send 6,000*l.* in the Hopewell to the coast, and to lessen the Persian adventure so much for the present, as it would be no prejudice to shorten their trade, for one year in regard there is yet no news of the stock sent for Persia in the two former voyages. Ordered before giving an absolute answer to his Majesty's letter on behalf of the Earl of Denbigh, that Committees attend the Lord Treasurer and confer how the Company may receive satisfaction and assurance that his going shall not be prejudicial or chargeable to them, both by the way and in the Indies, as in his Majesty's letter is intimated. Motion to consider whether to deliver out the 16th division in the pepper come home in the London; Committees to confer with the Auditors and report upon the state of the Second Joint Stock, that the business might be prepared for the General Court. Notice taken that warrants were delivered out to ship pepper for the East Country and the States, which was held to be unequal, and therefore ordered that no more warrants be delivered until the General Court resolve upon the sale or division. Ordered to make up the number of cloths for Persia to 600, and if more be sent to be bought ready dyed and dressed; also to provide 500 northern kersies. Request of Mr. Stone for his father to be cleared of brokes charged for 15 bags of pepper not transported, he was directed to bring his father's book of account. Bill of Edmund Chambers for barge hire for discharging the London to be paid. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 36–38.]

Sept. 21. Oct. 1. The Hague.

66. Sir Henry Vane, Ambassador Extraordinary to the States General, to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Touching the Amboyna business, the States have given order to their Judges to proceed to sentence upon such proofs as they have had long since exhibited to them; but makes doubt whether that sentence will prove so satisfactory to his Majesty as he has just cause to expect. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 24.

67. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Ellam that comparing the weight of the cloves brought in the London according to the Factor's invoice with the weight delivered into the Company's warehouse be found a want of 4,000 lb. Gratuity of 30*l.* to Capt. Plumleigh, Commander of his Majesty's ship Convertive as well to recompence him for his pains in conducting the London from Plymouth to the Downs, as to invite him and other of his Majesty's Captains, to afford the like favours, and ordered that the letter sent to Capt. Pynne from the Master of the Convertive be shown him, that he reprimand him for his arrogancy. Report of Sir Hugh Hamersley that the Committees appointed to examine whether the

1630.

account of the Second Joint Stock would satisfy their debts, and yet make a division of half a capital, found there was a clear estate within the land over and above their debts of 47,000*l.*, so that the Charles being arrived together with the goods in the London there might safely be a division of half a capital, which he advised them seriously to consider; for if the adventurers, who have lately made such large disbursements in these particular voyages, have not some encouragement, it may be much feared that a 4th subscription will with difficulty be obtained; whereupon after large discourse it was ordered to make a division of a 16th half capital in pepper and other goods, but whether liberty be given to those that take it out in goods to dispose of them as they pleased deferred till next Court, when it is hoped Mr. Governor will be present; so resolved to deliver out this division without putting in security to pay it in case it fall out that the estate of the Second Joint Stock will not bear it, the Court being fully satisfied with Sir Hugh's relation. As to the time to appoint for payment of the 14th and 15th half capitals in money, which was pressed at the last General Court, consideration was deferred. Sir John Watts, attending for answer to his Majesty's letter concerning the passage of the Earl of Denbigh in the Company's ships to Surat and Persia which has been long expected, is informed that the deferring of the Company's answer was out of necessity, for by Mr. Governor's absence and the dispersing of the Committees to their country houses, they have not until of late had a full Court, but they have appointed Committees to attend his Lordship this afternoon; with which answer Sir John rested well satisfied and departed; whereupon it was resolved to propound to the Earl of Denbigh; (1) That a list of the names of his servants be given to the Company, and that he lessen the number as much as with conveniency he may; (2) That in regard the Admiral is to carry their Factors, who, with the Commander, are to be lodged in the great cabin, where they are to keep their consultations, that his Lordship would accept of the second ship, where he shall be every way as well accommodated; (3) That according to his Majesty's letter he will give good caution not to prejudice or be chargeable to the Company. Instructions to a Committee to bargain with Abraham Chamberlain for his parcel of quicksilver in barter for the Company's aloes Succatrina. Report of Mr. Treasurer that he had been forced out of the cash belonging to the Second Joint Stock to disburse 5,500*l.* for the necessary occasions of the 3rd voyage, the Court proposed at their next meeting to consider the bringing in of money for this voyage, and to settle some resolution concerning the southern trade in the Indies. Information that divers goods have been unladen out of the London into two hoys and in particular a great quantity of cloves brought home in the great cabin, Capt. Pynne questioned, but utterly denied upon his reputation to know of any such matter. The court, though unsatisfied with this answer, dismissed him for the present; nevertheless on his promise to engage his wages for payment of freight, ordered delivery to him of cubibs, part Mr. Muschampe's and part his own, 2 rundlets green ginger, 2 hogsheads long pepper, 3 pecul Cassia Ligna, and ½ hogshead

1630.

sugar. Also at his request to deliver to George Brewen 60 lb. raw silk and 70 books calico, paying freight, and to Thomas Johnson 16 pieces of narrow black taffeties, 17 pieces salampores, 200 pieces percullis, and 1 piece tapseils, all in his chest. Gratuity of 40*s.* bestowed in charity upon Mr. Tichborne the Company's late solicitor, lying very sick and in very great poverty, also of 40*s.* a piece upon Wm. Stripp and Tho. Legg who had been the Company's apprentices for five years without wages, and in regard Legg is a forward young fellow and willing to return to their service, ordered that he be clothed and put aboard the Palsgrave. Bill of Edmund Chambers, master of their barge, for tallow and house room for the barge for half a year to be paid. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 39–44.]

Sept. 28–30. Ship Royal James.

68. Consultations aboard the Royal James. It having been agreed by consultation that the whole fleet should weigh anchor to meet the great Shahee of Surat to protect her from the Portugals, and referred to the Commanders and seamen where to lie in the latitude of Deomon, the undersigned hold it best to anchor between the point of the sand and land. (*Signed*) Math. Morton, Jno. Bickell, Matthew Wills, Michael Greene, John Roberts, Tho. Robinson, John Yarde, Richard Barry.

Sept. 30. Having this morning surprised three vessells, it is concluded that whereas one laden with bamboos pretends to belong to Surat it remain in custody until our arrival there, and the other two laden with rice, cocoanuts, &c. seem to be lawful prize, they are to be unladen, inventory taken of their cargazoons, and the vessels employed for prevention of fire boats. *Signed as above with addition of* Will Norris. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1312.]

Sept. 29. Surat.

70. President Thomas Rastell and Council to (George Willoughby and others, sent on the Star to Masulipalam and Armagon). Doubt not conformity to enclosed copy of a clause in the Company's instructions which confers the general authority upon Thos. Rastell. Will proceed to directions fit at present, until his arrival in Surat, where the Company have appointed him chief under Rastell. The 19th March last the James, William, and Blessing departed for Surat where they arrived 22nd Sept. current, with the Discovery and Reformation which awaited their coming at Joanna. At St. Lawrence they met the Charles and Jonas bound for England. If detained longer in those parts than was designed, to send a particular relation of proceedings relating to sales of English goods, the sorts and quantities vendible yearly at each of the factories, and the accounts in general or at least copy of invoice, a guess at the charge of the factories of Armagon and Masulipatam pertaining to this voyage, and a particular of any goods remaining. Also by consultation of Factors to consider whether both Masulipatam and Armagon or either of them alone would not suffice for furnishing cloth fitting for Bantam, Jambi, and Macassar towards compassing the annual proportion of pepper and cloves now aimed at by the Company, the west coast of Sumatra being wholly relinquished till they see cause to resume it, to whom it is wholly referred and to

1630.

hold no further dependance upon Bantam. But if both factories must be continued to consider and frame a list of the sorts and quantities of goods to be provided in each factory, distinguishing whether for Bantam, Jambi, or Macassar, rectifying it on coming to Bantam by a like consultation there, and sending it open if possible by the Dutch by way of Masulipatam for the perusal of those Factors. It will be also necessary to send lists of the sorts and quantities of India clothing required from Surat, being very exact in their denominations as in sending musters of those sorts not mentioned in former invoices, distinguishing the requires of each factory; and after well digested advice, give opinion what quantities over and above the goods and moneys, if any, to be sent from Surat for the purchasing of 1,000 or 1,200 tons of pepper and 100 tons of cloves, to which might find annual vent there, whose proceeds might be returned in gold and cloves, as has been practiced by some of the Company's servants. If this course can be encouraged the Company's trade which has been too grossly neglected in the past will be enlarged in these parts and Persia. To let them know the sum of money necessary to be sent for defraying expenses, customs, &c., and inform them what those expenses amount to in the several factories in the year. The Company's resolutions touching the Old Joint Stock which received its last supply by the London; to send a final balance, which ought not to be delayed through want of shipping to clear the goods belonging to the Old Stock; the Charles, which ought to have been appointed for Bantam for the spices lying there, sent home (from Surat) full fraught with goods purchased on credit at high interest, whereby the Old Stock is indebted little less than 60,000*l.*, which must of force grow till the Company send means to extinguish it, and also empty ships to Bantam where there are goods but want of means of transport. Not to protract the sending of the Old Stock's accounts so that the New Stock can be appraised. To expect the James with supplies from Surat for accomplishing the Star's lading for England, a rendezvous appointed for the William and Blessing to meet the next year's fleet, for security against the enemy, who is bent upon awaiting their falling upon the coast of India or Persia, in which case the James if she come alone from Bantam must run a most imminent danger of perdition; if not able to get her full complement of lading and dispatch her in 10 days, she also may instantly apply herself for the rendezvous aforesaid. Desire information of the condition of all vessels of the Old Stock in any way serviceable, with inventories of their stores, &c., and to send in company of the James any vessel that can best be spared, with 100 or 150 tons of sugar and spices, which shall be discharged at Persia this year, and then arriving with the rest at Surat she may take in provisions, and India clothing and, with advices, English letters, &c., be immediately returned for Bantam. Desire his judgment how many and what sort of vessels will be necessary to be retained at the southwards for the prosecution of the trade the Company are now inclined to follow, namely, that only of Bantam, Jambi, and Macassar, correspondence with the coast of Coromandel and West Sumatra has been

1630.

utterly frustrate. Cannot conceive how Jambi and Macassar should require more than two small pinnaces, and one of these to be spared every June with sugar and spice for Persia. Request particular advice of the Dutch's progress; resettling in Bantam will be doubtless troublesome; if their enhancing of the price of pepper could be prevented it were worthily worth endeavouring. The Dutch fleet this year had as late dispatch out of the Downs as theirs, being 10 weeks wind bound and not much less in their own ports, and being full of men were fallen into great mortality. Request advice of the quantity of pepper and sugar Bantam yearly produces. Had proceeded thus far without conference with the Factors at Surat and it was the 24th inst. at night before they could safely come aboard, the news newly arrived from England, by reason of 30 frigates which had awaited their coming 20 days, and in that interim had seized a very rich ship of Surat, and are in further expectation of the junk Shahee of far greater value. Their intended mischief is by four fire-ships chained two and two to be let driven by wind and tide upon the Admiral and Vice-Admiral, which devilish stratagem was exactly discovered by examination of two of their soldiers happily surprised by our barges in a small vessel that too daringly approached; perceive they will delay till we are got into the Hole of Swally, where we had long ere this been to await the project, had not the Governor, merchants, and the whole town importuned the sending out of the whole fleet to secure their expected junk, whose loss would be the downfall and absolute ruin of this place. The merchants only went ashore the 25th with some peril, and next day after an extraordinarily ceremonious reception by the Governor and Chiefs, we yielded to their requests and dispatched our fleet towards the usual landfall of these country junks, and since then have been altogether taken up with reciprocal visits. Having perused some late advices from Mr. Hoare giving more than usual satisfaction touching southern affairs, will add somewhat to the reply of the late President. Reasons why the timely dispatch of the James by the help of the Old Stock's pepper will prove no less commodious to the Old Stock than advantageous to the New Stock, the pepper now in those defective ships the Christopher and John before Bantam. The want of Factors will be supplied by the Star; will also send Thos. Robinson and Wm. Clarke, the first to be second at Macassar, and the latter to be steward at Bantam. Will send by the James what pitch, tar, small cordage, &c. can be spared out of the fleet for repairing the decayed ships. Doubt not that the means now invested from the coast with the 10,000*l.* to be employed from Surat will produce sufficient over and above the James and Star's lading for that Persian cavidal; but if Macassar yield such quantities of cloves as is hoped, and there should be no overplus for the Persian design, then disannul that order, for though the Company by reason of the base esteem of pepper (now sold at 16*d.* and 17*d.* at three years) restrain them to 1,000 or 1,200 tons yearly, they put no limit on cloves, to the purchasing whereof will send supply to the utmost of their credit. Desire precise information of the quantities expected as also of the

1630.

goods proper from Surat, the want whereof, as of those fit for Jambi and Bantam, may lead to error. To use any of the Old Stock's vessels for the furtherance of the James and Star's lading, and they also will assist the Old Stock by shipping of the New Stock for the transport of remains from the coast of Coromandel. The charge of the factories to be borne in proportion to the sum employed for each Stock, and the Company have in their letter directed the transport of remains from one Stock to another. Desire a note of the mariners remaining of those vessels with names of the Factors, their entertainments and employments, and how many in each place will be necessary. Learn that the Portugals will fall far short of their number of galleons for want of men, yet it still holds current that the Vice-King will be here in person. The subscription for a third voyage to India was completed the day before Rastell's departure from London, so that an ample supply annually need not be doubted with more alacrity than ever, and the rather in respect of a new contract with the new King of Persia, that trade being now the main prop of the adventurer's hopes in England. *Signed by* Thomas Rastell, John Skibbowe, Joseph Hopkinson, Richard Barbar, James Bickford, Arthur Suffeild, and John Norris. *Endorsed,* "Sent by the way of Masulipatam to Bantam &c. Rec^{d} in Bantam the 11th Feb. 1630(-1.) p ship Falcon, rec. in London 10 Octo. by the 7 Dutch ships," &c. 9½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1313.]

Sept. Ispahan.

71. Edward Heynes and William Gibson to the East India Company. Refer to their last from Gombroon by the Charles and Jonas of 20th Feb. [*see ante, No.* 10], which the agent (Burt) has since amplified in several copies of the 26th Feb. [*? 27th Feb., see ante, No.* 12] sent overland viâ Constantinople, Aleppo, and Smyrna, advising of the death of the King and of a new contract for trade made with his successor. Have received the Company's five transcripts of No. 6, 7, and 8 of 24th April viâ Constantinople and Aleppo, and 2nd of the 27th April and 22nd May, the first three on 8th July and the last two by way of Russia 20 days after. Their orders for convoy of letters by way of Russia shall be observed, though they hold that of Turkey the speediest and securest. The Company's last transcript, No. 3, sent by way of Venice and Aleppo arrived 17th Sept. Have advised receipt of the cargazoone directed to this factory, but much of it in bad condition, especially the cloth upon the Charles and the tin; 20 bales of cloth are all rotten and worm eaten, not a yard sound; what may be found by Mallaymbeage, the Treasurer, when he comes to open the bales may be doubted much more; by reason of broken chests near one-third of tin wants much in weight; some course must be thought on to secure it from the mariner's fingers which are lime twigged on all such occasions. Have advised what cloth and moneys they delivered to the factory of Surat, and the neglect of that factory in the investments ordered by the Company for this place, together with their own extraordinary want of provisions for packing and transport of goods, presents, and housekeeping, as rice, sugar, butter, conserves, &c., all which they are forced to buy 20 or 30 per cent. dearer than in

1630.

India. It is a practice of the Dutch to bring quantities of India commodities and few passengers upon their ships, and sell them for money or in truck of silk to great advantage, silk now lying open to all to buy; it would not be amiss therefore that the Company strictly order the Factors at Surat to correspond with themselves by some large supply yearly. Will see by the invoices and bills of lading the goods laden upon the Charles and Jonas for both stocks, viz., 80 bales silk, 21 bags galls, 30 bags ruhanas, 4 chests rhubarb, 4 bales wormseeds, 1 small ballet of taffetas, and 3 horses for the Old Stock, and 106 bales silk for the New, consigned to Surat, that for England to be repacked. How the 313 pieces of gold and three ingots of silver taken ashore for trial are sold. These species are not for this place to produce profit, the species usually brought to these parts are ducats, sherafins, and venetians, and these also transported to India to find profit. The moiety of customs has yearly been collected, not without much trouble and deceit practiced by the customers; this year it has been in the charge of Mr. Loftus, who a month after their departure suddenly deceased; his accounts are promised fair dealing by the Shabander, and Agent Burt has procured the Duke's commands to do us right therein. The Duke continues our fast friend and doubt not the continuance of our customs so long as he lives, but afterwards it may be questionable. There are very few in this factory capable of the Company's better business, those taken on shore being only fit for inferior employments; a supply of solid, well governed men is therefore requisite in case of mortality. By the Company's transcrips, especially those of 27th April and 22nd May, perceive they have resolved on a further supply by a New Joint Stock, and directed the James, William, and Blessing to Surat with a cavidal of 150,000*l.*, and another ship for the coast of Coromandel, what for Persia they write not, but suppose that on news of the late King's death and the invasion of the Turk, which must bring the kingdom into much distraction, the Company have lessened their supply, for although they have no just cause to discourage the Company yet they may wish it until time brings forth a more settled state in these parts. Will endeavour their utmost to accomplish the 200 or 300 bales of silk for the Great James as their Worships desire. One of the agent's principal negotiations with the King is to procure the silk to be brought to port, but if he prevailed that all silks may be brought to Ispahan, prohibiting all buying elsewhere, as the King has partly promised, think it will be as much as can be procured, and whether he or they transport it to port will be much at one, for the charge of transportation will be valued upon the silk, and it cannot be brought down sooner than by themselves, for the season for its arrival at Ispahan is in Sept. and Oct., the gathering in Ghilan and other places in August. Divers merchants last year brought down silks to the port expecting profit, but many affirmed that through the charges and duties by the way they lost by the sale, yet doubt not some quantities may be found there, when few buyers are to be seen at Ispahan to transport it to Aleppo as accustomed. Concerning the great loss of weight in the William's

1630.

silk which they cannot understand. The Dutch have refused to receive theirs by the King's steelyard, and were told that unless they would receive it by that weight and the sworn officers, whereby all the King's goods are received and delivered, they might go without. Relate an incident concerning Visneck, sometime Commander of the Dutch affairs, and a merchant who was sent from Batavia to succeed him; how he invited the English and Dutch to a farewell feast two miles from the town, and the same night after much mirth and wine took horse and fled for Ispahan, pretending his accounts not balanced; that the new Commander indiscreetly prosecutes him, and both have disgraced themselves, their nation, and business, even with the King and nobles. Since the combat betwixt the English Agent and Visneck, wherein the one approved himself a true Englishman before the principal of these people to the honour of his nation and the other a cowardly drunken Dutchman; they have lived friendly, but experience has taught them not to put much confidence in that perfidious generation. Prices at which they delivered their cloth, kerseys, perpetuanas, and tin to Mullaymbeage the Treasurer. Doubt not but they will comply with us this year, nor question the receipt of 700 bales timely to meet the fleet; had the old King lived or this not been troubled with the invasion of the Turk even to six days' journey of Ispahan, might have promised a full return of last year's cargazoone, but will use their best endeavours, nor as yet have they any cause to deter the Company from supplying this trade, though in some less proportion. Complain of the broadcloth last sent as mean and bad in colour, and that had they not been favourably respected by the Treasurer, most of it, and all the perpetuanas, had been turned on their hands. The tin is also complained of for quantity and dearness, this country being overcharged by the Company, the Dutch and Indians, the price current less by one-third than we deliver it to the King. Desire the Company to amend the badness of their cloth, the colours desired are stammells, red, popingay, French and grass greens, yellows, straw colour, sky colour, lemon, and pink, and some Venice reds, blues, violets, and tawneys, others disliked; let the kerseys be finer, and more of Devon and less northern; lessen the proportion of tin; and by no means send any perpetuanas. After delivery of the Company's goods to the Treasurer, Agent Burt, about the 25th July, departed to the Court, 10 days' journey from Ispahan, to deliver his Majesty's letter and negotiate with the King for a confirmation of his last year's contract, and to procure firmans for silk to the import of such goods and moneys as they had delivered. He is not returned or his business yet effected, but within 20 days expected by his letter here enclosed [*see ante, No.* 52]. The Company may expect on his arrival advice by an express of the issue of his business and the state of their affairs.

Oct. 26. Postscript.—By reason of sickness the bearer proceeded not until this present; meantime have received letters from the Agent at Court, expressing somewhat amply his proceedings with the King, so thought it requisite to send some clauses [*see No.*76] whereby may be perceived what hopes he has for a new contract with the King, and what silk he has by firmans procured. The troubles of

1630.

the Court and the King's unpreparedness to give audience to business of such quality has been the cause the Agent could not obtain his firmans more timely, yet doubt not by the fine of next month to receive all the silks at Ispahan, and by the middle of January to arrive with them at port. Bagdad by report is hardly besieged by the Turk and in some danger, and the King on his march with 70,000 men to relieve it, and if he return not till next year (as is most likely) will be forced to a dangerous and bad travel after him, for unless they procure new contracts and firmans yearly from him there will be no expectation of silks from his Ministers. Thus is and will be the condition of their business. Their Worships may expect from their Agent advice by some speedy conveyance of all occurrences and assurance of their trade with the King. 5 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1311.]

72. Copy of the preceding postscript of 26th Oct. 1630. [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1320.]

Sept. 30. Ispahan. **73.** Ed. Heynes and Wm. Gibson to the East India Company. The state of the Persian empire stands thus. The Turkish army of 200,000, or as some report 300,000 soldiers, having advanced to Amadon, a principal city within six days' journey of Ispahan, and sat there some few days, the Emperor with his army of 60,000 cushelbashes withdrawing at their approach, retired to two days' journey short of Bagdad, and there sits this winter; the Emperor with his army attending six days' journey short on this side. Bagdad not yet beleaguered, but furnished for a two years' siege. The Persian dares not give the Turk battle though provoked by many light skirmishes. Much treachery in the Persian army, for which the General and others of no mean quality have suffered death. The Turk's intentions not known, but supposed to be a siege of Bagdad, or a resolute invasion of the whole empire the next Spring. The Portugal with 10 galleons and four others expected from Christendom, with 150 frigates, is expected to encounter our fleets this year at Swally or in the gulf of Persia, commanded by the Viceroy in person, Don Alvio Battellia, his General, and Rufrero, Capt.-Major of the frigates; but some suppose that by reason of their this year's expedition to Malacca (where by report they wrought wonders against the King of Acheen with little loss, to the destruction of 1,000 of their enemies and 60 galleys with great booty) they will not be able this year to encounter ours; but for next year there is no question thereof; it behoves them therefore to come strong, for on this action depends their whole rest. This letter is directed to the Consul of Aleppo by conveyance of John Cavallino, a Venetian merchant lately come from Macao by land through India, under cover of a known friend, who brought their letters from Aleppo. Are promised trusty and speedy conveyance, of which they desire advice. *Endorsed*, "Postscript of Mr. Heynes his general letter 30th September," &c. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1314.]

Oct. 1. **74.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Bill of Mr. Acton for law causes to be paid; gratuity of 40*s.* apiece to Dutchmen to defray their

1630.

charges into Holland, passengers in the London, who had done good service. Ordered that 4 tons of saltpetre and 40*l.* in money be delivered to Mr. Collins, the Company's powder maker, without which as he alleged the mills will stand still. Examination of the complaint in the general letter from Bantam against Daniel White, Purser of the Mary, for concealing a bale of calicoes belonging to a Moor merchant. After being again seriously taken into consideration and further argued and debated it was resolved and ordered for this time only to give liberty to the adventurers to sell in town the pepper and other goods to be taken out on the 16th half capital, a thing never done before but once; the most material reasons to prevent the importation of pepper by the Hollanders, which otherwise would be done in such abundance as would much abase its price; that they are not likely to have any return of pepper by the next ships; and that hereby they can put off their goods at 20 months' time instead of three years. Ordered that the division be three parts pepper and one part cloves, with this caution that the whole quantity of both kinds be underwritten before the 10th of this month, and that the prices be 16*d.* per lb. for pepper and 8*s.* per lb. for cloves, which nevertheless is left to the determination of the General Court in the afternoon. Resolved to propound to the Generality the payment of the 14th half capital in money at Christmas come 12 months, and the 15th at Michaelmas following. Gratuity of 30*s.* to John Egerton, one of the farmers' deputies, who had discovered six bales of cinnamon and nine parcels of long pepper which should have been transported. Report that the London will require 250*l.* to make her serviceable for another voyage; ordered to set to work upon her with all expedition. Resolved not to hold any further treaty with Abraham Chamberlain concerning his quicksilver in barter for the Company's aloes succatrina, unless he accept the conditions offered. Job Harby to be paid what is due for coral sent on his adventure to the Indies and long since sold. Also that Thomas Johnson, Factor, returned in the London be paid 200*l.* part wages; and Mr. Tapp, for mariner's bonds. Friday next appointed to hear the complaints against George Muschampe, late President at Bantam. Report of Committee that they imparted to the Earl of Denbigh the Company's resolutions in answer to his Majesty's letter; that he promised to give a list of his servants, and also on his honour to be careful that nothing be done to put the Company to charge or to prejudice their trade in the least kind, assuring them that none of those he intends to carry with him had ever been so far at sea as the Cape; but his Lordship seemed much to distaste their request that he would accept the second ship, in regard he hath formerly been Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral of his Majesty's fleet, and is resolved in what ship soever he goes to bear the flag in the maintop. Gratuities of 10*s.* each to Jane, wife of John Bowne, who went in the Scout; and John Wright, mariner, "a painful poor man" who served the Company many years, and about 13 years since in the Ruby at Macassar lost the use of his

1630.

left arm in fight with a junk, with order to Mr. Swanly to set him on work in the yard or shipboard. Hen. Smith appointed land purser on the Exchange. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 45–49.]

Oct. 1. **75.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that the cause of their meeting is first to render thanks to Almighty God for sending home in safety the ship London, laden with pepper and cloves, and next to acquaint them that the Court of Committees, after conference with the Accountants and Auditors as to how the Second Joint Stock stands, have concluded to deliver out the 16th half capital three parts in pepper and a quarter part in cloves, at 16*d.* per lb. for the pepper, and 8*s.* per lb. for the cloves. And to the end the Dutch may perceive the Company will not be driven out of the trade, and principally to prevent them from importing their pepper into this kingdom to serve the markets which they daily do by great quantities. They have condescended to, a thing never before done, to give liberty for this time only for the same to be sold in town or transported at pleasure, provided the whole quantity of pepper and cloves now returned in the London be all underwrit by the 10th Oct. inst., and that the pepper and cloves sold in town be first garbled at their peril. To a motion that the 14th and 15th half capitals be taken out in these commodities upon the same conditions was answered that if there be any lag of goods remaining the Court of Committees will not be against the motion, but that they conceive they have settled them in a better manner to the content of the Generality, viz.:—To be paid in money, the 14th at Christmas come 12 months, and the 15th at Michaelmas following, and for the 16th that those that come first with their warrants be first served, and those that cannot be supplied may take out calicoes or other goods remaining at indifferent prices, or stay their time to receive their 16th half capital in money when appointed. All which the Court held to be a very just and equal proceeding, and confirmed by erection of hands. Hereupon one of the Generality conceived the rates too high, especially for the pepper which the Dutch have sold at not above 12*d.* per lb., and he propounded that the price may be reduced to 15*d.*; which was strongly contradicted by divers of the Committees, it being at least 3,000*l.* loss to the Company, and injurious to such as stay for their money. An offer made by a Committee to take both the pepper and cloves at 16*d.* and 8*s.* per lb. at two years' outright not accepted. Whereupon after much arguing and dispute for deciding this question, it was put to the vote of the Court whether the price of 16*d.* per lb. be continued or reduced to 15*d.* per lb., when the major part of 68 were for 15*d.* and but 52 for 16*d.* Yet the Court rested not satisfied and put it again to the question 15*d.* or 15½*d.*, and the price of 15*d.* per lb. was again confirmed. Lastly Mr. Governor reports that with a charge of 250*l.* for repairs the London will be serviceable for another voyage, and it was ordered that she go with the Palsgrave to Bantam to fetch the remains of the old stock. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 50–52.]

1630.
Oct. 3.
The Persian Court.

76. William Burt to (? Edward Heynes and Factors at Ispahan). Must refer them to many passages as well concerning their own business as the Dutch proceedings until they meet. Remarks upon the firman obtained by the Dutch for 200 loads of silk for goods this year delivered to Mullaymbeage, and prays them to acquaint Mullaymbeage thereof, and advise him to detain the quantity delivered out of the 300 loads the Dutch expect to receive on last year's account, otherwise he may come short, for their own firmans are as well directed on the Vizier of Ispahan as on him, and the Dutch by their bribes may thwart him by making the Vizier partial. The rates of this year's cargazoon, for which the Dutch have procured firmans; a poor issue and worthy to be smiled at for an expense of not less than 700 or 800 tomans. The indiscreet management of the Dutch will produce their masters no small prejudice. Hopes their own masters shall have no such cause to complain. Absolute denial has been made to a motion of the Dutch for a contract for certain years; but hopes within few days to procure a contract with the King for a certain quantity of silk yearly, particularising also what quantity and quality of goods they will annually receive, and at what rates. Had he not many ancient friends among these noblemen, he could not draw any present conclusion of business, but hopes shortly to accomplish all and bring content with him. They will be forced to some rebate on tin, which stands at a very high rate, considering the low rates of silk and the small esteem Europe tin is in at present. Sends enclosed transcripts of five firmans from the King for our provision of 1,000 bales of silk, and will to-morrow dispeed the originals by two servants of the Khan and some of theirs for its more speedy obtaining. Is now endeavouring to accomplish a contract for future years; the trouble and vexation is inexpressible. Sends also transcripts of the firmans the Hollanders have procured, and desires all may be translated by John Antill and sent to the Company, that they may distinguish the different issues of the Dutch and their own endeavours. 1½ *pp.*, with the title "Sections of a letter written from the Agent at Court." *Encloses,*

76. I. Translations of firmans from the King of Persia for procuring silk for the English. A firman to transport to Ispahan for the account of the English nation 17½ loads of the King's silk, paying the charges of carriage. "Given in the moon Safer, or month September. A° Mahometii 1040."

All the rest of the firmans are of this tenor, viz.:—On Coja David, a Jew, for 250 loads, Mirza Tucky for 200, Doud Chon for 17½, and Mahomett Allabeage, Vizier of Cashon [? Kashan] for 14, total 499 loads. "The King's firman on Mahomett Tuckey, however, being somewhat different, is here translated verbatim."

Firman to Mirza Mahomett Tuckey, supreme Vizier of Ghilan, to transport to Ispahan, for the account of the English nation, 200 loads of his Majesty's silk which he has in his custody, as he has informed, part in Ghilan and

1630.

part already in Ispahan; and since it is no less needful than honourable to continue this trade with these Christian nations, if there be more than those 200 loads ready, he is to bring them likewise to Ispahan, giving account of principal and charges to his Majesty's mustaphie or royal accountant general. *Together* 3½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., Nos.* 1315, 1316.]

Oct. 4–6. **77.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered to deliver out warrants to the underwriters for pepper and cloves for the 16th half capital, it appearing by the book of subscription that there is underwrit for 60,000*l.*; and those (if any) that cannot be supplied to take out calicoes and other goods, or be satisfied in money when ordered to be paid. The freight of 300 weight of long pepper sent as a token from her husband remitted to Joane, wife of John Stamper, master of the Falcon, in regard it is a commodity the Company deal not in. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Thomas Wotton, formerly an adventurer for 600*l.*, and who in a voyage to the Straits was taken by the Turks and lost all. Freight remitted to Jacob Cotenseau, and the like to Margery, wife of Nicholas Norbury. Katharine Fells to pay 10*l.* freight for long pepper, round pepper, sugar, and cloves. Arthur Fowkes, returned Factor in the London, to have some small commodities contained in his chest without freight; also John Kingston, Purser of the London, save the cloves to be brought into the Company's house. 500*l.* to be paid to Mr. Greeneway, the Company's baker, for biscuit. Constantine Woodroffe and Henry Leake to pay freight for part of their goods brought home in the London.

Oct. 6. Gratuity of 20*s.* to William Clement, who went out apprentice in the Discovery and served five years without wages. Whereas there is 10,000*l.* more underwrit than pepper and cloves to divide, committees are appointed to set an indifferent valuation on the remain of calicoes and other goods in the house, to be divided to such as cannot be supplied with pepper and cloves. Freight remitted to George Browne, master of the London, of 160 lb. weight of long pepper, also to Francis Towers for all but 100 weight of his 250 lb. weight of long pepper. Request of Mr. Ruddyard for leave to sell in town three bags of pepper; the Court are inclined on payment of 5*s.* per bag to the poor's box, but deferred answer until informed how many bags are taken out. Grant of 50*l.* to Capt. Richard Plumleigh, Commander of H.M. ship Convertive, for wafting the London from Plymouth to the Downs, being informed that they gratified Capt. Bond with that amount upon the like occasion. John Harrison's broke for not shipping out three bags of pepper to be taken off on his presenting a certificate from the Custom House that cleared the same, and warrant for his 16th half capital to be delivered. Petition of Elizabeth, widow of Robert Briarley, for remission of freight of 250 lb. of cloves, ordered to give her 6*s.* per lb. for the cloves, and to repay her 6*l.* paid for custom, she having lost her husband in the Company's service. Francis Butcher, who came home in the London, ordered to pay freight for 200 lb.

1630.

long pepper, but not for 100 lb. Benjamin and 25 pieces of broad cloth. The wages of John Bull, a sailor, to be paid. Petition of William White, mate of the London, for remission of freight on 100 weight white pepper and 400 weight Macassar wood, freight of the pepper remitted; also of small quantities of long pepper brought home as tokens to Mrs. Robinson, and to the sisters and children of Raph Colston, and to Anne Mason. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 53–57.]

Oct. 6. From the Ordoe or Persian Army, four days' journey from Bagdad.

78. (Agent William Burt) to (the East India Company). Wrote November past by a "propria" to Aleppo, which he understands safely arrived with the Consul and was dispeeded by sea; since which has written by four several conveyances, the last by express directed to any English Ambassador or Consul in Turkey, advising the safe arrival of the Charles' fleet at Gombroon, landing their cavidal, and return for Surat. Has been in the Persian camp, about 15 days' journey from Ispahan, 55 days, and fears he shall spend a month more before he will make any reasonable end with this faithless Prince and his Council. Their cavidal, both of goods and money (unless some part in barter at port, and sold at Shiraz) was fully delivered to Mullaymbeage, the King's Treasurer, according to the contract made last year. Procured in January past the King's firmans for silks to be brought from Ghilan to Ispahan, but was frustrated by a rebellion there, the whole country joining with a pretender, and the rebels breaking open the King's warehouses of silk and seizing what they found. The Emperor of Russia's merchants there were robbed of near 15,000 tomans, for which to small effect they are pretending satisfaction, the King answering that they did but share with his own fortune. This tempest was soon calmed, for the King himself advanced thither, the rebels were surprised and betrayed the principal actors, who ended the tragedy by being broiled to death on gridirons. The country now in peace, but not a tenth of the King's silk to be found; who were the greater thieves, the faction or the King's forces is disputable. Obtained in June ensuing second firmans, but was answered that one-third of the quantity required could not be collected this year; so having only received from the Treasurer 90 small bales, he immediately with his Majesty's letter repaired to the King; Mr. Heynes remaining in Ispahan, to solicit the Treasurer that as silks came to his hands they might not be frustrated of their shares by the Dutch; who have much advantage against them; but hitherto what silks have arrived remain in the Treasurer's custody. Delivered the fourth day after his arrival his Majesty's letter which was graciously received by the Emperor, and the fifth a present was agreed upon in consultation. Obtained the contract last year through the intervention of the King's Vizier and the General of all his forces, a man of 80 years, and principal manager of all the King's affairs, the deceased King's favourite, and Mullaymbeage, his Treasurer. Zinall Chon was a few days since cautelously drawn from his army to a banquet with the King, where by the King's own hands he was slain; Abull Cossumbeage the General, with his two sons fled, but was cut to pieces

1630.

on the way, his sons obtaining one of their sanctuaries; Mahomet Allibeage, the late King's favourite, is by an honourable neglect sent Ambassador for India; and Mullaymbeage they fear too singly left to maintain himself. It is divulged to feed the vulgar that Zinall Chon with his faction was to have seized the King, but understanding men condole this new green upstart's government. Could make ampler relations not fitting here to be inserted. This was no small distraction to their affairs, for whatever business had been passed by favour of the deceased was now brought in question, and the contract lately made with the old King, was censured to be too partially concluded to the King's prejudice, and Burt was taxed before the King to have been too unfriendly in the proceeding, but the King honourably replied that his zeal to his employers merited commendations. Earnestly solicited his Majesty's compliance, not telling to intimate how his honour stood engaged, transcript of the contract having been sent to the King of England. The King acknowledged the contract had passed his seal through confidence in his Ministers, but he now found they had been corrupted by bribes to the abuse both of his honour and their expectations, they well knowing that the rebels of Ghilan had seized the old stores, and that what other places afforded was sold off to supply soldiers. In fine it was found impossible to comply with this year's cavidall, which exceeded what had been imported in seven former years, and the business was referred to his Council, from whom, with Heaven best knows what travail, care, bribes, and even soul's vexation, this issue was obtained; to take out this year's cavidall to the value of 20,300 tomans, to wit, all the broadcloth, kerseys, with one-fourth moneys, and the rest in tin at the prices named, the King to deliver 200 loads of Ghilan silk at 37 tomans the load in Ispahan, and 300 loads of Shirwan at 43 tom. the load; more of Ghilan is not at present to be obtained. Has sent two special servants of the Duke of Shiraz with two of their own with the King's firmans on Ghilan and Ardeveile for these 500 loads, and questions not the whole will be delivered timely enough though somewhat late. The rest of this year's cavidall to remain in the King's hands till next year, which he has ordered in tin, as they would have received prejudice in cloth, being ill-conditioned and extremely coarse. Was urged by the Council to desist at present making any further motion of a contract for future years, they vowing that the King's wars required the utmost penny of his revenues, of which the tythes of silk were the main staff; the Turk being within six days' journey besieging the Castle of Bagdad with at least 300,000 men, the Usbeg Tartar in arms against Chorassan, and advice from India for re-enforcing Candahar, which the new King Kharome intends speedily to besiege. But made it plainly appear that the quantity of cloth they annually imported would be necessary, and be accepted by the soldiers in part of their pay, and in issue obtained a contract for two years more to the amount of 800 bales of Ghilan silk yearly at 40 tomands the load delivered at Ispahan free of charge, they to import broadcloth and tin at the prices named. Had not the King and two or three old friends stood by him, would have been in the case

1630.

the Hollanders are in, who have spent at least 700 tom., and yet are not likely to obtain satisfaction for last year's goods, and for any further contract the King has absolutely denied it. Is humble suitor to the Company to expect his return at the end of his covenanted time, his body is weakened by continual travel and restless care amongst these base people, and his mind through discontent somewhat distracted "by the base, inhumane, depraved nature of your now Wylde President at Surat, who knowing no conscience in his actions there, labours as soullessly by depraving false calumnious scandals to disfame other mens worth and merits by all unjust means whatsoever," but knows his own services will be better manifested in future than at present. Dare not advise them to make any enlargement of European goods beyond the quantities advertised, in hope of sales to merchants. The price at which tin through the excessive quantity brought from India is now retailed in Ispahan, little or none should be sent in the next cargazoon, but its amount supplied by broadcloth. No vent for perpetuanas, and fear they will be forced to return these to Surat. If the Company would enlarge this commerce, it must be done by investments in India according to their annual advices to the Factors there, and the Company will also do well strictly to enjoin the Factors to prohibit lading any of the kinds sent for the Company's account, such commodities will imburse ready moneys with which silk can be procured far more reasonably than of the King, and without the fraud his Ministers use by their unconscionable wetting and false weighing. Prays God they be not called to account about the coarseness of the cloth, the Hollanders delivering at the same rates a sort exceeding theirs at least 3*l.* in a cloth; and intreats them not to meddle with such sorts. The plenty and extraordinary cheapness of silk in Turkey occurred through underhand sales of the stolen silk of Ghilan; as also from the King's license to his subjects for buying and transporting silk free from all impositions; a favour granted to gain the affection of his vassalls, the old King exacting for every load bought 4 tomans, and transported 8; but this will not long continue. Acquainted the King how honourable and profitable it would be to restore the commerce of Ormuz, and earnestly solicited transport of silk to Bandar Gombroone, which was attentively received, the King answering that he hoped time would afford him means to effect it. His remarks on the Turkey trade; also on the frauds practised in the weighing and managing of the silk. Cares and discontents have almost unmanned him. Has received their several letters and the section ensuing—"Let not 2,123*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.* seem small in your eyes, but take it seriously to your considerations and care to find out the error and fraud and procure us restitution, for in few words, you were either too remiss in looking to the weight thereof, or the fraud was mistical." "Your mistical tax even moved my soul to passion, it being a wrong course to move honest men to diligence and faithfulness." Cannot deny the Company that the Dutch have found loss as did the King, by the silk he sent for England, but to this the Company answered why should Mr. Benthall's silk hold out weight and not theirs. Mr. Benthall can best

1630.

resolve the Company. Describes the course of weighing, receiving, rebinding, and marking the silk; four of their principal servants always at the scale, was himself only at the weighing of 200 bales, sickness having kept him near two months in his bed. Confidently thinks Mr. Benthall would not rob them of a thread, unless as, viz., being at the weighing of the whole parcel he might when he found a bale well conditioned and well weighed mark it for himself, a facile thing in that manner to pick out 20 in 800; so far as this reaches thinks he may be guilty. Prays God the small quantities received these last two years fall out no worse than the Williams' did, for both the Dutch and they have found the silk very wet and ill conditioned, and made many complaints with no redress. The silk is laid on the bare earth in the King's warehouses, which are commonly watered every two days. Has made complaint, the Dutch doing the like; the issue obtained through bribes and friends is that when they receive any silk the Vizier of Ispahan and two Ministers of the Khan of Shiraz are to be present, to whom the silk is to be delivered to be warehoused, and not to the Treasurer, and the doors to be sealed and not opened but with joint consent. Has written to Mr. Heynes to send them the weights of silk received since his arrival here, and to finish both last and this year's accounts with the Treasurer. Contrasts his own conduct with what his successors will have to be. Assure yourselves we are heartily sorry to see the abuses we cannot amend. This nation held by all travellers to be the most perfidious and difficult to be drawn and maintained in reason of all barbarians. Had confidence that his diligence would have induced more encouraging expressions. It is no small travail to follow a camp three months, in a barren country, with at least 200,000 men in field. Refers to Mr. Heynes's advices concerning his proceedings with Mullaymbeage. Concerning his own, will send transcripts and translations of all firmans. If the times were better settled in these parts durst presume to draw more contentful issues, for he finds the King's favour great and very nobly inclined. Laid a strong siege for the Dutch's customs, which assuredly time will give the Company. Mr. Loftus left in Bandar, has paid his debt to nature, leaving the Custom House business in rude distraction. Here are many very sickly in the factory. Loan to the Khan of Shiraz who writes from the army to the Dutch and themselves to be repaid this year out of the Customs of Bandar. The Portugal questionless intends to fight this year, has obtained firman to furnish their ships if need require with 200 small shot. Has received a letter from them viâ Russia of old date; that conveyance will serve them little, being uncertain and tedious. Caused the Russian Ambassador to be demanded before the King, why his master permitted not the Franks trade through his country to these parts: his answer was as brutish as himself, he would not. Their worthy acceptation of his labour, pains, and vexation will give him far more encouragement than any mercenary satisfaction can do. Craves pardon if he has been too bold; his indisposition of health, the tedious delays of these people, but especially their seeming distrust of his faithfulness, have most moved passion. Has dispeeded those

1630.

by a propria who obliges himself to deliver them in Aleppo within 50 days, and has written the Consul for their speedy dispatch, that they may arrive before the next fleet's setting forth.

Postscript.—Were this State a little better settled and at quiet, durst presume to settle business here, for he finds the King very propitious and noble. Has made the King very sensible of the Company's past services, and how much their annual repair concerns him. This gladded the Duke (of Shiraz) to the heart, for he also is very silent in these times. It did stick somewhat heavy on their stomachs to see the King's silks brought from 50 to 37 and 40; to the latter he was forced to yield, but there is hope of bringing it to 37 again. Desires them to put in execution his advice for Indian commodities. Has sent (to India) a list of the sorts they may send these two or three years, and which will never fail to give large profit. Finds the weight of a maundshaw to be just the weight of 210 R. of 8. These letters were begun some days before he had finished with the King, who being in drink eight or ten days together, comes not abroad; which is the occasion of their so long detention. *Endorsed*, "Rec. overland 11 April 1632, the rebels robbed the King of his silk." 10 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1317.]

Oct. 8 to Nov. 6. **79.** Translation of the contract and firmans obtained from the Emperor of Persia by Agent Burt in 1630. The King's firman for not paying any brokerage. "Given in the moon Rabbiallavell, a° 1040."

The King's firman on Mahomett Tuckey, Grand Vizier of Ghilan, for timely providing 400 loads of silk for two years.

The King's firman for 1 m^{d} tare on a load of silk.

The King's firman for all Ambassadors and merchants to pay Customs at Gombroon, except they can produce the royal mandate to the contrary.

The Khan's firman to the Sultan and Shabander (of Gombroone) to assist the English in all needfull offices.

The King's firman to the Vizier of Ispahan to deliver to the English 500 loads of silk.

The contract to deliver to the English in 1631 and 1632, 400 loads of Ghilan silk in each year of the weight and price named, one quarter in money and three-quarters in English commodities of the sorts and prices named; broadcloth, kersies, and English tin.

The King's contract to the Vizier of Ispahan concerning the above contract.

Postscript.—After writing hereof his Majesty has been informed of the great loss he shall sustain in the tin, and therefore commands him to account it at 56 sha. the m^{d} shaw, and if the Franks accept it not, to deliver it them all back. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in ye Persia packet overland to Const and Venice 4 Junii 1632." 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1321.]

Westminster. **80.** King Charles I. to Shah Sefi 1st, Emperor of Persia. Expresses sorrow at the heavy news of the late departure of the great Lord Abbas, the Emperor's glorious predecessor, but our grief gave place to joy on hearing that a Prince so hopeful, so beloved, and so

1630.

admired succeeded to his throne; congratulates his happy inauguration, and wishes that in prosperity and renown he may excel the famous Kings who have ruled Persia from Cyrus. Has a great desire to increase their amity and correspondence, the fruit whereof may be mutual to them both, and to their subjects by the enlargement of their trade in the Emperor's countries, and if he shall please to ratify the privileges granted to the merchants and the late contract made with them, and shall enlarge his favour by taking order that his silks and commodities may be delivered in his ports for the shortening of their voyage his Majesty will accept it as a benefit, and will endeavour to requite it by causing them to enlarge their adventures to the increase of the Emperor's profit, and of his honour in all the world. And his Majesty recommends to him Capt. William Burt as his agent, and that it may please him on all occasions for his Majesty's service and for the dispatch of the important affairs of the merchants to admit him to the Imperial presence, and give him credit, protection, and expedition, which his Majesty will esteem as done to himself. 3 *pp.* [*Turkey Corresp. Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 183.]

81. Shah Sefi 1st, Emperor of Persia, to King Charles 1st. Acknowledges his Majesty's letters by his Agent Capt. Wm. Burt to his grandfather [Shah Abbas], now in Paradise, the loving contents of which made the Emperor understand that it was framed upon the declaration of kindness and the good disposition of his Majesty was occasion of great contentment to the Emperor, which he fully returns, the said Captain having experienced this love by receiving many honourable favors and privileges. Has commanded his Ministers to comply with the English merchants in going and coming after the speediest and most perfect manner and to further in all matters the bonds of unity and concord which have hitherto existed between his Majesty and the Emperor's grandfather and to confirm and every day more and more to increase the same. His ports are always open both to the commerce and embassies of the English nation at any time that they have business and affairs in these parts. *Endorsed,* "This received by the ship Discovery 1631." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1352.]

Oct. 8–13. **82.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Ruddyard and others who have lost much by the long lying of pepper on their hands to be allowed to sell it in town, paying 5*s.* per bag to the Poor's Box, as also all that have not yet taken out their pepper. Election of Commanders and Masters for the six ships now to be set forth; Capts. John Hall and James Slade the fittest to compete for the place of Admiral, Capt. Slade elected by the ballotting box by 13 balls to 8, so resolved he go Admiral to the northwards with the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell, and Capt. Hall, Admiral of the Palsgrave and London to the southwards, each to have 20 nobles per month wages, with 100 marks to set them to sea. Consideration of Capt. Slade's service in taking the cinnamon prize deferred. Capt. Pynne elected Commander of the Exchange and Vice-Admiral under Capt. Slade at 10*l.* per month and 20 marks to

1630.

set him to sea, and Robert Smith, Master, at 6*l.* per month; Wm. Mynors, Commander of the Speedwell, and Rear Admiral at 6*l.* per month; Thomas Watts, Commander of the Hopewell, appointed for the coast of Coromandel at 7*l.* per month; John Pashly, Master of the Mary, at 6*l.* per month; Edward Austen, Master of the Palsgrave, at 5*l.* per month; and Mr. Allnutt, Commander of the London, but as he did not seem satisfied with 8*l.* per month, in regard 10*l.* had been given to some whom he pretended to be no more worthy than himself he was wished to deliver his resolution against Friday next. Six persons nominated for Pursers and Purser's Mates; the Auditors and Accountants to inquire whether they came home without complaint. Mr. Leate to receive his 16th half capital in pepper and cloves there being due to him for dividends not taken out as much as will satisfy his debt to the Company.

Oct. 13. One hundred pounds to be paid to Mr. Woodall over and above the 100*l.* lately imprested to him for provision of Surgeon's chests; also the monies due to John Miller, who came home Surgeon of the London. Ordered that 200 pigs of lead be forthwith put aboard the Hopewell for kintledge. Request of Mr. Swanley to go Commander of the London, pretending his allowance from the Company did not give him the means of livelyhood; the Court unwilling in respect of his fitness for his present place to part with him, ordered his salary to be increased 30*l.* per annum. Payment to Capt. Pynn of 100*l.* on account of his wages. Election of Pursers, Purser's Mates, Stewards, and Steward's Mates. The Pursers elected: John Smith of the Mary, Wm. Slade of the Exchange, Richard Heigham of the Speedwell, George Williamson of the Palsgrave, Thomas Reynolds of the London, and Robert Bloys of the Hopewell. Purser's Mates: Henry Oulton of the Mary, Job Medly of the Exchange, John Hiller of the Speedwell, Thomas Fenn of the Palsgrave, Robert Derham of the London, and Robert Bragg of the Hopewell. Stewards and Steward's Mates: Richard Smith and John Strongitharme of the Mary, Thomas Horne and Wm. Burrowes of the Exchange, Richard Weld and Derrick Curtis of the Speedwell, Lewkenor Petly and Thomas Wallis of the Palsgrave, Constantine Woodroffe and John Daunser of the London, and Edward Leversage and Richard Fitch of the Hopewell. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 57–61.]

Oct. 13. Aboard the Ship Royal James.

83. Consultation held aboard the Royal James. Having to the uttermost endeavoured the accomplishment of the designs agreed upon in consultation by the President and his Council 25th Sept. last; for preventing the attempts of the enemy and safe landing their cargazoon, it is ordered, if no opposition be made by the President, (1) that they make all possible haste to anchor in Port Swally; (2) that the Discovery go ahead of the fleet into the Road and ride the northernmost, the William next, the Reformation third, and the Royal James fourth; (3) that the Blessing ride southernmost with the three country boats ahead of her to apprehend the enemy's fire boats. *Signed by* Math. Morton, John Bickell, Mat. Wills, Mich. Greene, Will. Morris, John Roberts, Thos.

1630.

Beaumont, Thos. Waller, John Vian, John Yarde, Ri. Barry, and Fran. Stockton. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1318.]

Oct. 15–22. **84.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Allnutt entertained Commander of the London at 9*l.* per month. Abell Brooman discharged of the imprest money of Richard Cawsy, who was entertained in the London but falling sick at Gravesend died and was buried at Stepney a month before the departure of the ship. The Earl of Denbigh, accompanied by Sir Thos. Roe and Sir John Watts, came to the Court in person, and having taken their places, his Lordship, in answer to Mr. Governor who caused his Majesty's letter to the Company on his Lordship's behalf to be read, declared that he had nothing more to propound than what was mentioned in his Majesty's letter, from which he would not digress a little, assuring them upon his honour that he intends not to prejudice them in the least kind, being ready, if they shall make any doubt, to give full satisfaction. In reply to Mr. Governor in what condition and quality he intends to go, whether as Ambassador or as a private person, his Lordship said it is true he purposeth to carry letters of recommendation from his Majesty to the Great Mogul and to the King of Persia, whose Courts he intends to visit, but not to go as an Ambassador but as a volunteer, who desired only to see those countries; that his train shall not exceed the number of six mentioned in his Majesty's letter, but he cannot at present give their names; that he has no thought of carrying any that have been in the Indies. Lastly, that he could not with his honour give way to going in the second ship but did and doth expect that in what ship soever he goes she shall carry the flag in the maintop, but he faithfully promised that his going in the Admiral should be no hindrance to the consultations aboard her, for upon those occasions he will at all times leave them the great cabin and dispose himself elsewhere. Whereupon the Court, observing his Lordship strongly to persist in this resolution, thought fit to give way to this particular and let him know how ready they are to accommodate him according to his Majesty's letter, or in what ever else they may, so as it tended not to the prejudice of their trade or extraordinary charge, of which his Lordship seemed to be most tender. Mr. Governor then put him in mind that they intend to dispeed the ships about the last of December and therefore desired that his provisions be timely put aboard so the ships be not forced to stay for them. Consideration of the commodities most fit for lading the Hopewell to be dispeeded for the coast of Coromandel by the end of next month; resolved to send in her 500 lb. of quicksilver, 500 lb. of vermilion, 20 cloths, 5,000*l.* in gold, and one chest of ryals and for other goods to make up her lading. Committees to have conference with Messrs. Brewen and Johnson who had been employed in those parts for their advice. Messenger from Lord Dorchester to summon a Committee to wait upon the Lords of the Council at Hampton Court on Sunday afternoon, which is conceived to be upon the petition of the Amboyna witnesses to his Majesty. Petition of Mr. Leate showing his losses by a bargain of Benjamin bought of the Company in Feb. 1625–6 amounting to 5,673*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*,

1630.

a parcel whereof amounting to 2,013*l.* 17*s.* was not worth half the money, the greatest part being dirt, praying that the sum of 500*l.* remaining unpaid be remitted. Mr. Leate's allegations having been confirmed by Sir Thos. Roe, late Ambassador in Constantinople, now by accident present in Court and by Mr. Treasurer, it was resolved to abate 300*l.* which he thankfully acknowledged. Consideration of a collection in writing presented by Edward Collins, the Company's powder maker, of his losses and hindrances since he undertook the work; and whereas he made request for abatement of his rent of 200*l.*, the Court would not alter his contract yet thought meet and ordered to gratify him with 100*l.* yearly from Michaelmas last, during pleasure, to be defalked quarterly out of his rent. Peter Petts desirous to treat for the Company's yard at Deptford, referred to Committees. Wm. Clemens to be provided with a suit of apparel besides the 20*s.* formerly given him for his five years' service. Ordered that Tho. Winter receive the 40*s.* stayed out of his wages, as he was sick and did not wilfully neglect the ship at Plymouth.

Oct. 20. Freight of 250 lbs. of long pepper remitted to Francis Towers, who came home in the London. Report by Mr. Governor that Mr. Burlamachi wished his attendance to be excused this day about perfecting his accounts by reason of other important business, whereupon Committees were appointed to examine and report upon the contracts made with him. Bill of Mr. Cappur's for moneys disbursed to be paid. Proposition of Mr. Muns that forasmuch as he finds that the cavidal sent out last year for the second voyage will produce a greater return than can be brought home in the ships James, William, and Blessing then sent, a ship of 400 or 500 tons be freighted to bring home the remain of the stock, as well as for their better strength to resist the Portugal. But after full debate it was found that the sending forth of a ship could not come to a less charge than 20,000*l.* or 25,000*l.*, which must be taken up at interest, and as there was no cause to fear the Portugals, resolved not to set forth any more ships on that voyage, in regard it is hoped the Charles may take in any remain of goods. Motion by Ald. Freeman to have the use of the Company's warehouse at Blackwall for stowage of his cordage; offered the house at Deptford, there being no room to spare at Blackwall. Commodities sent by Mr. Hoare, President at Bantam, as tokens to his wife and other friends, to pay freight, being too great to pass as tokens. Mr. Holloway to have warrants for his 16th division in pepper and cloves. The freight of 200 weight of long pepper remitted to Richard Munck, who went out master of the Dove. List of suitors for Factors' places examined to stand in election at next Court; amongst them Mr. Fotherby, who in examination excused himself for not perfecting his accounts, and declared the reasons. The Court holding him an honest and able man, yet considering his accounts are not cleared, desired him to be content to continue in his place, for at present they cannot possibly spare him. As to his request for increase of salary, the Court promised that for this year his salary shall be made certain to him, and not be subject to alteration or abatement

1630.

as of late, howsoever their occasions in the yard shall increase or lessen.

Oct. 22. Information of Mr. Clarke that one of the Custom House, whose name he wished concealed, had discovered 28 bags of pepper which should have been transported; to be paid 5*s.* for every bag. Information of Ald. Garway that by reason of the great quantity of quicksilver bought up by mariners and others that are to proceed on the voyage the price is risen 6*d.* per lb. Mr. Barlow to be written to to provide quicksilver at Amsterdam to the value of 1,000*l.*, and to send it over with all expedition. A writing to be set up on the mainmast of each ship giving notice that the Company will buy any quicksilver aboard belonging to private men, and that all refused will be absolutely seized as the Company's own, if discovered either here or in the Indies. Letter to be written to the Consul at Aleppo that when he receives letters for the Company from Persia to open them, transcribe three copies, and send them for England by several conveyances. Ordered that warrants for divisions be not detained from Mr. Burlamachi and Mr. Fowkes, in regard the former is now clearing his account, and that the Company's difference with the latter, who is surety with Mr. Bonneale for 2,000*l.* worth of saltpetre, is to be decided in Chancery. Arthur Fowkes, returned Factor in the London, to receive his wages and debts due, there being no exception against him. Richard Watson, cooper in the London, remitted the freight of 200 weight of pepper, but to pay for the rest of his goods. Henry Leake is also remitted freight for 200 weight of long pepper. 18 Factors nominated to stand in election, the following chosen in case the Court can agree with them for their entertainment and wages, viz.:—Roger Gifford, Emanuel Altham, Richard Crofts, Richard Barnaby, Richard Allen, Wm. Fall, Edward Prescott, Richard Hudson, Jeremy Sprott, John Reeve, John Downe, Edward Sherburne, and Edward Knipe. 12 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 62–73.]

[1630. Oct. 24.] **85.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. Intend to dispeed before March next six good ships for Persia and the Indies, viz.:—the Mary, Exchange, Speedwell, and Hopewell for the northwards, and the Palsgrave and London for Bantam and the southwards, laden for the most part with cloth, tin, lead, and other native commodities. Pray for license to buy and transport 30,000*l.* in foreign gold, to make up what cannot speedily be furnished in English gold. *Underwritten,* Warrant from Sec. Coke to the Attorney-General to prepare a grant for the King's signature accordingly. Hampton Court, 24 Oct. 1630. *The King's license is dated 6 Nov. see No. 90.* 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 82.]

Oct. 27. **86.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 15*s.* bestowed on John Carter, whose ribs were bruised by the fall of a sow of lead aboard the Exchange. Petition of John Powell, Ephraim Ramsey, and John Beaumont, the Amboyna witnesses, to continue their former allowance of 10*s.* each weekly, having spent their estates in prosecuting the complaint against the Dutch; the Court sharply reprehended them for their lavish and exorbitant expenses brought

1630.

upon the Company during their late abode in Holland, but forasmuch as it is hoped that this cause will shortly receive some determination, they thought fit to order continuance of their former allowance of 10*s.* per week for six months to come, provided that for the same they be at all times ready to do the Company service. John Sherland, recommended by Sir Robert Ducy, Lord Mayor, and others as an honest and civil man, an excellent accountant, and able to translate anything out of Dutch into English, agreed with to serve as Factor for five years at 50*l.* per annum. Mr. Gifford offered entertainment as a prime Factor for five years at 100*l.* for the first year and 150*l.* per annum for the other four years, but to yield to his own demand of 200*l.* per annum, the Court will by no means condescend unto; he answered that their offer is not such as can make him cheerfully embrace the service, and therefore he desired a respite to consider thereof. The following Factors agreed with for five years or for so much thereof as the Court think fit, viz.:—Richard Crofts, appointed Factor at Jambi, at 80*l.* per annum; Emanuel Altham, Factor and Captain of the Fort at Armagon, 50*l.*; Richard Allen, Under Factor for the southwards, 35*l.*; Edward Sherburne, for Surat, 25*l.*; William Fall, for Persia, 40*l.*; Edward Prescott and Edward [? Rich.] Hudson, for Masulipatam, 30*l.* each; John Downes, for Persia, 100 nobles; Jeremy Sprott, for Bantam, 30*l.*; John Reeve, for Masulipatam, 50*l.*; Edward Knipe, for Persia, 25*l.*; and Richard Barnaby, for Surat, 60*l.* The men entertained for the Hopewell to receive their imprest money. New masts ordered to be put into the London. Ordered to deliver out calicoes to those adventurers that cannot be supplied their 16th half capital in pepper and cloves, with liberty to sell in town or transport at their pleasures. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Charles Charles, Mr. Hurt's clerk, by reason of sickness. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 74–76.]

(Oct.) **87.** A relation of the fight between the English and Portugals of Surat. On 14th of October the English fleet returned and "got into the hole of Swally," but next day were visited again by their old disturbers, who, whilst we were landing our treasure, landed divers soldiers with seeming intent to intercept it. On Sunday [17th] the Vice-King's son [Don Francisco Continho] with Capt. Meere, 150 soldiers, and colours flying came ashore again approaching nearer our tents in a braving manner, and soon enticed us to send an answerable strength of our boldest musketeers under Capt. Morton, Mr. Wills, Capt. Greene, and Mr. Morris, who divided themselves into three squadrons. The Portugals spread themselves the full length of all their frigates which they had contrived close along the shore to terrify ours with their great ordnance and harquebusses, but such was the undauntedness of our English, stirred up to a high measure of fury, that being come within shot and not being able to endure the obstinate rage of our people the Portugals gave ground, and were followed pell mell with great slaughter both on shore and at sea, many of our English not fearing to run up to the chin in water even to the frigate's sides. The Vice-King's son so narrowly escaped that the party who provided

1630.

for his safety was taken prisoner, together with 27 others; our loss not more than one ancient man (a corporal) suffocated with heat, and seven wounded. This was happily performed in the sight of Mirza Balker and divers of this country people to their great admiration and our nation's great honour. Next day, to their great shame, the Portugals were constrained to leave their port, and on the 24th being Sunday they put in execution their main stratagem in firing their four prepared vessels chained together for the destruction of our fleet, but the vigilance of our people directed by the Divine Providence of our Great Protector prevented the mischief, two boats still burning were towed on shore and two on the sands, to the shame of our malicious enemies. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 83.]

Nov. 2. Masulipatam. **88.** G. Willoughby, John Hunter, and William Matthewe to the East India Company. Their last was of 19 April at sea by the ship London. Arrived at the Bay of Augustine 4th May, at the Island Joanna the 21st, where they refreshed with fruits, the men having had their fill of flesh at Augustine, and arrived at Armagon 27th June all in good health, having lost but one man. In Armagon found Christopher Reade, Thomas Tempest, and Richard Harrison, Factors, with whom, according to order, they consulted as to investments, and by joint advice landed 12 barrels quicksilver, 180 pigs lead, 40 hhds. alum, 1,983½ double alberts, and 1,128 ryders, the greatest part whereof were sold for paintings to be delivered in four months from July 9. Prices at which their commodities were sold. Send herewith particulars of the paintings agreed for by Matthew Duke deceased in Armagon after five days' sickness of a flux, the want of whose assistance has somewhat estranged their business. Left Armagon 15th July and arrived here the 19th. Could not leave any Factor at Armagon by reason of the want of Mr. Duke, considering they would be more necessary in this place, which was as it were belayed with merchants, Dutch, English, and free traders, making investments with all possible haste, and so much the more because of the Star's arrival, but left the business of the Old Stock with the Factors there resident, making them sensible of their expected assistance in this second voyage. Found here Henry Sill, one of the Bantam Council (entitled Agent of the Coast), with the Falcon and Dove of whose cargazoon for the Old Stock they can say but little. Entreated Sill to send for Mr. Henley (who only was experienced in these parts) from Pettepuly [Pettapoli], Ralph Cartwright being at Mountepuly and Benjamin Owen, Purser, at Viraacheron providing cloth. Finding none of their investments advised from Armagon begun, dispeeded John Hunter and William Matthew to Pettapoli with Henley to provide cloth, with 2,000 ryders and 1,500 pagodas borrowed of their good friend Meirquimaldin, and made Henley chief. Took a house with the approbation of Mr. Sill, theirs being too little for both occasions. On arrival dispeeded the Company's letters to Surat, could not procure conveyance from Armagon and conceived it dangerous to send them overland to this place. By the Dove sent the bale of silk for sale to Bantam against

1630.

the Great James's arrival from Surat. Concerning the condition of the Old Stock, out of which great sums have been paid for customs, as duties of rivers, towns, and this city's gates, and for trade by courtesy of petty governors, all of which might have been excluded if the King's patent for secure trade had been procured. Agreement made with the Governor of Pettapoli by Mr. Henley on first settling trade there, but he did not have it ratified either by the Governor of this place or the King; and now the Deputy Governor here will not allow of it, but orders the goods to be brought here to be shipped, which will be both chargeable and dangerous, the great dearth having filled the country with thieves. Willoughby has conferred with this Governor and sent letters to Court six days' since for redress. In all these errors accuse no man, for continual extreme sickness may seem to excuse Henry Sill, and want of authority Lawrence Henley. The great dearth, which began three years' since and still increases, with the unusually great cargazoone invested, and many free traders, Dutch and Danes, have raised the price of cloth to an extraordinary rate, and beaten down the price of gold, alum, and broadcloth, to the great loss of the second general voyage. Hope the rest of the markets, as of cloves, be not likewise forestalled. Complain of the cloth of these parts wanting both in length and breadth, this place has of late years been so supplied that as soon as a Factor has learned to known one cloth from another, his time is expired. Mr. Henley who has come to some perfection, will now be gone, and Messrs. Sill and Reade say they will stay but till next year. All their alum brought from Armagon lies on their hands and part of the lead; the quantities of broadcloth sold and the prices; the rest and the alum will not vend for near what they wish. Reasons why their lead was sold under the price of that which came from Bantam. Hope to lade from these parts 230 bales of goods for Armagon by the middle of Dec. to be despatched by 1st Jan. for Bantam. Send list of the sorts likeliest to be procured. Find that the pagoda current here (which cannot be stamped in this kingdom, neither is at present in any other) is worth upwards of 9*s.*; have therefore rated it at 9*s.* 4½*d.* to produce some profit on their English species and commodities. Profit produced at Armagon on the commodities brought in the Star, lead 175 per cent.; alum 20 per cent.; quicksilver 50 per cent. Also in Masulipatam, lead 150; and broadcloth 100; but the alum is a drug, the place having been clogged these three years' from Bantam with China alum, which though worse than English finds vent by its cheapness. Intend to put off their remains of lead, alum, and broadcloth at any reasonable prices, broadcloth valuable at Macassar, for if any remains are left at Armagon they would only vend for cloth paintings, and money must be supplied to defray the factories charge. Cannot but much commend the prudent care of the Surat President and Council in supplying them with friends by letters of recommendation both here and in Court, which have stood them in good stead. Could not by any advice of the southern Factors make lists of the sorts of cloth for Bantam, Jambi, and Macassar, have therefore thought fit to

1630.

proceed by a general list of the sorts vendible in all these factories, to be sorted on arrival at Bantam. Remarks upon private trade cannot acquaint the Company either with the persons or sums, yet suppose if private trade had not been the great reason of sending these two ships from Bantam they should have been kept at Bantam to invest their Rs. of 8 in spices against the occasion of shipping from Surat for England, for now they are invested in these commodities an end cannot be put to the Old Stock till new supplies of money be sent to help put off these goods at Jambi and defray customs, &c. Had thus far proceeded before sight of a copy of their letter by the Royal James, received overland from Surat; whereby they understand of their sending the three intended ships, which are safely arrived, and enordering the Great James's repair to Bantam, which they hope to dispatch again for Surat within 10 days; following the order of the President and Council that if upon her arrival there be not pepper enough procured for the second voyage to presently lade her, then to supply the want by pepper of the Old Stock, afterwards to be repaid; this will advantage the Old as well as the New Stock by securing their pepper which might be exposed to further charge and danger by remaining in old leaky ships or relading on shore, in a country troublesome by reason of the Materam's intended wars. Take notice of the wetting of the cloves in the Mary, and the want of them in former ships which they will strive to redress. Will advise from Bantam concerning the seeming error in the King of Tallowe's [Tolo's] cloves. Henry Sill and Chris. Reade say they know nothing of the 12 tons of cloves the Company say were remaining after the dispeed of the Mary. George Willoughby renders them humble thanks for preferring him to be chief of the southern factories; and wishes he had larger commission for the utter extinguishing of private trade upon the gross use of which by all the merchants he severely comments. A clause in the President's letter says that great confidence is had of George Willoughby and Council's integrity for suppressing private trade, and they fear that if they should make his power known he might be strengthened to make seizure or otherwise disappoint their private or rather public returns for Bantam, whence it is reported was brought near 80,000 Rs. of 8 private trade. Sill so debilitated by long continued sickness that he has referred the ordering of the Company's and his own business to others, and is unlikely to do any further service on this coast, but in purse is strong to prejudice them by his great trade; besides other employments he has forestalled the market to the no small prejudice of the second general voyage. Relate how their projects for continuance of private trade have more plainly appeared. Christopher Reade newly come from Bantam chose a Factor whose time would be expired before he could have well entered into the knowledge of cloth; but the agent and Wm. Matthewe impartially chose John Hunter, who has lived five years' on this coast and is fitter for this place, but they would not allow the agent to have the casting voice, but called in John Carter, mariner, who declared Mr. Reade to stay; and Ralph Cartwright who has before been accused of heinous unknown crimes

1630.

and condemned as unfit to be trusted is also by Sill intended to be stayed for a Factor. Pray the Company to take it seriously to heart that these parties who it seems intend to root private trade upon this coast may be "disparted" English commodities vendible on this coast per annum if there be a settled residence; 1,200 cwt. lead whereof 400 cwt. at Armagon; 5,000 lb. quicksilver, whereof 2,000 at Armagon; and broadcloths 20 red stammells, whereof two at Armagon. Armagon must be maintained for providing paintings, for they cannot be ascertained of them elsewhere, and it is requisite that 20 soldiers be left there besides five Factors, the charge whereof they compute at 2,000 pagodas Armagon per annum, which coin we esteem at 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling, paying only the thirds of the merchants' salaries and soldiers' wages; it will be necessary to build a fort of four points, each point having four pieces of ordnance, there being at present only a wild fortification without form or strength, which they suppose will cost 8,000 Rs. of 8. A factory must be re-settled in Masulipatam to supply the southern factories with sorts of white cloth not to be procured in Armagon. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by ships Discovery & Reformation from Surat." 9 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1322.]

Nov. 3. **89.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of Dr. Raven concerning a broke unjustly laid upon him for not transporting his pepper, answered that unless he can give better satisfaction it cannot be taken off; the delivery of his warrants for his 16th half capital in pepper and cloves, ordered. Petition of Mr. Davies one of the Proctors in the Arches, recommended by letters from Sir Henry Martin, Dr. Duck and Dr. Zouch, for employment for his son John, answered that the Court tho' very desirous to have pleasured him have settled the number of their Factors for this voyage. Mr. Gifford while thanking the Court for their offer, made bold to refuse it, seeing it answered not what he conceived he should deserve. Complaint of Mr. Governor that having sent in 700*l.* or 800*l.* to Mr. Treasurer in part payment of his late bargain of pepper upon rebate, he refused to accept it at 8*l.* per cent., the Court conceived Mr. Governor as worthy of favour as any man, and ordered Mr. Treasurer to allow rebate at 8*l.* per cent. Motion of Mr. Treasurer of the want of cash for necessary payments, howbeit there are good sums due, yet he fears payment might be uncertain, most men exceeding their time one or two months; ordered that John Spiller attend the adventurers who are behindhand and be earnest with them to send in their moneys, and that he likewise call upon the linen-drapers and all others indebted to the Company who have exceeded their time and require present satisfaction, otherwise to give them notice that they will be forthwith put in suit, which course he was authorised to put in execution against defaulters without further orders. Freight of goods remitted to Richard Crofts lately entertained to go again as Factor to the Indies on his promise to lay aside all pretence to a debt of Gabriel Hawley, which he conceived ought to have been paid by the Company. Freight of 100 lb. of long pepper, remitted to Capt. Hall. Contract

1630.

made by Ald. Garway with Mr. Vande Putt for 100 bullions of quicksilver at 2*s.* 8*d.* per lb., confirmed with thanks for his pains. Ordered that Mr. Gearing be warned to the Court on Monday next to show cause why he refuses to accept the remain of his pepper. Dispute whether to proceed with the suit against Messrs. Saunders and Hall, who refused to pay interest for money due to the Company left to Mr. Treasurer to do as he is advised by Council. Ordered that Mr. Lampryer, their ancient servant, now in great need, be admitted to the Company's Almshouse at Blackwall, and appointed keeper of the iron stores at 7*s.* a week. Part wages of Brute Gread, carpenter in the London, detained for a copper kettle, to be repaid to his wife Dorothy, it appearing by certificate that said kettle was brought ashore with the bottom burnt out and was afterwards cut in pieces and used about Mr. Muschamp's wooden leg. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 77-81.]

Nov. 6. Westminster. **90.** The King's license to the East India Company to transport 30,000*l.* in gold for the Indies in the Mary, Exchange, Speedwell, and Hopewell for the northwards, and the Palsgrave and London for Bantam and the southwards, laden with tin, lead, and other native commodities. [*Sign Man., Chas. I., Vol. XII.*, No. 24.]

Nov. 6. Masulipatam. **91.** Geo. Willoughby, Jno. Hunter, William Mathewe, Henry Syll, Laur. Henly, and Christ. Reade to the President and Council at Surat. Received theirs of 29th Sept. on 24th Oct. by which with a clause in the Company's letter they understand the general authority confirmed upon President Thomas Rastell, at whose return they rejoice. Send relation of the past and intended investment of the Star's capital with copies of their joint proceedings with advice of the Factors of the Old Stock; the accounts and invoice cannot be sent till the investment be full, but they shall receive a list of the cloths intended with their prices; and at departure from this coast they will send the Star's invoice and all necessary writings concerning the second general voyage; and as soon as convenient the final balance of the Old Stocks remains shall be sent from Bantam. Send copy of the pinnace Dove's invoice, with list of goods intended for the Falcon which they hope shall be dispeeded for Bantam by the fine Nov. at furthest. The remains of the second general voyage upon this coast [*in margin* the Star] amount to 1,945*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* in lead, alum, broadcloth, and gold. Sales of English commodities with their profits; also list of those vendible yearly upon this coast (if a settled residence) and the quantities, lead, quicksilver, vermilion, coral, and broadcloth. Estimate of the charge belonging to the second voyage for the time of the Star's stay. As this place must be used for supplying the southern factories, they should make a treaty with the King to compound yearly for all customs and so trade in all places of his kingdom, free from the extraordinary exactions of his Governors. If this annual custom could be procured for 1,500 pagodas it were a great bargain at present, but much more in future. This may the sooner be procured as after the Star's departure it is needless to leave any English, whence they shall depart in friendly manner, showing

1630.

reasons for retiring as having no patent from the King for Free Trade. Trading in this running manner by particular voyages causes in sales as in investments not less than 25 per cent. loss; the supply of a year's stock beforehand would save so much and more. The factory of Armagon of necessity for providing paintings is to be maintained, to secure which 20 soldiers must be left there besides five Factors, at the charge as computed of 2,000 pag. per annum; a fort also is necessary [*see their letter, ante, No.* 88]. The several lists of clothing for these parts at Surat, and for the factories of Bantam, Jambi, Macassar, and Japara are drawn according to the long experience of Messrs. Sill and Reade, showing also how much money must be furnished for investments, customs, and charges in each factory. Describe the goods hardest to be procured, also the sorts and quantities of goods here to be procured, most proper for England. Cannot from hence resolve them of the quantity of goods that may yearly vend to the southwards and be returned to Surat in gold and cloves, above the proportion required for purchasing 1,000 to 1,200 tons pepper, and 100 tons cloves, but will advise as their experience shall enable them, and send musters of any new sorts of clothing fit to be provided at Surat. Cannot but commend their wisdom in contriving the James's lading which will be beneficial to both Stocks, and hope thereby to dispatch her in 10 days after her arrival at Bantam. Will from Bantam advise particulars of stores wanting for the ships, have set down but two ships unserviceable, but might have set down all or most, being only hulls wanting all things. Conceive their project for a small ship to go with the James laden with sugar and spices will be very beneficial. The southern investments will require five vessels, viz., three of 300 tons each, and two pinnaces, whereof two ships to be employed to Jambi for pepper, and one to Macassar for cloves supplying Japara if requisite on the way, and the pinnaces of 50 or 60 tons to be employed to Jambi, Macassar, or Japara on occasion. One of the ships at Jambi must be a Dutch vessel the better to go over the bar, of 12 or 15 pieces of ordnance, and must be continually in the river of Jambi, to transport pepper from the town to the ship because by agreement with the King one ship must always be in the river to defend the town. The ship that transports the pepper to Bantam must be of good force to defend herself from any Portugal frigates from Malacca; and the ship for Macassar must be of very good force, that part being much used by the Portugals, and she may be spared once a year for Surat, or to help transport pepper from Jambi. Armagon should have a small man-of-war of 80 or 100 tons, to be employed to Gingelly, Arracan, Pegu, and on coasting voyages, the profit whereof would defray her own and most of the factory charges if well managed; which (as is supposed) might be spared from Bantam but for the great mortality of the mariners and want of stores there. Cannot hence resolve what quantity of pepper and sugar Bantam may yearly produce, but the Factors of the Old Stock suppose 100 tons of cloves yearly will be the most to be procured from Macassar. The charges of these factories to be borne by both Stocks according to

1630.

equity. Send list of the mariners and of the stores remaining in the Star and Falcon, and of the Factors upon this coast with their entertainments and employments. The charge of the factory in Japara will be very small, it has supplied Bantam with provisions for repairing ships, rice and rack; it will vend good quantities of cloth and return gold fit for Surat to the value of 10,000 R. of 8 yearly; it is also all the residence they have under the Materam's government, and so long as their residence is there they are in his knowledge and favour especially by means of that Governor, a Persian, their special friend, and if the Materam take Bantam the whole trade of Java will be theirs, he having vowed the destruction of himself or the Dutch; and then will Armagon be in especial esteem for paintings. Have considered how many Factors are necessary for the southern factories of Bantam, Jambi, Macassar, and Japara and conceive there will be employment for 17. Six Factors will be necessary for Bantam; where the Company allows a Council to the agent, and it is not fit that the steward should be one; six at Jambi and a surgeon; three at Macassar, whereof the third to be steward; and two at Japara; if any should decease the factories must be supplied from Bantam, which should be the better provided. Of these 17 Factors required, only seven will be left, when those are retired home whom the Company requires or whose times are expired, viz., the Agent, Wm. Hoare, Jno. Hunter, Wm. Matthew, Thomas Robinson, Wm. Clark and Jno. Russell; desire them to supply from Surat as many as they may. In Armagon five Factors will be necessary because of supplying Masulipatam when any ships arrive with capital to be invested, whereof will be requisite one in Masulipatam, one in Pettapoli, one in Mountepuly, and one in Pulicat or Viraacheron, whose assistants must be taken from said ships; otherwise three would be enough for Armagon. Conceive the factory in Bantam will require a surgeon, shipwright, smith, and two or three more Englishmen to help watch the Company's goods which they usually do all night. In case the Star returns not timely from Macassar to transport her cloves into the James, desire advice whether they may not borrow cloves of the Old Stock (if any ready) to lade the James. By Sill's relation there are 800 tons (8,000 picul) of pepper ready in Jambi for account of the Old Stock, and the cargazoone of 30,000 ryals invested on this coast which is supposed to produce 60,000 R. may procure 800 tons more; all which will require for custom 16,000 R. (at one ryal per picul), which with one-fourth part money to put off the goods in barter for pepper amounts to 24,000 Rs., which must be supplied from Surat or England or the pepper cannot be transported. Advised in former letters that their gold produced 20 per cent. loss, it was because they intended to rate the pagoda at 7*s.* 6*d.*, but upon mature consideration they have rated it at 9*s.* 4½*d.* (the Dutch rate is at 9*s.*), whereby it produces 5 per cent. profit. There has been no difference as they seem to suspect between the Factors of the Old and New Stocks but love and amity have jointly proceeded in the Star's capital's employment. Pray advice whether the name of Wm. Reade be not a mistake, he being a sailor in the Dove. On

1630.

receipt of their letters with copies of the Company's, George Willoughby, Jno. Hunter and Wm. Matthew perceived that the agent was placed chief over the remains of the Old Stock, which Mr. Sill denying, it was referred to joint consultation, George Willoughby and Henry Sill being neuters, where it was by most voices given to Sill, viz., by Laur. Henly, Christ. Reade, Jno. Carter, mariner, and Benjamin Carter, Purser, belonging to the Old Stock; Jno. Hunter, Wm. Matthew and Philip Bearden, Purser, belonging to the second general voyage, conceiving George Willoughby to be the chief intended. Their good friend Meirquimaldine fittest to receive letters in their absence who will dispeed them overland to Armagon if the Star be departed, which they suppose will stay at Masulipatam till the middle of Dec., and at Armagon till the end, where they hope the cloth will be ready against her arrival. Understand that their Factors at Surat will use Bills of Exchange upon this place for 20,000 R.; if they allow the 5,000 pag. for providing scarce cloth, they may by that means furnish them. *Endorsed,* "Rec. from Bantam in London 10 Octo. by ye 7 Dutch ships." 7 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1323.]

Nov. 10–12. **92.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Messrs. Hughs and Waterhouse, two linendrapers who had bought eight bales of calicoes of George Bennett, that the brokes imposed upon them may be remitted, but the Court not being satisfied would not take them off till the business were better cleared, yet ordered warrant to Bennett for his 16th division of pepper and cloves. Suit of Mr. Paget, a minister, and others, to become tenants by lease of the Company's land at Deptford, answered that they are in treaty for all their yards, docks, and land there. Mr. Burnely's security, who has contracted for aloes. Committee to provide sword blades. Resolved to send two preachers for India, one for the northwards and one for the southwards, and calling in the three suitors severally, and desiring to hear them preach, they gave Mr. Reyner the last verse of Ecclesiastes, and the day appointed this day sennight; and to Mr. Sugden and Mr. Westfield Gen. vi. 12, Mr. Sugden to preach this day fortnight and Mr. Westfield the day after in this parish church. Ordered to deliver out a parcel of defective pepper on the 16th division for such as please for 1*d.* in the lb. less than other pepper, and to serve Mr. Plumer first. After examination into the reasons for detaining his wages, ordered that Warmington be cleared of all his wages, and that Capt. Prynn receive 50*l.* on account of his wages. On motion of Capt. Andrewes, Wm. Berblock appointed land Purser aboard the Palsgrave when launched. Ordered that the Hopewell follow the same course for the coast of Coromandel as the Star was appointed, and that her cargazoon be 7,000*l.* in gold, 1,000*l.* in silver, and 2,000*l.* in goods, and that one-third of her clothing to be bought at the coast be designed for Bantam and Jambi and the rest for Macassar, and that Jambi be rather furnished than Bantam, if there be any difference, also that the 1,000*l.* in silver be wholly sent to Bantam. Resolved also to send 30,000*l.* to Surat and 30,000*l.* to Persia. Report of Mr. Treasurer that the Company

1630.

have accounted with the Farmers who were in their debt 4,548*l.*, that they have paid 3,000*l.*, but detain the rest for 3*d.* per lb. pretended to be due for imposition of silk, the Court not conceiving the passage to be fair, or that the Farmers can make any stoppage, ordered that they be spoken with. Complaint of Mr. Treasurer that Philip Burlamachi will neither pay in his adventures nor clear his account; resolution deferred. He also related that there was 6,000*l.* yet unpaid upon the second payment for this third voyage; ordered that Mr. Spiller leave tickets at the houses of those behind to give them notice. Request of Mr. Treasurer to use the Committees' names or take any other course he thinks fitting to procure the money wanted for setting forth the Hopewell. Ordered that the mother of Thomas Heath, a bachelor going in the Hopewell, receive two months' pay yearly of his wages, according to his own request.

Nov. 12. John Clarke to be surgeon of the fort of Armagon. Mr. Fincham, a woollen draper in Paul's Churchyard, accepted as Mr. Burnely's security for the aloes Succatrina contracted for. Ordered that Mr. Burlamachi be warned to be in Court on Monday or Wednesday next to settle his account. 10*s.* a week for six months allowed to George Forbes, a witness in the Amboyna cause, who had gone to Holland with Powell, Ramsey, and the rest to confront the Dutch witnesses, and is still ready to make good his information, with promise of any place that shall fall void whereof he is capable. Gratuity of 10*s.* over and above his cure to Wm. Hunter, who received a hurt aboard the Mary. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 81–86.]

Nov. 12. Madrid. **93.** Sir Francis Cottington, Ambassador at Madrid, to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Few days have passed since the 17th last in which he has not been called to the King or the Conde Duque or the Juntas, or at least had the Secretary of State at his house concerning the treaty. The second question was about that clause of ante bellum mentioned in the seventh article, where they would not understand the war with Queen Elizabeth to be sufficiently expressed, and herein the King himself assisted often and took much pains; both he and his commissioners often protested that they had no kind of intention to question the English navigations to the East Indies, where they traded with great and free princes, much less to impeach it by this article, but that there might be a clear understanding of it as in the former Peace. Can assure his Lordship that if his Majesty will admit of negative articles, as not to trade into such and such harbours, possessed by "Portugueses," or not to sail into such and such bays, they will capitulate a free navigation into those seas, and not only into those seas, but upon those conditions to the coasts of America also, particularly allowing the plantations of Virginia and others, for so they have offered. But for mine own part I shall ever be far from advising his Majesty to think of such restrictions, for certainly a little more time will open the navigation to those parts, so long as there are no negative capitulations or articles to hinder it. The exclusive capitulation which your Lordship

1630:

doth mention between Queen Elizabeth and Sebastian, King of Portugal, neither doth nor can do us any harm at all, neither will it ever be urged by them, for before the war of Queen Elizabeth and after the time of Sebastian it appears the English had trade into the East Indies, and capitulations for it with several princes there, and particularly in the Moluccas, as they here know right well. For in a history of those parts printed here in Madrid, anno 1609, written and published by express order of the King himself and by his Council of the Indies, it is so declared at fol. 107, speaking of Sir Francis Drake. Thus your Lordship sees how by their own records it appears his Majesty's subjects had trade into the East Indies before the mentioned war, for until some years after the return of Sir Francis Drake there was no difference at all between the two crowns. And in this I have been the larger because it seems by your Lordship's letters that his Majesty is jealous of some intention here to bar that trade by way of capitulation, leaving less liberty to his Majesty's subjects than in former times. [*Extract, Spanish Corresp.*]

Nov. 12. **94.** Consultation held aboard the Discovery. That certain bales of cloth complained of by Capt. Greene to be damnified before his receipt thereof out of the Discovery, received the damage (which is small) aboard the Discovery, through the carelessness of some headless persons rolling them through some wet place on deck. *Signed by* Math. Morton, Math. Wills, and Will. Norris. ½ *p.* [*C. O., Vol. XII., No.* 1324.]

Nov. 15–26. **95.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter read of 27th Feb. 1629–(30), from Mr. Burt out of Persia [*see ante, No.* 12] resolved to send thither in their next fleet 800 broadcloths and kersies, besides 100 fine cloths for Surat, 10,000*l.* in tin, and so much in silver specie as shall make up the whole to 30,000*l.* It was likewise ordered that what cloth is yet wanting shall be bought ready dyed and dressed of the Coventry clothiers. Ordered that 2,000*l.* in Foreign and 2,000*l.* in English gold which Mr. Treasurer has in cash be presently packed up and sent aboard the Hopewell, ready to fall down to Gravesend, the rest to be sent after her into the Downs. Also that payments beforehand for this third voyage be received on rebate of 8 per cent. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Mr. Watts, Commander of the Hopewell to set him to sea, and encourage him the better to proceed with cheerfulness and alacrity in his voyage. Committees to accompany Mr. Acton to instruct and fee Mr. Attorney-General, Mr. Recorder, and other counsel, in the cause to be heard in the Exchequer between the Company and Mrs. Flagg, concerning a parcel of the Moon's pepper bought by her. Complaint of Mr. Baron Sotherton of a breach of the covenants of the Company's lease from him of the water and grounds upon which their powder mills stand; answered that as the Company are ready to abide the course of law begun by himself, so they are are not unwilling to end the difference by arbitration. Freight remitted to Edward Prescott, who came home in the London and returns Factor in the Hopewell, of 300 lbs. of tamarinds, 170 lbs. of long pepper, and 60 lbs. of cinnamon. Suit

1630.

of Dr. Hawley and one of his brothers for compassion to be extended to their brother Gabriel for his release out of prison, being willing to refer the difference in question to arbitration; answered that if content to make their uncle's bond of 500*l.* liable for the debt owing by his brother to the Company they will be content, as formerly offered, to refer this difference to arbitration, otherwise not; thereupon the Court nominated Messrs. Thos. Styles and Henry Lee, but Dr. Hawley desired time to consider of such of like rank and quality.

Nov. 17. Mr. Acton's bill of law charges to be paid. Consideration of their difference with Mr. Burlamachi concerning his demand on account of pepper and cloves; ordered to allow him two months' longer in all his contracts, except the first. His demand for allowance of tare and "cloffe," and for divers hogsheads of cloves full of dust; to have what tare others have had, but no allowance ever given for "cloffe," and as for the dusty cloves it was his contract to take one with another. Ordered that Mr. Acton advise with counsel the course to take against Mr. Gearing after his peremptory answer that he will not perform his contract for pepper bought at a General Court. Report of Mr. Treasurer that he hath spoken with Sir Paul Pinder concerning the Farmers' debt, and in particular the 1,548*l.* deducted by them for the pretented imposition of 3*d.* per lb. upon silk, and his answer was that as money came in they would pay it. Complaint of Capt. Slade concerning his allowance of cables and cordage.

Nov. 19. Petition of Mr. Deputy Bond and other parishioners of Cree Church for benevolence towards the reparation of the said church, alleging that besides the moneys collected, it will cost 1,000*l.* more to finish, which they will never be able to effect, the parish being but little, and consisting of a great number of very poor householders; the Court, though willing to extend charity to so pious and Godly a work, find they have not power in themselves, but promised to further the same to the Generality the best they can. After dispute whether to call the General Quarter Court, as there is nothing of import to impart, it was ordered that John Spiller warn the Generality accordingly. Concerning the suit commenced against Mr. Alnutt by Mr. Walker about his brother's estate who died in the Indies. Dr. Prevost specially recommended by Sir Thomas Edmondes, Treasurer of his Majesty's household, as physician or surgeon in one of the Company's ships now bound for the Indies; answered that he has come too late, but if he come in time next year they will give him entertainment. Ordered that the Hopewell be dispeeded to the Downs and take the first opportunity of a fair wind for her intended voyage. More strict account to be kept by the Pursers of goods carried out and brought home, and Mr. Bloyse, the person charged to observe the order of David Gelley for keeping a particular book, so the Company may know whom to punish or at least to require freight of. Committees to provide 500*l.* worth of vermilion, 500 weight whereof to be laden aboard the Hopewell. Ordered that the wet pepper lately ordered out to adventurers on their 16th division at 14*d.* per lb. be

1630.

delivered at 13½*d.* per lb. Also that the bond entered into by Robert Bloyse on his former employment, be delivered cancelled, the Company having cleared with him for that voyage. Leave to William Browne, Master of the Exchange, lately returned from the Straits, to land his ordnance on the Company's stone wharf at Deptford, so as he take them thence within a month.

Nov. 22. Suit of Mrs. Flagg to refer herself to the order of the Court rather than to the judgment of the law; answered that if she voluntarily submit herself in this cause to the Company's censures they will consider her motion; meantime proceedings to be stayed in the Exchequer for recovery of the parcel of the Moon's pepper bought by her. The bill exhibited by the executors of Henry Hawley against the Company in Chancery, together with the Company's answer ordered to be engrossed and put in. Report of Mr. Governor that Mr. Sec. Coke sent for him on Saturday last and signified that the Lord Treasurer having notice of the late disaster of the blowing up of the Company's powder mills, advised them not to be at any further charge in repairing them, for by reason of the contract to be renewed between his Majesty and Mr. Evelyn, his Majesty intends to take their mills into his own hands, and that none are suffered to make powder but Mr. Evelyn, otherwise he cannot perform his contract; to which was answered, that the accident happened without hurt to any person and with little loss, that the mills are again in work so as the advice comes too late, and forasmuch as they are warranted by his Majesty's Letters Patent under the Great Seal, they hope they may have the benefit, at least until they have worked out the saltpetre they have and expect by the next ships, having been encouraged by the State to send for such great quantities; otherwise it will be much to their prejudice, that commodity having exceedingly fallen in price; but that he will acquaint the Company with his Majesty's pleasure. The Secretary directed to present Mr. Westfield, who preached before the Company on Thursday last, with 40*s.*, and to tell him they have no further occasion to make use of his service. Freight remitted to Capt. Pynn of 500 weight of cassia ligna, 500 weight of long pepper, and 600 weight cubebs, amounting to 44*l.*, on his promise not to bring home any private trade in his next intended voyage. Carver's work upon the Company's barge to be paid.

Nov. 24. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Richard Sampall, who lost one of his legs in building the Great James, and has been relieved three or four times, on condition that he trouble them no further. Resolved that the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell stay at Mohilla till the 15th July in expectation of the William and Blessing, and if they come not, to proceed alone for Persia, leaving letters of the time of their departure. Committees for sword blades with the advice of Mr. Kerridge to buy so many as might with profit be vented at Surat. Mr. Mountney required to take care that all in his charge be made ready with all conveniency, and the like charge given to Mr. Ellam for the merchandize, and 20,000 Rs. more ordered to be provided, Mr. Treasurer having already 140,000 Rs. and dollars. Petition of John Algood, Administrator to John

1630.

Coward, deceased in the Indies, concerning his estate. Request of Robert Stone to receive his 16th division detained for his not shipping out his pepper taken out to be transported two years ago, again refused. Leave to Nicholas Sherburne, son of their Secretary, to take passage in the Hopewell with Capt. Altham, and Mr. Ellam ordered to write to the Chief at the coast to take care of the youth's education, that he may become serviceable to the Company. Petition of — Wilkinson, who married Rebecca, sister of Augustine Middleton deceased, to receive the legacies given to his said wife by the will of his said brother the executor being in Virginia; payment ordered upon a discharge from the father and security being given. Freight remitted to Mr. Gilson, late mate in the London.

Nov. 26. The freight of 4 cwt. of bark of cloves, of little or no value, remitted to William White, mate of the London. Committees to confer with Mr. Baron Sotherton concerning his demand for losses in regard of the Company's powder mills, the Court being content on his motion to proceed no further in law with a gentleman of his quality. After debate it was ordered, in regard of the General Court this afternoon, that the 16th half capital be paid in money to all adventurers that cannot be supplied with goods, at Christmas next come two years. Resolved not to entertain Mr. Reyner, a preacher, finding the sermon he preached before the Company was but weak, but in regard of his pains 3*l.* bestowed upon him and so dismissed him. Suit of Mr. Gearing concerning the parcel of pepper he bought of the Company. Request of Mr. Corretyne and the brother of Thos. Mills deceased, concerning the estate of his brother. 14½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 87–101.]

Nov. 26. **96.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that many are much discontented because there are not goods sufficient for all that had underwritten for the 16th division, wherein the General Court are to be blamed for rating the pepper at but 15*d.* per lb., that the Committees that morning agreed that any that cannot have pepper may have calicoes, and that those that have not taken out goods be paid in money at Christmas come two years, because the 15th division is payable at Michaelmas come 12 months, and it is not fit they be together. Liberty to sell goods in town to be understood for this division only. Mr. Governor then said there was no other business to remonstrate only that letters of the 20th Jan. [? 20 *Feb., see ante, No.* 10] from Gombroon, and of the 27th Feb. [*see ante, No.* 12] from Ispahan imported that the Second Joint Stock may expect 80 bales of silk for a remainder, and the first Persian voyage 80 more, but because those letters principally concern the first Persian voyage it was thought fit to forbear their public reading at this meeting. Petition read of the parishioners of St. Katherine Cree church, that the building of their church will amount to 2,000*l.* more than they have collected, and praying aid; it was unanimously acknowledged that the work is pious, but alleged that the Company is not as others who have lands and revenues to bestow upon charitable uses, for this Company hath

1630.

only a stock of money which cannot be disposed of but for the good of the adventurers, yet remembering there is a sum of money levied upon Pursers by way of mulcts for failing in their duty, it was ordered to bestow upon the parish 100 marks for glazing the east window of the church; which was thankfully accepted with promise that the Arms of the Company shall be set up in the window for a memorial of their love to so religious a work. Petition of Henry Woodfall that his brokes be remitted, and his 16th division delivered, denied. Report being abroad that many exorbitancies and gross errors are committed by the Company's Factors in the Indies to the consumption of the Company's estate and enriching of themselves insomuch as that those went out scarce worth 20*l.*, are returned home with 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.*; Mr. Governor replied that the Court of Committees have taken as much care as possible to discover these abuses not only by seizing upon their estates and writings, but by examining them and their witnesses against them, wherein two Courts have been already spent and a third will be shortly; notwithstanding it was proposed that six of the Committees and six of the Generality meet and examine the truth of these reports, but Mr. Governor answered it is not fit to exclude any of the Committees, but that some of the Generality might be named to join with, whereupon are nominated Sir John North, Sir John Wolstenholme, and Messrs. Scott, Gorsuch, Keightly, Sheares, Chamberlain, Hollinshead, Smethwicke. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 101–103.]

Nov. 27. Dec. 7. Paris. **97.** MM. Devic and Augier, H.M. Agents in France, to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Entreat him to assist M. Trigg in his private suit [*see his Memorial, No.* 125] by causing his Majesty's authority to intervene with the East India Company to induce them either to send over money here to follow up this difference or to transfer the whole to Trigg, who may thus perhaps recover something to indemnify himself in part for his loss of time and the expenses incurred during 20 years about these affairs. The embassage also will be freed from the importunity with which it is incessantly troubled about this old cause, and this King's Council from the annoyance it receives continually to the detriment of other English affairs. *French.* 1 *p.* [*Corresp., France.*]

Nov. 29. **98.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that Mr. Bennett, a searcher of the Custom House, be allowed 5*s.* per bag for discovering 10 bags of pepper which should have been transported by Alderman Wright, but were taken ashore and sold in town. Answer of Robert Fox, late mate of the Dove, to the objections against him in the letter of David Gelly, Purser of the Dove. Suit of Ezekiel Mills concerning the estate of his brother Thomas, deceased in the Indies, seeing the debt of Thos. Mills to the Company is greater than his estate, yet he served the Company long and died in their service, and praying, in consideration of the poverty of petitioner, his brother's executor, that the Court will have a favourable consideration of him; after debate, resolved to bestow upon him as a free gift 300*l.*, and that Sir Richard Edgecombe have a

1630.

sword and dagger, and Mr. Marlott a sword hilt given by the said will. Ordered that the Standing Committee and the Committee of the Generality for examination of private traders, together with Messrs. Muschampe, Bix, Coggins, Steele, Fleming, and Boulter, be warned to a meeting on Thursday. Ordered that Thos. Spight be paid so much of the 120*l.* sent home in the Purser's books from Mr. Hoare to his wife as remains in the Company's hands. Request of the widow of Deodatus Staverton, executor to Thomas Staverton, deceased, that the difference between her late husband and the Company concerning Thomas Staverton's estate be determined by the arbitrators formerly named, viz., Sir Henry Roe and Mr. Bennett for Mrs. Staverton, and Sir Hugh Hamersley and Mr. Keightly for the Company. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 104, 105.]

Nov. 30. **99.** Consultation aboard the Royal James. Whereas on Saturday the 28th there was a difference betwixt the barges' crews of the James and Blessing, wherefrom great hurt was likely to have ensued, it is ordered that the chief beginners, viz., John Todd and ———— [*sic*], for example's sake be ducked to-morrow morning from the yard arms of the said ships, agreeable to sea orders. *Signed by* Math. Morton, Matthew Wills, Michael Greene, and John Roberts. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1325.]

Dec. 1. **100.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Perry that he cannot prevail with Mr. Baron Sotherton to incline to any other end than what he last insisted upon in Court; but being advised by counsel not to assent thereto, the Court resolved to proceed in the legal way they are now in, having long put in their plea, which Mr. Baron has not yet answered. Petition of the parishioners of St. George's, Southwark, desiring the Company's "exhibition," as other companies have done, towards repairing and rebuilding part of their church; but the Court desired to be excused, having no power to give away the Company's moneys. Resolved not to send the Speedwell away separately, but to follow their first resolution in sending the ships together. Suit of [Geo.] Clarke for some recompense upon his late bargain of cotton wool, again denied. Petition of [Edw.] Tynes for enlargement of salary in respect of his extraordinary pains by reason of these particular voyages in keeping three pair of books more than in the time of the Joint Stock, advised to have patience until the return home of some of the ships of those voyages. Request of Mr. Middleton's for allowance for 73 pieces of damnified calicoes denied. Committees for pipe staves and barrel staves to treat for such proportion as they find necessary. Mr. Gearing's security approved for the 110 bags of pepper yet undelivered. Ordered that the 10*l.* to be given to the poor of Stepney this year, as formerly, be delivered to Mr. Swanley, who has been chosen churchwarden, to be distributed at his discretion. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 106–108.]

Dec. 2. **101.** Report of Phineas Pett and others, Masters of the Navy, appointed to inquire whether the worm has come into his Majesty's ships at Portsmouth by any quality in that harbour, or whether the

1630.

same was brought in by ships from other parts. That the Triumph rode there between three Flemish East India ships, which remained in that harbour above two years, from which they think it probable the worm might have come. [*Extract, Dom. Chas. I., Vol. CLXXVI., No.* 8.]

Dec. 3. **102.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of David Gilly, Purser of the Dove, against Robert Fox, the mate; upon his submission and attestation of [Rich.] Munck, master of said ship, on his behalf, the Court remitted his errors and imposed a mulct of 40*s.* upon him. Motion of Capt. Hall to enlarge his number of men from 120 to 160, agreed to, taking consideration of the mortality of men to the southward. Requests of Edward Collins, the powder maker, 1st, that the saltpetre he receives may first be tried at Crosby House, so that the loss in refining may be more easily judged; 2ndly, that he be allowed 18*l.* charges for building a new storehouse: and 3rdly, 42*l.* for repairing the Company's house wherein he dwells; all of which were agreed to. Alderman Wright questioned concerning 10 bags of pepper which he should have shipped out two years since, but sold in town. Complaint of Ald. Wright concerning some money detained on a difference between Ald. Garway and himself. Ordered that the freight of 200 weight of China roots and 250 weight of white pepper be remitted to [Rich.] Munck and his wages paid: also the wages of Thomas Johnson, late Factor at Armagon, there being no objection against him. Petition of Gabriel Hawley for money to defray his charges in the fleet; was bade go to his uncle and brothers, who keep him in prison by going back from their promises. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.* 108–110.]

Dec. 6. Bantam. **103.** William Hoare to the East India Company. Refers to his last of 20th Jan. 1629(–30) by the ship London. Instantly after her dispeed the Falcon was searched and sheathed, Nash having negligently slubbered her over at Jambi; the Swallow has also been made serviceable. Dispeeded the pinnace Simon and Jude 25 Jan. for Macassar with cloth and on 18th Feb. the Abigail for Japara, and last of Feb. the pinnace John arrived from Jambi, with pepper. Sent on 1st April, the Falcon and Dove for the coast of Coromandel with gold, ryals, lead, as the accounts and invoices herewith sent will show. How they projected a trade at Masulipatam and appointed Henry Sill, &c. to manage it will appear in the Register of Letters and Commissions. Their next care was for home returns; conceived that Jambi, with a supply from coast Coromandel, might well furnish 1,200 tons of pepper, their remains at Bantam being 410 tons; all which with expected cloves from Macassar and the store of Bantam though infinitely short of expectation would have laden three good ships in Nov. or Dec.; and that nothing might be omitted to make full returns from all places advised this purpose to Surat by the Falcon and Dove, desiring to be furnished thence with 40,000 or 50,000 Rs. in goods by the end of Dec., intending the ship that brought them with good part thereof for Macassar and to have returned here in June or July, and returned for Surat with sandalwood, turtle shells, and

1630.

400 tons pepper to be bought in Bantam in the interim; which would have gotten and saved near 100,000 Rs. in regard that quantity of pepper would have cost at Surat 64,000 Rs. and here might have been bought for 30,000, and the goods from thence would have doubled themselves; this course in future will certainly prove a very profitable exchange. Thus they had proposed, but God disposed otherwise, by the Company not sending any ship or money, to their extreme hindrance. Nor is the Old Stock so barren as is supposed; they have a great estate remaining which will daily increase, nor will four of their ablest ships be too many to transport the proceeds reinvested. Greatly to blame was their negligence who kept it so long concealed to the Company's inexpressible hindrance, and the nations disrespect for want of supply. Received by the Star, which arrived at Masulipatam 27th June last and the pinnace Dove on 28th Oct. last, the Company's letters of 25th Sept. and 31st Oct. 1629, none have come to hand by the Dutch ships. The burden of their business has lain very heavy upon Hoare this whole year, his health begins to grow crazy, fears what would become of their great estate if God should take him away, there being never another Factor here. Again desires them to supply able men, of whom this and all depending factories will be utterly destitute. The times of all now employed are long since expired, and they press with much importunity to be released, and amongst others himself hopes next year, with the whole remains of their Joint Stock re-invested, to appear before them, his wife and many poor friends wishing him in England, where he would gladly lay his bones, and where (except by starts) these 17 years he has been a stranger; yet rather shall his body find burial in Bantam than their business be left in danger or destitute. The King of Acheen two years since besieged Malacca but received a great overthrow from the Portugals with the loss of all his vessels and ordnance and all his people except 16, who arriving at Acheen were immediately slain for being messengers of so evil tidings. The Portugals then went to Jambi to do what mischief they might to the Dutch and English, but no English ships were there except the old Coaster laid up in the river, out of which they took her ordnance. The Dutch lost two ships, one burnt. The King joined with the Dutch for resistance, to secure their ships laden at the town, and the Dutch sent five sail under Sr. Flack one of Council to secure their Walkeren a few days before sent thither with 50,000 Rs. to assist the other two and relieve Jambi. But the Portugals met the Walkeren at the river's mouth whom oppressing by multitudes after she had thrice blown up, at last themselves fired their powder room to the utter consumption of ship, goods, and men; the Portugals had a dear bargain and Don Alva de Battalia himself fell. Thus they left that coast, and five days after Flack arrived, dispersed four of his fleet to Siam and other places and himself returned in a single ship to Batavia without seeking the enemy, which was ill taken by the General. These combustions have brought much fear upon the King and people and greatly hindered trade. Their want of shipping and

1630.

means makes them a gazing stock to their neighbours, who look with admiration to see them so forsaken; trust their own benefit will excite the Company to a speedy relief. Another danger happened at Jambi by fire in a Chinaman's house which threatened the whole town, but without further damage than that sundry of the Company's debtors had their houses and goods consumed. Great preparations of the Materam who has both the past and present year been quiet, and of the Dutch likewise at Batavia, who with incredible cost and labour have made their castle and town impregnable. Hopes fairer conditions than they now enjoy may be settled, for there is but a promise to Mr. Steele that they should remain on the wonted terms and how intollerable those were, former experience has spoken. Their difficulty is how to comport themselves betwixt the two Kings, in which they desire the Company's order. The Abigail past hope of cure arrived from Japara 28th May with rice, boards, tamarinds, &c.; they report the Governor's courteous usage with proffer of large immunities and commodious habitation, which would be worth consideration should Bantam prove too troublesome or injurious. On June 2nd the Simon and Jude with a small junk bought of the King arrived from Macassar with cloves, rice, turtle shells, &c. Reasons for being full of hope that all their remains are long since invested, and that the large and well sorted cargazoon lately sent by the Dove will produce a fair partydo for next year, if the Danes have not already engrossed the trade with a great cavidal of coast cloth. Sends letter received from the President and Council at Surat of 9th July past. Concluded three ships for England if so many arrived, so resolved to get lading instantly to Bantam to fill the biggest, intending the second to Jambi, there to lade with the assistance of small vessels, which with a little help of Bantam would have filled the third; and to that end dispeeded the Abigail, Simon and Jude, and [junk] Macassar 11th July for Jambi to be laden and returned. Fifteen sail expected this year from Holland; hears that in December the Great James and three more lay ready at Gravesend for India. A merchant said he spoke with the Great James, Palsgrave, and a praw all bound for Bantam. Perceiving that their store would not suffice for the James's lading, and knowing her a chargeable ship to be detained, they went through with a Chinaman for 2,500 bags Bantam pepper at 5 Rs. per pecull. Arrival on 28th Oct. of the pinnace Dove from coast Coromandel with a well-sorted cargazoon, bringing news of the Star's arrival at Masulipatam, and the Company's letters of several dates, which dashed their hopes when they found the Old Stock scarcely named. Had supply arrived of shipping and ryals to clear Customs and charges they would by this and next year's returns have equalled, if not exceeded, the whole of this new subscription and left a hopeful way for succeeding voyages. The same day came letters from Macassar advising a good quantity of cloves to be there and desiring a sudden supply, which they sent and are confident will be suddenly sold and invested into cloves. By the pinnace the Factors from Masulipatam also advised them to expect the Falcon by fine of Nov., and gave

1630.

hopes of full investing all remains of the Second Joint Stock as enordered, which will come happily to pass for a second supply to Macassar in Jan. and Feb. and a round cavidal for Jambi. What has been done for further timely relading homeward. The Dutch Factor here by order of their General advised them on 10th Nov. that the Great James, William, and Blessing were gone for Surat in March last, and that two other ships, the Exchange and Speedwell, were making ready for Bantam, which leaves them yet hopeful of a supply this year. News brought by a boat from the Abigail and Simon and Jude that they had ridden 15 days in distress for want of men, victuals, anchors 25 leagues hence; sent a boat with necessaries, and both arrived in safety laden with pepper; besides which the Factors advise of 300 tons in the house, and that a few days would furnish them with enough to fill the Palsgrave. In answer to the Company's letters on the Star, they bless God for the safe arrival of the Exchange, Blessing, and Star, and take notice of the second general voyage and the stock, shipping, Factors, and managing thereof, which they will not fail to further. Perceive how the Company intended the Great James at return from Persia with silk, indigo, calicoes, &c. to voyage hither to take in spices and be seasonably dispeeded for England, but her repair back to Surat will either cause her stay a year longer or expose her to a late and dangerous arrival in England. Reasons why no more pepper was bought at Bantam towards the relading of the Mary and Speedwell, the want of Rs. will doubtless lie heavy upon the second general voyage; but suppose Mr. Bix and the others have given satisfaction concerning the trade of Bantam. The damage sustained by the Company by the entertainment of lewd and debauched persons into places of trust. Their caution to prevent transportation of ought contrary to the King of Bantam's edict shall be observed. The safe arrival of the Mary and Speedwell in the Thames is very welcome news, but they sorrow to hear of the just complaint against Thos. Mills, who from the accounts sent home on the London, will be found yet more indebted. Mr. Steele and Gabriel Hawley are before them to answer for what they have done; they are in England who can make best relation concerning Mr. Short and his estate. Mr. Verneworthy was stayed to supply Macassar, there being never another fit for that business, but he is to return in May and shall take passage on the first ship. Will be right glad to hear the great damage the Company have sustained by Short to be repaired, and that Verneworthy clear himself, for whom they desire the favour of future employment, having ever observed him to be diligent and industrious with very able parts, and indeed their destitute business has been much supported by him. Brewen will have informed them how they formerly relinquished Masulipatam and how they contrived to negotiate again with those people, their Commission will show. An account of the porcelain appeared in the books sent on the London. The principals very negligent in those accounts but will not tolerate the like remissness hereafter. Jambi accounts sent from Nov. 1628 to Sept. 1629 wherein the not acknowledged debts

1630.

of Staverton, Bogan, Colbach, and Croft's times are distinguished. Have not augmented the wages of any of the Company's servants, and their order annihilating that power shall be observed, yet they may not pass over the long and good service of William Pearse, chief Factor at Jambi, who with a continued promise three years together of release has yielded at entreaty to another year's abode. Acquaints them with a passage of Andrew Coggins discovered since his departure in reference to private trade. Samuel Reade being questioned has avouched upon oath what they have related, excusing his own weakness by the other's power. By consultation of 7th June 1630 Coggins was censured and ordered to make good the 100 Rs. injuriously charged, and that the 950 Rs. should be returned for the Company's account, but nothing appearing to satisfy the 1,050 Rs., they have made him debtor for that sum. Have sent Samuel Reade who has good language to Jambi, but intend him home by the first opportunity. Have no cause to doubt continuance of fair usage at Bantam as they stand well with the King and people; have also for about 250 Rs. made their house and grounds a handsome wholesome habitation, and in time of vacation have fetched stones from adjacent islands and made a commodious wharf where 100 tun casks at once may be washed and filled, and their greatest boats ride at all times. Are indeed so conveniently housed that some years' labour and 10,000 Rs. expense would not better it, wherefore they intend rather to rent this than build another. There are not more than 700 or 800 tons pepper here, besides what they have bought, and a less partido by the Dutch who have long ago settled a factory, nor has any besides issued to their knowledge except that Chinamen buy and transport it. For the future Bantam will not afford 500 tons per year, the people relinquishing the planting for rice and sugar canes which yield greater benefit. It is almost incredible what watercourses they have cut and what a goodly compass of ground they have these two years past manured for those purposes; besides this pepper must be bought for ready ryals, nor will the greatest merchant undertake for more than himself has, so that ere 4,000 bags could be bought it would start a ryal in a pecull, as lately, besides the new exacted Custom of 15 per cent. which raised it next day to 5½. They trust cloth to principal persons and in very small quantities. There is not such a thing in the kingdom as justice especially against their debtors, since their last settling there has not been a debt of any import but is merely lost. In conclusion Bantam is a good place for abode but not for trade, except for the quantity of pepper aforesaid which must be bought for ready money. Jambi will yield 1,500 tons of pepper and upwards per year, for two-thirds in cloth and one-third in money, and the coast of Sumatra may well afford them 800, for it has this year yielded the Dutch above 15,000 tons [*sic.*] The King of Acheen late appointed George Quipp to write how welcome they should be again, and appointed his deputy at Priaman to invite them thither, and indeed had there been shipping and means would have thought on a coasting voyage both to Acheen and the west coast of Sumatra. Macassar may furnish

1630.

cloves in good quantities for cloth, if they have means to keep them in action. Have ordered the Factors to set afoot a trade for pepper, which it is said may be had in good quantities. Japara also proffers fair entertainment, but is of little moment were it not to keep fair with the Materam, and to furnish boards, &c. for shipping; yet has the Governor 100 tons pepper and more is doubtless in the town, which they have appointed the Factors in their way to Macassar to buy, if for cloth a good pennyworth may be had. Have received from Armagon and Masulipatam one and expect another well sorted cargazoone not very dear considering the times, though their stock and second general voyage, the Netherlands Company, the free burghers of Batavia, and the Danes have all been in the market and made a greater investment than in five years before, so that India is not barren of commerce had they means to follow it. Can say little concerning the ship Star which they fear will not arrive before January or her intended voyage; yet intend to propose that she instantly relade for England on freight for account of the Joint Stock. Yet their business shall be done by the Falcon, which will transport the goods both of Joint Stock and voyage for Macassar and return the whole investment about the end of August, seasonably for herself to do further service at Jambi in filling other ships and bringing her own lading; and to accommodate the general voyage who have appointed their cloves from Macassar to meet the Great James at Bantam in May, will send the Dove, referring these interchangeable freights to the Company. Conceive this course will be more commodious for the general voyage than to have the Star attend for cloves till return from Amboyna in August, for those now in Macassar will in likelihood be all bought up before their means can arrive. Will endeavour to hasten away the Great James, the Joint Stock furnishing sufficient pepper for Surat, or a full lading if she be appointed immediately for England so as to set sail by middle Dec.; and the rather that they fear the general voyage will find long work in selling their goods and providing returns, and the said ships will prove very chargeable attendants. The pinnaces Simon and Jude and John shall transport the goods of the general voyage with those of the Joint Stock for Jambi and there ride amongst the abler forces of the Dutch to secure the town, till greater ships require their assistance in lading, for which they have projected the Falcon. Have now riding at Bantam the Christopher, Abigail, and Simon and Jude all laden with pepper. The first with continual pumping can scarce be kept swimming, and all men affirm her repairing would be doubly more than her worth; the Abigail so rotten that they were fain to case her from Jambi, the pinnaces Simon and Jude, and John, though very ancient, yet with a little reparation will be useful, must, if possible, careen the Dove at her return from Macassar, else also will she run to decay; the junk Macassar is left at Jambi and will not be found sufficient to return any more; and this is the whole of the shipping belonging to the Joint Stock, except the Falcon which may do service a couple of years longer; to keep which in action they have no jot of any

1630.

store whatever, being truly in miserable distress. Had not good hap left them two great cables which they made into small rigging, could not have sent a vessel to sea the whole past year. Have laden for England with pepper, cloves, &c. as per invoice, enclosed, the Swallow newly careened and sheathed, assisted by the Dutch, chiefly to give notice of the state of their affairs. Doubt to lade home besides the Swallow and Star, the Exchange or Speedwell this year, for they will have near 400 tons pepper remaining and will make hard shift to compass the rest from store of Bantam. Intend in Feb. next to dispeed for Jambi 25,000 ryals and the rest to Macassar in the Falcon if she arrive with expected cargazoon of 30,000 Rs., their remains being 15,000 Rs., which will furnish in one 800 tons pepper and in the other with what is there above 100 tons cloves, which with 600 tons pepper now at Jambi, and 200 or 300 tons from Bantam, will be a freight for two or more of their ablest ships next year for the Old Stock. Accordingly the Company may please supply them with shipping and at least 60,000 Rs. in specie. Account of Job Harbie's polished coral and its sale. Jeremy Shuker deceased 14th April last at Jambi of fever; his estate appears in the Pursers accounts and his will in the box of books, &c.; some 200 Rs. more are coming to him on Jambi accounts. The Company's letter of the 25th Sept. with the enclosed copy from Mr. Verneworthy and Malachi Martin relates the Portugal's preparedness to attempt their ships at Surat; God preserve them, being without any assistance of the Dutch who have sent no shipping thither this year. Presume the news is already spread in Europe of the Dutch Batavia cast away, another blown up near the Equinoctial, and the Vianen fired in this road, all in their voyage outward. Since then their Camel perished on a ledge of rocks near Japara, two others taken by the Spaniard at Insula Formosa, one surprised by the Portugals at Selor, another cast away near Zeher, and the crew carried to Macassar, where they remain prisoners, six good ships still detained at Japan, at Jambi three ships burnt and taken whereof one very rich, the Scellen of 16 pieces ordnance burnt with most of her people by the Portugals of St. Thome, the David with above 100,000 Rs., in coast goods fired, and now a very rich ship lately burnt by the Chinese at Tywan. From such disasters Good Lord deliver both them and us. They intend six ships to sail this year for Holland by fine of their December. Send copy of the Dutch General's very friendly letter seconding a former overture for a contract for buying pepper at Bantam, but conceive this no fit time for such a combination and have answered as in their register may appear. Alexander Ball left this life 22nd last much indebted, and amongst his creditors is Henry Short for 300 Rs., which he said was to be paid at their meeting in England and not before and therefore disposed his wages (80*l.*) to the satisfying other debts. Have filled the Swallow with pepper out of the Christopher to bring her leaks above water, the pepper of one room swimming with water, which they will bring ashore and dry. God send the Star or other ships to clear her, for albeit they have stopped one great leak she continues dangerous.

1630.

David Gilly deceased at Masulipatam about the 20th Aug. last; his accounts. Received a few days since advice from Jambi of their having 600 tons pepper ready and daily receiving more, as also of the death of that young King who but few days survived his father, yet no alteration happens in trade or in respect of their nation which more than ever stands fair; but refers to the registers of letters which are fully entered to the day of the ships sailing, wherein also are letters received from the Factors in the Star, and from the President and Council at Surat. Error in his accounts; in the next books will proceed with the full balance Rs. 160,768 52 7/12 and clear the difference by profit and loss. Finds that Andrew Coggins has credit in the Purser's accounts of this factory for 100*l.*, of which notice may be taken towards satisfaction of his debt. Finds since writing the above that the account of presents is too short posted. P.S.—Prays the Company to pay the 500*l.* for which he is creditor in the Purser's books herewith sent, to his brothers John Wardall, Thomas Speght, and James Speght for his wife's use. It has pleased the Company to confer eminence and repute upon him, and it becomes him to take care that she be provided for accordingly. *Endorsed*, "From Bantam General letter of 6 Dec. 1630 per pinnace Swallow, rec^{d} 10 Oct. by the 7 Dutch ships. The original hereof is quoted therefore not this copy." 25½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1326.]

Dec. 6. Bantam.

104. Extract from the preceding letter. News already spread in Europe of the losses of Dutch ships in the Indies. *Two copies, one endorsed by Sec. Lord Dorchester*, "East Indian advertisements," *the other copy endorsed*, "Recep. July 8, 1631." *Annexed*,

104. I. Don Alva de Battalia, Portuguese Governor of Mullucca (Malacca), to the Pengran of Jambi. The invincible commander by sea and land under the high and mighty King of Goa to the King of Jambi. Is come to treat of a league and peaceable trade between the King and the unconquered King of Portugal; the two Dutch ships which only with his looks were in a moment ruinated and confounded be a sufficient example of his valour and prowess. If the King of Jambi embraces the league and turns out the perfidious Dutch, an annual force by sea and land shall protect him, but if he refuse, will forthwith visit him with fire and sword; the usurping Dutch shall taste his power, their factories shall be ruinated, and his people and country receive the overthrow he gave the King of Acheen; but if the King of Jambi will conclude trade only with the King of Goa, the King of Portugal will protect him from the Dutch or any else.

104. II. The Pengran of Jambi to the Governor of Malacca. Has received his letter, and for trade, he may at pleasure embrace it when his enemies and himself shall so decide; but to deliver those over who have put themselves under his protection were to make his name odious to the world and infamous amongst Kings. "Wherefore let this suffice

1630.

for the present, I will protect them, and when your force shall be stronger than theirs you shall have the trade which you desire."

104. III. The Portugal General to the King of Jambi. Perceives by his answer that "the superfluity of the Hollanders rack (arrack) hath made you so drunk, that I scorn to prate with you any longer, but will shortly visit you with my sword."

104. IV. Same to same. For his own sport and pleasure has taken two Dutch ships within the Pengran's territory without losing a man, and appointed 14 of his smallest vessels to visit the Dutch ships riding before his town, where they found the Pengran as good as his promise for the shots from his castle and the ships would not permit them to come near; but will once more make trial with 25 sail. Understands that the Dutch and English came to destroy his force, the very sight whereof made them retreat; and as for Jambi valour, experience has shown him that in all towns the people run into the woods and dare not look one of his soldiers in the face, but leave the bare cocoanut trees to treat. Yesterday there passed him 30 great praws with Jambi colours and many more with China colours on some exploit, but they all dispersed into small rivers on perceiving him. Came as a friend, but departs as an enemy destroying all he can. Is not a novice but knows how to bar up Jambi, and defeat any trade or supply. This he may expect with all extremity in regard he seeks to protect such base and faithless nations as the Dutch, before the friendship of so great a Prince as the King of Portugal, under whom Dutch and English are but as horse-keepers. His writing shows that the relics of Dutch drink have so bewitched his senses that he knows not friends from foes. *Endorsed*, "Recep. July 8th 1631." 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 84, 84 I.–IV.]

[1630. Dec. 6.] **105.** Copies of the preceding. 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 85, 85 I.–IV.]

Dec. 6–13. **106.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Mr. Rice and others; that by an order of Court in Sir Thos. Smythe's time they were appointed to have the sole employment of drawing the Company's cloths, and desiring that no other might be entertained; but the Court answered they knew of no such order, nor are they bound to continue any such order otherwise than it shall conduce to the good of the Company. Petition of the widow of Thomas Greeneway, the Company's baker, for increase of the price of biscuit and meal to 24*s.* per cwt. in regard the price of corn has much risen since the contract was made by her husband, and for 500*l.* more to be imprested to her; but the Court conceived there was no reason to assent to the first, in respect the contract made was

1630.

absolute, and that if corn had fallen cheaper she and not the Company would have received the benefit, but considering the biscuit and meal to be delivered by her, will amount to above 3,000*l.*, ordered that 500*l.* be paid to her. Motion of Capt. Hall that, in respect the ships Palsgrave and London are to be sent to Bantam without stock, he may send with them some wine and beer, paying 6*l.* per tun freight; the Court condescendéd that he might transport 100 tuns of beer and wine at 10*l.* per tun on certain conditions, but as he would not agree to give 10*l.* freight, the motion was deferred.

Dec. 8. Robert Cobley appointed to have the drawing of such cloths as Mr. Mustard allot to him, notwithstanding the pretended right of Mr. Rice and others. 3 half hhds. of canary wine, 3 cwt. flour, and 2 cwt. biscuit allowed to Capt. Pynn as formerly for his private provision. Freight remitted to Robert Fox, mate of the London, of 70 lbs. of cloves. Renewed suit of Gabriel Hawley for charity, payment of his fees for lodging and diet at the Fleet, and release from prison in regard of his extreme poverty; he was advised to address himself to his uncle and brothers who are detaining him in prison, and not to trouble the Company any more. Suit of Morgan the Company's late brewer for an arrear owing for beer delivered aboard the Swallow, which had been detained on the information of Mr. Verneworthy that the beer was very bad, and that his bonds be delivered up to be cancelled; order to give him 20*l.* for a final end of all reckonings. Committees to speak with Mr. Leate concerning the ability and conversation of Mr. Collins, recommended by him and Capt. Slade to go preacher into the Indies. Motion on behalf of Mr. Muschampe, concerning his estate amounting to 1,500*l.* or upwards all in the Company's hands, his mace to be sold, and the money deposited in the Treasury till further order.

Dec. 10. Ordered that Mr. Woodall be allowed 3*l.* for diet, firing, and attendance of James, a Scottishman, who received a hurt aboard one of the Company's ships at Blackwall, and that James, a lusty young fellow and willing to proceed to the Indies, have 40*s.* so as he trouble the Company no further. Request of Mr. Woodall for an allowance of 8*s.* per week to find a surgeon to live at Blackwall and give attendance in the yard and ships, and for some satisfaction for almost three years during which he has cured many hurt in their service; to look out when he received 30*l.*, and to bring a note of his cures and charges. Committees nominated to end the difference between Francis Norman and the Company. Demand of Mr. Brinly, who had contracted for all aloes succatrina, for a larger allowance of tare than was agreed on. Demand of Gabriel Hawley that the Court would withdraw their writ of *ne exeat regnum* against him upon which only he is detained, answered they would advise with their counsel. Freight remitted to Thomas Hartnoll, mate in the London of 2 cwt. of sugar, but not of 1 cwt. of indigo. Request of Mr. Swanley that his salary be enlarged from Lady Day last instead of Midsummer granted, the Court finding him to be a diligent and painful man. Resolved to bear the ad-

1630.

venture of 180*l.* worth of coral bought for the Company's use by Mr. Governor at Marcellis (Marseilles).

Dec. 13. Ordered that 10*l.* be delivered to Mr. Swanley, churchwarden of the parish of Stepney (besides 10*l.* given to the poor of Stepney), to be distributed amongst divers poor widows whose husbands have died in the Company's service, according to their usual custom against this blessed time of the birth of our Lord now approaching, so that those who receive any part of this 10*l.* may not defraud those of Stepney. Committees to understand from Brinley whether he will accept or refuse his bargain of aloes. Petition of George Muschamp that since the Court is resolved to proceed by a legal course against him, they would re-deliver his goods and moneys on security to restore so much as by a legal course (moderated with a conscionable respect of his services and sufferings) shall be justly demanded, or that he may without offence seek redress by some other course, necessity compelling him to provide for maintenance and charges of law; referred to the mixed Committees. Petition of George Clarke to the Lords of the Council against the Company, concerning his bargain of cotton wool read, and the Company's answer to be made ready against Wednesday next. The freight of a pecull of pepper brought home in the London remitted to Mark Bromly. Ordered that Francis Norman be paid 5*l.* Mr. Collins, a suitor as preacher, commended for his abilities and civil conversation, appointed to preach on Wednesday next come sennight from the text, "Work while it is day, the night will come when no man can work." 9½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 111–120.]

Dec. 13. At night, Surat. **107.** President Tho. Rastell to John Banggam. Has come to an accord with the vakeel of Tusherif Chann about the freight of his 36 bales of cloth. For the rest if he finds Moguls, Persians, or others unreasonable, weigh their bales to make their deceit the more visible. Entries in the Custom House shall be sent so soon as they can be procured, but he may keep the originals of these letters as himself will Banggam's, and deliver them for entry in the registers. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} the 14th ditto." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1327.]

Dec. 15. East India House. **108.** The East India Company to the Privy Council. Answer the petition of George Clarke as required by their Lordships by giving an account of the Company's proceedings with him in reference to his contract for a parcel of cotton wool at 7*d.* per lb., wherein they hope it doth appear that they have no way defrauded Clarke as he most unjustly suggests; and as touching his pretence that he has traded with the Company for above 40,000*l.*, it is most untrue, for by their books it doth not exceed 5,000*l.* 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 86.]

Dec. 15. **109.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 20*l.* to Mr. Woodall, surgeon, for 2½ years' extraordinary service in curing divers of the Company's servants hurt aboard ship or in the yards, and for boat hire, &c. William, son of Edward Simkins, one of the Company's porters, entertained apprentice for this intended voyage. On

1630.

petition of the churchwardens and inhabitants of Ratcliffe for an enlargement of the Company's charitable contribution this year by reason of the many widows and orphans in that hamlet, and that they have been forced to enlarge their assessments this year 10 months' extraordinary, and yet it comes short to relieve them. Ordered that the 20*l.* be distributed in manner following, 7*l.* to the poor of Ratcliffe, 4*l.* to Limehouse, 4*l.* to Blackwall, and 5*l.* amongst the poor widows, petitioners to the Court, to each 18*d.*, and if any of the 5*l.* remain, to be sent to the churchwardens of Ratcliffe. The Company's answer to Mr. Clarke's petition to the Lords read and ordered to be delivered to Sir Wm. Becher. At the earnest request of the wife of Capt. Weddell ordered that 20*l.* out of her husband's wages be granted to her in regard of her present use of money, having lately married one of her daughters. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 120, 121.]

Dec. 16. Surat. **110.** President Thos. Rastell to John Banggam. Has received his of yesterday, and approves his diligence. The goods purloined from the James shall be made good to the owner out of the delinquent's wages, whose corporal punishment shall follow in view of the parties offended. *Endorsed,* "The President of the 16th Decembr. Received the 17th ditto, 1630." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1319.]

Dec. 17–20. **111.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Visit of the Earl of Denbigh accompanied by Sir John Watts, who having acknowledged the Company's love, upon the reception of his Majesty's letters concerning his passage for Persia and the Indies, and assured them he would be ever ready to do them all friendly offices in his power, desired the Company to make their demands for the expense of diet and other charges of himself and followers; whereupon three Committees were nominated, and the Earl of Denbigh signed the following agreement, viz.:—That said Earl with his kinsman Capt. Fielding and five attendants shall take passage upon the Mary for Persia, paying for the ships' allowance the sum of 70*l.* for six months, and if his Lordship take passage for Surat, he shall allow for himself and followers per month of 30 days according to the rate of 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; and whereas his Lordship has paid 70*l.* to the Treasurer, it is agreed that if he shall continue aboard longer than six months he shall pay to the Captain or Purser of the ship where he lands, according to said rate, and his Lordship undertakes to provide for himself such extraordinary provisions as he shall conceive needful. Ordered that a broke imposed on George Bennett for eight bales of calicoes said to be unduly shipped out and returned into the land, be remitted, certificate being produced from the officers of the Custom House at Calais that said bales were there landed and paid custom, and have since been sold in Flanders. Motion for clearing George Brewen's accounts the rather that it was alleged that by his provident expense at Armagon where he was chief Factor he had saved the Company 1,000 ryals at least, but the Court remembering he is charged with selling their anchors, masts, and other provisions, and with much more, ordered that the clearing of his accounts be respited, but 200*l.* to be paid him on account. Ordered that 12 cases of strong waters, very acceptable for presents at Surat and

1630.

Persia, be forthwith provided, and 20*l.* worth of knives. Richard Swinglehurst to inquire about the carriage and demeanour of Mr. Wells, commended to be entertained as a preacher, during the time of his living at Dulwich. Ordered that 100*l.* be distributed amongst the poorer sort of clothworkers in part of payment to supply their present occasions against this blessed time of Christmas. Also that 50*l.* be paid to John Dorrell, late Surgeon of the London, on account of wages and debts, the remain to be respited until examination of the complaint against him for leaving the Company's service in the Indies.

Dec. 20. Report of Mr. Governor, that having attended the Lord Treasurer to understand whether the Articles of Peace with Spain included a peace between the English and Portugal in the East Indies, that they might prepare themselves accordingly, his Lordship answered that the Conditions of Peace are such as were made with Spain in King James's time, wherein it was conceived that the peace was then and is now to be extended as well beyond as this side the line, and that upon the coming over of Sir Francis Cottington, shortly expected and on treaty with the Spanish Commissioners his Lordship is very persuaded the same will be so explained by them; but for this voyage he advised them to go strongly prepared, not doubting before the setting forth of the next ships to effect what shall be desired, the King of Spain being as willing to embrace as they are to propound anything in this kind. Suit of Mr. Baily, a minister, for employment as a preacher in the Indies, rejected, being a married man. Draught of a Bill to be exhibited in Chancery against Messrs. Muschamp, Bix, and Coggins, read and appointed to be read again before the mixed Committee, that such accusations as some of the mixed Committee pretend to have collected against the parties may be inserted in the Bill, and Counsel attend for their correction and amendment. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 122–126.]

Dec. 20. Surat. **112.** President Rastell to John Banggam at Swally Marine. There needs little answer to his of the 18th more than that he must hold the Persians, &c. to such filling terms for their freight as may acquit us of all carelessness or partiality in those affairs. He has order not to accept goods without tickets. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} the 21st" ditto. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1328.]

Dec. 22. Surat. **113.** President Rastell to John Banggam. Perceives by his of yesterday the slowness of the Persians, &c. in shipping their goods, which he may not permit without Rastell's ticket. How the James, William, and Blessing should be capable of so poor a quantity as 1,200 and odd parcels, which take little more room than half that quantity of our bafta bales, begets his admiration, and not without a great jealousy of some exorbitancy in private trade, which becomes not Banggam's concealment. Expects due information thereof, and desires him to press the Commanders not to suffer the Company's freight to be grossly prejudiced beyond compare of former years, which have bred such wonderment in the adventurers. Has given tickets for 1,424 parcels of all sorts, which far exceeding the number (937) he mentions, is a great mystery, and requires to be looked into;

1630.

sends enclosed a list of the particulars so licensed, to compare with his own registers. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1329.]

Dec. 23–24. **114.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Reasons preferred by Capts. Slade and Pynn to induce the Court to enlarge the number of men and proportion of victuals for the Mary and Exchange; but after large debate it was resolved to add 10 men and no more to each ship, viz., to the Mary 210 and to the Exchange 190, and 50 men for the Speedwell. Petition of Mr. Mynors, Master of the Speedwell, demonstrating his many good services, by the discovery of Bombay, Danda, Ragapoore, Tomina, Sagapoore, and Carrapatan, and by taking two junks out of Deball and two out of Tomina, and praying either for increase of salary or some gratification. As an argument of the good opinion of the Court towards him, they enlarged his salary from 6*l.* per month to 20 nobles, which he most thankfully acknowledged, offering that if upon his return they shall find he hath not deserved these wages, then to give him nothing at all. Petition of Richard Allen, now entertained as a Factor, for some gratification to set him to sea, in regard of his 11 years' service, and his great loss at St. Christopher's, where he lost all he had got in the Company's service, denied in respect of the consequence; but 10*l.* imprested to him on account of his wages. The allowance to be given to the clothworkers for dressing the Company's cloth referred to the Committees who buy the cloth. Representation of Mr. Governor that it hath always been their custom to present at New Year's tide divers of the Lords and others of quality, whom the Company have occasion many times to make use of, with some token of the New Year; the Court conceived there was a kind of necessity for continuance of this custom, howbeit they wished it might be sparingly done, and therefore ordered that what was done last year to the Lords and others should be this year likewise performed, or otherwise as Mr. Governor and Mr. Deputy should think fit. Ordered that Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Paul Pinder, Mr. Dawse, and Mr. Jacob, the farmers and officers of the Custom House, be severally remembered and gratified with such a proportion of spice as they were last year for their courtesies in the dispatch of the Company's ships. Motion of the executor of Mr. Scudamore concerning his estate. Ordered that 26*l.*, spent by Mr. Muschamp in provisions bought of two ships at sea for relief of the sick men in the London, be allowed. Motion of Mr. Muschamp for delivery of his papers and bezoar stones, referred to the Committees formerly entreated to deliver his apparel. Ordered that the bonds of Capt. Hall, Mr. Alnutt, and Mr. Pashley for their last voyage be delivered to them in regard they have cleared for that voyage, and are now to enter into new bonds. Ordered to pay John Price's bill for painting and gilding the Company's barge; also the bill of Edmond Chambers, Master of the barge, and Mr. Acton's for law charges.

Dec. 24. Visit of Mrs. Fagg, accompanied by Sir Robert Darcy and Mr. Bercher, one of the attorneys in the Exchequer, to make known her desire rather to compose her difference with the Company

1630.

concerning a parcel of the Moon's pepper than to stand to a sentence in law; offers made on both sides, but neither accepted, and Mrs. Fagg desired time to consider. Motion of Mr. Treasurer that he forthwith pay to the farmers of the Custom House on discount 3,044*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, due to them on 15th Jan. next, for the subsidy of their ships Hart, Speedwell, and Expedition. Eight several papers presented by Abraham Chamberlain and Mr. Hollinshead, containing accusations against Messrs. Muschamp, Bix, Coggins and Capt. Slade, read. The Court required the originals that they might know the accusers, but Chamberlain utterly denied either to deliver the originals or to make known their names, but said any one appointed by the Court may examine and compare the copies with the originals. Mr. Acton directed to compare said papers with the bill, and if there be anything more than is already laid down in the bill, to insert the same, that the defendants may be fully charged. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 127–132.]

Dec. 24. Surat. **115.** President Rastell to John Banggam. Has received his of the 22nd and 23rd, and is amazed that the Commanders have failed so much in their first computation of stowage, which now falls short nearly one half of what they had promised. If any gross abuse in private trade be the cause, he may tell the Commanders that the integrity Rastell owes to the Company will incite him to call it to account. Prays therefore to solicit them to advance the Company's freight to the utmost of safety, and to communicate these lines to them to stir up a sensibility of their reputes and care to their employers' benefit; and withal to let him know of Capt. Bickley and Mr. Morris (now that their English returns are taken in) what further quantities of bales their ships may be capable of. The Company's goods yet to be laden for Persia are little more than half the bulk of the silk they ought to receive in Persia, and therefore shall expect a good assistance from them towards pleasuring the Moors, whose bales are on the Marine. Except such as belong to their greatest friends of note, he may forbear to ship until his answer hereto receive a reply. If Tusherif Chann's three bales are still reserved for survey, he will have no peace with this Governor. Prays him to tell Capt. Morton that the Dutch and all other Christians here are his solemnly invited guests to-morrow, and to entreat him to send up "the Musick" (or so many of them as are well) to grace our entertainment, and to be here if not to-night early in the morning. *Endorsed*, "24th Decr. Received the Ditto. 1630," &c. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1330.]

Dec. 24. Surat. **116.** President Rastell to (Capt. Bickley). Desires him to forbear to lade the cotton yarn till the arrival (daily expected) of the rest of the Company's goods appointed for Persia, which he would have first shipped, that by trial of their bulk they may ascertain how many bales of silk the two ships will be capable of, and be resolved whether to lade the cotton yarn or no, as being the last goods he is to receive for England. *Endorsed*, "Copy of a letter to Capt Bickell of the 24 December 1630." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1331.]

1630.
Dec. 27. Armagon. **117.** Henry Sill, Christopher Reade, and Nicholas Bix to (the Factors at Bantam). Since the Dove's dispeed from Masulipatam in September last no convenient opportunity of conveyance has been proffered, and this has been delayed by foul weather and the bad dealings of the Governors of Masulipatam and Pettapoli. Send copies of their last, with bill of lading and abstract of the invoice. Were very confident when that was sent of this ship the Falcon's more timely dispeed and with a far better conditioned investment; but so adverse are the times that they shall not equal it from Masulipatam and Pettapoli, and for the paintings and woven cloth of this place, the last was very bad, but never worse than those now sent, yet cannot justly blame their merchants if they consider the dearness of cotton, four times the price of former years, and the extraordinary famine in each town and village. Had the goodness of the cloth been correspondent to former times, the price must have followed. They will understand by letters of the President and Council at Surat that this famine has so possessed those parts as to make them doubt the losing of a monsoon for England. They will understand, by letters from their worships and Geo. Willoughby, the Company's resolution for diverting the Presidency of Bantam to an agency, with order hereafter to give account to the President and Council in Surat. Refer to the copy of the general letter to Surat subscribed by the ministers of the Old and New Stocks, and to the bearer, Lawrence Henley, who can give them reasons how necessary the keeping of one or two small vessels upon this coast may be to this trade, and how to be employed to defray that charge. Have laden upon this ship Falcon cloth for the Old Stock's account, as by bill of lading and invoice will appear, and have returned the rest of the camphor, not finding vent for it. Have entered the Falcon's charges of Masulipatam for the better distinguishing that factory's charges, which are to be divided between the Stocks in proportion to their investments. Pray speedy advice how the several goods sent by the Dove and this ship find vent, especially the paintings and woven cloth, with what heads, bodies, flowers, and making are most in request. Desire them to give the Dutch satisfaction for a cable 100 fathom long and 13 inches thick received for the Falcon's use. Have given passage to two Danish merchants and four bales of cloth, with the consent of Mr. Willoughby, one of whom, by reason of his experience in the Persian tongue, stood them in great stead in their Persian troubles. In the time of the Portugal forces upon this coast they entertained three Danish soldiers, the ships being at Masulipatam, but understanding their master's order that none should be admitted into their service but by themselves at home, have dismissed them, but in regard of the famine granted them passage to Bantam. *Endorsed,* "Received in Bantam 11th Feb. 1630 per ship Falcon." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1332.]

Dec. 29. **118.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Elizabeth Fitch, a widow 66 years old, whose son, Peter Fitch, a sailor, her only stay and comfort, was slain the 24th inst. in helping to launch the London, upon promise never to trouble the Company hereafter in this respect.

1630.

Letters read from Mr. Misselden and Mr. Fletcher advertising Mr. Barlow's disaster [*in the margin* insolvent], and desiring the Company's favour by continuing him in their employment, which will much comfort and countenance him, and be a means in time to repair his estate; ordered that a comfortable letter be written to Mr. Barlow in the Company's name, expressing sorrow for his misfortune, and that they are very willing and desirous to have him continue his weekly advertisements, and when they have any other employments they will consider him as their old servant. And as an assurance thereof they are content (understanding he has a son trained up as a merchant) to employ him into the Indies, either in this fleet or the next. Wm. Gibson and Robert Loftus, Factors in Persia, especially recommended by Mr. Burt for increase of salary, their present means being but very small; Loftus' wages increased to 50*l.* per annum, but Gibson to be considered hereafter, as his time is not yet expired, and he has a rise of 10*l.* yearly. Peter Andrewes elected Master of the Exchange under Capt. Pynn, void by the death of Robert Smith, at 5*l.* per month. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 132–134.]

Dec. 29. Surat. **119.** President Rastell to John Banggam. The bales complained of for their magnitude, belonging to their best friends, the Shabander, the Governor's brother, and others, must be laden aboard some of the ships though part of the Company's cotton yarn be left behind, the fair passage and nimble despatch of their business this year having deserved far greater courtesy. Again recommends those he pretends to be absent to be the first of all others preferred in lading. To see shipped 13 fardells more belonging to Agigialla, that he be no more tormented with these men's importunities. Is importuned again by the Shabander, Governor's brother, and Meirzedallee Cassee, whose goods let be instantly laden. *Endorsed*, "Received the 30th Ditto 1630." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1333.]

Dec. 31. **120.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Boultell that if any of Robert Barlow's estate remain in the Company's hands after they have satisfied themselves he may receive the debt due to him; answered that no man shall be served before him. Ordered that Capt. Hall have liberty to carry in the Palsgrave, which wants 200 tons at least of her full lading, 20 tuns of beer and wine, paying 40 Rs. of 8 per ton freight to the Company's agent at Bantam, as also the proceeds of the said beer and wine at the rate of 6*s.* per ryal, to be paid to him in England upon his return. Two petitions read of divers of the better sort of the Company's workmen and officers, namely, shipwrights, caulkers, joiners, sawyers, labourers, and men of all sorts belonging to their ships, praying they may have a surgeon to attend them upon all occasions, and promising to allow him monthly 2*d.* or weekly ½*d.* to be deducted out of the wages of each man, as well master as servant. Ordered that Mr. Woodall or some surgeon by his appointment attend this service, and that their officers on land and pursers aboard carefully gather said contribution of each man in pay aboard their ships in harbour and in or near

1630.

their works in Blackwall, and be answerable to Mr. Woodall for the same. Report of Mr. Deputy, of Mr. Recorder, and Mr. Herne concerning the two bills intended to be exhibited in Chancery against Capt. Slade and against Messrs. Muschamp, [Richard] Bix, and Coggins for private trade and other misdemeanours; ordered, in regard this business is of much consequence and many eyes are upon the Court of Committees, that the beadle warn the standing and mixed Committee upon a penalty of 10*s.* a man, to attend in Court on Monday next, to hear said bills again, and that Mr. Recorder and Mr. Herne be present, so that their opinions being publicly delivered upon the general and particular charges of the bill, they may determine upon the course most advantageous for the Company. George Collins entertained preacher in the Mary at 50*l.* per annum, and 20*l.* on account of his wages imprested to him for books and other necessaries. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 134–136.]

Dec. 31. Surat.

121. President Thos. Rastell, Joseph Hopkinson, James Bickford, and Arthur Suffeylde to the East India Company. Refer to their last letters of 12 April by the Charles and Jonas, and of 26 July from the Bay Augustine by the President, who with the James, William, and Mary departed thence the next day, and meeting the Discovery and Reformation, after consultation all five ships proceeded for Surat where they arrived 22 Sept. The Portugal fleet attend our ships' arrival; their stratagems against us. At the importunity of this people our fleet release their junk. The enemy assault our tents on shore, who are encountered by our choicest musketeers and Commanders, and pursued into the water chin deep, and having massacred the greater part return with a glorious victory and 27 Portugals prisoners. All this was in sight of divers Moguls and these country people, who in admiration of so strange a manner of fighting dispersed their letters to the Court and divers parts of this kingdom, and aver the like battle to have never been seen, heard of, or ever read of in story which has added more to our nation's fame than all our sea fights in India. The enemy's stratagems against our ships and how prevented. Universal dearth, the country wholly dismantled by drought, and no grain to be bought for either man or beast tho' at seven fold the former price. The labouring men, weavers, washers, dyers abandon their habitations in multitudes who have perished in the fields for want of food. Greatly hindered in their business at first by the want of carts and beasts of burden. Having settled the several factories gave directions for the provision of the necessary goods against next year's return for the second general voyage. Will now answer the points of the Company's letters of 9 March 1629(–30) received by the James as are pertinent to them. The danger of dispatching our ships from hence has made them resolve to make Persia the last port in regard of the Vice-King's expected preparations in Goa, and the Dutch fleet not having arrived from Batavia to make good our strength again. Have used all possible endeavours this year to prevent the cutting open of the

1630.

calico bales. Will refer to the goods the Company have forbidden [to be bought] in a fitter place. Gold generally profitable in Surat, so have forborne to send any of the small quantity sent, to Persia upon uncertain expectation, the fitting proportion is one third gold and two thirds ryals. Will restrain their sea Commanders in their profuse expense of fresh victuals and ships' stores. Mr. Wylde's proposition of settling a residence in Scinde hath been a dispute of long antiquity; reasons why it would not stand with the Company's safety to wade too far in that business. Refer to their judgment Boothby's removal from this place to Brodera together with his sufferings since and final sequestration from the Company's employment. Will according to orders settle three persons as Council constantly in Surat. Supplies of India commodities for Surat. Part the presents for Persia fell in this Governor's hands who has detained them. Has acquainted the Company's servants in the Moguls country that Thos. Rastell is President for the general direction of all their affairs in India, that the presidency in Bantam is suppressed and also the power of judicature of the Council there. Touching the commodities to be invested in for supplies; reasons why they have ordered the buying of 30,000 more white calicoes of all sorts than in the Company's commission. Have given orders for the making of good cloths, the kinds which they have utterly forbidden the Factors to buy at Ahmedabad and elsewhere; those which will sell well in Turkey. The Company's commission for a large investment this year of indigo and a lesser quantity of calicoes crossed by the great want of rains, and buyers of the last year's growth who had the choicest, so that there is left but a poor remain of refuse stuff. Think gumlack may be furnished better at Masulipatam than Surat. Will furnish every ship with such quantities of double refined saltpetre as they are able; also cotton according to whether other goods are scarce or plentiful for the next ships' returns for England, but forbear investment at present as well as cotton wool having risen double in price. Will send no more of the goods prohibited by the Company; spikenard, sugar, dry ginger, aloes, quilts, or carpets until contradicted. As to the long pepper bought by the mariners. The Company shall be satisfied in their desires by the supply of 20 or 30 jars of green ginger of the largest, clearest, and tender branches; also with bloodstones of the deepest yet lively colours and neatly cut, but the paler sorts are forbidden. Cinnamon, a bulky commodity and dear, is more fit for Persia, but not profitable, hence for England. About lading the James from the southwards at Surat on her way to England by shooting the pepper out of her into vacant places amongst the bales in other ships and so supplying the room with richer goods. Have forbidden the lading of oil to avoid the damage to goods by leakage. Concerning the Company's orders for the disposure of the James, William, and Blessing. The delinquency of Factors in private trade; think Skibbowe is wronged; reasons; commends him as discreet and temperate; necessity forces them to detain him for a time to assist at consultations and complete his accounts. The

1630.

Company may expect also their ancient servant Barbar, who, when he has finished his accounts, "is absolutely determined for his country," so likewise are they deprived of two able young men, Richard Preddis and Wm. Price, by the hand of death, so are obliged to detain Thos. Wilbraham and Rich. Belfield for the Company's service. Thos. Robinson and Wm. Clarke set aside for the southwards. The several factories will but be furnished with the number appointed by the Company the Court (in Persia) only excepted which will require one at least, if not a couple, to be always with the King for opposing complaints and soliciting other occasions. Remarks upon the lack of Factors in Persia, as also to the southwards in Bantam, Jambi, and Macassar; and the procuring supplies for Persia in India commodities, and from Ahmedabad and Cambaya in sugar, sugar-candy, cinnamon, and other goods. Famine and war hinder the trade and frustrate all hopes of vending English commodities. Cannot advise to whom belong the 25 bales of silk belonging to private men. The sword blades detained by the Governor in the Custom House, so cannot speak of their worth. Account of goods laden aboard the Discovery and Reformation with 1,400 bales of silk yet to be shipped for the first Persian voyage. Reasons why they have thought it most equitable that certain goods specified in these two ships, and to follow on the James's fleet next year should go upon the joint adventures of the first and second voyages according to their several proportions of monies disbursed by each voyage. Why the indigo was not sent home in the last ships. Account of how they stand engaged in Surat for the Old Stock's debts, little less than 41,000*l.* sterling upon interest, and how much it prejudices the Company's business. Have advised Willoughby, not yet returned with the Star from the coast of Coromandel, to draw from those southern parts 500 tons of pepper and as many cloves, nuts, mace, turtle shells, and sandal wood ready for the arrival of the James, and so furnish the markets both here and in Persia, and to help their next year's lading for England. Concerning the James's lading and return from Bantam, the detention of the Star upon the coast of Coromandel and the goods of the Old Stock lent to the second voyage. Sugar can be provided at Bantam at half the price it costs here, for Persia. Project for trade between Surat and Bantam. Ships intended for the coast should be sent from England by August at the furthest. Refer to Willoughby's letters, and remark upon his endeavours to re-settle in Masulipatam upon like privileges as the Dutch enjoy, his proposition of strong fortification in Armagon, and his accusations against Henry Sill and others for private trade. Have framed and sent interrogatories to all the Company's servants thereby to come to a true knowledge of their private trade. Defend Sill against Willoughby's charges of inability to do further service, his present sickness begins to leave him; Willoughby "accounted faulty." Letters received from Hoare in Bantam, money lent to supply the occasions of certain importunate Moors. Number and condition of the vessels remaining there which besides the Falcon

1630.

and Dove are only the Swallow, Christopher, Abigail, and their three pinnaces Simon and Jude, John, and Macassar. The Abigail, a crazy ship, the Christopher leaky, the rest though accounted serviceable utterly destitute of men and fitting equipage. What ships are needful in Bantam, Jambi, and Macassar, which having purchased their lading may apply themselves for Surat in their passage home for England. Account of the spoils committed by the Portugals upon Dutch ships. The Dutch send no ships from Bantam to Surat this year, which savours rather of treachery to leave us in the lurch unto the strength of the Portugals, and to shift us off singly into the jaws of mischief, themselves coming late in the rear with sufficient strength to subsist alone. Reasons why the Company should consider how much it concerns their safety in these parts to depend upon their power. Have therefore resolved on their return from Persia to dispeed the James, William, and Blessing all together to Bantam first, from whence they hope they may receive their dispatch by 15th or 20th June for the islands to meet the next year's fleet out of England. Find the trade of Macassar for cloves exceeds the Company's hopes this year producing not less than 200 tons. It is affirmed that the Swallow is now made returnable thence for England with a good part or all their cloves which would frustrate their own hopes. Account of goods sold which were received by the James, William, and Blessing. The mariners bring better cloths than the Company send, and will in time be the only merchants for that commodity, no reds wanted. One hundred pigs of lead a fitting quantity for yearly vent, also 600 or 700 maunds of quicksilver. Rough amber mixed with white but clear and yellow a vendible commodity, also vermilion, but to be sparing of supplies in coral. The King's continued wars fill the ways with desperate multitudes so that travellers if not murdered seldom escape unrifled; the injury to trade and lessening of customs. Five junks laden from Surat for Gombroon. The Emperor highly enraged at the Portugals insolency; their overthrow at Seilon with the loss of 700 men, which has prevented them from encountering us this year. Commendations of the mariners and valiant Commanders; have limited their stay in Persia to 1st March at furthest, and in case of the silks not coming down this year to dispeed away the Discovery alone with all the finer goods of India for England, the Reformation to accompany the other ships for Surat. The nobleman who bought Sir Francis Crane's tapestry still a debtor for it; the great bribes, presents, and charges still depending upon it; the whole story of Vulcan sold. Are in treaty for the sale of Capt. Andrewes and Hugh Perry's tapestries. Send list of Factors in the Mogul's country; the wages of Thos. Smith and others whose time is expired increased, those of note being Arthur Suffeylde, one of their Council; John Norris, chief in Baroach; and Ralph Rand. Concerning their accounts and those which are balanced, our friends in Persia two years' behindhand with theirs. Rich. Barbar's services very necessary in Cambaya. Quantity of indigo provided in Agra, and the price which is much

1630.

risen in consequence of the drought, and many greedy buyers; its scarcity and increasing value. Have been necessitated to buy the pepper upon these two ships at higher rates. *Also*

1631.
Jan. 6. Aboard the James, Port Swally.

122. P.S.—Ten Portugals prisoners sent home the rest shall follow; holding it a point of wisdom to lessen their enemies in India. Request a yearly supply of presents, also of elephants teeth their value. About the estate of Wm. Price. In want of quills, paper, and ink. Have at last discovered that our own men in the long boat are the thieves that rip open and purloin from the bales of calico. Recommend Charles Scott who received a dangerous shot through both legs in fight with the Portugals. *Endorsed*, Rec. 11 April 1632 by the way of Ispahan and Turkey enclosed in the letter of our Persian Factors. 24 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1335.]

1630. Dec. 31.

123. Copy of the preceding letter and postscript of 6th January 1631, with marginal notes on each page. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in a p^{a} from Persia overland by the way of Turkey, via Constantinople and Venice 4 Junii 1632." 20 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1336.]

Dec. 31. Surat.

124. President Tho. Rastell, Joseph Hopkinson, James Bickford, and Arthur Suffeylde to (Capt. Weddell and his fleet). Are not ignorant of the Company's Commission limiting their stay at the Islands of Comoro to the 10th July next in expectation of the William and Blessing, which should have proceeded immediately from Surat to the Mauritius and thence to St. Lawrence and the said islands; but being necessitated to send them in company with the Great James to Bantam, especially for security against the common enemy, who now grown powerful is mischievously bent to endeavour their ruin at first approach upon the coast of Persia or India. Send this advice to enjoin their stay at the said islands till the 20th of August, by which time the Bantam fleet have instructions to be with them. But if God should frustrate their much desired conjunction so that they might proceed with joint forces for Persia and Surat, ordain that the 20th August expired they immediately apply themselves alone for Persia, disburden themselves of the estate consigned thither, and not tarrying longer there for the said fleet than the 20th Oct., presecute their voyage for Surat, not meddling with any estate belonging to the first or second voyage in Persia, but first to try their fortunes upon this coast with the enemy, of whose stratagems by fire plots they must be very cautious, and having to deal with frigates to be well furnished with stones in their ships' tops, &c., with half tubs of water in all parts of their ships, and with fire pots to answer them in their own element. That their people also be daily exercised to their small shot, which must serve them to principal use, as by this year's service they have with good success experienced. And it behoves them at those islands to be always vigilant, with their ships' "priddy" and ordnance clear on all occasions, it is supposed the enemy intend

1630.

some exploit there, if not this yet next year upon their outward bound ships; wonder they have thus long neglected so fair an opportunity. *Endorsed,* "Directed to Cap. Weddell's fleet. Rec. 20 July 1634 from Plymouth out of Capt Quaile's ship," &c. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1334.]

[1630. Dec.] **125.** Memorial of Paul Trigg to Sec. Lord Dochester [*see ante, No.* 97]. Containing an abstract of the business of the East India Company relating to the loss of their ship Union which was cast away at Audierne in 1611 and her goods plundered by the inhabitants, and the legal proceedings in several courts in France for recovery of upwards of 80,000*l.* sterling of which judgment was obtained for 20,000*l.*, but could not be recovered. That the East India Company after 12 years' expense and delay gave it over, and Trigg their attorney, who had prosecuted the cause all that time, only received 30*l.*, and to this day all his labours, pains, and costs to the value of 4,000 crowns have taken no effect. Entreats his Lordship to consider how he hath been miserably abused in following this unfortunate business these 20 years, that he hath spent his youth, consumed himself, and is indebted at least 600*l.*, and that his Lordship would cause those of the East India Company interested in that voyage to declare whether they will still follow that suit in France by his means and pay his wages and charges disbursed since they gave it over, or whether they will fully give up their interest to him, that he may recover the same as he can. *Endorsed by* Sec. Lord Dorchester, "Trigg's information of the East Indian cause in France. Decemb. 1630." 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 87.]

[About 1630 ?] **126.** Objections of the East India Company against the Hollanders. The East India Company complain of scandalous speeches and informations to the King and people of Ternate that our merchants were pirates, and the State of England poor and of small force by sea, which induced that King to banish them. Also of open wrongs, being often shot at by the Hollanders and assaulted on shore. On this complaint at the instance of Mr. Secretary, then Ambassador there [Sir Dudley Carleton], the States deputed some to repair to England to treat with some appointed by his Majesty. The points of conquest and contract debated, but in the end the States Deputies declared they had no instructions to conclude, so the treaty broke off. 1¼ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 88.]

1630.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payments of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1630.			Court Min. Bk.
July 9	Dr. Page, of Deptford	Employment as Purser's Mate for Edward Knipe his wife's son.	XII. p. 9
„ 30	Sir Robert Heath	Entertainment for Wm. Heath, his kinsman.	„ „ 19
Aug. 6	Joan, wife of John Cawtley	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 21
„ „	Jane, wife of George Peters	Same	„ „ „
„ „	Alice, wife of James Gibson	Same	„ „ „
„ „	Martha, wife of Thomas Miller	Same	„ „ „
„ „	Mary, wife of Thomas Phillitt	Same	„ „ „
„ „	John Wood, Master of the Little James.	Money due to him	„ „ 22
„ „	Same	His servant's wages	„ „ „
„ 13	John Allen	Part of his servant Thomas Burt's wages.	„ „ 27
Sept. 8	Andrew Coggins, Factor	Wages on account	„ „ 32
„ 17	Captain Clevenger	Wages of his servant Robert Bragge.	„ „ 38
Oct. 1	The wife of Mr. Fuller, Preacher in the Charles.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 45
„ „	Eliz., wife of John Hartley	Same	„ „ „
„ 4	Mary Macknobb	Same	„ „ 53
„ 13	Judith, wife of John Watts, carpenter.	Same	„ „ 61
„ 15	Katherine, wife of John Giles	Same	„ „ 67
„ „	Margery Cary	Part of her son's wages	„ „ „
„ 27	Anne, wife of George Treseort	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 74
Nov. 3	Elizabeth Browne	Same	„ „ 80
„ „	Jane Spurlinge	Same	„ „ „
„ „	Richard Hudson, Factor	Remission of freight	„ „ „
„ 10	Mrs. Heath	Part of her son Thomas Heath's wages.	„ „ 84
„ 12	Anne, wife of Wm. Willett	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 86
„ „	Johan, wife of Wm. Taylor	Same	„ „ „
„ „	Henry Thurkettle	Part of his wages to Jacob Cotenseau.	„ „ „
„ „	Rebecca, mother of James Wood	Part of her son's wages	„ „ „
„ 17	Margaret, wife of Henry Smith	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 91
„ „	Wife of Edward Edwards	Same	„ „ „
„ „	Frances, wife of Henry Elwood	Same	„ „ „
„ 19	Mary Nicholls	Part of her son's wages	„ „ 94
„ 22	Mr. Rose	Entertainment as Factor	„ „ 96
Dec. 1	Margaret, wife of Wm. Howson	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 108
„ 6	Anne, wife of Robert Cobb	Same	„ „ 112
„ 8	Mary, wife of Hugh Bradley	Same	„ „ 113
„ „	Francis Norman	A debt paid to Mr. Walker	„ „ 114
„ 15	Thomas Blocksedge	Part of his wages to his aged mother.	„ „ 121
„ 23	James Nichols	Part of his wages to Roger Younge until a loan of 10*l.* be paid.	„ „ 130
„ 29	Margery, wife of Wm. Martyn	Part of her husband's wages	„ „ 133
„ „	Richard Allen, Factor	Part of his wages to his sister Judith Robinson.	„ „ „

1630.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1630.			£		Court Min. Bk. XII.
July 23	Anthony Pennistone -	Henry Derham -	1,200	Second joint stock	p. 17
„ 30	John Jacob, executor to Abraham Jacob.	John Holloway -	3,600	Same - -	„ 18
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	600	First Persian voyage.	„ „
Aug. 13	John Harrison - -	John Holloway -	600	Second joint stock	„ 25
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	500	First Persian voyage.	„ „
Sept. 3	George Robins - -	John Milward -	2,000	Second joint stock	„ 30
„ 8	Francis West, brother and executor to Nathaniel West, deceased.	Francis West -	300	Second Persian voyage.	„ 32
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	300	Third Persian voyage.	„ „
„ „	Robert Hudson - -	John Milward -	300	First Persian voyage.	„ „
Nov. 10	Lyonell Wright - -	Same - -	3,500	Second joint stock	„ 82
„ 22	Dr. Atkins - -	Sir Morris Abbott -	1,200	Same - -	„ 95
„ 26	Theophilus Cope - -	John Milward -	2,850	Same - -	„ 100
Dec. 6	Wm. Clarke - -	Capt. Henry Andrewes.	250	First Persian voyage.	„ 112
„ 10	Mr. Woodall - -	George Mynn -	250	Second joint stock	„ 116
„ 20	Theophilus Cope - -	John Milward -	500	Same -	„ 126

1631.

Jan. 2. Bantam.

127. William Hoare to the East India Company, "per conveyance of the Dutch." Jan. 2. Encloses copies of letter sent in pinnace Swallow, dispeeded for England 6th Dec. last, and invoice of her lading. Neither the Star and Falcon from Coromandel nor the pinnaces John and Macassar from Jambi yet arrived, but conceives the two former are gone by the Straits of Malacca, to supply Jambi on their way hither, and the latter are detained for the transport of goods up and down the river, the Dove appointed for that service having been through fear of the Portugals dispeeded hither by the Agent by Straits of Sunda. Went through a few days since with Apta Jam, a prime merchant of this place, for 1,000 peculls of pepper at former prize, viz., 5 ryals per pecull, besides custom and other duties, lower than which there is no hope to bring it, nor shall they easily raise it higher; he is to take cloth at price current. Still continue what in their last was advised concerning disposure of their expected ships Star and Great James, the former for England and the other back from Surat, or otherwise as the Company shall have determined, nor will they doubt the Star's seasonable arrival in England, though the middle of March ere she be dispeeded, for the easterly winds will soon clear her the Straits of Sunda, which usually spends much time if sooner dispeeded and labours the ships and people more than half the voyage besides. For effecting which they have, at balance of last year's books, 480 tons; bought in Bantam of Gitting and Apta Jam

1631.

and not yet received 250 tons, and expected daily from Jambi 80 tons; of which, allotting 300 tons for the Star, the remaining 510 tons, with the investment of the second general voyage and further help of the stock upon occasion, will fully, with an overplus, serve the design of the other either for Surat or England. For returns in December next they may confide on for the Old Stock, besides said 810 tons, 700 tons bought at Jambi, 800 to be bought from a cargazoon of 25,000 Rs. intended shortly, 100 tons cloves expected from Macassar, 60 tons pepper bought at Japara, and 200 Bantam will afford, if means to procure it; which may be augmented by overplus of the 60,000 Rs. desired in specie, of which 40,000 will no more than pay customs and duties, and the Company's debts and charges will be not much more than cleared by the 20,000 remaining. Desires them to appoint meet shipping for transport of these 2,000 tons, their speedy arrival will ease their servants of much care, who are afflicted with apprehension of the hazard wherein the goods remain. Is not yet able to say ought of the second general voyage, but will use his best endeavours for its advance. Heartily desires that the Company may again proceed jointly to supply their business competently, for particular voyages do but produce distraction, and indeed their demur of trade has given the Dutch that opportunity to insinuate themselves into the trade of most places, which their devices and force could never attain, so long as the English had means to be doing with them. Is informed the Dutch mayors have, from notice of the cloves arrived on the Mary, reprehended their General and Council in their last advices for not preventing their purchase at Macassar; to prevent which for the future the Dutch some eight days since dispeeded seven ships with 1,500 soldiers to seize all traders at Amboyna, the Moluccas, or other parts, and to reduce the natives, who in many places are started from them to Bantam. Also about 20 bahar cloves arrived this year, which, though he had not means to buy, he held in hand till the Dutch sent a Factor from Jacatra, who bought them at 70 Rs. per pecul, because they would have them solely to themselves, advising the King to prohibit his subjects from trading any more to those parts, lest they felt the fury of the Dutch forces sent to take all vessels found there without their license. The end of this their action time must manifest, only fears it will much hinder the trade of Macassar this ensuing year. Of English commodities 12 stamells of 20*l.* per cloth and 20 tons lead yearly will be sufficient for these parts, and some six or eight cases strong waters, also five dozen handsome knives and some muskets for presents; of the strong waters angelica, aniseed, and such that taste sweetish are most desired; those tasting bitter or fiery, or red coloured, being not esteemed; ordinary wooden cases are better than the best. Three of the Dutch fleet dispeeded this year from Holland are not arrived, which continues them hopeful of the Exchange and Speedwell. List of writings sent in this packet No. 1:—Copies of two general letters of 6th December 1630, per Swallow. Copy invoice of Swallow's lading, and bill of lading. Journal parcels specifying errors in general books, letter B. B.

1631.

General letter of the 2nd January 1630–1. 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1337.]

Jan. 3. **128.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Four or five barrels of powder stolen from a hoy on her passage down to the Mary at Gravesend; the hoyman to be warned to the Court to be examined. Committees nominated to go down to dispeed away the ships from Gravesend to the Downs; Mr. Swanley ordered to carry down the Exchange from Erith; the 100 bales of cloth to be sent aboard with all convenience; Mr. Perry and the Remembrancer to give notice thereof to Lord Denbigh, and desire a list of his retainers that are to wait on him in this voyage. Mr. Colthurst directed to look out some scarlet cloths of the best and some purples, for the Committees for presents to make choice of. Some fowling pieces also to be bought for presents, and dogs; and it being remembered that of late years dogs had been provided but refused by the Commanders of the ships, when themselves carried dogs to make profit of, it was ordered that henceforth neither Commanders nor any others carry any dogs to the Indies but those put aboard by the Company. Overplus of white wine to be sold, and two brass sakers bought for the Speedwell, in exchange for old brass bases at Blackwall. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 137, 138.]

Jan. 3. Bantam. **129.** Wm. Hoare to the East India Company, "per Dutch conveyance." After his advice of yesterday was delivered to the Dutch Factor for conveyance to Batavia, a boat with 21 of the Company's servants arrived with tidings of pinnace John lost on Jambi bar, with 715 peculs pepper, weighed by William Flint, amounting to 4,300 Rs. of 8, four iron minion and four brass falcons and falconets, and all her provisions, and of the junk Macassar fallen to pieces ashore in trimming through rottenness. An unusual current from the river with contrary winds helped forward by the preposterous desire of her young master, Jeremy Harrison, who to appear diligent extremely overladed her; the bill of lading seems a mystery, for in Feb. last she came full laden with but 400 peculs. The junk Macassar was bought and repaired by Malachi Martin without order at Macassar, and divers can say she was then utterly past service, whose cost will be made good by Martin. Refers them for further relation to enclosed writings; is much grieved to consider how the unexpected loss of these vessels will frustrate or alter his designs to their exceeding prejudice, yet will continue their purpose of relading the Star for England if she may be spared. Another damage through unwonted rising of the land waters has befallen the pepper bought and housed at Jambi, of which they advise 500 peculs have taken wet. Hopes they will be careful to re-cure it and mitigate the loss; they importune relief, which being unable to help adds to his misery. Desires the supply of shipping, seamen, merchants, and ryals, to clear custom and pay debts, may not be scanted, and then the Company need not doubt to send 2,500 tons of shipping for the Joint Stock only, for less will not be sufficient. Encloses the balance of the Jambi books and copy of their letters, &c. List of writings in this packet No. 2:—General letter to the

1631.

Company of 3rd Jan. 1630–1. Copies Jambi general letters of 8th and 19th Dec. 1630. Copy balance Jambi accounts of 25th Nov. 1630. Copy relation and consultation of 15th Dec. 1630. Seamen's relation and opinions of pinnace John's wreck. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1337.]

Jan. 5. **130.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter read from Henry Smith, Land Purser on the Exchange, complaining against Job Medley, Purser's Mate, Thomas Horne, Steward, and Michael Lyon, Cooper's Mate, of said ship, for breaking up her scuttle and going into the hold late in the night, as is supposed for the secret conveyance of their private trade into the hold; Medley examined and suspended till Horne and Lyon be examined on Friday next. On serious consideration of the 2nd and 7th Articles of the Treaty now published concerning the League with Spain, and conceiving that the words do not warrant a free commerce in the East Indies with the Portugal, resolved that their Commanders proceed against the Portugals both offensively and defensively as heretofore, and that the like Commissions be given them as they had in other voyages. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 139, 140.]

Jan. 6. **131.** Robert Lucas to Mr. Suffeylde, Merchant, at Surat. Intreats him to stand his friend in getting some money due to him from one Ragu, who has played the rogue in keeping both goods and money. He received 1,500 mamoodes and has returned in goods and money but 1,359; thinks his excuse will be that last year he bought for Lucas 30 maunds of small gumlac for Gombroon which should have been in sticks, so that he was fain to bring it all back and made Ragu pay 100 mamoodes. Ragu has sent to say he knows him not, but doubts not he shall know Suffeylde and feel him too. On the other side he may see the account of various items received amounting to 1,359 odd, leaving 140 odd still due. *Endorsed*, "1630." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII.*, 1338.]

Jan. 7. **132.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Resolved, on the advice of Counsel, to waive the bill intended to be put into the Chancery against Capt. Slade; nevertheless he was required to set down in writing an account of all private trade for himself and others in the Blessing both to Surat and to Bantam, and to whom consigned, which he promised to perform and subscribe his name thereunto. Two pipes of white wine to be put on board both the Mary and Exchange more than the former proportion. The complaints against Job Medley and others for breaking open the scuttle of the Exchange examined, and finding no just cause to punish them, they were to repair again aboard their ship and return to their charges. On report of Mr. Treasurer that he had paid 1,000*l.* for this third voyage out of the Old Stock, and that some adventurers were behind with their Midsummer payments. Ordered that so soon as he should present their names they should be warned to make payment, or the Court would disfranchise them according to the tenour of their Patent. On private information that Mr. Coggins gave in the Indies for one diamond 30,000 Rs. of 8, ordered, that Mr. Acton have

1631.

notice to insert this particular amongst the charges against him before the bill be engrossed and exhibited into the Chancery. Petition of Haughton, the Company's Brewer, for an increase of price for beer for the ships outward bound, in regard that since his contract malt had so exceedingly risen, to be considered when he had performed his bargain. Ordered that the foreign gold remaining with Mr. Treasurer for the account of the third voyage be packed up and sent aboard the Mary for Surat. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 139–142.]

Jan. 8. Swally Road. **133.** James Bickford to Edward Sherburne, Secretary to the East India Company, at his house in Gt. St. Helens. Have had a most prosperous passage out of England, and about 20th Sept. arrived on the coast of Surat, where they were waited upon by about 40 frigates of war, wherein the Viceroy's son of Goa went as a voluntary, with many other Cavalieros, Portugals who thought to get honour upon the English. Their stratagem was fire which had been seven years in making, and was wondrous artificial and fearful to behold, for it burnt under water, being in four vessells fired on their ships, which by the diligence of the English Commanders were so well prevented that with little trouble and less hurt to our people they were towed ashore where they consumed themselves to ashes. A few days after the Portugals made a bravado ashore with 180 men, whom our Commanders with 150 men encountered, and beat back to their frigates, followed them into the sea, knocked them down with the stocks of muskets, and killed by estimation near upon 100 and took 20 and odd prisoners, who remain in irons aboard the ships. The 27th Sept. the President and Messrs. Hopkinson, Hall, Banggam, Smyth, Secretary, and himself went ashore on Swally Sands, and thence to Surat with Messrs. Skibbowe and Barbar who came to meet them. Found business very well carried, and all our people in good health, only a most miserable mortality amongst the natives, who with Jacob's sons with their whole families daily travel into foreign parts to seek bread; and for want of last year's rains is so much augmented that the poor people lie along the streets and highways, a woeful spectacle, dying and dead in great numbers. Has invested Sherburne's money with some addition in Baftaes, which he has sent per Capt. John Bickley, as per inclosed invoice. 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 89.]

Jan. 12–19. **134.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On consideration of the petition of Mr. Jesson concerning the Company's suit in the Exchequer Court against Mr. Warner who detained petitioner's goods and monies to secure himself against the Company's suit; resolved to proceed legally against Warner unless he submit himself to the Company and desire to compose the difference in a friendly manner. Ordered that Mr. Acton be paid besides his bill of 18*l.* 14*s.* for law causes, 20 nobles for his extraordinary pains in drawing the two bills intended to be exhibited into the Chancery against Messrs. Muschamp, Bix, and Coggins, and against Capt. Slade. A declaration presented by Capt. Slade, according to an order of the last Court, not only of his own private trade, but of such as he

1631.

carried for Messrs. Wylde, Page, and Muschamp from Surat to Bantam in the Blessing; which Mr. Acton was required to show to Counsel, and advise whether anything more might be collected thence fit to be inserted in the bill. Concerning Mr. Brinley's contract for aloes succatrina. Dudgen, one of the Company's porters, dismissed their service for refusing to obey Mr. Cobb and for striking him.

Jan. 14. Report of Mr. Governor that he and others having attended Lord Dorchester to be satisfied whether the peace with Spain extended to a league with the Portugals in the Indies; his Lordship answered that he conceived not, the Articles being no other than in 1604, but there was an expectation on the coming over of the Commissioners for the King of Spain and Arch-Duchess to obtain an accommodation thereof; nevertheless for this voyage he advised them as formerly to stand as well on the defensive as offensive against the Portugals. On consideration of the motion made in the last Court concerning the adventurers that are behind in their payments to the second and third voyages, ordered that they bring in their moneys by Wednesday next, and if they do not make good their subscriptions within 20 days, the Court will disfranchise them. Ordered that two chests of coral just arrived from Marseilles be entered in the Custom House, and hastened down to the ships. Motion of Capt. Slade for recompense in respect of 21 bales of cinnamon pretended to be his due upon the taking of the cinnamon prize, rejected, as there was nothing due to him by the Law of Oleron, more than the Captain's arms. Ordered, on complaint of Mr. Brinley of his hard bargain for aloes succatrina amounting to 1,636*l.*, to abate 36*l.*, and that his time of payment should not begin till this day. Walter Ambler required to bring to the Court to-morrow one of the farmers' deputies who had informed him of 60 barrels of quicksilver bought by Capt. Hall, conveyed into a hoy, and put aboard the Company's ships as is supposed; and Capt. Hall also to have notice to be present. Said Ambler appointed land Purser to the London while lading, the better to prevent private trade being brought aboard. Ordered to remit to Messrs. Dikes and Ferris half of the 10*l.* they were to give for the use of the Company's powder mills; also that 500*l.* be paid to Mistress Greeneway over and above the 1,000*l.* already received by her on account of her contract for biscuit.

Jan. 17. After "some dispute and consultation" on a motion for uniting in one Joint Stock the three particular voyages as a business which would be much better for the adventurers; resolved not to alter the course they were now in, at least till it should please God to send the return of their first voyage. Thirty shillings allowed to Henry Askwith, officer for recovering debts of runaways, to be defalted out of moneys next recovered from any runaway, toward his charges upon arresting a runaway's surety, who afterwards appearing to be the King's servant complained to the Lord Chamberlain, and Askwith to make peace was forced to satisfy his charges. Mr. Fall, entertained as a Factor for Persia, gratified with 5*l.* for his extraordinary pains in the counting-house.

1631.

Jan. 19. Mr. Mountney ordered to deliver to Collins, the Company's powder maker, 600 lb. of saltpetre and 100*l.*, to enable him to keep the mills in continual work. Complaint of Sheriff Abdy that contrary to their orders and custom Mr. Woodall, their surgeon, had sent away the surgeons chests for the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell without being viewed; he protested it was occasioned only by the shortness of time, and that he would be more careful hereafter. Four demiculverins of iron sold to Capt. Beamond at 13*s.* per cent. at six months' time. Two chests of coral contracted for with Saml. Vassell at 12*s.* 6*d.* per lb., in the Custom House to be sent with all speed to the Downs to the Mary or Exchange. Ordered that notice be given the adventurers who are behind in their payments in the second and third voyages by ticket left at their houses to bring in their moneys, which if refused the Court will proceed against them according to the tenour of their Charter. Request of Lady Sands "one of their number" to be struck out of the book, in regard her husband's estate falls short, granted. One hundred nobles, to be presented in a piece of plate, to Mr. Misselden, who had written many letters and taken some pains in instructing his Majesty's Ambassador in the Amboyna business. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 143–152.]

Jan. 21–24. **135.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Tender by Mary Fagg of 80*l.* to compose her difference with the Company concerning a parcel of the Moon's pepper for which there is a suit depending in the Exchequer; the Court desiring to show Mrs. Fagg some respect for having so freely referred herself to the Court, remitted 20*l.* Motion to send away the Palsgrave, to be ready in a few days, without waiting for the London, which could not be fitted for four or five weeks, approved but not determined by reason of Mr. Governor's absence. Richard Hopkins entertained Chief Mate in the London under Mr. Alnutt at 4*l.* per month. Complaint of Mr. Chambre against the coopers for culling out the best of his pipe-staves and refusing the rest, contrary to contract, referred to Messrs. Spurstowe and Mustard.

Jan. 24. The resolution for the speedy sending away of the Palsgrave confirmed, and Capt. Hall's request granted for 10 tons more water in regard the ship goes so empty. On request of Capt. Hall for a butt of canary for his own provision as formerly and not two half hhds., the Court were content to allow him the freight of two tuns more wine than formerly ordered, in regard the ship goes empty. Ordnance to be removed from the ship yard, as it hinders Capt. Mason's work, the honeycombed ordnance to be set at 9*l.* per ton, if any please to buy; Alderman Garway intreated to confer with Mr. Burlamachi about them. Motion of Mr. Skinner, that whereas Mr. Trotter, his son Wiseman and himself were indebted to the Company 800*l.* for goods bought and 400*l.* interest, that said interest be remitted because Wiseman proved insolvent, refused in regard of the precedent, and that 97*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* payable two years hence for the 16th division could not be paid unless meantime Wiseman released the adventure. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 153–157.]

1631.
Jan. 24. Agra Tisserapore. **136.** Peter Mundy to Crispin Blagden, merchant, at Mogul-Kaseray. These are only to enclose Blagden's jewel which Signor Gaspar sent this afternoon without word of anything due to him for making. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1339.]

Jan. 26–28. **137.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill of law charges to be paid. Motion on behalf of Mr. Warner that his differences with the Company might be accorded, and the suit in the Exchequer proceed no further. Mr. Acton to confer with the Attorney-General and Mr. Clarke, their Counsel, as to what was fit for the Company to do. Request of Mr. Bell concerning the delivery of certain parcels of stony pepper, dust of wet cloves, and garble of cinnamon, bought by him at a Court of Sales 18th June last. Ordered that Thomas Carpenter, who received "such a hurt at Jacatra as hath made him a broken man," have 10*s.* out of the poor's box, and be admitted to the Hospital at Blackwall with allowance of 2*s.* per week; and that Mr. Woodall do his best for his recovery. Wm. Baker, who had served the Dutch seven years in Molluccas, Amboyna, and the siege of Jacatra, entertained Quarter Gunner in the London, with promise to recommend him to the President at Bantam for better employment, should he deserve it. Suit of John Kingston, Purser of the London, for delivery of 150 lb. cloves, and debts due to him from the Company, deferred, and John Boulter who charged him with conveying divers goods ashore at "Margarett" warned to attend. The bill against Messrs. Bix, Muschamp, and Coggins presented engrossed, and ordered to be forthwith exhibited in Chancery, and the parties subpœnaed to answer the same.

Jan. 28. Resolved, "for some special reasons," that the General Quarter Court be deferred to this day fortnight. James Gibson, hurt in the hand when the Reformation was in fight with the French to have a further 10*s.* out of the poor box. Mr. Burnell to be admitted an adventurer in the room of Lady Sands. Mr. Horewood's offer for making good Sir Edward Horewood's subscriptions in the third voyage accepted. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 157–161.]

Feb. 2. **138.** John Evelyn to (Sec. Coke?) Notwithstanding his Honour's several commands to the East India Company, one Collins, their workman, having repaired two of their mills makes 30 barrels of gunpowder weekly, and is in great forwardness with the other mill, whereby he will be enabled to make above 2,000 barrels yearly. Offers for consideration what inconvenience will fall hereby to his Majesty's service in case his Honour proceeds herein to raise benefit to his Majesty, besides the present hindrance to his Majesty's Deputies who cannot continue that employment if this course be permitted, which as yet was never allowed to any subjects in this Kingdom. Forbears troubling his Honour with the Company's bargain with Collins, but desires him to stay their proceedings so far as may be expedient for his Majesty's service. [*Dom. Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. CLXXXIV., No.* 4.]

1631.
Feb. 2. Agra. **139.** Wm. Fremlen, Peter Mundy, and John Yarde to Crispin Blagden, merchant, at the Caphila. Inclose a bill given by Scieda and his companions balloches for 100 small rupees imprested him to repay on his arrival at Surat, which they desire him effectually to procure, as also from all other balloches to whom he shall imprest ought, not omitting to charge to their accounts whatever moneys shall be disbursed for their occasions, as well for their camel meat in Mogulkaseray as hereafter. Understand that Scied Muddafre himself is arrived in Gwalior, whom (if they of Doulpore will not free the goods) he may acquaint therewith, and of the force his people use in staying the goods and taking the tuttoo from Allabux to supply his posts. Hope he has not neglected to preserve the goods from the rains. Cannot conceive what he means by saying he would try what 100 rupees would do for release of the goods when Allabux writes they only require 60; and for Aseph Khan's pwanna which he writes the Dutch procured and thereby saved the Customs he is forced to pay, he knows that Aseph Khan is nearer Deccan than Agra, and he may better procure it than they, and in time to prevent the like payment of Customs from Burrampoor to Surat, if he thinks it will ought avail him. Desire him to send receipt for the 100 rupees, and what else shall be paid in Doulpore for camel meat, and charge it to the balloache's account, having sent Allabux 80 Jeh. for that purpose. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} in Goller (?) the 4th Ditto 1630." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1340.]

(Feb. 4.) **140.** John Boulter to the East India Company (?). It is a feigned untruth for Messrs. Bix and Muschamp to deny that they gave leave to John Speede, armourer, to go to Macassar on the Reformation or gave leave to any to proceed on any voyage without the late President Hawley's especial order; for when John Coward was ordered by the Council to proceed merchant on that ship to dissolve the factory at Acheen, Bix and Muschamp appointed Henry Woolman to go on said ship only to make sale of their own goods and not any of the Company's without President Hawley's knowledge. And whereas Christopher Fleming projected two commissions to avouch his lawful going to Batavia, he went four times whereof twice upon particular men's vessels, at one time selling near a whole junk's lading, Robt. Fox being Master and Wm. Harris Purser, at which time Batavia was besieged, and he bought mace and diamonds, and withall solicited the General concerning a junk of Mr. Coggins' laden for Banda which was confiscated by the Dutch. And whereas Mr. Muschamp pretends a false thing to colour his dishonesty, that John Shenasharte had a pass from Kittamongung for carrying provisions three or four times from Bantam to Batavia, at the time it was first besieged it is well known to all men that he himself is the man with Vernworthy that ordered the steward of the House to buy all those provisions which were laden and daily sent aboard the Dutch ships in Bantam Road, and Mr. Vernworthy and three or four Englishmen went on one voyage of the junk to guard their provisions. And whereas Mr. Muschamp pretends only assistance to two or three families, viz.: Bruzells and Vanhaunt,

1631.

after Bruzells was beheaded and Vanhaunt departed for Holland he furnished Andrew Coggins with two butts of beer worth 100 reals a butt for his friends the Dutch. And whereas Muschamp and Coggins maintained that Gregory brought the junk laden with rice for Batavia to sell and that he had been a servant to the Danes, both these things are false. Gregory not long before having been sold for a slave and all his means taken from him, and when it was discovered Gregory was a servant to the Dutch and was demanded by the General, but denied to be in the English house, altho' at the time he was in George Turner's chamber and until the English ships went for Jambi whither he also went and was dispeeded away in a junk to Macassar only to be employed upon Bix and Muschamp's particular affairs. *Endorsed,* "Bowlter's complaint against Mr. Bix and Mr. Muschamp delivered me the 4 Feb. 1630"–1. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1341.]

Feb. 4–11. **141.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill for law charges to be paid. Mr. Warner, not willing to submit his cause to the Company's censure, was told he must attend the issue at the Court of Exchequer next term. Messrs. Bowen and Tynes' bill for expenses to the Downs for dispeeding away the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell, to be paid. Request of Sir Wm. Russell concerning his payments in the third voyage, denied as of dangerous consequence. Ordered that 1,000 of the Rs. of 8 remaining in Mr. Treasurer's hands be sent in the Palsgrave and London. Ordered that Rich. Fitch entertained Steward's Mate in the Hopewell, but gone. Steward, Edward Leversage being displaced, to receive Steward's wages. Twenty nobles ordered to Messrs. Powell and Wilson, one of the farmer's deputies and their partners, in full of their third part of a parcel of the Moon's pepper, which they discovered in the hands of Mrs. Fagg. Twenty barrels gunpowder sold to Mr. Dykes for 4*l.* per barrel at six months, to be shipped to a foreign plantation. Letter read from Walter Boothby, desiring that his 13th division, amounting to 512*l.* 10*s.*, might be paid to Anthony Biddulph; to come in person on Friday next. Ordered, that the kitchen chimneys at Crosby House be taken down, and new ones built.

Feb. 9. Ordered that George Brewen, to whom one Shanke, a Scotchman, who died at Jacatra, had made over his estate, and who, it is alleged, passed it over to the Company in his accounts, have notice to attend. Also that Capt. Hall be allowed three months imprest and three months' pay yearly to his wife during his absence, as on his former voyage. Sir Dudley Digges to have copies of Orders of Court concerning his debt of 2,500*l.* to the Company, and other passages upon his passage from Russia in 1618, that he may the better clear his accounts with the Company, to be complied with. Renewed petition of Mrs. Greeneway for augmentation of allowance for the biscuit and meal for the three last ships, to be considered. Job Harby's request for an abatement of 30*l.* on his account for tin for the account of the second voyage, denied, the Court of opinion that it ought to be allowed by Burlamachi. A

1631.

lease granted to Boatswain Ingram 8th May 1629 for 99 years, of a piece of ground 40 ft. by 19 ft., adjoining "the Causey at Blackwall," upon which he has since built a house, ordered to be sealed.

Feb. 11. Ordered, on complaint of Richard and Walter Boothby, sons and executors of Thomas Boothby, that there had been paid to their brother-in-law, Mr. Beadle, another executor, without their consent, the 12th division of their father's adventure in the Second Joint Stock, that it be registered and the dividends hereafter paid to them. Relation by George Bruen concerning the estate of one Shanke, deceased at Jacatra; ordered that Mr. Ellam write to the President at Bantam by the Palsgrave to report on a suit of law for a debt owing by a burgher at Jacatra and alleged to have been recovered by Thos. Robinson; the Court ready to pay over to Sir Wm. Alexander or any other thereto authorised when they have a lawful discharge. John Dorrell having presented a long relation of divers passages of the Dutch at Jacatra, and another of the manner of their burning the Company's house and spoiling and carrying away their stores, they were read and well accepted; his demand of 52*l.* for wages while out of the Company's service was denied; yet understanding he was again employed for recovery of their sick servants at Hector's Island, which he carefully performed, he was allowed 20*l.* in full of wages since he first absented himself, and 7*l.* 10*s.* was remitted, half of the freight of his goods. Ordered, on John Kingston's free submission as to freight, that his goods be forthwith delivered to him out of the Custom House, but his wages to be detained till the matter of freights be settled. On petition of Wm. Collins and Mildred, his wife, executrix to her late husband, George Ball, for the estate of said Ball pretended to be remaining in the Company's hands; answered that they had not any estate of Ball's in their hands, but that he had damnified them many thousand pounds; yet if Collins would enter bond to pay what should be found due on examination of Ball's account, the Company would do the like to him; whereupon Collins freely submitted, entreating the Company to bestow something upon him as a poor man, but considering that to give anything might be hurtful to their suit against Ball in the Star Chamber, it was answered that they could not give away the Company's estate, but if he could discover the diamonds his predecessor gave intimation of, or any other concealed estate of Ball's, they would allow him a share. Ten shillings each bestowed on Wm. Brahan and Henry Jackson, who had been in the Company's service and grown poor from age and hurts.

Minutes of a General Court. Statement by Mr. Governor that this meeting was rather to observe order, this being the day for the General Quarter Court, than for any business of importance; only touching the complaint against the Factors the Committees had done as much as was needful, intending to proceed further as advised by their Counsel. On a motion that the postscript to the Persia letter be now read, the Court was of opinion that some particular passages had better be concealed, and the rather that it

1631.

concerned only the adventurers in the first Persia voyage, who could read it at their pleasure in the Company's counting-house; and notice was taken that this letter gives assurance that the report of a fight with the Portugals and burning of two of the Company's ships is untrue, but that they are safely arrived. On a motion to collect all the remains of the Old Stock, "like a good husbandman in time of dearth who will sweep clean his granaries and bring his corn together into one heap," it was answered by Mr. Governor, that this business had not been neglected by the Committees, the fines, broaks, &c. being put to account from time to time, and unnecessary provisions and materials at Blackwall lately sold, with some ordnance, and for such as were honeycombed they intended, if they could not sell them here, to procure his Majesty's license to transport them to Holland, where it was conceived they would vend better. And as for their housing, lands, docks, &c. at Deptford, they had sold to Capt. Mason, reserving the Stonewharf at a small rent, which would not fall upon the Old Stock. Question as to Mr. Boneale's debt of 2,000*l.* for saltpetre to him and Mr. Fowkes, answered that it was still in suit and expected to be heard next term. 11½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 161–172.]

Feb. 16–23. **142.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On information that the Company pay 36*l.* per annum for a warehouse in Leaden Hall for which at present they have no use; ordered that the Staplers have a quarter's warning. Mr. Fotherby to take an inventory of stores remaining in Blackwall Yard; and that Mr. Mountney move Sir Wm. Russell for the buying of their brass shevers which are fit for his Majesty's service, and take an inventory of the saltpetre yet to be wrought out. Sixty barrels of gunpowder sold to Mr. Bell to be landed beyond sea as merchandise at 4*l.* per barrel. Ordered, on Capt. Hall's motion, that no merchant returning from the Indies assume the title of Commander of the ship he come in, but be fairly respected according to his quality, have the use of the great cabin, and be of the Council; and that Mr. Ellam draw such a writing for Capt. Hall to be underwritten by the Court.

Feb. 18. Complaint of James Cox that a broak has been imposed upon him for not shipping 10 bales of calicoes, which he alleged were duly transported; was told to produce certificate of their landing beyond the seas. Concerning the lease desired by the Company of part of the Stonewharf at Deptford, and a clause for rebuilding the ruinated house there which is very prejudicial, the new lease to be granted on the same conditions as the former, or the old one, to be continued, and assignment made to Capt. Mason of so much as is let to him. Resolved, on consideration of the reports of the intemperate living and excessive private trade of their President at Bantam, Mr. Hoare not to let him remain there a year longer, but to write for him home in a fair manner without intimating any other cause than the expiration of his time, and the arrival of George Willoughby his successor. Motion for the lessening the Company's Factors at the southward, but three Factors to be continued in each factory at Bantam, Macassar, and Jambi; the

1631.

rest to be sent for home on these ships; to which effect Mr. Ellam was required to write to those that remain, and to be moderate in their expenses. Ten shillings each out of the poor box to Samuel Holland and Robert Cauders; and a gown, with the Company's cognizance, to be provided for Thomas Carpenter lately received into their Hospital at Blackwall, as other their poor Beadsmen have.

Feb. 23. Request of Mr. Bix for his papers in the Company's hands to fit himself for making ready his answer to the Company's bill against him in Chancery; answered that he might make copies or extracts, and to come again on Friday when there would be a full Court. Demand of John Johnson for 11*l.* for 10 weeks' diet and lodging of John Linsey, who received a hurt in the head aboard the Mary by the fall of a brass shiver; particulars in writing to be produced at the next Court. Mr. Kerridge to have leave to send in the Palsgrave to Bantam to be consigned to Macassar a parcel of Papist and superstitious pictures, taken by Sir Kenelm Digby at his last being at sea, and forced upon Kerridge, as alleged, in satisfaction for a desperate debt, on condition that the moneys they are sold for be delivered into the Company's cash at Macassar at 6*s.* per ryal. Request of Nathaniel Godsman, entertained for a sailor in the Exchange but discharged, because afflicted with the bloody flux, to remit his imprest and a pair of breeches, being a very poor man and prevented to go the voyage "which is the hand of God, the Company vouchsafed in charity to grant his request." The fowling pieces provided for the King of Macassar to be presently sent abroad the Palsgrave before she leave Gravesend lest they lose their conveyance from Bantam to Macassar. That the London will be ready to fall down to Gravesend next week. Messrs. Swanley and Fotherby authorised to call before them one Ballard, Master of the hoy Neptune of Benfleet, and take a composition for the cordage lost out of the Company's lighter at Blackwall and found aboard his hoy, Sir Henry Martyn having given the Company full leave to do so without putting in a libel against Ballard. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 172–179.]

Feb. 23. Surat. **143.** President Thos. Rastell and Council to Crispin Blagden. Have understood from their friends in Agra of his designed employment in conducting down that caphila, and from the Dutch of his departure, and have thought meet to signify to him not to divert his course from Brampore, the King being likely to continue his residence in that place, for it seems he prosecutes the wars with Deccan so he may boldly proceed which otherwise they might have forbid. If at his arrival there the camel men, hearing of the miseries which men suffer on the way through scarcity of grain and other needful sustenance, should be stirred up to perverseness and obstinancy not to proceed further without some allowance extraordinary, they hereby warrant his disbursing rup. 100, 2, or 3 over and above his contract rather than be exposed to hiring other carriage, or wintering his goods in Brampore. He will do well to make use of Mr. Willoughby's assistance there, whom he may advise of his daily proceedings, demanding his procurance of any necessary

1631.

firman or perwanna. He may likewise increase his number of peons at Brampore (if not sufficiently guarded already) for the ways are become more desperately dangerous than usual, and will require his careful vigilance. *Signed by* Tho. Rastell, Joseph Hopkinson, Ja. Bickford, and Arthur Suffeylde. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1342.]

Feb. 23. Bantam.

144. Wm. Hoare to the East India Company "per the Dutch conveyance." Sends lists of the contents of their two packets of 3rd Jan. last. The 11th present God brought them in safety the ship Falcon from Coromandel with cargazoon of ryalls 24, 234.12½, and sundry advices from President Rastell and Agent Willoughby, the most pertinent of which are enclosed. Perceives by copy of the Company's letter of 9th March 16$\frac{2}{3}$$\frac{3}{0}$ to their agent and Council what ships and means they have dispeeded to Surat, but wishes they had intimated the same in a few lines to himself, which would have fully cleared a doubt as to his relinquishing the title of President and subjecting himself to George Willoughby, their now appointed agent, which in obedience to their (conceived) order shall be dutifully performed. Is sorry to hear of the damage to the cloves in the Mary by wet, but is confident Mr. Muschamp's advising the King of Tallowe's two baharr to be 2,170 lb. was an error, for the baharr is never computed nor holds out more than at the utmost 520 lb.; the 250 pieces of gold appointed for the said King shall be sent to him with the first conveniency. Of the 12,178½ lbs. cloves wanting on the Morris and Mary they will have perceived the reason in the accounts sent home by the London, which Mr. Muschamp, in whose time they happened, has doubtless further illustrated; nor can they ever prevent the loss of 10 to 12 per cent. in that commodity, betwixt buying at Macassar and receipt here, the Molayans so abusing that commodity. Whosoever of the Company's servants have so injuriously dealt as they intimate, most justly deserve to be made examples of, and hopes those they seem to glance at are long since before them; but to himself those imputations belong not, as they will see from the enclosed copy of the order he has caused to be fixed on the doors of all their factories and masts of all their ships with full resolution to execute them. The errors (if any) of foregoing Presidents have now at conclusion all lighted on his head, which falls the heavier after his zealous care and pains to bring to form the confused and seeming desperate state of their affairs, their general accounts of five years tardance being brought to a head, and such a return ready from the collected ruins of their Joint Stock as would have equalled any two of seven preceding years, had God disposed them to send shipping to transport it and ryals to pay customs. To see all his hopes and purposes thus dashed and frustrated and himself (who of 17 years have served 11 on the Council, and by immediate appointment is now President) rejected, and subjected to any that hath not equalled him either in time or former employ, would press him beneath the depth of misery, but that he is comforted with the confidence of their favour whenever he appears before them, which he is resolved to do by the first opportunity, for indeed he now remains the only

1631.

discourse both of our own nation, the Dutch, and this people who gaze upon him with wonder and fancy to themselves several occasions for so unusual an alteration. But this is not intended to derogate from the worth of Mr. Willoughby, of whose abilities he has heard good testimony, and to whose assistance his utmost endeavours shall not be wanting. Such of their servants as are required home and survive shall take passage by the soonest convenience, and dares promise their other injunctions shall be punctually observed. The Factors at Jambi unfortunately urging supply of goods, dispeeded the 21st present pinnace Simon and Jude thither with the whole remains of the factory and so much of the Falcon's cargazoon as amounted to Rs. 29, 660.41 reserving Rs. 11,000 the residue of the Joint Stock's goods to be transported with those of the general voyages for Macassar or Jambi, clearing the factory so that the charge and business may solely belong to the second general voyage, as soon as the agent arrives with their means. In expectation that the ship Star may yet arrive seasonably to gain Macassar, has fitted the Falcon to receive her goods destined for Jambi and this place, and filled 12 tuns with water for her. What order has been given to the Factors at Macassar and Japara in case she should not save her monsoon, they may perceive by copy of advices enclosed; yet will her tardiness mainly hinder the investment of the general voyage seasonably for returns upon the Great James, which want (as the President from Surat has required) shall be supplied from store of the Joint Stock; in whose company also he conceives the Dove will be dispeeded for Surat laden with pepper, for the President and Council have required a small vessel, but whether they intend to repay this pepper in kind or to ease the Joint Stock's engagements there, it cannot be other than beneficial, for there will remain a full freight hire for three able ships in November next. Desires them to consider what a mass of pepper will be gathered from the proceeds of that great quantity of goods belonging to the Stock and voyage, that comparing the small quantity required for England, viz.: 1,000 or 1,200 tons per annum, they may perceive that they have goods enough here already for many years and only want ships and ryals to pay custom and transport for the Old Stock they have in goods at Jambi nearest 40,000 ryals, which will produce 1,300 tons of pepper besides 800 already provided; and the second voyage's investment at the coast he estimates at 60,000 Rs., of which half is appointed for provision of pepper and will produce 1,000 tons, and from Surat will shortly arrive 40,000 Rs. in goods which will produce 1,300 tons, amounting in all to 4,400 tons, besides the lading of the Great James and Dove for Surat; and 30,000 Rs. the other moiety of the second voyage's goods will serve one whole year for Macassar. List of writings in this packet, viz.: Lists of two packets formerly sent by the Dutch; prohibition for private buying cloves or black pepper; copies to Macassar of 27th Jan. 1630; and 6th Feb. 163$\frac{2}{4}$; two letters from Surat President and Council of 29th Sept. 1630; from Surat to the agent, &c. of 28th Oct. 1630; copy letters of the agent, &c. to the President and Council at Surat

1631.

of 31st Oct. 1630; relation of the fight between the English and Portugals at Swally; agents letter, &c. to the Company 5th Nov. 1630; agents, &c. letter to Surat of 6th Nov. 1630; two letters from the agent to the Factors at Bantam of 14th Nov. 1630; copy letter from Henry Sill, &c. of 27th Dec. 1630; general letter from Wm. Hoare, late President to the Company; letters to Mrs. Katherine Hoare. 5 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1337.]

Feb. 25. **145.** Court Minutes E. I. Co. A bill of particulars presented by the wife of John Johnson for diet and lodging of John Lyndsey as directed last Court, and 5*l.* ordered to be paid, but the rest deferred till conference with Mr. Swanley who placed him there. The moneys of Mr. Lynn of Exeter for his subscription to the second voyage to be accepted without taking advantage of his delay in payment by reason of an unexpected accident. Motion on behalf of Mr. Methwold, who had underwrit 200*l.* in the third voyage, but not brought in his moneys. Leave to Mr. Alnutt, Commander of the London, to carry two tuns of beer freight free; and that two months of his wages and of his servant, John Pollyn, be yearly paid to his brother Edward for relief of his aged parents. Note presented by Mr. Poynett for the pilotage of the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell into the Downs, referred to Mr. Ellam for the usual allowance. Advice of Mr. Poynett that the whole number of men be taken into the Company's ships at Gravesend, and not suffered to join them at Gore End or the Downs, for the danger in case of foul weather was not greater between England and India than between Gravesend and the Downs; and that the ships might from Gravesend not draw above 18 foot water instead of 20 or 21, by which means their passage over the flatts and through the Channel would be safer, and the other goods might be sent in hoys to Gore End; the Court thanked Mr. Poynett and approved his advice which they will take into consideration. Motion by Mr. Governor which was made at the last general Court concerning the "disposure" of the housing, docks, and yards at Blackwall, and sale of old stores &c. of the Second Joint Stock; deferred until they again speak with my Lord of Cleveland with whom they have not yet compounded for a further estate. Questions propounded, as to the Great James, which was sold by the Old Stock to the second voyage for 3,000*l.* to be delivered fit for a voyage, and concerning the Hart and Dolphin now in dock, whether to repair or sell them to be broken up, deferred. Ordered that 2 cwt. of long pepper brought home in the Hart by Robert Smith, deceased, be delivered to his executor on paying freight. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 179–182.]

Feb. 27. Gombroon, Persia. **146.** John Jones to his uncle Capt. Chas. Price. Sailed from the Downs 19th March last and arrived at St. Lawrence 19th July, where they found the Charles and Jonas. Came to Johanna 8th August, and found the Discovery and Reformation. Arrived at Surat 21st Sept. Next day saw 40 sail of Portugal frigates waiting for the English and the Dutch, commanded by Don Francisco De Cuttine [Continho], who fought last year with a small vessel of ours and the Dutch, and by mischance ours was burnt, and he was

1631.

puffed up so with pride and vain glory that he came now with four fire-boats resolved to fire the best ship we or the Dutch had. Made many a shot at the frigates, but did little harm, only killing two or three men. The frigates, half in Swally Hole, and the rest a mile to the southward, sent a boat with advice to the rest of the fleet to come upon us with their fire-boats and frigates that tide, but Capt. Morton sent out his barge which took the boat, with two Portugals and 11 blacks. Landed the President and Council the next day, and fell down to St. John's to look for a Surat junk, the Great Shahee, which was to come that year from the Red Sea, the Portugals had taken one of their junks, but suddenly released her. On 6th Oct. fell lower down to look for the Dutch at an appointed time and place, because the Portugals the year before sent to Surat that the English and the Dutch should provide themselves for this year they would meet them with 12 galleons, besides galleys and frigates; as chanced it proved a bravado, but had it proved true, "the base Dutch had left us in the lurch, for they are not come." Anchored in Swally Hole and saw 15 frigates within two miles of them, and landed 300 men and came towards our tents, but Capt. Morton landed near 200 men and marched towards the enemy "with colours displayed;" after discharging three or four volleys the enemy retired, but our men fell on with all expedition, and routed them in the mouth of their frigate's ordnance, which commonly have a piece or two in the prow besides being well fitted with harquebusses; our men followed the enemy, wading up to their arm-pits and necks, nay, further, they did swim to the sides of the frigates and brought away 28 prisoners. Understood some 43 were killed, whilst they lost only their corporal, Thomas Baker, of Marden, in Herefordshire, who died from over heating himself, but 10 men were hurt, who are all living. After that the Portugals attempted the firing of our ships with their four fire-boats, two and two chained together, and a very violent and terrible fire it was, but our boats lying ahead towed them from us. A great dearth here in India, the like hath not been known in many years. They have six months' rain and the other six months' none, and it pleased God to withhold rain insomuch that many thousands of cattle and many thousands of people are starved to death, and it is thought if God send not rain this year all the country will be starved. Came over Swally Bar on 27th Jan. for Persia. Anchored 7th Feb. at Gombroon Road, and was commanded ashore to stay in Persia. Is preparing to go 700 miles up the country, a journey of seven weeks. 3 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 90.]

Mar. 1. Bantam.

147. Wm. Hoare to East India Company "by conveyance of Anthony Vandiemen, Commander of the Dutch fleet." The cause of these lines is to give notice of the omission in his last of 23rd Feb. of the amount of the cargazoon from Coast Coromandel per the Falcon, which was in sundry goods Rs. 24,234. 12½, which is all except a few bales daily expected by the Star, which is to be looked for from the remains of the Second Joint Stock. The Star is not yet arrived, and her enordered voyage for Macassar grows hopeless for this year the easterly monsoon being already fixed;

1631.

but that and other businesses are now their agents' and his Council's to manage, who shall not want the best of his disabled abilities. Has sent per this fleet three several packets. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1337.]

Mar. 2. **148.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Motion made by Mr. Poynett at the last Court considered; no men to be permitted to go into the Downs overland or to join their ships there. Goodwife Johnson's bill to be paid, on Mr. Swanley's attestation that John Lynsey's wound was at first very dangerous, and he could get no other entertainment for him. Mr. Swanley to review the ships Hart and Dolphin at Blackwall before being broken up or sold. Consideration of the proposal of Mr. Governor that some indifferent valuation be set on Blackwall Yard, and allowance given by the voyages to the Second Stock for the use thereof; but it was remembered that it had not been valued because the difference with the Earl of Cleveland was not yet settled; and that the fines for Freedoms in the First and Second Stocks had purchased and built all the housing, docks, &c. at Blackwall. It was concluded that the books should be searched what orders had been made concerning the purchasing and building of Blackwall, how the fines were ordered to be disposed, and what orders were made about transporting the remains of the First Stock to the Second. Concerning the time when the second voyage should be charged for the Great James. Request of Burlamachi concerning Barlow's estate remaining in the Company's hands. The brass shivers and other remains at Blackwall to be sold for the account of the Second Joint Stock. Mr. Ellam to set a Bill on the Exchange to give knowledge to the Turkey merchants and linendrapers to treat for the calicoes remaining in the warehouse. Leave to John Powell to send a butt of beer in the London freight free for a token to his brother. Request of Christopher Fleming for delivery of 60 pieces Selempores and remission of the freight, deferred. Ordered, that the Committees for City Lands be moved to give way that the Company may convert the old house at Stonewharf into a storehouse, and their time enlarged to 60 years; and that Mr. Bell's damasks be delivered freight free, being the proceed of the armour and coats of mail bought for but refused by the Persian Ambassador, and left on Mr. Bell's hands, to whom leave was given to adventure them to the Indies. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 182–185.]

Mar. 2–23. **149.** Extracts from Sir Henry Vane's letters.

Mar. 2. Amboyna businesses silence. The East India Company believe to find a way out.

Mar. 6. Cannot conceive to what end the witnesses stay here. That he may have order to send them home. After this the Fiscal came to have the witnesses; but he could not assent till they mended their answer.

Mar. 23. Concerning Amboyna the Prince said he was assured if his Majesty would leave all to the States determination, there would follow good satisfaction. Receiving no other answer he will send back the witnesses. [*Holland Corresp.*]

1631.
Mar. 3. Surat. **150.** [President Thos. Rastell and Council] to Crispin Blagden. Enclose copy of their letter (*see* 23 Feb.) by Mr. Willoughby, who departed from Brampore 24th Feb. Since which have received his from Sangueguesseray of 31st Jan. by these two returning messengers, and perceive the time of his dispeed from Agra, what goods were under his conduction, and what moneys received of the Factors there for customs, &c. Admonish him to frugality and restraint from over liberal gifts and charges on the way, for which other men have been lately questioned to their disreputes. The first Dutch caphila forerunning his, designing their voyage by way of Avawse (?) were through dangers in that passage constrained to return by the ordinary way of Brampore, especially now that the King intends that place for his wintering; so as there is no fear of being deprived of his camels which was what the Dutch misdoubted in Brampore. Wish he would endeavour to make some light provision to defend his goods from the rains, which have fallen with them in some abundance, whether by means of the "reed Cirgui" (?) or otherwise as he finds most apt. *Endorsed,* 'Answered, rec^{d} 5th April." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1343.]

Mar. 9. **151.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Information that there had been secretly sent aboard the Palsgrave 20 tuns of white wine for the account of Mr. Bell, which he ingenuously confessed, alleging that as Capt. Hall had leave to send 40 tuns on freight, he treated with him for 20 tuns of wine; resolved, that a letter be sent express to Capt. Hall that if there be time without losing a fair wind, he is to send it ashore; but if the ship be gone, the wine to go for Mr. Bell's account at 10*l.* per tun for freight, allowing two tuns for leakage, and to be seconded by the London. Concerning one Capt. Quaile, who with a ship of 120 tons, 10 guns, and 80 men, was lately met near Cape de Verde, where he had taken and sent to Bristol certain small vessels with Canary wine, and reported that he was bound for the Red Sea, for which he had his Majesty's commission; dangerous consequence to this and the Turkey Company should he commit any act of piracy on the Turks or Indians. Lord Dorchester and Mr. Sec. Coke to be acquainted therewith. Forty shillings out of the poor's box bestowed on John Martyn, who was Interpreter to the Persian Ambassador, to help free him from the King's Bench. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 185–187.]

Mar. 10. **152.** Warrant from the King to the Secretaries of State, Dorchester and Coke. Edward Norgate, one of the clerks of the Signet Extraordinary, has for many years been employed in preparing for the Royal signature letters to the Emperor and Patriarch of Russia, the Grand Signor, the Great Mogul, the Emperor of Persia, and Kings of Bantam, Macassar, Barbary, Siam, Acheen, Fez, Sus, and other remote kings and princes, which he has always performed to his Majesty's content; but of late many letters of that kind have been written and burned by scriveners and painters about London, and so become exposed to the common view. His Majesty therefore requires that hereafter all such letters be prepared by said Edward

1631.

Norgate only and his deputies, whom his Majesty has appointed to attend that service. [*Domestic Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. CLXXXVI., No.* 67.]

153. Petition of Henry Goche to the King. His Majesty was pleased on his former petition to refer petitioner to the Lord Treasurer for the receipt of 320*l.* granted by Privy Seal to Sir Dodmore Cotton, late Ambassador to the King of Persia, in regard of petitioner's expense abroad in his Majesty's service after decease of Sir Dodmore; but "for want of assignation from him" his Majesty's favour is not so effectual as petitioner had hoped, and his poor estate is only more weakened by a chargeable attendance. Prays a warrant under Privy Seal to the Lord Treasurer and officers of the Exchequer for present payment of said sum of 320*l.* "This is a true copy of my Pet^{n}, which was subscribed by Lord Dorchester to this effect, that it hath pleased His Maj. to refer Pet^{r} to Sir John Coke to take & examine his account." *Endorsed* by Sir John Coke, petitioner is to procure copy of the Privy Seal for Sir Dodmore Cotton's entertainment; a note from Sir Robt. Pye what moneys were advanced thereon and certificate that he was the executor of Sir Dodmore, and if he received any acquittances or memorials whereby the payments may be justified, to produce them. *Annexed,*

153. I. Certificate by Robt. Pye, that there had been advanced to Sir Dodmore Cotton upon his entertainment of 40*s.* per diem 1,000*l.*, and further to Lady Cotton, his administratrix, in part of 380*l.*, parcel of 680*l.* due to the day of his death, 100*l.* 1631, March 10. *Together,* 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 91, 91 I.]

Mar. 11. **154.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Divers petitions of wives for one month's pay extraordinary of their husband's or son's wages denied. On petition of the Company's almsmen at Poplar, ordered in regard of the smallness of their maintenance and want of work in the yard, that each of the six almsmen be allowed a new gown every two years at Michaelmas, and a chaldron of sea coal, to be equally divided. Letter read from Mr. Clarke, complaining of his hard bargain of cotton wool, for which he paid 6*d.* per lb. ready money, but it was remembered he had complained to the Lords of the Council and that he eagerly desired the bargain, and had sold four bags at the price he gave; the Company could not undo the bargain, but if he could spy out any commodity in the warehouse they would favour him therein. Ordered, that the poor assessment of 4*l.* for their yard at Blackwall be paid. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 188, 189.]

Mar. 11. Brampoore. **155.** Jo. Willoughby to "Mr. Blackden." Encloses letter from the President and Council. Met Closse the Dutch(man) at Ronde (?), who told him the King had taken three rupees per camel custom at Badarpoore, besides presents to the King to the value of 700 or 800 rupees; he has made a bad beginning. Fears his goods will pay the like. Much desires to see him before his departure, his employment being to recover the debt of rowe Rutton (?), therefore must

1631.

repair to where he is, but shall stay here two or three days in regard of some extraordinary business. Prays him to write when he is near that he may meet him to drink a cup of wyne (?) of Agra. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1344.]

Mar. 14. Gombroon. **156.** Edward Heynes to Edward Sherburne, Secretary to the East India Company, per Capt. Bickley. Acknowledges with much thankfulness his letter and token, and begs him accept a small carpet he has sent by Capt. Bickley as a token of his love and service. Mr. Rastell safely arrived at Surat in a happy season for the Company, but in a troublesome time for himself. The want of able merchants in that factory had been the ruin of the Company's business if he had not happily arrived in time, and such is the case in Persia, all our business lying on himself and one more, Agent Burt being dead with some others has left a poor remain to assist them. Are supplied with four or five not capable of business, and fitter for shopkeepers than merchants; but of this will be large to the Company. Refers to their general advices to the Company, as time will not permit him to enlarge. Prays him remember his service to his bedfellow, and commends to Capt. Antho. Hill, and intreats him to favour his sisters for the obtaining of their annuity of 30*l.* out of his salary as the Company promised. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 92.]

Mar. 16. Brampoore. **157.** Jno. Willoughby to "Crispin Blackden, Merchant, on the way from Agra." His of the 14th came to hand this present, with a letter to the President, which he will sent by the next conveyance. The Dutch caphila pass to Badarpoor without any trouble, there paying custom; he may pass quietly too. No wine to be had; Persian wine at 4 or 5 rupees per bottle. Will willingly meet him if he may know of his approach. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} the 17th March. Answered." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1345.]

Mar. 16. Gombroon. **158.** Ed. Heynes and Wm. Gibson to (the Fleet at the Isles of Comoro). They may perceive by the Company's directions and the President of Surat's commission how they are ordered to make Persia their first port. By letters from the President and Council to them in Persia their opinions are required "in our possibilities" to give the fleet entertainment at Gombroon in the time of the heats, and how they might be prepared to procure silks ready to lade upon them, and other occurrences, to which they answered the inconveniences following in the enclosed clause. Entreat and request them, notwithstanding their commissions out of England and from the President of Surat, to resolve upon their usual course and make Surat their first port as accustomed, and on meeting this pinnace to attend the arrival of the James, William, and Blessing, by whom they shall receive further directions from the President as to fitting themselves for the entertainment of a strong enemy, and for their proceedings before they gain the coast of India. *Annexed,*

158. 1. The clause inserted in the general letter to the President and Council of Surat. Whereas it has been the Company's resolution to assign their next year's fleet directly for

1631. Persia to arrive at Gombroon by August or September next, and their own directions to the James's fleet to meet them at the Islands of Comoro, and so with joint strength to sail for Persia in that season, are much to be wondered at, considering the many inconveniences and impossibilities attending that course. For first, the season is so extremely hot that the inhabitants, unless a few fishermen, wholly abandon that port; then the danger of the Portugals when the fleet is departed, ready to seize their goods in port, where of force they must remain for want of camels to transport, whose owners do not at those times put their beasts to travel, nor could so many as our cavidal would require, not less than 1,500 or 2,000 camels, be procured; their silks cannot possibly be brought down till January, when the camels which bring them down for the most part transport up their goods from Bandar; and lastly, which is not the least, to expose their persons to attend at port is no less than death to all or most, as by yearly experience is too manifest both to themselves and the Dutch, even to such as have been detained in the first and least part of the heats, who have all died, or escaping, subject yearly to such sickness as doubtfully may be ever recovered. Hope therefore they will divert that project, and not expose the fleet to such fruitless proceedings. *Endorsed*, "Copie of the Agents letter from Persia to the fleet that should arrive at Gombroon. This rec. in London 20 Junii 1634 from Plymouth out of Capt Quaile's ship." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1346.]

Mar. 17. Gombroon, aboard the Discovery. **159.** Ed. Heynes and Wm. Gibson to E. I. Co. Send transcripts of their last from Spahan of 26th Oct., answering all the Company's letters received by way of Constantinople, Aleppo, and Russia, and Mr. Burt's of the 17th Oct. from the Court dispeeded by an express the same way, gave more ample answer and large advice of his success with the King as to the Company's contract with him, as well for the present as the future. Now reply to theirs of 22nd Jan. 1630, by way of Aleppo, which arrived 4th Nov. last. Doubt not the Factors of Surat have long since given reason for the detention of the writers accounts sent them by the Hart; for the future double copies shall be sent, and the Company's orders observed if they can timely pass accounts with the King's Treasurer, which last year and this could not possibly be procured; desire their Worships' patience therein, it has not been through any neglect of theirs, for their Accountant, Wm. Gibson, could with much facility perform a greater charge, if he might receive orderly proceedings with the King's Ministers, with whom all their business is yearly depending. John Strethay died 13th May 1628 at Gombroon, John Antill only being with him; send copy of his will, which was not firmed, death seizing him suddenly; find him no more indebted to the Company than appears by his account long since sent home. The accounts and estates of

1631.

such as it hath pleased God to take from their small number this last year to have been so many, their accounts so imperfect, and their deaths so remote that it requires time to collect and rectify; hope to send their inventories of apparel and goods herewith (*in margin*, "Quere where are they? I find none"), and their accounts on the returning fleet next year. Take notice of their desire to have silks bought on credit at Spahan, wherein they have this year done their best endeavours, for men are doubtful their performance if our ships should be put by their port by the force of the Portugal, and themselves exposed to the expense of a great journey and loss of their intended investments at Port; which is both threatened and yearly to be feared, unless their Worships take some course timely to avoid it by a fleet of defence of both nations maintained a few years, which would soon bring them to poverty or destruction, the benefit of reprisals maintaining the charge; without which the Company's fleets may be barred from Swally or Gombroon, or be met singly on the coasts to their too much disadvantage. The Portugal begins to be in favour again with the Chan of Shiraz, has raised a fort at Jullfaor, on the coast of Arabia, afront of Kishme, the entrance of the strait passing to Balzara, and by capitulations (send translated copy) has license to trade at Port Coung, three days' journey from Gombroon, with half the customs for procurement of trade to that port by passing all junks and India vessels under convoy of his frigates; he (the Portugal) has crept so far into favour that the Chan by his vikeiles (vakeels) has solicited the English and the Dutch to a peace with the Portugal and to suffer them to pass quietly in the Gulf; to whom we answered so as to give good satisfaction to the Chan and little hope to the Portugal. The Augustine and Carmelite Friars at Spahan solicit the King and Chan for Ormuz again, and the French Capuchin Friars are petitioners to contract with the King for all his silks for ready money for the French Company, to be passed by way of Aleppo; in both of which they have little hope being strongly opposed by ourselves, the Dutch and Armenian Jullfaleyns who are in joint faction with us, and there shall want no means by us to prevent their designs. The King is now at Bagdad, and like there to reside this year in expectation of the Turk's army returning, who hath been shamefully repulsed and their siege raised by the Persian, with the loss of 15,000 or 20,000 men. The Chan of Shiraz is upon an expedition to take Balzara from the Turk, besieging it both by sea and land with 20,000 men, encouraged thereto by the Arab inhabitants or neighbours. The taking of Muscat hath not to our knowledge ever been spoken of, nor think was ever intended by the King or Chan; some dream possessed the reporter thereof. The Persian merchants, though last year they found small profit by sale of their silks at Port, have by our persuasions been moved to make further trial this year by bringing down some quantities in hope of a better market; the sale whereof is expected from the English and the Dutch, by whose ready money (unless the Company advance their usual proportion of species yearly to a greater sum than the import of a fourth part of their goods to comply with the King's contract)

1631.

we shall be overborne by the Dutch, they being free of contract and at liberty to buy silks with their ready moneys in all places, and will strain themselves to their utmost to overbuy the English making this Port their principal mart, to their greater advantage than if they transported their money and goods at a great charge to Spahan or up into the country. Entreat their Worships to take this point into consideration, and principally the rate of their ryals of 8, rated at 5*s.* the ryal, whereas they are here worth one-seventh part less, which disenables them to buy silks for ready money at Port; but with what they have and shall receive in moneys and India commodities will endeavour as the Company desire, not doubting to produce better silks and to greater profit than what they receive of the King. Most of the silks brought down to Port at this time are by merchants intending to take passage upon the Company's ships for India, who will sell for ready money only to invest in India, few or none of this country's commodities affording any profit there. This may be their custom yearly if this year they find encouragement. Others that reside here will sell as they may in truck or otherwise, rather than return their silks to Spahan, wherein we must somewhat encourage them for the future, but doubt not to find their prices reasonable. Shall not fail to make yearly provisions of such drugs as the country affords, but most of them are brought from India, Mocha, and Aleppo, which in this place are as dear as in England. Desire instructions as to the musters of those required, and for their packing for so long a voyage. Have sent a parcel of lapis tuttey. Rhubarb proves bad and scarce this year; if that sent last year content the Company, may furnish them with good quantities some years if required; it seems a cwt. belonging to Mr. Burt was packed up by mistake at Surat with the Company's rhubarb; if found pray advise and give his account credit for same. (*In margin*, "No, we found none.") Sent the Company's letter by express to Mr. Burt, supposed then at Court, who met it a few days short of Spahan returning, and expressed as much thankfulness at the Company's favourable respect and remuneration as his weak spirits and decayed body could be capable of, but he enjoyed it not long, for arriving with them at Spahan 14th Nov. a weak and sick man, he languished until the 24th, "and then changed this poor miserable and short life, we hope for life eternal, unto which God in his mercy prepare us all and make us worthy of that happiness." To his last hour he continued an understanding man, his disease being a consumption of the kidneys with dropsy, the fruits of this country, but was capable of reasonable discourse, and they daily solicited him as to the state of the Company's business at the Court, to which he answered with procrastination until death seized him, and left them ignorant of all; so he departed without will made, note, writing, or account of his estate. Since when, by the firmans he obtained, by what they gathered from his attendants, and by copy of his last letter to the Company, they are come to the true knowledge on what terms the Company's business now stands with the King and Khan. Send on the Discovery an inventory of what they have found, or could

1631.

be collected of his abroad, with a trunk of his English and Persian apparel; by which the Company may perceive he spent not his time unprofitably or travelled in their affairs meanly, but answerable to his place, to the reputation of his employment, and to the honour of the Company and nation, without which their business must have suffered by the disrespect and neglect of the King and nobles, as hath been seen both by the English and Dutch Ambassadors, who wanted ornaments answerable to their rank; which they doubt not the Company will take into consideration in the charge of him that is to succeed. In fine the Company has lost an able and (they presume) honest servant, and themselves a friendly companion, and if his detractors find any of his actions bad, wish them not to rake them out of the ashes of the dead but bury them in the grave of oblivion: his good deeds shall follow him and live in spite of envy. What further goods or moneys of his come to their knowledge shall be advised; find him not yet further indebted than 260 tomans to the Company upon the balance of last year's account kept by Robt. Woder, now sent to Surat. Have published to the Ministers to whom they belong the contract with the King, and all such firmans he obtained from the Emperor and Chan which are approved of, with assurance of performance, all which, with the Emperor's letter to his Majesty and the Chan's to the Company, they have translated and send with the originals; whereby they may perceive there was no want of industry by the deceased to settle an assured trade. The 500 loads of silk (*in margin* 1,000 bales) by five firmans from the Emperor to his Ministers in Ghilan and Ardeveile to be delivered to them in satisfaction of this year's account, could not be obtained, in regard the King was misinformed of the quantity resting in their hands, and the Ministers had answered many former firmans to other merchants and sold most of his silks for ready money to supply his occasions in the army; so that they could receive no more than 266 Ghilan silk (*in margin* 532 bales, *also* nota you name it Guiland, but it is of all sorts, Masandran, Shirwan, and Ghilan, and much of it very bad), which they procured from the Treasurer Mullaymbeage at Spahan with much importunity, trouble, and vexation and daily solicitation; and then only when they pretended a resolution to land no more goods or moneys this year, and to seek redress from the Emperor at Bagdad. This startled them and at last drew from them what they have received this year, without bribes expected; by which may be seen the necessity of following the King yearly to procure performance of his contracts, which will not be obtained without much travail, bribes, and expenses; as by the enclosed note of the agents this year's presents at Court will appear. Former Presidents have brought it to a custom which cannot easily be avoided, yet will do their best to shun all unnecessary disbursements. It may be necessary to give the true character of Mullaymbeage, of whom the Company have formerly received many commends, and on whom their business depends and is likely to depend, for he is not removed from his place, as their agent pretended, but only joined with the Vizier of Spahan, a man as perfidious as himself.

1631.

All their solicitation produced nought but delays till at the point of their departure, notwithstanding that, to prevent the Dutch to whom the King is much indebted, and who by all means endeavour satisfaction, they offered him a bribe of one toman per load of silk above the King's price, so as he would fully comply with us for our goods and moneys received, this was refused as too small a remuneration. It was not safe to complain of him, when this year's business and effects of all was to be expected from his hands; but are notwithstanding confident they shall find fair correspondence with him and other the King's Ministers for the time ensuing, both to satisfy what the King is already indebted, and for what shall be delivered him this next year. The King begins to show himself a King to be feared, and now looks into the actions of his Ministers who know the danger of his bloody and cruel displeasure, practising his predecessor's tyranny, the prevention whereof will cause a more ready execution of his firmans, and God sending them to the King will importune him for such strict firmans as his Ministers shall not dare to infringe. By the agent's letter, and the translation of the contract with the Emperor for two years ensuing, the Company may perceive what cavidall of goods and moneys they are yearly to send. The silks are to be delivered at 40 tomands Ghilan silk the load, and all their commodities to be received at former rates, tin excepted, which is at "56 Sha. the m^{d} Shawe;" of all which, unless tin and perpetuaneys, the Company may advance the proportion to supply other occasions, especially in money and India commodities, for by both can they do best service in truck of silk at Port. The Dutch by means of 4,000 tomands employed by their own servants to Ghilan have bought silks at 39 tomands the load first penny, which by the time it arrived at Spahan cost them 41 tomands, greatly to the prejudice of our commerce with the King; and with extraordinary bribes they have procured 300 loads towards 700 bales the King owed them for last year's account and 1,000 bales for this year's, so that he is still indebted to them 1,100 bales. Their quondam Director, Visneck, is again lately fled towards Aleppo, leaving their business and his successor in disgrace, trouble, and much distraction, and it is supposed before they end will be at least 3,000 or 4,000 tomands loss to their Company. If the Dutch could be confided upon, might so jointly contract their business as to buy silks at reasonable prices greatly to the Company's advantage at Port; but they are both base and perfidious, and will not be drawn to consortship, building upon their ready moneys, of which they are yearly supplied with at least 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.*; they will buy at liberty, so we must catch as catch may, greatly to the advancement of the price of silk. Arrived at Port 3rd January, and after a full month's expectation of the fleet from Surat, the people, in despair of their coming this year, began to withdraw, with intention to go overland for India by Candahar, much to the displeasure of the Chan's Ministers who receive their bread by the trade of this Port; but stayed them, much to their reputation, for 7th Feb. five good ships, the Discovery, Reformation, James, William, and Blessing, with a pinnace and four Surat junks, arrived in safety, greatly to the rejoicing of these

1631.

merchants and people, and the more that the Dutch fleet failed their Port this year, much to their disrepute with the King and Chan, which we hope is utterly ruinated and not to be revived unless by extreme bribes. Received by this fleet the Company's letters, copies of letters, invoices and bills of lading, with India commodities to the import of 7,800*l.* In answer to their letter of 9th March 1629/30, take notice of their want in weight of the silks received by the William and the Hart, and will endeavour to prevent the like in future, but how it cometh to be want or whether a deceipt practised by the King's Ministers at the scale are yet ignorant of. Have done their best to procure satisfaction for the past, and with much care have examined their actions in the weight of the silks this year received, and hope the Company will find that abuse reformed. Have advised of their contract with the King for these two years to come, and as yet have no cause to doubt of his performance. The Company's computation of ready money to accompany this fleet's cargazoon is not much amiss, but 2,000*l.* for other occasions is too little, if they consider that the transport of goods from Port to Spahan costs yearly at least 3,000*l.*, and bribes 1,000*l.*; house expenses, which are very much and not to be lessened in regard of their continual travels, will not be answered by the Customs, which are daily drawn down by the deceit of the Chan's Ministers, who connive with the merchants; the trouble and danger to maintain the Company's rights is not the least vexation they have, and they must be content with what they find entered in Custom House, when in their sight most of the fine goods are carried to private merchant's houses without paying their dues; for which endeavour shall not be wanting by complaints to the King and Chan to procure remedy. Of the 25,000*l.* appointed from England, have taken by order of the President but 19,000*l.*, but in India commodities about 7,800*l.*, which they have advanced by sales 63 per cent., which may encourage the Company to order such supplies yearly. Have bought 154 bales of silk at Port with ready money and India goods upon this Second Joint Stock, (*sic*) and this course we intend yearly to put in practice for the encouragement of merchants in bringing down their silks. The Dutch notwithstanding their fleet arrived not, have bought on credit 200 bales of silk out of our hands at 44 tomands a load to pay at Spahan in two months ready money, for which they must run at interest 20 per cent., whilst themselves bought at 45, half money and half goods, and 46 all tin, which goods were passed at 63 per cent. profit. This the Dutch have done to induce merchants to bring down their silks yearly to Port, and make that their Mart, leaving any further dependence on the King, who has left them as a nation base and brutish, and is not like to have any more commerce with them, unless by extreme bribes to his favourites they procure it. Presume the Company will find small reason to proceed in their fruitless and desperate intentions to make Persia the fleet's first Port, for at their arrival at Gombroon they shall find not people but poor fishermen, the town open to the Portugal to burn their house and goods without resistance, camels not to be procured to transport them into the country, nor silks possibly to be expected

1631.

at Port until January, besides their servants exposed to death by contagion and extremity of the heats in that season; a practice utterly omitted by the Dutch in regard of such mortality. Have been large in this point to the President at Surat in their general letter, copy whereof is sent. The King's letter to this Emperor, and the Company's to Mullaymbeage, shall be delivered with such presents as the Company have appointed with addition of what they can procure here, which cannot be so acceptable as toys out of Christendom, wherein the Company have been very sparing, enforcing them to supply at thrice the cost. Have only a remnant of scarlet, and a piece of violet cloth, three dogs, knives, and three maps; strong waters not accepted amongst these people, and cloth and such like not esteemed. Pray them yearly to send some toys out of England; 200*l.* or 300*l.* invested in jewels and such like out of Europe would be necessary and acceptable. On delivery of his Majesty's letter they will solicit the Emperor for continuance and confirmation of his contract, and to enlarge its limits, and to procure delivery of the silks seasonably at Spahan, so as to be ready for the camels to be advanced towards Port in November, and there arrive in January. This is all that can be procured, for their former agent could not obtain firmaunds for its transport to Shiraz, and the silk being collected in August and September is two months before it is delivered them in Spahan, and is 50 days' on the journey to Gombroon. Doubt not the King's yearly performance, but in case he should fail, will advise overland. Take notice of their entertaining Thos. Rastell, their President, again for Surat, whose commissions shall be duly observed. Have desired him and intreat the Company also to supply them with some able merchants, there being but two left able to perform the Company's better business, and at present one Gibson the Accountant, weak and infirm, whereby their accounts this year sent to Surat may happily appear somewhat imperfect, other occasions not permitting their agent time to rectify all errors. Again intreat them not to be wanting in supply of fit Factors for the future. The accounts of Thos. Barker, deceased, balanced by Malachi Martin, were sent by the William on her last voyage, and there appear to be no other papers in this factory concerning his estate. Their promised inventories and accounts of servants deceased last year must be excused, their businesses in dispatch of the fleet being so many, and the estates so difficult to be justly collected that it requires more time than can be afforded. Find Mr. Loftus indebted on the Company's accounts two years past 300 odd tomands, but hope his goods remaining in partnership with Mr. Burt may satisfy, and Thomas Baker and Edward Saddock in debt some small matter, for which the Company may right themselves out of their wages, for here is nothing left. Have given passage on the Discovery and Reformation, towards gaining their country, to five Russian Christians and one Almon (or Almayn); the Russians were soldiers taken by the Persians from the Turk, and being brought prisoners to Spahan were by the mediation of the Carmelite Friars set at liberty, and in charity received into the Company's service by Mr. Burt in the stable for

1631.

meat and drink for six months; they approved themselves honest men; desire the Company to procure them passage for their country; the Almon is a very honest man, a jeweller with a good estate, and able to pay for his diet and passage. Have received by this fleet 546 bales of broadcloth, and 7 rotten from Surat, 45 bales of kersies, and 5 of perpetuaneys, 2,787 chests of tin, and 19 of Rs. of 8; all in good condition, except 50 bales out of the William rotten, much to the Company's loss, for what they received last year in that kind cannot be put off on any terms. The tin is in better condition than last year, but are so laden with that commodity know not well how to dispose of it; dare not transport it to Spahan, lest it offend the Treasurer's market of what they delivered last year, but must leave it at Lar until next year, when they hope to receive little or none by the fleet; pray forbear in tin and perpetuaneys. Have laden on the Discovery and Reformation for the "First Joint Stock" 636 bales of silk, and 154 for this Second, bought in truck at Port part money part goods, four bales wormseeds and seven parcels lapis tuttie, as by the invoice and bills of lading will appear. Refer for further particulars to copies of their letters to the President at Surat. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} by ship Discovery 1631." 13¼ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1347.]

Mar. 17. Gombroon. **160.** Thos. Fuller to Crispin Blagden, Merchant, or in his absence Clement Dunscombe, Merchant, at Surat. Has sent according to promise, the sum the chest in question came to, by Mr. Stockton, Purser of the Blessing. It was not in the account, but because he received it under the mark of C. B. repays it to him. Would have invested it in dates, but all were bought up by the Company and others. Has sent the Baftaes, &c. by Mr. Montgomery to England. Will be glad if in ought he can pleasure him, but thinks he shall not come down from Spahan any more till he goes for England. Prays Mr. Dunscombe in Mr. Blagden's absence to receive this money for his use, and desires to be commended to Thos. Wilbraham, good Mr. Quarles, the Steward and his Mate. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1348.]

Mar. 18. **161.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. One hundred marks given by the last General Court towards the glazing of the east window of Cree Church. Ordered that warrant be prepared to pay that amount to Wm. Webb and John Ofield the Churchwardens. Report by Mr. Governor that himself, Mr. Deputy, and others had attended Sir Francis Cottington, lately returned out of Spain, and understood that he found the King of Spain and the Council and President of Portugal very inclinable to peace between the English and Portugals beyond the Cape and in all parts of the Indies, but Commissioners being sent for out of Portugal, they utterly rejected the proposition, glorying in their victories in the Indies; so that the Company stand on the same terms of hostility with them in the Indies as formerly. Report on the fines for freedoms which are employed in building storehouses, wharves, docks, &c.; that the Second Stock had made more advantage by them than the First, the Company of opinion that former orders dedicating fines to general works for

1631.

the good of posterity ought to stand in force, and it was moved that so long as the Second Stock continued, the fines should go to satisfy the 4,000*l.* expended on those works, and that the remainder be turned over from one voyage to another, till at last Blackwall, with the storehouses, docks, wharves, &c. might remain free to posterity; the Court unanimously of opinion that the Second Stock ought to be satisfied what they are out of purse, if not by fines then at the winding up of the Stock. Direction given to examine what advice has been sent to Persia touching the disposure of the customs of Ormuz. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 190–192.]

Mar. 18. Brampoore. **162.** Jno. Willoughby to Crispin Blackden "near Maido (?)." Received his note this present, and is heartily sorry he is so indisposed. Has sent according to his request a "doulle and 3 cakars (?)," and agreed with them for two rupees and paid in part one. Sends him a small bottle of strong waters out of his small store. All his saltpetre must go in the name of sugar. Will meet him. Jadow remembers his "dora (?)." If his sickness be dangerous he must dispeed one to Willoughby forthwith. *Endorsed,* "Dated the 18th March, rec^{d} the same day 1630, answered." ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1349.]

Mar. 21. Aboard the Royal James. **163.** (Capt.) Math. Morton, Math. Wills, John Roberts, and Tho. Beamont (to the Commanders of the fleet coming from England). Having received the President and agents' letter in Persia by the pinnace Intelligence, intreat them to consider how the President's designs may be altered by information from the agents' letter. Can only advise them to stay about the Comoro Islands, Johanna they hold best, till the last of August, before which time if their own fleet arrive not, hold it their best course to proceed for the coast of India, anchor in 19° 50 lat. till the 10th Oct.; and if their own fleet does not arrive before that time, hope to join forces with them, then to proceed to Surat if they hear nothing to the contrary. Doubt not their care in keeping their ships "preddy" in coming on the coast of India, for there they are like to meet with a malignant enemy, if themselves endure not the brunt before. That they may the better know them to be friends they will perceive the following signs; to brail up foresail, strike two topsails, and shoot off one piece of ordnance; and they are desired to answer by shooting off two pieces of ordnance, and hauling aboard the mizen three times and brail it up again. *Endorsed,* "Copy of Capt. Morton's letter . . . to the fleet out of England. Rec. in Lond^{n} 20 Junii 1634 from Plimouth out of Capt. Quailes' ship." 1 *p.* [*O. C. Vol. XII., No.* 1350.]

Mar. 22. **164.** Richard Barry to the East India Company. Advertises (to God be the glory) their happy and prosperous voyage hitherto. Anchored in Swally Hole the 14th Oct. 1630, landed the cargazoone consigned for that port and took into the Royal James 453 bales and jars of green ginger, sugar, cohoe seed, China roots, and cinnamon, and 48 bales cotton yarn for the Europe fleet; 689 bales of goods and lumber of Persians, with 100 passengers. Sailed for

1631.

Persia 17th Jan. and arrived there 7th Feb., landed their cargazoone, and took in of Persians goods and lumber, 800 parcels, with 70 odd passengers; 459 bags of grain, and 488 frayles of dates to supply the ships and factories in India. Sends herewith by Adrian Montgomery, Purser of the Reformation, one small sealed book containing the wills, inventories, dead men's accounts, and transports of all those deceased or transported to other ships since their coming out of England to 22nd inst. *Endorsed*, "Letter from the James Royal." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XII., No.* 1351.]

Mar. 23. **165.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill for law charges to be paid. Consideration of the offer of Messrs. Isaac and Peter Van Payne concerning their debt to the Company, the major part of whose creditors had subscribed a letter of license for four years; put to the question whether the Company would subscribe said letter, it was observed that in businesses of this nature the first offer commonly proves the best, therefore agreed to underwrite said letter of license on certain conditions. Directions to Mr. Fotherby to clear the yard at Blackwall of all workmen save those needful to watch the housing, stores, and provisions. Letter to be written to Mr. Barlow to dispose of the gumlac, long pepper, and other goods in his hands, either by sale or in barter for quicksilver, pepper, hemp, or other commodities that may make money here. Ordered that Messrs. Swanley and Stevens, with two or three able shipwrights and some of the Trinity House, make an indifferent valuation of the Dolphin and Hart, and that Swanley estimate the charge of repairing the Hart, some being of opinion she might with small charge be made able for one voyage more. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Mr. Walker for services in his place as clerk to one of the Examiners in the Chancery. Motion whether to propound to the adventurers the setting forth of a book for raising a stock for a fourth voyage, deferred to the week before the General Court, the Court being of opinion to stay until it should please God to send them some return of ships from the Indies. Offer of Cecil Edwards to buy all the Company's brass shevers, deferred in regard he would not give above 6*d.* per lb. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 193–195.]

Mar. 25. Surat. **166.** President Thos. Rastell and Council to Crispin Blagden? Not many hours after dispeed of their last of 23rd current received his of the 9th, which requires little further answer. Are sorry to hear of his indisposition. His complaint of unusual exactions on the way intimating a want of moneys already, notwithstanding the large sums delivered him by their friends in Agra, begets their wonderment at the expense, and the more that he holds them ignorant where and how the same has been expended. Impute this rather to sickness than wilful neglect, and expect in his next to be better satisfied, with assured hope that no provident endeavour of his will appear to have been wanting in husbanding the charge committed to him or preventing avoidable impositions. For his camel men he has their minds already how to proceed. P.S.—*Signed by* Rastell. Conceived it fit in their last that he should pass the saltpetre in the name of sugar in case of custom exacted in

1631.

Brampore. It will behove his circumspection whether not more safe to enter it all in the name of indigo, as did the Dutch, lest going under sugar, which is provision for the belly, it should be detained, and by that means discovered to the King, whose occasions may convert it to his own use. He must be wary and take the advice of the brokers and other friends safest to rely on. *Signed by* Thos. Rastell, Joseph Hopkinson, James Bickford, and Arthur Suffeylde. *Endorsed*, "Rec. the 5th April 1631. . . . answered." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1353.]

(Mar.) 28. Brampore. **167.** Jno. Willoughby to Crispin Blackden, in Badarpoor. Since leaving him went to visit Coll Choun, but he was asleep, so that he could not come to speech of him. Prays him to use means without delay to have the camels all at his caphila to-morrow night. "Doubt you not but by the grace of God to procure release in the morning." Write on receipt hereof what he has done, and how he has "*Tattar* with those two dogs the brokers," that he may the better shape his course in the Company's business in the morning. *Endorsed*, "28th March, recd the 29th ditto 1631, answered." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1354.]

Mar. 30. **168.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The stone warehouse at Crosby House, which is much decayed, to be forthwith repaired. Motion of Sir John Wolstenholme, that whereas his Majesty intends to send out a pinnace for discovery of the north-west passage, if that design be effected, of which there is good hope, and the ship come to Bantam, that the Company would write to their Factors to lade her home with pepper, or if she should be not fit to return, to give her men passage to England in the Company's ships. But it was answered that they could not admit of her lading with pepper but for their own account, but would give reasonable freight for such pepper as she should bring, or Sir John might have the pepper on giving 6s. per dollar here; referred to the Court to determine, there being not a full Court. Letter presented by Mr. Methwold, Sword-bearer to the City, from Mr. Muschamp, with his answer in paper to the Company's bill in Chancery, desiring they would peruse it and let him know if anything be omitted before it be engrossed; answered that being now in a course of law they must proceed accordingly, and therefore advised him to take the ordinary course, for till his answer was put in they are advised it is neither safe nor fit for them to peruse the same. Mr. Treasurer to sign the letter of license to Messrs. Isaac and Peter Van Payne, and four bonds accepted as security. The demands of Messrs. Poynett and Sneesdall for piloting the Company's ships into the Downs referred to Mr. Ellam. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 196–198.]

Mar. 31. **169.** Consultation by Capt. Math. Morton, Mat. Wills, John Roberts, Thos. Beaumont, Rich. Barry, and Robt. Reason aboard the Royal James. Understanding of a likelihood of the Portugal's forces being ready to meet them off Due (? Diu) head, whether with ships or frigates uncertain, it was propounded for the safety of their three ships, strictly to be observed by each Commander, on

1631.

penalty of forfeiture of his whole estate to the Company, and forthwith to be displaced, as follows:—In case they are to deal with ships and in the narrow of the Channel, then to use their best endeavour, keeping all three together, to attain sufficient sea room, and there to try it out. And in case they be opposed with frigates, to keep near together and apply their best means for Swally Hole. The Blessing to be the headmost ship to go over the bar, the James on one quarter, and the William on the other a convenient berth astern, and if she should be molested to anchor to the northwards of the English tents, the James next, and the William southernmost, and there to keep watch with boats ahead as formerly. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII.*, 1355.]

March. **170.** Petition of John Cartwright to the King. That he served the East India Company nine years in India, and was thrice imprisoned by the Dutch for standing for the honour of his Majesty and the Company's right, escaping miraculously with his life; that he discovered all the plots of the Hollanders in their surprising the Islands in Banda, which for the most part are his Majesty's, and whence all the world is furnished with nutmegs and mace; as also the cruel massacre at Amboyna with all their plotts for the effecting thereof; that he served two of the nine years longer than he contracted for, and when he came home the Company gave him less by 10*l.* than formerly, which he has never received, though ordered 200*l.* for those two years by the Court in 1628, [*see* Court Minutes, 13 Feb., 1628/9], besides 13*l.* unpaid of his wages; that he suffered shipwreck in the Morris on Flyland, losing great part of his estate, and amongst the rest a box of musk stolen, worth 800*l.*, which might easily have been recovered, but he stayed on those islands two months and recovered the Company's goods and books of account of all the southern parts of India, of which he was Accountant four years and better; that he disbursed of his own estate in that service on Flyland 56*l.*, and from 8th Nov. 1628 to 7th April 1630 he attended the Company's service on Flyland and in England, for all which to this day he can get no satisfaction; that he bought jewells of the Company the 3rd of this present March, giving good security, for 270*l.*, but the Company will accept no security but such as he cannot secure. Being now ready to depart for Russia to recover his great losses there, and unable to wage law with so potent a Company, petitioner craves his Majesty's commandment to said Company to do him justice. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 93.]

1630. April 14 to 1631 April 5. **171.** Fragment of a journal of the voyage of the Charles, Jonas, Discovery, and Reformation from Surat to the Downs. Sailed 14th April 1630 from Surat in company with six Dutch ships; 25th, the Dutch fleet left them for Batavia; June 5th, anchored at the Mauritius, found letters left by Capts. Hall and Evans, advertising of very foul weather; 20th, the Charles constrained to bear up under the Island of Mascarenhas, and lost company of the rest of the fleet; 1st July, sprung a great leak, pumping above 250 strokes an hour; 4th, reached St. Augustine and found the other ships; 8th, found and stopped the leak and caulked up the hatches; 13th, the

1631.

Discovery and Reformation sailed for Johanna to trim, and await the fleet from England; 14th, arrived the Royal James, William, and Blessing from England, President Rastell, Chief Commander; 27th, departed for Johanna; Oct. 1st, sailed for the Cape, having bought very fair bullocks for 6, 8, and 10 long red cornelians, and goats, sheep, hens, oranges, and lemons for a very small value; 21st, descried Cape Falso; anchored in Saldanha Bay, found letters left by the Dutch, and perceived, by names engraven on stones, of the London's arrival and departure, Geo. Muschamp, Commander, but could not find any letters; Nov. 5th, arrived two Dutch ships from Middleborough for Batavia, which hindered the natives from bringing down any more cattle; 17th, sailed for St. Helena, and anchored there 4th Dec., and in landing sank the skiff and drowned two men; 16th Jan. 1631, the leak broke out again, but was stopped on 18th; 20th, sailed from St. Helena with good quantities of goats, hogs, fish, &c.; 24th, chased a sail, but could not fetch her up; Feb. 2nd, crossed the equinoctial; 17th, sprung a leak by putting a bonnet overboard; 27th, assuaged its violence; March 13th, encountered a great storm 50 leagues short of the Western Islands; 17th, descried Fayall; 22nd, met with a far more violent storm, and lost company with the Charles; 29th, about 30 leagues short of the Lizard with wind from S.S.E.; April 1st, wind continuing easterly, bore up for Kinsale, as they held it perillous to keep the sea, the ship being very leaky, and the men daily falling down. *Note in margin*, "The Charles made no such resolution for Ireland." 2nd, wind changing, altered their course for England; 4th, descried Scilly, and had advice of the peace with Spain; 5th, steered along the shore. *Endorsed*, "Journal of voyage from Surat to the Downs, a year's voyage." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1359]

April 6. **172.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Edmund Chambers's bill of 12*s.* 6*d.* for one quarter's rent of the yard room, and mending the Company's barge to be paid. The request of Sir John Wolstenholme referred to last meeting considered, and divers propositions made for accommodation thereof, both Sir John and Sir Thos. Roe, who were present, certified that the intention was only to defray some extraordinary charges incident to the voyage, and Sir Thomas gave great hopes of the passage being discovered as he had discovered more probabilities than were formerly known, thereupon the Company were content to write the letter requested to their Factors at Bantam with certain reservations and Sir John permitted to provide 10 or 12 cloths of colours vendible at Japan if said ship shall arrive there. Report of the arbitrators in the cause between the Company and Mr. Staverton, deceased, that when Staverton died Christopher Bogan succeeded him in Jambi without taking any inventory, but at his death Henry Sill took an inventory and found many debts standing out, amongst which one from Lankin, a Chinaman, for 2,200 Rs. of 8, who pretends a discharge from Staverton for same, wherein Lankin was conceived to be absolutely dishonest, who also denied other moneys since

1631.

received by him. The arbitrators of opinion that tho' Staverton erred in this business some favour ought to be shown to his executors, because it does not certainly appear whether the debt was made by him or Bogan; Sir Thos. Roe intimated on behalf of said executors that the knavery of Lankin and the negligence of Bogan would wrong Staverton's estate, the Court finding Staverton's credit in their books to be 1,800 Rs. ordered 200*l.* to be given to the executors to end all differences. On Mr. Governor's motion for lessening their charge at Blackwall "now there is nothing there to be done," that Mr. Ducy be earnestly called on to perfect his account of timber there, being at present no use for him, but for Messrs. Swanley and Fotherby, boatswain Ingram, and the porter of the gate, the Court found a necessity to continue them, and Mr. Lemprier discharged with 20*s.* for keeping iron stores a fortnight. To contract with Mr. Chambres for the necessary quantity of hogshead staves and headings for next year's shipping. Petition of Daniel Boneall concerning his debt to the Company for saltpetre, which he was utterly unable to pay and desired the Company would, like his other creditors, accept his estate and divide it amongst them; but the Court saw no reason to waive their suit, conceiving they had a good man (Mr. Fowkes) obliged with him to satisfy it. Offer of Mr. Browne, the gunfounder, of 40*s.* or 50*s.* per cwt. for honeycombed ordnance; but that being too small a price Mr. Mountney to speak with Burlamachi about its exportation. Renewed request of Mr. Muschamp that the Company would peruse and approve his answer before it be put in, also like request of Mr. Coggins; but the Court relying on Mr. Acton's opinion, insisted on their former resolutions (*see* 30th March). 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 198–202.]

1618. June 16 to 1631 April 6.

173. Extracts from Court Minutes, E. I. Co. concerning a debt of 2,000*l.* due from Daniel Boneale for saltpetre and for which Mr. Fowkes was security. [*N.B.—The Court Minute Books for June* 1618 *and for July* 1629 *to July* 1630 *are missing from the series.*]

1618. June 16. The Company, finding that in the sale of their commodities and procuring security for same, cavils and exceptions have been taken, ordered that whosoever is or shall be indebted to the Company for goods bought, notwithstanding bills, bonds, or other security given for satisfaction his stock and adventure, together with all profits in any voyage, shall be likewise liable for the same.

"Order 29 in the printed Book." It shall not be lawful for any man to transport his adventure to another otherwise than in open Court of Committees and not before it appears under the Accountant's hands that he is not indebted or his adventure engaged to the Company."

1629. Aug. 21. Court Minutes. Sale of 10 tons of saltpetre by Mr. Styles at 5*l.* per cent., approved.

1629. Aug. 28. Daniel Boneale, Merchant, sworn a freeman of the East India Company for a fine of 20*l.* and 10*s.* to the poor box.

1631.

1629. Sept. 15. The purchase of 20 tons of saltpetre by Dan. Boneale, conceived in no way dangerous to the Company in regard he is one of them.

1630. Feb. 19. Ordered to bestow 40*s.* upon the officers that arrested Dan. Boneale.

1630. Feb. 22. Letter read from D. Boneale representing his misery being under arrest upon a *Ne exeat regno* at the Company's suit, and begging they will accept what satisfaction he is able to give and grant his enlargement; his brother Samuel said he and his mother would strain themselves to give 500*l.* in full satisfaction, but the Court refused; then Dr. Warner begged the Company for charity sake either to accept that offer or bail for his forthcoming; bail was accepted for 3,000*l.* yet it was resolved to prosecute their suit against Dan. Boneale and John Fowkes; question whether Sam. Boneale was 21 years of age, the Court left it to Mr. Acton to perfect the security.

1630. May 7. Minutes of a General Court. Debate upon "a bad debt of 2,000*l.* for a parcel of saltpetre brought upon the Company by one of the Committees" [Mr. Styles]. Answered that howbeit this debt as to Boneale may not be so good as wished yet as to Fowkes, whom the Company holds an able merchant, they have no cause to think it desperate or to fear the payment, and this business is now depending before the Lord Keeper.

1630. June 11. Minutes of a General Court. Examination of "the business of the saltpetre"; but by the relation by Capt. Styles of the beginning progress and concluding of the contract it was thought fit he should forbear to discover because it will prove very prejudicial and disadvantageous to their cause already begun in the Chancery which has yet proceeded no further than to Bill and answer; these were read by Mr. Acton and it was resolved not to question this matter any further in this place, but to proceed in the Chancery, and as to Fowkes' pretence that Boneale absolutely cleared and discharged him of said debt it was again resolved to refer this cause to the censure and determination of the Lord Keeper.

The Minutes of 22 *Oct.* 1630, 11 *Feb.* 1631, *and* 6 *April* 1631 *will be found abstracted in this volume under their respective dates,* the suit was still depending whereby the Company hoped to make good their debt. 8 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 94.]

April 9. Aboard the Garland, in the Downs.

174. Capt. John Mennes to Edward Nicholas. Here are two East Indies ships arrived [the Charles and the Jonas]. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CLXXXVIII., No.* 36.]

April 15.

175. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Lord Marquis Hamilton for the use of the Company's storehouse at Blackwall, for laying up 400 or 500 barrels of powder till his return out of Scotland, he being shortly to go with his forces to Sweden; the Court advised that Capt. Mason had a more commodious house at Deptford, which if he could not spare the Company would order a place to be prepared at Blackwall for stowage of the powder, so as it might be

1631.

removed by the end of June. Request of Richard Boothby, a Factor lately returned in the Jonas, that the Court would peruse the writings he had exhibited for his justification, not doubting but he should be able to give good satisfaction that he had carried himself as a faithful servant; answered that it was intended shortly to appoint him and Mr. Wylde, their late President, returned in the Charles, a day when their accusations should be read, and themselves heard the one against the other; and he fetched something else in writing against Mr. Wylde, justifying that he is able to prove that Wylde had at one time an adventure in gold in one of the Company's ships to the value of 16,000*l.* Complaint of Gregory Clement against Wylde for an unjust fine of 10,000 mamoothes; the Court promised a re-examination of the cause. Being demanded what he knew, he confessed there was a contract made between the factories of Surat and Jacatra for private trade, and he will present it, with his knowledge of the private trade brought home and landed out of these two ships, against Wednesday next. Mr. Wylde also came in Court, whom, after they had congratulated his safe arrival, the Court told him they would appoint a day for hearing the differences between him and others that had been in Court, and do equal justice; but much condemned him for the extraordinary quantity of private trade brought home and suffered to be landed out of the two ships, demanding what goods of Mr. Page's were taken out of the Charles, and where put out; he said about Portland, and they were put aboard a ship from Spain, by consent of the Master and Pursers; he promised to present in writing on Wednesday next his knowledge of what goods were taken out of the two ships and landed. The like questions demanded of Mr. Page, who utterly denied taking any goods with him when he left the Charles, and protested ignorance of the contract confessed by Gregory Clement, and that he never sold any goods at Jacatra, but confessed he came thither in the Palsgrave, and thence went to Augustine's Bay in pursuit of the carracs; but said he knew not of any goods landed out of the ships. The Court conceiving this abuse to be insufferable, and that it ought to be severely punished, resolved to order stay of the wages of all persons now returned in the Charles and Jonas, and to advise with Sir Henry Marten what other course is fit to be taken for the punishment not only of their Commanders, Merchants, Pursers, and other servants, but also of all buyers of this private trade, considering their wilful breach of his Majesty's proclamation without showing respect to any persons found to be gross and notorious offenders. Relation by Mr. Governor that he and others had attended the Lord Treasurer and Lord Dorchester about the business of the Dutch, which is now so settled that Mons. Carpentier and his colleagues know what they are to expect from this State and the Company if they intend any further treaty, which is first to make a general answer to the Company's demands, as we have to theirs, when the Company will be ready to give them a meeting, if not, they may return to their country, by which means their unjust clamour is taken away. Further, that they had procured the Lord Treasurer's warrant to the officers

1631.

of Sandwich for seizure of the goods landed out of their ships; and lastly, that Sir Wm. Russell had fully satisfied the Governor that Capt. Quayle was not gone for the East Indies as reported, so that the Company need not fear disaster from any act of piracy committed by him in those parts. Ordered that Henry Smith be appointed to attend aboard the Charles, and John Webb aboard the Jonas, to assist the Pursers and their mates in discharging their goods. Letter desired by Sir John Wolstenholme from the Company to their Factors at Bantam, to be sent in his ship now intended for discovery of a passage into the East Indies by the north-west, read, approved, and subscribed. Ordered that Mr. Ducy receive his quarter's wages due at Lady Day. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 203–207.]

July 16. **176.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. This meeting purposely convened for consideration of the differences between Richard Wylde, late President at Surat, and Richard Boothby, a Factor of the Council there; and forasmuch as the Court had received many complaints against Boothby, confirmed by letters and consultations attested by their principal Factors and servants at Surat, and in contradiction said Boothby had delivered a large discourse and apology in justification of his innocency and proceedings in the Company's service, also charged many imputations and misdemeanours upon said Wylde, Geo. Page, and others, the Court thought fit to begin with Wylde's process against Boothby, which was read and these four particular accusations insisted upon: (1) his private trade; (2) his taking up great sums at interest for his own account, which in case he had died would have fallen on the Company; (3) his colouring of Bannians' goods, whereby the Company were defrauded of freight and custom; and (4) his contemning the authority of their President, which might have raised a mutiny and brought destruction on their whole affairs in India. The Court having maturely weighed and considered all these things, declared their opinion that Boothby was guilty of these charges, and conceived the sentence of their President and Council for his sending home and suspension of his wages was done on just grounds, and therefore confirmed the same; howbeit they disliked the putting him in irons as an act of too much severity, wishing his punishment had been more moderate and gentle, in regard he had been a merchant of good fashion and is a brother of the Company and in Council with them. This resolution Mr. Governor made known to Boothby, but taking notice of his good service in discovering private trade and advising a course for the bettering of the trade, and delivering the protest in the Company's behalf to Capt. Weddell at sea, they were pleased to give him by way of gratification his full wages, which would be about 200*l.*, not in the name of wages, but as a voluntary gratification for his services, and to remit him the freight of his worm seeds. The Court further advised that the differences between Wylde and Boothby might be reconciled, buried, and forgotten; which Wylde said he was most ready to do, as he never did ought against him in malice, but solely for the good of the Company. Boothby seemed displeased at the Court's resolution, saying that if

1631.

his wages were not due he would not demand them, and seeing the Court would not repair his reputation, he desired leave to seek reparation elsewhere. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 304–307.] *N.B.—This entry is misplaced, it should follow No.* 199 *on p.* 173.

April 18. Surat. **177.** President Rastell and Council to [the Commanders of the Fleet out of England]. Enclose copy of their letter of 31st Dec. by the Intelligence, Jn. Burley, Master, all which they confirm except what they find here retracted, namely, their first address from those Islands to Gombroon in Persia, which advices from the agent there cause them to annihilate, their business there not concurring with that design. Not knowing how long the James and Blessing may be detained at Bantam, they have purposely ordained the William, after first touching at the Coast of Coromandel, to go thence immediately in quest of their fleet with this second advice, which as it forbids their proceeding for Persia first so doth it require them with the William and pinnace to attend at those Islands for the James and Blessing till the last of August when not arriving, they shall instantly dispeed in good consortship for the coast of India, and again await them in lat. 18°, and depth 35 fathoms water till the 10th Oct., and then being happily conjoined together to ply in for Surat, not permitting any vessel to straggle whereby to give occasion of advantage to the watchful enemy; neither neglecting the "priddying" of their ships and clearing of their ordnance, and be otherwise provided for encounter, for doubtless they will find opposition. The raging famine over all these parts may invite them to glean up what rice, paddy, gravaux, or other grain those Islands will afford towards victualling both fleets, or any overplus to serve this market; which they may purchase partly with the bartering commodities delivered to Capt. Wills, and partly out of the Company's ryals, for which purpose they have liberty to open one chest, but desire them to hold a sparing hand in the expense of either, or of any other provisions, which as these miserable times rule, are hardly purchased with money. *Endorsed,* "To the fleet out of England." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII.*, 1356.]

April 18–20. **178.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On the report of Mr. Governor that he visited the Charles and Jonas at Erith with some of the Committees, and found a very great quantity of goods were gone out of them, so four of the Committee were entreated forthwith to repair aboard and take order for sending up all the private men's goods. Ordered that Messrs. Muschamp, Bix, and Coggins be warned forthwith to put in their answer or to expect attachments to be taken out against them. Mr. Younge and John Mountney ordered to make search at Rochester for all private goods landed out of the two ships, and afterwards Mountney to go to Sandwich, Deal, and Dover with a warrant from the Lord Treasurer, and a letter from the Custom House to the farmers' deputies there to send up the goods in their custody by cart to London. Ephraim Hopkinson, Joseph Walker, Nathaniel Cobb, and Benjamin Clitherowe appointed to attend the taking up of the goods at the waterside, as they come from the ships, and eight guardians to go

1631.

with the lighters and hoys. Note read of the particulars of 350 parcels of private trade discovered by Messrs. Mun and Williams to have been landed at Sandwich, Deal, and Dover, of which divers already conveyed away and the remainder ordered to be brought by cart to London. Ordered that Mr. Sherburne take the Bill of Exchange for 90 barrels of powder lent to the Dutch in the Indies, and demand satisfaction of the deputies of the Dutch Company now in London. Motion that the remainder due on the foot of Mr. Barlow's account be remitted to him, but resolution deferred.

April 20. Letter read from Sir Wm. Russell and Sir John Wolstenholme in behalf of Mr. Clee for serving the Company with beer, but desired Clee to excuse them having contracted with Mr. Haughton. Report of Mr. Governor of the proceedings taken for seizing the goods brought home for private trade; that Sir Henry Marten had directed such a course as if the Masters refuse to declare the truth they shall be forced by a legal proceeding; so not to be doubted but the Company would in the end meet with a great part if not all their goods thus unduly conveyed out of their ships. And to prevent their Factors and Commanders from expecting any protection from his Majesty and the Lords; a petition had been presented to the Lords to this purpose, to which his Majesty had sent a gracious answer. Letter read from Mr. Philpott, one of the King's Heralds at Arms and Bailiff of Sandwich, that he was entreated by Sandwich men, who had been too busy in buying private trade brought in the Company's last ships, to become an intercessor to make their peace, without any further trouble of the Star Chamber or Chancery. And on relation from Mr. Philpott that they would make known the particular parcels of goods, the rates paid, and of whom bought, and enter into bond never to buy any more goods contrary to his Majesty's proclamation; resolved to suspend prosecution if they speedily repair to the Court and make good what they had engaged. Renewed suit of Haughton, the Company's brewer, for augmentation above his agreement, in regard the price of malt was much risen since his contract, which the Court knew to be true, but deferred resolution till they hear what report is given of his beer. Gregory Clement questioned concerning his private trade, and in particular the great quantity of indigo whereof part is lately seized; he promised to give the best information he could as to the private trade laden aboard the Anne from Surat to Jacatra; and presented a paper of complaints against Mr. Wylde's unjust proceedings; a day to be appointed for hearing these differences, and meantime to have his trunks of wearing apparel and linen. Motion of Mr. Treasurer concerning the moneys due to Mr. Barlow on the foot of his account, it being remembered that some attachments had been made here on those moneys and in particular by Mr. Highlord, but that some of them were of force, and divers were willing to take them off to countenance Mr. Barlow with his creditors; ordered, that Mr. Treasurer presently remit him 300*l.* in part of what is due, and ask what course he intends to take to satisfy Mr. Highlord's debt. Capt. Weddell attended and was much condemned for not only landing his own

1631.

private trade but suffering others to do the like contrary to his Majesty's proclamation, and a protest delivered to him at sea by Mr. Boothby, especially considering the Company's trust in him, and how nobly they dealt with him his last voyage by delivering him his goods upon easy freight; he seemed much grieved at what he had done, humbly desired the Court to pass by his offence, and protested that he would freely submit himself and his estate into the Company's hands, that his eyes were open, and he apparently saw his error, which he will endeavour to redeem by delivering all his goods into their custody, and giving a true information of others, and assured the Court he would never offend again in this kind. He alleged his good service, and in particular last year he saved them at least 2,000*l.* in Customs at Gombroon, by keeping a guard on shore to prevent the stealing of goods by the Moors and Persians. The Court, howbeit they much blamed him, yet were the better satisfied by his free acknowledgment and promise which they wished him to perform as a means to induce them from taking that severe course against him which otherwise they intended, being a business of that high consequence, as not only the Company but even his Majesty and the State take particular notice of, as that which much concerns the Company in honour and profit. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 207–213.]

April 22. Surat. **179.** President Rastell and Council to George Willoughby, Factor at Bantam. Straightly charge him on sight hereof as he will answer the contempt to his peril readily and without the least opposition to submit himself to the arrest of John Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam, or either of them, and to obey them in disposure of himself and estate, and take passage for Surat in the ship they shall appoint to give reason to such matters as they shall object against him. *Endorsed*, "Copy of a warrant for the apprehension of George Willoughby, Factor. Rec^{d} I July 1632 from Bantam by the ship Palsgrave, 1632." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1357.]

April 22. Surat. **180.** Commission and instructions from President Thos. Rastell and Council of India and Persia, &c. to John Skibbowe and John Banggam, to be observed in their voyage to Bantam and back. Notwithstanding they are acquainted with their designed employment for Bantam, this Commission is framed intending them first a relish of the motives thereunto which are abundantly collected from the enclosed transcripts of letters. By instigation of the many insolencies acted by George Willoughby and his adherents when on the coast of Coromandel with the Star, we are compulsively drawn to call them to Surat; for besides his arrogant usurpation of a forged authority there, contempt of this Presidency, debarring Mr. Sill and his assistants from all consultations and in other ways impetuously addicted to his own will, he hath in a hostile manner taken possession of the English fort at Armagon, and bereft them of their experienced servants; arrested the persons of Henry Sill, cape merchant, and Christopher Reade his second; sequestered the estate of the first who [appealing for justice] laid felony to their charge; and have plunged themselves into many

1631.

extravagant enormities too tedious to manifest. Shall expect them to keep journals of their voyage, and Bantam attained to require a competent number of soldiers well accoutered from Capt. Morton or Mr. Roberts to attend them on shore and without delay proceed to the Company's House, and assisted by Wm. Hoare, Ant. Verneworthy, and Lawrence Henley, and others apprehend George Willoughby, now agent of the southern factories, and seize his books, papers, and estate, and in his presence make a just inventory thereof, under their own and his hands if he may be induced thereto. Apparel and bedding may be returned to him, but moneys, plate, merchandises, and papers which concern not the Company's affairs are to be transmitted with Willoughby aboard the Great James or Blessing. Authorise them likewise to attach Wm. Matthews and Thomas Grove who came thither on the Star; to dismiss Jno. Barnes, Master of said ship, and establish Thos. Beamont therein; remove Gilbert Gardner and Edward Hall, his Mates, and Philip Bearden, Purser, and bring them all passengers for Surat. To assemble all the Factors there, invest Wm. Hoare with the title of agent of the southern factories, select his Council, settle the Company's servants in their employments, and furnish the factories with able men, the want whereof is to be supplied with Pursers or Stewards, or in case of urgent necessity out of any of the Factors sent for home, Anth. Verneworthy excepted. Then to produce the letter missive to that agency informing the Factors of the President's resolution for borrowing the James's lading of pepper from the Old Stock's store, and buying with ready money 500 tons more, with all the spices, turtle shells, and sandal wood there in readiness, and, if possible, to sail thence so as to arrive at Johanna Island by the last of August next at the farthest there to conjoin with the William from the coast of Coromandel and the fleet from England. Have licensed the repair of Henry Sill and Christopher Reade to Surat. During their abode at Bantam, which must not be longer than for both the James and Blessing to return for Surat, ordain John Skibbowe, principal over all the Company's servants and negotiations, with order to convocate to all consultations on shore. Wm. Hoare, John Banggam, and Lawrence Henley, with the power of a customary casting voice, and in case of his decease, John Banggam to see their orders fulfilled. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in Londn. by the Dutch from St. Lawrence Island, 9 Apr. 1633." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1358.]

April 22. **181.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Theophilus Cope to pass over part of his adventure, answered there was an order in Chancery to detain it till the suit between him and his brother be determined. Attendance of Mr. Batten, Master of the Charles (*see ante, No.* 175), who set down the quantity of goods he bought from the Company's ship Charles, viz., indigo to the value of 700*l.* at 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. bought of George Gosnell, Purser's Mate, eight barrels in the Custom House besides what yet remained aboard his ship; the warrant out of the Admiralty not to be executed upon him. Motion of Sir William Russell on behalf of Capt. Weddell that the

1631.

Court would direct what he should do to give them satisfaction, answered that if those things spoken of were performed the Company would consider the business. Request of Burlamachi for leave to set some statues and pictures, brought home for the King in the London and Industry, in their storehouses at Blackwall, assented to. Petition of Richard Croxon, a fisherman of Barking, arrested by warrant out of the Admiralty, confessing he was lured by Mr. Batten of the Charles to carry eight barrels of indigo to Ipswich, where, finding no vent, he brought them to London, and they were now in the Custom House; the Court content he be discharged out of prison, putting in security. Ordered that the goods (private trade) at Sandwich, Deal, and Dover be brought by sea to London, and the proprietor's consent obtained that the Company may bear the less adventure in their coming about. Mountney to view Boothby's trunks and chests of apparel, and if there be no merchandise to deliver them to him. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 213–215.]

April 25–29. **182.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that no bills of store be allowed to any of the Factors, Commanders, or mariners for any goods brought home in the Charles and Jonas, unless the goods be first brought to Crosby House and the Court give order for same. Suit of Mr. Page for 50*l.* or 100*l.* on account of wages to supply his present occasions, and for delivery of his trunks and small tokens brought home for friends; answered that the Court would not give him any money till they had examined the complaints against him, but to bring up his trunks and goods to the Company's warehouse, on perusal whereof they would order delivery of what they thought fit. Confession of Dennis, Master of the St. Ann, lately come from the Canaries, that there were put aboard his ship in the Downs out of the Jonas, by Capt. Swanley's order nine bales of indigo and two fardells of cotton yarn, and from the Charles two bales of cloth or calicoes, and all were put into the house of one Kidney, a baker in Limehouse, except the cotton, which was fetched by the waiters of the Custom House. Report of Mr. Governor that John Mountney was sent down to Dover, Sandwich, and Deal, and had taken John Powell and Ephraim Ramsey to bring up the private trade which was there seized, having the letter of the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, requiring Sir Edward Dering, Lt.-Gov. of Dover Castle, to give him all furtherance; but Capt. Weddell and Mr. Wylde both desired to bring up their goods by land, promising to deliver them to the Company without concealing any part. Committees entreated to examine the accounts between the Company and Sir Dudley Digges, who much desires to have them cleared, and report how the business stands. Motion of Mr. Baron Sotherton to refer his difference with the Company to the determination of Mr. Stone and Mr. Phesant, who drew the covenants between them, being unwilling to proceed to trial in the Exchequer, agreed to. Suit of Alexander Sibthorpe, Steward's Mate of the Charles, for delivery of his goods, being 100 lb. of hard wax and a trunk and sea chest, wherein were two kintado quilts, trenchers, table cloths, calicoes, three pearl cups,

1631.

and a little pearl cabinet, free of freight; save only for the wax, to be deducted from his wages, agreed to. Authority to four of the Committees to view small parcels of goods and toys brought home by mariners and others as tokens for their friends, and deliver them to the owners on paying such freight or otherwise as they think fit.

April 27. Letter read from Sir Henry Marten complaining of the undue payment of the estates of dead men, who die in the Company's service, by reason of administrations taken out of the Bishop of London's Court, which is derogatory to the undoubted prerogative of his Grace of Canterbury, before whom the said wills are only to be proved; ordered that from henceforth no wages or estates be paid to the executors or administrators of any man deceased in the Company's service without first they prove the will before Sir Henry Marten or take out letters of administration with the will annexed, as formerly accustomed. Petition of John Algood and Susan, his wife, administratrix of John Coward, her brother, showing that 12 years since her brother was entertained at 20*s.* per month, and employed by the President and Council in the factory at Acheen, and served his full time of seven years, was contracted with for three years at 40*l.* to 60*l.* per annum, and died two years after at Jambi, demanding payment according to the latter agreement, which is denied; answered that the Court had a release from petitioner for 105*l.* in full of all wages, &c., and that it was not in the power of their then President and Council to augment any man's wages without direction of the Court; and therefore they wished him to content himself with what had been already paid, or repay the 105*l.*, and they would again examine the account. The contract written by Thomas Robinson, and made between Gregory Clement and Messrs. Bix and Muschamp for 1,000 Rs. of 8, presented by Clement and ordered to be carefully kept; he declared he never heard of another for a greater sum between three Factors for the southward and three for the northward for driving private trade, nor of any other than this. Mr. Armitage entreated to assist Sheriff Abdi in the examination of Mr. Woodall's bills for the surgeons' chests sent out in the last fleet. Divers tradesmen and others of London, who had bought great quantities of private trade aboard the Company's ships in the Downs, contrary to his Majesty's proclamation, ordered to attend, viz.:—John Sadler, Francis Heath, Bullen, a salter and thatcher, who all protested their ignorance of his Majesty's proclamation, and if they may gain the Company's favour they will never commit the like offence again. Stone, the cutler, confessed he knew of his Majesty's proclamation, but bought some small trifles, as beads and hafts for knives, to the value of 40*s.*, for which the Court exceedingly reprehended him, holding him worthy to be of the number of those they reserve to be made an example of by the Star Chamber. Note presented to Mr. Philpott, according to promise, on behalf of the Sandwich men that had likewise been offenders in private trade, of the goods and the names of persons of whom bought, but expressing not the quantity nor the names of the buyers, which he seemed very desirous to conceal; but observing the Company's resolution to insist thereon, he promised on Friday

1631.

next to deliver a more exact note of the quantities and names of the buyers, requesting the Court for his sake to promise that, saving the Company the freight, they should enjoy their bargains, as they had paid for them; but the Court told him to leave it to their consideration, who will deal fairly with the delinquents if they deal clearly with the Company. Complaint of Walter Boothby, one of the executors of his late father, Thos. Boothby, concerning the payment of his dividends deferred till Friday next, when his brother and Mr. Beadle, the other executor, shall be warned to be present.

April 29. Relation by Mr. Governor that he had been with the Attorney-General, who had directed such a course as compounding with the informers for their parts and with his Majesty for his moiety of the goods seized by Messrs. Maperley and Francklyn, being 240 books of calicoes and 19 cwt. 3 qrs. and 26 lb. indigo, which should then be delivered to the Company; Mr. Acton appointed to go to one of the Barons for compounding for his Majesty's part. Examination of John Clifton, a chandler, of Blackwall, and Roger Crowther, waterman, concerning the landing of goods, the private trade of Thos. Johnson, baker of the Charles, and other poor men of the ship, which consisted of books of calico, and that when the pursuivant came Clifton resisted him, telling him he should not enter unless he brake open the door. Relation by Mr. John Younge of what he had done at Ipswich in finding out private trade sent thither out of the Charles and Jonas from the Downs, and which he had shipped in a hoy for London. Examination of Mawood, a linendraper of Canning Street, that he and others contracted for 16 churles of indigo aboard the Company's ships in the Downs, but only received four, which he sold; that he never knew of his Majesty's proclamation, and was content to bring in the profit he had made by sale of the indigo, about 30*l.*, which the Court wished him to do, commending his free confession, which may induce them to show him the more favour. John Lawrence also acknowledged buying stuffs and calicoes to the value of 4*l.*, but not above. Sir William Russell acquainted the Court that Capt. Weddell had brought from the Indies a leopard and cage of birds, the one for the King and the other for the Queen, and desired leave to present them in his own name; but the Court conceived it more fit to present them as from themselves, and resolved to attend the King and Lords on Monday afternoon next, and then make their presentment. On motion of Sir Wm. Russell, to imprest to Capt. Weddell 200*l.*, ordered that same be imprested to him by way of loan, but not on account of wages. Order concerning the difference between Walter and Richard Boothby and Mr. Beadle, executors to Thos. Beadle, deceased, in reference to the payment of 510*l.* upon the 12th division and 510*l.* upon the 13th division. Tuesday next appointed for examination of the differences between Clement and Wylde and between Wylde and Boothby. Wednesday, the 11th May, appointed for calling a General Court to determine the disposure of the goods brought home in the Charles and Jonas, and to resolve on a course for payment of the debt left in the Indies on account of the Old Stock. Bill of fees from the officers of the

1631.

Bridge House about renewing the Company's lease at Deptford, ordered to be paid, with gratuities to the Bridge Masters, the Clerk, and other officers, for their pains in furthering the dispatch of the lease. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 215–226.]

May 2–9. **183.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On relation of John Mountney that the farmer's deputies at Sandwich and Deal notwithstanding the authority he carried, refused to deliver the goods landed there for private trade till Mr. Moreton and others that pretend to have bought them give allowance; the Court conceiving themselves to be much wronged by this affront, resolved that their names be given to Mr. Acton for writs to be taken out for their appearance in the Star Chamber for breach of his Majesty's proclamation. Note presented by Capt. Batten of a parcel of indigo and green ginger, bought by him as private trade; the Court content he should receive the ginger, paying freight, but would not part with the indigo, it being their prime commodity, yet promised he should be no loser. Request of Mr. Woolhouse for delivery of 20 pieces of calicoes sent as a token from Edwd. Heynes to a kinsman of his; but the Court wished him first to bring them up to the warehouse to be viewed. Committee entreated to accompany Messrs. Clarke and Acton to the Attorney-General to instruct him against the hearing of the cause between the Company and Mr. Warner in the Exchequer on Thursday next, being a business much concerning the good of the Court. Mr. Philpott endeavoured to excuse the Sandwich men, in that the goods were not delivered to John Mountney according to promise, and the Lord Treasurer's warrant, producing a letter from Mr. Moreton and others promising to send them up on Wednesday next and freely submit to the Company; answered that for his sake the Court would have patience until Wednesday, "but if the Court shall then find the Sandwich men to niggle with them, they will then be no longer dallied, but will proceed against them."

May 4. Examination of Mr. Janus, who bought aboard the Company's ships in the Downs 118 pieces of calicoes, 3 or 4 cwt. green ginger, and 80 lb. indigo; he pleaded ignorance of his Majesty's proclamation, and set down in writing of whom he bought, what he paid and where they are. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Mr. Egerton, one of the farmer's deputies, who had seized divers goods privately landed at Blackwall; 50*l.* adventure in the third Persian voyage allowed to Mr. Colthurst for his last year's service about the cloth business; and 40*s.* to John Martin, late interpreter to the Persian Ambassador, he being resolved to travel overland with his wife into Persia. Mr. Acton's bill of law charges, to be paid. Gratuity of 10*s.* to Robert Dodge "the late post of Plymouth" who is fallen to decay; and the like upon Richard Roswell, for that he was carried away in their last ships towards India, being aboard about the delivery of some mariner's wives letters, and was put aboard a ship they met, and so carried to the Isle of May and landed at Plymouth. List presented by Mr. Philpott, bailiff of Sandwich, of all goods bought out of the Charles and Jonas by Messrs. Isaac Morton,

1631.

Freind, and Dunkyn, desiring they might have their bargains; was told that when the goods were brought to the Company's warehouse they will give fitting answer. Relation by Mr. Hildersham concerning private trade out of Mr. Batten's ship seized by the Company's servants at Ipswich and in the Custom House.

May 6. Edmund Chambers's bill for barge hire to unlade the Charles and Jonas, to be paid. Executors of Thos. Barker, late agent in Persia, to be paid for a pair of carpets sold in Agra for 1,085½ mamoodes and brought into the Company's cash. Report of Mr. Governor concerning the difference between Wylde and Boothby, the bitterness on both sides, and the violent proceedings of Wylde were much distasted by the Court. State of the Second Joint Stock for the debt at Surat presented by the Auditors, whereby it appears that the present debt with interest will amount to about 60,000*l.*, towards which the Company have in real matter goods and goods' debts at Surat and in Persia to the value of 23,000*l.* Discussion as to what to propose to the next General Court touching the disposure of the goods now returned, the general opinion not to divide till the debt were extinguished, and that the Old Stock should adventure the goods returned to clear the debt, to keep the trade on foot, it being unlikely that a fourth voyage would this year be underwrit; and to raise benefit to the Old Stock, because it would be necessary to send two ships, and if a stock were sent over and above it might not only bear the charge of the ships, but yield benefit to the adventurers, especially if a pinnace of advice be sent to the coast whence advice may be sent overland to Surat to be there three months before the ships arrival, so that goods may be in readiness to lade them home the same year. Demand of Mr. Hildersham for repayment of the money he had paid for private trade, but the Court again required he should first deliver the goods into their possession, which he promised to do. The goods bought by Wm. Janus of Richard Copp, Midshipman in the Charles, to be brought into the Company's warehouse. Mr. Taylor, late Master of the Samuel, ordered to deliver in a relation of the fight with the Portugal frigates, and how said ship was burned. Mr. Sambrooke to clear accounts with poor men (? not) private traders, but to forbear to pay any offending in that kind, and all officers who are most blameable for same.

May 9. Reeves, the farmer's deputy of Sandwich, reprehended for his backwardness in discovering and preventing private trade, notwithstanding his receipt of the Lord Treasurer's warrant; he seemed to excuse himself and produced a paper expressing all the private trade he knew to be landed at Sandwich; but the Court advised him to deal fairly with them otherwise they must proceed against him as they intend to do against others that falter with the Company. Examination of Mr. White of Dover, concerning his private trade he denied knowledge of the proclamation, and promised to bring the goods into the Company's warehouse. Mr. Acton's bill for fees and charges in their cause against Mr. Warner, to be paid. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 226–233.]

1631.
May 11–18. **184.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter read from James Breame and Anthony Persivall of Dover concerning 18 bales of silk supposed to be brought in the Charles and Jonas, and demanded by Capt. Weddell; answered to deliver said goods to Capt. Weddell to be brought to London to be customed, and to desire Breame and Persivall to make diligent inquiry for other goods landed at that port, and the Court would not be unmindful of their pains. A submissive petition of Mr. Warner, against whom the Company had a late sentence in the Exchequer Chamber for unlawful buying of goods belonging to the Company, expressing his hearty sorrow, and imploring the remission or mitigation of the fine and costs of 200*l.* Mr. Governor declared to him the several offers formerly made for composing this cause and his wilful refusal, finding there was yet due from him to Mr. Jesson between 200*l.* and 300*l.*, advised them to settle their differences, and then repair again to the Court. Ordered that the wages of the poor mariners of the Charles, denied by reason of the Company's general restraint, be forthwith discharged, but no wages to be paid to the Commanders, Factors, and officers of the Charles and Jonas, without special order of the Court. George Maywood deposited 27*l.* 12*s.* according to promise by gain on indigo lately bought aboard the Charles, referring himself to abide the order of the Court. Bill of charges expended by John Mountney and Messrs. Meazy and Beauple, farmer's deputies, in the seizure of six bags of pepper at Ware to be paid, and 40*s.* a piece to Meazy and Beauple for their services. Debate what is fit to propound to the General Court in the afternoon concerning the disposure of the goods brought home in the Charles and Jonas; payment of the debt at Surat of the Old Stock and raising a New Stock for a fourth voyage. That the Old Stock should adventure the goods returned home to clear that debt which with interest will amount to about 60,000*l.*; that the Old Stock send out two ships, with a stock, over and above what will pay the debt, which will bear the charge of the ships, and make a profitable return to the adventurers, and until this debt be extinguished it was absolutely agreed not to make any division. Resolved next to propound to the Generality, that a book of subscription be set out for a fourth voyage, and in case it shall not take effect that leave be given to such as will, being of the Company, to raise a stock for keeping the trade on foot, which if discontinued this year may be in danger to be utterly lost. Also to appoint a day of sales for the goods now returned, and for the adventurers of the first Persian voyage to decide what course to take with their 106 bales of silk.

Minutes of a General Court. Statement by Mr. Governor that the suit between Mr. Boneale and the Company will come to trial next term. That the chief occasion of this meeting was to give thanks to Almighty God for the safe return of their two ships, Charles and Jonas, laden with rich goods valued at about 170,000*l.*, but have been long upon the way which was an unhappiness to the Company, for had they come but two months sooner, before the departure of the Palsgrave and London, it would have been much to their advantage, for it now appears they have left a debt of

1631.

45,000*l.*, which with interest till it can be paid will amount to 60,000*l.* He therefore desired to know what course they would take for satisfaction of the same, and disposure of the goods now returned. The Court of Committees had propounded, (1) to extinguish the debt; (2) to maintain the trade for this year; and (3) to give satisfaction to those that expect divisions. The Court of opinion that there shall be no division until the debt is paid; to do which it was thought that so much goods and money as will clear the debt and interest be sent in two ships, with 40,000*l.* more to relade the ships home and defray charges. The second course was to set out a book of subscription for a fourth voyage, in which the Second Joint Stock may send enough money to discharge the debt, and then the goods now returned might be sold for ready money, which was held the better course, but some question whether there would be a competent subscription for a fourth voyage this year. The third proposition if this book of subscription will produce but sufficient to set out one ship, the Old Stock may then send out another with money to pay the debt, and the ship to be reladen from Bantam, where by report there are 2,000 tons remaining for the account of the Second Stock. Mr. Governor having represented the propositions of the Committee left it to the Generality to approve of one of them, or to refer it till another Court, and meantime to set out a book of subscriptions for a fourth voyage. After much debate on these and divers other propositions the general opinion was that if there were a subscription for a fourth voyage, there might be a good accommodation of this debt between the Second Stock and that voyage; and therefore it was ordered, by erection of hands, that a book for a fourth voyage be put out and lie open till the General Court on Friday sennight; and that there should be a Court of Sales this day sennight. And there being 106 bales of silk in the Charles and Jonas belonging to the first Persia voyage, the General Court being ended, the adventurers in that voyage withdrew into the parlour and debated whether to divide or sell it, or to keep it till the price should be more worth; it was in the end concluded to suspend resolution until the next General Court when they will observe what the adventurers in the Old Stock will do with their 80 bales likewise returned in these ships.

May 13. Relation by Mr. Governor that the Lord Treasurer had this morning acquainted them that the Dutch Commissioners were now content to proceed in the treaty for reconciling differences between the Companies as has been proposed, though they have been thus long opposed, but whether to embrace the motion or propound other conditions more advantageous to themselves, it not being the intention of his Majesty to overrule the Company in anything. Richard Creswell's 10th and 11th divisions, amounting to 300*l.* on account of the Second Joint Stock, to be paid to Roger Fowkes authorised to receive it, being a gentleman of good fashion and an able man, dwelling in Staffordshire, on giving his acquittance. Ordered that the weekly allowance of 10*s.* each be continued to John Beamont, John Powell, and Ephraim Ramsey, who suffered in the cause of Amboyna, until Michaelmas next, but

1631.

no longer, on condition that howsoever their suit to his Majesty for satisfaction from the Dutch fall out, they thenceforth importune the Company no more. Concerning the Court of Sales for the calicoes brought home in the Charles and Jonas, and the price of the indigo fixed at 5*s.* per lb., Malabar pepper 17*d.* per lb. ungarbled to be transported, and 18*d.* garbled to sell in town. The preamble for a subscription for a fourth voyage read and ordered to be engrossed in a book. Leave to Mr. Wylde to visit his friends for eight days in the country, and for delivery of his trunks and wearing apparel, and toys intended for tokens to his friends.

May 16. Mr. Acton's bill for law charges, to be paid. Committee to confer with the owners of the six bags of pepper lately discovered at Ware, which should have been transported, who are desirous to make a composition. Meeting appointed to compose the differences between the Company and Baron Sotherton. Philip Taunton, Mate of the Jonas, to receive his wages, as he had not offended in bringing home private trade. Complaint of Mr. Cobb against Capt. Swanley for divers wrongs offered him in the Downs at his last departure for the Indies, heard and referred to the determination of Messrs. Cordell and Davies, in regard Capt. Swanley was content if he had done any wrong to give satisfaction. Henry Smith, land Purser of the Jonas, to give satisfaction as to 200 pepper bags or more wanting of the 2,040 sent aboard the Charles and Jonas. Letter presented by Mr. Boothby and a bundle of papers, being his answer to Wylde's accusations, but the Court wished him to have patience till next week, when they would think of a day for examination of these differences. The price set upon the calicoes by a Committee of the Warehouse agreed to, but not thought fit as yet to have it publicly known. Petitions of Messrs. Muschamp and Bix read, and howbeit the Court conceived their petition very modestly drawn, and that they showed an extraordinary respect in referring to the judgment of the Court, yet, weighing the consequences, they were answered that the Court could do nothing till the Company's bill and their answer be abbreviated, which they had ordered Mr. Acton to effect with all expedition; and that done, they would call the Company together, examine proofs and witnesses, and so proceed in the course of law against them or otherwise. Ordered that the kitchen stuff and tallow bought by Hildersham of the cooks in the Charles and Jonas, be sold at the best profit for the Company. Three pounds ten shillings received for permission to sell in town 14 bags of pepper, which should have been transported, put into the poor's box. Thomas Molum, who went out cook to Sir Dodmore Cotton, and was entertained cook in the Jonas when his master died in Persia, to be paid wages at 30*s.* per month. Also 50*l.* on account of wages to Giles Waterman, late Mate in the Charles; but not of the moneys he pretended to be owing to him in the Purser's books till the parties in whose names they were entered be returned.

May 18. Petitions of divers of the Company's servants for delivery of their goods brought home as private trade in the Charles and

1631.

Jonas; to attend on Monday next, when the Court will settle a course for all those that have brought their goods into the Company's warehouse. Relation by Mr. Governor to the Earl of Warwick and Lord Viscount Say and Sele, who were not at the General Court and desirous to understand whether there would be any division, of the debates at the Court of Committees and the General Court, and the course resolved on for obtaining a stock for a fourth voyage, with which their Lordships rested very well satisfied. Consideration of the seizure by Messrs. Francklyn and Maperley of indigo and calicoes, challenged by Mr. Gregory Clement, which were secretly landed from the Charles and Jonas without paying his Majesty's customs and duties; whereupon they put in an information into the Exchequer for confiscation of said goods, and the Barons granted the Company a license to compound with Francklyn and Maperley for their interest therein; ordered to give them for their part of said indigo 100*l.* and 20 marks for the calicoes, which they thankfully accepted, promising to acknowledge satisfaction in the Exchequer, as in such cases is usual. And Mr. Egerton, another of the farmers' deputies, thankfully accepted 50*l.* for his part in a like seizure of indigo and green ginger. Gratuity of 10*l.* over and above 10*l.* heretofore given to the four Pole Ackers (Poles) who came in the Charles, and were recommended by Capt. Weddell to have done good service, to furnish them with apparel and means for their passage into their own country.

Minutes of a General Court of Sales. 571 pieces of fine narrow bastaes at prices from 15*s.* 6*d.* to 33*s.*; 532 pieces gundavaes broad, at 15*s.*; 210 pieces duttees, at 19*s.* 6*d.*; and 560 pieces striped taxsellis, at 18*s.*; 750 bales of sugar, about 1,450 cwt., at 3*l.* 18*s.* per cwt.; 55 jars green ginger, weighing 9,000 lbs., at 2*s.* 1*d.* per lb.; 395 bales cotton yarn, about 64,000 lbs., at 2*s.* 1*d.* per lb.; 21 bales galls, about 50 cwt., at 3*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.; 600 lb. rhubarb, at 7*s.* 1*d.* per lb.; 600 lb. wormseed, at 4*s.* per lb.; and 14 cwt. long pepper, at 16¼*d.* per lb. 19 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.* 233–252.]

May 18. **185.** "A brief description of the Islands of Banda, with a short relation of some principal injuries done by the Hollanders in those parts, whereby not only the King's Maty and our whole nation have suffered great damage, but also ignominy & dishonour intollerable." *Signed* John Cartwright [*see ante, No.* 170]. Banda consists of six islands, viz., Lantar or Great Banda, Pooloroon, Pooloway, Rosingyn, Neira, and Gunong Api; all the nutmegs and mace in the world come from the first four islands, by reason Gunong Api, having in it a sulphur mine like Mount Etna, broke out about 17 years past and destroyed the fruit of that island and of Neira adjoining, since when there has little or no fruit grown thereon. These four islands are all fruitful, and yield spices thrice every year, in January, May, and September, producing yearly 100 tons mace and 400 tons nutmegs, worth in Europe 290,000*l.*; which spices will grow on no other islands. Lantar, Pooloroon, and Rosingyn the English were possessed of by the Articles of Agreement of 1619, and kept garrison on Great Banda and Pooloroon, having had these islands with tree

1631.

and turf surrendered by the natives to the King of England, whose subjects they ever acknowledged themselves to be. But immediately after that agreement the Hollanders sent all their force with 18 ships, and on 1st March 1620–1 surprised Lantar, transported most of the natives to other parts, and cruelly butchered in cold blood 44 of the principal men; the rest escaped to other islands. This enterprise could never have been effected if the English had been warranted to have defended the same as in former times, when the Dutch made yearly assaults, but were always enforced to retire with loss. One of those articles commanded that no hostile means of offence or defence be used by either nation, but in cases of difference and wrong on protest the causes to be decided in Europe; by which article the English being abridged to fight, the Hollanders easily without loss of blood surprised the naked natives. Not many days after they came to Pooloroon and commanded the natives, on pain of fire and sword, to reject the English and become subject to them; the natives offered to spend their blood in behalf of the King of England's right, but the English refusing to protect them by hostile means, they were forced to become subjects to the Hollanders, to pay 10 per cent. for all their spices, on condition of freedom to use their own laws and religion, give up all their weapons, throw down their walls, raze all the English forts, and cast their ordnance into the sea; all which the English were spectators of, not daring beyond their commission to make resistance. And so the Poolorooners continued under the government of the Hollanders until July 1622, when a plot was laid to cut them all off; the Dutch, upon suspicion that they intended to surprise the Dutch castle of Pooloway, took all the chief men prisoners, and daily for a month tortured them with fire and water, as at Amboyna, to make them acknowledge the fact, by which four died, and the rest being 162 at two executions were bloodily butchered, some of the principal being cut through the middle and the rest beheaded, calling upon God to take vengeance for the loss of their innocent bloods; and by all circumstances they died as innocent as the English in that massacre at Amboyna. Their wives, children, and slaves the Dutch transported to other islands, but sent their own people to inhabit on Pooloroon. Thus was his Majesty deprived of his lands and people by the bloody and treacherous stratagems of the Hollanders, who have now so strongly fortified those islands that they are invincible. The Feb. following the Dutch "proceeded further to the execution of that bloody tragedy upon the English at Amboyna, whose innocent blood cries to Heaven for vengeance, and though the Lord for a season delay to punish, yet rather than such bloody murder shall escape His wrath, the very stones and senseless creatures will execute the office of their Maker." Thus in brief, have the Hollanders deprived his Majesty of so many subjects, usurped his right to those islands, overthrown all English trade in those parts, and, worst of all, brought such a scandal upon our whole nation as no time will wipe away; all this have they effected by murder and cruelty, against all truth and equity, as John Cartwright, Merchant, who sojourned eight years in those parts, and

1631.

was both eye and ear witness, will testify; and now being ready to depart back for Russia in the Emperor's affairs, he thought it his duty to make this short relation. 3 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 95.]

May 20. **186.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of John Delaie, Quartermaster of the Charles, for half a hhd. of jaggery, given to him by Capt. Weddell, who had provided it for his own drinking at sea, and now in the Company's warehouse, granted. Capt. Weddell having brought up his 18 bales of silk to the Custom House, Mr. Mountney was ordered to enter them in the Company's name, pay custom, and bring them into their warehouse; and all other goods of his and other their servants, that the Court may resolve to deliver such of them, on payment of freight, as they think good. The security tendered by Herriott Washborne for 750 bales sugar, bought by him at the late Court of Sales, not thought sufficient without another able man, which he agreed to. The security tendered by George Henly for 160 pieces of narrow bastaes, bought at said Court of Sales, approved. Propositions of Sir Wm. Russell in writing, for the better supportation of the trade to the East Indies, read, in regard he could not attend the General Court; but after two hours' debate, the general opinion was, finding so small a subscription underwritten in the book set forth for a fourth voyage, that the only way for raising a stock for this year and satisfying the debt remaining upon the Old Stock would be to send out the returns of the goods brought home in the Charles and Jonas on account of the Second Joint Stock, and not by a particular fourth voyage; for the difficulties propounded in said propositions appeared to be many; nevertheless it was resolved to remonstrate the same to the Generality in the afternoon.

Minutes of a General Court. Relation by Mr. Governor that a Court of Sales had been made and commodities sold to the value of about 15,000*l.* at short time, and that a book for a subscription for a fourth voyage had been set out, but though the time prefixed had expired, but 11,000*l.* had been underwritten, although for his own part Mr. Governor had underwritten as much as he did in any of the three former voyages; but seeing there was small hope to raise a stock for a voyage this year by a subscription, divers propositions had been made in the Court of Committees, as:—(1) that the Old Stock should buy up the three voyages at 30*l.* or 40*l.* per cent.; (2) to buy out the adventurers in the Old Stock by allowing them 17 half capitals; and, (3), that the estate brought home in the Charles and Jonas be sent out to pay their debt of 45,000*l.* and interest, which will amount to 60,000*l.*, at Surat, by which means the debt will be satisfied, charges defrayed, and the two ships reladen home with profit to the great advantage of the old adventurers. Moreover, Mr. Governor read the proposition of Sir Wm. Russell, as follows:—(1) that a stock of 200,000*l.* be got for this year; (2) that the subscribers may continue for four years; (3) that this stock may purchase all former stocks and voyages; (4) that a committee be appointed to consider of the rate for the Old Joint

1631.

Stock and the last three voyages, and report to the General Court before the holidays; and, (5) that a book for a subscription be set forth. Mr. Governor said that the proposition generally approved to be the best was that for the return of the estate brought home in the Charles and Jonas. Then the Court fell into discussion upon the several other propositions, each one being objected to for the reasons herein recited: observations of "an honorable person" present in Court, who held that the Old Stock and each voyage should stand upon his own legs, and the adventurers receive their divisions as it shall please God to send them home, utterly disliking all the other propositions, and, therefore, in case the subscription shall fail, and the estate now returned in the Charles and Jonas be sufficient, to pay the debt at Surat, he conceived no course more proper than to set forth two ships with such a proportion of quick stock as may relade them home, and meantime to forbear divisions; howbeit, as he had heard that this debt was taken up by the Company's Factors without order, and they have brought home in the Company's ships many tons of their own goods, that the Court would examine this abuse and impose a fine equivalent to the offence. This opinion of his Lordship was seconded by many as a course unavoidable, and being put to the question it was ordered to send in two ships and a pinnace the value of the goods returned in the Charles and Jonas, with so much money and quick stock as would relade them home; and the Persian trade was recommended to the care of the Court, lest by neglecting it this year it should be lost. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 252–258.]

May 25–27. **187.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Thos. Rich's security for 55 jars of green ginger, weighing about 9,000 lbs., bought at the late Court of Sales, accepted. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Mr. Reynolds, collector for the farmers at Ipswich, for his service in the discovery and seizure of goods conveyed out of the Charles and Jonas to that port, and since come to the Company's hands. The Court being much importuned by the Commanders, Factors, mariners, and others returned in the Charles and Jonas for delivery of their goods brought home as private trade now in the Company's possession at Crosby House on payment of freight, the Court finding it a business that will ask more time than they can spare, a committee is authorised to view and deliver said goods on payment of freight, except calicoes, indigo, and silk, which are still to be reserved until the Company have made sale of their own of that kind. Motion of the executors of Thos. Juxon concerning his arrears in the Second Joint Stock, and the money due to him on his seventh and eighth divisions. Friday appointed to confer about sending out ships upon the Old Stock, and the places whither they shall go, so that present direction be given for repairing the ships, buying cloth and other merchandise. Also that the adventurers in the first Persia voyage be warned to meet, then to resolve whether to keep or sell their 106 bales of silk. Breviates made by Mr. Acton for the answers of Messrs. Muschamp, Bix, and Coggins, to be read this afternoon, when all the Committees are intreated to be present with those nominated by the Generality,

1631.

that the Court may resolve either to accept their submission or proceed against them in Chancery. Wages of John Griffin returned in the Jonas to be paid.

May 27. This Court being specially appointed to consider the setting forth of this year's voyage, Mr. Governor made known the resolution of the last General Court (*see* No. 186), also a pinnace to be sent to the coast of Coromandel, but this was by some conceived to be a deserting of the Persian trade, so he proposed whether the debt, being first paid there, would be stock sufficient both for Surat and Persia. Hereupon arose a debate whether the charge of India should be left upon the third voyage; then it was proposed first how to make a gainful trade this year with so small a stock, and secondly, how to secure the ships and trade from the Portugals with so small a strength; which propositions were largely debated, some conceiving that if the two ships could return this year with the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell, these five ships would perhaps bring a glut of commodities, yet there would be good security, and six ships must then be sent out next year because there will be none to meet them at Mohilla to increase their strength. As for the benefit, it was conceived that when all charges of the ships returned, and the silk returned for the first voyage, be taken out, the remainder being about 140,000*l.* will be too small to supply both the trade of Surat and Persia and pay the debt; nor will it be fit this year to desert the Persia trade, because that is the most beneficial both in respect of itself and also of the freight and custom, which would recompense the charge of staying out 10 months longer, and, therefore, if 40,000*l.* more could be provided, that would be competent for both places, and a third ship, the Hart or Dolphin, may be added, which would increase the strength, and yet the gains of the Persia trade would bear the charge. And for furnishing the 40,000*l.*, two ways proposed, viz:—To take up so much at interest for the account of the Old Stock; or to permit others not in the Second Stock to underwrite for so much; objections and debate thereon; the Court generally concluded to take up at interest so much as shall be found needful for setting out this voyage. Having settled this point, the Persian trade was taken into consideration, and it being alleged that this trade will divide 50 per cent. towards charges more than the Surat trade, so that the contract be performed, the Company, by the late disorder of their servants in private trade, having discovered that the trade from Surat to Persia will yield near cent. per cent. if they will carry their goods to Spahan, it was generally conceived that the Persian trade cannot be parted from the Surat trade, but before put to the question it was objected that the stock now intended to be sent was too small to support the charge, and proposition was made to send 200,000*l.* and to raise it upon the Old Stock, or else to admit new underwriters; to which was answered that the stock sent is conceived sufficient for this year, because the Factors from Persia advise to supply that trade sparingly, until the estate of that kingdom be better settled; and, after further debate, it was ordered

1631.

by erection of hands, to employ the ships and stock this year both to Surat and Persia, and that this voyage should not come jostling home with the third voyage, but stay a year longer, and so buy and sell apart by itself. The next thing considered was the number of ships to be sent, which, after debate, was resolved should be the Charles and Jonas, with either the Hart or Dolphin, and a pinnace. It was ordered that letters be written to Daniel Coghill and Thomas Honywood at Marseilles, to provide coral for 10,000 crowns, and send it direct by ship for England, or overland that it may be here in time, being a certain commodity and much requested; also to write to [Signor] Guadagni at Leghorne for coral to the import of 10,000 ducats, and it was also ordered that the committee for cloth forthwith buy 100 cloths, and proposed to set their own seals on it and be answerable for the well ordering, dyeing, and dressing of same, much abuse being formerly practised by straining the same on gigmills. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 259–266.]

June 3. **188.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill for law charges amounting to 41*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* to be paid. Resolved on Thursday next to go down to the yard at Blackwall to give order that the provisions for repairing their ships now intended to be set forth be forthwith provided. Ordered that letters be written to Lionel Wake and John Corham for Antwerp, and Henry Whittarre for Amsterdam to pay bills charged upon them by the Guidanis (Guadagnis) for coral to the value of 10,000 ducats, and charge the Company therewith; Mr. Governor and Ald. Garway desired to do the like if the bills are returned for London. Proposition of Burlamachi to buy all the Company's pepper now returned in the Charles and Jonas at 16*d.* per lb. for the dry and 15*d.* for the mouldy, answered they would contract with him at 17*d.* and 16*d.*, on approved security. Petition of Mr. Moreton of Sandwich and his partners concerning their private trade out of the Charles and Jonas; they were directed to set down more exactly the goods they bought; of whom; the price paid and received; when, where, and to whom sold; and the quantity and quality. Geo. Page charged by Lloyd, Purser of the Charles, and his mate George Gosnell, to have had aboard over and above what he confessed, which Page utterly denied saying they were Mr. Wylde's, and requested delivery of his trunks of apparel and other trifles; which the Court referred to the Committee to deliver what they should think fit on paying freight. Petition recommended by Sir Francis Godolphin in behalf of four poor widows, who lost their husbands in a storm near Scilly coming ashore from the Jonas, delivered to Job Harby, who was going to those parts to report to the Court. Friday afternoon next appointed for examining the complaints against Mr. Clement, against which time he and Mr. Wylde to be warned to attend. Ordered that the rate of 8*s.* per dollar, for 246 dollars charged on Mr. Bruen's account for a parcel of sandal wood which he sold in India without order of the President and Council, and proved a bad debt, be reduced to 5*s.* per dollar. Ordered that Mr. Sambrooke prepare warrants for payment of 67*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* given by Mr. Wylde,

1631.

Capt. Weddell, and others of the Charles' company for charitable uses. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 267–270.]

June (?) **189.** George Page to the East India Company. Agreeing with their injunction he has collected from his papers and truly set down all the (private) trade he used in India, and the sums sent in each voyage and adventure which he made. In the ships Eagle, Anne, Christopher, Palsgrave with Wylde and Muschamp, in the Blessing by Capt. Slade, with Wylde and Muschamp and John Norris within the Mary and in the Jonas in her last voyage to Bantam with Muschamp and Malachi Martin. "Thus have I sincerely delivered you the very true and total sum of all my private commerce, submitting myself and it to your approved favors and clemency to offenders in this kind." *Endorsed*, "Mr. Page his paper of private trade presented by himself in Court." 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol.* 4, *No.* 96.]

June 8. **190.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. John Spiller, the Company's beadle, required to entreat Lord Say and Sele's presence on Friday next at the hearing of Mr. Wylde's complaints against Mr. Clement. Directions to deliver to Mr. Page his carpets, apparel, linen, and other things not merchandise on paying freight. Petition of Hugh, executor of his brother Robt. Tottell, who went out Factor in the first Persia voyage and died in the Indies, for payment of 50*l.* out of the 350*l.* paid by testator into the Company's cash at Surat; but the Court understanding that testator carried a great quantity of quicksilver, the Company's commodity, for private trade, by which he raised said estate, contrary to his bond which is now forfeited, thought fit to detain said money until return of the ships of that voyage. Offer of Burlamachi for the whole parcel of Malabar pepper brought home in the Charles and Jonas at 16*d.* per lb. for the mouldy and 17*d.* per lb. for the dry, amounting to between 30,000*l.* and 35,000*l.*, approved. Heriott Washborne's security for the sugar sold to him, approved. Request of Mr. Benningfield on behalf of Mr. Cordell, executor to Giles Martyn deceased, to relinquish Martyn's bargain of cotton yarn, but the Court being not full wished Mr. Cordell to come in person. Offer of 170*l.* for four emeralds which cost the Company 230*l.*, but they could never get the price now offered so the sale left to Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Spurstowe. The securities of John Holloway and his brother, and of Thos. Smethwicke and Davies for the calicoes accepted. Robt. Strancke elected in place of Mr. Colthurst for overseeing, dyeing, and dressing cloths and kersies to be sent this year for Persia and the Indies, and to be recompensed according to his diligence and care in the business. Motion on behalf of Wm. Gibson, Factor in Persia, for delivery of 100 lbs. weight of raw silk sent to his sister and for increase of his salary, to be considered two months hence. Note presented by Daniel Freind, one of the Sandwich men, of the particulars of goods out of the Charles and Jonas, returned to perfect; he confessed he had 400 books of calicoes still at Sandwich, which he promised to bring up into the Company's warehouse before Wednesday next when the Company will proceed to a

1631.

resolution. Opinion of Mr. Acton that it would much prejudice the Company's course at law to listen to the motion on behalf of Gabriel Hawley by his brother to refer their differences to arbitrators. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 270–275.]

June 9–10. **191.** Minutes of a meeting of a Committee of the East India Company at Blackwall. The little new dock and wharf to be dug 1 and 2 feet deeper and gates to be fitted, the brick wall not to be repaired till the Company have concluded with Lord Wentworth. Coopers to make cask for the ensuing voyage. Offer of Capt. Mason to serve the Company with masts made of one tree, but the Committee are of opinion that made masts for main masts were more secure, but for foremasts one tree might serve well; Mr. Kirby to confer with Capt. Mason. The smiths' prices for the ironwork to be reduced, the price of iron and coals having fallen. Concerning the sale of divers stores, cracked and unserviceable ordnance 50*s.* per ton offered for, and if cracked only at the muzzle 3*l.* 10*s.*; 6*d.* per lb. offered for the brass sheavers; the old clock from Deptford to be kept awhile, as there may be occasion to use it at the new almshouse. To provide 30 new buckets. Ordered, that in future before returned ships are brought into dock, the cabins be carefully taken down and laid aside to be used again, great spoil having usually been made by tearing them down and laying them carelessly up and down. The great expense of powder in the Charles and Jonas referred to Mr. Mountney to examine, notwithstanding the pretence of the Commanders that they had delivered quantities to the Dutch, the Great James, and other ships, the Committee thinking fit to allow moderate salutations. On motion of the Clerk of the Yard, ordered that the Husband of the Company and the Storekeeper at the Custom House send the prime cost of, at same time as the provisions into the Yard, so that valuation be made of the stores and provisions for each ship. Concerning provisions of cordage, 38*s.* per cwt. demanded for "stoaved" cordage; Mr. Ducy to provide needful timber, plank, &c. either at Shoreham, or where else he can have the same best cheap. On information of Capt. Weddell, resolved to send more tar and less tempered stuff, the tar preserving masts and rigging far better, and that casks be made stronger than heretofore; on arrival of any ship at Surat she shall be primed with the first opportunity. Mr. Mountney to call for debts due for provisions lent to the King and otherwise. Opinion of Capt. Weddell that it would be very necessary to prevent the fireing of the Company's ships at Surat yearly practised by the Portugals, to carry in every ship a foremast to make a boom of, which would be very useful to take up fireworks that may endanger the ship. The anchor smith to be furnished with iron for 300 or 400 bolts aforehand. Proposition to furnish the ships to the northward with granadoes, petars for ships' sides, floating petars to fire ships, and tempered stuff to pay the ships with, to make them fire free, left to consideration. Ordered that bulkheads be made on the orlops of every ship going to the Indies, for prevention of private trade and to gain freight to the Company. A great Bible to be

1631.

bought by Mr. Fotherby for the use of the almsmen at Blackwall, and that one of the six almsmen read prayers morning and evening, and any working in the yard be allowed 6*d.* per day over and above the 2*s.* 6*d.* per week formerly appointed for their maintenance.

June 10. Motion of Sir Wm. Russell on behalf of Capt. Weddell, to appoint a day to make an end with him for his last voyage, to be employed for another voyage, and to be admitted a free brother of the Company, and suffered to put in a stock; it was thought time to consider these two last requests two months hence; day appointed to examine the first business, meantime 200*l.* ordered him on account of his wages. Capt. Wylde made known he was sent by his father-in-law, Capt. Leate, who was at the point of death, to make a last request, viz., that the Court would remit 218*l.* charged him for interest over and above the 300*l.* lately remitted him for the bad bargain of Benjamin, and accept his 14th division, being 250*l.* due at Christmas in satisfaction of a debt by bill of 220*l.*, which will clear all accounts between him and the Company, and much quiet his mind before his departure out of this world, which is hourly expected; the Court satisfied that it was a very hard bargain to him by the affirmation of Sir Thos. Roe, who was an eye witness at Constantinople, that part of it was mere trash, was induced to remit the 218*l.* for that reason, howbeit he might deserve some favour as an ancient Committee who had done the Company good service; the Court also willingly accepted his other request, willing Mr. Handson immediately to accompany Capt. Wylde and declare as much to Mr. Leate, to whom they desired to be recommended, and that they prayed to God to strengthen him in this his sickness, and to give him a happy and joyful departure. Instruction to Mr. Ellam to write overland to Mr. Burt in Persia and give him notice of the Company's resolution to send three good ships for Surat and Persia this next year with 1,000 cloths, and other fitting merchandises, and to intreat him to continue there a year or two longer after his contracted time, as an encouragement to which they have voluntarily increased his salary 100*l.* per annum, to commence the year after his last augmentation. Offer of Burlamachi for 80 bales of silk brought home in the Charles at 25*s.* per lb. at 30 months' time to be accepted if he would pay that price at 24 months' time from midsummer next with two months over. Eight pounds four shillings and threepence to be paid for Mr. Governor and the Committees' dinner yesterday at Blackwall and other expenses. Wages of Jeremy Huddle who was taken by the Portugals and after his escape remained three and a half years in the Mary and Jonas to be paid. Capt. Swanley and Tho. Turner, Purser, to have 25 baggs of long pepper brought home by them in the Jonas, paying freight; George Bruen to be paid 100*l.* on account of his wages.

N.B.—Minutes of a meeting of the Standing and Mixed Committees on Mr. Cordell's free offer to pay 300*l.* at 3 and 6 months; ordered that he be absolutely discharged from the contract made by Giles Martyn, for whom he is executor, for a parcel of cotton yarn bought at the Court of Sales 18th May last. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 276–283.]

1631.
June 15. **192.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Bill of charges expended by John Tyson, waiter of the Custom House in his journey to Sandwich, Deal, and along the coast to look after private trade to be paid. Gratuity to John Lynsey, formerly hurt in the Mary by the fall of a brass sheaver. The General Quarter Court to be held on 29th inst., and the Court of Election the Friday following. Petition of Nicholas Skinner, cutler, and Richard Wiseman, his son-in-law, in reference to a debt of Wiseman's to the Company; to be taken into further consideration. John Streethay's bond to be cancelled, his executor having cleared his account with the Company. Gregory Clement to peruse letters and consultations for clearing his account before the Auditors. Gratuity to Meazy, a waiter of the Custom House, for going to Blackwall and breaking open the Waterman's house that refused to deliver the 42 parcels of private trade he had there. Gratuity to Robt. Greenwood, a poor old lame man, that had wrought in the Company's works 17 years; also to Joyce, wife of Matthew Smith, in the London. Committee of the Generality to be called together on occasion of a petition of Geo. Muschamp to the Lord Keeper, and by him underwritten to be shown to the Company, to have his goods in the Company's hands, putting in good security for what should in the Court of Chancery be decreed against him in the suit now depending, some of the Generality of opinion that the goods were the Company's, a Committee appointed to instruct Counsel to show cause why they should not be delivered. Boatswain Ingram to be paid his bill of charges for boat hire at Deptford, Blackwall, Woolwich, and Erith for a year, amounting to *5l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 283–286.]

June 17. Royal James. **193.** Consultation held aboard the Royal James. Having given warning to all the ship's company to keep careful watch with threatening of severe punishment to the offenders, "but such is the perverse nature of idle persons that no threats can deter them unless they feelingly apprehend the punishment due to such delinquents," and Quartermaster James Gibson having so much slighted the prescribed order that it hath been his accustomed use to sleep in his watch, whose example others imitating would be the overthrow of ship and goods; ordered that said James Gibson be brought to the capstan and have a basket with 100 weight of shot hung about his neck so long as the Commander and Master shall think fitting, and till he be sorry for his offence. *Signed by* John Skibbowe, Rich. Barry, Mat. Morton, Thos. Beaumont, and John White. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1360.]

June 17. **194.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Thomas Carpenter, one of the Company's poor almsmen at Poplar, for an allowance of 2*s.* 6*d.* per week like the rest, instead of 2*s.*, granted. Offer of the Earl of Bristol of 50*l.* a piece for their two long Persia carpets, and 8*l.* each for two silk chequered quilts, accepted; also of Sir Thos. Mettam, an executor of Mr. Crawshawe deceased, for two quilts at the same price. Security of Rich. Peate and others for calicoes approved. 180 lb. of long pepper sent in the Charles by

1631.

Arthur Suffeylde and George Goldington as a token to six of their brothers and sisters to be delivered on paying freight. Ordered, that no cloth be bought but by consent of all the Committee, the clothiers taking advantage of their buying apart to raise the price. Woodall's bill of 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for diet and cure of Wm. Tygin, who received a hurt in the Mary by a fall of a piece of ordnance, to be paid, and 40*s.* given to Tygin to defray his charges into his country dwelling in Cornwall. Petition of Geo. Muschamp with the Lord Keeper's references read (*see ante, No.* 192), together with the reasons drawn against it by Mr. Acton, and because this is a business of great consequence, a committee is appointed to accompany Mr. Acton this afternoon with said petition and reasons, to instruct Counsel to show cause on Saturday next against the petition. Overture of Burlamachi to contract for the 80 bales of silk returned on account of the Old Stock with other parcels, deferred. On information that Capt. Weddell at his last entertainment put five Factors ashore in Persia, and that Capt. Swanley took into his ship one Egglesfield notwithstanding he had been three times refused to be entertained by the Court, resolved to question them both before they be cleared, and that hereafter the Captains be allowed but one man a piece to attend them. The want of Spanish iron for the ships now intended to be repaired, to be provided. Committee intreated to view the goods in the Company's warehouse belonging to their Factors, Commanders, and mariners, and deliver to them such as they find fit, not being silk, calicoes, or indigo, on paying freight, and where they find anything of small value sent for tokens without freight. Petition of John Elsmore and Francis Lloyd, Master and Purser of the Charles, being creditors to a Bannian at Surat for money lent, they could procure no other satisfaction but 360 pieces of calicoes, 20 parcels of turmerick, and six bales of cotton yarn, which goods will no ways give them satisfaction, and if they pay freight, they will lose half their principal; pray that the freight be remitted or the goods be taken giving them two and a half for one; the Court utterly refused, but ordered delivery of the turmerick and cotton yarn on paying freight. Letter read from Mr. Friend of Sandwich, that he had sent up the 400 books of calicoes to their warehouse (*see ante, No.* 190), which he and his partners freely submitted to the Court to dispose of, only they desire that their long pepper and other drugs be delivered on paying freight; the Court, observing their fair dealings, induced to consent, excepting as to silk, calicoes, and indigo; but order suspended till Wednesday, when Mr. Friend will be a suitor in person. Offer of Mr. Bownest to furnish the Company with a good quantity of Rs. from Spain at 4*s.* 1*d.* per Rs., provided the Company bear the adventure by sea, referred. Gratuity of 40*l.* to Mr. Acton, their Solicitor, in consideration of the great pains and extraordinary care he daily takes in their law causes by means whereof he is occasioned oftentimes to put by many gainful and beneficial businesses. Committee intreated to agree with the workmen for building the Company's stonehouse at the stonewharf, Deptford, and to direct the work. Gratuity of

1631.

20 nobles to Mr. Francklyn and John Mesey, two of the waiters of the Custom House, for discovering and bringing into the Company's warehouse eight barrels of indigo secretly taken out of the Charles and Jonas. The wages of Wm. Heath, stayed on a suggestion that he had brought home private trade, to be paid, as it appeared he brought home nothing of value. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 286–291.]

June 22. **195.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Offer of 1,200*l.* by the Court for a ship of 250 tons newly built at Woodbridge, and fit for the Company's service on the coast of Coromandel, but finding the owner resolved not to abate anything of his price of 1,400*l.* they refused to have any further treaty with him. Acton's bill of 21*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* for law charges to be paid. Request of Mr. Richards, of Canterbury, one of those that bought great quantities of private trade, to enjoy his bargain and sell the goods, being 16 cwt. indigo, 2 bales calicoes, and 3 cwt. green ginger; but the Court wished him to bring them into their warehouse, till when they could say nothing to him. Wm. Taylor, mate of the Charles, to have freight free, 46 pieces of calicoes which were so exceedingly damnified as to be of little worth. Security of Messrs. Brockendon, Harris, and Tue [? Chewe] for calicoes referred for enquiry. The Sandwich men to have their drugs and such like commodities on paying freight. The Court observing how they were daily importuned made this general order, that all drugs, long pepper, green ginger, &c., except silk, indigo, and calicoes be delivered to the owners on paying freight. On information that the Lord Keeper had ordered the Company to deliver to Muschamp the moiety of his goods and wages, the Court after due consideration, of opinion that it became them in duty to obey the Lord Keeper's order, considering that they will still have remaining in their hands to the value of 1,700*l.* and though they part with so much of his estate it is on good caution to be given by him to abide the Lord Keeper's order on hearing the cause. Petition of Mr. Bix for assistance, in regard of his long suffering and extraordinary charges by reason of the Company's suit against him in Chancery, it being 19 months since he came to England, in which time he had expended 300*l.*, and except a parcel of diamonds which is at this time a dead commodity, he had not wherewith to supply his present occasions, and therefore he besought the Court to order delivery of his silk for the maintenance of himself, his wife, and family; the Court consented on this caution to deposit with Mr. Treasurer the value thereof in diamonds, to be "praysed" by Mr. Harman or any other jeweller Mr. Treasurer shall think fit. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 291–293.]

June 29. **196.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Committee intreated to join with Mr. Kerby in buying a ship of 250 tons to be sent this year for the coast of Coromandel. The Court ordered delivery to Mr. Muschamp according to the Lord Keeper's order, of the diamond ring and other goods and money, reserving 1,400*l.* with 288*l.* returned in their books in the names of men not yet returned from the Indies; and

1631.

Wm. Methwold and Thomas Joanes accepted as his security to stand to the order of the Court of Chancery on hearing the cause. The interrogatories to be administered to the witnesses in the cause against Muschamp, Bix, and Coggins, to be read, allowed and preferred with all expedition. On request of Gregory Clement, ordered that the Auditors make collections of the particular complaints and accusations against him and deliver same to him. Suit of Mr. Stevens for payment of his salary from Christmas last and increase of same; ordered that he be paid 60*l.* for the half year ended at midsummer last, but the Court would not hearken to the augmentation of his salary. Concerning repairs to the Dolphin. Ordered that a bond for 88*l.* given by Capt. Batten to Richard Copps for a parcel of indigo bought by him out of the Charles be discharged, said indigo being in the Company's warehouse. John Brockendon, Thos. Chewe, and Edward Harris accepted as security for a 32nd part of the Company's partido of calicoes. Gratuity of 40*s.* out of the poor's box to John Perier, a poor French minister, who in the late wars of France being a Protestant, was forced to leave his country and estate to the value of 8,000 croweres (? crowns) and to fly with his wife into England.

Minutes of a General Court. Relation of Mr. Governor that the Court of Committees had been careful in giving directions for the speedy preparation of the two ships and a pinnace ordered by last Court to be sent out this year for the account of the Old Stock, and as the charge will be small for a third ship in regard the ship is their own, he doubted not but this Court would confirm and ratify the same without putting it to the question, which they did. One of the Generality then took occasion to except against those that dislike these Quarter Courts, which he is of opinion are fit to be continued as they are to good purpose to debate their affairs and make known their grievances, admiring at those who amongst themselves can be free enough of their speech, but being here are silent, intimating to the Court that the Generality are aggrieved at the gratifications yearly given to the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, as being too great a burden for a losing trade; and therefore advising that this charge be abated, and the number of 24 Committees reduced, being of opinion that there were great adventurers who out of mere love and good affection would undertake to perform those places without expecting any gratification or reward. To which Mr. Governor answered that the motion was very improperly made at this time, for if they approved not his carriage as Governor, and that of the Committees, it was in their power to choose others at the next election on Friday next; moreover, Mr. Governor reminded the Court that he had not made suit at any time to be continued Governor, but it was their own choice and in the year of his being sheriff he had laboured to be eased of this burden, but could not; that his gratification was not half what they had formerly given to some others that preceded him, and he plainly declared that they must not expect to have his pains and labour, to the neglect of his own affairs, for less than what

1631.

he had received these four years. That as for reducing the number of the Committees, the King's Letters Patents directed the manner of their Government, which it was not in their power to alter without his Majesty's leave; and as for those that are supposed would be found to supply the place of Committees gratis, Mr. Governor declared that if such men be chosen his resolution was to get his estate out of their hands as soon as he could, having just cause of jealousy that those men have some further end than the good of the Company. Divers of the Committees concurred, scorning to sue for their reward, and so left this business to be determined by the Generality. Statement by Mr. Governor, after debate, concerning the cause in Chancery against the Company's Factors, and the delivery of a moiety of Muschamp's estate on security, leaving nevertheless 1,700*l.* in their custody; that it was not by reason of their slow proceedings with him, but because of the length of their bill and the Defendant's answers which contained 700 sheets of paper, and the Lord Keeper was fully satisfied there had been as much care and diligence as the manner of the proceedings in that Court will permit. Imputation by one of the Generality on the Governor, Deputy, and Committees that the trade of Persia which now appeared equal to the best trade in India had been no better followed, laying the fault principally on there being so many Turkey merchants on the Committees; answered that the trade had been wisely managed as is described and that Mr. Burt had obtained from the King of Persia a contract whereby the Company now pay only a third in money and the other three parts in goods at good rates, which has much advanced the trade; and for the Turkey merchants being Committees, they had at all times given their best furtherance to the Persia trade, not only by conveyance of the Company's letters overland, but by their great adventures without which the trade might long since have failed; and therefore they conceived themselves much wronged by those unjust aspersions. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 294–300.]

July 1. **197.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Warrant signed for delivery to Burlamachi of 10,000*l.* worth of pepper upon his late contract. Securities accepted for two partidoes, each of a 32nd part of their calicoes; and delivery ordered. Gratuity of 100 marks to their Secretary, Edward Sherburne, for his extraordinary pains for the year past, as well in town as at Court in attending the Lords and soliciting the Company's business; also of 30*l.* to Mr. Cappur and 20*l.* to Richard Swinglehurst for extraordinary services for two years past. Delivery ordered to Mrs. Bell on giving 40*s.* to the poor's box in respect of freight of a pintado hanging found amongst the goods of Thomas Mills, Factor, deceased, she having sent him 30*l.* for the buying of the same for fitting a gallery or room in her house. Offer of Capt. Andrewes for a remain of 30 satin quilts, divers defective, of 6*l.* a piece, accepted. Thomas Aldworth, who had served 14 years in the Indies, to have his wages paid and 32 pieces of calicoes and two quilts delivered to him on paying freight. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XII.*, 301–303.]

1631.
July 14. Aboard the Royal James, Sumatra.

198. John Skibbowe, John Banggam, Mat. Morton, John Roberts, Thos. Beaumount, John White, and Andrew Warden, to the Agent and Council at Bantam. Departed from Swally 27th April, the James and Blessing bound for Bantam and the William for the coast of Coromandel. Their so late departure occasioned by the fleets' late departure from Persia, and the backwardness of the bringing down of their goods from Ahmedabad and Cambaya by reason of the famine and mortality in those parts. Have met with contrary winds and been hovering off the Straits' mouth these eight days, and finding provisions run short, not having above ten days victuals, have sent their barge with Barry, Purser of the James, and James the Mate. Pray them to make no delay in dispeeding them provisions, otherwise will be forced to go for Selebar. Hope they have made provision of their lading, according to former orders from the President and Council to the coast of Coromandel, that their stay may be short. Have a cargazoon of about 40,000 Rs. of 8 for their factory. 1¼ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1362.]

July 14. Royal James.

199. Consultation held aboard the Royal James. Ordered that no man be permitted to send any private letters by the barge to be sent for Bantam thereby to prevent any sinister advice to Mr. Willoughby, &c., which might impede their present employment. *Signed by* John Skibbowe, John Banggam, Mat. Morton, and John Roberts. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1361.]

July 25. Bantam.

200. George Willoughby and Council to John Skibbowe and Council aboard the Royal James. Received theirs of 14th on 24th by the barge which much rejoices them as they were in doubt of their safety. Could have wished their advices had been sent, or at least copy of their invoice whereby they might in the interim of their arrival have made more provision of pepper, and been readier for their departure. According to former advices received on Coromandel from the President and Council had in readiness pepper sufficient to have the full of their "requires," but have since received, contrary to expectations, from the Cape by the Dutch copy of a letter from the Company of 20th Nov. 1630, sent on the Hopewell bound for Coromandel on account of the third general voyage, which they expect here in two months, advising that on advice from hence by the London of 2,000 tons pepper here remaining for account of the Second Joint Stock they had prepared to send in March following the Palsgrave and London to fetch the same, which they expect in Sept., and may carry 1,600 tons, being all they have at present in readiness, whereof 800 tons at Bantam and 800 at Jambi; the second general voyage's cargazoone not being yet invested, whereof the Star carried 27,000 Rs. to Jambi, and the rest remains for transport to Macassar, &c.; for that account 100 tons pepper is all they have in readiness. This direction from England has frustrated all their expectations of lading their pepper for Surat, for here is but so much as will lade the Palsgrave, it is conceived the Second Joint Stock may not without great prejudice spare any by way of loan to the second general voyage, because seeing they bring no moneys to help put off their goods here for

1631.

pepper it is to be doubted that the second voyage will not have pepper here timely to repay the same for dispeed for England. Could wish some remedy, but as they know not their advices nor their commission, cannot enlarge thereon, but must refer it to their consideration and to their own joint determination on their arrival. In case they should want an interpreter have sent a black named Janga (supposing they are at Selebar), and dispeed with all haste the pinnace Dove which was intended this evening for Batavia, with letters for Surat, with provisions of arrack, sugar, rice, and lamp oil, and as much water as they had cask for. Rice is here very scarce, pray them to reserve all empty casks for this place, cannot receive in any more arrack till they do return them. Send copies of the letter they intended to have sent to Batavia for Surat and of their last, and of the Company's letter. Pray them return the Dove so soon as she has discharged the provisions, she being appointed for Macassar to follow the clove trade and sell some goods by the way. The Dutch have nine ships ready to depart for Surat within these 15 days. *Signed by* G. Willoughby, Will. Hoare, Ant. Vernworthy, Lawrence Henly, Christopher Reade, John Russell, and William Matthewe. *Endorsed*, "Received the 2nd August per the James hir barge." *Enclose*:

200. I. G. Willoughby and Council at Bantam to the President and Council at Surat. Refer to their last of 25th May and 15th June. The last from the President and Council was received by the agent at Pettapoli, as formerly advised. This place, by reason of the Materans intended warring therewith, is at present very barren of trade, the people planting rice instead of pepper, whereby the trade will hardly be so large as advised, unless pepper trees are replanted, which must have three years' growth. Have bought 1,000 peculs old Bantam pepper at 2 Rs. money and 3¼ in cloth per peeul, and are on terms for 800 peculs more. The free traders from Batavia daily spoil the market here of cloth, so that they have not taken 200 Rs. of cloth these four months, the price being very base of many sorts, not yielding upwards of 50 per cent. profit. Surat goods this year would have come to a great market, because neither English nor Dutch had any come last year, so that these parts are destitute of India clothing, which will be some hindrance to their Macassar investments. The moneys of the second general voyage grow low; two of the four chests of Rs. the Star brought were sent by her to Jambi, and the rest has been part spent on a small parcel of cloves, some pepper, and in general charges of the factory, whereof the Second Joint Stock has not money at present to pay its part; and if the third voyage bring no money, as per the instructions sent forth on the Hopewell appears likely, will be very destitute of money. The Great James, &c. (*sic*) are not yet arrived, and are not now expected until the latter end of the year, which gives them some cause of wonder in regard of the

1631.

intended returns by them. Have sent Mr. Vernworthy with powder and great shot, here useless, on the Dove to Batavia, to see if the Dutch Company will give it transport to Surat, as they promised last year; and have charged it to Surat factory on the account of the Second Joint Stock. Might have sent a small vessel with the Dutch ships, laden with pepper and sugar, but by the following disposure of their ships they will perceive in what want they are. Pinnace Jude is fitting for Jambi, to help lade the Star and transport pepper hither. At Jambi the Company have sustained a great loss by fire on account of the Second Joint Stock and something on account of the second general voyage. Roger Browne, the bearer of the Factors' advice, says the fire consumed 140 bales cloth, estimated at 20,000 Rs. prime cost, besides the likelihood of desperate debts from the Chinese whose houses were burnt. Have sent Lawrence Henly on the Jude as supervisor to examine that accident of fire at Jambi, and to help perfect the Company's accounts there. Have no Factors to supply that place or Macassar, whose principals desire to return for their country, but must attend supply from England. Are forced to lay up the ships (or rather wrecks) Abigail and Christopher, and land their lading. The Falcon rides in the road laden with part of the Christopher's pepper and Dove's cloves, &c. until ships arrive to lighten her, and is past hope of any further service except the river of Jambi, and for that must have some trimming. Send copy of advice received from Macassar concerning the quantity of cloves this year to be expected; for the timely supplying of which place and continuing of the Company's repute there, intend to send the Dove on her return from Batavia, though against the monsoon, that she may attain that place before the Dane, and in her the remains of the second general voyage's cloth, amounting to prime cost 24,000 Rs., whereof they have appointed 5,000 ryals for Japara to procure Rs. of 8, if possible, for Bantam and gold for Macassar, where it is a good commodity. Have appointed Jno. Russell chief for Japara, and Wm. Matthew to be his second, till further order, whom they intend for Macassar by the Hopewell. The remains of the goods of the Second Joint Stock, amounting to 3,155 Rs., returned on the Falcon from Japara, are appointed to be sent on the Jude for Jambi, and may produce 1,000 pec. pepper. Hope this year to send for England all the remains of the Second Joint Stock except some small matters at Macassar and Jambi, of which there is ready here 7,400 pec. pepper and 400 more expected, and 100 bahar of cloves, which will make 800 and odd tons; in Jambi are ready 800 tons and 100 more expected, besides what may be recoverable for debts; whereof suppose the two ships expected from

1631.

England to lade 1,600 tons, the remain being 150 tons. Compute the Star's cargazoone brought from Coromandel for account of the second general voyage to produce 80 tons cloves and 900 tons pepper, whereof 200 here and 700 at Jambi, of which they intend to dispeed 350 in November in the Star with the Palsgrave for England. The London must go to Jambi for her lading, whose soonest dispeed will be in Feb. Have no means for the transport of the rest of the second general voyage's tonnage, being 650 tons. Intreat them to send their greatest ship, for they will have of the second and third voyages and Second Joint Stock sufficient to lade her directly from hence for England next year in seasonable time. Have sent them by the Dutch ship a parcel of camphor, bought by Andrew Coggins at Macassar for the Second Joint Stock, and sent to Coromandel, but returned and here unvendible, but they suppose a good commodity at Surat, for which have made their factory debtor for Rs. 1,902. 09½*d.* Have sent away by the Dutch ships Recondass, Bannian, formerly entertained by Mr. Muschampe, for reasons alleged in consultation; he proposes to himself an estate here, which Coja Alley Nayhas says is but a fiction to cause his detention or return, but as their reasons are urgent to clear this place of him, so are confident the President and Council will not suffer any of his caste to trouble their ships or trade here; with his proposed estate he has left his companion, whom they will have nothing to do with further than next year to clear this place of him, because his creditors shall have no cause to pretend anything against the Company either for his employment or detention. Have discharged the 9,461 Rs. odd for which they made the Surat factory debtor for the remains left at Armagon, in regard their masters having appointed the coast Coromandel to account with this factory, and intend to pass the bills of exchange, for the remains of the Second Joint Stock transported on that coast to the second general voyage, being 4,414 Rs. commodities and 1,996 Rs. general stores and moveables, whose particulars they again send, from hence for England. Send list of Factors, mariners, and stores remaining in these parts. Intend to provide against next year as much sugar as they can for Persia, as recommended. Understand by a Musteezo of long residence in Jambi, named Francisco Pinto, that store of gold is yearly procurable in Jambi, to the value of 10,000 or 15,000 Rs., for coarse Indian clothing and long cloth, &c. of Coromandel, so doubt not to procure good quantities of gold there and on the coasts of Sumatra and Java, when they have a year's supply of goods beforehand. Are in great want of two or three small vessels for Jambi, Macassar, and Japara, for of four pinnaces employed last year have but the Dove and Jude, and they of no long

1631.

endurance; therefore if any frigates are surprised from the Portugal, they will do good service here. Send, according to former requiries, the accounts of last year's business on the coast of Coromandel, viz., the Star's investments for the second general voyage, and the accounts of the Second Joint Stock, as also a list of all Factors, mariners, and stores in those parts; with the general accounts of this factory, whereby they may perceive what remains the Second Joint Stock has in these parts, deducting the loss at Jambi. Are indebted to the Dutch Company for Second Joint Stock Rs. 3,165, which they have not moneys to satisfy; would have given them bills on Surat had their ships arrived, but have deferred them until the arrival of ships from England. News: Understand that the Materam intends not to stir towards these parts till next year, being animated thereto by the late Portugal Ambassador, who intends war only against Batavia, to which purpose he has sent an Ambassador to the King of Macassar. The Dutch have sent an Ambassador to the King of Acheen and to Jamby Pattany, now protector over Pahang and Johore, &c., to endeavour a peace between them and joint war against all Portugals, especially Malacca, promising to help with shipping the King of Acheen's newly revived intent against Malacca. By which politic proceedings it is to be doubted they, in this our demur of trade, will insinuate themselves so much into those Kings' favours as may engross near all the pepper trade to themselves. Understand the reason of the Dutch fleet's late departure for Surat, has been their doubt of the Portugal's forces, advice whereof they have attended from Coast Coromandel. *Endorsed*, "1631. Copy of a letter from the Agent & Council at Bantam to the President & Council at Surat. without date. Rec^{d} aboard the Royal James the 2nd August per the Barge." *Together*, 10½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., Nos.* 1363 *and* 1364.]

July 31 and Aug. 13. Johanna, Comoro Islands.

201. Consultations held aboard the Mary. Having received letters by John Burley, Master of the pinnace Intelligence, 30th May, from the President of Surat, and from the agent in Persia, found themselves ordered by the President to attend at these Islands of Comoro, viz., Johanna, until the 20th Aug. for the India ships, but if they arrive not then to proceed with their three ships for Persia alone, deliver the goods consigned thither, stay till the 20th Oct., and if the other ships come not, then to come for Surat with the moneys and goods consigned thither, but prohibiting the receipt of any Persian goods that belong to the first or second voyages, before they had tried their fortunes with the common enemy on the coast of India. By the agent's letter are entreated to desist from coming for Persia first, but rather to make Surat their first port; and by Capt. Morton are advised to consider how the President's mind may be altered on receipt of the agent's letter.

1631.

Finding themselves so much straightened have rested doubtfully what course to follow. Resolved to follow the agent's advice, as by consultation of 14th June appears. But having since more seriously considered the President's express order without limitation, also how agreeable it is with the Company's order, and with the orders he has given to their expected friends to meet them here or follow them to Persia, made them divert their opinions and follow the President's order as most agreeable to the Company's intentions and the safest for the reasons set forth. It was thought fit to keep the pinnace Intelligence and carry her for Persia, and as for going for the discovery of Broome according to the Company's orders, through our long stay here, it cannot be performed without endangering our passage. *Signed by* James Slade, Hump. Pym, Wm. Minors, Peter Andrewes, John Pashley, [? Rich] Barnabe, and Wm. Hall. *Endorsed,* "Consultation aboard the Mary and (ships for the third voyage) in Augustine Bay, rec^{d} in London 20 Junii 1634 from Plymouth out of Cap. Quaile's ship." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1365.]

Aug. 7. Aboard the Royal James, Ballambeen (Palembang) Point, Sumatra.

202. Consultation held aboard the Royal James. On consideration that the President and Council had intended their departure from Bantam with the Blessing if possible to attain Johanna by the fine of August, to meet the English fleet from Europe where the William from Coromandel was also designed, and in case they could not achieve the same, then to shape their course for the coast of India there to meet them and join forces by the 10th Oct. 1631, doubting the malice of the Portugals to prevent their entrance thither, and for that, having lost their monsoon, 2nd inst., came their barge which they had sent to Bantam with advice of their scarcity of provisions, together with the pinnace Dove with rice, arack, &c., bringing letters from the Agent and Council of 25th July, with copy of the Company's letter by the Hopewell of the 20th Nov. last, advising from Bantam they had resolved in March last to dispeed the London and Palsgrave with 2,000 tons of pepper ready for the Second Joint Stock; and that the President and Council's intent was to have borrowed some of said pepper for the second general voyage upon which account said two ships now go, to be repaid when supply should come for same, but now seeing the London and Palsgrave may be there so soon as themselves whereby those intents are frustrated; and for that they are informed from Bantam by copy of the Company's instructions to the Factors in the Hopewell that the Company intended to dispeed for Surat and Persia the Mary and Exchange and pinnace Speedwell, which with the William would not be of sufficient strength to encounter the malicious Portugal and their arrival at Bantam being uncertain and their meeting at the appointed place of rendezvous hopeless; and withall knowing that there is no relying on the Dutch, who would be glad to have us receive loss and disgrace; it was propounded by Jno. Skibbowe, that the James taking in the goods on the Blessing consigned from Surat for Bantam should proceed thither with the Dove, and that the Blessing taking in water and needful provisions

1631.

return with all possible speed to the rendezvous appointed for the expected fleet from England and go with them for Surat, which being discussed was generally applauded and thought requisite to be put in execution. *Signed by* John Skibbowe, John Banggam, Francis Stockton, Math. Morton, John Roberts, Thomas Beaumont, and John White. 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1366.]

Aug. 14. Aboard the Royal James, seven leagues to leeward of Ballambeen (Palembang) Point (Sumatra).

203. John Skibbowe and John Banggam to the President and Council of Surat. Gave advice of their safety 13th May by the William near Cape Comorin, which departed for the coast of Coromandel. Since the Royal James and Blessing have proceeded together on a tedious voyage and lost their monsoon. July 8th fell in with the coast of Sumatra, and having plied to windward till the 14th, and finding themselves driven to leeward and their provisions nearly spent, resolved to send their barge to Bantam with letter to the Agent and Council requiring supplies. Plied to windward till the last of July and their water near spent, furnished themselves at Palembang Point, the southernmost land of Sumatra. On 2nd Aug. the barge and the Dove came from Bantam with provisions, otherwise they should have been forced to have borne room for Selebar, the current being so strong out of the Straits that they were discouraged of getting their port, but by the southern coast of Java. Received letters from the Agent and Council of 25th July with copies of their letters to Surat of 15th June and one intended to be sent by the Dutch, and copies of letter of 20th Nov. from the Company to that factory by the Hopewell, and of instructions to the Factors coming in her. They will perceive by the Company's letter that on advice from Bantam by the London of 2,000 tons of pepper ready for the Second Joint Stock, they had determined in March past to send the London and Palsgrave for it, which may be expected at Bantam as soon as themselves; whereby their hopes of borrowing pepper from that account will be frustrated, and they put to a plunge, but have thought on a remedy. Held it not fit to go in the barge, as well in regard of the danger of the passage as that Mr. Willoughby would withstand their authority, but merely wrote of their coming. It was also ordered by consultation that no man should send any particular letters, and it seems that Mr. Willoughby presumes on the Company's order by the Hopewell, that the factory of Armagon was to be subject to Bantam; but that takes not away Bantam from being subordinate to Surat, which they will stand upon and observe their commission so near as they can. It has been a great neglect at home that in neither of their letters to Bantam have they advised of their being subordinate to Surat; whereof Mr. Willoughby takes hold in his letter of the 15th June, and it is well they have the Company's letter whereby it will plainly appear that their order is so. Refer to letters herewith sent for the state of business in these southern factories. Seeing they had lost their monsoon, and understanding how weakly the Europe fleet comes this year and the malice of the Portugals, it was resolved by consultation that the James should take in the Blessing's goods and proceed for Bantam, and the

1631.

Blessing return to meet the English fleet and so go for Surat. Purpose to ply up for Bantam either by the coast of Sumatra or Java. The Swallow went for England in December last, and the Star coming too late for her pretended voyage to Macassar, is employed to Jambi and expected thence in Sept. with pepper. They will perceive how Mr. Willoughby intends to send the Star for England with pepper in Nov., but conceive their best course will be to take her lading into the James with what can be compassed by the fine of Sept. and the cloves they have for the Second Joint Stock, and so attain Surat by the fine of November if possible, not to lose their monsoon; and if the Portugals are busy there, the President and Council may send some ships on the coast to meet and strengthen them. In this case the Star must stay till the end of the year for providing pepper to fill her from Jambi or elsewhere. The Agent and Council's letter mentions 24,000 Rs. in goods for the second general voyage in Bantam, which, with their cargazoon of 40,000 Rs., will amount to a good quantity of pepper, and they cannot see but one of the three ships for that account must be returned next year to transport the same. Have been troubled with the Dutch passengers, the basest fellows that ever came amongst men; the two that came in the James have fallen by the ears amongst themselves in their drink, and had they not been prevented the one had killed the other; if they brought anything into the ship, it was only rack and sugar consumed privately in their cabins, and they have had as much respect and fresh victuals as themselves or more, and every morning some bread and a cup of sack, and at dinner and supper the like or more; but now in their drink they upbraid us that they have been used like boys and almost starved, because they cannot have to gormandize all day at their pleasure; and the painter that was aboard the Blessing exclaims against them also, though he had as much as the Master or Mr. Banggam, and the rest. They are a people "desagradecido and inhumane." Writes the larger that they may be ready to answer the Commanders if these Dutch should write anything. Intended to have gone on the Dove for Bantam, but the Master said she is a slug, and made account their ships would turn it up better. Resolved on the 8th to transport the Blessing's lading aboard the James to come seven leagues to leeward, where they found a very good harbour and good store of water and refreshing. Send copies of two invoices delivered by the Purser of the Blessing on the death of John Lawrence, late Surgeon of the Blessing, but five bales appear not and they doubt some bad dealing by the Purser, who now confesses he owes Lawrence M. 3,000, which the President and Council may demand of him and bring to the Company's account, as the proceeds of these 16 bales taken aboard here shall be. Also send copies of three consultations made since coming from Surat, viz.:—For dispeed of the barge for Bantam; for removing from the Point of Ballambeen to leeward; and for not permitting any letters to be sent by the barge. 6 *pp.* *Two copies.* One copy *endorsed*, "sent p the Blessinge." [*O. C., Vol. XIII., Nos.* 1362 *and* 1368.]

1631.
Aug. 21. Constantinople. **204.** Sir Peter Wyche to Sec. Lord Dorchester. It has been advertised from Aleppo that the Portugals should have recovered Ormuz with their Armada, but other particulars he has none. [*Turkey Corresp.*]

Aug. 25. Bantam. **205.** Declaration by Nicholas Norber, Master of the Falcon, now riding at Bantam. That yesternight, aboard the Royal James, George Willoughby made a motion unto him, that seeing Capt. Matthew Morton had prohibited any boats putting off from the James that night except the Falcon's boat, Willoughby desired Norber to carry him on shore, saying he had some business there, whereto he condescended, not knowing otherwise but by his place of Agent he was still his Commander, yet nevertheless, staying aboard the James somewhat late to salute and to visit his newly arrived friends, Willoughby's desire was not effected. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1369.]

Aug. 29. Bantam. **206.** Declaration of Gitting, Chinaman, resident in Bantam delivered to the Agent and Council in Malayan language, and interpreted by Anthony Verneworthy and Christopher Reade. Being this day at Caywan Sadeepa's house, the young King's Protector, a younger sister to his wife said, if he would stay for her at his own house, she would come and tell him some news, and by friendly persuasion she delivered this relation:—That Nosseene (Chinaman), yesterday evening came to the Court and intreated the said Protector in behalf of George Willoughby, late Agent, and at present prisoner aboard the Royal James, to use all possible means with the King to prevent his carrying away for Surat, on what promises or conditions she knew not, but she had heard the Protector, her brother-in-law, say he would do his utmost for Willoughby's detention. *Endorsed,* "Translated by Ant. Verneworthy & Christopher Reade, 29 Sept. 1631." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1370.]

Sept. 5. Bantam. **207.** Consultation held in Bantam by Jno. Skibbowe, Wm. Hoare, Ant. Verneworthy, John Banggam, Lawr. Henley, John Russell, Wm. Mathewe, and Gerald Pinson. Resolved that the President and Council's orders of the 29th Sept. 1630 and 22nd April 1631 should be duly observed in the repartition of house expenses, charges of merchandize, and that what had been contrary thereto charged to account by George Willoughby should be rectified in the books now in action. And further, that in regard the Second Joint Stock stands much in debt in Surat, and that divers creditors have called for their monies which the second general voyage hath been constrained to satisfy, the moiety of the 50 tons of cloves remaining in this factory be transported to the said voyage for satisfaction of said debts at the price of 80 Rs. of 8 p pecul, and the rest sent for England upon the next ships. *Endorsed,* "About the sale of cloves from the Joint Stock to the second Persia voyage." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1372.]

Sept. 6. Agra. **208.** Peter Mundy to John Skibbowe in Surat. Perceives by a letter received from Mr. Glascocke the 2nd current, what he has done for him, not only in paying Glascock Ms. 409·13 which were in

1631.

his hands belonging to Mundy, but also impresting him Ms. 500 more, which could never come him better to pass, and for which he renders many humble and hearty thanks. Understands he is gone for Bantam and that on his return he is resolved for England, on which occasion will make bold to trouble him again with a letter to Job. Harby. Prays the Almighty to prosper his voyage and bring him to that good land where they all hope to arrive at length. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1373.]

Aug. 29. Bantam. **209.** John Skibbowe, Wm. Hoare, Ant. Vernworthy, and John Banggam, to Capt. Matthew Morton. Have been informed of some sinister courses taken by George Willoughby, now prisoner aboard him by order of the President and Council of Surat, and for that the same may prove prejudicial to their Masters affairs, require him to appoint Willoughby a cabin under the half-deck, and not suffer him to speak with any person that comes aboard without their warrant. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1371.]

Sept. 8. Surat. **210.** President Thomas Rastell and Council to the Agent and Factors at Bantam. Have received, since their last of 22nd April by the James and Blessing, theirs of 13th April, subscribed by George Willoughby and others, and another of the 14th by Agent Hoare alone, to which will reply as proceeding from one pen. Their advices of the Abigail and Jude's return full fraugh with pepper from Jambi, the pinnace John's disposure that way and disastrous success through the Master's improvidence, and the Dove's arrival from the coast and dispatch for Macassar, commend their diligence, and reserving sorrow for the Company's loss, yield good satisfaction. Commend their industry and wisdom in filling and dispeeding the Swallow for England to advise their want of shipping; though out of the advices by the London, the Company discerned encouragement enough to prepare the Palsgrave and London for the southwards, which, with another ship, they conceived sufficient for a final clearing of the Old Stock's remains out of India; but if the Charles and Jonas, which departed "Cape Hope" 16th Nov. last, should arrive in England, as most probably they might, ere those are set out, are strong in opinion that, induced by the noise of the rumoured forces of the Portugal, and this enthralling debt in India with it's consuming canker of interest, the Company would alter their resolution by diverting the course of their ships immediately for Surat, first here to redeem their business out of slavery and peril. Where in answer to the President's letter of 29th Sept. they take knowledge of the superintendence of all the Company's affairs in India conferred on Mr. Rastell, though on Mr. Hoare's part they find willing conformity, yet observing a sly reservation, as formerly in the same words from the Coast, in Mr. Willoughby's lines, have sent by Mr. Skibbowe the Company's letter for more ample satisfaction to such who are scrupulous, and to prevent cavil in any sinisterly minded. But presume that unquiet spirit is ere this justly removed, and Mr. Hoare deservedly resettled in his room. If the Company were, through misinformation, misled in subjecting his employment to the direction of a man inferior both in service and ability, when they

1631.

discover their misguidance it will add to his repute. Their opinions, concurring with those of all the Company's most experienced servants, have confirmed them in the resolution of continuing both factories of Armagon and Masulipatam, and completing the yet improperly called fortifications at the former place and the rather in respect of the Company's late forward inclination to maintain their rights there, by establishing a Capt. and consenting to the charge of its continuance, which by the projection of John Hunter will be easily defrayed by the constant employment of a small ship and pinnace on that coast. Find much disagreement between Mr. Willoughby's letter, confirmed by their joint subscriptions, and the agents, in the rate of pepper, the first accounting but 7½ Rs. per pecul for cost and custom, and the latter 9¼, which on the whole quantity of 12,000 peculs will amount to Rs. 21,000 more than Willoughby assigns to the purchase, and he exceeds them again in the conceipted gains upon India clothing. Let this be reconciled in their next. Beg them to take notice that if 70,000 Rs. in Surat and coast goods will produce but 130,000 Rs., and that the prime cost of 12,000 peculs of pepper with 200 bahars of cloves shall amount to 160,000 Rs., there appears a manifest want of 30,000 Ryals, inasmuch as the 30,000 Rs. which they also demand in specie must run out they say in Custom and factory charges, which mistake rectify in their next. Meantime, in providing India goods, intend to hold to the greater proportion (we should not call it Willoughby's, for he filched that and other advices from Mr. Sill by intercepting his letters), whereby they will be better furnished for procuring gold at Jambi and Japara to be returned to Surat in lieu of such Rs. as we must spare out of the weak supply of 30,000*l.* intended by the shortly expected fleet, which with as much means more as will purchase only 600 bales of silk in Persia, the Company assign for the lading home of the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell, only the Speedwell they ordain for Sumatra to procure her own belly full of pepper, but seem wholly to exclude Bantam this year, except for the coarse coast goods appointed by the Hopewell. Which has doubtless proceeded from a more than ordinary dullness in the vend of that drug pepper, else the charge of the southern factories would have been considered too great a weight for so weak a prop, when the cavidal does little more than double its charge in India. But God has provided otherwise for them, for resolving to set an earlier commencement to their southern investments, so as not to lose the monsoon for Macassar. Were too far engaged before receipt of the Company's letters to fall off; and t'was happy it fell out so, considering the misery of these parts, Guzerat especially, Serquez indigo being at excessive rates, all manner of India cloth too dear by much to render it profitable in England, and there are no other goods, except Agra indigo, to be had for money; so it came well to pass to have gleaned up the remains of old stores in Ahmedabad and Cambaya to procure their chief lading from the southwards. But they will find them extremely dear, and being the Dutch, for want of means, have sat still this year, they may, if provident in managing, improve their sales in some answerable proportion. The great dili-

1631.

gence of Mr. Hoare in perfecting the Old Stock's accounts sent home by the London and Swallow will sufficiently plead for him at home. Expect the final clause by the James, praying them to conform therein to the course prescribed in their last for transport of remains from one account to another and division of the general charges, disallowing the unsolid and too partial reasons of Mr. Willoughby. Their opinion "oppugning ours" proposing some after course, as they think, touching the loan of spices from the Old Stock remaining to the second general voyage; answer, that to take the pepper at Surat at prices current would be only to transfer the debt from the Old Stock to the other, and in no way ease their thraldom, it being impossible to convert such a bulk of pepper into money, Persia being glutted already. Would prefer the conversion of pepper into silk before its sending into England, but the King's warehouses are full and he has lately revoked his agreement to take any more from the Dutch. Some small quantity may yearly sell to benefit at the port, which in part begat their demand of 300 or 400 ts. above the James's lading, therewith in part to extinguish the Old Stock's debts; but the main inducement was their own fear to fall short of lading for the homebound William and Blessing. But the Persian, more benignant to the English than the Dutch, may be hereafter drawn to contract with the English when his pepper burden is a little lightened. Yet in this, as in all things else, will be ever encountering difficulties, so long as the trade is divided thus into voyages, wherein every general good is either utterly crossed or neglected. Understand the condition of their present shipping, and will aim henceforth to furnish them with the vessels they require. Note the disposure of the Simon and Jude for Jambi, and the Falcoln for Japara, with the necessity of that factory's continuance; and are so fully persuaded of "their prevalency" with Mr. Hoare for his longer stay, so earnestly pressed by them by the James, that they pass over his request for licence of return for his country, and proceed to Mr. Willoughby's advices. He said Bantam affords little stores of rice and sugar, leaving them ignorant from whence to be furnished and the quantities procurable, let their next inform them that their supplies for Persia may be proportioned accordingly. He insists often on the beneficial trade of Sumatra, where it seems the Dutch have an ample trade, but whether by the King of Acheen's permission or at the charge of constant residences he advises not, however its trial by the Speedwell's enjoined coasting voyage will shortly ascertain them. A better gloss than he imports is set by this Dutch Commodore on their ill-thriving affairs at Taywan and in Japan, especially in the latter trade, which he pretends was fairly accommodated, though in respect of the monsoon their estate not yet returned. By the Hopewell from the coast, besides her own cargo, will be sent them the fag end of the Old Joint Stock's estate there, which goods must not be transported to the succeeding voyage if they may possibly be converted into spices before the fleets departure in April, but sent home on freight, their proportion of charges first deducted, for the Old Stock's own account. In his confused discourse of the Star's disposure for Jambi and Macassar, labouring to excuse his

1631.

own miscarriage in the loss of that monsoon, Mr. Willoughby tells what benefit it would have been to the second and third voyages in procuring cheap cloves of the following harvest to be turned over from the former to the latter account, not rightly understanding their commission, where ordaining a borrowing there was appointed as well a repaying in goods of the same kind and quantity. Confess it is a promiscuous confusion, and such will be the condition of every voyage till contracted again into one, which jealousy in the Generality most powerfully opposeth. Their resolution of sending the Dove with the James will aptly suit both their occasions, by her return in Nov. next with southern investments to answer their requiries; only fear their greatest fail will be money, for their expected means by the Mary, &c. will not be so soon arrived as exhausted, and to engage themselves for a particular voyage beyond the extent of its own cavidall, were to assume the adventure on themselves. Much less then may they, at Bantam, expect relief in that kind for the Old Joint Stock, which will be sent by the Palsgrave and London. How the Hopewell is designed the copies of instructions sent them from the Cape will inform; but know not by what mistake the Armagon accounts are subjected to the approval of Bantam, the Company therein swerving from their last year's resolutions maturely debated. That it is most improper is easily manifest, for where they are subordinate reason would they should account, and the rather in respect of conveniency of trade, nearness, and, if need be, weekly advices, which Bantam can have but once a year, and has been a principal cause of the disorderly performances so much complained of by the Company. The premises considered resolve to dispense with that clause, till their opinions hereon receive answer out of England, and meantime expect conformity with the first letters received by the President. Thos. Robinson is by the Company appointed second at Macassar, and to be settled there with the first opportunity. Pray that the Company's recommendation of Mr. Reeve, likewise consigned to their disposure on the Hopewell, be duly regarded. Mr. Bix, at his earnest request, has licence to return for his country. The war with Deccan is at a pause, and a peace in treaty; the King still in Brampore, which, with the rains and bad government, is the cause of the highest extreme of scarcity, wheat and rice being risen to 2½ sere for a Mamoodee, butter a sere and ¼, a hen 4 or 5 Ma., and rare it is to see one [*in margin*, the prices of victuals, rice 12*d.* for 30 oz., butter 12*d.* for 1 lb., hen at 4*s.* and 5*s.*], and not a family here or at Baroach that has not been visited with agues, fevers, and pestilential diseases. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} 27th Jan. 1631(–2). R^{d} in London 4 September 1632 by the ship London." 11 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1374.]

Sept. 12. Aboard the Great James (Bantam).

211. George Willoughby to the East India Company. Wrote at large from Masulipatam in the beginning of November, and in brief from Armagon last Jan., intending to have been large from Bantam by the first ship, but was large to the President and Council; cannot send copies because of "my present abridgment." 1st Feb. the Star departed from Armagon, and on her himself, Henry Sill, William Matthewe,

1631.

Thomas Grove, Christopher Reade, and Thos. Tempest, Factors, and arrived at Bantam 27th March. Henry Sill's many misdemeanours on the coast, especially at Masulipatam and Pettapoli, who to enrich himself intended to have taken their junks, to the extermination of the Company's trade there, and his hindering the second general voyage's investment, constrained Willoughby to remove him and Christopher Reade, and to sequester his estate towards the Company's damages; therein attending the President's and Council's order, all which was effected by consultation. Transported the remains of the Second Joint Stock on the coast to the second general voyage, excepting the housing at Armagon, which was referred to the President; 4,414 ryals merchandize, military stores, and moveables, 1,996 ryals, for which he intended to have passed bills of exchange, to be paid by the adventurers of the second general voyage to those of the Second Joint Stock, at 7*s.* 6*d.* per R. for the former sum and 5*s.* for the latter, as per a clause from the President and Council; the desperate debts were not transported. On the second general voyage's account were few or no debts left, but all the Star's investments were laden on her, except some lead and alum left at Armagon and a small quantity of gold for that factory's charge. John Hunter, in regard of his former experience, was left chief at Armagon, Nicholas Bix second, and Ralph Cartwright third, the latter by order from Surat. Of English commodities by the Star only four pieces and two remnants of broadcloth were brought to Bantam, reds being most vendible at the coast. The Star was dispeeded for Jambi 7th April, with 27,000 ryals cargazoone of the second general voyage; whence she was long since expected, but the Falcon being too rotten to go to lade her, she has been forced to attend her lading by prowes, both dangerous and chargeable. The rest of the Star's cargazoone was intended in July for Macassar and Japara on the pinnace Dove, which being sent to the James with provisions is not yet returned. Found the pepper trade at Bantam near lost, through their former chief's neglect thereof the last three years, and helping the Dutch with provisions, contrary to the King's edict; one or two of whose Ministers being Chinas lost their heads. "I write not this to lay open others faults, but the truth." The neglect of the Bantam trade was in not buying up all the remainder of old pepper on their last return, which by report exceeded not 1,200 tons, which disheartened the cherishing of the pepper trees and ruined that trade, and caused the Javas to suspect the English as secret enemies, but the Company's former chiefs, as seems likely for furthering their own private trade, diverted their means to the coast, sending the Falcon and Dove with near 50,000 ryals, and thereon Henry Sill and Christopher Reade; whilst to have brought up the Bantam pepper had been of more profit, and animated the King and people to replant their pepper trees, who being hopeless of their pepper trade, for the Dutch buy not any there of purpose to ruin the trade, plant these two years rice to be provided against the Materan's wars. Thus Bantam does not now yield above 200 tons yearly, though in his letter to Surat was mentioned a greater quantity. Visited the young King on his arrival, to whom the father has delivered over the government

1631.

to try his comportment therein, and intended in May to have visited the father with his Majesty's letter expected by the James; and the young King sent some of his principal nobles, Keaywansadipa, his tutor, and others several times to know to what purpose the English had removed to Bantam, being they did not trade as in former times; to whom his answer gave content, saying that it was the Company's desire to trade as formerly. Finding that 3,000 peculs of pepper were embarking to sell to the China junks at Batavia, he called a consultation for buying up all the pepper in Bantam, but perceiving that through the treacherous conduct of one Gittinge, a China, nominated by Mr. Hoare, who rules the rest, to have the only buying thereof, nothing was done in two months, he sent to the King to say that if he would forbid the export of pepper he would buy it all for part cloth and part money; which was done and he dealt for 1,000 peculs at 5¼ Rs. per pecul. But Mr. Hoare was much against the bargain, as against buying pepper in Bantam, so that if the Company intend the restoration of their Bantam trade they must send some one free from Surat's subjection, who will prefer their affairs before his own, without which they may have Bantam become a place of residence only, but no trade. Was on treaty last month to buy all the remainder of old pepper in Bantam, about 400 tons, and 7 tons cloves; which he intended to have laden on the James, and with the aforesaid 1,000 peculs and the Star's lading expected from Jambi (in the interim of whose arrival so much might have been borrowed of the Second Joint Stock) would have been 900 tons; but his displacing has ended those intendments and prejudiced the Company's affairs. Received on the coast in October from Surat copy of their letter sent on the Great James, with instructions to all the Factors on that coast, and in regard George Muschamp was in the Feb. before departed for England on the London, which the Star met near the Cape, that government of Bantam with its subordinate factories, of which the coast was one, was Willoughby's as Muschamp's successor, would accordingly have perfected their business there, but was hindered by Henry Sill, &c., who opened the Company's packet. Transcript of their letter and instructions by the Hopewell was sent hither by the Dutch from the Cape, whereby he understood of her voyage on account of the third general voyage and their sending the Palsgrave and London to fetch the remains of the Second Joint Stock, whereof is ready at Bantam 800 tons [of pepper] and 95 bahar cloves, and at Jambi 800 tons of pepper; with the former intended in Nov. next in company with the Star to have dispeeded the Palsgrave, and with the latter the London so soon as she should return from Jambi, which may be in Jan. The Star's cargazoone from the coast was calculated to produce 1,000 tons pepper and 80 tons cloves, the cloves to be procured next monsoon at Macassar; and the James' cargazoone may produce "acento profit" and provide 800 tons of pepper and 60 tons of cloves (for last year came no Surat goods into these parts, and therefore now the more in request); of all which, the James carrying 900 tons for Surat and the Star 350 tons for England, there will remain

1631.

600 tons and 140 tons cloves to be transported for England next year for the second general voyage, if not turned over to the third voyage. Has caused to be sent to the ships and factories the Company's instructions for the weights, measures, and marks of invoices to be entered in the journals of accounts of each factory, and for all Pursers to receive and deliver all lading by weight and measure. For this southern trade, as now limited by the President and Council's advice, 100,000 Rs. yearly would be sufficient quick-stock for providing 100 tons cloves and 1,300 tons pepper, viz., in Surat goods 36,000 Rs., and coast goods 36,000 Rs., producing 132,000 Rs., which with 28,000 Rs. amounts to 160,000 Rs.; whereof 200 bahar cloves at 270 Rs. is 54,000 Rs., and 1,300 tons pepper (being 13,000 picul) at 7s. per picul is 91,000 Rs., leaving 15,000 Rs. for factory and ship charges. This trade will require at least two ships of 400 tons, of such draught that they may pass over the bar of Jambi laden, one of which, besides going to Jambi, may yearly make a voyage to the west coast of Sumatra, where if they leave Jambi, which place is both chargeable and, now by the death of the King, dangerous, they must in future provide the greatest part of their pepper, if Bantam trade be not bettered. One ship of 200 tons to follow the trade at Macassar, of reasonable strength to oppose the Portugals there; and one pinnace of 100 tons to send to Jambi, Japara, or Macassar on occasion; one of which two vessels may be yearly sent in June to Surat with pepper and sugar for Persia, which will yield good profit, and returned thence in November or sooner with Surat goods, by which means pepper and cloves may be timely provided for transport to Surat, if as this year required, against May, or to England in November following. And in place of the ship necessarily sent yearly from England to the coast, and thence to be dispeeded for Bantam in Sept. with those goods, one of the pre-mentioned may yearly be returned for England, whereby the excessive charge of trimming the ships in these parts may be avoided. Intended this year to have gone to Macassar to settle the trade, turn those streams that carry away the cloves to private uses, and if possible by some agreement with that King put the Danes and free Dutchmen from using that port, that the Company might have all the cloves annually brought there; to which Messrs. Hoare, Sill, and Vernworthy said they would not consent. Is informed that Henry Sill, Chr. Reade, and others carried great store of private trade to the coast, not only for English but also Dutch, amounting to 40,000 Rs., whereof one Vesterman, a Dutchman, sent by Henry Sill China silk and gold amounting to 4,000 Rs. Sill made a contract with Vaga Chetty, Governor of Armagon, the chief merchant, and others, for coasting voyages to Gingelly, Pegu, Racan, and Tenasserim, whereto three junks were to be bought at Gingelly, whither Sill had sent for his particular 1,000 Rs. in money and 3,600 Rs. in gold. His behaviour was very haughty to the Governor and Chiefs at Masulipatam, where on suspicion of theft he tortured to death, by the Amboyna torture of water, a freeman, notwithstanding the entreaties of Willoughby, the Governor, and others. The Governor entreated in policy when

1631.

he might have commanded, to give him cause of advantage, and the Company's estate was seized till the matter had proceeded to judgment; which would have lost them the monsoon, besides a fine, as they were advised, of not less than 10,000 Rs. in regard of the quality of the offender, but with the assistance of many well-wishers of the English, especially Meirquimaldin, he took up and ended the matter for 200 pagodas distributed to the petty officers of justice, and a letter the Governor had dispatched with news thereof to the King was recalled, and another sent relating that the deceased had poisoned himself. In the time of Mr. Duke when chief of Masulipatam for such like business one of the Factors in Masulipatam was carried prisoner to Hyderabad, and a fine put on him after a month's imprisonment, how much more would have been put on Henry Sill who was chief and came thither in great pomp; a former Governor of the Dutch was also cruelly handled there for such another business. Sill many times said that if the ship Star had not been on the coast he would take all their junks, for what cause more than to enrich himself knows not, and to extirpate the Company from that trade, the only places for providing the white cloth in these south factories most requested. As Sill had almost broken the peace at Masulipatam so he endeavoured at Pettapoli, by proffering forceable detention of 100 pagodas due to that Governor in lieu of a debt which the Governor had seemed to pass his word for, in spite of Willoughby's persuasions; by which act the second general voyage's cloth then whiting in the washer's hands was seized and they beaten. Sill forced with shame to the English nation to pay the money before he could depart thence, and the Star kept near a month longer, and like to have lost her voyage to Bantam. Sill formerly in many passages hindered the Star's investment, especially at Viraacheron, where he covertly bought out of the hands of the Factors, John Hunter and Thomas Grove, what they had agreed for, causing them to stay there near a month to provide those sorts again; which hindrances caused the second general voyage to lose the Macassar cloves by her late departure, because the winds had turned a month when they arrived at Bantam. Was in no kind acquainted with any of the Second Joint Stock's affairs till he had removed Sill, so that the Falcon for want of six days' enlargement in her commission returned from Gingelly with little or no lading as Richard Langham can inform. When in October last the President and Council sent to Masulipatam the Company's letter sent on the James to the Agent and Council at Bantam, Sill would not suffer Willoughby to order any of the business of the Second Joint Stock, alleging that he (Sill) was chief for that stock, notwithstanding also the President's letter ordering Willoughby to perfect the same; whereupon it was put to a consultation of all the Factors and officers then in Masulipatam. Sill and himself as "supposed parties" were exempted, the rest being Lawrence Henley, John Hunter, Wm. Mathewe, Christopher Reade, John Carter, Pilot of the Falcon, and Benj. Owen, Purser, and Philip Bearden, Purser of the Star, and Laurence Henley, Christopher Reade, John Carter, and Benjamin Owen, the major part (it seems for private trade sake) confirmed the opinion and power of Henry Sill over

1631.

the Second Joint Stock, but would not assign to the consultation or their own opinions; by which disobedience of the Company's and President's orders Willoughby's intent of ordering the general affairs was wholly frustrate, for a timely supply by the Star or Falcon to Macassar and Jambi would have been no less beneficial to both stock and voyage; for the timely lading of the Great James for Surat and Star in seasonable time for England. For the pinnace Dove departed the coast Sept. before was appointed for Jambi but going through the Straits of Sunda as doubting the Portugal forces of Malacca, and so touching at Bantam, was contrary to expectation sent to Macassar with Ant. Vernworthy and Malachi Martin, and procured 95 baharr of cloves out of 400 that arrived. The case of pattollaes sent forth on the Star being both rich, and then by scarcity much requested at Macassar and Jambi, they were sent to Bantam on the Dove, and by Ant. Vernworthy's relation if sent to Macassar would have yielded a double cent profit and procured 10 tons of cloves; but Mr. Hoare neither sent nor sold them, being unwilling, as he said, to mix the voyages and Second Joint Stock's goods; by which and other proceedings it is apparent that the second general voyage was disrespected and also at Bantam; the pattollaes were afterwards sent to Jambi. Messrs. Hoare, Vernworthy, Sill, &c. are very unwilling the Second Joint Stock should cease, saying that if the first, second, and third voyages fail of expectation then the Second Joint Stock will revive again. Of the returns of the great private trade sent to the coast one man sent 15 bales to Jambi, besides to other places which were consumed by fire with many of the Company's, of which it seems the second voyage has one-seventh part, but all particulars were omitted in the Factor's letter; but has required each particular, and by the first ship intended to have sent one of the Council to examine that business; but knows not what the new agent will do in this or other businesses. Supposes Sill hindered the Star's investments at the coast as knowing that towards the end of the monsoon she must with what was ready depart for Bantam, of purpose to make use of those remaining for his contracted private trade for a year or two, being that coast and English goods are in very good request at Pegu, Recan (Arracan), and Tenasserim. For all which causes Sill was by consultation removed from Armagon to Bantam, and his estate sequestered to the Company's use, and inventory taken where only appeared 100 odd Rs. in plate, and his said adventure to Gingelly, which the Governor, his partner, promised to see delivered to Jno. Hunter; his apparel also was sequestered, attending the President's order expected in May. Many plots and mad proceedings were practised by Sill, Reade, Ralph Cartwright, and Thos. Tempest to re-establish Sill, and protest were delivered to Willoughby, Jno. Barnes, Master of the Star, and Osmond Smith, Lieutenant, by Ralph Cartwright, whose uncivil and mutinous proceedings deserved punishment. The manner of Sill's remove from Armagon was as follows: it having been concluded by consultation of the Star's Factors alone to remove Sill, Willoughby, Jno. Barnes, Wm. Mathewe, and 10 of the Star's company landed betime in the morning without any arms except

1631.

sword or rapier as was fit and usual, went into the fort and up to the house leaving half their men below, in regard Sill's seconds were rash young men who seemed to much depend on him. After friendly salutations Willoughby acquainted him that affairs required his remove, and called a general consultation at which were John Barnes, John Hunter, Nicholas Bix, Wm. Mathewe, Ralph Cartwright, Thos. Grove, Thos. Tempest, Osmond Smith, Philip Bearden, Edward Hall, and Robt. Wade, but Henry Sill and Christopher Reade his second were kept in their chambers for quietness sake, and having seen by the Company's letter that they had appointed Willoughby to succeed Geo. Muschamp acknowledged Willoughby to be Commander over the Company's affairs there; after which removed Sill to the Star, where he had all the freedom the ship could afford, and was accommodated in the Round House. Sill's malicious practises extended to Bantam, for he made means to withstand Willoughby's acceptance there, and on news of Mr. Skibbowe's coming directed a writing to all the Factors and officials requiring them to question Willoughby for his proceedings against him, which properly belongs to the Company and none other except the President. Willoughby's departure from Masulipatam Pettapoli, and Armagon was in very friendly manner, the chiefs used him courteously and much desired his return as the Company's continued resident there. If the private trade planted by Henry Sill on the coast had not been rooted up in its infancy by Willoughby, it would have spread as the Surat contract has done, even overspreading the Company's profit; for which Willoughby and as many of his Council as were for removing Sill or acknowledging Willoughby chief on the coast are displaced and disgraced, whither Mr. Norris is sent to be chief. William Mathewe, who was intended for Macassar, goes on this ship for Surat, and it is reported that John Barnes, Master of the Star, and his chief mate are sent for. But himself endures the greatest misery, for coming aboard the 24th Aug. to welcome Mr. Skibbowe, was next morning arrested on a warrant from President Rastell and Council, commanding him to submit to the disposure of Messrs. Skibbowe and Banggam, and take passage in that ship for Surat; whereon his keys were taken, and all his accounts and writings seized, without suffering him orderly to deliver over the Company's estate, wherefore desires the Company will for their own satisfaction detain the estates of Messrs. Skibbowe and Hoare and the rest of the Council. The contractors to blot Willoughby's best actions would fain make him faulty to the adventurers of the Second Joint Stock, as leaning more to the second general voyage, saying that he recovered all the debts of the voyage in Armagon, but left those of the said Second Joint Stock still owing, to which Willoughby answers that both were alike to him, and that the 2,000 pagodas debt of the Second Joint Stock was for rotten sandal wood, sold by Lawrence Henley, for which the merchants promised to pay in goods by ult. Feb., but the goods the merchants brought in were, they said, for the gold and goods received from Willoughby. Has been constrained to keep the accounts of the Second Joint Stock since the 20th July, as well as

1631.

those of the second general voyage, being Mr. Hoare desired respite until his departure for England, Anthony Vernworthy the Company required home, Lawrence Henley would also go home, intended to have sent Henry Sill home, and William Mathewe was appointed for Macassar, and Gerald Pinson, Purser of the factory and assistant to Christopher Reade, who for want of others was warehouse keeper and petty cashier. Kept the accounts at the coast, John Hunter being necessarily employed, with Wm. Mathewe and Thos. Grove, on buying cloth in the country near Masulipatam, being Mr. Duke was deceased. Left the Company's business in Bantam with all accounts and writings perfect, in double copies, having neither disbursed any of their moneys nor sold any of their goods, as being neither petty cashier nor warehouse keeper, and therefore no part of their estate can be wanting wherein he has recovered many more debts than he made, of which not any desperate. Christopher Reade, Ralph Cartwright, and Thomas Tempest would not assist the Factors of the Star in the settlement of affairs at Armagon, but were so troublesome by their cavillings and denial to give any opinion, seeming distracted by the disjointing of their private trade, that they were by consultation exempted that they might not hinder the well settling of the Company's affairs. Sill was supposed to be very rich, but no estate of his being found at Armagon; Reade, who had the keeping thereof when Sill was sick at Masulipatam, was required to declare the same, and affirmed that he knew of no more of Sill's estate than his adventure to Gingelly and some plate, and that, with his apparel valued at 1,500 Rs., he could not on his arrival at the coast make account of 7,000 Rs., whereof 1,500 Rs. he had spent there, having always been a great spender. The Company will find that Sill when principal at Jambi very much prejudiced them by incurring many desperate debts and by defeating the Company of three years' custom there, which the King at first granted towards the charge of three ships sent by President Hawley and Council to help the King against Palembang, in which Sill joined with the Dutch, as informed by that King's favourite and interpreter, thereby to continue their own yearly benefit of stealing the greatest part of the custom; whereby Sill has gained the greatest part of his always melting estate without trouble, being only out of the Company's chests of ryals, and lavishly spending the same; by his liberality has gained the good respect of the common people, who think him exceeding rich, as by his profitable sales of the contractors' goods he has caused the well wishes of the principals of these parts and Surat to be tied to him. Is thus large about Sill's estate because in a protest at Armagon he taxes Willoughby and Council of felony, alleging that he had in a chest under his apparel diamonds in a white ivory box, which he wanteth; but those that perused his estate found no such thing, and 1,500 Rs. spent, 3,600 Rs. sent to Gingelly, and 1,500 Rs., at which he values his apparel, make between 6,000 and 7,000 Rs., said by Reade to be all the estate he brought to that coast. His own sufferings imposed by these private traders are great. Is pinned up in a close cabin between decks because he shall neither see nor hear of the great

1631.

private trade this ship brings, the new Bantam agent feigning Willoughby would run away; may not take the air on the deck, but only at night, and there are watchmen to keep him from conference with Java, Chinee, English, or Dutch, several of whom Capt. Morton, adding to his cruel usage, have beaten or threatened because he says they suffer Willoughby to speak with any. The names of his keepers. May wonder at the cause but for his integrity in the Company's service, having but done his duty, which, if the Almighty lends him life to come to them, he will make apparent. Departed his country on three days' notice, and his whole endeavour has been to do the Company service, having neither wife nor child and no kindred on his charge, but only himself and reputation to maintain; nor did he bring any kinsmen whose preferment might anyway wrong his integrity, nor estate t. drive private trade. Does not so much grieve for his own imprisonment, present indignities, and wound to his reputation as for the deep wound the Company's affairs will receive by the "disaninvation" of their true servants and encouragement of those who only endeavour their own advantage. Which act by any other than the President would have done less harm, but understands this violent proceeding is only because the President has taken Willoughby's removal of Sill as a notable disparagement to his greatness, which, report says, he will extremely punish. By which cruel proceedings the contractors have as much feared all from giving even intelligence of their actions as the Dutch by murdering the Company's servants at Amboyna have fastened those people and trade to themselves; but still trusts the Company will redeem his own dearly loved reputation, assuring them that only his true service has brought this misery on him. Desires a favourable construction may be made of his letters to the Company and the President from Masulipatam and Armagon, being then very sick of a fever. Has written with as much indisposition of body, caused by his strict usage, as grief of mind, yet free from having inserted anything from envy; is disabled by being seized from sending the consultations and other needful proofs, but hopes they will come to the Company's perusal. Heartily wishes the Dutch may never reap that which the Company with so much cost and pains have sowed. *Endorsed*, "George Willoughby prisoner aboard the Great James at Bantam bound for Surat 12 Septemb. 1631. Rec^{d} by the Palsgrave 1 July 1632." 20½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1375.]

Sept. 23. Bantam. **212.** Henry Sill and Christopher Reade to John Skibbowe, William Hoare, and the Council in Bantam. Whereas they stand charged with certain accusations by George Willoughby, John Hunter, Wm. Mathew and Thos. Grove in their letters to the East India Company and to President Rastell and Council in Surat, request they will convent before them all persons belonging to the Falcon and Dove during their employ for the coast of Coromandel, or any other the Company's servant's there, and examine them on the 30 interrogatories following. *Endorsed*, "Answered le pr. October 1631." *Annexed*,

1631.

212 I. Examination of Lawrence Henley, Nicholas Norber, Jno. Carter, Tho. Fletcher, James Birkdall, Rich. Harrison, and Benjamin Owen on above-mentioned interrogatories, in behalf of the East India Company and for their own discharge of George Willoughby's false accusations both for England and Surat from coast Coromandel. (1.) The Second Joint Stock's house in Masulipatam was able to contain both stock and voyage, and for want of people goods were stolen out of it. (2.) Carter and Henley received order from Armagon to provide a house apart in Masulipatam for the second general voyage. (3.) Hunter would have hired the Governor's house at Armagon. (4.) Know of no private trade that Sill or Reade carried for the coast; (5.) but Henley knows of two bales sent from the coast sent on the Dove by Sill, but no more. (6.) The six bales of Sallampores were bought for the Company. (7.) Henley received certain sums of money at Pettapoli from Sill to be invested for the Company. (8.) The second general voyage had embaled at Pettapoli by the 18th Nov. 1630, 14 bales and no more. (9.) Sill's demeanour to the Governor of Pettapoli was no prejudice to the Company or detention of the Falcon. (10.) The detention of money and washers might have been but was not prejudicial, though the Second Joint Stock lost 100 pagodas. (11.) Pettapoli is acknowledged by all seamen to be a better road than Masulipatam in November and December. (12.) Sill and Reade never to their knowledge had any private trade or dealing with the Dutch. (13.) The two leagers of silk belonging to Sir Vesterman were licenced by the President and Council for transport to Masulipatam. (14.) Willoughby licenced the two Danes Factors with four bales to take passage for Bantam on the Falcon. (15.) Sill neither used nor intended any violence towards the junks on the coast. (16.) The English formerly at Masulipatam have inflicted corporal punishment upon native servants, but how warrantable they know not. (17.) The porter of the Company's house there, if faulty of what accused, deserved punishment. (18.) None of the examined were present at his punishment, but it is generally conceived not to have been done with any intent of his death. (19.) His death was no hindrance or charge to the Company. (20.) None of the examined ever heard of any intent to bury him in the English yard. (21.) Sill and Reade delivered to Willoughby in October several lists of good befitting the several factories. (22.) Henley also delivered a list of English commodities which might yearly vend in Masulipatam and Armagon. (23.) Henley and Reade delivered an abstract of the Second Joint Stock's estate on that coast. (24.) The general letter for Surat, in answer to the President's of 29th Sept. 1630, written by Henley in

1631.

Sill's sickness, was finished in October. (25.) Sill sent several times in Oct. and Nov. to Willoughby and Henley and Reade to know whether Willoughby's writings for Surat were finished, whose answer was not yet. (26.) That Willoughby said he would not endanger his health for the Company's estate. (27.) Willoughby did not, to any man's knowledge, acquaint Sill with his dispeed for Surat of the 2nd Nov. (28.) Sill detained Henley a week from his employment at Pettapoli only to subscribe Willoughby's letters for England and Surat. (29.) Willoughby always seemed invective to the Second Joint Stock's estate on the coast, many times saying it had been better drowned in the sea than their remaining. (30.) He also reported that the adventures of the second general voyage had rather it should perish than their voyage should not prosper. Examined and firmed in the presence of us the Agent and Council at Bantam, John Skibbowe, Will. Hoare, Ant. Vernworthy, and John Banggam. Bantam, 1631, Oct. 1. *Together*, 10 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., Nos.* 1376 and 1381.]

Sept. 24. Bantam Road. ; Aboard the Great James.

213. Declaration signed by George Willoughby, John Barnes, Master of the Star, and seven others, of the manner in which Henry Sill was removed from the fort in Armagon on board the ship Star, similar to the account in Willoughby's letter of 12th Sept. [*see ante, No.* 211] that he had the freedom of the ship, and was not restrained from public or private conference with any person, or from receiving, writing, and delivering letters at any time. *Endorsed,* "Re 1° July 1632." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1377.]

Sept. 26. Spahan.

214. Ed. Heynes and Wm. Gibson to the East India Company. Send transcripts of their last of 17th March, with invoices, bills of lading, and other advices sent on the Discovery and Reformation towards England in company with the James, William, Blessing, and Pinnace. Received 25th April at Shiraz on their way to Spahan the Company's first and second letters of 14th and 18th June 1630, by way of Smyrna and Aleppo, and a third copy at Spahan 26th May. Answer as follows: Their formers as well as Mr Burt's, showed their endeavours to find out the cause and reform the abuse of want in weight of silk; but being "parrontarylie" denied silk by the King's Treasurer if they would not receive it from the King's scale as all other men did, Mr. Burt procured the Vizier of Spahan to be joined with Mullaymbeage, with a firman to both for right dealing; hope they will find that abuse reformed in the 790 bales sent on these two ships. If they will make trial by the weight of 210 Rs. of 8, how many lbs. English it makes, which is the weight of a maundshawe by Mr. Burt's affirmation, peradventure they may find a want of 12½ lb. which they have ever accounted to be the maundshawe of this place, and so the error will appear. Their respects so worthily given would have been a great comfort to Agent Burt had he lived to enjoy it, and to themselves it is a great encouragement that their Worships will censure all unjust detractors, who merit the Company's high displeasure. Mr.

1631.

Rastell succeeding as President at Surat will be no small comfort to them, whose worth cannot be paralysed by the returned. Take notice of the Company's intention to dispeed them by the next fleet the like cavidal of goods and treasure for a third voyage as they did on the James's fleet. They shall not have cause to doubt of the security of their estate in these parts; if this King should break contract which they have been very fearful of, the worst that could happen would be but forbearance a year or two. Such a cargazoon of cloth and tin cannot be vended in many years, if the King leave them, especially as the like commodities are supplied from Turkey and Russia by Armenian and Aleppo Merchants at the like price. Their advices overland may peradventure give the more encouragement than at present they should wish; but to direct the fleet to make Persia their first port in such a season as August or September is a project delivered by one ignorant of the country. Gombroon in that season of heats is unpeopled, Governor, Shabandar, and Merchants all fled in fear of contagion, save poor fishermen; camels not to be procured on any terms, nor water nor feeding found for man or beast; of the Company's servants attending at port not one in 10 escapes with life; last year the two English and one Dutch left till June all died, and another Englishman journeying up, viz., Loftus, Baker, and Saddock; this year John Antill, Bard (?), and Mills are all dead, and at least 40 Merchants, Moors, and Armenians that stayed but till the end of April for want of camels to transport their goods; the Portugal lies at advantage with 20 frigates to burn the Company's house and goods when the fleet is departed and the town unpeopled; the silk is not received in Spahan till November and is 40 days at least in transport to Port, so that the ships may not find it at Gombroon before January. Have persuaded the President at Surat to divert the expected fleet out of England by advice on the fleet appointed to meet them at the islands, and have themselves advised them of the danger and their unpreparedness till January by the pinnace; yet lest they should fail of meeting, they have left two young men and sent two others down with 300 bales of silk to Port to meet them, who but for the necessity would have rather refused the Company's service than be exposed to such apparent danger. By command of great persons they got camels to transport these bales to Lar, 10 days' journey short of Gombroon, but further they and the Company's servants will not go until they hear of the ship's arrival. It is a vain hope to procure silk from the King's ministers timely to meet the ships at all seasons; it is gathered in Ghilan in July and August, arrives at Spahan in October and November, where a month is spent before its delivery to them, and it is half January past before it can arrive at Port in case it meet with no impediments, which are not usually wanting in a transportation of 700 miles between Spahan and Gombroon. These travels are no delightful employment, and the more when twice a year they be undertaken in the heats up and rain and snow down. What duty obliges and their bodies may enable, the Company may command; impossibilities, if required, answer themselves; the conclusion may be the Company's loss of able servants to give accounts of their affairs, and the loss

1631.

of their lives, of which nature teaches the best preservation. Such as have induced their Worships to think it possible that silk can be brought down and merchants induced to repair to Port in August want both experience and judgment; it is their integrity which makes them thus plain, assuredly they shall be found faithful and industrious in the Company's service without gilding or obsequious compliments. Have not been wanting by all occasions to give timely advice of their proceedings by Aleppo. The present wars and troubles might be some impediment, yet understand that Mr. Burt's packet arrived with Consul Wanderford 1st Feb. last, and their own with Consul Potton some few days before his embarking for England. Hear not of a third copy sent by the Julfayleys; hope they will arrive timely. Trusty express messengers will not go with letters to Aleppo for 30, 40, or 50 Rs.; this conveyance could not be procured under 6 tomds., the letters to be delivered to the Consul in 50 days on forfeiture of one half; another may be expected in a few days by reason of some passages with the King not yet concluded. Mr. Burt's last letter will give some reason of the great quantity of silks arriving in Turkey and Russia above former years. The opinion held in Christendom that all the silk made in Ghilan, Mazanderan, Shirwan, and other places in Persia belongs to the King is altogether erroneous. The Emperor Shah Abbas prohibited all men of what nation soever to buy any silks unless from his own hands, and sent his servants with ready money to all places where silks grew to buy them from the country people; with this silk he "complied" yearly with the English and Dutch, sold part to the Jullfaleyne Armenians at 10 tomds. the load profit, which was transported by way of Aleppo, adventured some with them on his own account, and hoarded up the rest in his magazines, doubting silk might fail in some years. In this matter it continued until the last year of his reign, when one Moora, a renegade Prince of Georgia, whom the Shah had made general of a great army to conquer his brother's kingdom Georgiastone, revolted to his brother, treacherously slew 8 or 10 chous or dukes, and seized all the Shah's store of silks, being near 3,000 bales, and accidentally burnt as much more, the whole store of the Emperor, which silks were divided amongst his soldiers, and by them sold at mean rates and transported to Aleppo, Russia, Smyrna, &c., which is the cause of such a glut and cheap silks in Christendom. The Emperor's successor, being taken young out of prison, ignorant of his grandfather's provident courses, gave license to buy silks in all parts of his kingdom without restriction, which brought him into want, and now he seeks fairly to break off his contract with us and the Dutch till he can better accomplish it, silk being not to be bought this year by his ministers but at dearer rates than he is to deliver it to them; and the faction of the Jullfaleyn Armenians, and other merchants who have their trade to Aleppo, by extreme bribes to his dukes, nobles, and ministers prevent the King's prohibiting the buying of silk as his grandfather did, regarding more their particular profit than their King's house and the benefit of their commonweal. Beg leave now to relate the occurrents of the

1631.

Company's business from the ships' departure, with their many disputes with the Emperor and his nobles to continue the trade, and how at present affairs stand. It was the fine of May last before they arrived with all their goods and treasure at Spahan, except 1,000 chests of tin, which for want of carriage they were forced to leave at Gombroon till next year, and omitted no opportunity in solicitation of Mullaymbeage and the Vizier of Spahan, upon whom their business was conferred, by the King's firmans, to receive their goods and moneys, and deliver them silks according to the contract procured by Mr. Burt last year [*see ante, No.* 79], to which was replied they had dispeeded messengers to the Emperor, giving him to understand of their arrival, and waited his further pleasure, being blamed last year for their forwardness. Supposing this to be a delay to draw from us the annual bribes, presented the Company's letter to Mullaymbeage, with a diamond ring and other things to the value of 44 tomds., likewise presented the Vizier, all which was received with many comfortable promises, but produced no effects; therefore sent their linguist and other servants to the King in complaint of this neglect, and prepared themselves to follow, but heard to their great comfort of the King's certain resolution to come to Spahan. The King arrived the 22nd June, met him a league out of town, "who then took notice of us"; and two days after he sent for us to a banquet prepared for all Ambassadors and strangers of note to eat and drink in his presence. Gave the King notice they had a letter and a present from his Majesty, but he wished us to expect a fitter time for that purpose, this being a time of mirth unfit for such ceremonies. Were sent for on 1st July to Court, and presented with all due ceremony his Majesty's letter, accompanied with a present of 60 tomds., which was received with much majesty and content, and ourselves with favourable acceptance. At that time moved for confirmation of last year's contract, but were answered by the Emperor himself, that by wants of silks this year by reason of the mortality of worms in Ghilan and Shirwan he was not able to perform it, and that silks by scarcity were not to be bought but at dearer rates than he had contracted with them; that our broadcloth was so coarse and bad conditioned that his people refused to receive it for their pay as was usual; that by reason of the quantity of tin remaining on his hands with what arrived from other parts the price in the bazaar was 10 or 15 shahees the maund better cheap than he received from them; and that unless they abated the price of their goods and advanced the price of his silks to 45 tomds. the load Ghilan, and 50 tomds. the load Shirwan, he could not hold commerce with them, but if they would carry their goods and money to Ghilan, Shirwan, and Mazanderan, and there sell their goods and buy silks as other merchants, they should have his protection and more liberties and freedoms granted than his own subjects, which would be more beneficial to them and free him from an unavoidable loss. Many of his dukes and nobles sided with him. Replied punctually to his proposition, but mainly insisted upon his contract, confirmed by his letter to his Majesty, which had induced the Company at

1631.

great charge to direct these cavidals of goods and money within these two years to comply with him; that it could not but appear some dishonour to his Highness now to break with them; notwithstanding if it should be his pleasure hereafter not to hold commerce with them, yet he would comply with them for the goods already come and this year to come, and then give them his license to depart the country under writing to his Majesty in testimony that it was his pleasure and not by any misdemeanour of theirs. This appeared somewhat reasonable to them, but were dismissed his presence without comfort or hope of a good issue, when the Julfaylene Armenians and other merchants that yearly traded for silk to Aleppo had the greatest part of the nobles in faction with them to oppose strongly our proceedings. It would be tedious to relate all their disputes singly with the great persons about the King in at least six weeks, and their particular bribes to procure another day of audience, which at last brought forth this issue: Applied to the Duke of Shiraz, who was in the mountains with his army seven days from Spahan, as their best friend and last hope to reconcile this difference, who being more zealous of the Emperor's honour than the rest of the dukes in Court, wrote to his Majesty and to the nobles in their behalf, which caused them again to be sent for to the King, and the business was referred to be concluded between them and Cortha Bashaw, the Emperor's father-in-law, and his High Chancellor Ettomon Dowlett, and what they concluded the King would ratify. After much time spent, obtained a day of hearing by means of the Duke's Vizier, Coja Cossom, whom he appointed their solicitor, and after many disputes were brought to this strait, either to leave commerce with the King with all their goods on their hands, which could not be vended in many years, or else content themselves to deliver their broadcloth at 33 sha. the covitt, kersies at 16 sha., and tin at 56 sha. the maund shaw, to the amount of 32,000 tomans, whereof 10,600 to be in ready money, to be paid in two years, for satisfaction whereof they are to receive clear of all charges with allowance of ¾ md. per load in Spahan, 250 loads next year, 250 the second year, and 300 the third year, at the rate of 40 tomans the Ghilan and 43 the Shirwan silk per load; to this they consented as of two evils the least, and in regard the ready money is advanced 2,600 tomans. The King has granted his firman for such quantities of silks as shall clear all former accounts betwixt them, which may amount to 7,000 tomans, and will produce 250 bales, which, with the 300 already sent to Port, the Company may expect laden on the next returning ships, besides what they shall advance at Port with ready money. Have received this contract enclosed under seal of the Emperor and his principal nobles, which will assuredly be performed without further delays; hope bribes and extreme charges in travelling to Court in annual confirmation of contracts, as in former times, will be now avoided. The Emperor promises in a few days an answer to his Majesty's letter [*see No.* 222 I.], and will certify the reason of this new contract and the breach of the old, and the better to perform with us he has, though to his loss as he

1631.

pretends, prohibited all transport of silks by way of Turkey, and not any man to buy a bale but from his hands, making Spahan his mart and Gombroon his port for all silks in his empire; and will offer propositions for a further contract when this of three years is expired, which if the Company like not they may fairly leave him. When they have delivered the contracted proportion of goods to the King, will have remaining of the cavidal sent upon the James 295 broadcloths, 1,000 chests of tin, and 100 pieces of kersies, and the like they suppose next year, too great a quantity, unless they procure the King to take it, as they hope to do, to be vended in many years, for last year they could not vend above 60 cloths in Shiraz and 30 in Spahan, and not a chest of tin. The reason is the poverty of the soldiers, who receive their pay in broadcloth at 42 sha. the covett, and tin at 70 sha. the maundshawe, and are forced to sell them at 24 and 40, by which means the bazaars are overcharged with quantities of those mean prices. Would therefore wish the Company to be sparing in supplies till they give further encouragement, which they hope will be before the expiration of the new contract, for the trade by way of Turkey being prohibited, the King's necessities will be such that he will be glad to accept of theirs on any reasonable terms; meantime the Company may yearly supply 500 broadcloths, 100 kersies, and 20,000*l.* sterling, which, if the King leave them, may be put off for silk better cheap than they have it from the King, for it is not to be doubted that silks will be cheaper and more plentiful when none are to be transported but by themselves and the Dutch, especially if the Russian trade for silks proceed not, which is now in agitation with the Emperor. Hope their diverting the streams of silk from Turkey will not be displeasing to their Worships; have had strong opposition therein from the Armenians Jullfalayns, and others, and it may be taken ill by some who are not of the Company. The Dutch by their bad carriage are absolutely denied further contract with the Emperor; their former principal Visneck fled these parts pretending for Holland, and left his accounts unfinished or cleared with Mullaymbeage, by whose conveyance he made his escape; his successor finds the Emperor indebted to them 12,000 tomans, which he cannot clear by the loss of one half; they may receive this year 300 or 400 bales of silk, and then to expect no further trade with the King; and are now fallen on contract with the Armenians to receive silks at Gombroon at 50 tomans the load in half money, half broadcloth, and India commodities. The continuance of this is doubtful, but there is great probability to find silks at Port both plenty and cheap, and if the Company enable them with an overplus of ready money and India commodities, doubt not to advance their returns to greater benefit than by the Company's contract with this Emperor. This has always been their opinions as formerly advised. Pray them to forbear sending any more tin as yet, or any perpetuanys at all, and let their broadcloth be better in goodness than this last sent, which is worse by much than that sent by the Charles; never saw coarser. Cannot but doubt the Company are falsely dealt with by the clothworkers by trusting them without examining the

1631.

goodness of their cloths, or else they are exchanged by them in dressing; find many cloths that never cost 5*l.* the pack white, rated in the invoice at 10*l.* and 11*l.*, and conceive their Worships would not invest their money on such base cloth to supply this factory, especially when its goodness is the main continuance of this commerce. It is generally complained of, and that of the Dutch deservedly preferred. This year the Company will receive much damage for having not as yet delivered to the King above 300 cloths, and 50 of them returned stained and rotten clean through, and in some bales the middle cloth only rotten and stained. Conceive it is the clothworkers' fault by bad dyeing and dressing, and not damage in the ship altogether. If the Company send not better it will be left on their hands; Mullaymbeage in his letter has somewhat touched on that point; receive many bitter curses from the poor soldiers as they pass the streets, who are forced to take their bad cloth for payment of their long service. Maps, globes, and mastiffs are not esteemed by these people, nor presents acceptable either by King or nobles; for such purposes scarlet, purple, and violet cloth, rich satins, best colours, rich cloth of gold and silver, "fair knives," curious jewels set with emeralds and rubies in gold as "carkanetts," bracelets, are fit for these great persons, and four or five chests of principal strong waters, in place of ready moneys they are forced to disburse, without which the trade cannot proceed or ourselves pass injuries, as in the time of the old King, Shah Abbas, notwithstanding they have this King's firman in confirmation of their former privileges, for every Chan or Duke about the King expects yearly bribes, and so base they are that they will return with contempt any present if in value not to their liking, and will cross any business depending on their favour. This year some crossed their proceedings by whom presents to the value of 40 or 50 tomans had been scornfully returned and their business stopped till they had advanced their presents. This is a custom amongst themselves. The Dutch and Armenians are more sensible, and have bribed this year 1,000 tomans apiece, the Dutch to procure their own, and cannot obtain it with the loss of one half, and the Armenians to oppose the English trade with the King, and prevail not. If their Worships mean to continue this trade by a further contract after this is expired, they must set apart at least 500 tomans to procure it, and near as much yearly to maintain it. The charge of transport of goods to and from Port is not less than 1,000 tomans a year; housekeeping, with the charge of 40 horses at least, with servants' wages, not less than 30 tomans a month with their best husbandry; towards which they may happily receive some years 1,000 tomans for custom, and some, as this last, not above 500; so that if, notwithstanding these disbursements, their Worships will proceed in this trade, dare presume to promise a procurement upon the present if not upon better terms. The transport of silks from Ghilan to Spahan has by the Emperor's command been charged to their account at least to the amount of 2,000 tomans, but with much trouble freed themselves of that charge, and are now in dispute for tare, which by the old King's firmand was one maund on a load,

1631.

but now but ¾. Are in some hope to procure one maund again, to make some amend for the loss of weight in the silk, notwithstanding many of the King's ministers strongly oppose them. The delivery of silk and receipt of their ready moneys is conferred upon Mirza Tuckie, Governor of Ghilan, and their goods on Mullaymbeage; would be glad both might be settled on him as formerly. Have found him many degrees better affected to them than to others or the Vizier of Spahan. The best of them is bad enough, perfidious and deceitful; they are Persians, and better fruit cannot be expected from them towards Christians. By much "opertunity" have at last brought Mullaymbeage to pass account with them, who for Mr. Burt's two first years makes him debtor 883 tomans, as by the enclosed translation of his account witnessed by the Dutch and Venetians will appear. Mullaymbeage affirms he never cleared account with Mr. Burt all this time, nor have they any writing of Burt to disprove any particular, but he shows Burt's acknowledgment for 228 tomans owing, and also that of Mr. Loftus for 21 tomans; Wooder makes Mullaymbeage indebted in the third year's account 63 tomans for money disbursed for him, but mentions no particulars, which Mullaymbeage requires, denying any such matter, so that he cuts them off from their due, owing by the King 967 tomans in all, which must be satisfied out of each man's estate. Presume Burt's estate here will answer his debt, and Loftus his, but Wooder's account having been balanced by Gibson and sent to Surat, the Company must satisfy themselves out of his wages in England. Burt and Loftus' accounts shall be sent on the next ships, and as many else as they may, but the mortality amongst them has been so much that as they finish one man's account another happens. The accounts for the First Joint Stock sent on the Charles's fleet shall be sent balanced this year, but they must have patience for those of the Second, for all goods are not yet delivered to the King, nor can they receive any silks this year upon that account, so that of necessity it must stand open until next year. Would send yearly double copies of their accounts had they penmen able to perform it. Have written earnestly to the President of Surat for able Factors; of those he sent last year Joseph Trottman and William Beard are dead, must return Edward Wadeson and John Lee as not for the Company's service, John Jones and Richard Calley they continue, and of those they were forced to take out of the Charles's fleet, Messrs. Mountfortt, Watts, and Carpenter, all honest and well-governed men, are to be returned, especially Mountfortt, to whose share has fallen the charge of the warehouse, and he travels up and down to Port with goods; the others, Nicholas Cove, Samuel Greene, and Henry Manox, the first Steward of the House, the other two writers, cannot spare for their abilities and language until better furnished. Are left with but three to govern the business, and either failing it would suffer greatly. It is not imperfect young men they require, but such as in case of mortality may be able to take charge of their business; others serve but to be employed with Caphiloes, which might be performed with less expense by Armenian servants. Hope the Company will not conceive amiss their detaining

1631.

the Surat letter till now, presuming that had they sent it in the bad and distracted occurrents of their business with the King, it would have staggered them in the further prosecution of the trade, which being now finished hope it will be both pleasing and contentful. Second copies of these they propose to dispeed in 10 days by an express to the Ambassador at Constantinople, so that one or both may arrive before setting forth the next fleet. The country is reasonably quiet, and the Emperor fortunate by two great victories against the Turk and Usbeg; he yet sits quiet at Spahan, but in a month or two determines to remove to Farrabatt towards the Caspian Sea, there to make his residence in expectation of the Turks' advance next year, against whom he has in readiness a royal army to bid him welcome. P.S.—*Signed by* Ed. Heynes. Doubting their ship will not arrive this year, have sent these by the Dutch ship Amboynoe, Commander Phillepe Lu Caś. *Endorsed,* "Transcript of our Gen[l] letters sent to the Company overland by the way of Aleppo & Constantinople. Dated in Spahan the 26th Sept[r] & 10th Oct[r] 1631. —This received by the Blessing in the box." *Enclose,*

214. I. "Translation verbatim of the King's contract made with the English for the continuance of three years to come, to say for Anno 1632, 33 & 34." "Commandment from him whom the world obeys is given," That Mahmud Tuckeybeage, Vizier of Ghilan, be given to understand, that whereas for the past and present years called Youtell and Covell a contract was made with Capt. Burt for delivery of Ghilan silks to him at 40 tomans per load of 36 md. shaw, for quarter moneys and the rest in commodities; the King has commanded that from the present year Covell, 1631, to the year Eteell, 1634, 800 loads of silk be delivered in three years to the value of 32,000 tomans to be paid one-third in ready money and two-thirds commodities, viz., in the year Beechell, 1632, 250 loads, in Taha Covell, 1633, 250 loads, and in Eteell, 1634, 300 loads for which the English are to deliver this year 16,000 tomans, and the next year the same in specified proportions of moneys, broadcloth, kersies, and tin, but for this present year, 1631, Mr. Heynes, the English Captain, shall not demand any silks. And if he have not so much silk in Spahan, he is to send to Ghilan to buy it there, and cause it to be delivered to the English at Spahan free of all charges whatsoever, they paying only the price agreed on. 1631, Sept. 5.

214. II. "Translation of Mullaymbeage's letter to the Hon. the English Company."

Right Honorable Sublime and Illustrious Governor. Moved with clemency, wisdom, and prudence, with whom all love dwelleth, and from whom all good works springeth, and those who are the honor of all Christians in the world, and the best beloved of Jesus Christ, the right worshipful Sir Morris Abbott, Mr. Christopher Clitherowe, Mr. Kirbie, Mr. Andrews, Mr. Harvey [? Harby], Mr. Millward, Mr. Spurstow, Mr. Cokayne, Mr. Garway,

1631.

Mr. Abdi, Mr. Langham, Mr. Perry, Mr. Cordell, Mr. Martyn, Mr. Williams, Mr. Kerridge, with all the rest of that honble. Company. Be pleased to take notice that a servant of yours salutes you with all possible love that a true heart is able to express, and although our remoteness will not suffer us to have any real knowledge of each other by speculation, yet believe me I am inspired with a fervent zeal of love towards you that glad I am, and shall think myself highly graced thereby to do you any service you shall please to command me, and for the letter and token you were pleased to honor me with, I rest obliged thankful entreating you will excuse my omission in that I have not remembered you in like manner in this so long time as it behoved me, but hereafter God willing by some trusty friend I will endeavour to correspond with your undeserved love, and for present will crave pardon for my neglect therein, desiring you will accept of this mean utterance, yet from a true heart which never shall be wanting to do you service as witnesseth (from that never dying fame of Shah Abbas to this at present no ways inferior) in all business that I have and had with your substitutes here residing, there hath always been a mutual love and good correspondence between each other, and daily it doth increase. For their parts I cannot complain of any omission in that kind, and for my own particular I hope their honest and good natures in which I have had much trial and experience will plead as much as I would say myself. Many at present are extant can witness of the grace and favour I brought Mr. Burt in with the old King and all his nobles and whatsoever I stood him in my own particular were he alive he could not choose but acknowledge it, but it hath been God's will to call him from us, and in his stead to institute that far exceeding Capt. Heynes and Wm. Gibson, from whom I have and do receive as much love and content as ever I did of any that preceded them, and for your business of merchandise I can no ways blame them of the least omission.

Now let it appear to your wise understanding that coming to account to know your rest due from me since Mr. Burt's arrival, your people complain of a great difference which I know not from whence it should arise, wherefore for what was delivered and received in the first two years, which I perceive they here at present are ignorant of. I have sent you an account apart whereby you may plainly see how business hath been past, and believe me on my religion whatsoever is therein inserted is truth.

Again let me entreat you that if by way of advice from a friend I put you privately in mind of your tresspass you will not blame my integrity and good meaning. Your cloth both of the last year and this now come, is so coarse and bad that there is cent. per cent. difference of that you used to send in former years, and it is grown so much in general dislike that I can scarce get any to receive it, although I much bate of the price you deliver it me at. I conceive the fault in those you put in trust to make your provision of this commodity, for else it were impossible (yourselves having had the right thereof) you would let such trash be bought. In fine, if you mean to hold trade you must send better, else will you be forced to keep it, or sell it at some base rates which I know will much redound to your loss.

1631.

So farewell. *Together*, 15 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., Nos.* 1378–1380.]

Oct. 2. Pettapoli. **215.** T. Colley to Agent at Masulipatam. Received his of the last of Sept. and dispeeded them for Ninapooly to Mr. Cartwright, who departed hence for that place 28th Sept. in quest of the clothing of such sorts as that place affords. The Dutchman from Masulipatam arrived 25th, and hastened off for Ninapooly and adjacent Aldeas; but being "Tardiff in Caminha" (?) was overtaken by Cartwright at Baputly 28th, and told him that having passed the former night in "fresh bayting," his servant was imprisoned by the Governor, and his master's dagger delivered to the Dutchman in the morning, and with three or four sharp reproofs he was dismissed. Hopes the Dutchman's designs will be frustrated. The Governor has in this progress with his own hands cut a Mo(cadan) d'Campa in two pieces for not sowing his ground with corn, &c., which act has caused an uproar in this country, and all the people are bag and baggage going away, which is like to be some hindrance to the Company's business. The Governor's dealings are very harsh, as witness the poor people daily with their clamours. Mr. Cartwright writes of 10 washers he has procured at Ninapooly, which will be welcome; so that if the merchants bring in their cloth as they promise, hopes to be in some readiness against the time prefixed for the ship's stay, three bales being brought in, and more daily expected, but these last eight days has fallen such abundance of rain that the washers cannot find time to dry what is in their hands. Could not find in the packet Raga Chittie servant's "conosnts." (?) importing 300 pag. mentioned in his letter to Armagon, but only his letter to the Governor. Intreats him to procure and send a packer, that they may dispatch the cloth already cured to make way for the rest; want him exceedingly; also paper as he may perceive and ink. P.S.—Sherwood's plea shifting it to his man is fabulous. His greatest fault was in keeping it secret till Colley's journey's end, but thinks it was in hope of something from his master, which, failing, out came the truth. *Endorsed*, "Copy letter sent the Agent 2. 8^{br} 1632" (*sic*). Also memoranda of goods received 28th Sept. 1632. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1382.]

Oct. 3. Pettapoli. **216.** Tho. Colley to (the Agent at Masulipatam). Dispatched a pattamar yesterday morning to him towards Masulipatam to intreat a packer's repair hither, since which there has arisen such a combustion as may be a hindrance to the Company's affairs if not soon prevented. Advised in his last of the Governor's cruelty towards one of these country Mocadans, called Commenenny Kistima, of Baputly, who was slain by the Governor's own hand; whereon one Grua Redie, a Moredor of Mordrero, seconded by one Leoma que quistima, two Mocadans d'Campo, have gathered 300 or 400 in arms, and seated themselves on an island called Calipolon, two miles east of Pettapoli, where they intend to keep themselves until they be revenged of the Governor, forcing all the men they can get to be of their side, so that no man dares to go abroad. All the men in

1631.

this town are gone to them, and all men else (except strangers) are warned by to-morrow night, on forfeiture of their lives, to depart this place and join them. Their washers and payarees are forbidden to go out of the English house "(which is the chief of my writing)"; they have dried what cloth was wet. Therefore intreats him to write to the chief of the complices to permit their labour, for except they have license, they dare do nothing. Purposes to write to-morrow, but thinks it would be of more force if it came from Masulipatam. Would have gone himself about it, but will not expose their masters affairs to so open a danger by leaving the house. They have got all the Sangrees of this side Baputly and of all the rivers to the island among them, and all the town boats are to go to them this day. This fellow is of the strongest side, and, therefore, we must now trust to him. The Governor is 200 strong at Baputly, but thinks they will never be nearer each other. What with the Governor on one side, and the country people on the other, here is nothing but "acclamation & whipping &c.," cannot get a stick of wood or a cash? to further their occasions. Mier Ahassen arrived last night from the Governor very much discontented. Mr. Cartwright left three soldiers who assist him in watching; it would be small charge to the Company to send a couple of Englishmen to assist in these troublous times. The Mocadans have threatened to set the town on fire, and it is good to prepare for the worst, but dares not take in any more soldiers for fear of giving any discontent, and if either party be oppressed they may repair to the Company's house for succour, and so endanger us. Leaves this to his more mature consideration, and, meantime, will strive to push forward their business, and dispeed a pattamar to Cartwright with advice. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1383.]

Oct. 4. Royal James, Bantam Road.

217. John Barnes to the East India Company. On their arrival at Masulipatam, Geo. Willoughby received a letter from Surat, wherein their Worships ordered that said Willoughby should succeed Geo. Muschamp as agent of Bantam and all the places subordinate there, "of which I never knew the coast but always to depend on the chief of Bantam." Henry Sill was then Commander on the coast, whose proceedings the agent found very prejudicial to the Company's affairs, and after serious deliberation with John Hunter and William Mathews, required Barnes in behalf of the Company to assist in removing the body and estate of said Henry Sill. Has served the Company 16 years, and been raised through them to what he has, and now being required upon his allegiance to the Company, answered that he knew nothing of merchandizing, but would lay hands on his own brother in his masters behalf; and having formerly known the gross abuses their Worships have sustained in those parts by private trade, and seeing Willoughby deal in none, but seek by all means to cut it off, thought he should not be an honest servant if he should not have assisted him. Sill being removed from Armagon to Bantam, the Star was dispeeded for Jambi, and returning thence laden with pepper 21st Sept., found Agent Willoughby degraded and a prisoner aboard the

1631.

James, by commission brought by Mr. Skibbowe from the President and Council at Surat, and with himself, William Mathews, Edward Hall, Gilbert Gardener, and Philip Bearden, as if malefactors, to take their passage for Surat; where what will become of them, and how their honest meanings (speaks for himself) will be censured God doth know. Is emboldened to write thus lest his repute and honest name should unjustly suffer, and in case of mortality lest he should not come to answer for himself. Finding these extraordinary proceedings, has now demanded and sends enclosed a note under the agent's hands. Thinks the Star, which Willoughby had ordained for England, will now stay longer. *Endorsed*, "Mr John Barnes late Mr of the Star, sent prisoner to Surat in the Great James, recd 1st July 1632." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1384.]

Oct. 5. Bantam.

218. John Skibbowe and John Banggam to the East India Company. Embarked by command of President Rastell and Council in the Royal James and Blessing for these parts 27th April last, and after a tedious passage arrived here with the James 24th Aug.; the Blessing having returned for Surat. Were commissioned to apprehend the person and estate of George Willoughby, agent here, and to bring him to Surat to answer for some exorbitancies committed on the coast of Coromandel, together with Willm. Mathews, Thomas Grove, Jno. Barnes, Master of the Star, Edward Hall, and Gilbert Gardner, his mates, and Philip Bearden, Purser. Were also ordered to bring Henry Sill and Christopher Reade, whom Willoughby, &c. had seized on by force in the fort of Armagon and brought prisoner with him, thereby against the President's order dismembering the Company's affairs there of their servants, and planting there Jno. Hunter of his own faction; for whose remove the William was sent from Surat with Jno. Norris and Tho. Robinson, with commission to send Jno. Hunter and Osmond Smith, Corporal in the Fort, to Surat, to answer "demands" propounded to them. Had order to invest Wm. Hoare in Willoughby's place, with title of agent, which was performed, and Messrs. Vernworthy, Henley, and Crofte selected as Council, and they to elect another at Mr. Vernworthy's departure. These distractions have much weakened the factories, and the Company must send out some able men to take charge; for of the few remaining Mr. Hoare intends not to stay long, and had resolved to embark in the Palsgrave or London; Mr. Henley is decrepit in his hands and feet, and will not accept an increase of his salary to 100 marks, or bind himself to stay for any limited time, doubting his disease may increase. In other factories some are dead and others, their time having expired, crave to be gone; and if the Company have not supplied others per the Palsgrave and London, it will be needful be done with brevity. The President and Council, on advice from Persia this last year that it was inconvenient for the ships from England to make that their first port, in regard silk would not be brought down till Jan., the pinnace Intelligence, by Mr. Heynes' advice, was sent with the Discovery and Reformation to meet the expected fleet at the Bay of St. Augustine or Johanna, and cause them to stay till the fine of August, and make Surat their first port, appointing the William to

1631.

meet them at Johanna, as also the James and Blessing from Bantam, if it might be achieved in time, or if not, to meet them on the coast of India, each to stay for other till 10th Oct., and then to come together for Surat, to encounter our malicious enemies the Portugals. But the James and Blessing, having lost their monsoon, and arriving on the south coast of Sumatra 8th Aug., and having sent their barge to Bantam for victuals, the Dove was sent with the needful, bringing copies of the Company's letters by the Hopewell, whereby they understood that the fleet sent this year consisted but of the Mary, Exchange, and pinnace Speedwell, which, although met with the William, would not be of force to oppose the Portugals, and it being impossible for them to go to Bantam and return in time to the rendezvous, it was resolved by consultation that the James, with her own goods and those of the Blessing, should proceed for Bantam, and the Blessing return to meet the Europe fleet; she departed from Ballambeen Point 16th Aug. Hope she is by this time arrived at the rendezvous; they arrived at this port 24th Aug. The President and Council had hoped to have in readiness here some store of pepper for the second general voyage, and to have borrowed some of the Second Joint Stock to lade the James and Blessing, to be repaid when the Company should send shipping for it; but of the first they find only 1,000 peculs ready, and of the second 800 tons, but by the Hopewell's advices understand the Company had determined to send the Palsgrave and London to lade away this pepper. Have therefore resolved to let that pepper remain for lading of the Palsgrave in Nov., and as the London must perforce go to Jambi for her lading, it was ordered, in regard the Star was come thence with pepper belonging to the Second Joint Stock, to borrow 300 tons to lade on the James, and to repay it at the London's arrival at Jambi out of the second general voyage's pepper. And in regard the second general voyage has been forced in Surat to make some disbursements to the creditors of the Second Joint Stock, the President required the cloves and other spices belonging to that account to be sold to the second general voyage to make satisfaction; but those here that have achieved some 50 tons cloves, being unwilling to part with them, it has been found reasonable to sell the moiety of them to the second general voyage at the price current, viz., 80 Rs. the pecull, which they will carry in the James for Surat, whence they may be expected on the first ship. Willoughby's long detention of the Star last year on the coast of Coromandel much prejudiced the second general voyage, for she lost her monsoon for Macassar, and all the coast goods more than what he sent on her for Jambi have lain by the walls ever since, and now she is to be dispeeded with those and the Surat goods for Macassar to prevent the Danes, who commonly arrive there yearly from the coast before our shipping. The Dove is destined for Jambi with Surat goods, and she and the Simon and Jude ordained to stay there to lade the London; other smaller shipping the Company have none, the Falcon being altogether unserviceable, and the pinnace John cast away on the bar of Jambi, whereof and the disastrous fire there Mr. Hoare will advise. Are informed by a great ship that arrived in Batavia that

1631.

the Hopewell came to the coast in July last, after a tedious passage of four months from the Cape. There passed by her also 15 days past two Dutch ships bound for Batavia, who reported that the Palsgrave and London were at the Cape in their company and ready to come away; much admire that they have no news of them. Doubt not the Company have been advised from the President and Council of the great famine and mortality in all India, insomuch that all trade is decayed, most of the weavers and washers being dead; and if it hath not pleased God to send them rain this last westerly monsoon the whole country will be desolated. Since writing the above the Palsgrave and London are arrived in safety and the Company's letters by them received, to which Mr. Hoare and Council will give satisfaction by the Palsgrave, which will be dispeeded hence in Dec.; the London, which must go to Jambi for her lading of pepper, will, it is hoped, be dispeeded by the fine of Jan. next. Mr. Hoare will send by the Palsgrave copies of all consultations since their coming hither, and of all letters written and received, and will advise the state of business in these parts. By the Palsgrave and London Mr. Hoare has received advice from friends how he has been wronged by malicious and backbiting enemies, "in divulging he should be intemperate and incontinent," which to our knowledge is unjust, all men that know him report the contrary; according to the Company's order he would have come home by the Palsgrave or London to have justified himself had not the Company's servants here entreated him to consider the necessity of his stay till the President might send some one to supply his place, there being none else but himself here able to manage the Company's business, and he is content to stay a year longer. Jno. Skibbowe intends to take passage home from Surat per the first. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 1° July 1632 by ship Palsgrave." 7 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1385.]

Oct. 5. Royal James, Bantam Road.

219. Henry Sill to the East India Company. "Man daily encountereth many dangers to attain unto his ends, which got, both they and he perish, whereof to be a President I shall not need to instance either ancient or modern examples other than myself to be a spectacle, who in your service have spent and wasted the prime of my years, with much decay of my body and with no less labour and industry, having justly and honestly got a competent estate in your 12 years' service measurably to maintain me in my native country." How unjustly he has been deprived of his estate and suffered imprisonment, with defamation of that credit and repute in which he ever lived, leaves at present to the censure of all who have known him; but when he knows wherewith he stands privately accused to the Company, he will publish to the world how unworthily, grievously, dishonestly, and cruelly he has suffered, and why; in the interim will rest affiant on their favourable censure; seeing it is not truth, but opinion, that can travel the world without a passport. Sincerely protests that when he undertook the fatal coast's employment it was with the firm resolution and great hopes to bring that dismembered and disjointed place into its former station, in recompense whereof had the actor or, better termed,

1631.

executioner, his private commission extended to his life as to his body and goods (which doubtless he and his unworthy and simple confederates would not have spared) he would have accepted it as an end of his miseries; from which their tyrannical usage of Thomas Tempest hath given him a happy riddance, he having let fall that fatal anchor at the Port of Death which can never be weighed again. Will not now trouble the Company with the rehearsal of the infinite miseries in which he is now plunged, the story of his life and fall being as common as pitiful which whether he is to continue in for ever or to wade out of with revenge lies in their Worships' breasts, for if they gave a private commission to seize upon his body and goods, as has been reported, then let him not be so foolishhardy as to strive against the stream, for the Company might well overcome his right; his only comfort is that he is on their ground already, and therefore has not far to fall. But it is more apparent, by all Willoughby's proceedings, that he might have some private order to further the second general voyage without respect of what damage might accrue to the Second Joint Stock, Sill having suffered for his fidelity to that Joint Stock in not giving way to its great hindrance, if not ruin, though never backward to further the second general voyage to the utmost of his power, which he hopes the Generality will take seriously into consideration; for those of the voyage being belated in their investments laboured to bring the Stock's affairs into the same predicament. Understands many things they have forged to make the ground of their devilish proceedings against him, which he hopes the laws of the realm will allow him to make them ashamed of; and in the interim beseeches their Worships to weigh them justly and bestow every deformed child on his true parent. Cannot send copies of protests made against Willoughby and the rest at Armagon and Bantam, some of them are not in his custody, but conceives they will not be omitted to be sent by the President at Surat and the agent here. Only the Company may understand that, in our protest of 25th January 1630–31, we accuse them for a parcel of diamonds wanting, which, after the Star's departure, came into his hands, with some other jewels, the receipt whereof he has not yet divulged, by reason he could never come to a trial, which he often solicited, and is now referred to Surat, whither plaintiff and defendant are all bound upon the James; God grant their differences a just censure, for by Willoughby's proceedings the Company's affairs have been much distracted and maimed to many of the Company servants' great confusion and grief. Is grieved to understand, by friends come on the Palsgrave and London, that he is hardly censured for his letter per ship Mary, Gabriel Hawley (as they say) having produced one under his own hand from Jambi to contradict it; which seems to him impossible. When he went for Jambi, in August, having occasion to use 400 Rs., and his account not able to bear it, Mr. Elsmore took up so much of Mr. Mann to furnish him, which sum he repaid Elsmore at Jambi in Dec. or Jan. in presence of Robt. Plosse, Purser, in which interim it is very unlikely his account could bear such a sum. But in this, as

1631.

for the rest, casts himself on their Worships' favour, all his hope being in this, that all his grievances and miseries, heaped up to their height, will appear but as a molehill compared with the mountain of their favour and clemency. *Endorsed*, "Rec. by ship Palsgrave, 1632." 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1386.]

Oct. 6. Bantam. **220.** Wm. Hoare to Joseph Hopkinson, in Surat. Briefly saluted him on 7th present (*sic*), referring till now to be larger, but being prevented by multiplicity of business is even tired and overpressed, and must refer him to the relation of sundry friends returned to be ascertained the passages of these parts. Only intreats him, if the malice of Willoughby hereafter vent anything to his prejudice or disrepute, to justify him so far as he may warrantly. Banggam brings him a piece of crimson damask as a token. Recommends to his acquaintance his two esteemed friends, Henry Sill and Christopher Reade, desiring him from them to be further ascertained of passages in these parts. Prays to be remembered to his long acquainted friends, James Bickford and Arthur Suffeylde. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1387.]

Oct. 7. Royal James, under sail from Bantam Road, **221.** [A Mariner?] to the East India Company. Has little news since he wrote from Persia, only that their enemies, since their last assault at Swally, have never sought to trouble them. Their late departure from Surat was very late by reason of the famine in India, which caused great scarcity of carts and camels to bring their goods aboard. A tedious voyage to Sumatra, sending to Bantam for provisions, and dispeeding the Blessing for Surat. In unlading goods at Bantam found great store of private trade, by report of the Purser above 200 bales. Knows not to whom they belong, and dares take it upon his salvation President Rastell never knew of lading any, who takes a stricter course than any he ever knew in depressing private trade. On arrival at Surat will cause the Purser to deliver these bales by true inventory to the President, whereby will appear the quantity, quality, and owners thereof. The ship proves well conditioned, little mortality amongst the men. The distraction amongst their Factors, both at the coast and at Bantam is out of his element; and because he hopes to be with them soon after the arrival hereof will forbear to enlarge. *Endorsed*, "A letter written aboard the Great James, in Bantam Road. No name subscribed, but I take it to be a mariner. R^d. by the ship Palsgrave, 1° July 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1388.]

Oct. 10. Spahan. **222.** Edward Heynes and Wm. Gibson to the East India Company. "Postscript to the general letter (*see ante, No.* 214) which was sent by double copies directed to the Lord Ambassador, Sir Peter Wyche, at Constantinople." Since the dispeed of the former part of this letter by an express pattamer to the Consul at Aleppo, little has happened except the receipt of the Emperor's letter to his Majesty, translation whereof is sent herewith, and the original will be sent by the next ships; answer will be expected with what convenience they may, and the Company's commission and advice how to proceed in a further contract with the Emperor when this is finished. On the

1631.

final clearing of accounts with Mullaymbeage, and he himself called to account by the King's Auditors, have with much trouble and vexation now drawn a conclusion to all differences by reason of the many unmerchantlike passages with him by their predecessor (Burt), both having doubtless wronged themselves, and the Company's business someway suffered; dare presume to promise clearer proceedings hereafter, if God bless them with health. Mr. Burt's last contract for three years was for 20,000 tomans. yearly, three-quarters goods and one-quarter money, and this now procured for one-third money and two-thirds goods; delivered last year 17,430 tomans. in goods and 5,000 in money; so that what in goods was delivered above 15,000 tomans. is by order of the Emperor to be turned over in tin to this year's account; so that contrary to their expectation will have 1,000 chests of tin on their hands more than mentioned before, so their Worships will do well wholly to forbear any further supply in that commodity for a season. Their broadcloth for the most part is refused to be taken by the King, and doubtless had not their contract been sealed before he had notice of its badness and coarseness, he would not have dealt with them at all, but left them as he has the Dutch, whom he has utterly cast off, and who are in such disrepute with all men that they lie open to daily abuses against all justice and equity. Are doubtful whether they will land their expected cavidal this year, but presume they will not be permitted to lade the silk they have in readiness by want of their fleet last year, till an estate of goods be landed to equal it; for they have unadvisedly and openly threatened to right themselves at sea on the King's subjects if they find not justice on shore; this makes the King somewhat cautious of them. The Dutch have this year run at interest with the Jullfaylens for great sums at 30 per cent., and bought silk last year at Port at 45 tomans. the load, to prevent us, to pay at Spahan, wherein failing they now run at interest, and if men would trust them offer to buy at Spahan at 45 tomans. and at Port at 50 per load; thus they run in stream all ways to hinder our proceedings, though to their cost; when full of money they are insufferable and prodigal; when empty, base and malicious. This year silk is like to be scarce and very dear, the Armenians having given 43 tomans. the load in Ghilan in hopes to transport it to Aleppo, where they understand it is worth 13 and 13½ "Royalls de Ratle," but the Emperor's "crook" or prohibition having overtaken them, they are forced to bring all to Spahan, and will rather keep it than sell to us at reasonable profit to pay at Gombroon, so spiteful they are because we have prevailed with the King to forbid the transport of all silks by way of Turkey, though doubtless underhand some will be transported. Cannot buy silks on credit, these people being doubtful of their comply with them should their ships fail them, as last year theirs did the Dutch; but if yearly more ready money be sent than will comply with the King, they doubt not to make a more profitable return than formerly. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1389.] · *Encloses,*

222. 1. Shah Sefi, Emperor of Persia, to Charles I. "Words of praise and extollation." The power of love and amity

1631.

between them exceeds peradventure by 100 times that which was in his grandfather's time. Intreats that the letters and tokens of amity between them may also exceed; on his part there shall be no neglect, as shall witness the esteem and favour he has for Capt. Heynes and the rest of his Majesty's people here, and hopes if he shall have occasion to send any of his people his Majesty will give them the like respect. For the matter of silk in his grandfather's time he "made crooke" that no man could buy any but himself and of himself, so that his warehouses were always well stored, and never wanted silk to comply with any contract he made; but now he has broken that crooke that Musselmen might reap the benefit and the owners of silk might sell it to whom they would, which is the reason he has not wherewithal to comply with his Majesty at present according to his contract made last year. Wherefore do not impute it to any neglect in his merchants, for indeed the fault is his, but will endeavour hereafter to give his Majesty content according to his contract now made for three years from this time; leaves the particulars to his Majesty's captain to mention. After the expiration of that time if his Majesty please to make another contract, he may write to his captain here the conditions he is contented to agree on; if not, and that he shall think it better for his people to trade in his country as other merchants do, buying silks and selling goods as the time affords, will command his people and officers to help them in any courtesy they shall require. 2 *pp.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 190.]

Oct. 18. Bantam Road, aboard the London.

223. Richard Allnutt, Richard Hopkins, Thos. Reignolds, John Stallon, Henry Godin, and Adam Lore to the East India Company. Departed from the Cape 2nd Aug., and arrived here 4th Oct., seven days after they made the land of Java, but being becalmed in the Straits they sent away their letters three days before; the brevity of their passage expresses their happiness therein, with loss of one man from England and one since their arrival. Refer to copy of a consultation concerning consortship with the Palsgrave sent from the Cape, for finding so little difference in the two ships' sailing, resolved, on consideration of their instructions and each other's good society and consolation, on a joint proceeding, and, praise to the Almighty, are both arrived in peace and safety. Commit their Worships to his care, and themselves to a speedy passage from (for) Jambi and thence for England. *Endorsed*, "Mr Rich. Allnutt &c., Mr of the ship London, recd by ship Palsgrave 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1390.]

Oct. 18. Aboard the London, Bantam Road.

224. Thos. Reignolds, Purser of the London, to the East India Company. Although the dispatch of the ship London for Jambi be speedy, the convenience of the Palsgrave commands him not to neglect his duty. Found the ships Royal James, Star, Dove, and

1631.

Falcon at Bantam. Sends to Mr. Sambrooke accounts of the loss of two men. Mentioned in his last the defects of divers provisions, hoping in future they would have proved better, but they continue in the same ill quality. The brewer is reported an honest man, but his beer tastes too much of the new statute and stinks so basely that they have been forced to throw almost 20 butts overboard, for which repayment should be made, besides their want thereof is insufferable. All their wines also prove so bad, as he thinks are not to be equalled with any that ever came into India; and their beef rises so small and tainted that he almost shames to write the truth, fearing his lines should be construed merely fabulous. Multiplicity of business pleads his apology for brevity. Prays for the prosperity of their affairs, and honest men to guide them in these southern parts, for the distraction is such that where a just man is found he is worth his weight in diamonds. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by the ship Palsgrave 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1391.]

Oct. 24. **225.** Consultation held aboard the Royal James. Having departed from Bantam for Surat 6th present in hopes to get Ceylon and the coast of India, but the weather becoming most tempestuous, and the ship so leaky, that they are constrained to pump twice in four hours instead of once in 14 days, besides their men daily falling down sick, whereof 50 at present; it was found convenient to convent a consultation of all the principal seamen, and to confer as to the possibility to gain Surat this year. Whereupon it was found convenient for the securing of men's lives, the ship and goods, considering the furiousness of the monsoon and a great current both bent against them, to bear up for Bantam there to winter, and to advise by the Palsgrave for England. *Signed by* John Skibbowe, Henrie Sill, Jno. Banggam, Christopher Reade, Richard Barry, Math. Morton, John White, Anth. James, Edward Hall, Francis Preston, Gilbert Gardner, George Bagshawe, Stephen Boad, and John Burrad. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1392.]

Nov. 6. **226.** Protest of "George Willoughby, prisoner, and William Matthewe" to their "loving friends," John Skibbowe, John Banggam, Wm. Hoare, Ant. Verneworthy, and Lawrence Henley, Merchants in Bantam. For as much as you have removed us by order (as you allege) from the President and Council of Surat, from our employments, whereof Willoughby from the place of Agent in Bantam whereto he was appointed by the East India Company to succeed Geo. Muschamp, the causes whereof they know not, yet know they have no ways prejudiced the Company nor wronged any particular man, and therefore not guilty of any crime, whatever false informations may be alleged against them by the Company's unworthy servants. Yet suppose the President and Council intended not that they and the rest should be fruitlessly carried to and fro on this ship, and kept a year or more from coming to a place of hearing to answer all accusations, "and find just recompense for our proceedings." Wherefore being informed that copies of their supposed faults have been sent to Bantam, and in regard this ship Great James has lost her monsoon, and cannot arrive in Surat

1631.

before September next, desire and require them in behalf of the Company and in their own behalfs to send for England on the ship Palsgrave or any other first dispeeded, their persons with those of Henry Sill, Christopher Reade, Jno. Barnes, Thomas Grove, Philip Bearden, Edward Hall, and Gilbert Gardner, with the estates and writings seized in the chamber of George Willoughby or taken from Richard Langham, as well as all accounts, consultations, letters, &c. of Henry Sill seized by order of George Willoughby and in the custody of Gerald Pinson and all their own consultations, advices, &c., that true justice may be administered to the parties [in England]. For loss of time in this case is no less prejudice to the Company than grievous to themselves, for their wages (if that all) for one year amount to 600*l.*, which will be saved if the parties be sent to England on the first ship, and the Company better enabled to requite their faults, and supply the wants of their southern trade, which on news of these strange alterations may seem to the adventurers to be desperate. In case they deny or omit performance of any part of the premises, hereby protest against them for all losses and damages which the Company or themselves shall sustain by their said denial or omission, or by reason of any indirect proceedings since their detention, to be satisfied out of their estates; "for all which we appeal to our competent judges in England." Pray they take not these lines amiss or misconstrue any part of our meaning, as we intend nothing less than to seem unjustly troublesome, so nothing more than what we in duty are obliged in behalf of the Company and ourselves. *Annexed,*

226. I. John Skibbowe and John Banggam to George Willoughby and Wm. Matthewe in answer to their protest of 6th Nov. Whereas on 25th Aug. past they delivered to George Willoughby a warrant from President Rastell and Council of 22nd April (*annexed*) requiring Willoughby to submit to their arrest and disposure, which he obeyed and in conformity with said warrant and Commission of same date, they appointed him to take passage for Surat on the Great James, together with William Matthewe and others. Now being altogether "impossibilited" of their passage by reason of the monsoon, they have exhibited a protest requiring to go for England on the Palsgrave, pretending that copies of their supposed faults "(as you term them)" have been sent to Bantam; which they utterly deny, and must therefore refer them to the President and Council, having no power or authority to alter any point of the warrant or Commission given them. Therefore require them to conform thereto without making any distraction in the Company's affairs. Aboard the Great James, Bantam Road, 1631 Nov. 10.

226. II. Reply of George Willoughby and Wm. Matthewe to the preceding. It is the general report that the copy of their supposed faults was sent to Bantam (which they have been informed has been shown to sundry Dutch as well as English by Henry Sill, &c.), but if not they were of

1631.

President Rastell's Council and must be well acquainted therewith; and whereas they allege they have no power to send them for England, are the more sorry to be subject to those that so much neglect the fitting consideration of their Masters affairs, for they cannot be ignorant that the Company give liberty in case of need to proceed according to the necessity of the occasion by consultation, &c.; but as we cannot restrain you so we rest unwillingly satisfied referring their cause to the Honourable East India Company. Know of no distractions but such as Skibbowe, Banggam, and the rest of their Council have been the cause of. On board the Great James, Bantam Road, 1631 Nov. 12. *Together*, 6½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1393.]

Nov. 6. (Bantam.) **227.** A protest given in the behalf of the Honourable East India Company and me, John Barnes, late Master of the Star, against John Skibbowe and John Banggam, Merchants. In regard the ship James has lost her monsoon and cannot attain Surat till September next, requires them to send him for England on the first ship dispeeded hence, Gilbert Gardner and Edward Hall, his Mates, who were removed from their places for the same unknown cause that he is. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1394.]

Nov. 10. Aboard the Great James, Bantam Road. **228.** Answer of Jno. Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam to above protest of Jno. Barnes, late Master of the Star. Deny his request to be sent to England, their Commission extending no further than displacing him and bringing him to Surat to answer what the President and Council shall object against him, which to them is unknown, and require him to perform what hath been appointed him, and not to innovate or make any distraction in the Company's affairs, as he will answer it to them, to their uttermost peril. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1395.]

Nov. 11. Bantam. **229.** William Hoare, Ant. Verneworthy, Lawr. Henley, and Gerald Pinson to our respected friends Skibbowe and Banggam. By the power conferred on them by the President and Council, a large quantity of pepper was borrowed from the Second Joint Stock and laden on the James for the second general voyage, to be repaid in kind when procured at Jambi; "God grant it be so seasonably provided" that the London may not hazard her monsoon for England. By the same power they required delivery of 269 cwt. 3. 9½ lbs. cloves, which they pretended should be in discount of so much of the Joint Stock's debts at Surat, which President Wylde and Skibbowe, then of Council, left them engaged for. That the Company never intended to pay their Surat debts by goods provided in this place appears by their sending two ships to fetch them off, and how distasteful it will be to them to have so much estate detained, having so fit a conveyance, refer to their better judgment, and the rather having certainly sent means to discharge that growing debt in Surat on news received per the Charles and Jonas. Pray them also to consider their monsoon lost for Surat, and that in two years the

1631.

cloves will not arrive in England that way, and that in one-third of that time they may be from hence directly in England. 60,000*l.* cannot be paid from hence, and it were better interest be paid at Surat on 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* till means arrive, than be deprived of the present return of so certain a commodity as these cloves. Desire therefore, in the Company's name, that these cloves be returned and sent on the Palsgrave, for the account of the Joint Stock, their true proprietors; and pray them to resolve suddenly, for the ship attends to take them in. Eighty bales of private trade already landed, the rest have made room for, though to the number of 300, as hath been informed to be aboard that ship; of all which require them in the name of the Company to solicit the landing; a miserable prevention of private trade cometh from Surat, whereof for sundry years we have from hence so miserably complained. Likewise desire Capt. Morton and themselves to procure invoices of each bale, that both Company and owners may have satisfaction. Amongst other goods come ashore are some jars of seleras or storax, mostly broken or defective, which have much impaired the Company's bales by leakage: wish the Factor that has charge of them "to give a reason of them," and not leave them negligently without ever looking after them. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1396.]

Nov. 12. Bantam Road. On board the Great James.

230. "George Willoughby, prisoner," to the East India Company. The ship James departed this road for Surat 7th Oct. and returned 6th Nov. Has formerly written two letters by several convoys on the ship Palsgrave, but his restrained liberty would not permit the copying; since when the Great James returning to this port to put out, as is reported, many bales of Surat private trade, which at her last departure would not sell. Refers to his protest of 6th Nov. (*see ante, No.* 226) to send them home on the Palsgrave, with all accusations, and the attached persons, Jno. Barnes, Thomas Grove, Philip Bearden, Edward Hall, Gilbert Gardner, Henry Sill, and Christopher Reade, who were appointed on this ship for Surat. This was denied by Skibbowe and Banggam (*see ante, No.* 228). Is heartily sorry the Company's affairs are thus afflicted, but cannot redress them, the remedy must proceed from the Company, now that their Surat President is commander over these parts, who hath made this great alteration in his power. Had he enjoyed his place would have rooted out the evil that has so long encumbered their trade; which if not severely punished will never be remedied, yet it is easy to be effected if they have a faithful servant here chief that prefers honour before money. Cannot excuse Capt. Morton of private trade in this ship, nor the Commanders and Pursers, who do not endeavour to hinder it, since it is their duty to take notice of all merchandize that comes into the ship, and comparing that with the bill of lading, may know the private trade; which Capt. Morton ought to have done at Surat, and acquainted the President and Council therewith; but it seems that he rather favours this monster to his own benefit, shamelessly saying that this voyage he has made enough and will not serve the Company any longer. Omitted to mention that besides diamonds Henry Sill,

1631.

Christopher Reade, &c. brought 80 or 90 bales on the Dove, Rich. Harrison, Purser, from the coast to Bantam, whereof some carried to Macassar; and the Falcon, which stayed on the coast far longer, might be suspected to have brought a greater quantity: intended to have examined her Purser and others, which was deferred by his sickness and expectation of the President's order to strengthen him, which he had from Armagon seriously desired. But the President and Council have stopped all his intendments; yet Sill, Reade, Ralph Cartwright, Nicholas Norber, John Carter, and the Purser and Steward must know the particulars, which would be worth the Company's examination, for so long as the caterpillars in their trade pass without exemplary and severe punishment the Company will gain but little by their India trade, which it is great pity should fall into the hands of the Dutch, for these parts would yield good profit if managed as it ought. Has heard it reported that this ship brought from Surat not less than 300 bales for private trade, and carried back upwards of 100 bales, and was deeper laden than when sent to India. Some of the Company's servants here say they will by all means enrich themselves, and when they come home it may be the Company will take from them 1,000*l.*, which they will (in seeming unwilling) willingly spare, that they may enjoy the rest, and seem in the general opinion as honest as the best. The great famine was reported to be such in India that the James, William, and Blessing, from Persia, were constrained for want of carriage to stay for the south cargazoone, which caused their so late departure; but why should not the Company's goods be served with 100,000*l.* before private trade? or, if so, why should the ships stay for private trade? which questions may cause serious consideration how much the Company are abused, yea by those they have had cause most to trust. As they had time to buy and lade their private trade, so they will have time to sell it, to the utter loss (it is to be doubted) of this year's passage for Surat, for half the 40 days spent here would have served the Company's occasions, their tonnage being ready. Many bales of private trade sent on the Star to Macassar. Lawrence Henley has bought of Capt. Morton and Skibbowe and Banggam many bales of goods, and paid diamonds and spices for them: his fault is not greater than his fellows, for (especially since the arrival of this ship) he that is not a private trader and worse may not live amongst them. Those of the Company's servants that desire to be rich and "honours" at India by the respect of the Company's now grandees, must be as bad as the rest, and their true servants tremble at the thought of giving the Company or Willoughby advice of any part of the great abuse the Company suffer, for truth and honesty are enemies unto those that caterpillar-like devour the Company's fruits, and may not endure in any place of credit or content amongst them. It is no small hindrance to the Company that the Falcon did not go to Jambi to help transport pepper to the bar, as he ordered; doubts the want of it may, under the London's timely going this year for England. After his imprisonment she was thought unfit to sail longer, which was a dishonest allegation, for

1631.

she is since sent to Batavia (in this stormy time), and on her Henry Sill, to procure "(as I concieve)," sale for some of the private trade remaining on board, and to show by his free presence to this Dutch world how much the private traders are respected and the Company's true servants rejected. Some say that because Norber and Carter, Master and Pilot of the Falcon, were unwilling to lose their passage on the Palsgrave, they alleged the Falcon to be insufficient for Jambi River. When agent in Bantam would have examined Christopher Reade by written interrogatories as to the private trade and remains of Henry Sill's estate, being, he alleged in a protest, a want of diamonds, and because the private traders should not know these interrogatories to persuade him from answering them, Willoughby, with the privity of his Council, all the Company's able Factors at Bantam requiring his like proceeding therein, but Reade, having better intelligence than the private traders, had lately by this ship received greater encouragements, showed it them, who counselled him not to answer them, and drew a few lines for him of excuse, alleging that as he was not acquainted with the law of England, he ignorantly might do himself and the Company wrong if he answered them, which will appear amongst Willoughby's seized writings. The President and Council, in their first letter received on the coast, wrote that the Company had much confidence in him for the redress of those evils, but his proceeding therein has hitherto borne but crabbed fruit: hopes for better in future, though at present not thought worthy to lodge in the great cabin or to have any admittance there, or to be a companion for these grandees, whilst Sill and Reade, their most unworthy servants, have all liberty and fitting respect from President, Council, and other partners, yea called to Council, though they subscribe not; and may be at last they will reveal the private trade to the Company when all other projects fail, to thereby gain future preferment. Sill was chief Factor at Jambi when the contract for private trade began, and so continued till 1630; and Reade was warehouse keeper at Bantam, and well acquainted therewith. Has endeavoured to make Capt. Morton and the now chiefs in Bantam sensible of their great fault in harbouring this private trade, and understands that some of the returned bales will be brought to the Company's account to put a gloss of truth on their dishonest proceedings. During Mr. Muschamp's presidency came from Surat a Banian called Ricondash, who (by means of Wm. Hoare) was entertained the Company's servant at 250 Rs. per annum (great salary for a private broker), besides rantsoone, who did no service, but was only a covert and feigned owner for most of the private trade from Surat to Bantam, Jambi, Japara, Macassar, Amboyna, and the coast of Coromandel. After his arrival, by consultation, questioned the need of him, and it being largely discussed, was resolved to dismiss and send him to Surat (his country), and lest he should run to the King or nobles, to send him aboard the Dove by a wile, and there detain him till he could be sent to Surat, so prejudiced was his stay in Bantam considered. The Dove being dispeeded with provisions to the James, Ricondash was put on board the Falcon,

1631.

whence, since Willoughby's imprisonment, he has been suffered to reland and reside in Bantam. Private trade has destroyed the Company's hopeful trade in all India, especially in these parts: few of the Factors ashore gain one Rs. that does not prejudice the Company 10 ryals, and the sea Commanders much exceed therein, for they will rather loose a monsoone than the sale and investment of their private trade, saying they can clear it by a consultation, and that the longer they "are forth of England" the more the Company must pay them. Sill, Reade, and Hoare said they knew nothing of the cloves mentioned in the Company's letter to be left at Bantam, but on inquisition he understood that 100 peculs had been sold to one Vesterman, a Dutch freeman very intimate with Hoare, Sill, &c., which they would not acknowledge to have been sold him by any but Javas. The pride and covetousness of some of the Company's servants is insatiable, and few endeavour to do their duty, for if they do but advertise the merchants' and seamen's misdemeanours it must be made known to the parties, who (besides the name of informers) will endeavour to work their disgrace, which even some of said company are likely to further unknowingly, it being under some other covert; but chooses rather the unjust fury and hate of man than the just and fearful judgments of God for neglect of his duty. Has not accused any man in envy, but in discharge of his duty, that should God shorten his days he may depart in peace, for his body cannot long endure the miseries he suffers from those that love private trade, and the want of the shore's air, though his heart is strong and loath to break. Has had long experience in eminent places in these parts, having served eight years, his first employment chief of Larica factory at Amboyna, then chief of the factories in the Moluccas, and lastly agent with the King of Bantam, which hath sufficiently taught him how to please their eminent servants, but may not effect it, because it is to the ruin of this trade. For this he suffered in the last voyage, and now much more, hearing it often reiterated that he might have avoided this misery if he would have joined with the private traders. Has not had any difference with any person for his own cause, but for the Company's. When entertained was charged by the Governor and many Committee to yield his true service in reviving this decaying trade, which would yield no less profit than the adventurers expect were this canker destroyed and true servants employed. Beginning his actions on the coast, would have continued them, had he not been wronged by a greater Commission, to which they made him subordinate; nor have his actions caused any distractions in the Company's affairs, but those whose pride and covetousness should not pass without severe punishment. In the second letter to him on the coast, from President Rastell and Council, they (for formality's sake) wrote that he should keep secret, to avoid private trade, the sending of the James, William, and Blessing to Bantam, and that by them they would send power to awe the sea Commanders against private trade; but the ships' determination for Bantam was advised by one of the Council (not the meanest), to George Turner, chirurgeon (Factor, it seems, for private trade in Bantam), and the ship brought no

1631.

power to awe or order its Commander, which shows (in seeming manner to him) that President Rastell and Council are the greatest private traders. By the iniquity and malignity of these mighty caterpillars of the trade the Company may expect all injurious reports concerning him, for he that withstands private trade in India has many enemies even in England that have been private traders themselves or are friends to such. May well doubt the justice of the President and Council, who have displaced him without acquainting him with any part of the cause that he might clear himself, whereby he may suspect the report to be true, that he and his fellow sufferers are thus dealt with, because they have begun to cut off private trade. Understands that the good orders he erected for the restraint of the private ingrossing of spices have been torn down by Wm. Hoare, which it seems emboldened Reade to buy cloves for Capt. Morton to no small value. Let not these advices disseminate the adventurers in prosecuting this hopeful trade, for the disease being known, true medicine may be applied, nor would he have any suppose they have not many able servants in these parts, if the Company's orders were by their chiefs observed; for it is certain one good chief may turn all the Factors from following the Company's prejudice to their profit, if he be only subordinate to the Company, have sufficient Commission, and a desire to gain repute more than wealth by the prosperity of this trade, for severity of justice and just reward is the only school of virtue, which if but a small time used, will soon become a custom. This misery has made the Netherlanders here famous; whilst amongst the English drunkenness, dicing, and swearing are still maintained, notwithstanding the orders he set up for the civil government of that factory, whereby the Company will plainly perceive his will to reform abuses as great as his Commission. This trade is yet good, and may be amended; if followed by a Joint Stock it will be more profitable, and then, for procuring the quantities desired, 1,200 or 1,300 tons of pepper and 100 tons of cloves, yearly, 100,000*l.* quick stock will be enough for four years, or 25,000*l.* per annum; which will require 1,900 tons of shipping, two ships of 400 tons, drawing 11 foot only when laden, to pass the bar at Jambi; one of 200 for the clove trade, a pinnace of 100 to send anywhere on occasion, and a ship of 800 tons to come directly for Bantam and lade yearly. The disposing of the capital to be as follows, 18,000*l.* sent in equal halves on two ships to Surat and the coast, to be invested in calicoes, and arrive in Bantam in Nov. or Dec., the Surat ship to be of 400 tons and the other 200; the other ship, of 400 tons, to be sent from England, with 16,000*l.* Ryals, to arrive in Bantam at the same time or sooner; which ship shall be dispeeded with goods to procure pepper on the West Coast of Sumatra, and one of the others to Jambi; the great ship and pinnace to be sent, with 12,000 Ryals from England, to arrive at Bantam in August following, by which time the pepper and cloves will be gathered to Bantam, and from thence sent for England on three ships of 800, 400, and 200 tons in November: the other year's supplies must be sent in the same way, whereby the ships will continue without need of India reparation, which will

1631.

be very profitable; and the trade thus followed will produce good profit. "Great pity it is that the destroyers of this hopeful trade should prosper, and those that endeavour and desire more than natural life its prosperity, should perish." If too tedious prays to be excused, his grieved mind is full of matter, and languishes for want of fitting time and place to utter it, and by indisposition of body it is likely these lines are not so well composed as they ought to be, which he commits to their charitable censure. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by ship Palsgrave 1 July 1632." 15 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1397.]

Nov. 12 & 14. Aboard the Great James, Bantam Road.

231. Jno. Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam to (Wm. Hoare and Council at Bantam). Sent them a few lines this morning by Barry enclosing copies of the protests of Willoughby, Matthewe, and Barnes, with their answers; and told them the Purser must have recourse to them for money to buy provisions; also put them in mind that there is expected a great famine on the coasts of Coromandel and India, wishing they would provide what quantities of rice may be achieved for supply for shipping. After sealing which, their letter (*see ante, No.* 229) was delivered to them, in answer to which the 300 tons pepper lent from the Old Stock to the second voyage, for there is order from our masters that one Stock afford another all favour, and there is little doubt of satisfaction, for it may seem strange if the Star's cargazoone which has been at Jambi since May, with other goods since sent by the Simon and Jude and Dove will not in so long time produce more than 300 tons of pepper. For the cloves which by consultation at Bantam of 5th Sept. past were passed over from the Old Joint Stock to the second general voyage in satisfaction for debts paid at Surat, according to the President's letters of 29th Sept. 1630 and 22nd April 1631, they also are confident the Company will send moneys to give satisfaction for those debts; but in regard the voyage has borne the adventure of these cloves at sea above a month, and has also paid at Bantam Rs. 8,377 30*d.* for the Joint Stock, which they cannot but conceive was invested in these cloves, they see no reason to return them. Pray them to take these things into consideration knowing that the Company desire not one Stock to wrong another, "but that every fatt to stand upon his own bottom;" and for that it may be prejudicial to detain the cloves here a year, therefore propound to have them laden on the Palsgrave for the account of the second general voyage, and that they should both write to the Company the substance of the business and let them decide the appropriation at home. Can understand of but few more bales remaining aboard, which the Master promises to send ashore to-morrow, and then will search the ship if any be omitted; the Purser to carry two or three bales for barter at the Islands, as the Captain tells them, who went ashore this morning for recovery of his health. Will use their best endeavours to get and send them invoices of all. The seleras, if defective, they will do well to put off so soon as they may, or cause the leakage to be remedied. Received theirs of the 12th giving little hope of any rice more than they have. "This

1631.

letter was begun the 12th, but yesterday being Sunday was kept till this present the 14th Nov. 1631. 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1398.]

Nov. 17. Bantam. **232.** Wm. Hoare, Ant. Verneworthy, and Lawrence Henley to their very loving friends John Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam aboard the Royal James. Would instantly have answered theirs of the 14th (*see preceding No.*), but ascertained by Banggam, the bearer, that Skibbowe this morning purposed to come ashore himself with whom they intended to have concluded the matter concerning the cloves to be sent to England, which still in equity as they conceive belong to the account of the Joint Stock. Join with them that it would be an unanswerable damage to their Masters to have them detained longer, and have had a room fitted for their stowage on the Palsgrave, whither on Saturday they intend to have them removed, desiring that to-morrow or Monday they would join with them for the more orderly passing of them to account. *Endorsed*, "The Agent and Council of Bantam." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1399.]

Nov. 19. **233.** License to the East India Company to take up 30,000*l.* in foreign gold, and to export the same in their next voyage. [*Sign Manual, Car. I., Vol. XIII., No.* 69.]

Nov. 19. Bantam Road. Aboard the Great James. **234.** Opinions of Jno. Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam set down in accordance with agreement, made at a conference with Wm. Hoare and Council at Bantam 18th Nov., concerning a parcel of cloves passed over from the Old Joint Stock to the second general voyage, that either party should set down their several opinions. To the same effect as their letter of 12th and 14th Nov. (*see ante, No.* 231), viz., that the cloves be laden on the Palsgrave on the adventure of the second general voyage, and that the Agent and Council with themselves send opinions to the Company, and let them decide the appropriation. If this will not be granted intend to carry the cloves in the James to Mauritius, hoping to meet shipping bound for England, whereon to send them. *Endorsed*, "rec. from Bantam 1 July 1632." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1400.]

Nov. 21. Bantam. **235.** Wm. Hoare and Council, and (Capt.) Jno. Hall, and others to Jno. Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam (aboard the Great James). In answer to their letter received on Saturday night, that at the consultation of 18th Nov. Skibbowe and Banggam with them were jointly of opinion that the parcel of cloves (*see preceding No.*) should be shipped on the Palsgrave, which they require may be performed; will determine to what Stock they shall belong, and give account to the Company and to the President and Council at Surat, whose substitutes they are. As therefore by a former consultation of 5th Sept., where were present only five persons, of whom Ant. Verneworthy had no voice, the said cloves were severed from the Old Stock, so by warrant of an equally powerful consultation of 18th require them to be sent aboard the Palsgrave. If they find opposition all protest against Skibbowe, Banggam, and Capt. Matthew Morton, for all damages the Joint Stock or second general

1631.

voyage may receive by detention of said cloves contrary to their order. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1401.]

Nov. 22. Aboard the Great James, Bantam Road.

236. Jno. Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam to Wm. Hoare and Council at Bantam. Received theirs of yesterday, and perceive they have much wronged them in putting their names to the consultation, as they term it. They have also made an evasion in saying that at the consultation of 5th Sept. there were present only five of the Company's servants, of whom one had no voice, for they will find it formed by eight, and Verneworthy was confirmed into consultation 3rd Sept., in regard of Henley's indisposition. Have already set down their opinions in writing (*see ante* No. 234) touching these cloves, namely, that they should be sent on the Palsgrave for the account of the second general voyage, letting their employers decide the difference; and when this cannot be obtained will dispose of them as they have formerly declared, and give account to their employers and the President General and Council. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1402.]

Nov. $\frac{16}{26}$.

237. Contract for sale and delivery of the ship Falcon, witnessed (?) by Derick Jemming, Secretary to the State of Batavia. *Endorsed,* "Copie. A Covenant or Contract about the ship Falcon's sale & delivery at Jaquatra." *Dutch.* 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1403.]

Nov. 30. Aboard the James, Bantam Road.

238. John Barnes (late Master of the Star) to the East India Company. Received theirs 24th, three days after the death of Capt. Morton, wherein they complain of the drunkenness and debaucheries of the Pursers and their mates. They have good cause to seek to reform this beastly vice of drinking, not only in the Pursers, but in those of better rank. In their orders they command an equal distribution to be made of all provisions, for performing which he got no small ill will from the Factors, for there has been a custom when in the cabin they have drunk more than they are willing to answer for, to make the Steward charge the ship's company with it; but would not use any such course, but those that drink it are charged with it. Besides, they may notice the excessive pride amongst their servants in India; the means the Company give them cannot maintain them in apparel, it is so gorgeous. In President Fursland's time the Company's young Factors durst not go bedaubed with gold lace, as now they do, whereby they are forced to be dishonest to maintain themselves. Besides, the Company may take notice of the great play at dice used in this factory, even by the principal himself. These things cannot be maintained but by private trade, which they openly maintain, and that man shall not long stand that is known to be an enemy thereto. For his own part suffers both in body and mind and is hated both of merchants and seamen for assisting Mr. Willoughby, but hopes what he has done will turn to the Company's benefit, otherwise he has undone himself. Was a prisoner to the Dutch three years and endured much misery, but that was by an enemy, but now suffers in whose affairs he would have spent his blood, for he desires God so to deal with his soul as his intent was faithful to the Company.

1631.

Endorsed, "Rec. by the Palsgrave 1 July 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1404.]

Nov. 30. Aboard the James, Bantam.

239. John Barnes to the East India Company. The Great James sailed for Surat 7th Oct., but met with gusts and rain and a current against them, and a consultation being called, all were of the mind to bear up for the winter, but in his opinion by standing further off shore they might have attained Surat. But the James bore up and arrived at Bantam 6th Nov. Now considering it would be long before he could come to answer the accusations against him before the President and Council, he by protest required to be sent home on the Palsgrave to answer before their Worships, which it seems he may not have granted. Thought proceedings in India had been quite altered, seeing them so incensed against private trade, and that the chief men of India were taxed for it, viz., Messrs. Bix, Muschamp, and Willes (? Wylde), was doubtful to be known to deal in any, though his means were very little; but at Masulipatam saw the old trade to be still the same, for the Master of the Falcon resided ashore and his pilot was employed 20 miles up in the country, whether for the Company or for himself and friends knows not; but these were the only men favoured in their private trade, and they return home with large estates. Is sure whilst they follow their private trade the ships go to wreck and are laid up most shamefully, for pride, drunkenness, and idleness are the chief Indian virtues. Wishes they had seen the James when she sailed out of Bantam Road, more like a sty for swine than a ship for men. Has been to sea 24 years and served the Company 16, but protests he never saw a ship kept like her. It is reported she brought 300 bales of private trade from Surat, indeed heard Capt. Morton himself speak of 200, and they fill the ships' decks so full that there is no room to keep her clean, and the rain water that lies on the deck, being not washed with salt water, rots the decks and falls down between the timbers, to the utter ruin of the ship; and the men having no room to accommodate themselves, the noisome stinks are a great cause of mortality. The Chr(istopher) is laid up, and the Falcon had been not being (thought fit to go) to Jambi, but a freight of beer (made) her able to go to Batavia; so their ships can serve o(thers') uses, but not the Company's. But now it is danger to speak in their Worships behalf, yet trusts his honest meaning shall in time appear to the shame of those who have neither honesty nor fear of God. Now the James has lost her monsoon, they say that by reason of the famine they could not get their goods brought down to the water side, whereby their dispeed from Surat was so long delayed, but 300 bales of private trade must have likewise time to be brought down, and at Bantam they must have time to be sold, and they so beat down the price that they could hardly get their money it cost them at Surat, so that they carried 100 or more bales back with them, but now they shall have time enough to make them all away at their own pleasure. It is all one in the James as in the Abigail; went in her to Masulipatam, where the Governor said to

1631.

him in court that he saw the Factors prospered well, and if one carried to the coast in the Abigail was not worth 500 Rs., and now being second in Bantam could vaunt he was worth 3,000*l.*, their masters must do well if they get their due. Beseeches the Company to excuse his rudeness, not having been brought up to write, and protests he has served them with a faithful heart and will so continue. Has by this ship Palsgrave written more largely of the matters passed at the coast for which he and others now suffer. 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1405.]

Dec. 7. Aboard the Royal James.

240. Consultation held by John Skibbowe, John Banggam, Richard Barry, John White, and Anthony James. Ordered that Robert Hills, master cooper, for daily selling rack to all buyers, contrary to the orders of the late Capt. Morton and in contempt of command and government in the ship, which is as well prejudicial to the men's health and impoverishing of their estates as also to the hindrance of the Company's affairs and the dishonour of the Almighty, should sit two days and two nights in the bilboes, to deter others from like bad courses. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1406.]

Dec. 9. Aboard the Mary (Surat).

241. James Slade, Matthew Wills, John Roberts, Humphrey Pym, and Wm. Minors, Commanders of the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell, to the East India Company. Left the Downs 2nd Feb. last; met with Capt. Roe in a small ship of Milbrooke 21st, by whom they sent a few lines; crossed the equinox 22nd March; passed the Cape 12th May without touching; arrived at St. Augustine Bay 30th, where they found the pinnace Intelligence, John Burley, Master, sent to meet them with advices from Surat and Persia, requiring their stay at the island of Johanna till 20th Aug. in expectation of the James, William, and Blessing on their return from Bantam; also found there the Seahorse, of about 100 tons, belonging to the King and immediately set out by him. Capt. Richard Quaile, Commander, with commission and instructions under the King's hand and seal to go for the Red Sea and there, or anywhere else, make purchase (?) of any that were not friends or allies of his Majesty; having seen his Commission, and examined his people, whom they detained as prisoners, and finding he had done nothing contrary to his Commission, it was thought safest to release them; hope that they have done will be acceptable to the Company though his employment and on such designs cannot be pleasing to any of them. Sailed thence 27th June, having refreshed and recovered their people sick of the scurvy, and arrived at Molala Islands, viz., Johanna 1st July; and understanding from Burley of the raging famine in all parts of the Mogul's country, and how the Discovery and Reformation were forced to provide for themselves in Persia at extraordinary rates, they resolved to glean up what grain these islands afforded for their ships' provisions, and by consultation opened one of the chests of ryals, and bought fresh victuals for saving their sea stores amounting to 1,700 Rs. of rice and other sorts of grain. Received news of the William's arrival at Molala, and letter from the President and Council of Surat, enordering

1631

their stay till the last of August in expectation of the James and Blessing from Bantam, diverting them from their former design for Persia, and enordering their immediate coming for Surat; and likewise news of the raging famine in India, and orders for gleaning up all the grain they could. but could not do what they might have done in regard the advice came so late, yet the small quantity they bought for the market costing not above 400 Rs., if sold as the market goes here, will defray the charge of all they bought at these islands and St. Lawrence. Sailed 1st Sept. for India, and 6th Oct. met the Blessing at the place appointed: having lost her monsoon for Bantam she left the James 15th Aug. on the coast of Sumatra, all her goods being put aboard the James, Capt. Morton and Mr. Skibbowe intending their course for Bantam to gain pepper for the home-bound ships this year, but in their opinions it is impossible for them to return here this year, owing to their late dispatch hence. By which means the William and Blessing (if sufficient lading be gotten for both) will want pepper to stow among their goods, to the Company's great loss. Oct. 7th, met nine sail of Dutch ships from Batavia bound for Surat, with whom they kept company till their arrival there 14th. Found the President in health, but all the merchants dead, or sick and hardly able to help one another, and the town and country in a manner unpeopled, for never in the memory of man has the like famine and mortality happened. This that was in a manner the garden of the world is turned into a wilderness having few or no men left to labour, so that places that have yielded 15 bales cloth in a day, hardly yield now three in a month: Ahmedabad that yielded 3,000 bales indigo yearly, now hardly yields 300, yet a plentiful year for its growth, which lies rotting on the ground for want of men to gather it. Agra not touched with this famine or mortality, but continues in its former estate, but affords little to satisfy so many buyers, and what they shall do for a lading against next year God only knows; and yours and our unhappiness is the more for the loss of President Rastell who deceased 7th Nov. last and left not a man behind him in this factory able to manage the Company's affairs, Mr. Hopkinson is only left, but is too sick and weak; Mountney at Ahmedabad, Rand at Cambaya, Joyce at Baroach, and Wick at Brodera have likewise been sick, but are well recovered. The late dispatch of their caphilo of goods, all last year's quicksilver and some of their chests of ryals for Ahmedabad through the sickness and death of the President, but more through the perfidious dealing of this Governor, will be a cause that the homeward, southern, and Persian goods expected by that caphilo, will not be returned hither till the middle of Jan., so that believe they will be forced to go for Persia first, except they hazard next year's employment, by loss of their monsoons. The Dutch are now under sail for Persia, and two of them thence bound for Holland, by whom have sent these lines, believing their dispatch from Persia will be before their arrival or that they can dispeed the William or Blessing. Of the home-bound goods here in readiness, viz., 800 bales Ahmedabad indigo, 400 or 500 Agra indigo, 200 cotton yarn, and 300 saltpetre, the indigo all cleared in the Custom House, yet the greatest part stopped by this

1631.

perfidious Governor, and when the saltpetre and cotton yarn will be cleared is uncertain, the reason being they believe only to detain their ships for carrying some Persian friends of his and their goods, and for convoy of some of his junks which stay for Ahmedabad and Burrampoor caphilos, which they must not stay for. The William and Blessing are both intended for England, and one immediately from Persia if they can get those goods aboard that are ready at Surat; near half the indigo and saltpetre is already aboard, and hopes the rest will be suddenly brought down, with which will immediately sail. Their business in their opinions would have gone better forward had they not been diverted from their first injunctions for Persia. The goods for this port are all landed, but come to a most miserable market, especially quicksilver and vermilion, in regard of the great quantity the Dutch fleet has brought: that sent on last year's fleet not delivered before their arrival, nor the money due for it till four months after. Last year's coral remains in the house, but are uncertain whether sold or no. The James, William, and Blessing dispeeded hence 27th April last, got off the coast with much difficulty, and 14th May the William parted from them and arrived at Armagon 23rd, where Capt. Wills was ordered to bring away John Hunter, that was left Chief by Willoughby, also Osmond Smith, Lieutenant of the Fort, the reasons only known to the President and Council, in whose room were left John Norris and Thomas Robinson, with Robt. Adams for Lieutenant. Sailed thence 4th June, and with great difficulty crossing the equinoctial passed the southern end of St. Lawrence 5th Aug. and arrived at Molala 13th, and Johanna 20th, where they happily met. Understood by letters from Armagon that the Hopewell arrived there 25th June, and her stay would be till the middle of this month, and at Swally of Capt. Quaile's arrival 20 days before themselves and that he had taken two Malabar junks on the coast of Arabia, with some small quantity of "offim" (? opium) and other pillage of small value. Has lost 27 out of 50 men brought out of England, and the remainder mostly very weak and sick. God send all no better success that come out on such designs. *Endorsed*, "The Commanders of the ships of the third voyage. . . . The substance of Capt Quaile's Commission." 5 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1407.]

Dec. 21. Aboard the ship Amboyna.

242. Extract of some particulars out of a letter written by a Dutch Factor to one of the Dutch Council of India in Batavia. Arrived at Surat from Batavia 23rd Oct. last; landing at Swally saw many that had perished of hunger, not above 10 or 11 families remaining alive out of 260 families, and as they travelled to Surat many dead bodies lay on the highway where they died, being no one would bury them. In Surat could hardly see any living persons where heretofore were thousands sound people. Coming into the town, are infected with the stench of the dead, which at the corners of the streets lie 20 together, nobody burying them; for in this town have died above 30,000 people. The English house and theirs are like the hospital at Batavia; there are dead of the

1631.

English Factors 10 or 11, and of theirs three; and those remaining of the English are very sorrowful for the death of Mr. Rastell, their President, about 20 days' since. No trade may be expected in these parts these three years; no man can go in the streets without giving great alms or being in danger of being murdered, for the poor people cry aloud, give us sustenance or kill us; the fair fields hereabout are all drowned with great floods, and the fruits of the earth clean washed away; and the waters were so high in the city that they could pass from one house to another but by boats, which was never known in the memory of any living man. The English ships and theirs arrived together, and on the English Admiral, came a great Lord, the brother-in-law of Buckingham, called the Earl of Denbigh; it is conceived he comes Ambas-ador to the Mogul, which time will show. Here is also arrived a small ship called the King of England's ship, with strong Commission, Commander Capt. Quaile and Lieut. Robertson; this Captain has been at Mocha, and thence brought no small store of Ducats, but cannot learn the certainty thereof. His Commission is to sail round about the world and give the King account thereof; he carries out the King's flag in despite of the English in the road, who may not put out any other than the white flag with the red cross; there is great opposition between them, which seems strange The King's Captain came with his Commission to their Governor desiring help and water in spite of his own nation, for his company is very sickly. 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1408.]

Dec. 20 & 21. Aboard the Royal James, Bantam Road.

243. Consultations aboard the Royal James.

20th Dec. By Jno. Skibbowe, John Banggam, Rich. Barry, Ant. James, Edw. Hall, Gilbert Gardner, John White, Geo. Bagshawe, and John Barrad. After serious and large "disgussinge" [discussion] resolved to winter at the island "Morisses" [Mauritius] having lost their monsoon for Surat, being a place frequented yearly by the Company's ships, as also hoping to meet some there, whereof they may have intelligence for further proceedings.

21st Dec. By Jno. Skibbowe, John Banggam, Rich. Barry, Anth. James, and Francis Preston. Ordered that John White, Master of the ship, be chosen Commander in place of Capt. Matthew Morton deceased, until their meeting with the William and Blessing, when the Company's balloting boxes shall be opened to know their pleasures who shall succeed Capt. Morton; and that this election be published and read at the mainmast in presence of all the ship's company. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1409.]

Dec. 22. Bantam Road, aboard the Great James.

244. Jno. Skibbowe and Jno. Banggam to the East India Company. Left their last of 6th Oct. with the Agent here to be sent by the Palsgrave, which goes by this conveyance. Sailed for Surat next day, but finding much foul weather, the monsoon settled, and currents strong against them, and their men falling down sick, Capt. Morton called a consultation 24th Oct., and as it was held impossible to achieve their passage for Surat this year, it was conceived most convenient to return to Bantam, which they did 6 Nov. Capt. Morton fell sick and died 21st Nov., when they

1631.

found he had laden aboard the James 32 bags of cloves, 15 of cubebs, and two of turtle shells, one jewel of diamonds which he reported cost 50*l.*, and 63 parcels of plate, silver and silk, and silver lace; the cloves are laden aboard the Palsgrave to be delivered to the Company, and the rest is in the hands of Barry, the Purser, to be carried to the President and Council at Surat to be disposed of. Found on their return the Star gone for Macassar, and the Dove and London for Jambi. Have taken into the James 3,381 peculls of pepper borrowed of the Old Joint Stock for the second general voyage, to be repaid now in Jambi for lading the London, and bought 1,019 peculls more for that voyage, so that they have 4,400 peculls of pepper aboard. There was also bought from the Second Joint Stock for the second voyage towards satisfaction for moneys disbursed in Surat 231 pec. odd of cloves at 80 ryals the pec., and bought in Bantam 15 pec. odd for 998 ryals; also the Old Joint Stock wanting moneys to pay Bills of Exchange charged on them from Macassar, sold to the second voyage 31 pec. odd at 80 ryals; so that in all they have 278 pec. 28 cattees of cloves aboard. Have since their return had much trouble with Wm. Hoare and Council about said 231 peculls of cloves; they offered to lade them on the Palsgrave on the adventure of the second voyage, and write home referring the decision to their Worships, but Hoare refused, and at a conference he would have had it "put to voices," which they refused alleging they were not of his Council, but agreed that both should set down their opinions in writing; in lieu whereof Agent Hoare and Council drew a consultation injuriously setting their names to it, and drew Capt. Hall and others to firm to a protest against them. Enclose copies of all letters that have passed between them. Willoughby and Barnes have required to go for England to answer what might be objected against them, and in denial have protested against them; but have answered that their Commission extends but to bring them to Surat. Send copies of protests and answers, and of their Commission and warrant from the President and Council, and all are carried with them in the James. There have been found of private trade aboard the James 77 bales to whom they belong they cannot learn, 1 hhd. and 10 jars storex, neither will any owner lay claim, so that they are left for the Agent and Council to dispose of for the Company's account. Beaumont, Master of the James, appointed by the President on displacing of Barnes, Master of the Star; and John White, Mate of the James, to succeed Barnes as Master; who also since Capt. Morton's death, was made Commander of the James till they meet the William and Blessing, and the Company's balloting boxes shall be opened. Send these letters by the Palsgrave now ready to depart for England. Intend to go for Mauritius, being a good place for refreshing and recovering their sick men; besides the President and Council perceiving they have lost their monsoon will dispeed with the ships for Persia, the pinnace Intelligence with advice how to meet the next fleet from England. Make account also that the William or Blessing or both will touch there, on which, or one of them with the James, they may lade their pepper and cloves for England. If this

1631.

fail, resolve to stay there till June, and then go about St. Lawrence to meet the fleet from England at the Bay of St. Augustine or Johanna, and accompany them to Surat. The Dutch send five ships this year for Holland from Jacatra, besides three they make account from Surat. It seems all goes not well between England and them, for their ships have order not to go through the channel, but about the back side of Ireland and Scotland. All these southern factories require a supply of able men, the times of most being expired, and many kept here in manner by force and entreaty. Have had no news from Surat since their departure; but from the Coromandel coast, were advised in July that it had not rained, and the famine was likely to increase; hope God has relieved the northern parts. No news of the Hopewell more than of her arrival at Armagon; God grant she lose not her monsoon for Macassar. *Endorsed,* "R. by the ship Palsgrave, 1 July 1632." *Annexed,*

244. I. List of sundry writings sent to the Company, viz.:—Copies of Willoughby's protest and answer, Barnes's protest and answer, Skibbowe and Banggam's opinion about the cloves in difference with the Agent and Council, the President and Council's Commission to Skibbowe and Banggam, warrant for arrest of George Willoughby, consultation held in Bantam 5th Sept. 1631, letter from the Agent and Council 11th Nov. to Skibbowe and Banggam, letter and protest from same 21st Nov., letter from Skibbowe and Banggam to same 14th Nov., same to same 22nd Nov., general letter from same to the Company of 22nd Dec. *Endorsed,* "List of writings sent the Honble. Company 22nd Decr 1631." *Together,* 5 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., Nos.* 1410, and 1410 I.]

Dec. 23. Jan. 2. Rotterdam.

245. Robert Powlett to Edward Nicholas. The Dutch brag how easily they made of the Amboyna business, which they often cite for a precedent, marvelling he should come into these parts to expect satisfaction for any wrongs, when the business of Amboyna could not work the least impression with the state here. [*Domestic Chas. I., Vol. CCIV., No.* 91.]

Dec. 24. Armagon.

246. John Norris, Raphe. Cartwright, and Emanuel Altham, to (the Agent and Council in Bantam). With much trouble and many hindrances, the like not formerly at any time known, have at last provided and sent herewith on the Hopewell 269 bales goods, which are the best the time could afford. Were the Company sensible of their sufferings by these posting voyages, they would doubtless apply the remedy inculcated in all their advices to Surat, viz., means aforehand for timely investment, which would furnish well-conditioned commodities far cheaper. All sorts are reduced to a far more narrow proportion than they expected, for these miserable times full fraught with war, pestilence, and famine have occasioned the reservation "of about 40 ffs." till next year, being provided but not possibly in these dangers to be brought out of the upland country. Made no question in their last of 8th Sept. by a Danes vessel, that the Hopewell should longer remain here than the fine

1631.

of Oct., but the aforesaid occasions disabled all from complying with them, yet have great hope that readiness in Bantam will afford her a quick dispatch to Macassar so earnestly expected both in Surat and Europe. Her voyage to Bengala failed, foul weather not permitting her to land her goods, yet laid a good beginning to a future hopefull trade. In hope of a good supply next year from Europe, have contracted in Pettapoli "for about 70 ffs. goods" to be delivered in six months, near 6 per cent. cheaper than there lately bought, impresting only 125 pag., by which they may perceive what might be done had they means aforehand, till when the goodness of these parts cannot be truly discerned. By the President and Council's letter herewith sent, they will perceive the miserable condition of that country, which for many years cannot possibly be reduced to its pristine state; this may induce their better valuing of goods, especially as the Dutch are like to fail of supplies hence this year, none of their shipping being yet arrived. The President's orders for business shall be observed as near as may be. The General of the Danes has provided in Masulipatam another cargazoone for Macassar, intending in a flute (?) to accompany it thither but the report goes that she is unserviceable, which, if true, he must attend till next year, spending the interim in repairing his two rotten vessels. It is marvellous what great benefit that trade has produced to him, which would be worth partaking had we but means, for cloves are here the sole commodity in request, and if well bought in Macassar will yield cent. per cent. profit, sandal wood and turtle shells will also off at good rates; European commodities at present a drug. At the instant request of the Danes General have given license to two of his chief people to take passage on the Hopewell for Bantam, whence they intend for England on our ships; they are men of quality, and the King of Denmark, their master, will doubtless gratify the Company as much as that courtesy can deserve. The like request of the Dutch Governor in Pulicat has obtained license for an Englishman, a freeman of theirs, to take passage on this ship for Batavia. The 40 pieces fine Beetelias they required could not be provided, by reason the wars have shut up the passage from Golconda, but 21 pieces somewhat better than ordinary are sent in bale No. 90 from Pettapoli, with other remains of that place. Send likewise last year's accounts to be remitted to Surat. The Cape merchant of this ship, John Reeve, is furnished with copies of all this coast's affairs since this ship's arrival. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} the 26 January 1631 in Bantam p ship Hopewell, & rec. in London by the ship London 4 Septemb. 1632." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1411.]

Dec. 25. Aboard the Great James, Bantam Road.

247. William Matthewe to the East India Company. His weakness of mind as well as body hinders his desire in giving them ample relation of these late seizures and attachments laid upon their Factors on the Star, but refers to the relations of George Willoughby their late Agent here, concerning the state their affairs now stand in, with the grievances and sufferings endured "for the best entrance into the discovery and hindrance of private trade at the Coast

1631.

Coromandel." Were but unwillingly entertained at Bantam, where news of their proceedings had arrived, yet expecting per the James approbation from the President and Council of their proceedings found the contrary, for upon the very day of the James's arrival was Geo. Willoughby arrested, kept aboard as a prisoner, guarded with two halberdiers, and not suffered to speak with any man out of their audience; his estate, books, and all writings seized, and Matthewe himself attached, as they term it, to take passage on the James for Surat; where they might have arrived by this time, had not multiplicity of private trade brought on her, kept them at Bantam from 25th Aug. to 8th Oct., for the Company's business was but the landing of 364 bales, and receiving 400 tons pepper and 32 tons cloves which were in readiness to be shipped; yet did not this long stay vend all the private trade, for since the James's second coming to Bantam there have been landed at the factory, besides some in Chinamen's houses, 77 bales 1 hhd. and 10 jars storax which nobody will challenge or own. The great quantities more sold on board or ashore may occasion great suspicion whether private goods were not the greatest hindrance to their no longer striving to attain Surat, for though they stood 10 days against the wind, a fair wind might have struck in so many more, and given them good hope of attaining their port; whereas now to the Company's great loss and their great grief they cannot arrive before the end of Sept. next, during which time many disrespects and abuses must be borne, for being sequestered from coming into the great cabin where all the rest of the Factors have free recourse, they will seem very contemptible even in the eyes of the foremast men. Pepper, cloves, and spices were, during Willoughby's agency, prohibited to be bought, except for the Company, by any man in their service on great penalties, yet could Capt. Morton procure 32 bags besides pepper, and the like prohibited goods are daily bought by men in this ship of the Company's servants in the factory, and stowed aboard, insomuch as the ship is very much pestered therewith; and this is a chief cause to raise the price of spices and beat down that of cloth, for before this ship's arrival cloth of Surat would have yielded in barter not less than 80 per cent. profit, but since it has been sold and bartered out of the ship to Dutch and Chinese at less than 12 per cent., yea very much to no profit, so that none could be sold out of the warehouses during her abode for money to defray charges of diet. Much more might be said of the damage the Company suffer by such quantities of private trade, which he leaves to the informations of men of more experience, as also in respect of his weakness at this time. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1411 I.]

Dec. 31. **248.** Petition of John Mowle to the Admiralty To be admitted cook of H.M.S. Victory in place of Edward Locker who has undertaken a voyage to the East Indies. With certificate from Kenrick Edisbury that Locker is entertained to serve under Capt. Weddell for a voyage to the East Indies. [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. CCIV., No.* 109.]

1631.
Dec. 31. (? reed.) **249.** Collections of complaints against Richard Wylde. By John Skibbowe's letter from Surat, 31st Dec. 1631. (1.) That Skibbowe's journey to Agra was very chargeable and to no purpose, but occasioned by Wylde's treaty in private with Governor of Surat about the surprise of Diu (*in margin*, "by consultation 25 July 1628"). (2.) That Wylde returned on the Exchange out of the Red Sea 51 bales to the value of M. 32,000, caused the Company's mark to be put on them, and laded them on the Mary to Bantam for the Company's account as bought for money, whereof the Company scarce made their principal (*in margin*, books affirm it). (3.) Also 11 bales of indigo returned from Mocha, part of a greater quantity sent there by him, bought of Cann (? Khan) Shraffe for money and laden on the Blessing for the Company's account (*in margin*, "books affirm"). (4.) That 54 bales of steel were returned from Mocha, and he had more goods in that voyage than the Company; (5.) with which money he bought cloves and gained M. 31,000. (6.) He denied payment of Mr. Burt's bill for 200 tomans (*in margin*, "books and letters affirm it"). (7.) He blotted out of the Company's letters a clause about Mr. Page's coming home, before they were read in Council. (8.) He gives passports, whereby Capt. Swanley let go a prize as is supposed (*in margin*, "confessed"). (9.) He agrees for Deccan goods privately without Council, and secretly took of those bought for the Charles's fleet for his own use for above M. 20,000, and sold them again to buy diamonds to greater profit (*in margin*, "denied"). (10.) His excess in giving presents, and putting to account M. 400 for his sea provisions homewards, and M. 1,481 for provisions for the great cabin.

Out of Mr. Boothby's book of complaints No. 1. (1.) That 19 bales of silk and other goods of Wylde's were put into the Company's warehouse, and while Boothby was employed about them the customs of great sums of money were stolen. (2.) He suspects the President had a share with the Shraffe and broker in pepper bought being full of dust. (3.) The custom of 40,000*l.* was stolen in the Jonas's fleet from England, and the Blessing from Batavia (4.) Skibbowe's needless journey to Agra cost the Company 300*l* (5.) The President alone buys, sells, takes up at interest, steals customs, grants passports, &c. without the consent of the Council Out of Mr. Boothby's book No. 2. (1.) That the President lends money to merchants and mariners to encourage them in privrte trade at 18 or 20 per cent. (*in margin*, "denied.") (2.) Boothby vouches divers witnesses (names given) for stealing customs in 1625 (3.) Gregory Clement reported he had much to say against the President about overrating Deccan goods sent for England, and undervaluing English gold (*in margin*, "denied.") (4.) Tho. Turner knows of the private trade and contract made with southern Factors, and that Wylde had sent to Bantam for the Company's account some unvendible goods of his own that came from Mocha; that the President's practice is to buy pepper in the rain, and after put it to the Company's account at 1½ and 2 M. profit per maunde; that he

1631.

knew of the stealing of custom for 16,000*l.* or 17,000*l.* out of the Blessing; that Wylde sent 3,000*l.* in the Exchange for Mocha; and that he carries his private trade in Banians names freight free, as if in regard of the Company's engagements to them. (5.) Custom is also stolen for Armenians, Moors, and Persians, and the English House made a receptacle to colour the same. (6.) Gourdas, the broker, and Cann Shraffe govern all the Company's affairs, who have been coadjutors for raising the President's great estate. (7.) Capt. Swanley took a small junk which after proved no prize, part of whose goods could not be taken into the ship by reason she was full of private trade, wherein the President and Council were deep, whereby the Company were damnified M. 10,000 in repayment. (8.) Indigo was returned from Agra for the President's account in a caphila the charges whereof were paid by the Company; and the President advised Clement to write in his general letters that the indigo was bought for Mirza Mahmud's account. (9.) Jaddo the broker's debt of 9,000 or 10,000 rup. was remitted and he in greater credit than before, contrary to the President's advertisement to Clement that Jaddo was a dangerous knave and had cozened the Company. (10.) Wylde wrote to Nathaniel Mountney about diamonds bought and to be bought for him. (11.) He employed the Blessing to Bantam chiefly for his own ends. (12.) He challenged Capt. Weddell the field in his voyage homeward. (13.) He had a project to enforce all Pursers to subscribe that he was not a private trader, wherein he exceeded all others. (14.) He grants passes whereby a junk is released supposed prize, and another discharged from paying custom, for which it is supposed he had a bribe. (15.) He incensed Capt. Weddell to displace Purser Lloyd, because he could not bring him to his bow, promising to secure him from any damage. (16.) Gold is sent to Ahmedabad with great danger, and there sold at a lower rate than at Surat, to the Company's great charge and loss, to no other end but to colour the stealing of its custom, that the Governor may not discover it. 3½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1412.]

1631 ? **250.** Mr. Smethwike's complaint of the management of theEast India Company. Whereas the best part of the East India trade (which might be to Japan and China in regard of many thousands of cloths to be vented there yearly, and much treasure, silk, and other rich commodities to be returned hither) has been for seven or eight years wholly left off and deserted on pretences chiefly that the Company wanted stock to perform the same. On the same pretences the trade to Persia and many parts of India has been and is likely to be but faintly maintained, to the great damage of the Commonwealth. The very truth is there neither hath wanted nor would there now want any stock, were not some few persons opposite to the good of the trade. They having the management of the Company's great Joint Stock of 1,600,000*l.*, which in the first or second years was esteemed worth 300,000*l.* profit, when scarce so much was paid in; ten years after they had brought it so to pass, as their estimation was 400,000*l.* loss of the principal stock.

1631.

In 1627 100*l.* was employed in East India Stock at prices then current for the account of the reparation of St. Paul's Church, which being well managed is now worth 1,200*l.*, and in likelihood will yield 200*l.* per annum as long as the trade shall be well managed; in 1628 the Lord Treasurer having many years before paid in 250*l.*, it then was not worth above 36*l.*, but being afterwards well managed has yielded 520*l.*, and likely to yield more; in 1627 the whole remainder of said Joint Stock was esteemed scarcely worth 100,000*l.* to the great discouragement of the Company, who were in danger to have been ensnared by a general sale at base rates, as lately they were to their great damage; but now the said 100,000*l.* value has in four years yielded 800,000*l.* Now again the Company have at least 800,000*l.* stock upon several voyages, whereof at least 700,000*l.* in India or going or coming, and no losses heard of, yet all is not esteemed worth any profit to the great discouragement of the adventurers; whereas if some few did not oppose the general good, it were easy by uniting the stocks, to prevent many inconveniences, and forthwith to show apparently at least 300,000*l.* profit, and in probability 200,000*l.* yearly gains, as long as the trade be well managed, keeping the whole value of stock, about a million, always in bank. Though the trade to Japan and China should still be left off, which is well worthy to be received, yet the trade to India and Persia, if well managed, is so ample and advantageous as may content the most avaricious traders in the world, as found in the Company's books of account, and certified by the chief Factors in India, who are ready to prove it; which if it were manifested to the Company would remove discouragements, and all cause of disfranchising the Free Brothers of the Company for not bringing in their money. *Endorsed,* "Smethwick." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 97.]

251. Mem. That by letters from Surat and Bantam of 1629, 1630, and 1631 there appears want of stock at Surat; the running at interest there enslaving all our business; and at Bantam they were always in very great want of stock, and now many ships are there laid up and stock begins to be more full, they are in want of convenient shipping to manage the stock. And generally in all our letters the Presidents and Councils much bewail the Company's great misfortune in dissolving the Joint Stock and setting up particular yearly voyages which have already been greatly to the prejudice of trade and damage to the Company, which is also perceived here, and therefore easily may they be united with a little countenance and power. *On same sheet as No.* 399, *p.* 312, *in previous volume.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 27.]

1631 (?) **252.** Petition of Daniel Buckoke, a messenger of H.M. Chamber, to the Privy Council. Was by warrant employed for suppressing a book concerning the Amboyna business [entitled "a true relation of the unjust, cruel, and barbarous proceeding against the English at Amboyna"] which he carefully performed. But shortly after some persons endeavoured to obtain from him copy of warrant, which by misfortune had been lost or burnt in his house, and they have

1631.

vehemently complained and incensed their Lordships against him. Beseeches he may enjoy the comfort of their special favour as formerly, not having wilfully offended. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCV., No.* 34.] [The warrant was granted 7 Sept. 1631 but was revoked and all restraint upon the sale of the book was removed on 31 Oct.; *see Council Register, Car. I., Vol. VII., pp.* 166, 217.]

1631 (?) **253.** Petition of John Beaumont, George Forbes, Edward Collins, John Powell, and Ephraim Ramsey to the Privy Council. Petitioners having for seven years continually solicited for satisfaction for the bloody massacre at Amboyna, and the unjust confiscation of their estates, his Majesty, on the earnest petition of the States Ambassadors, directed them to repair to Holland to be examined according to orders given to Sir Henry Vane his Majesty's extraordinary Ambassador there. But having attended there almost 12 months to their charge of 100*l.* a man, they were at last left destitute of any relief or satisfaction and have been forced to run on credit and are likely to be cast into prison, whilst their wives and children miserably perish. Beseech their Lordships, even for Christ Jesus' sake, to take order for their present relief and for satisfaction for all their sufferings and losses. Referred "to a fuller Board." [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCV., No.* 42.]

1631.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1631.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 7	Mrs. Greene	Three months' pay yearly of Capt. Greene's wages.	XII. 144
„ 17	Abel Brooman	Part wages to his wife	„ 150
„ 24	John Boulter, imprisoned at Jacatra.	Wages	„ 156
„ „	Anthony Dudgeon	Pardon and readmission as porter	„ 157
„ „	Richard Adams	Employment as porter	„ „
„ „	Thomas Underwood	Same	„ „
„ 26	John Dorrell, Surgeon of the London.	Wages	„ 159
Feb. 11	Henry Hackett	Wages of his uncle, Alexander Perry, deceased.	„ 167
„ „	John Reade	Increase of wages for his brother Christopher at Bantam or Armagon.	„ 168

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1631.			Court Min. Bk.
Feb. 16	Thos. Fenn, Purser's mate of the Palsgrave.	Wages	XII. 173
„ 18	Randall Jesson	Employment, freedom from danger of imprisonment, and a loan of 20*l.*	„ 175
„ 23	Mr. Alnutt	His servants wages	„ 178
„ „	Marg., wife of Wm. Barton	Her husband's wages	„ „
Mar. 9	Thomas Reignolds, Purser	10*l.* imprest on account of wages	„ 187
„ 18	Elizabeth Frizell	Estate of Andrew Martyn, deceased	„ 190
„ „	Anne, wife of Augustine Barnett	Part of her husband's wages	„ 191
„ 23	Wife of John Roberts, Master of the Great James.	Same	„ 195
„ „	Anne, wife of Samuel Brice	Same	„ „
„ „	Martha, wife of Thomas Miller	Same	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Wilkins	Same	„ „
„ 30	Jane, wife of George Milner	Same	„ 198
Apr. 6	Margery, wife of Nicholas Norber, Master of the Roebuck.	Same	„ 201
„ „	Mr. Harby	Mr. Skibbowe's wages to Messrs. Bell and Potter.	„ 202
„ 22	Mr. Broomrigg	Wages	„ 214
„ „	Widow of John Cowell	Her husband's estate	„ 215
„ 27	Henry Stacy	His wages	„ 218
„ „	Alice, wife of James Gibson	Part of her husband's wages	„ 222
May 2	Jane, wife of George Sparling	Same	„ 227
„ „	Mr. Hughson, on behalf of one Blewe alias Veneson.	Wages	„ 234
„ 16	Mary, wife of Wm. Makenobb	Part of her husband's wages	„ 245
„ „	Judith, wife of John Watts	Same	„ „
„ 20	John Wood	Wages of his servant John Adams	„ 253
„ 25	Wife of John Elias, the Persian	Part of her husband's wages	„ 261
June 3	Margaret Fisher	Same	„ 270
„ 10	Leonard Piffe	Wages	„ 276
July 1	Thomazin, wife of George Jacob	Part of her husband's wages	„ 303
„ „	Sarah, wife of Robert Evington	Same	„ „

1631.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1631.				Court Min. Bk. XII.
May 11	Thomas Mathewe	Edward Browne	Service and 10s. to poor's box.	235
June 29	Sir Thomas Mettam	Executor to Mr. Crawshawe.	Gratis, with 10*l.* to poor's box.	296

1631.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1631.			£		Court Min. Bk. XII.
Jan. 5	Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.	John Milward, merchant.	Remainder of his brother's 4,000	Not stated -	139
Feb. 4	Richard Beresford -	John Clarke - -	300	Second Persia voyage.	163
„ „	John Eldred - -	John Milward -	300	Same - -	164
„ 11	Thomas Burton -	Joseph Caron -	100	First Persia voyage.	166
„ 23	Robert Stone - -	John Milward, merchant.	300	Second voyage -	176
„ „	Thomas Fletcher, and Mary his wife, executrix to William Compton.	Same - -	1,200	Second Joint Stock.	178
Mar. 18	George Mynn - -	Philip Burlamachi -	1,000	Same - -	190
May 25	Executors of Mr. Chamberlain.	John Milward, merchant.	4,400	Same - -	260
„ 27	Thomas Symonds -	Same - -	400	First Persia voyage.	266
June 3	John Powell, merchant -	Simon Lawrence -	250	Same - -	267
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	300	Second Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	300	Third Persia voyage.	„

1632.

Jan. 2. Bantam.

254. Tho. Watts, Master of the Hopewell, to the East India Company. Arrived at Armagon 25th June 1631, all well, where the agent made a sudden dispatch with them, and 4th July sailed for Masulipatam and arrived 8th. On 29th sailed into the Bay of Bengalla, and anchored 3rd August in the road of Calapara, where lay in garrison a great Moor named Bacarraune with a great army, without whose leave they could not be suffered to trade in those parts; next day their merchants went ashore in the shallop, carrying a great boat brought from Masulipatam, but coming to the river's mouth found an extraordinary and dangerous bar, which they got safely through into the river, where they found such entertainment by this great Moor as they could desire; but in returning over the bar the shallop was thrice sunk, but both boat and men saved, and the great boat being twice cast away and saved, was the third time split in pieces. The merchants seeing these disasters and having no possibility of getting aboard, determined to travel overland to another place reported less dangerous; and at their departure, having been ashore full 12 days waiting a slack to get aboard, and the ship riding in a very bad road with much foul

1632.

weather, the shallop and her crew concluded again to try this dangerous exploit, and with much trouble arrived safe aboard. Sailed 15th Aug. and anchored in Manegapatam Road 18th, where they were consigned by the merchants; here they had extremely bad weather and another very dangerous bar, but the merchants sent a country boat to certify their resolution to go no further to leeward, they were ordered to go to Pepole, 60 leagues to leeward, it being a very bad time of year for such a voyage, besides which they might hinder their general voyage. Sent the shallop ashore which once came well off, but the second time was cast away on the bar and lost four men, but was saved by the blacks and brought ashore; on which occasion were also split to pieces three or four of the country boats. This troublesome weather and these dangerous bars are caused by the westerly monsoon, but as the country people report in the easterly monsoon there is very fair weather and smooth water. All things being accomplished the merchants with the rest of their men and boat came safely aboard, sailed 6th, and anchored at Masulipatam 11th Oct., sailed 27th Nov. and 9th (Dec.) anchored at Armagon, whence they sailed 26th, and arrived at Bantam 26th Jan. *Endorsed*, "Rece. in London by the ship London 4 September 1632." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1413.]

Jan. 4. Aboard the James at sea.

255. Gabriel Kennicott, Purser's mate of the Great James, to (the East India Company). He whom the Company appointed chief Purser's mate of this ship is by the favourers of private trade put from his place and accommodation, because according to the Company's orders he has been careful to look to private trade, which is now grown so strong that unhappy shall he be in India made, that shows but an evil will thereto, as may appear by the displacing of Messrs. Willoughby and Barnes and the rest of the Factors, &c. of the Star, who showed an intent of rooting up that prejudicial tree, which all the Company's chief servants desire to cherish; whose sufferings have struck such terror among the small remnant of their true servants, as they dare not presume to speak against private trade, much less presume to advise the Company thereof, because strict inquisition is daily made for such letters, which has caused him to defer writing till they are at sea. Were better out of his life than known to advise the Company of private trade, being it would cause his sending home under other pretence in irons, with the President and Council's writings against him, and what could their Worships do but condemn him. Being abused by the chief and second at Bantam unadvisedly said he would write to their Worships of their great private trade and conniving at the abundance brought in this ship, for which he at present suffers; but hopes God will deliver him out of these blood-suckers hands, who only desire to enrich themselves, not caring how they gain it, and daily say the Company's trade must fail. Has long been the Company's servant, and thought they could not have been worse than last voyage, but finds them much worse. The private trade to Bantam on the James and Blessing was great, but much greater was it to Persia by the Company's Surat merchants, whose par-

1632.

ticulars he refers to a more convenient time. Names of private traders and other particulars in the James and the Blessing, among whom Capt. Morton had 24 bales, and two Preachers 10 bales, but because he should not know all the particulars that were laden, was sent on shore at Sumatra as interpreter, and Capt. Morton went with him it seems to disable himself from declaring the same on a Chancery examination; some belonged to John Lawrence, Surgeon of the Blessing, deceased, and to Thos. Clarke, now bound home on the Palsgrave, supposes he knows of much private trade if questioned. At Bantam their lading was ready by the waterside, and few days would have dispeeded the ship, and saved her monsoon to Surat; but for their own occasions (as he supposes) they lengthened the time to 40 and odd days; yet, even with the help of many Dutch frigates and sloops from Batavia, and filling the market of Bantam, besides what was sent to Jambi on the Jude and Dove, and to Macassar on the Star, the James returned for Surat he is informed upwards of 100 bales, which on her re-arrival were unladed part in Bantam, and part aboard the Palsgrave whereof some brought to the Company's account. The private traders made no spare of spices, especially cloves; supposes his mate Barry can give certain notice of all. Time and spies constrain him to cease for the present. *Endorsed,* "Rs. by ship Palsgrave 1632." 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1414.]

Jan. 6. Aboard the Royal James.

256. Thos. Grove to the East India Company. For the affairs of India refers to the general letters, having been employed Factor for Jambi on the ship Star, with 150 bales Coast cloth, 124 bales with 8,000 Rs. of 8 for the second general voyage, and 26 bales for the Second Joint Stock. Arrived 1 May in Sado Road, and 20th happened that miserable fire by ill-disposed men, and burnt 14 bales of the second general voyage, and the Second Joint Stock's remains excepting six bales. Was sent 16th Sept. by the new agent's order for Surat on a Dutch vessel, but found the James dispeeded, and Mr. Hoare employed him in weighing the Palsgrave's pepper, and a parcel of 38,769 lb. for the James at her return. The James departed with the Palsgrave 27th Dec., one for England, the other for "Mouristrees" [Mauritius] to expect the new fleet, and was ordered to take passage on her for Surat with Geo. Willoughby, by the sole President and Council's order, at whose strange proceeding in removing Willoughby he has cause to wonder doubting it will nurse some strange monster for the overthrow of this trade; for dare boldly say the Company were never better served than by Willoughby, whose honest proceeding though blamed for a time cannot hide the truth, for particulars of whose and Council's proceedings refers to his declaration. "By my good friend Mr. Thos. Fenn, Purser, whom God keep." *Endorsed,* "Rec. by the ship Palsgrave 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1415.]

Jan. 23. Surat.

257. President Joseph Hopkinson, Nathaniel Mountney, Nathaniel Wicke, and Tho. Joyce, to Edward Heynes and Factors in Persia. The great mortality fallen among them this year, and the little time it is since some of them were able to crawl about must

1632.

serve as a plea for their present brevity, referring to copies of their last overland, of another to Capt. Wills last year, their invoices, abstracts, &c. Have been forced to detain three chests of ryals of those consigned to Persia, to stop the mouths and clamours of the Old Stock's creditors, whom, Mr. Wylde being not arrived, the Company have not sent means to satisfy; fear the debt will far exceed in interest the profit of the goods bought with the money, besides the hindrances done to all voyages since, which when the Company well weigh Mr. Wylde will have littlet hanks for his double diligence and unmerchantlike proceeding. They may detain the value of these three chests out of the Indian goods now sent, and return the rest in money or silk; entreat them to do their utmost in procuring all the silk they can against next year, because besides that and Agra indigo they have nothing towards lading one of the two great ships, this country through mortality being deprived of weavers, washers, dyers, spinsters, packers, husbandmen and all manner of handicraftsmen, so that linen is 50 per cent. dearer than usual, and scarce any to be had. Have sent the pinnace Intelligence for Bantam, that the Great James may receive her lading there, for after the William and Blessing be laden, they have no lading for her at Surat, and there is above 20,000*l.* worth of goods carried hither from the coast by the Star, and herself from hence, and the Mary must also seek her lading thence. Said pinnace from Bantam is designed for the island of St. Lawrence, &c. with letters for the outward-bound fleet to continue in making Persia their first port according to the Company's well-grounded resolution, which all their weak reasons will not be able to alter, neither will they escape censure if they wrestle not with some difficulties to its effecting. Their allegation of extremity of heat is not worth answering, all merchants affirm there is no want of camels in and about Lar, and there is no question but Gombroon Castle can secure itself and town against frigates, nor do they believe that the Portugal living higher up the gulf under the Shah's protection, dare pillage or rob any of his towns and ports: the commodiousness to the Company is, that they may leave some English at Port or Lar for getting camels, and receiving the ships and goods, as they did this past year; and though the first year may fail, yet against the next they will gain six months time for providing silk and having it brought down to or near Port, and enable them at Surat to dispeed the ships for England more seasonably; and, lastly, should the ships the first year take in no silk, they will be more capable of freight goods; and what may be difficult at first will yearly be more easy and feasible, so that they are to appoint some of their great number to attend the reception and sudden dispatch of the ships next year, with or without silk, so that the time lost by the not coming down of the goods to Surat from their factories may, if possible, be regained; which, if private trade hinder not, both in themselves buying and the seamen in selling, they conceive may be finished in a few days. The buying of extraordinary quantities of grain may be a little restrained in regard the number of bunyaries and boats by sea have abated the

1632.

prices of most wheat and rice; but desire them to buy all the good butter they can, as before the rains there is no ho hope it will be cheaper. All the Factors being retired to Surat for want of business and saving of charges, have spared them two able men, Messrs. Sherland and Fall, whose help got through the Company's business when they were all bedridden; have appointed Sherland third and Fall fourth of Council if Gibson be living, though know no difference in their abilities, only imitating the Company, who have made the one's salary 50*l.* and the others 40*l.* In Oct. next a new stock arrives and begins its account, to which they are desired to conform their accounts. Have sent them the Company's letter unopened, being never delivered them till their coming aboard; desire a copy, though they suppose the Company have intimated all necessary matters in their own letters. Desire them to endeavour, though it cost dear, Mr. Rastell's projection of getting silk of the King to be paid in money and goods at Port, which he opined would be a service transcendent to any other before, wherein expect their greatest diligence and answer what hopes there are of its effecting by return of these ships. Pray them dispeed their letters with all expedition overland; have sent same by Capt. Quaile in the Seahorse, and hope one will come to hand before the coming out of the next fleet but one. Have had no time to rectify their accounts last year, and could much less enter them into their own till perfect; expect all that are perfect concerning the first and second voyages by return of these ships. Almighty God hath called to His mercy from amongst them this year, Thos. Rastell, late President, Ric. Barbour, James Bickford, Arthur Suffeylde, Thomas Smith, Robert Davison, Wm. Clarke, and Nico. Woolley, with Edwd. Sherburne, and Jno. Downe of this year's fleet, and divers inferiors taken ashore for convoys, &c. now taken into Abraham's bosom, unto which place God prepare us who remain, for the best among them can neither recover strength nor colour. Pray them to be more sensible of keeping so many men ashore, when the Company judge nine sufficient, and send back such as are unable or unfaithful, which it was thought strange they omitted last year. Pray them omit not their custom of sending wine, rosewater, and fruit of all sorts to the proportion they did last year, for their house's use and entertainment of friends. Let them also have some discourse of the wars betwixt the Turk and Shah, which the [pinnace] Intelligence never inquired after at Jasques, making them unable with shame to answer many that asked. This base King continues ungratefully his wars on Deccan, though the famine and their success has made him much the loser; and lately he has sent Aseph Khan upon them, against his will, with 40,000 or 50,000 horse, which will be to little purpose. The Shah's Ambassador is dispeeded from Brampore where the King is, and, as is reported, the Governor of Agra bears him company as Ambassador back again. Lastly, desire them to notice that the Mary going for Bantam, the Speedwell for Sumatra, and the Exchange for Masulipatam, to take in freight goods, will come to Persia may be one after another; have made the rendezvous to be at Jasques, where they are to

1632.

leave letters of advice whether the fleet be come into port or no, that they may either keep off or steer into port. *Endorsed*, "Copy of our letter per the Mary, rec. in London 9 Apr. 1633 by ship Blessing." 5 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1416.]

Jan. 24. Swally Road. **258.** Joseph Hopkinson, President and Council, to the Commanders and Factors of the fleet from England. By the sending of this pinnace Intelligence to meet them at the islands, and copy of their last year's letter to that fleet, which came too late after Capt. Wills was departed from Armagon, they will perceive their reasons and resolutions to accomplish the Company's well-grounded orders in making Persia their first port, which they are still to follow, yea though Mr. Heynes' discouraging letters overland should have altered the Company's determination, as they will answer the contrary at their peril. Suppose the Company have given them the like orders as they did to the last year's fleet, to arrive at the islands by the beginning or middle of June, and have ordered the Speedwell, employed on the west coast of Sumatra, to meet them at the islands, but to stay no longer than 20th Aug., nor they for her, but rather to be gone sooner, leaving letters where they touch signifying the time of their departure. And because the Mary, Exchange, and Speedwell may come singly on the Persian coast, have concluded Jasques as the place of rendezvous, where the agent is appointed to leave letters of advice, whether the fleet be come into Gombroon or no, and with what safety they may follow; also entreat them after a few days spent at Jasques to leave letters for such as shall come after. Send them bartering ware, viz., ½ Mn. opium, 400 beads, four corge alleiaes, and six cor. lunghees; the Speedwell also has 100 beads more, pray them see to both pinnace and Speedwell accommodated with what they want. Also entreat them in regard of the great famine here to open one of their chests of ryals and buy what mellio, cuscus, paddy, gravances, etc. grain is to be had. A great fleet of frigates is this year sent by the Portugals for recovery of Mumbasse [Mombaz] which the Cofeirs (? Caffres) have taken from them with a general massacre of all their people; so it behoves them to be watchful, supposing they may be about those islands watching treacherously to do them a mischief. Doubt not they will have the like care on coming to the coasts of Persia and India. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 20 Junii 1634 from Plimouth by Capt. Quailes's ship." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1417.]

Jan. 25. Aboard the Mary, at Sea. **259.** Capts. James Slade and Matthew Wills to the East India Company. Since their last of 9th Dec., sent by Master Willabrand, Cape Merchant of two Dutch ships, have attended the Capt. of Ahmedabad caphilo, which arrived with Brodera and Baroach goods about the beginning of this month, having in all near 200 bales cloth, most for Persia, some for Sumatra, and little or none for England. With it arrived Mr. Mountney, from Ahmedabad, Mr. Wicke, from Brodera, Mr. Joyce, from Baroach, and Mr. Rand, from Cambaya, after whose arrival Mr. Hopkinson was chosen President by a general consultation held in the Surat factory. The Cambaya

1632.

goods arrived not before 20th inst., being also near 200 bales, of cloth; most of it for Persia and the southwards. When they last wrote it was resolved they should not stay so long for these goods; are ignorant of what has caused the merchants to alter their opinions; never any of the ships bound for Persia have stayed so late, which will cause their late return from Persia and dispatch homewards. The William and Blessing for aught they know are to return with them to take in the remainder of their lading, being neither of them half laden. The pinnace Intelligence, of 25 tons burden, was fitted to go for England with letters, but has been sent for Bantam, St. Lawrence, and the islands, with letters of advice; those to Bantam importing the lading of the Great James there, and not to suffer her return here where is no lading for her; and those to St. Lawrence are to advise the Commander of next year's fleet to repair for Persia first, according to the Company's former well-grounded injunctions to themselves, which they heartily wish they had followed, and broken those strict orders of the President and Council to the contrary. The Speedwell, with Messrs. Barnaby and Allen, as merchants, is intended for the west coast of Sumatra, and thence for St. Lawrence to meet the outward bound ships. Have not any certain report where the Portugal forces are this year, only there is flying news that their greatest force is gone for Ceylon, where the inhabitants have taken from them all the chief places, Colombo excepted; hear also, that they are distressed on the coast of Melinda and Munsonbeeke (Mozambique), especially in Mombaz, for whose relief the Viceroy of Goa has sent 20 frigates; that Rufrero, with 30 frigates, is in the Gulf of Persia; and that 30 more lie between Damaun and Diu; but that they have not had any shipping out of Portugal this year, and have had great mortality in all these parts. The Mary and Exchange, on return from Gombroon, are intended, the one for the coast of Coromadel, to take in freight goods for Persia, and the other for Bantam, to carry the goods provided for that place, and thence to return for Cape Jasques, the place appointed for rendezvous of their outward bound ships, and thence for Gombroon, together. Refer to enclosed copies of their letter sent by the Dutch, and of the other letters, &c. sent therewith. P.S.—Lord Denbigh took his journey towards the Mogul's Court 23rd Dec. last, being ill accommodated for such a journey, and the worse by the base usage and disrespect of this Governor, who would not suffer him to have one horse to ride on, but enforced him and his followers to travel in coaches such as this country affords. All their victualling has proved very good, some 60 butts of beer in all their ships only excepted, which stunk so much that they were forced to heave them overboard. *Endorsed,* "Rec. in London 20 Junii 1634 from Plimouth out of Capt. Quaile's ship." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1418.]

Jan. 26. Aboard the Mary. (Surat.)

260. Capt. James Slade, the Commander, and others of the third Persian voyage, to the fleet of the Joint Stock towards Persia. Relate how they were ordered by the Company to make Gombroon their first port, but arriving at St. Lawrence met this pinnace

1632.

Intelligence with contradictory advices from Surat and Persia; how on 13th August the William arrived with a second advice, ordering their immediate coming, first, for Surat; and how they stayed there till the last of August in expectation of the James and Blessing from the southwards, after whose departure the agent in Persia had advised the President and Council, by a junk, that the silk should be near the port and men left to receive their goods, but this advice arrived too late. Thus the Company's injunctions have been broken to their no little prejudice, in regard their Europe goods are kept so long from port. Understand the President and Council have given them express order to redress themselves immediately for Gombroon, and has assigned these ships that are to be separated on the Company's employments to make Jasques the place of rendezvous; entreat them therefore, if so ordered, in case they arrive first, to leave letters with the Capt: of Jasques Castle whether they are gone in for Gombroon, or where they shall find them, and if any of us shall be there first will do the like, that they may the better prevent the practices of their common enemy, the Portugal, whom this year they hear little of, by reason, as they understand, of his wars at Ceylon, the Coast of Melinda, &c., but he sleeps not, therefore entreat them to keep ships and ordnance as "predie" as they may. The raging famine in India caused them, on the relation of Mr. Burley, to buy rice and gravances for their own use at Johanna, otherwise they had been destitute of all sorts of grain, being there was none to be got at Surat under 9 or 10 mamoths a maunde, and yet worth six or seven; therefore wish them to provide for both fleets and for the market as much as they have stowage for, if they can buy it at the same rate they did, viz., rice at 4 frossells or measures containing 100 lbs. per ryal; gravances, 7 measures per ryal; and, melia and paddy at the same rate. The melia and paddy will sell for good profit, as they may more at large understand by Mr. Burley. *Signed by* Jas. Slade, Mat. Wills, John Roberts, Wm. Minors, Rich. Barnabie, John Sherland, Wm. Falle, John Pashley, Peter Andrewes, and John Burley. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in London from Plimouth the 20 Junii 1634 out of Captain Quaile's ship." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1419.]

Jan. 30. Bantam. **261.** Will. Hoare and Council to the East India Company "per their ship London whom God preserve." Their last was of the 21st Dec. by the ship Palsgrave which sailed 28th and cleared the Straits three days after. Went through not many days after with Caywan Sadeepa, the protector of this young King and ruler of the kingdom, for 168 peculls, 9 catees of cloves at 75 ryals per pecull clear of all charges, to pay in cloth at about 65 or 70 per cent. profit, which will come the second general voyage well to pass in putting off their remains before the third voyage comes in action; intend to lade the cloves on the London on freight for England. God brought in safety the London on 9th pres. from Jambi full laden with pepper for account of the Second Joint Stock; her invoice mentions 6,576 pll. 50 ca., amounting to ryals 49,050½, in the speedy dispatch of which Wm. Pearse has well expressed himself both a

1632.

diligent and laborious servant, but comparing this with what she carried hence in her last voyage, found five tons short, yet the Captain and all the officers affirmed her so full that unless 25 or 30 tons were taken forth they could not stow sufficient provisions for their voyage homeward. And seeing that in the last voyage the Company complained that she came home quarter empty, conceive the Factors at Jambi must have laden at least 30 tons more on her than invoiced, which is also the opinion of the Captain and officers. Concluded by consultation to take out 300 bags (199½ pecull) pepper to make room for the cloves, being manifoldly more in value, and a peremptorily required commodity, referring the freight to the Company. Mr. Willoughby at his departure from coast Coromandel turned over all the remains of the Joint Stock to the second general voyage amounting to Rs. 6,411½ in goods, stores, houses, and cattle, which the Company may perceive by his journal sent home by the Palsgrave, for which the President and Council at Surat have undertaken to pass bills of exchange; the remains at Jambi are likewise turned over, but the accounts, sent herewith, cannot be perfected till the arrival of the pinnace Jude or Dove; the Factors also at Japara and Macassar had order on the Star's arrival to do the like, which shall be their course also instantly after the London's departure, so that no more returns for the Joint Stock in goods are to be hence expected. Will endeavour to perfect all accounts both for stock and voyages against fine of the year, but since Willoughby's removal are very backward and somewhat confused; meantime refer them to the several accounts of Bantam, Macassar, and Japara sent home on the Palsgrave, and to lists herewith enclosed of names and employments of the Company's servants, and of the remaining stores in this factory, which are for the most part useless lumber, all the ordnance and shot being transported on the James, Palsgrave, London, and Star, and the powder, about 128 pecull defective, sold to this King at Ryals 25 per pecull. That the Company consider the supply of these parts with shipping stores and men immediately from England; supplies from Surat being both uncertain and too sparing. Jambi cannot well be without two ships of 200 tons a piece, that being their only place to procure pepper, the west coast of Sumatra being prohibited them by the President and Council, and Bantam not affording more than 300 tons per annum which cannot be procured without ready money. Have only the pinnaces Dove and Simon Jude remaining, and fear both are on their last service, for they have no jot of any store to repair them, nor one piece of salt flesh to victual them to sea. It will be a very well performed service if the President and Council at Surat sent some Ryals of 8 with their goods to arrive by fine of May next and therewith the Mary or other great ship to sail hence directly for England, for then three, if not four, ships might be returned next October or November; for at Jambi lading will be ready for the biggest ship; the two pinnaces are shortly expected with 170 tons, which, with their remains and the cloves expected from Macassar, will be a full lading for the Star. The Speedwell will doubtless bring her own lading from the west coast of Sumatra about September next; and Hoare at the point of

1632.

going through with one Sancho, an able Chinaman, for 2,000 pec. clean pepper at 5¼ ryals for cloth to be delivered in three months, which with cloves from Macassar will make an ample lading for the Hopewell; the performance of all which will not doubt unless the President and Council at Surat alter their designs. Daily expect the Hopewell; if in 20 days she arrive not and is dispeeded for Macassar her voyage thither will be hazardous. Could wish the ship for the coast Coromandel might be dispeeded from England by middle of Sept., so as to arrive at the coast in April at furthest and have till October to provide goods, and a certain season for the Macassar voyage, whereas not arriving until July hazards the gaining of Macassar, as befell the Star and may befall the Hopewell. Have laden on this ship London for the second general voyage 129 pec. cloves, amounting to Rs. 9,582, and 42 pec. cloves and 6,377 pec. pepper, amounting to Rs. 47,562, as by enclosed invoice and bill of lading will appear. Of the 17 hhds. of Mr. Bell's white wine reserved for the London, the Captain would accept only 11, nor were those of the best; the other six not fit for other use than ordinary vinegar. The Hopewell arrived 27th inst. from coast Coromandel, with goods to the amount of Rs. 24,366 for the third general voyage, besides Rs. 6,350 for the second general voyage. Have received no accounts, the President having appointed them to account to Surat; upon her came Messrs. Reeve, Bix, Robinson, and Bloys; Richard Hudson was left at the coast, and Edward Prescott, deceased, at Masulipatam in August last. Send copies of advices received from Surat and the coast, wherein may be read the sad story of the miserable afflictions of those parts by war, pestilence, and famine; nor have their servants escaped, Messrs. Barbar, Bickford, and Suffeylde are all deceased, with two or three Factors more in Surat, and the rest of the Council dangerously sick and scarce yet recovered. Have proportioned 17,000 Rs. of the Hopewell's cargazoone for Macassar and Japara, and the rest for Bantam and Jambi to fit a lading against her return; and have appointed Messrs. Reeve and Robinson for Macassar to join there with Malachi Martin and Jno. Russell. Expect Martin thence on the Star, and on Reeve's coming thence on the Hopewell, then Robinson to remain second to Russell, who with Richard Champneys, a young man who has gained good experience and language there, and serves for Steward, are all the English that are there to remain. Nicholas Bix goes home on this ship by license from the President and Council, and William Flint, who has long served at Jambi, according to the Company's order; have also ordered Clement Norton to return, who long served as Steward, and at Jacatra had his wages raised to 30*l.* per annum, but on neglect was removed to Purser's mate in the Abigail, reducing his salary to 30*s.* per month. Fifty-six ryals paid to George Turner, part salary, not charged to his account. Refer for passages of the Hopewell's voyage to the enclosed relation of Messrs. Reeve and Robinson. Intend the Hopewell to sail for Macassar by 6th next Feb. at furthest. At instant intreaty of the Danes General, the Company's Agent and Factors on the coast gave license to the Captain of their fort, and one of their chiefest merchants, to take passage on

1632.

the Hopewell for England; which they have granted as well in respect of former courtesies from that nation in these parts, as also in confidence that they will gratify the same after their arrival. Are very busy in dispeed of the Hopewell; any omissions their next shall supply in a few days by the Dutch, who intend, as report says, one ship more this year for Europe. *Signed by* Will. Hoare, Lawrence Henley, John Reeve, Thos. Robinson, Gerrald Pinson, Robt. Coulson, and Richard Langham. *Endorsed,* "Rec. in London 4 Septemb. 1632." 6½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1420.] *Annexed,*

261. I. "List of writings in this packet." These include copies of letters sent to and received from Jambi. Accounts of men deceased in the Dove and Jude. Reynold Dowry's inventory, Stephen Sayres will, letters from Bantam, Armagon, and Surat. List of Factors in the southern factories, invoices, bills of lading, and lists of stores, and Wm. Flint's acknowledgment for sundry account books. Bantam, 1632, Jan. 31. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by ship London, 4 Septemb. 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1422.]

261. II. "List of all the English belonging to the Southern Factories," viz.:—

In Bantam.

William Hoare, Agent; Lawrence Henley, Accountant; Gerrald Pinson, Warehousekeeper; Robert Coulson, Clerk of Stores; and Richard Langham, Assistant Accountant, all intended home per next ship; Richard Alcoke, appointed Chirurgeon from Surat; Humphry Weston, Steward and Cook; Steven Porter, Writer; George Darr and Thomas Dyson, Copiers; and Edward Kellway, Butler, all intended home by the next.

In Jambi.

William Pearse, Chief; John Webb, Silvester Grice, and Roger Browne, all intended home on the next ship; Roger Derrom and Richard Wilson, Purser's and Surgeon's Mates on the London, and Francis Courtney left there by accident and to be returned by the next.

In Macassar.

Malachi Martyn, Chief, Jno. Reeve, and Richard Truslowe return home by the first; Jno. Russell, Thomas Robinson, and Richard Champneys, Steward, will remain if they can prevail with them.

In Japara.

George Williamson, Chief, late Purser of the Palsgrave; William Johnson and William Hawkes to return to England on the next.

The following have been added [by the Secretary of the East India Company in London]:—

1632.

At Armagon.

Jno. Norris, Chief, and Ralph Cartwright; Henry Sill taken for Surat.

Sent in the Star for the southward and carried away in the James: Geo. Willoughby, Jno. Hunter, Wm. Matthewe, and Tho. Grove; Mathew Duke, dead.

In the Hopewell: Jno. Reeve to return for Armagon; Emanuel Altham, Ric. Hudson, to be left at the coast; Edward Prescott, dead.

In the William: Thomas Robinson removed to Macassar.

[The "List" is then continued on the third page.]

In Pinnace Dove.

James Birkdale, Master,
Jno. Thomas, Purser,
Thomas Bell,
Jno. Marshall,
William Allison,
Thomas Knight,
Paul Leech,
William Macknobe,
Amis Miles,
Nicholas Brinscombe,
William Smart,
Alley Rossett,
Mathew Smith,
John Patricke,
William Perry,
John Graford,
Francis Read,
Phillip Rutleydge,
Hugh Millard,
Rumball Pincocke,
William Bigg,
George Mortice,
Thomas Fulstone,
Thomas Sankey,
Richard Watmore,
Nicholas Oliver,
Samuel Page,
Gregorie May, and
Thomas Geering.

In Pinnace Jude.

Thomas Williamson, Master,
George Goldington, Purser,
Lewis Orpitt,
Edward Marshall,
Edmond Steevens,
Andrew Hearde,
Jno. Lester,
James Bicraft,
Willifreid Cockine,
Abraham West,
Philip Pepprill,
Henry Hamon,
William Chapman,
Randall Jenkins,
Andrew Babb,
William Davis,
John Davis,
Walter Ercam,
Edward Barnerd,
Henry Harrington,
Thomas Life;

and five more men, their names unknown. *Endorsed*, "Rec in London 4 Sept. 1632 by the ship London." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1426.]

Jan. 31. Bantam. **262.** John Reeve (Cape Merchant of the pinnace Hopewell) to the East India Company. His last was of 15th March from the Cape per the Swallow, Commander John Joy, which left for St. Helena, and they for St. Lawrence, where they arrived 1st April. Obtained from the blacks 17 beeves, sheep, &c., and departed 15th, arriving at Johanna 26th, where they were courteously entertained by the

1632.

King and people. Left 3rd May, and arrived at Armagon 25th June. Found John Norris by the President's Commission established agent for the coast of Coromandel, assisted by Ralph Cartwright, Tho. Robinson, and Nich. Bix, who on perusing their instructions and the Surat and Bantam letters willed them to deliver up the ship and goods for disposal, which, being advertised of the strange stratagems and combustion made by Mr. Willoughby, they did, and by joint consent landed part of their goods, and 3rd July departed for Masulipatam, leaving Nicholas Bix and Clement [? Manuel] Altham to manage affairs at Armagon. Arrived at Masulipatam, the ship departed 29th for the Bay of Bengalla with 700*l.* cargazoone and Thos. Robinson, merchant for that voyage, for the relation whereof refers to a general letter sent to the President. Norris, Cartwright, and Edward Prescott were to stay at Masulipatam, and himself and Rich. Hudson at Pettapoli. The Hopewell returned from Bengalla 2nd Oct., having lost 10 men, arrived at Pettapoli 28th Nov., with 71 bales Masulipatam goods, 6th Dec. departed with 75 bales from thence, and arrived at Armagon 10th, where finding business very backward by reason of the rains, and the wars of the King of Jentu and his Naiques, were forced to take what cloth was imbaled. Left 26th Dec., and arrived at Bantam 26th Jan. in health and safety. Before leaving Masulipatam the agent received answer to their letter to the President, confirming his authority to dispose of all ships and merchandise which should arrive there, and willing him to account to Surat. Could not take an exact transcript of their accounts, which were not finished, but the agent promised to send them to Surat by the next ship. Edward Prescott deceased in Masulipatam 29th Aug., his estate delivered to the agent and Council there. Great mortality of poor in Masulipatam and towns adjacent, occasioned by the great dearth of rice and grain, the cause of their longer stay by 60 days on the coast, for the major part of weavers and washers are dead, and the country almost ruinated, but great hopes of a plentiful harvest this year. In the kingdom of Jentu those parts adjoining Armagon are so afflicted with wars between the King and his Naiques as to endanger the ruinating of the whole country. The Fort of Armagon of so mean strength that the residents daily fear to be oppressed by the King's soldiers that range over those parts. The agent "stand as Mewtes" and has provided a present for the conqueror, intending to procure license for building a brick wall about the house, which may be effected with small charge, and once accomplished they need not fear the power of the whole kingdom. Great hopes that Armagon will shortly be able to furnish the southern factories with paintings and white cloth of all sorts required, the merchants there having provided 20 bales, but durst not send for them from the makers, fearing it should be taken by the soldiers aforesaid. At Armagon sold 80 pigs of lead at 25 pags. Armagon per candy, and the rest was shipped to Masulipatam, where part was sold at 15 pags. Masulipatam per candy. The whole quantity of quicksilver and vermilion yet to sell, the former worth 14 and the latter 13 pags. per maund. Most of the cloth yet unsold, being too coarse and the

1632.

colours not proper, for they desire very fine stamills and the finer the more profit. No Dutch ships arrived this year at the coast from Batavia, which made our agent unwilling to sell the goods at undervalue, hoping after the departure of the ship the goods will still sell at a good rate. Summary invoice of goods with charges from the coast, comprising 269 bales amounting to 23,027 pag. Armagon. Arriving at Bantam Mr. Hoare determined to dispeed our ships in six days for Macassar, landing here one-third of their cargazoone for Jambi, and the rest for Macassar for furnishing cloves for their lading, intending to complete it with pepper, and dispeed her with the Star and Speedwell for England. *Endorsed*, "Mr John Reeve Cape Merchant of the Pinnace Hopewell. . . . Rece. in London by the ship London 4 Septemb. 1632." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1421.]

Feb. 19. Whitehall. **263.** Proclamation for the better encouragement of the trade of the East India Company, and for prevention of private trade. Refers to a proclamation published in the third year of his Majesty's reign, commanding that none of the Company's servants should drive any underhand trade. And although the Company by a declaration have given license to their servants to export perpetuanoes, drapery, pewter, saffron, woollen stockings, silk stockings, garters and ribbon, beaver and felt hats, aquavitæ and all other strong waters, knives, Spanish leather shoes, iron, and looking glasses; and to import long and white pepper, white sugar, preserved nutmegs, ginger, and mirabilons, bezoar stones, drugs of all sorts, agate beads, bloodstones, musk, aloes soccatrina, ambergris, carpets, quilts, taffeties, benjamin, damasks, galls, wormseeds, sugar candy, China dishes and porcelain, packed in one chest of 4 ft. long by 1½ ft. broad and deep, Captains, Factors, Masters, Pursers, and Mates being allowed two chests; his Majesty being informed that said Company are content further to allow to Commanders, Captains, and Factors four such chests, to Masters three, and to Pursers and Masters' Mates, boatswains, carpenters, gunners, and stewards two chests, straightly commands all persons to yield obedience to said proclamation; authorising said Company to depute persons to search their ships, and to arrest all who shall be found contrariant and rebellious, and to cause them to be proceeded against in the Star Chamber or any other court of justice. And his Majesty commands all his officers to assist the Company in preventing said abuses. 3 *pp., printed.* [*Proclamations, Chas. I., No.* 150.]

Feb. 26. Gombroon. **264.** Ed. Heynes, Wm. Gibson, and Richard Cooper to (the President and Council at Surat). Received their general letter of 10 June last overland 24th Jan., but copy by the pinnace in Shiraz 26th Dec. Perceive that sale of the India goods at Port last year produced a contentful profit, and has drawn them to a resolution to supply the like yearly, and that they require a more large expression of the sorts fitting this trade. Conceived their former advices had been sufficient, but refer them to the enclosed list. Suppose 20,000*l.* in all sorts of goods may be a reasonable proportion, the sale of which, especially the coarser and more

1632.

ponderous goods of Guzerat, is not to be doubted when merchants from all places come to Port in expectation of them, and if constantly followed will make this Port and trade as famous as ever Ormuz was, but if they fail but one year, as at present it is generally feared, two years will not draw the merchants down again with silk; and know it to be a principal aim of the Company to purchase silks at Port with the produce of India goods and ready moneys, which will assuredly advance their returns to a more contentful profit than its investment in India commodities. The Dutch, notwithstanding the King owes them near 12,000 tomans., and has not this year delivered them one bale of silk, have landed in money and goods to the value of 300,000*l*., of which 150,000*l*. ready money, and being refused contract with the King, intend to follow the trade at Port, and silks not having been brought down this year as expected, they endeavour to sell their goods for ready money, with which they resolve to contract with the Julfalene Armenians for silk, and so leave the King altogether. This is a project greatly desired on both sides, and if not crossed by the King will produce a profitable trade. If the Dutch run therein a thriving course, we will share with them so far as our small means will allow, or else spoil their markets, our experience is as much and our reputations with these Armenians more. This year there hath not been brought down above 50 loads of silk, have bought 32 thereof at 45 tomans. Ghilan and 48 Shirwan silk; the rest the Dutch gleaned after us at 47 and 51 tomans.; and last year their ships not arriving they bought at 42 on credit to pay at Spahan at interest, which interest has cost them 3,000*l*. Pray remember your promise not to fail us yearly with goods from India, and what ready moneys you can spare. There was no error in our computation as to complying with the King's contract, were to receive by it 500 loads at 40 tomans., the fourth part in ready money, to which add 2,000 tomans. for disbursements, and 1,000 disbursed to accompany India goods in barter of silk at Port, and deduct their last year's custom 550 and freight 270, and all our disbursements of ready money are 7,188 tomans. But the King having broken the contract made with Mr. Burt, have with difficulty purchased a new contract for three years to the amount of 32,000 tomans. to receive in three years 800 loads of silk at 40 tomans. Ghilan and 43 Shirwan, to pay one-third in money and two-thirds goods at former prices. Have paid 4,000 tomans. in money, and are to pay this year 6,600, as will appear by copy of the contract herewith sent, which has cost them much travail and bribes to procure, and is now confirmed by the Emperor's letter to his Majesty; so that goods and moneys must be largely supplied whilst this contract continues, else will not be able to purchase silks at Port. Understand not the Company's advices to procure silks on credit; endeavoured to buy silks at Spahan and pay at Port, but found the merchants incredulous of our abilities to give satisfaction, doubtful of our ships' arrival, which is an incident to happen as to the Dutch last year; and to procure silk from the King on credit a year beforehand is not to be expected when he is not able to pay his debts to us or Dutch, and it was never heard

1632.

that the King of Persia trusted any Christians in that manner, unless the Julfalene Armenians, his subjects, to whom the old King delivered silks at 10 tomans. the load profit, besides interest at least 20 per cent. If we receive the silks contracted for without further trouble or bribing, shall think ourselves happy; yet because the Company desire it, will make trial though with little hope of success. You will do well to furnish us with better gunney, stronger thread, and smaller ropes, for as the tin comes one-half in broken chests, are forced to embale it into gunney for transport, which spends the best part they send; besides are often obliged to cut their bales of sugar, sugar-candy, cardimum, and cohoh seeds in the midst, for carriage to Spahan on small camels and mules, and therefore again desire they will make those bales one-half less hereafter; and what is sent more than sufficient for use, can at all times be sold to good profit. Have good store of ropes, but are in great want this year of gunney, thread, and principal coarse dutties; the bags only of the grain shipped on the Dutch having cost them 500 mamothes. Have so far prevailed with the Khan of Shiraz that the Shabander, on account of last year's abuses in their Customs, is removed, one we like appointed, and command given to his Ministers to see their parts of Customs duly collected. Have so wedged themselves into the affection of the old and young dukes, and doubt not the continuance of their Customs as long as either of them govern this place. Have only Mr. Cooper left alive capable of that business, and hope to receive by this fleet some supply of able men, have buried six of the Company's servants since last year, a poor number surviving. Have been large in the point of private trade, but reformation must begin at Surat, for the profit gained at this Port is by India commodities bought there, this country yielding little on returns, yet will join their best endeavours for prevention. The fathering of Moors' and Banians' goods not only wrongs their masters in freight and Custom, but endangers the loss of their right, when they shall be found to connive with such to deceive the Khan of his dues. Transport of merchants to and from this Port is a principal bond of the Custom to them; base and mean people that carry little goods may be avoided, but the better sort of merchants bring profit to the Khan and Company, and reputation to our nation amongst the people; the Dutch arriving without goods or merchants displease the Duke greatly, and are threatened to pay Custom if they do not annually observe him in this service. The coarseness and bad condition of our broadcloth has greatly puzzled them in their business with the King, insomuch that after their contract was sealed, procured by 600 tomans. charge in bribes at least, the Treasurer refused the broadcloth, and was like to break off again, had we not promised to amend that fault by the next received out of England; have been earnest with the Company to send better cloth, else they may expect to have it left on their hands to their great loss. The 2,000 chests tin expected on this fleet will not be taken off their hands these many years, 1,000 chests remaining of what they received by the James's fleet, though the King's contract is fully accomplished in that commodity; and

1632.

transport to Spahan being at double the rates of former times through mortality amongst the camels this year, are resolved to leave it in the castle at Port till the King require it or they find markets; have advised the Company to forbear sending any more tin or perpetuanies, by letters sent by way of Aleppo, Constantinople, and the Dutch ships. Were ignorant of the private corn returned on the fleet, the Pursers were the main actors, who have their warehouses ashore far distant from our view, and contemn our authority being warranted therein by their sea Commanders; 25 per cent. gain to them for what you seized for the Company, was profit sufficient to induce them to the like courses for the future; it had been reason to have given them their prime cost, or at least made them pay freight, which might have wrought some reformation; great care was taken in the exact weighing of every parcel of grain. Have sent by the Houffe van Hollande 1,119 bags of grain, amounting to 5,115 mds. taubris of barley, 9,996 of wheat, 5,035 of rice, and 1,041 of kitcherie; and have ready to be laden on the ships 80,000 mds. more of all sorts of grain, which they have with much travail procured, the charge of transport costing near as much as the grain itself. The silk ready this year for England is not above 350 bales, the King having broken with them. Were formerly ignorant of their daily allowance to the sea Commanders and ship's company; last year they were their own carvers, but publication shall be made of their orders when the fleet arrives. Our inability to procure silks from the King to meet the ships in any other season or manner than has been his custom, and the hazard of the lives of the Company's servants at Port in the season of heats as August and September, hope has been sufficiently discoursed to the Company and to them, to divert that project. Last year sent down Mr. Cooper and Mr. Jones in August and Sept. in expectation of the fleet; Mr. Jones was shortly cut off in Gombroon, and Mr. Cooper taken so sick that he is not yet recovered. Since our arrival in Jan. have lost Saml. Greene, a hopeful young man, their Register, Edward Pattaron that brought their letters in the pinnace lies at the point of death, and all of them have had a touch of sickness; send list of those God has taken from them this year, and of those that survive. The President and Council are of opinion the Dutch will constantly direct their ships to Persia in any season, but if they arrive in August and September, they will want their silks, and their people at Port to receive them, know they have altered their resolutions to make this port in such seasons; and that it would be greatly beneficial to the Company if it might be done, but impossibilities will answer themselves, and deceive expectation if made trial of. Pray continue your fair entertainment to the merchants we recommend by our letters, for Mr. Rastell's friendly entertainment to Ali Cullibeag's servants, we received many thanks and promises of favours with the King, their master being a principal man at Court; and other of his servants bound this year for India, have refused passage with the Dutch in expectation of our ships, whose non-arrival has caused many merchants who would have come on ours, especially the Armenians, to take passage with the

1632.

Dutch, who have willingly entertained them, because they stand greatly in disrespect with the Duke and his Ministers for not transporting merchants or goods from Surat this year, but only their own goods, landed free of Custom by their own people, and not a poor man a penny the better for their arrival in these parts. The transcript of their letter by Capt. Wills came not to hand; their orders for not landing cloves in Persia, and disposure of pepper out of the James, if God send her, shall be observed if confirmed, but the lateness of the season may alter their resolutions in the disposure of the ships for England. Have provided 813 mds. rubanas; great quantities have been brought to Port, and will be sold at mean prices, but dare not adventure on any more, doubting the state of India may produce loss to the Company. Enclose note of the value of the three horses sent last year; 12 others long since bought shall be sent on return of the fleet, with rose water, wine, pistaches, and a few Dumba sheep for their piscashes and household provision. The Khan of Shiraz earnestly desired to join his forces with ours in taking Muscat this year, but the fleet failing, desires it may be done next year, and requires a speedy answer from Surat overland; if by Council they resolve on it, the fleet should be here by the prime Dec. to join with 10,000 or 20,000 of his soldiers, that the action may be ended by fine of Jan., after which they may attend their affairs in Port, and return to Surat by fine of Feb.; pray them return answer to satisfy the Khan. The three horses last year sent cost from 6 to 8 tomans. each. The freight of the corn laden on the Holfe van H(ollande) is referred to them and the Dutch Commander at Surat, and must be paid if they require it; the invoice cannot be perfected as we know not its cost till all brought be joined together. The accounts sent by the James they may expect by the next fleet perfected, and those for the first voyage balanced; but those for this year of the second voyage cannot be performed till next year, by reason we have not had time to perfect accounts with the King's Ministers. Cannot answer the Company's orders in making double copies of these accounts unless supplied with able penmen, all the writers being only Edward Wadeson who cannot be spared from the office of Register. Have thus answered all the needful points in their letters. *Endorsed*, "Copy of a Genl. Letter sent by the Dutch ships to the President and Council of Surat. . . . . Rec. in Persian pacquett 25 Sept. 1633." 7½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1423.]

[Feb. 29.] **265.** Petition of the East India Company to the Privy Council. Having brought great quantities of saltpetre out of the Indies, they have according to his Majesty's Letters Patents converted a great part thereof into powder, which being more than they shall have occasion to use, pray license to transport 1,000 barrels into Holland or other parts beyond the seas; which they presume their lordships will the rather condescend unto, for that if there be a scarcity of this provision within the land, petitioners will be able by the quantity they weekly make, and which is remaining on their hands, to supply his Majesty's occasions with an answerable proportion (*see Council Register*). 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 98.]

1632.

Mar. 22. Gombroon.

266. William Gibson, John Sherland, Richard Cooper, and Wm. Halle to the East India Company. Will do their best endeavours that the shortness of time and distraction of business will give them leave. Agent Heynes dangerously sick and not likely to live, and till this very instant never acquainted them with what he had done in answer of the Company's letter by the Mary's fleet, which arrived in safety 26th Feb., a time so tardy as has not been formerly known, caused by their late dispatch from Surat; all diligence has been used for regaining time in their dispatch towards Surat; but now on the very neck of their dispeed comes this sad misfortune. Mr. Heynes has been ill ever since the ship's arrival and there is little hope of him. Have formerly said so much about the want of weight in silk that more cannot be; dare say the abuse is true, but more care cannot possibly be used, for since his time, and before, there was never any received but in the presence of the Accomptant. A maundshaw shall be sent them next year, or a lesser weight of a miscall, but it is only to be had at Spahan; had purposed to have sent them a stiller, but the King's Treasurer understanding of their inquiry could not get any that was perfect for any money. Your doubts of the young King's compliance by reason of his failing with the Dutch are sufficiently touched by the Agent's letter sent by the Dutch ships. It was as strange to them as to the Company when Mullaymbeage made a difference in price betwixt Ghilan and Shirwan silk, having always rated them alike at 37 tomans; but coming to account have been made to know a difference. Will observe their desire of Ghilan rather than Shirwan, yet rather than fail must be contented with what they will give us. That now sent on the William and Blessing for the first voyage is almost all Shirwan, and had they not accepted that they must have gone without any. [*In margin*, therefore you take all manner of trash.] Have gained the better part of the silk brought down this year by merchants, 34 loads, for ready moneys at 45 tomans the Ghilan and 48 the Shirwan, and sent it on account of the second voyage, not doubting it the Company will approve the course, to encourage greater quantities yearly, and buy it in barter of India commodities the better half. The Company do well to forbear sending any more gold, which is not in so good esteem by a great matter as in India; but as for Rs. of 8 yielding 13 Sh. 1½ c. at the least never knew them worth more than 13 Sh. 1 c.; and none but the King in Spahan will give that, and sometimes at Port are enforced to sell them at one or a half under, to supply present occasions of which the people take advantage. Last year Mr. Wylde, meeting President Rastell at St. Lawrence, told him the better part of the ryals sent on Capt. Weddell's fleet for the first voyage was disbursed at Port for Mr. Burt's and their private uses, as appeared by the great quantity of India commodities they bought, and the quantity of ryals, many Armenian passengers on the ships were possessed of; which is a most false tale, though it is true they disbursed ryals and bought India commodities; for Mr. Burt wrote to them from Spahan to

1632.

invest in India commodities to the value of 800 or 1,000 tomans for the Company's account, and bring them up to Spahan, where he thought he could put them off to the Treasurer as ready money, which they did. And for the quantity of ryals the Armenians had, it was agreed at Mr. Burt's departure from Spahan for Court that he should take up the necessary money in Spahan, and charge them by bills of exchange at Port, which he did, and the Armenians he took it of receiving the ryals from them, sent them for India; this is the truth and the books of the factory will witness; presumes this taxation was only through Wylde's malice to Burt, but Heynes having testified as much as this to Surat, the President wished him to do the like to the Company. Their construction of the word anniseeds for wormseeds was right; have not sent any except a small parcel of Burt's, nor will without further advice; conceive it will come but to a poor account, considering the pure cleanness it is sold in England, and that better than half part is dust and other trash as sold here. Another arriving two years agone from Batavia to take his place [*in margin* the late Dutch Agent] Signor Visneck fled suddenly to Spahan; and there meeting together and having much dispute on accounts, a few months after he fled for Aleppo and since was never heard of, but some say he is killed by the Turkish army. Yet maintain the Company's customs, though with a great deal of trouble and vexation; Mr. Heynes got such effectual firmans from the Khan that they find this year more courteous usage and plainer dealing than ever in former times, the old Shabander, on complaint of the Agent, being turned out and at present pitifully handled. Conceive the customs will be but a small sum this year by reason of the scarcity of goods from India; last year it amounted to but 550 tomans for their share. Question less their Worships' course about private trade will prevail, but had they been wronged no more in other places than here they would have little cause to complain. William Gibson has received but small comfort in his long expected answer of the Company's benignity, yet hopes it will be the larger. Wishes Robert Loftus had merited their consideration; he died in the Custom business 17th May 1630, and is upwards of 500 tomans a debtor; know not how it comes to pass unless Edward Saddock who was with him only at his death, and since dead likewise, wronged him, or while he lay sick his servants pilfered from him, both which are to be doubted, for could never perceive any such light behaviour in the man that might cause the expense of such a sum; however it is, he has not estate in this country to answer 20*l.* of it. Messrs. Sherland and Fall, Factors, have this year arrived from Surat and will be a great help no doubt, yet have been fain to take ashore two writers, John Syes and Robert Manley; death has disappointed them of the young man Downes the Company mentioned in their letter. Have safely received their cargazoon, with an overplus of 15 bales cloth and kersies more than specified in their letter; but cloth and kersies are so coarse, rotten, and stained that fears they will have as much or more ado

1632.

than last year to put them off to the King's Treasurer; the Agent has sufficiently advised of the trouble and vexation therein; a reformation in future would be a great deal more for the Company's benefit. Have often written for the forbearance of any more supply of perpetuanes, yet are they annually sent; those received by the James's fleet still on hand, and will not be received on any terms. Have often likewise written to enlarge their proportion of presents; sword blades, mastiffs, or strong waters are not respected; scarlet and purple cloth are not amiss, and double the quantity of knives; and there are a hundred fine things in England, as jewels for women and the like, of little cost, that would be wondrous well accepted here; for want of which the Company "infaintly" suffer. Their order in the sheet lead on the bails to be sent for Surat is observed. Take notice of the league and articles with Spain, but not so as to be lulled in security, knowing them a treacherous nation. Are not yet troubled with Lord Denbigh and his company, "neither indeed, to be plain, do we desire it," but if he arrive in these parts will, by the Company's order, afford him their best entertainment; but how to assist him and yet not engage the Company's means, as forewarned, do not understand, making account if he demand any assistance 'twill be to assist his purse. Have never yet heard of Dr. Vesterman, but will observe their orders if they do. Their order for return of the proceeds of goods sent from India might have been observed, had not disbursements for grain surmounted the value far of what has been sent, which, with the money to pay the King this year, has caused their breach thereof. The Agent, in his general letter by the Dutch has amply discoursed of the whole course of business since their last advice overland. Send herewith accounts of 1629 and 1630 for the first voyage, and might have sent those of the second voyage, but as yet the measure and tare of goods delivered this year are not agreed on, though Gibson stayed for that purpose in Spahan till 4th Jan., but gained nothing but a miserable cold journey in time of snow down to Port. Received a letter some few days past from the Consul of Aleppo advising that the Agent's letters of 26th Dec. arrived there 25th Nov.; no doubt but long ere this they are arrived with the Company. [A marginal note in the handwriting of Edward Sherburne, the East India Company's Secretary, states that these letters of the Agent were "eleven months on the way between Spahan and Aleppo."] Being much puzzled in dispatch of their ships, if anything be omitted, refer to their next advices overland which they intend within few days after their arrival at Spahan. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 9 April 1633 by ship Blessing." 6½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1425.]

Mar. 12. Aboard the Royal James. (Mauritius.)

267. Consultation held by John Skibbowe, John Banggam, Rich. Barry, John White, Ant. James, Fras. Preston, and Steph. Good. Whereas Gabriel Kennicott, Purser's Mate to John Skibbowe, Cape merchant, was allowed to remain at Bantam, where he behaved so vilely, in continual gaming and drinking in China houses, day and night, that he made himself unfit for the Company's affairs, and

1632.

reviled the Principal and Factors. At the return of the Royal James he was ordered by the Agent and Council to repair whence he came; and whereas after coming aboard he protested with deep oaths he would never put pen to paper as Purser's Mate in that ship, and since has so ill behaved himself in excess of drinking and continually reviling all men, to the perturbation of the ship's civil government as may tend to the overthrow of the ship, notwithstanding three months' lenity in hope of his amendment; and whereas on 9th March, being aboard and sober at the Island of Mauritius, he broke forth into such unheard of railings against divers particular men that the Commander willed him to desist, but he took a man by the ears, and being parted from him, he framed his tongue only to rail, revile, and vilify his Commander with such "misbecoming" words as are unfit to be written; "but since the necessity of the cause enforceth, we are bound to insert a part of them;" and being put into the bilboes to rule his hands and tone his tongue, he sent for a half hh. of rack into the cook-room to make himself drunk and as many as would accompany him, to the raising, as we may judge, of a mutiny; for what will not drunken men do, having such an insolent instrument to egg them on. Ordered, that said Gabriel Kennicott be ducked, falling three times from the yard-arm, hoping this gentle punishment will be a warning for him to bridle his lavish speeches, otherwise they must use more rigour. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1424.]

268. "A clause of the Agent's letter in Persia" to the President and Council in Surat. As we were closing up hereof arrived three Dutch ships with your letters of 4th Jan. and divers other transcripts. Wm. Gibson finds himself nominated a correspondent of Mr. Rastell's, so far as it is thought by the Company that he may give light of his confused and embezzled estate. All Gibson knows is that the first year of Rastell's arrival in India he ordered Gibson by letter to receive certain sums of money of sundry persons in Gombroon, but cannot now remember the sum or advise hereafter unless he finds the letter amongst his papers, it is so long ago; sent to him what he could recover in Ryals of 8 on the James, William, and Blessing, and thinks he has still Rastell's receipt in Spahan. What was unreceived was of three Moors, viz., Mamoodgee Umer, Rup. 7,200, Myran Sied Mahmood, Rup. 3,600, and Lawner Peroose, Rup. 415, who promised to return on the ships to Surat to give satisfaction, but slipped away and never were heard of since. But if it is thought he knows of any English indebted to Rastell, and has thus long kept silence, protests he does not, for his engagements to the man were such as would have obliged him to have endeavoured Rastell's right before any man's in the world. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIII., No.* 1427.]

Apr. 24. Surat. **269.** "Extracts out of the Surat letter." Jos. Hopkinson, Nat. Moutney, Nath. Wick, and Thos. Joyce to the East India Company. The ordering of Gombroon to be our first port. Baroon thought to be a port for small vessels only. Mary and Exchange intended to be employed upon freight to Masulipatam, and thence to Persia

1632.

The Speedwell to Sumatra. Indigo of Agra more plentiful than Cirques. Cirques indigo 22 and 19 rup. No hope to procure any calicoes until, &c., these sent would yield 40 per cent. profit. Gumlac upon sticks (?) not above 100 ma. in town, priced 15 mam. the ma.; therefore dare not meddle with any. Sugar extreme dear. Pepper, Acheen, a parcel in town, but not under 17 mam. An overture for peace between the Portugals and English in the Indies, but took none effect; worthy good consideration and furtherance, for it would be very beneficial. The Earl of Denbigh's entertainment with the Mogul; he purposes to go in the Mary whither she goes. Downes, Sherbourne, and Sprott dead; Barnaby and Allen employed for Sumatra; Quailes' Lieut., John Robinson, entertained at 20*l.* a year; Hunter accepted and employed for Ahmedabad; the freight from Surat to Gombroon but 1,300*l.* Disposes of the Mary's goods and moneys; what landed at Surat. The Governor of Surat abuses us. One cloth utterly rotten. Four chests coral sold to profit. Gold yields some profit. Ryalls disposed: some paid our creditor, Virgee Vora. Lead intended to be sent to the coast in the Mary. Send no more lead in great, but in small pigs of ¾ cwt.; this Governor will let no man buy it, and will give what he pleases. Quicksilver sent to Agra. John Leachland retained. Twelve hundred ffs. Agra indigo ordained to be bought. Amber beads of good hope, but rough. Amber hopeless. Some sword blades found bad. Presents: sword blades, knives, strong waters. Coral, 18 chests sold, 18 remaining. Last year's cloths were sold to the Governor by a bribe, 2,000 rup., but were fain to allow him two yards upon a cloth. Twenty cloths and 75 perpetuanas of the James's fleet yet unsold. Send no perpetuanas. Amber beads sold at 27*s.* the lb. Were forced to buy the mariners' private trade from Persia at 25 per cent. profit, which private trade must be remedied at home. Sir Fras. Crane's tapestry. Jno. Willoughby discommended. The King being at Brampore has taken up 800 camels of ours. The Company must prevent the coming out of such as Capt. Quaile, look to the security he has given the King. Capt. Quaile, under the name of Robin Goodfellow, has robbed a Malabar that had their pass, for which we have been impleaded, and paid 100*l.* Our convoys of moneys and goods have run through many dangers this year; 34 bales were surprised, whereof most were rescued, but John Germant, our armourer, slain. Good quantities of stuff for repairs desired to be laid into every ship, for the ships belonging to one voyage will not willingly supply the wants of the other. Wine desired for the factories. Edw. Heynes recovered of his dangerous sickness. The accounts of the first and second voyage, balanced, sent from Persia, but cannot have them copied out to send away till the James come. Send the accounts of Armagon, though not entered in their books, nor some expenses allowed. Letters received from Geo. Quipp from Acheen, accusing Woolman of poisoning. The brown dutties are full yard broad and 12 yards long; could not get them white. One hundred bales of cotton yarn and 150 bags wheat intercepted by the Rashbootes (? Rajpoots). 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1428.]

1632.

May 6. Mauritius.

270. George Willoughby and Thomas Grove to the East India Company "at Crowesbirk (Crosby) House in London." Their last was by the Palsgrave per three severals in custody of Capt. Hall, Mr. Fenn, the Purser, and Benjamin Freelord, after whose decease underwritten by George Willoughby only, with as large advice of his displacing, with their unjust and miserable sufferings, and the suffering of the Company's affairs, as his restrained time permitted. Arrived here 18th April from Persia the Dutch ships Gravenhage and Trevere, Commander Willebrant, which resided long at Surat and Baroach; on them came Mr. Fuller, English preacher, who brought news of this year's scarcity of silk in Persia, great famine and mortality in India, the death of President Rastell, James Bickford, and Arthur Suffeylde, two of his Council, and divers others, and the successes of their present trade, "which God in mercy amend." These ships met the Mary, Exchange, William, and Blessing at Jasques going thither. Suppose it would be more satisfactory to the Company that they should be suffered to go home by the first conveniency, rather than be carried to Surat, where the major part of those that ordered their unjust sufferings are departed this life, and therefore desired Skibbowe to send them to England, whose answer was that he would consider of it. Suppose Skibbowe and Banggam were of the Council that ordered their unjust displacing, and are therefore acquainted with the cause, with which we have not yet been acquainted, and also capable to order their coming home or proceeding to Surat, as may be most agreeable to equity and the prosperity of the southern trade, which if well managed will not yield short of the declaration sent by the Palsgrave, whose copy they shall receive by the ships daily hoped for from Persia. Are heartily sorry to hear of the low ebb in trade which the dearth and plague of Surat and Persia, &c. has caused, as well as the disrespect of the southern trade. God in mercy grant that the evil is at the worst and will amend. William Mathewe is sick on shore, and cannot at present subscribe. *Endorsed*, "George Willoughby & Thos. Grove, prisoners in the Great James in Mauris island upon her coasting voyage from Bantam to Surat. For conveyance of the Dutch under covert of Mr Jn° Skibbowe, rec. 9 Apr. by Dutch Gravenhag." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1429.]

May 6.

271. Duplicate of the above, but signed also by William Mathewe. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} by the Gravenhagh." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1430.]

May 8. Mauritius, aboard the Great James.

272. John Skibbowe and John Banggam to the East India Company. Refer to enclosed transcripts of their last by the Palsgrave, giving advertisement of the loss of their monsoon for Surat, and other occurrents in this disconsolate voyage, and of their former of 6th Oct., as also to other writings sent by said ship. Sailing from Bantam they kept company with the Palsgrave out of the Straits of Sunda till 7th Jan., when she shaped her course directly for the Cape of Buena Esperanca. The Great James arrived safely at this place 4th Feb., since when have carreened the ship, and found good

1632.

store of fish and goats and some beeves, their sick being well recovered. The 19th last descried two sail, which they hoped had been the William and Blessing, but proved two Dutch ships s'Graven Hage and Trevier from Gombroon bound for Holland; by them had sorrowful advice of the state of India and Persia by Thomas Fuller, Minister. The famine in India was followed by pestilence, both which destroyed infinite numbers of people; at last God sent rain, but in so great abundance that it carried away all corn and other grain which that afflicted people had made hard shift to sow, and made such inundations as have not been heard of in those parts, so that the countries of Guzerat are almost depopulated; amidst these heavy afflictions it pleased God to take away divers of their servants, and amongst them President Rastell, with James Bickford and Arthur Suffeylde, two of his Council; send a list of all they can hear of. Hear also bad news from Persia, as that the Company may expect no more than 400 bales of silk this year, which were ready at Gombroon; divers of the Company's servants there likewise lately deceased, and the silkworms perished, whereof Agent Heynes no doubt has given particular relation per his letters by these Dutch ships. Besides these disasters, understand that an English ship of 100 tons [the Seahorse] has been pillaging traders in the Red Sea, and taken great prizes; fear both the Company's estate and servants in India will pay dearly for it, besides the utter loss of their Red Sea trade, which stood on fair terms, and the damage the Turkey Company may suffer at Constantinople. The Commander is one Capt. Richard Quaile of Portsmouth, and report saith that he has his Majesty's commission and that it is the King's pinnace he is in; he has been at Surat, and is returned to the Red Sea; if he make prize of any of the Mogul's subjects, the Company's estate in India will be constrained to make good the damage, as was agreed by the articles made between the Guzerats and the President and Council in September 1624, whereof copies were sent by the William and Blessing. Doubt not the Company will have ample intelligence hereof from Surat and Persia. These Dutch ships met the Mary, William, Blessing, and Exchange 27th Feb. last off Cape Jasques, bound for Persia; are uncertain how they are disposed of, but daily expect the William or Blessing or both bound for England, on whose arrival they intend to consult about the transport of the James's pepper and cloves to England. Have consented to Thos. Fuller's stay in the James till the Company's first ship be dispeeded for England. Intend to stay here till the 10th June, if meantime the Company's ships arrive not from Persia, nor they receive further advice from Surat, and then proceed directly for St. Augustine's Bay in St. Lawrence Island, and thence to Johanna to meet this year's expected fleet out of England and the rest, and so to accompany them all together for Surat, the better to withstand the Portugal. Enclose list of men deceased in this ship from 9th August 1631 to 13th March 1631–2. *Endorsed,* "This James was going about from Bantam to Surat this way. Rec. 10 April by Dutch Graven Hagh 1633." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1431.]

1632.
May 8. Morisses (Mauritius).

273. Richard Barry, Purser of the James, to the East India Company. Since his last from Bantam in Jan. last, by conveyance of Thomas Fenn, Purser of the Palsgrave, arrived at this island 4th Feb., where they have procured plenty of good refreshing for many sick men, all of whom are restored to health except two deceased, whose accounts, with those of the rest deceased since his last, he intends to send by the next English conveyance. The ship has been carreened and trimmed, and is now in good estate. On 19th April arrived two Dutch ships from Persia under command of Sr. Willebrant, whereon came Thos. Fuller, an English preacher, who informed them of the deaths of Messrs. Rastell, Bickford, Suffeylde, and Barker, and divers others, and of the meeting of the ships Mary, Exchange, William, and Blessing, bound for Gombroon, whence they daily expect one or more ships bound for England. Intend to depart hence about the last of this month, except advice from India cause otherwise. *Endorsed*, "Rec. by the Dutch Gravenhagh 10 April 1633." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1432.]

May 11.

274. Minutes of a General Quarter Court of the East India Company. Report of a debate on the printed book of orders. Objection [by Mr. Chamberleyne, *in margin*], on reading the last General Court, that the Generality never gave order for the printing thereof. Answer (of Mr. Mun) that this book of orders had been with much care and diligence contrived and duly considered by the Committees, and afterwards presented to the General Court, the abuses and errors in the Company having begotten said orders, though they may peradventure admit of additions or change, nevertheless the whole body are well contrived for the government of the Company's affairs in England and the Indies. Further objection that some of the orders were against the laws of the kingdom and good of the Company, but he could only allege one order directing Commanders, Factors, &c. to take their oaths for prevention of private trade; answered that these oaths were set down from the erection of this Company, and that the party who objected had been lately at the Court of Committees to insist on this oath being administered. A noble personage (*in margin*, Lord Say) said that at the last General Court a selected Committee had been nominated to peruse the book, and they found that the orders had been concluded upon by the Court of Committees and afterwards presented to the General Court, who then elected a Committee of 35 to peruse said orders, but finding the book long they were soon wearied and left it off; his opinion was that orders for government of the Company ought to have their confirmation from the General Court which these have not, which induced the last General Court to nominate another Committee, who perused some, and thought upon only four at present fit for the good of the Company which they left to the consideration of this Court to alter or confirm. A worthy gentleman (Sir Dudley Digges) said that these orders had often been spoken of in General Courts, but never contradicted, and Lord Say remarked that the selected

1632.

Committee had presented some few [orders] which, if confirmed, they then intended to proceed further. Hereupon Alderman Garway observed that this book of orders was made in a time of disorders and contrived by the industry and pains of one man, and properly belong to the Court of Committees which was seconded by Mr. Deputy Clitherowe, whereupon a noble person [Lord Brooke] moved they might be read, but Alderman Abdi objected, saying the orders now presented were but the work of one day, and proper only for the day of election, and moved that the book, the work of the whole year, be first read and considered, and afterwards these four new digested orders. This motion was well approved, and Mr. Bell remarked that though the printed book of orders was by some imagined to be no orders, yet the Company had been governed by them these 10 or 11 years. The Court left the question in suspense whether they were orders or no orders, and descended to the consideration of these new conceived orders. The first being read and also clause of their patent which directs the manner of electing their Governor, one of the selected Committee (Sir Edward Wardour) delivered his opinion, that the Governor being present, the Deputy hath no voice save in the absence of the Governor, and that the meaning of the patent is that the Governor shall continue in place for one year; but Mr. Deputy answered that the Company's patent and government had been derived from the precedent and practice of other companies, who yearly chose the same Governor again if they found no just cause to the contrary, which hath ever been the practice of this Company. Job Harby proposed whether it was for the good of the Company to restrain their privileges by confirming this first order which, in the general opinion of the Court, was held not safe to be done. Others differed in opinion, and Lord Say observed that there are two questions in this particular to be resolved as to the election of the same Governor, whether by their patent they may choose the same, and whether they will always put the government of the Company in the hands of one man, and he to be a perpetual dictator. These two questions argued by Alderman Abdi and Lord Say. Mr. Harby, Sir Dudley Digges, Mr. Wight, and Lord Lovelace thought them more proper to be reserved for a Court of Election and altogether unfit to restrain the power the Company have by their patent, or to prejudicate the election of Governor before the day come. Mr. Governor, having with patience heard all alleged about the yearly change of Governorship declared that what had been said touched him not at all, for he neither hath such power as is conceived in the Court of Committees, having but his casting voice yet neither did he ever send Factor, kinsman, or servant to the Indies nor intermeddle with the accounts but left all things to the major part of voices of the Committees. At the last election he made them a fair bridge for this change, but that whisperers shall beforehand prescribe the Governor and Committees that shall go out, he held a mere trick and innovation, for though the persons designed by that first new wakened order to be thrust out were not particularly named, it is well known to every man

1632.

upon the Exchange who they are. Another gentleman (Sir John Wolstenholme) charged and challenged two members of the Company present (Messrs. Chamberleyne and Smethwike) to be the chief and only cause and authors of these new orders for sinister ends of their own, the one for immediate malice to Mr. Governor, the other to other men, knowing well that the putting out of the ancientest Committees must fall upon Ald. Garway and Abdi, and Messrs. Kirby and Mun. After remarks by Ald. Abdi, resolved and ordered after long debate, by a general erection of hands, to continue their ancient privileges, and not to admit of any innovation or other manner of election than what hath formerly been accustomed, and is warranted by his Majesty's Letters Patent. 5½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 99.]

June 5. Aboard the Royal James.

275. Consultation by Jno. Skibbowe, John Banggam, John White, Rich. Barry, and Anth. James. Whereas George Becke, made Boatswain's Mate by the late Capt. Morton and since displaced for his misgovernment and unseemly language in his drunken fits, yet restored in hope of his amendment. But neglecting all admonitions hath abused John Smith and Edmund Wheatcley, Boatswain's Mates, with hateful and detestable names; ordered that George Becke publicly ask them forgiveness, and be dismissed from his command of other men, being far unable to govern himself. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1433.]

June 15. Star Chamber.

276. Order of the Privy Council. Whereas his Majesty gave license to the East India Company to make powder for their own use only, and the Board hath been informed that contrary to the intent of said grant the Company make greater quantities, and vend the same to others, to the great prejudice of his Majesty, and frustrating of the late contract with Mr. Evelyn, his Majesty's Agent, for the sole making and providing of powder within this kingdom; ordered that Mr. Attorney-General examine the validity of said Letters Patents and the means and manner of obtaining same, and certify his opinion thereon; that meantime the Company be required to forbear making or vending any more powder; and that Collins, employed by the Company in making powder, be sent for to attend the Board on Wednesday afternoon next. 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 100.]

June 15.

277. Minutes of a General Quarter Court of the East India Company. Present: Sir Morris Abbott, Governor; Ald. Clitherow, Deputy; Lord Say and Sele; Lord Maltravers; Lord Lovelace; Sir Francis Crane; Sir John Wolstenholme; Sir Hugh Hammersley; Sir Edward Wardour; Aldermen Parkhurst and Abdi; and Mr. Treasurer Bateman. Relation by Mr. Governor of what had formerly passed before the Lords between the Company and Mr. Smethwike, and that on his own complaint against the Company he was committed, and on submission again discharged; which submission being read, Smethwike declared he was forced to set his hand to that submission before he could be enlarged, which he delivered with such action and in such manner that one of the

1632.

Generality observed him therein to slight the authority of the Council Board, and to lay an imputation of injustice upon the Lords, as though there were no cause for his commitment or for his submission, but that their Lordships constrained him thereunto. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 101.]

June 30. Aboard the Royal James. **278.** Consultation by Jno. Banggam, John White, Rich. Barry, Anth. James, Edw. Hall, and Francis Preston. Ordered that Gabriel Kennicott, for his drunken and unruly carriage, and for depraving and abusing the Commander and his Council of injustice in all their actions, afore the ship's company, be committed to the irons, there to remain till they see better hopes of his future carriage. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1435.]

June 30. Ship Palsgrave, in the Downs. **279.** Capt. John Hall to the East India Company. Sailed out of Bantam Road 28th December. Arrived in the Bay of Saldanha 4th March, and sailed 14th. Anchored at St. Helena 1st April, and sailed 9th. Had sight of the Island of Flowers 15th June, and of Scilly 27th; and arrived safely in the Downs 30th June, with all their men in good health. Refers to the Purser's relation, the time requiring haste. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1436.]

July $\frac{3}{13}$. **280.** [East India Company ?] to the Guadagnis in Florence. To make provision of Sardinian coral to the value of 10,000 ducats, and send by the first English ship from Leghorn direct to this city (? London); all expenses to be paid by Sig. Mazei and Pitti at Venice, or Mr. Whittaker in Amsterdam. *Endorsed,* "To the Guadagnis in Florence." *Italian.* 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1437.]

July 4–6. **281.** Minutes of a General Court of Election of the East India Company. Mr. Governor, in respect of the exhortation by that worthy man Mr. Shute in his sermon this day, thought good to alter former proceedings in the reading of the last Courts, they being long, and to begin with a thanksgiving to God for the safe arrival of the Palsgrave, whose lading in pepper and cloves is valued at 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* towards charges, and she brings news that the London will follow her, sailing from Bantam 20 days after the Palsgrave, but he must not conceal the bad news likewise of an accident by fire at Jambi to the loss in goods of 20,000 Rs. of 8 for account of the second voyage, besides differences amongst their Factors, which there is hope will soon be reconciled. For the business of the day, he thanked the Generality for their choice of him as Governor last year, though he never had so little comfort in all his time; he had served the Company many years at home and abroad, and if he were ambitious to continue the place of Governor had never more reason to desire it, because of the practice of some in proscribing him aforehand and casting unjust aspersions upon him, yet could never go out with more honour than now, having endured the touch and withstood the malice of his adversaries, but wished, as a learned father did in another case, rather than any broils should happen by his means to distract the affairs of the Company, that he might be turned out, and therefore desired

1632.

them to nominate some other more worthy person, in whom they may find more virtues and less errors, and so left his chair. Hereupon was made a motion for reading the orders conceived by Lord Say and other the select Committees and presented at the last Court, but it was referred to another time. Then were nominated for election Sir Morris Abbott, Sir Hugh Hammersley, Sir James Cambell, Sir Robert Ducy, and Aldermen Garway and Abdi. Motion to proceed to election by the ballotting box, answered that it has been the constant rule to choose their Governor, &c. by erection of hands, neither can the choice be by the box till the persons be reduced to two. Another question raised, that such as were indebted to the Company might not be put in election; but one of the Committee and Mr. Treasurer said they were sorry to hear how some men's credits were thus publicly called into question, but cleared Sir Morris Abbott from that aspersion as having satisfied the Company all his debts to a penny. Sir Morris Abbott was then re-elected Governor for the year ensuing, and the joy being given him by the Generality, he declared his thankfulness and said he was not worthy the name of a Christian if he should wrong the Company himself or suffer them to be wronged by others, and he promised to do them all faithful service to the utmost of his power. Then Alderman Clitherowe before leaving his chair desired them to think of some other more worthy person for Deputy, and to take notice of that godly advice given by that learned man that preached this morning, that peace, unity, and concord may be amongst them, whereby God may give a blessing to their labours. The Court nominated Aldermen Clitherowe and Abdi and Thos. Styles for Deputy, and being put to the question the election of Deputy fell again upon Alderman Clitherowe. Robert Bateman, Thos. Styles, Job Harby, and John Williamson nominated for Treasurer, but the choice fell again upon Robt. Bateman, with Mr. Massingberd or any other he should think fit to be his assistant, though he desired to be freed of that charge, being very aged and willing to take his ease, having served them 11 years. It being usual to change every year six of the 24 Committees, and Humphrey Browne being deceased, it was concluded to dismiss these five, viz.:—Alderman Perry, Sheriff Andrews, Thomas Eyans, Thomas Keridge, and Thomas Smethwike, and to supply their places the following were chosen, viz.:—Thomas Mustard, Job Harby, Wm. Garway, Samuel Armitage, Nicholas Crispe, and Symon Lawrence, none being admitted to be a Committee unless he have 2,000*l.* in the Second Joint Stock and 400*l.* in the three particular voyages. So that the Committees for the ensuing year are:—Aldermen Sir Hugh Hammersley, Sir James Cambell, Sir Robert Ducy, Bart., Fenn, Garway and Abdi, and Thomas Mun, Jeoffrey Kirby, John Cordell, Wm. Spurstowe, Thomas Bownest, John Willyams, Wm. Cockayne, John Gayre, John Langham, Richard Davies, John Milward, John Highlord, Thomas Mustard, Job Harby, Wm. Garway, Samuel Armitage, Nicholas Crispe, and Symon Lawrence.

July 6. Proposition, on the suit of John Bromehall, late servant to Thos. Symonds, draper, to receive his freedom of this Company

1632

according to his indenture, that no one from henceforth be received into this Company till they had first taken their freedom of the city, but in respect that many noblemen and gentlemen may desire their freedom that have no reason or will to be free of the city, it was held fit to persuade such as have served their apprenticeship first to take the freedom of the city, but not to compel them, nevertheless Bromehall promised to do so before his departure out of England, which was to be very sudden, and he was admitted and sworn a free broker, paying the usual fee of 10*s.* to the poor box. Alderman Garway and other Committees to view Sir Wm. Acton's pretended defective silk bought of the Company, and give him such allowance (if there be cause) as they have afforded to others. Complaint by Treasurer Bateman of the badness of the timber employed by Mr. Steevens in sheathing the ships now in dock at Blackwall; Messrs. Ducy and Steevens to be warned to attend next Court. Mr. Acton's bill for law causes, amounting to 10*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, to be paid. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 1–8.]

July 19. H.M.S. Convertive, in the Downs.

282. Capt. Pennington to the Admiralty. Discovered by intelligence from Sec. Coke and the East India Company a base act committed by his master and boatswain in receiving aboard cloves and pepper out of the Palsgrave, that day arrived out of the East Indies, which he found hid in the boatswain's storeroom. Expected their Lordships' orders for punishment of the delinquents in regard they were principal officers, but conceive Sec. Coke has forgotten to acquaint them with it. Protests before God this was done without his knowledge. Sends herewith attestations from the master and boatswain and chief officers of the ship. This had not been possible but that the Master and Merchant of the East India ship sent to borrow three tuns of beer, desiring his long boat might carry it aboard in regard their men were weak, but from foul weather and drunkenness they returned not till 12 at night, and then brought the goods. *Enclosed,*

282. I. Certificate of Master and Boatswain of the Convertive. That above goods were brought aboard without knowledge of their Captain, the cloves at the entreaty of Capt. John Hall of the Palsgrave, to keep till leave could be got to pay custom, and the pepper and a bag of nutmegs bought by the boatswain and some of the seamen. 1632, July 18.

282. II. The like from 14 inferior officers of the Convertive. 1632, July 17.

282. III. Account of the goods, amounting to 287 lb. cloves, 273 lb. pepper, and 106 lb. nutmegs; with addition of 13 bags pepper, amounting to 1,382 lb., brought aboard the Second Whelp by the boatswain. [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. CCXXI., No.* 3.]

July 11.

283. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letters from Wm. Matthewe and John Pike to the Company sent by the Palsgrave, again read, and Mr. Cappur ordered to register the complaints therein mentioned of abuse in private trade and other misdemeanors in the Black Book, that they may be remembered and the persons questioned

1632.

on their arrival in England. Mr. Mun entreated to write as accustomed to the Guadagni to provide coral to be sent into the Indies next year. The security of Capt. John Milward with his son Thomas Milward accepted for the remain unpaid by him, for his two lots of silk amounting to 3,600*l.* Answers received from Sec. Coke to the Governor's letters sent to Capts. Pennington and Plumleigh in the Downs concerning private trade delivered out of the Palsgrave by Capt. Hall into H.M.S. Convertive, and that thereby the particulars were known, and that Richard Swinglehurst was coming up with them in a hoy. Capt. Hall being called in and advised to deal "ingeniously" with the Company according to his promise, confessed putting aboard the Convertive only one butt and 2 hhds. of cloves, the rest of his goods being all in the ship, which he purposed to bring into the Company's warehouse; and for goods brought home by other men, he conceived the Master had 100 or 200 wt. of cloves, but no other man to his knowledge a pound; and for Nicholas Norbury and John Carter, now come home passengers, he knew not of any goods they brought except a chest of fine linen and some china roots, nor of any goods sent home by Mr. Hoare except six carpets for tokens; but the Court not being satisfied with his answers, required him to present in writing at next Court the truth of what concerned himself and others. Mr. Verneworthy likewise called in and advised (1) to discover the quantities and qualities of the great private trade brought in the James to Bantam, and to whom belonging, (2) how many bales were landed and sold there, (3) whether before the arrival of the James at Bantam there was not a want of Surat goods, and why they were not there sold, (4) whether a Factor in Bantam did not send to Jambi 3,000 dollars and made return in gold, (5) what became of the Petolles (*sic*) that should have been sent to Macassar, (6) to deliver his knowledge of Sill's diamonds, valued at 2,500 Rs. of 8, and supposed to be feloniously taken by Mr. Willoughby on seizing Sill's person and estate, (7) what became of the turtle shells in baskets belonging to the Company, valued at 8,000 Rs., (8) to deliver the reason why the James lost her monsoon to Surat, (9) to deliver his knowledge what goods Skibbowe brought to Bantam and carried back; lastly, to make known his own private trade brought home in the Palsgrave, what he knows to be brought or sent by others, or anything else that may conduce to the good of the Company; he promised to endeavour to present the answers in writing to the Court on Friday next. Letters from Capts. Pennington and Plumleigh, and Mr. White, Master of the Convertive, read, with note of parcels found aboard his Majesty's ships; whereupon, as also by Mr. Willoughby's letters, it being observed how exceedingly they are abused by their Factors by excess of private trade, and in what disorder their affairs were to the southwards, Mr. Governor propounded to dispeed a pinnace to Bantam for settling these differences, to be ready by September to accompany their new ship now in dock intended for the coast of Coromandel; which was generally approved, but deferred for a few days. Mr. Treasurer Bateman made known that whereas he had formerly

1632.

complained of want of money, he had now such store of cash that he wished that such as are desirous to have their 15th and 16th half capitals in money should have them paid at 7*l.* per cent. discount, which the Court left to every man to do therein as he should please; and further that Lord Cottington wished to be forborne two or three months his payment of 1,000*l.* due some few days past, allowing at the rate of 8 per cent. for that time, which the Court ordered accordingly. Friday sennight the 20th present appointed to call a General Court and set a price on the pepper and cloves brought home in the Palsgrave. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 9–12.]

July 11. The Road of Johanna.

284. John Milward to President Joseph Hopkinson, Surat, by the pinnace Intelligence, John Burley, Master. The Pearl sailed from the Downs 21st December, and from the Wight 7th Jan.; they lost sight of England on 10th, and had a very violent storm on 18th, and heaved overboard their shallop, topmast, and other timber; they fell in company 28th with the Dutch ship Hoorn of Hoorn, of 700 or 800 tons, bound for Batavia, which left them 23rd March, and by which they sent letters to Bantam of the ship Jewel's coming. Were forced 13th May to put into St. Helena Bay, 20 leagues short of Saldanha, where they found a letter in French on a small island in a glass bottle hanging on a pole, by which they understood of a Dieppe ship's arrival and departure 20 days before, with advice to his followers of meeting at Saldanha Bay; this they kept, leaving another of their arrival and departure. Anchored 17th in Saldanha Bay, where they found the Dutch ship, and there Hadah, a black, secretly delivered them divers letters left by the ship London, homeward bound 12 days before, which mentioned the Dutch's cancelling and tearing divers letters left by the Palsgrave, as also of 23 Dutch slain by the Saldanians two months before out of a small Hollander bound for Batavia, for encroaching on their cattle. Anchored 21st June in St. Augustine's Bay, where they were courteously used by Andrea Qeeta and by the new come Governor and their men reasonable well refreshed. Steered for the islands 2nd July, being advertised by Mr. Burley's letter, all in good health and none wanting except Kicoe, an Indian servant to Gregory Clement, who absented himself at St. Lawrence. Arrived 10th in the Bay of Johanna, where meeting with Mr. Burley they had full information of the affairs of India. His worthy kinsman, Capt. Milward, will give the President hearty thanks if he will take any more than ordinary notice of the writer. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1438.]

July 12. Aboard the Royal James, in Augustine Bay.

285. Consultation by Jno. Banggam, John White, Rich. Barry, Ant. James, Edw. Hall, and Francis Preston. On 3rd July the Netherlands ship Gravenhage having lost her monsoon for Europe, being forced to bear up by continual storms, with loss of her head, and much to be doubted the loss of her consort, the Trevere, and having but three months' provisions; they have furnished her with 2,000 wt. of rice, 120 beads, and some brass for the Cape, being all they were able to spare. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1439.]

1632.
July 13. **286.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter from Capt. Pennington, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, taking notice of the private trade, sent aboard his Majesty's ships in the Downs out of the Palsgrave, which by direction from Sec. Coke he had put aboard a hoy and sent up under conduct of Hawthorne, Purser of H.M.S. Convertive, and Richard Swinglehurst, desiring the Court would not harbour any ill opinion of him, as having the least knowledge of this abuse, for it was committed in the dead of night and he asleep, and expressing willingness to do the Company service on any occasion. Letter of thanks delivered to Hawthorne, who was gratified with five pieces, four for himself and one to be distributed amongst the Convertive's company. The Secretary, Accountants, and other officers sworn, according to direction of the last General Court of Election, for the faithful execution of their places for the year ensuing. Report of the Secretary that he had attended Mr. Attorney-General several times about the Company's patent for making powder, who yesterday demanded the sight of the warrant from his Majesty, which being in the custody of Sir Robert Heath, Lord Chief Justice, then Attorney-General, who was in circuit, he could not obtain. Mr. Governor and others intreated to attend the Lord Treasurer to-morrow morning at Roehampton to obtain leave that their mills may work till the patent be either approved or called in by a judicial course, considering the great prejudice they receive by their standing still. Ordered, on reading Mr. Willoughby's letters by the Palsgrave, and observing how prejudicial is the liberty given to the Generality in hearing their general letters read and having access to their accounts, that no adventurer have liberty to ransack or ravel into the Company's books except for his own particular without leave from the Court of Committees. Ordered to have their coral bought at Marcellis (*sic*) (which they have written for into Italy) come by land as the most secure way. Petition of John Handcorne to be remitted freight of 100 pieces of calicoes brought home in the Discovery, refused; but a gratification of 20 marks conferred on him in regard he had supplied the place of Purser or Purser's Mate at the wages of a common man. Bill of Mr. Cappur's for moneys laid out to be paid. John Powell entertained Purser of the Swan, his weekly allowance of 10s. to be continued till the ship be launched, notwithstanding a former order for cessation. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 13–15.]

July 13. **287.** The East India Company to "our very loving friend John Pennington, Esq, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, aboard his Maj. ship the Convertyve, riding in the Downs." Have received his letter of 7th by Richard Swinglehurst, and perceive how much they are beholden to him for discovering the goods unduly taken out of the Palsgrave and put aboard his Majesty's ships in the Downs. Will not forget to requite this pains and courtesy, and meantime pray him to believe they have not the least thought of his knowledge in this business, having ever held his integrity such as becomes his person and place. Are therefore heartily sorry any

1632.

accident should befall him upon any occasion of theirs to his prejudice, but when men will be dishonest the wisest and justest men may sometimes be abused. *Signed by* Morris Abbott, Governor, Christ. Clitherowe, Deputy, Hugh Hammersley, Ant. Abdi, and Jeff. Kerby. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 102.]

July 18–27. **288.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that until the private goods brought home in the Palsgrave and put aboard his Majesty's ships in the Downs be certainly known and brought into the Company's house the wages of the Commander, Master, Purser, and others that are faulty therein be suspended till further order. Relation by Mr. Governor that having attended the Lord Treasurer about their powder mills, desiring that in regard they have, in conformity to the order of the Council, let their mills stand still, to their great prejudice, having much saltpetre and powder lying in water half made, and delivered their patent for making powder to the Attorney-General to examine the validity thereof, which he has had six weeks without resolution, he would give way that their mills may work till Mr. Attorney deliver his opinion whether their patent be good in law or evict it by course of law. This motion his Lordship seemed much to distaste, wishing them to rest satisfied, for their mills must down (*sic*), his Majesty having made a contract with Mr. Evelyn for the sole making of powder within the realm. But Mr. Governor pressing him with reasons, and that the Company had a very great quantity of saltpetre on hand, and look for more by their next ships, his Lordship said he would do the Company no wrong, but if their mills must be pulled down they should have reasonable time given them, and he would take order that their saltpetre be all taken off their hands or they should have leave to sell or transport it; in fine, he wished him to have patience for three or four days till he speak with Mr. Evelyn. Letter read from Thomas Reignolds, Purser of the London, complaining of the smallness and badness of their beer, 20 butts whereof they had cast overboard, and likewise of the smallness of their beef and pork, much of it by ill packing being "teyned" (? tainted); Mr. Haughton, the Company's brewer, ordered to be spoken with, and Messrs. Webb and Pingley warned to attend on Friday. Ordered that the collector be paid 3*s.* 4*d.* per acre assessed by the Commissioners of Sewers for the Company's 10 acres of land at Blackwall. Suit of Mr. Rich for allowance of "clooff" on his late bargain of saltpetre. The security of Messrs. John and Humfrey Holloway for a lot of silk allowed by the balloting box on condition that they come on Friday and engage their adventures as a further security. Edward Hayes, recommended by Sir Wm. Russell, entertained Purser's Mate in the Swan for the coast of Coromandel.

July 20. Statement of Sir John Wolstenholme that he understood of an abuse lately committed by the farmer's deputies in conniving at goods unladen out of the Palsgrave, which he intended to examine and severely punish, advising the Court, for the better discovery of private goods carried out or brought home, to grant a warrant dormant to such of the farmer's deputies at Dover and

1632.

Deal as he should nominate, to go aboard their ships at their arrival in the Downs, and seize all goods brought home and conveyed out of the Company's ships contrary to his Majesty's proclamation; which the Court well approved, and required their Secretary to make ready against their next meeting. Acton's bill of 40*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* for law causes, to be paid. Mr. Rich's demand for allowance of clooffe for his saltpetre refused, no such order for the same being found in the books as was pretended, and if he had allowance on his former bargain it was not by order of Court, and had never been allowed to others. As to the price to be put on pepper at the General Court in the afternoon, ordered that henceforth all pepper be screened before delivery, the great quantity of dust found in the bags being a discredit to the commodity and a great advantage to the Dutch where they and the English meet; resolved that the pepper be mingled, seven bags of Jambi with one of Bantam, and that the price be set at 15½*d.* per lb., to be underwrit in 20 lots, on condition that all be underwrit. The cloves to be sold by the candle, at 10*s.* per lb., and to be sifted before delivery. Messrs. Maperley and Francklyn, two of the farmer's deputies, for good service in discovering the landing of private goods out of the Palsgrave, gratified with 3*l.*, which they conceived too little and "at present refused." Mr. Muschamp acquitted of John Boulter's charge that he had received 1,000 Rs. of 8 at Jacatra and not brought it to account, it appearing, on report of Mr. Handson, the Auditor and of Mr. Verneworthy, untrue; the delivery of his goods, money, and debts ordered, and to clear all reckonings on his paying the fine of 200*l.* for his private trade.

Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor how it was thougt fit to dispose of the pepper, being 2,000 bags, and 127 hhds. of cloves now brought home in the Palsgrave, that there was daily expectation of the arrival of six Dutch ships with a great quantity of pepper and cloves, but God had given the Company the benefit of the market by sending this ship home first; still they must not expect any divisions out of this return, which was reserved for lessening the Company's debt and enabling them to set out some more ships this year. Mr. Governor propounded the course thought on by the Court of Committees for disposal of the pepper, which was confirmed, so as 2,000 bags should be underwrit by Monday next. Offer of Mr. Smethwike of 9*s.* 6*d.* per lb. for the whole parcel of cloves; but it was resolved to keep up the price to 10*s.*, with liberty to any man to underwrite for 5 or 10 hhds., to be transported at five, six months' time, so that the subscription exceed not the moiety of the whole parcel; and divers of the adventurers (sedente Curia) underwrote in the book of sales.

July 27. Gratuity of 40*s.* and a suit of apparel bestowed on Launce Lanum, who had served the Company as apprentice seven years without wages, and come now home in the London. Acton's bill of 9*l.* 13*s.* to be paid. JosephBrand and Richard Freshwater accepted as security for calicoes; Sir Hugh Hamersley and Andrew Coggan for 5 hhds. of cloves; and Sir Morris Abbott and Lewis Roberts for another 5 hhds. cloves; ordered that the goods be delivered to them. Bill

1632.

of 4*l.* 14*s.* of Edmund Chambers, Master of the Company's barge, for journeys to Erith and back with the Committees for unlading the Palsgrave, to be paid. Committees intreated to command Lewkenor Petley, Steward of the Palsgrave, Capt. Hall, and the Purser before them, and examine a gross abuse informed to have been committed in making false entries of the expenses of wine and provisions in said ship, by command of Capt. Hall and the Purser.

Minutes of a Court of Sales. Report of Mr. Governor that only 15 out of 20 lots of pepper were underwritten, and therefore he proposed whether they that had underwrit should have their lots, and what should be done with the rest; after discussion, in regard there is great store of pepper in the Low Countries and six ships daily expected there from Jacatra, and the London here from Bantam, ordered that the time set at the last General Court begin from the 24th Aug. on a new subscription on the former terms, and that liberty be given to write for more than 20 lots and to discount on the conditions set forth. Sixty hhds. of cloves having been sold at 10*s.* per lb. to transport, resolved to sell the remainder, about 50 hhds. in town garbled at 11*s.* per lb., none to underwrite for less than 5 hhds.; 2 hhds. of wet cloves put to the candle and sold to Tho. Jesson at 7*s.* 2*d.* per lb. to transport. 12½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 16–28.]

July 31. Bantam. **289.** William Hoare to John Skibbowe. Shortly after the Star's arrival from Macassar, Messrs. Allison and Waller delivered into his custody a small box of Skibbowe's containing gold chains to the amount of 1,145 ryals, which he has no means to convey to him by reason of the Materans forces trying to intercept all passengers for Jacatra, so that he durst not adventure it on the small prow which conveys this to find transport on the Dutch, but intends to leave it with Messrs. Pinson and Coulson sealed, to be delivered to Skibbowe's assign or sent for Surat by first fitting opportunity. He will soon partake of the news of Europe, and how the Company have revived their depressed Joint Stock, and will wish (with Hoare) he had left the cloves behind, seeing the Company have sent means to clear their Stock's engagements, and to erect it as it ought from the reach of a particular voyage. Hopes to meet him in England, where he is resolved this year with five laden ships, viz., the Star and Hopewell in November, and the Mary and Speedwell in January with himself in the Jewel, and where, from the favour the Company have lately shown him in their advices, he awaits the worst of crafty insulters. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1440.]

July 31. Bantam. **290.** William Hoare to President Joseph Hopkinson, Surat. Besides what is comprised in our general letter of this date, has nothing to write save of the stores so carelessly left by Skibbowe and Banggam after consumption and waste of a great part thereof in the ship. His last advised how he had disposed of the remainder to Jambi, Macassar, and Japara; has as yet had neither answer nor return from Messrs. Pearse, Martin, and Williamson to whom consigned, but all are appointed for this place; the proceeds

1632.

whereof, he being resolved for England, shall be left in custody of Messrs. Pinson and Coulson to be sent to Surat. Will not fail to perform any offices of a friend in England, wherein Hopkinson shall please to use him. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1441.]

Aug. 1. **291.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Lee and Mr. Jennings, his partner, that their last payment for the second voyage be accepted although (through ignorance) not paid in time, deferred for the order to be looked out. Michael Waring and Richard Beresford allowed by the balloting box security for 100 bags of pepper to transport; Alderman Garway and Wm. Garway for other 200; Edward Abbott and Sir Morris Abbott for 100 bags pepper and 5 hhds. cloves; Robt. Austen and Wm. Honeywood for 100 bags pepper; Sir Hugh Hammersley and Mr. Havers, his son-in-law, for 100; Nathan Wright and Ald. Clitherowe for 50; Nathan Wright and Mr. Mico for other 50; John, Simon, and John Geering's son for 100; John Geering and Ald. Smith for other 100; Ald. Smith and his eldest son for a third 100; Richard Chambers and Joseph Davies for 100; and John Geering and Ald. Smith for 5 hhds. cloves to be sold in Town. Free liberty to Mr. Buggs to transport his adventure to Mr. Langham or any other, the Court finding no reason to restrain him by reason of Mr. Humble's caveat. Resolved to send in the Swan for the coast 12,000*l.* in gold and 3,000*l.* in silver, Mr. Treasurer desired to cause same to be speedily packed into chests; this day sennight appointed for choice of master and officers, and bill to be set up to give notice to suitors. Friday sennight appointed for disposing of the goods brought home by Capt. Hall and others in the Palsgrave for private trade, of which those interested to have notice. Relation by the Secretary of the liberty given the Company by the Lord Treasurer to set their powder mills at work again; resolved to leave the payment of divers poor men, who formerly wrought in that work and are unpaid their wages divers weeks, wholly to Edward Collins, their powder maker, in regard he had given security for the work and they were no way liable for payment of the poor men; and that he should have 40*l.* over and above the 60*l.* lately paid him, as also 10 tons of saltpetre, the better to enable him to go on with the work and pay his men. Gratification of 100 marks to Mr. Sherburne, the Company's Secretary, for extraordinary services at Court, &c., according to promise, and as accustomed. Messrs. Lee and Jennings accepted as security for 200 bags of pepper by the balloting box. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 29–31.]

Aug. 1. Augustine Bay. **292.** Edward Kirkham to the East India Company. Departed from Portland 5th April, fell with the Grand Canaries 27th, and on 15th May crossed the line. The whole fleet arrived in this Bay 17th July, the Charles, Jonas, Dolphin, Hart, and Swallow. Some few men touched with scurvy but almost recovered, have only lost five by sickness and other casualties; ascribe it first to the goodness of God and secondly give thankful acknowledgment to their Worships that have so exceedingly well provided for them. Little happened

1632.

in their passage, have cooled and aired the hold in which were the cloth and kersies, but there is some small damage in the Hart by stowing them on wet deals. Their speedy passage with fair weather persuades him that the time they had their dispatch will ever be the best for setting forth their fleets. The Royal James has lately lost her monsoon; and though the Pearl left England three months before, they arrived as soon within 25 days. It will deeply concern every factory to be very careful to the seasons. Three days before their arrival the Royal James departed for Johanna, where she will stay their coming till 25th Aug.; she left Bantam 28th December in company with the Palsgrave whom she left 7th Jan. bound for England, laden with pepper, whilst she with half her lading of pepper waits their consortship for Surat. The pinnace Intelligence from Surat departed hence 8th June, and would stay at the Comoro Islands till 20th Aug. The Pearl arrived 21st June and departed 3rd ult., resolving to touch at the islands to acquaint Mr. Burley with their coming; the master and men all in good health. Found a Dutch ship Graven Hagh, Sir Willibrand, Commander, in company with the Dutch ship Derver (Trevere) but lost her by foul weather. Their fleet furnished her wants which were not small, the Dutch not having been sparing on like occasions to our shipping. They came from Persia, and met off Cape Jasques 25th Feb. our ships Mary, Exchange, William, and Blessing. Will determine the point of going to Gombroon about which the pinnace was sent, when they come to Johanna and peruse President Hopkinson's commission; if they concur not with the present state of India will embrace what shall appear best for the Company's profit. For the state of Surat and adjacent countries, Sir Willibrand gives a very pitiful relation, by two years famine and a following great plague, which have so swept away the inhabitants that there were not in divers places [any] left to bury them. It has also pleased God to take away divers of the Company's chief merchants, also President Rastell, whose death will cause distraction in the Company's business. This miserable time at Surat, where they ground their chiefest designs, has much startled them but will leave nothing unattempted. Presumes the Company never employed any that had better intendments than those on this fleet. Capt. Weddell deserves very well, and he hopes his execution may not fall short of his desires. Believes their business this year will depend much on Persia. Now on departure for Johanna, having found such refreshing here as India affords not such a place considering the cheapness and goodness of things; the air good, meat wholesome, wood and water plentiful, and the people reasonable humane, so that it will be an excellent place of rendezvous. Mr. Fuller having left Persia they will be destitute of a minister there; beseeches that by the next ships they may be furnished with one whose life may be as free from scandal as his doctrine from error. Cargo of the "Scrave van Haug," 400 bales silk, 886 churls indigo, 200 bales calicoes, 80 bales cotton yarn, 60 tons pepper, 120 tons saltpetre, lac, rhubarb. Cargo of the "Derver":—350 bales silk, 800 churls indigo, 150 bales calicoes, 40 tons pepper,

1632.

80 tons saltpetre, lac, rhubarb. *Endorsed*, "Mr. Edward Kirkham in the Charles . . . . . rec. 10 Apr. by the Dutch Gravenhagh." 3½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1442.]

Aug. 3. **293.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Acton's bill of 8*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* for law causes to be paid. Symon Lawrence and Francis Perrott allowed by the balloting box security for 100 bags pepper, and Daniel Gorsuch and Stephen Bourman for 100. Ordered that the third payment of 100*l.* to the second voyage be accepted from Messrs. Lee and Jennings, for the reasons stated. Petition of John Short against Mr. Verneworthy concerning the estate of Short's brother deceased, and Mr. Methwold's account for the parcel of coral stayed by the Company at Sandwich, referred to next Court. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 32, 33.]

294. Instructions for Sir William Boswell, his Majesty's Agent with the States of the United Provinces. Since the Dutch have learned by English example to raise companies for trade to the East and West Indies, he must observe in what they differ and agree; what orders and instructions they give to Commanders and Factors; what provisions and commodities they send; what returns; how proceed in their voyages; how their adventures rise or fall at home; how their stock multiplies or decays; and whatever may be known of their undertakings and success, particularly in the Moluccas, Persia, and Brazil. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

295. Draft instructions to same, to the same effect as the above. Also touching debates still depending between the two East India Companies, especially concerning the cruel execution of his Majesty's subjects at Amboyna, because his Majesty's honour is much engaged to have a real satisfaction, he must procure from the Governors and his Majesty's Secretary the memorials of former Treaties and his Majesty's proceedings thereon, with a view of the complaints, replies, answers, and what else may be necessary for his information. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

[Aug.] **296.** Instructions to (the Earl of Leicester) concerning his negotiations with the King of Denmark. Another difference between his Majesty (of England) and the States of the United Provinces has long hung for want of reparation in justice of a barbarous cruelty committed on his subjects in the East Indies; a wrong of that high nature that neither God nor man forgives without satisfaction, revenge coming always from Heaven for such bloody facts; but hitherto his Majesty has had patience, though years have run out since that accident. [*Extract, Denmark Corresp.*]

Aug. 7. **297.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Committees nominated to be present to-morrow afternoon at the hearing of the cause between the Company and Gabriel Hawley before the Lord Keeper at Canbury. Acton's bill for law causes, amounting to 17*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, to be paid. One White, who came home in the Palsgrave and was understood to be able to give a true relation of the differences between

1632.

Willoughby and Sill, to be inquired out and commanded to attend the Court. Observing that by their patent granted by King James for transportation of 100,000*l.* yearly in foreign silver or bullion of silver they have no power to send out any gold, but are constrained every year to be suitors to his Majesty for special license to transport gold, ordered that a petition be exhibited to his Majesty, desiring, on surrender of their patent, that his Majesty would give them power by a new patent to transport as well gold as silver, so as the whole exceed not in any one year 100,000*l.*; and that the Secretary prepare the petition, so that the patent may be procured before the departure of the ship to be sent to the coast of Coromandel. George and John Clarke approved security for 100 bags pepper by the balloting box. At the suit of Robert Tempest for the estate of Thomas, deceased, ordered that he be paid 100*l.*, and that the rest be detained till the return of the London. There being 2,700*l.* unpaid by the adventurers of the Third Joint Stock due at Midsummer, ordered that Spiller warn those in arrear to send in their moneys, or their names will be publicly read in Court, which will be a disparagement to them. The choice of Master, Stewards, and Factors for the ship Swan appointed for Friday next. Ingenuous confession by Jeremy Harrison, Mate of the Palsgrave, that divers goods were taken out of the Palsgrave and put aboard the Pearl by direction of Capt. Hall, carried to Calais, and there consigned to one Lemans, a Dutchman; but he knew not what was become of them, but being required he presented the several parcels in writing. Information that Robert Tottell, Factor, deceased, carried out with him a boy, his kinsman, named John Castricke, and at Surat "procured him to have wages made him by consultation, of a noble per month"; finding that Castricke was not sent out by their allowance and therefore not capable of wages, yet on good testimony was likely to do good service, "being a witty & apprehensive boy," ordered that he receive out of Tottell's estate 5*l.*, which it was conceived might justly be defalked for Castricke's diet. Committees nominated to examine the complaint of John Short against Verneworthy, charged by the Administrator to have gotten into his hands the state of his brother, Henry Short, who died in the Indies. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 33–36.]

Aug. 8. "Muslapatam." [Masulipatam.]

298. Raphe Cartwright to President Joseph Hopkinson, Surat. Perceives by his general [letter] to the Agent of 10th May that theirs from Mr. Norris of 20th Feb. came to his hands 2nd May, with the writings mentioned; gathers thereby his receipt of a particular from himself, enclosing several letters desiring his friendly assistance in their delivery, not having any other friend in Surat, but by the tardiness of the pattamar they came too late for transport home; prays him to do with them as he earnestly entreated by the last pattamar. Gives hearty thanks for his promise to write to the Company on his behalf. Will not forsake the Company's service here till their factories be further supplied, which he desires may be ordered in that manner that mutual amity may be continued, as it has been by their good Agent, with whom he is not a little

1632.

sorrowful to part. Understands the President intends Mr. Hunter hither again, with whom it is impossible he should accord. If it happens, prays he may be removed for his country, from which he has been long absent, conceiving his abilities in the Company's service come not short of Mr. Hunter's, wherein he refers himself to their censure. The charges of pattamars misliked by the President was done by Mr. Sill's appointment, who is to make satisfaction if they are not allowed; into whose hands begs him deliver the letters formerly sent for him. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} 10 October 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1443.]

Aug. 10–15. **299.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Deputy that the Lord Keeper had referred the cause between the Company, the executors of Henry Hawley and Gabriel Hawley, to Ald. Moulson and Mr. Aldersay to examine their accounts and report to his Lordship. [Thos.] Mustard authorised to give fitting allowance for the diet, lodging, and apparel of divers boys the Company's apprentices, come home in the Palsgrave. Ordered, on motion of Mr. Treasurer, that any who have bought pepper and cloves may rebate at 8*l.* per cent. from 24th Aug. and have allowance from that time of one month. Ordered to build a spar deck in the Swan for preservation of her men, and that Stevens search the Palsgrave, and report the needful reparation. Edward Austen, late Master of the Palsgrave, entertained Master of the Swan at 7*l.* 10*s.* per month, his goods to be delivered him at the Custom House, he submitting to the freight that shall be imposed. Request of Capt. Hall for delivery of his goods and remission of the freight; he confessed the butt of cloves and of mace he brought home were Mr. Skibbowe's, which the Court resolved to dispose of for the Company's account, being prohibited for any but themselves to deal in; but Capt. Hall submitting himself touching freight, ordered that all his goods, except his cloves, be delivered to him, and the Court will consider what freight to impose.

Aug. 15. Mr. Metwold's coral accepted, being found good and of the sort the Company usually send for India, and payment ordered. Ordered that 300*l.* owing to Mr. Rastell by Capt. Bickley deceased, Mr. Vian, and George Pettus deceased, and consigned by Rastell to his wife, be paid for her use out of the moneys arising on the sale of the goods which by former order were appointed to be sold; Mr. Ellam undertaking that if it appear Widow Pettus has no interest in those goods, she shall pay her part to the executors of Bickley and to Vian. Request of Derick Hooft for Jambi pepper brought home in the Palsgrave, in exchange for a parcel formerly bought by him, granted. Petitions of divers of the Company's servants to be remitted freight of their goods brought home in the Palsgrave, referred to Committees with power to make the allowance they think fit. Relation by Mr. Gayre that on examination of the complaint of Lewkenor Petley, Steward of the Palsgrave, against Capt. Hall, he could not make good his accusation in any part, whereas Capt. Hall produced many witnesses to clear himself; Capt. Hall was then called in and told the Company were satisfied

1632.

and clearly acquitted him. Report of Mr. Mustard, that having examined the complaint of Short, who could not make any further discovery of his brother's estate than was formerly confessed by Verneworthy, yet he and the other Committees conceived the proceeding of Verneworthy had not been fair carried, but so suspiciously as gives the Court just cause to think that Verneworthy had concealed a great part of the estate; but forasmuch as there were no direct proofs other than Short's boy, who can neither write nor read, and whatsoever he averred Verneworthy denied, the business was brought back to the Court, as not able to make any conclusion therein. Ordered that 40*s.* be paid to Mr. Mesey and other farmer's deputies for seizing divers parcels of goods brought home in the Palsgrave and secretly conveyed to the Bell, in Carter Lane. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 37–41.]

Aug. 22. Aboard the Jonas, Isle Johanna.

300. Tho. Rosse to the East India Company. Departed from Weymouth 5th April. Their whole fleet arrived at St. Lawrence in Augustine Bay in safety 17th July. After a lingering passage arrived at Mohilla 17th, and at Johanna 19th, where they met the Royal James, Jno. Whyte, Master, and pinnace Intelligence, Jno. Burley, Master, who confirmed the ill news of the famine and mortality in all parts of India, in circa Surat especially; also the death of President Rastell, with most of the rest there resident, and the election of Mr. Hopkinson in his place, and Mr. Mountney second, by whose letters we are strictly enjoined, contrary to their Worships' orders, to go first for Persia viâ Jasques, the reasons whereof shall be expressed by the next. This being sent by Capt. Richd. Quayle, whom they found at Johanna in the Seahorse, about 100 tons, producing his Majesty's commission "for his ranging the seas all the world over," not offending his Majesty's friends, allies, and subjects, &c., but to be assisting to him in all he shall require. Whereupon spared him some small supply of provisions, he returning in lieu thereof rice, gravances, cuscus, &c., and for the remainder his bills on the Lord Treasurer (in conformity with his Majesty's commission) for the Company's satisfaction in England. They report to have chased six junks, whereof two were made prize; they are partly laden with rice, opium, silk stuffs, bullion and gold, and pretend to depart hence for Isle Mayottees to careen, and thence for England. The fleet intends to sail to-morrow morning, with the Royal James and Intelligence, for Jasques to meet the former fleet, and so for "Comoroone" (Gombroon). Since leaving St. Lawrence only one man lost in the Jonas by the flux, and two, besides the old black carried out of England, who stayed ashore there. Conceives they will send a general letter likewise the morning before departure. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 20 Junii 1634 from Plimoth out of Capt Quaile's ship." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1444.]

Aug. 22.

301. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Acton's bill for law causes to be paid. Mr. Mustard intreated to join in the room of Mr. Keridge in composing the difference between the executors of Bickley,

1632.

Vian, and Widow Pettus. George Edwards, lately returned in the Palsgrave, recommended by Sir John Wolstenholme, again entertained Steward of the Swan. Account subscribed by Hoare, Verneworthy, and others of the Council at Bantam, acknowledging their receipt of 1,777 Rs. of 8 from Capt. Hall, presented by him for allowance, but payment suspended till the account be further examined, as being not merchantlike and orderly charged. Petition of Mr. Bix for repayment of the fine of 200*l.* lately imposed upon him for private trade; but the Court were of opinion they had dealt very gently with him, and advised him not to have the least hope of mitigation, for they had already considered all the reasons he alleged. Alexander Bannester, who demanded 150*l.* per annum, entertained a prime Factor for five years at 80*l.* for the first year, and 100*l.* per annum for so long as he shall remain in the Company's service. Wm. Budd, qualified with the Spanish and French languages, having lived in Spain and other places many years, entertained at 40*l.* the first year and 50*l.* per annum the other four years. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Joane Luskyn for burying her son, sometime the Company's apprentice. Information of Mr. Blythe, late the Company's powder maker, of a new grant made by his Majesty to Sir Arthur Mannering and Mr. Pittacrues, Groom of the Bedchamber, for making powder by a new engine that goes by means of a horse; the petition upon which the grant was made, produced and read, and Mr. Mountney ordered to deliver to Blythe 2 or 3 hhds. of saltpetre for a trial, or so much more as he should desire at 4*l.* per cent., the price at which it is sold to others. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 42–44.]

Aug. 23. Armagon. **302.** Letter to President Joseph Hopkinson at Surat. Understood of his good health. Met the pinnace Intelligence at Johanna. Since the writer saw him at St. Lawrence, the Company's just dealing in matter of private trade has hastened his "approach into India," where they have employed him for five years at 40*l.* per annum. Begs his assistance and favour for "your ancient love showed my father whilst he was yet alive." The good news of the Company's cargazoon by next fleet for disengagements at Surat with the augment of their Joint Stock, will be received with welcome by this conveyance. Victory of the King of Sweden over the Imperialists. "Our Queen" had a daughter in Sept. last. Marq. Hamilton gone for the Low Countries. No news of a parliament. The Earl of Holland and my Lord of London in great favour with the King. Capt. Weddell, Commander of the Charles, Jonas, Hart, Dolphin, and Swallow for Surat; the Discovery and Reformation safely arrived at Gravesend at our coming away; and a small ship, the Jewel, bound for Bantam. *Endorsed*, "Copy of letter sent the Wor[ll] Joseph Hopkinson Presid[t] in Surat. August 23rd, 1632 from Armagon overland." On this page is also written by another hand, "Grua-redge. Chiefe was of Mondrero. Leomaque quistonia. 2. Calipolon. the Island ¼ league (?). Commenenny Kistama was kild. Morador d'Bapusta. Mier ahässan angry." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1445.]

1632.
Aug. 29. **303.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Capt. Hall's account signed by Mr. Hoare and the rest of the Council at Bantam of 1,777½ Rs. for ready money delivered at Bantam and other disbursements there was presented, but allowance of same deferred till next Court. Suit of John Tuesly and Robert Litler, late servants of Sidrack Williams and John Williams to be entertained Factors referred to Committees, also for dispeeding the ship Swan, bound for the coast of Coromandel. Petition of Nicholas Norbury to remit the freight of his calicoes and China roots granted in regard he had served eight and a half years, part of which as a Master, at small wages, and knew not of the proclamation; also to John Carter who had served the like time, for his calicoes and other linen, and half of his 12 bags of China roots. Proposal of Alderman Garway to sell their rich indigo deferred till next Court, also an offer to buy the 10 hhds. of cloves for transportation, but not to send them into the Straits. Tender again made by Capt. Crispe of his new ship Crispian of 500 tons burden, but the Court of opinion not to send too much shipping to Surat in regard of the famine there, and that for their occasions they had shipping of their own for this year, he also offered a parcel of elephant's teeth "at 7*l.* 15*s.* per cent., being about six in the cent," upon which Mr. Ellam was ordered to report. Ordered that Jeremy Harrison, Mate of the Palsgrave, receive his wages, notwithstanding the former restraint by reason of his going to Calais. Petition of Zachary Gilby, the Company's tennant at Blackwall, that they would repair their wharf there; Fotherby and Swanley ordered to view and report. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 44–46.]

Aug. 29. Masulipatam. **304.** John Norris and Ra. Cartwright to President Hopkinson and Council in Surat. Gave answer 8th current to theirs of 10th May three days before received. The Pearl, of 250 tons, arrived at Armagon 20th inst. with a cargo amounting to 10,300*l.* for the Old Joint Stock and Factors to manage it with their assistance. It is strange to behold what small esteem these parts are in with the Company, and how not only their ancient servants, but their affairs would suffer by the ignorance of those they send forth, were it not by you prevented, whose authority conferred on us we resolve to continue till either from their Masters or Hopkinson it be expressly contradicted, hoping nevertheless to find good conformity in them now arrived. The season is very late to accomplish their design this year for Macassar, and would doubtless have been past hope had we omitted the contract made last year in Pettapoli, and the investment lately commenced in Virasheroone; what remains will endeavour to effect with all celerity. Our suit to this King met with opposition by Mirzarosuan Rendedare of this place, and Chancellor of this Kingdom, who with some other great men expects a bribe, without which nothing can be effected here except per force, which the Dutch make use of and are the better esteemed. Such is the miserable condition of this country whence justice and truth are fled long since, the poor exceedingly suffering the rich's tyranny without redress. Our accounts for the third

1632.

general voyage shall be sent per the next conveyance, with valuation of the remains in Armagon, which, according to former orders, we intend to transport to the voyage now in action. P.S.—By the Factors instructions on the Pearl they will perceive an inclination of the Company towards provision of a cargazoon here for England, whereto they will be the more induced, when they understand Baftas of Surat to fail them; should be glad of such an occasion to have employment for the whole year, without which and means aforehand little hence in that kind can be expected, the sorts the Company require being not so suddenly as they imagine to be procured. Of late there has fallen such an abundance of rain as has not been known for years, through which they are in great expectation of a plentiful harvest, to the exceeding joy of all poor people by famine and mortality reduced now to a small number. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1446.]

Aug. 31. **305.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Lawrence that he can hear nothing about John Tuesly to encourage his entertainment, but Robert Litler is reported to be a fine penman, a good accountant, and very capable of employment though no bred merchant. Proposal of the Committees for freight of private trade to take 8*d.* per lb. freight for pepper; the Court rather inclined to 6*d.*, but wholly left the business to said Committees as also of Lewkenor Petley, Steward of the Palsgrave, touching the freight of 600 lb. of cassia lignum, 150 lb. cubibs, 50 or 60 pieces of calicoes and a pecul of Benjamin; he affirmed that in the voyage outward the ship's company had but 54 gallons of canary, but by order from the Captain he had charged to account many hundred gallons, the Court observed the great abuse practised by Commanders in the ordering and expending the Company's stores. Resolved rather to maintain the price of indigo at 5*s.* 10*d.* per lb. than to fall the price, conceiving there will be no loss therein. Mr. Bannester entertained Factor at 100*l.* per annum, which he thankfully accepted, promising to forbear private trade, and restrain it in others. The abuse of principals in factories in not permitting their assistants to be acquainted with their proceedings, utterly disliked by the Court as savouring of fraud; Mr. Ellam required again to write effectually to every factory that the books of accounts lie open to the perusal of assistants, and be made up and firmed by the merchants residing there every 14 days. Ellam and Mountney to make ready their letters and stores for the Swan, which will in 14 days be laden. Mr. Austen to make haste, ordered that half his freight of 90*l.* odd be remitted and his account cleared; information that he had carried out a boy Thos. Dison not shipped by the Company, but it appeared that he was shipped at 8*s.* per month, "which gave satisfaction to the Court." Resolved to repair and trim up the Palsgrave to be in readiness if there come encouraging news from India. Resolved, in regard of the present dearth in the Indies, the mortality of handicraftsmen, and the scarcity of commodity, to send little shipping to the northern parts, with a competent stock not only for this year's return but to provide for

1632.

the next; and taking notice that 47 chests coral were bought, and 500 cloths ordered for Persia, which with lead, quicksilver, amber, and Indian commodities will accomplish the cavidal to comply with the contract there, the goods amounting to about 25,000*l.*; also to send out this year in shipping, goods, and money to the import of 160,000*l.*, including the coastship, and the Committees were desired to buy quicksilver at reasonable rates. Ordered that 100 barrels of old powder be delivered to Mr. Collins "to be mended." At the request of Mr. Geering, behind with his supply of 100*l.* for the second voyage, by a mistake of his man that paid it in for the third account, ordered that his 100*l.* be received paying broak at 12 per cent. according to the preamble to the book of subscription. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 46–49.]

Sept. 5–14. **306.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The Court fell into dispute about the petition to be presented to his Majesty, whether to have their former allowance of 100,000*l.* enlarged to 120,000*l.*, but it was thought fit to keep to their former allowance, but to desire liberty to transport 40,000*l.* thereof in foreign or English gold, and to this effect the Secretary was ordered to draw the petition, and to attend Sec. Coke therewith, who is desired to move his Majesty for his consent. On a question raised whether the Company has not sent out too much shipping or too little stock, or too much stock or too little shipping, it was thought fit after some dispute that two Committees take an examination of the tonnage and shipping abroad, and whether the stock sent out be not sufficient to relade them home, and report to the Court. Information of Mr. Mun that out of the letters from Coromandel to Bantam, he observes there is a very beneficial trade from Macassar to the coast in cloves, which makes cent. per cent., as also in "turkle shells," sandall wood, &c., and so to lade thence coast cloth immediately for England, which if well bought will yield 3 for 1 here; whereupon ordered that the 15,000*l.* to be sent to the coast be enlarged to 20,000*l.*, the rather that their trade to Persia does not answer expectation, the cloth and tin lying unsold. After mature consideration ordered, for the reasons set forth, that the factory of Coromandel be subordinate to that of Bantam, as formerly, and not any more to Surat. On complaint of the farmer's deputies that they have had nothing from the Company these two years for their extraordinary services, ordered that they shall have a bag of the London's pepper at 10*d.* per lb. Also that Capt. Moreton's will be delivered to his executor, and that the difference between Capt. Hall and Lewkenor Petley be heard in public Court next week.

Sept. 7. Thomas Johnson, who had been two voyages to the Indies and lived three years baker at Surat, chosen Steward's Mate of the Swan. Robert Litler entertained Under Factor at 30*l.* the first year, 40*l.* the second, 50*l.* the third, and so to continue for seven years. Wednesday come sennight appointed to hear the difference between Capt. Hall and Lewkenor Petley. Report heard on the Exchange that 20 barrels of the Company's powder had been sold to Mr. Beane, a chandler in Tower Street, and other parcels in

1632.

other places, and that they were threatened to be complained of to the Lords; Mr. Collins and his brother-in-law to be sent for to the Court on Wednesday, and meantime somebody to be sent to the mills to take care no more powder be carried away or wrought up till further order. Ordered that the overplus of beef, being 10 oxen more than the Swan's proportion, be sent in that ship for Bantam to the Factors there for store. Ten pounds of Mr. Austen's freight of 45*l.* abated. His request for 2 hhds. of white wine to make wormwood wine of granted, and the Committees for wine to buy what they think meet, and he required to use his best diligence for dispatch of the ship, and to choose an able mate, for all merchandise, stores, and provisions to be aboard by the end of next week.

Sept. 12. The Court having knowledge that the 20 barrels of gunpowder, formerly seized at Ham Hawe by Wm. Oakley for a debt owing to him by Edward Collins, had been recovered by judgment out of Windsor Court and sold by Oakley to one Beane, and considering how dangerous this might be in respect of the command from the State prohibiting the sale of any of their powder, Collins and his brother Billingsley, his partner, were called in, and Collins was sharply reprehended and examined as to other parcels of powder he had sold and pawned to pay his debts, for which he desired pardon and promised it should be redeemed within seven or eight days. It was further remonstrated that their account with the Company was 1,500*l.*, towards which there remained in materials to the value of 900*l.*, so that Collins was indebted 600*l.*, and as Billingsley was the man on whom the Company had their eye for satisfaction in case Collins should fail in his agreement, the Court wished him to examine his brother's proceedings, and meantime to lay down the money for discharge of his brother's said debts; he was granted till Friday come sennight to return his answer, and that the mills be set at liberty to work as formerly. Propositions moved by Thomas Smethwike: (1.) That ships going from Bantam to Surat with pepper, to be dispatched for England in December, may be at Bantam in March at least, that they may have time to go to Jambi or elsewhere for their lading of pepper to be dispeeded from Bantam in July, that the dispatch of ships with Surat goods for England may be in December, without staying for the Persia silk, which is not likely to be much. (2.) That the ships coming from Persia to Surat about April, and from thence to Bantam, may carry the Persia silk in them, and there and at Jambi be laden with pepper, cloves, &c. for England, and be dispatched thence in December, and so both fleets meet on the way homeward bound. (3.) That the peremptory disposure of the Company's shipping in India be not directed from hence, but left wholly to the discretion of the President and Council in India and the sea Commanders. Lastly, that the President and Council or other prime agents may not too peremptorily dispose of the Company's affairs far remote from them, as was done lately in taking cloves from the Old Stock's account to the second Persia voyage, whereby the Company is much dammified, and it is doubtful of the like damage in the disposure of the James and Speedwell. The Court answered they took in good part what

1632.

he had propounded, and would in due time take it into consideration, but they told him they conceived these propositions were none of his own, but collected by him out of the Company's letters lately received from their Factors, which the Court very well remembered, and would have been debated when time should serve, whether he had propounded them or no; nevertheless Mr. Smethwicke requested that what he had propounded might be registered, which was commanded accordingly.

Sept. 14. Mr. Swanley to use all possible diligence to carry the Swan, which will be ready on Monday or Tuesday, down to Gravesend, meantime imprest to be paid as fast as they can come to receive it. Mr. Smethwicke's propositions were then fully debated, though they were no other than were in the Factors' letters and had formerly been argued, and for the reasons herein expressed, viz., the freight of pepper carried, the price saved, and the fleet strengthened, the old course of returning to Surat was held best, but left to further consideration. And because the trade of pepper is not so beneficial as heretofore, and the return of a ship with coast clothing directly for England would be very profitable, because cloth from the coast to Macassar will double itself, and the proceeds invested in cloves, turtle shells, and sandal wood will at the coast yield 40 or 50 per cent. profit, and the proceeds in coast cloth for England vend at 3 for 1, this course was thought meet to be directed by this ship, and so in September come twelvemonth a ship may be returned for England, and so consequently a ship every 24 months. The trade of Persia to be handled by itself another time. Mr. Mullins' charges for his journey to the powder mills, amounting to 39*s.*, to be paid. Complaints of one Maye against Henry Smyth, land Purser, found to be of small consequence and passed over with an admonition to be more careful hereafter. Ordered that Mr. Sherburne be paid 50*l.* for passing the Company's patent for transportation of gold. 10½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 49–59.]

Sept. 19–26. **307.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. List read of 27 Factors and others at Bantam, Jambi, Macassar, and Japara, of whom 20 were resolved home by the next; [*see ante, No.* 261 II.] the supply of their places left to further consideration. Thomas Clarke, who came home in the Palsgrave ordered to attend concerning private trade in the James and Blessing from Surat, on advice from Gabriel Kennicott. Complaint of Mr. Smethwicke that he went to the Secretary's office to see the order which appoints every Wednesday to debate the serious business of the Company, but found the Courts not registered since August was twelvemonth. He further pressed to have his propositions argued, and that he might be present, but was answered that it would take up the whole time of the Court, if they should argue every proposition of the adventurers, who must content themselves with the opinion of the Court, who will do what they see fit for the good of the Company as by their oaths they are obliged. Ordered at the request of the Earl of Lindsey to make stay of Abraham Porter's goods, if

1632.

any remain in the Company's hands, and he be not indebted to the Company. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others had attended the Lord Treasurer, who at first was very much displeased about the powder mills, but afterwards better satisfied, being told that the Governor and Committees could not lay down the Company's patent, unless it be evicted from them by law, or they be called to answer the business before the Council. The letter from the Company to Sec. Coke, by direction of the Lord Treasurer, was read; also their petition for license to export 40,000*l.* in foreign and English gold, which was approved and ordered to be delivered by Mr. Sherburne to Sec. Coke to move his Majesty therein. Ordered that the saltpetre be refined at Blackwall before it be sent to the powder mills, in regard of the great waste in refining, complained of by the powder maker. The difference between Capt. Hall and Lewkenor Petley heard, and the one affirming confidently, and the other as confidently denying what was objected, the Court required Petley to set down his objections in writing. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Henry Clibery, who had formerly received a maim in the Company's service. Collins ordered to be paid for mending 37 barrels of old powder. On petition of Lewkenor Petley, the freight of 3 cwt. of his drugs, was remitted, but he was ordered to pay freight for the rest of his goods.

Sept. 22. At the recommendation of the Factors in India, freight was remitted to Nicholas Rutter, the Dane who came home in the London, and a free passage from Bantam to England.

Sept. 24. Proposition of Sir Wm. Russell whether in regard of the news lately divulged concerning the death of the Company's Factors at Surat, it were not better for all the adventurers to unite the Joint Stock and the three particular voyages into one; for if they be dead, there lie goods in the warehouse bought for several voyages, and how to distinguish to which voyage they belong will be a question; they may also be stolen by natives or the Company's servants, and for the Joint Stock, there is a great debt at interest. And whether the natives will suffer the mariners to land and carry away the goods till the debt be paid, is a query; wherefore he desired to know what inconvenience might arise by the valuation of the Company's estates; to which several of the Committee gave divers answers, showing the difficulties and how prejudicial it might be to make the three voyages into a Joint Stock. That as for the first voyage there is not above 10,000*l.* at Surat and the rest in Persia, for the second voyage not above 66,000*l.* sent for Surat, whereof 12,000*l.* is already returned, and the rest may be on the way homeward, for the ships were in the Road the 12th Dec. That the case is not so desperate as some make it; there were 10 of the family dead, and were they all English there were 15 left, and 15 more up in the country, and for their debt at Surat there was money gone which may be there now to satisfy it. Resolved to resume this business at another meeting.

Sept. 26. Saltpetre to be refined in the kitchen at Crosby House, where it will be done with less charge and danger than at

1632.

Blackwall; and in regard of the Lord Treasurer's order for dissolving their powder mills, ordered that the Company's Factors be directed not to send any more saltpetre to England till further order. On information that the Masters' Mates appointed in the Swan are reported not to be so able as the service required, resolved, as well for the better safety of the ship in case of mortality, her cargazoon being greater than had heretofore at any one time been sent and to give satisfaction to the adventurers, to entertain Thomas Curin, an excellent artist, who had been three times at the coast, prime Mate at 4*l.* per month, with allowance of four months imprest. Resolved, in respect of the death of the President and Factors, to send no other supply by this ship than already provided, except two small cables and eight or ten coils of cordage for the coast and Bantam, reserving what shall be necessary to be sent by the Surat fleet in the spring, which will arrive there as soon as if a ship were now purposely sent. Letter read from Sir Wm. Russell desiring further consideration of his motion at their last meeting for uniting the three voyages with the Joint Stock; answered that this motion received a full determination at the last Court, when it was largely argued; that it was not only expressly and directly against the General Court, but also against the promise made by the Court of Committees to the adventurers when they underwrit their subscriptions, yet for their respect to Sir William, who is a great adventurer, Friday morning next was appointed to have it again argued, and then deliver their former resolutions. This day sennight appointed to clear with Capt. Hall, and meantime Mr. Markham to cast up the freight of his goods. Edward Collins to be paid for 58 barrels of old powder which he hath now amended. Gratuity of 10*s.* to Dorothy Gray, a very poor woman. 8½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 60–67.]

Sept. 27. Masulipatam. **308.** Thomas Woodson to Thomas Colley, Merchant in Pettapoli. Many thanks for his of 17th, acknowledging it by this piece of paper which they did wet with a cup of sack to his health and Mr. Cartwright's before blotting it with ink. Is glad he has met with a friend and place so to his mind; questionless such happinesses many times add many days unto a man's life. The Judge, the Doctor, and both my sons remember their love to your son who went yesterday to Verasheroone to assist Mr. Hudson. Thanks him for the remembrance of his "pillowbers"; if he can procure two or three pair and a "chilte" (?) to make quilt for a bed of fine linen and good painting will with many thanks allow the cost. *Endorsed*, "3d October rec. 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1447.]

Sept. 28. **309.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The Governor reported that this meeting was to argue Sir Wm. Russell's proposition for uniting the voyages and the Joint Stock. Sir Wm. said he knew not whether his proposition was for his profit or not, but if the Court dislike it he was content; and the General Court of 23rd Nov. 1631 being read wherein it was ordered that the particular voyages should run out by themselves, it was put to the balloting box, and two balls

1632.

only were in the affirmative to uniting them, and 12 to the contrary. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 68, 69.]

Sept. 28. Armagon. **310.** (Capt.) Manuel Altham to Thomas Colley, Merchant, at Pettapoli. Desires their reciprocal courtesies may be continued. Refers to the lead merchants. Our countrymen would rather a heathen should thrive than one of their nation, and will rather take less of the one than of the other, as Mr. Cartwright can tell of the ships' company Mary? and Exchange. Prays him, besides what Mr. Cartwright provides, to get a few painted "pilloberes" very good works and colours, as also . . . . (*torn away*) and broad lansoles for England. Has appointed . . . . in Masulipatam to send him what moneys he desires, and is ready to do him the like courtesies. Understands he is well stored with "ormus" (?); pray send a little by the next pettamer. *In margin*, "Returned answer of this 20th 8ber 1632." 1 *p. defective.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1448.]

Sept. 28. Armagon. **311.** Robert Addams to Thomas Colley, Merchant, at Pettapoli. Thanks for having treated with the agent for his going to Bantam. Is very glad he has so good company as Mr. Cartwright, and hopes they will keep a good house and drink punch by no allowance. Prays when he sends to Masulipatam to remember his commendations and Mr. Clark's to Mr. Woodson and Thos. Clarke; and to certify by the next when the ship will return. The surgeon remembers his commendations with thanks for his tobacco. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 5th October 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1449.]

Sept. 28. Masulipatam. **312.** Thomas Woodson to Thomas Colley, Merchant. Just received his of 25th with the pillowbers; the cost shall be made good as he shall advise. Will inquire for the striped stuffs he desires, and send them by the first conveniency. The bearer was dispeeded yesterday, but has been in town all night; wrote by him Mr. Wolsely (?) would have written, but the bearer stands at the door to depart. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1450.]

Oct. 1. Vantapooly. **313.** Raphe Cartwright to Thomas Colley. Arrived at Baputly and visited the Governor and other Moors, but departed next day, that town not affording the sorts of cloth required. "At instant of my coming departed the Dutch on horseback having rid a mare all night, but see his ventura, his poor man having played the office of a good squire, and returning to his inn was met with by the Governors 'pyones' laid hold on and clapt up in prison all night and his Master's dagger delivered to the Govr for its safer keeping, he cannot say but the Govr used him very kindly for after two or three gentle reproofs for straying on 'Gimmerat' he delivered him his weapon, gave him beetle and so the noble knight pricked onwards to follow his adventures. This the Govr told me himself, and is a true history, but leave we them and return to ourselves." Then came to Ninapooly, visited his former acquaintance, both Committees, and weavers, and intends to stay till Friday, hoping to be with him in Pettapoli Saturday evening, and bring 1,000 pieces

1632.

of cloth in his convoy. Has the promise of 10 washers, if he can, will make them up to 15 or 20, to accompany him, and has given them his word for good usage with house room, &c. Therefore pray let "the Bramon and Janga" presently order 2 pago. worth of toddy trees, with other wood and all things necessary to build them a house in our great court next to the cook-room, ordering it forthwith to be done as a business much importing the dispeed of the ship; also let the Bramon, "so be he have chanam sufficient," get Cartwright's chamber plastered and made even, whiting it somewhat handsomely, which pray you see done and you shall have a better office when it falls. Pray you put my things in your chamber till it be finished that nothing be lost. Need not put him in mind to hasten the washers, for knows his care therein already, only he must have an eye over them that they cure the cloth well, and not spoil it in beating as they have done formerly. Prays him, with the help of the Bramon, look over the cloth the merchants bring in, and make its price that it may be delivered out to washers, but not to others till they have brought in what they already have, being a good quantity which Geva (?) will give him notice of; if the merchants desire moneys let them have gold, and defer its price making till his return, or order from Mr. Norris, keeping always aforehand with them 100 pago. at least, else will they show us a trick. What he does may be kept on a sheet of paper to be entered into Cartwright's book on his return. If he writes to Masulipatam to remember the steward of their wants, and to speak to the agent about his buttons; and also, with the Bramon, to make price of a parcel of fine moores he left in the warehouse, and keep them for him. An old merchant of theirs, Commer Bampa, promised to come to our house with musters; if he brings a parcel of good cloth Colley is to buy it for gold at 70 pago. per sere, or venetranoes at 14 fa. per piece, guiding himself by the musters; the Bramon will tell him all things, who if he do good service shall be rewarded accordingly. Bespoke five or six tailors at his departure; desires him to set them on work with his pillow-beers when they shall have employment for two months at least. Janga to be reminded of what Cartwright told him, to fit the mats as directed, and to look he perform his promise to Colley. "Cauchee, that rogue," is not to be let into the house, for he will spoil and hinder all the business; Mr. Norris willed not to trust him in any kind, but if he did once more play the rogue to remember him bountifully. P.S.—The Bramon to buy cotton to embale their goods, and the packer if he come, to be set to work to make heads for bales. His words and manner must not be looked to precisely, or Colley will find fault enough; 'twas done in haste amongst heathens, neither does he keep copies. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1451.]

Oct. 3. **314.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Liberty given to Edward Collins to make use of the Company's name for recovery of the 20 barrels of powder condemned and sold for his debt. Committee intreated to be present at the business between the Company and Gabriel

1632.

Hawley, according to the reference from the Lord Keeper. Liberty granted to Messrs. Burton and Burr to write for 100 bags pepper at 15½*d.* per lb., and to Peter Richart to have 50 bags pepper to transport, and 3 hhds. of cloves at 10*s.* per lb. Request of Mr. Coggan that his business might be ended, the differences between the Company and Messrs. Muschamp and Bix being long since concluded. Wm. Hodges and Tho. Smith, two boys, the Company's apprentices, who came home in the London, referred to Mr. Mountney to provide for them as he does for other the Company's boys. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 69, 70.]

Oct. 4. Perrally. **315.** Raphe Cartwright to Thomas Colley. "To compliment neither time nor matter serveth, only loving salutes, which I commend and recommend to yourself." Arrived this night at a town called Perrally, on other side Baputly, with certain pingaes cloth, to which he will make an addition here, and repair near the Bar to-morrow evening, understanding that the Sangaree where they used formerly to pass the river is taken away by the Morradores and the passage stopped. Desires him, therefore, to go with his servant the Bramon and deliver the enclosed to Mier Ahassen, desiring him to appoint a good boat to go down to the Bar and bring their goods to Pettapoli. Intreats him to see it done, that they receive no damage, and to send Janga in the boat with mats to keep dry the goods should it rain. The Bramon also must bespeak some good chunam for our new washers, and great pots such as they use, delivering money in earnest, that they may be fitted with all expedition, and must also fit a place in the new room, to boil the cloth as the old washers do in our cook-room. If Mier Ahassen be not in town, repair to the chiefest Moor, and desire it of him, which he will not deny. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1452.]

Oct. 5. **316.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Order concerning the refining of the Company's saltpetre in the great kitchen of Crosby House, which will prove very offensive and inconvenient; it might be done with more safety in a shed in the back garden, and the scum would be very profitable by enriching the ground and making it fit for saltpetre. Ordered that a General Court be called this day fortnight to receive their resolutions for the disposure of the ship London's cargazoone. Proposition of Mr. Treasurer that whereas Messrs. Massingberd, Sambrooke, and Hurt had received 400*l.* and upwards for the poor, Committees might be appointed to examine the receipts and break open the box to see whether the accounts and receipts agree, and that the money be delivered into the Company's cash, and a bill given for same with interest for its increase for the benefit of the poor; which the Court well approved. On the motion of Capt. Milward that Committees be appointed to consider the settling of orders for the maintenance and governing of the Company's hospital and endowing same with lands, and other provisions for the relief of their poor almsmen, the Court intreated Capt. Milward and other Committees to take this religious and pious work into their serious thoughts, and present such orders as they think fit to be put in execution to the Court, who will be ready to join with

1632.

them in such a course as may be to the honour of God and the relief and comfort of the poor. The Secretary instructed to attend Sir James Bagg once more at his next coming to town, and intreat him forthwith to satisfy his debt of 515*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*, or put them in the way of receiving satisfaction without further delay or trouble. Letters read of 3rd and 4th Sept. from Richard Boothby, importing the Company's favourable consideration of his services in India, and imploring by way of grace and bounty what his conscience, as he alleged, told him to be as due to him as the hireling's labour that came at the first hour, demonstrating the same by an account amounting to 316*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; but the general opinion of the Court was that they had already afforded him more favour than he deserved, and if he did not thankfully accept thereof to revoke what they had done, but in regard he is a poor man with wife and children, and in remembrance of his intended service in his protest to Capt. Weddell aboard the Charles, it was resolved to enlarge the former sum of 200*l.* to 300*l.* on certain stated conditions, which were undertaken for him by two grave Committees; but before any part of this be paid, Committees were intreated to report to the Court whether the debt taken up by him at interest were satisfied On consideration of the request of Andrew Coggan for clearing his accounts, the Court omitting his private trade, insisted only on two particulars: Mr. Hoare's letter of 6th Dec. 1630, charging him to have wronged the Company 1,050 Rs. of 8 by selling a parcel of the Company's opium and returning his own, mere dirt; and the damage received by John Maria Moretti, an Italian, in respect of a junk belonging to Coggan and Short, whereby the Dutch recovered from the Company 6,500 Rs.; to which Coggan answered the first charge was untrue, his own opium having been sold before the Company's was landed, and it was through the neglect of Samuel Read, who suffered it to remain so long buried under ground; and for the junk, he confessed he bought her, but long before that accident disclaimed all right in her if Moretti were employed; nevertheless he freely referred himself to the censure of the Court, to whose judgment he freely submitted. The decision of the Court was after discussion carried by the erection of hands, to which he seemed willingly to condescend. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 71–76.]

Oct. 6. Masulipatam. **317.** John Norris and Thomas Clarke to Thomas Colley. Expected the merchants they contracted with last year would have been more forward in bringing in their cloth; their promise is but of small validity when "screets" under their hands are of no force; he ought not therefore to rely thereon but to send to their houses to solicit them daily, using not only good words and fair promises but also threats if need require, for these people are wondrous slack in their performances. The 10 washers Mr. Cartwright has procured at Ninapoli will come them very well to pass, for only two will be induced to come from hence, through the great employment they have here from Dutch, Danes, and Moors; these were advised in their last to accompany that Pattamare, but remain

1632.

behind two or three days to finish some work received from Moors. Two packers departed towards him yesterday, with whom they have agreed for 2½ pago. per month; they are to have no batty, but to serve as need shall require, and for embailing every day a little will be sufficient. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1453.]

Oct. 7. Masulipatam. **318.** Same to Same. Just received his of the 3rd, complaining of troubles occasioned by his Governor, and how the Company's estate might suffer for want of a good guard; which knowing, he is to blame for not entertaining more of those country soldiers; better the Company be at some small charge than that their whole means there should be endangered. English at present can spare none, being but four, and all employed. Wherefore he must provide himself of all things, committing the money to the ground in some convenient place in his house for better safety. P.S.—Have written herewith to the chief of the rebellious crew, and will procure Meirquimaldin's letter to them likewise for his fair quarter. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1454.]

Oct. 10. **319.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Resolved, on further consideration of the charge, and of the danger, inconvenience, and offence it may give to themselves and their neighbours, to annihilate their former order for erecting a shed in the back garden at Crosby House for refining their saltpetre, and to require it to be done in their yard at Blackwall. Report of Mr. Blunt that there is not less than 24 lb. of dust and sand in each hogshead of cloves brought home in the London, the Factors to be more careful to prevent the like abuse. Letter read from Mr. Coggan beseeching a hearing of his cause touching Mr. Hoare's accusation against him for having wronged the Company of opium which was heard at last Court, not doubting but to purge himself of this aspersion, which was seconded by a grave and worthy Committee, and after some dispute four Committees were intreated to hear what he can say in defence of himself, and report to the Court. Motion of Capt. Harris to be restored part of the 126*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* paid by him for freight of private trade in 1613, denied in regard it was paid into the First Joint Stock, which has long since ended. Examination of (*sic*) revealing the intended plot for robbing Crosby House, the Bridge House, and a house in Lime Street read by Sir Hugh Hammersley, therefore Mr. Treasurer was intreated to strengthen the Treasury where most weak, so Blunt and Spiller were required to cause strong locks and bolts to be set upon the doors and gates of the outward and inward yards, and to be always provided with pistols ready charged to withstand any attempt at night. On consideration of Capt. Hall's business, it was thought fit to remit the freight of 233 pieces of damask, 177 of taffetas, and six carpets, but he was ordered to pay freight for the rest of his goods which amounts to 245*l.*; but his cloves, being a commodity prohibited by the proclamation to be allowed 6*s.* per dollar for them according to their prime cost in the Indies and that the same be allowed to all who bring home prohibited commodities, and to free them from freight and custom; but as Capt. Hall seemed not to be satisfied

1632.

and his accounts are not perfected, he was advised to get them ready against Friday next. 200 bags of pepper contracted for by Messrs. Cordell and Gayre at the price and time formerly writ. On petition of Nicholas Bix concerning his private trade brought home in the London, in regard of his good service for eight years, that all his goods be delivered without freight, except four bales of calicoes to be brought up to the House to be viewed. Committees for silk desired to deal with Sir Wm. Acton for allowance for defective silk. Freight remitted to Hugh Hubbart, warehouse keeper in the Custom House, of 100 lb. pepper bought of Judith Locke. Bill of 8*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* of Edmund Chambers, Master of the Barge, for carrying down the Committees to Erith and back upon the unlading of the London to be paid. On information that the private trade brought home by mariners and others in the London was but small, and all brought according to the Company's order in the Custom House, the Court to manifest they were not backward to recompense obedience, remitted freight on all goods of small bulk, but the Court to be informed if there be any of great bulk. Adventures of John Awbrey transported to Wm. Gayre and passed over to the Company for money owing for two lots of silk. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 77–82.]

Oct. 12. Aboard the Mary, Gombroon Road.

320. Capt. James Slade to the East India Company. Gave account by the Blessing of what happened in their voyage from England; 28th April the Mary and Exchange sailed from Swally bound for Armagon and Masulipatam, leaving the William laden for Bantam and the Blessing laden for England, in the Road. Arrived at Armagon 24th May, and sailed 27th with Mr. Norris the chief Factor for Masulipatam, where they arrived 30th, and were to stay but 15 days for receipt of goods for Persia, but were obliged to stay till the last of June. Received 400 or 500 parcels of goods and about 130 passengers, which at 16 per cent. freight and 20 Ryals for each passenger amounted to 8,000 Ryals of 8 paid there; this in time may prove very beneficial if followed with shipping yearly, but the Moors must have knowledge of it a year beforehand for providing their goods. The Company may gain by those commodities themselves in Persia, if they give order for timely investments, of which no doubt the President and Council will advise. Sailed from Masulipatam 29th June, and with much trouble by contrary winds and calms, crossed the equinoctial 21st July, met the general wind 5th Aug., crossed the equinoctial again 24th, and 15th Sept. came to anchor at Jasques; where finding none of their ships arrived they left a letter with the Sultan, certifying their going for Gombroon, and that they understood of no force the enemy had in the gulf. Sailed 17th for Gombroon and met three Dutch ships bound thither from Batavia, Jno. Castison, Commander, the same that was Commander of the three ships stayed so long by the Company at Portsmouth. Understood from him that the William was safely arrived at Bantam, also the Speedwell from the coast of Sumatra; 3rd Oct. to their great joy arrived Capt. Weddell with his fleet, together with the Great

1632.

James and pinnace Intelligence; Mr. Skibbowe dead and buried at Augustine, and Agent Heynes died in August last; Mr. Gerkham (Kirkham) is a welcome man hither; could wish the Company had no worse at Surat. Ready to set sail thither. *Endorsed*, "Received in the Persian packet overland 25 Sept[t] 1633." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1455.]

Oct. 12. **321.** Abstract of preceding. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1456.]

Oct. 12. **322.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint against Constantine Woodroffe, late Steward of the London, for having conveyed ashore divers cloves, nutmegs, and pepper belonging to another man, to dispose of to his own use, but they were seized by the farmers' deputies. Henry Smith elected Land Purser of the Discovery, and Richard Langley of the Reformation, admonished to be more vigilant than heretofore, with direction to acquaint the Company if the farmers' deputies connive at private trade, that Sir John Wolstenholme may question them. Ordered, that the Discovery and Reformation be launched next Spring, and that the joiner and painter be required to expedite their work while in dock. Mountney required to make an estimate of provisions for the two ships for 18 months; and Ellam to draw out a particular of commodities fit to be sent in them. Suit of Nicholas Gray, a ship's carpenter, maimed at Jacatra, to be admitted into the hospital at Poplar, but the Court understanding that he hath two or three children, and like to have more, thought meet rather to bestow upon him 20*s.*, and ordered Fotherby to give him employment in the Yard. Renewed request of Capt. Hall that his business with the Company may be ended; having duly considered all particulars, it was put to the question what favour should be granted touching the freight of his private trade, which was found to amount to 266*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, not including the cloves, four chests of silk stuffs, and six carpets, 6*s.* per R. being allowed him for the prime cost of cloves, and ordered, by erection of hands, in regard the Company give him no gratification for coming directly into the Downs, that he be remitted 100*l.* of said freight in full of all demands whatsoever. Mr. Burlamachi to be conferred with about honeycombed and unserviceable ordnance, it being conceived he may deal for them and send them into the Low Countries to be new bored. Freight remitted of 100 lb. of black pepper brought home in the London by Thomas Merchant, deceased. Committees for mariners' freight of the Palsgrave intreated to take the like pains for the London, the Court inclining to be favourable to such as have brought their goods into the Company's hands. Gratuity of 10*s.* to Barnabas Francklyn, a boy, hurt in one of his legs, at Jambi. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 82–85.]

Oct. 16. Spahan. **323.** Wm. Gibson to Joseph Hopkinson, "President for the English nation in India in Surat." Has expressed in his general letter general business, but this concerns his own particular. To keep up the garb of predecessors and the credit of the Company has been enforced to 20 tomans. expense, which he had rather were in

1632.

his purse than on his back; but except the President [and Council] with joint consent augment his means or give him some allowance, his purse will not longer maintain it. Report of "our outward bravery" may judge us to be men of great matters, but our inward linings would come far short of surmises; besides, this year is the last of his covenant with the Company, and except they augment his salary, as he expects, by this fleet, will be unwilling to reside any longer; if they forget, hopes the President will remember him, for were some living they could testify that he has deserved more than the Company have allowed him. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1457.]

Oct. 17. **324.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Governor that the pepper brought home in the Palsgrave is all underwritten for; the quantities and names propounded as security allowed by the balloting box. Renewed suit of Robert Stone that the broak of 50*l.* charged on his account for not transporting 10 bags of pepper be remitted for reasons alleged, which the Court found most improbable, and refused to discharge said broak until he could give better satisfaction. Letter read from Sec. Coke requiring, by direction of his Majesty an account of certain propositions framed by some of the Generality before the last Court of Election, and trenching to the altering of the government of the Company, viz., what they were, by whom propounded, and by what authority and by whom maintained. Mr. Governor made known how he had laboured to have suppressed the further questioning of this business, but finding his Majesty would not let it pass, the Court, after consideration, conceived there was nothing more to be done but to conform themselves to his Majesty's pleasure, and therefore required their Secretary to make a collection of the particular passages, with the aid of Messrs. Mun and Bownest, and present the rough draft to the Court. On relation of Mr. Mun that a place had been set out at Blackwall for refining of their saltpetre, but the furnaces not yet ordered, it was, after debate, concluded that said saltpetre be refined in the back garden at Crosby House, where a shed is to be set up with furnaces and other necessary things, and not at Blackwall. Petition of Thomas Whitley, who had served 10 years in the Indies, and came home in the Palsgrave, to be remitted freight of his goods, including 200 lbs. of cloves given him, as alleged by the King of Macassar for carrying the old King of Tallowe; but the Court received so little satisfaction from him concerning his knowledge of the estate and papers of Henry Short, that he was for the present dismissed without answer. Report read of Fotherby and Swanley upon petition of Zachary Gilby concerning the charge of repairing the wharf at Blackwall, Gilby to attend on Friday. Ordered, that the remainder of the estate of Thomas Tempest, deceased, in the Company's hands, be paid to his brother. Ordered, that the account of Jeremy Sugar (Shukers), deceased, be cleared, and what is due paid to his wife. Freight remitted to Capt. Alnutt, Commander of the London, on 1,400 or 1,500 lb. pepper, in regard he had brought the ship into the Downs without suffering any goods to be landed

1632.

or conveyed away, with a gratuity of 100*l.*, according to a former order in that behalf. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 86–90.]

October ? **325.** East India Company to Sec. Sir John Coke. According to his Honour's letter of 24th Sept. last, signifying that his Majesty, taking notice that before their last Court of Election, some of the Company, backed with a few of the nobility, took the boldness to frame propositions to change the government of the Company, which affront his Majesty will not pass over, but expects to be informed what those propositions are, by whom propounded, and by what authority maintained; make bold to remonstrate the same, as follows. At a General Court held 10th Feb. 1632, one of the Generality, pretending the good of the Company, questioned a printed book of orders made on mature deliberation by the Court of Committees 10 or 11 years since, for the government of the Company's affairs, being at that time in some disorder, and alleged that the Court of Committees had no power to make such orders: whereupon a Committee of 24 of the Generality was chosen to peruse said book of orders, notwithstanding intimation given by persons of quality that the book was so well compiled for government of the Company that there was no reason to question it, having been concluded upon by consent of the whole Court, and argued from Court to Court for a whole year, the Court of Committees conceiving they had power so to do by his Majesty's letters patent. Fifteen of said Select Committee met 13th Feb. following, and some of the first orders in said book were read, till Thomas Smethwike, being none of said Select Committee, moved to be heard concerning divers other orders, and it was moved by Lord Say that each should bring his observations to the next meeting. April 25th, 12 of said Select Committee met, when Smethwike presented 21 orders conceived by himself, which were read, as also a paper containing 11 orders conceived by Abraham Chamberlain. Smethwike's orders they cannot particularly set down, for he called for his paper again, and hath ever since concealed them, but are informed they aimed chiefly at an alteration of the present government. Specify the 11 orders presented by Chamberlain. Ten of the said Committees met 8th May, when Smethwike proposed that the Deputy Governor might be one of the 24 Committees, a thing that never was since the erection of the Company, and the Committee concluded on the four orders following to be presented to the next General Court, viz.: 1. That no man continue Governor longer than one year at a time. 2. That no man be chosen Governor but such as is or hath been a Committee. That the Deputy be one of the 24 Committees; and that six of the Committees be yearly changed, whereof four to be such as had stood longest. These orders were presented by Lord Say, Sir Edward Wardour, John Holloway, and Abraham Chamberlain to the Court of Committees 11th May to be read at the General Quarter Court in the afternoon, with a declaration herein set forth (*see ante, No.* 274), where, after being largely debated, they were rejected. May 15th, 10 of said Select Committees met and resumed perusal of the printed

1632.

book of orders, and examined them one by one, and taking 15 of the first, the 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th were confirmed as now printed, but the others were altered as herein set forth, No. 7 making it unlawful, without the consent of 13 Committees present in Court, out of the 24, to choose or displace a Commander, Factor, or Officer, make wages, reward any man, or conclude any important matter in the affairs of the Company. And lastly, eight of said Select Committees met 13th June, but because the General Court authorised 24 or any 10 to that work, they proceeded not, nor have ever since had any meeting touching same. 6 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 103.]

Oct. 17. Masulipatam. **326.** Richard Fitch to Thomas Colley. The waters have been so high between Pettapoli and this place that he could not send, but now they are abated has sent him his Sittern (?) and Sittern book, the felt cloth, and a piece of Gulkinda stuff as good as any to be got at that price; it cost him a pagoda and a fanam, and a great deal of intreaty; would have sent another, but did not know how he would like the price; intreats him to convert the same into caps for him of a good sort. Prays him certify Mr. Cartwright that he has sent him 64 biscuits, a pair of tables, some English fish, and one gulgalet, of which none are to be had, this being that which he himself used. Has sent likewise Colley's pillow; prays him to let the price be paid, for he has only given him battie and cash to carry him over the river. *Endorsed*, "From Mr Fitch, Oct. 20th 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1458.]

Oct. 18. Masulipatam. **327.** Thomas Clarke to Thomas Colley. Time and opportunity would not permit his sending a few lines until this present, their friends being all gone to Bengala, and he left with as much business as he can perform. His spare hours are spent with Mr. Fitch, the Steward. Prays him remember his service to Mr. Cartwright. Wishes they were sharers in their good drink now growing to a low ebb, not being above 12 pint bottles, which the master bestowed on him; were it worth sending so far, it had been sent them ere this. *Endorsed*, "R^d the 21st 8^br 1632." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1459.]

Oct. 19. **328.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of Gabriel Hawley that Mr. Sambrooke refused to subscribe the account between him and the Company, according to the Lord Keeper's order; but Sambrooke answering that Hawley would have the account of debtor and creditor drawn out in two several papers, which would leave it in his choice to produce that account which should make for him and conceal the other against him, the Court told Hawley they would obey the Lord Keeper's direction, and their books should be produced before the referees, but to underwrite the accounts as Hawley desired was neither fit nor reasonable. Report of Mr. Governor that notwithstanding the long suspension of the treaty with the Dutch Commissioners, he understood they were now desirous to come on again, not only for the point of restitution, but also for reglement of trade for the future, and that the course

1632.

intended was not by any more meetings of the Commissioners, but by the mediation of a third person well affected to both sides, who being truly informed of the pretences of each, will, by making an offer of a lump sum, compose and give an end to these differences. This proposition was made known "by the said party" to the Lord Treasurer, who very well approved thereof, and the Court gave their willing consent, but conceived a lesser number of Commissioners would serve, so made choice of Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, Aldermen Garwaie and Abdi, and Mr. Mun. Dispute as to what to propound to the General Court in the afternoon concerning the disposure of the pepper and cloves returned in the London; to sell the pepper by lots, which had given content in the case of the Palsgrave, at 16*d.* per lb. screened, none to underwrite for above 200 bags or less than 50; and the price of cloves set at 10*s.* per lb., sifted, to be transported. Committees to speak with Sir John Wolstenholme and Farmers of the Customs for an abatement of custom in respect of dust and sand mingled with their cloves. Dispute whether to refine their saltpetre in Crosby House or at Blackwall; resolved to have it done in their great kitchen at Crosby House, where the work may be well done without annoyance or danger. Consideration of the certificate and estimate of Fotherby and Swanley of the charge of repairing Zachary Gilby's Wharf at Blackwall. It being the season for killing and salting beef and pork, Committees to take order for effecting same for the Discovery and Reformation.

, Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor of the safe arrival of the London, not only with a good cargazoone of pepper and cloves, but so tight and able as she is fit for another voyage. Opinion of the Court of Committees as to the sale of their pepper in lots concurred in, but the price suspended till they meet again; for cloves, any man to have liberty to underwrite for 5 or 10 hhds. on the terms proposed. Relation of Mr. Governor of the late news which is come to the knowledge of the Court concerning the great famine and mortality in the Indies, where, besides the death of President Rastell and 10 other of the Company's Factors, there hath died and fled of the natives about Surat 30,000 at least, which though it may peradventure somewhat distract their affairs for a time, yet seeing it is the hand of God that hath done it, they must with patience submit thereunto. Nevertheless they have news of the safe arrival of Capt. Slade's fleet, which arrived at Surat in October last, so it is hoped that fleet hath supplied Factors again, whereby the Company shall receive little or no prejudice by that accident; not doubting by the grace of God to have a return of those or other ships before Xmas next, and therefore desired the Company not to be discouraged at anything they shall hear abroad. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 90–95.]

(Oct.) 19. Gombroon, under sail. **329.** Wm. Falle to President Joseph Hopkinson. Having encountered at Port their expected ships, could not omit the opportunity of sending him by Capt. Pynn in the Exchange one chest of rosewater as his "Pishcaske" for want of a letter. Made

1632.

bold to make Mr. Sili (who arrived here with the rest of the delinquent Factors) messenger hereof, whose worth being well known unto him, Falle need not recommend. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1470.]

Oct. 20. Royal James. **330.** Consultation held by John Banggam, John White, Rich. Barry, Ant. White, Edward Hall, and Fras. Preson. Displacing Thomas Malthus from being Purser's Mate, where he was put by Capt. Morton, and turning him afore the mast; for slandering and depraving of George Clarke, Steward, purloining and vending 4 hhds. of rack "with an impudent brazen face," refusing to produce witnesses and making his brags that the Commander and his Council durst not punish him.

Further consultation same day, committing Thomas Malthus, Purser's Mate, and John Conniers, Corporal, to the bilboes for 24 hours without any other sustenance than rice and water, for having when heated with drink on shore in Gombroon, challenged one the other into the field, where they had like to have maimed each other in contempt of the ship's command, whose orders expressly forbid such or any kind of quarrelling. *Together,* 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1460.]

Oct. 21. Gombroon. **331.** Edw. Kirkham, Thos. Rosse, John Sherland, and Wm. Fall to the East India Company. The Charles, Jonas, Dolphin, Hart, and Swallow from England, Commander Capt. Weddell, arrived 2nd curt.; and with them the Royal James from Bantam and pinnace Intelligence met at Johanna, the pinnace bringing commission from the President and Council of Surat, without any exception to make this place their first Port. Have, therefore, observant to their Worships' pleasures in case the ships should come first to Gombroon, opened all letters addressed to Surat. Nine days before, arrived the Mary and Exchange from Masulipatam, with a freight of goods and passengers, whereon they will subsequently enlarge. In answer to the Company's letter of 16th March last, with transcript of one of 6th Jan., the original whereof not yet come to this factory, are heartily glad for the safe arrival of the Discovery and Reformation, but much discontented at the damage sustained by ill stowage of the silk, through the bales lying in the snow, but are most grieved at the complaints of extraordinary want of weight in the silk, though not having been in the country can neither excuse nor condemn the agents. It seems the silk bought at Gombroon and weighed by their own weigher held out full weight; but for that brought out of a cold country into an extreme hot one, it is very probable it will lose somewhat of weight by drying. Are resolved to re-weigh all silk from the King, deliver it by weight to the Malem that has charge of it down, and receive it again by weight; and will embale it in cotton aloft (*i.e.,* up country) if they can be furnished from Surat. Will embale drugs as desired; wormseeds in case they buy any, shall be very well garbled. Cannot say anything about the 100 lb. rhubarb which should be sent, the bale of silk that is wanting, or the bills of lading for the silk on the Reformation and Discovery;

1632.

must leave to Mr. Gibson to answer who is now at Spahan, in like manner the coarseness of the silk which their Worships so much complain of. Do not think it is the King of Persia's will they should receive Cannar for Sherwan, there being a difference between them of 4*s.* per lb. in England. Cannot be so exact with the great men that deliver them the silk, as if they bought it in the bazaar bale by bale, "but to be hoodwinked at the receipt of the silk it shall not be so in our time" and will make good use of the bale of coarse silk returned. Take special notice of the Company's desire now rather to have Leye than Ardarse, making a difference of 2*s.* per lb.; and if they can make choice (which is not likely) will have Ghilan of the finest sort, Ghilan being according to contract at 38 and Shirwan 43 tomands per load. Presume the contract with the King is for the best, and believe the Dutch would be glad to be in it, the King having sent forth his firmands that "noen" shall sell them any silk in Ghilan or any other place. Confess if there were free liberty to buy silk in the market, they could more merchantlike answer the Company's expectations, but then their cloth and kersies would not find such dispatch. Take notice of the addition made to the remains of the Joint Stock, as well for the present as future voyages, and wish the particular voyages were brought all into one Stock, for it does not a little puzzle them to know what to do, the cloth of the Mary's fleet being yet in magazine untouched, and though that of the second voyage is delivered on account to the King, yet there wants 4,600 tomands ready money for the accomplishment of Mr. Heynes's contract for this year. Take notice what is designed for this factory, with things for presents, and what was to have been furnished from Surat, which place is so changed in regard of the mortality there that there are now no such hopes of benefit as formerly, "neither is like to come unto his pristine state of long time." Have seriously considered how vehemently the Company urge them to prevent all inducements to private trade by their own example or loan of moneys, and to enforce the penalty of loss of wages to those that dare become delinquents, and promise to keep themselves untainted therein. The men left here by the Charles' fleet shall be sent home according to order, there remaining here but three of the seven, viz., Jno. Monnox, Gove, and Carpenter, Greene and Saddock being dead, and James Watts gone home; which cannot be effected till the return of the ships, one being very sick below, and the others aloft at Shiraz and Spahan. As for those now come to supply this factory, no partiality shall be used, but such as deserve well shall be preferred, and the unserviceable or irregular sent back. Have perused the Company's letters missive to the King of Persia and Duke of Shiraz, but whereas they take Mullaimbeage to have done ill offices in their affairs, he is now the greatest friend they have in Court, and one they must cherish by all means possible, and therefore in the "translates" they must not blanch (*sic*) his reputation, and it is he that hath retained all the silk for them and will not permit the Dutch to have it. Will use their best endeavours to send frequent advice overland as well by way

1632.

of Constantinople as Bagdad, knowing that it is the life of business that advice run quick. Have received out of the ships for this factory 333 bales cloth, 36 bales kersies, eight cases hot waters, one of paper, quills and ink, a beam scales and weights, and four mastiff dogs; all to outward appearance well conditioned (except two cloths out of the Hart spoiled), and believe better than have been landed here a long time, in regard of the Commanders great care in cooling the holds, besides the ships coming direct hither, which cannot but prove very beneficial. Are very glad the Company have bettered the sorts of cloth, that they may regain the repute of them which began much to decline. Have landed three bales of those "destinated" for Surat, of higher price, to make trial at Shiraz, which place may be brought to spend 300 or 400 cloths per ann., if they be good, of stammels, reds, and greens, 13*l.* and 14*l.* price well bought, dried, and dressed, wherein the Dutch shame us; in these sorts, with some aiam (?) colours, they are a little animated as well for Spahan, but for ordinary sorts, beseech them to refrain for a year, and to help them with moneys to put off the Mary and Charles' complements. Have taken ashore 18 chests containing 72,000 pieces proportionable out of every ship, including the Rix [? dollar] pieces, which they conceive will be better put off here than at Surat; which sum, though greater than a third of their goods, was necessary to be dispensed immediately, or there was no likelihood to have any silk this year, according to their advices from Spahan; the King retaining 500 in 600 bales till 4,600 tomans should be paid in, as the arrear of 33,000, whereof had been given in cloth 21,400, and in ready money 6,000 (*sic, these sums amount to* 32,000); which made them advise with all speed Messrs. Gibson and Cooper therein, though it did not a little distract them that being prepared for the market with two-thirds goods and one-third moneys, they should be required to furnish a greater sum to help off the cloth belonging to the second voyage. But considering this business is of the nature of water, "while it stands it putrifies, we had reason therefore to make it active," their inducements were many, they saw that such a sum might be well spared, especially Surat standing in the bare estate it does for commodities, they could not but despair of sending home any silk this year without it, and they would have failed in their contract with the King, to their great disgrace, and the Dutch would have put a scorn upon us, who gape for it with their chests full of moneys. Doubt not therefore that the Company will be very propense in the censure of their actions, and pray God their advice come not up too late, three Dutch ships having arrived 10 days before them, which will cause them to be very instant for the silk. Are now enforced to press the President and Council of Surat to furnish them with a competent quantity of goods fitting this place at the return of our ships that may yield present moneys; and have sent them a list, so they may be enabled to comply with the King for next year's "mount" of silk. Have also given them the like advice as their Worships about the business of Masulipatam being of such consequence. Having no occasion to use the cloth consigned for Surat, and by the postscript sent into

1632.

the Downs designed also for this place, have transferred it thither to the best vent, wishing not to be clogged with more than they have already. Send enclosed invoice of goods and passengers brought by the Mary and Exchange from Masulipatam, whereby their Worships may perceive that with freight and customs that voyage will benefit them near upon 3,000*l.* This is likely to prove a better business than that of Surat, and the first thing is to settle a constant time for shipping to be there every year about April, that the merchants may have time to prepare themselves for the voyage, which is a much better way than that of Surat, where they pay very chargeable customs. For our parts that way two ships yearly sent cannot gain less than 10,000*l.* a year by freight and customs, besides investments that will yield 60 or 70 per cent. profit; another main reason why Gombroon should be made the first port. Their Worships may be pleased to have a thought how the southern parts may concur with these, for the Flemings make their ready money here with commodities brought thence, spices affording very near as good prices here as in Europe, and in case the Company have any design for China, there are commodities that will make great profit thence, one in chief is sugar. Now find the Duke of Shiraz very busy in raising an army for the taking of Muscat, but whether he will employ us or the Dutch in the expedition is somewhat doubtful. The Dutch have promised, if the Duke please, to serve him, thereby to ingratiate themselves into his favour and the King's, being much discouraged in this trade. Believe the Duke cares not for the service of the Dutch, but depends upon us and are come to this exigent, that they must either lessen their favour with him who is the pillar of their affairs or undertake the war. "I have therefore armed myself" with a consultation of seamen and merchants, having withall the President and Council's advice from Surat. It is generally thought to be a very easy war, and that the place cannot hold out 10 days, in regard the water may be cut off without any difficulty and of the irresistible army the Duke means to send. As for the Portugals, they are not like to have any help from Goa, where they want men to furnish their shipping. It will certainly be a very good rendezvous for our shipping, and increase the customs, and somewhat will accrue by the place itself. The Duke intends to be master of the Gulf, or at least of the ports, and avoid the annoyance of so ill a neighbour as the Portugal; cannot say what they shall do therein, nor do they believe the Company are willing to assist him in that war further than necessitated unto, "and that's our resolution." The Portugals daily decline in the Indies, and no question of opportunity will be offered either at "Syndie or Seland," or other parts adjacent, to join issue with those people, and settle a very beneficial trade. Two Dutch merchantmen and a convoy from Batavia are in Port, and have landed some sugars and spices; the merchantmen are reported bound for Holland, and come hither to take in such silks as they should find in readiness for them, whereof none are yet come down; believe they will fail much of their expectation. Cannot examine the customers' books for what goods the Dutch have landed, in regard they are as free of custom as we are. Know

1632.

not what Mr. Gibson may do by calculation or guess, but cannot give any satisfaction therein, yet will not relinquish our right of that nation. Have been very inquisitive here after pearls, but cannot meet with any parcel at all worth buying; know not what may be done when the merchants come down about three months hence, but not unlikely to meet with a parcel either here or aloft. Thank the Company for their worthy remembrance of this factory with two butts of sack, being quite destitute of any wine at all. Reasons for making Gombroon the first port of their ships, which they presume will cause the President and Council to second their last year's commission to the next fleet, and divert the Company's opinion from their going first to Surat; nor will there be much time lost, so they may be here about the middle of September, being a reasonable season for our people to be down. The death of Edward Seigar the 13th present has brought them to a precise consideration how Surat stands furnished with Factors, in regard that that place is the chief seat of all India. It will therefore concern the Company to make supply hereafter; in the meantime hearing the President was sickly, have by consultation sent Mr. Rosse to assist them, who is to return hither in case his entertainment there shall not suit with his mind. Have not yet been able to do anything with the tin, but will use their best endeavours for the dispatch of it. An overture has been made by the Grand Armenians in Spahan to be their contractors for whatsoever quantity of silk they want to transport from Persia, and that with a free approbation of the King. Will more at large advise thereof on coming to Spahan. Confess if they may thus deal in a more merchantlike way than they can with the King, it is worthy to be embraced, provided the conditions be as good, which is not unlikely in regard they are great monied men that proffer it; besides it will be a means to extenuate their excessive charges in presents. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} by the Blessing." 10 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1461.]

Oct. 24. **332.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 6*s.* to Anne, widow of Thomas Miller, who died in the Discovery. Messrs. Markham and Handson forthwith to go in hand with the perfecting of the account of the three voyages. Request of Wm. Moreton, executor to Capt. Moreton deceased, for payment of 240*l.* owing by said Captain, answered that until he had proved the will or taken out letters of administration the Court had no warrant to satisfy said debt. Renewed motion of Capt. Crispe for allowance of clooffe on a parcel of saltpetre bought by Mr. Rich, denied. Freight remitted on 1,850 lb. of pepper brought home by the mariners and others in the London albeit prohibited by the proclamation, in regard the poor men had nothing else to buy for their benefit at Bantam, by reason the Palsgrave's men had gleaned up all the commodities the mariners were wont to buy, and in regard of the ship's expedition in her voyage to and from Jambi for lading, and that they came immediately into the Downs without breaking bulk. Petition of John Fowke to the Lord Treasurer with his Lordship's

1632.

answer deferred for consideration. Petition of Andrew Heare to be continued in the Company's service for making compasses, hour glasses, and other turners work referred to Mr. Kirby. Report of Mr. Mun concerning the great increase of rent demanded by Mr. Biggs for a further lease of the tavern and deal yard and shed at Blackwall; to treat only for the ground whereon the boat shed is built; but for reparation of the wharf and sluice, it was thought fit to accept Biggs and Gilby's offer. 3 *pp. Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 96–98.]

Oct. 26. Pettapoli. **333.** T. C. (Thomas Colley ?) to (John Norris, Agent at Masulipatam). "Worshipful and loving friend, my prayers for your prosperity attend you, &c." Accept of this as a thankful remembrance for your love in sending me to this place unto so honest a man as Mr. Cartwright, and hopes so to behave as to give their masters content, therefore prays license to abide in this place. Necessity not pleasure, brought him to India, where he has passed some years and got nothing, but lost the time which now he is come to regain, and to employ his best care first in his master's service, and also to get something towards his own maintenance. Is left now to the world an orphan, with few friends at home and Norris, as chief of this coast, may do him not only the office of a countryman, but a father to countenance him in his honest employment. The good news of the Europe investment, &c. has confirmed his desires for Pattapoli; should he be sent to Armagon, Bantam, or other places, should want that furtherance he hopes to find among his good friends here. *Endorsed*, "Particular letter to the Wor[ll] Jno. Norris, Agent. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1462.]

Oct. 31. **334.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Governor and Committees intreated to attend the Lord Keeper on Friday with their answer to John Fowke's petition. Demand of Mrs. Locksmith of 225*l.* for two year's divisions, which she pretended had been without her warrant paid to Sir Edward Creswell, answered she should have questioned the business in Sir Edward's lifetime; that she may as well demand the divisions since paid to Mr. Deards and others for her use; that Sir Edward was known to be trusted by her, and she must therefore expect satisfaction from his executors, if he has not paid it; but Mrs. Locksmith seemed to be unsatisfied with this answer, and gave notice of her purpose to commence her suit at law against the Company. Motion of Mr. Prior, of the Assurance Office, to be recompensed for the policy he made for the Company upon the assuring of the 60,000*l.* taken up at interest and sent out on the second Persia voyage; the Court remembered he had refused 10*l.* and intreated Ald. Garway to speak with him at the Exchange and give him fitting satisfaction. Stephen Havey and Thomas Freeman's securities accepted for 50 bags pepper. Acton's bill for law charges to be paid. Securities also allowed for cloves, and the Court refused to allow 15*l.* deducted by Mr. Rich for clooffe on saltpetre, he relinquished his late subscription for 5 hhds. of cloves. Resolved, in expectation of advancing the price, to keep the London's pepper till after Christmas, unless an offer be made this

1632.

afternoon of 17*d.* per lb., and the whole parcel be underwrit by Saturday come sennight. Resolved, on petition of Francis Gilbert, that the making up and tilletting of their cloth be done only by Mr. Hughes, but that Gilbert may have the greater quantity of white cloth to dress. Two bills of exchange amounting to 1,600*l.* from the tin farmers accepted towards payment of Mr. Corretyne's debt, on Job. Harbie's promise to make the same good. Order to pay W. Moreton, who has taken out letters of administration of the estate of Capt. Moreton, 400*l.*, the remainder, viz., 500*l.*, to be reserved. Relation of Swanley and Stevens that they had searched in the river for a small ship for Jambi, and presented the inventory of one, but the Court thought the price too high and the ship not fit, and concluded if one could not be found in the river to send Swanley to Dunkirk where it was supposed choice might be had, meantime Mr. Kerby to take order for providing beef and pork for a third ship before the frost falls in.

Minutes of a General Court of Sales. Names of purchasers and the prices. No price to be made for the London's pepper until after Christmas, for in respect there was no likelihood of any pepper from Lisbon this year or next, it was very probable the price would rise, besides if there were an accommodation between the Hollanders and the Company, as there was good hope, there was no question but pepper would be sold at a good rate. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 99–104.]

Nov. 2. **335.** Richard Hudson to Thomas Colley, Merchant, in Pettapoli. Thanks for his letter of 2nd Oct. There is an account between Singre and himself, but if he has spoken of it to any man, in especial to Mr. Cartwright, he is "a base stinking slave," for he has never demanded it. If to owe money be a sin, God forgive all sinners. Pray tell Singre to send his servant for the remaining goods which were never bought, the money for the rest being some 22 or 30 Ryals, will bring or send as soon as he comes to Masulipatam, and tell him "I will not fly country for his debt." Ananto likewise exclaims far more than is fitting, and has given in a most base account, will send money to clear. Narrayna most dishonestly claims a debt of 35 pag., but owes him none nor will pay him anything. He may have some squabbling with Ananto about old or new money, but his bill imports neither, and is therefore to be understood current money of that place. The Parculla and Allejan were given him by Singre, therefore if he will take anything for them pray pay him, if not, accept them from him or me; and send the other things left there, when he finds convoy to Mr. Sherwood. In Growa Bramen's hands is sufficient money to pay Ananto, let him clear it and send the rest with the account. Mr. Fenn remembers his love, and in that cold climate prefers work before the chimney corner. Here is a health to him and A. W. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1464.]

Nov. 6. Armagon. **336.** Capt. Manuell Altham to Thomas Colley, Merchant, in Pettapoli. Has received his of the 19th past, promising such reciprocal love as may stand with his ability or repute. Takes as

1632.

well meant his advice to alter his superscriptions to the agent. If he can provide the paintings at Pettapoli without trouble will be glad; if not, it is not greatly material; hopes Mr. Cartwright will not forget him with the like. *Endorsed*, "From Capt Altham, rec. the 12th Nov. . . . r 1632." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1463.]

Nov. 7–9. **337.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Woodall to receive 100*l.* on account of provisions for the Surgeons' chests for the Discovery and Reformation appointed to be sent this year for Surat. Report of Mr. Governor that the Lord Keeper satisfied with the Company's answer to Fowkes' petition had given Fowkes further directions for his performance of the decree against him. Letters of administration presented by Capt. Hall, taken out by himself and other creditors of John Vian, desiring his estate in the Company's hands may be paid towards the satisfaction of his creditors; committees intreated to examine the business in respect of some partnernship between him, the executrix of Capt. Bickley and George Pettus deceased. Swanley and Stevens ordered to repair to Dunkirk where it was reported they may have choice of a ship at an easier rate than here; and Ald. Fenn intreated to speak with his son-in-law, Sheriff Perry, to give them letters of credit to friends at Dunkirk to supply them with moneys, said ship to be between 200 and 300 tons. Moiety of freight on pepper and cubibs remitted to John Shilling, Mate in the Palsgrave, the Court understanding he was a hopeful young man, and fit to do them further service. Nicholas Bix who came home in the London to be paid his wages. Freight remitted to Thomas Reignolds, Purser of the London, on 600 lb. out of 1,600 lb. of pepper, also to Thos. Fenn, Purser of the Palsgrave, on his cubibs, ginger, mace, and nutmegs, on paying freight on 300 lb. benjamin. Petition of Benjamin Joyselyn to be remitted freight on 84 pieces calicoes sent from Capt. Altham to divers friends, to be viewed. Suit of John Freelove for the goods and moneys of his son Benjamin, who died in the Palsgrave; but the Court remembered he went a passenger, and was to pay 20*s.* per month for his diet, and therefore ordered the account to be cast up. Robert Mullins appointed to overlook the refining of saltpetre at Crosby House, and Edward Collins to receive 100*l.* and 5 tons of saltpetre to keep the Company's powder mills on work.

Nov. 9. Letter read from Sir John Watts, desiring that 120*l.* due to Capt. Hall by Capt. Moreton be paid out of Moreton's estate, Sir John being surety for same; answered that they could not pay it without the executors' consent, but promised their assistance. Report of Stevens and Swanley that the repairing and sheathing of Mr. Conne's ship will cost 600*l.*, besides the prime cost of 600*l.* and ordnance, &c.; but the Court did not think her a fitting ship, and confirmed their order for Swanley and Stevens to go to Dunkirk and buy a ship for the river of Jambi. Ordered, in addition to former order, that half of Thomas Reignold's freight be remitted. Offer of Mr. Morewood to buy 100 barrels of powder to transport; the price set at 4*l.* per barrel as before. Half freight remitted on

1632.

93 pieces percallas sent home as tokens by Capt. Altham. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 104–109.]

Nov. 10. Masulipatam. **338.** Richard Fitche to Thomas Colley. Sends, as he desires, some necessaries, which include books, pewter basin and cup, a pistol, picture, and his "kreas," hearing he lives in a troublesome place with a troublesome nation or perverse or both. Is obliged for the tops for caps. Has put his other clothes into his chest, save his bottles, tobacco pipes, and shoes, which will be safe in the godown. Has also sent the expense at Armagon. His knives are part sold, but has not received any money for them. Hopes he will receive Gulkinda stuffs by the next. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 13th of November 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1465.]

Nov. 14. **339.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered, upon mature consideration, in regard it was conceived that the Dutch will question the sale of a ship at Dunkirk and take her from the Company, as they have done from one in Norway bought by an Englishman at Dunkirk, that letters be sent express to Dunkirk requiring Stevens and Swanley to desist from buying any ship there, and if they have bought one to endeavour to put her off, though with some loss, and hasten their return; which was done and sent by conveyance of Sheriff Perry to Dunkirk and another by way of Calais. Relation of the demands of John Fowke to have a copy not only of the oath administered to every free brother, but taken by Mr. Governor and other officers; of his intention to petition the General Court to be relieved against the decree in Chancery for the bargain of saltpetre sold to him and Daniel Boneale; of his intention never to give over complaining to the King and elsewhere until he be freed from that decree and have his adventure cleared; and how he scandalized Mr. Styles to all men he spoke with; but the Court resolved to expect performance of the decree and to take no notice of his intended courses. Acton's bill for law charges to be paid. Debate whether to continue General Quarter Courts deferred. Mr. Governor propounded the consideration of next year's business, both as to the number of ships, money, and merchandise to be sent to the Indies and Persia, having as yet only resolved upon sending the Discovery and Reformation for the northward, and a small ship for the river of Jambi, but a former motion for sending a third ship for Bantam is again revived, and desired the Court to argue this particular amongst themselves, his own opinion being by no means to exceed the 100,000*l.* allowed by their patent; hereupon a Committee took notice of the prejudice they had received by sending more shipping into the Indies than they had stock to relade home, and delivered his opinion that it were more fit to send an increase of stock than more shipping. But another was of opinion that the stock sent out according to the investments in the several factories is sufficient to relade home 400 tons of cloves and 30,000 bags of pepper, with what is already returned, so there would be rather a want of shipping than of stock, and therefore insisted upon sending a ship for Bantam, also for carrying victuals, provisions, and moneys to relieve their other ships and pay custom

1632.

and charges. After large dispute, resolved that Ellam make a collection of the moneys and goods allotted to the several factories, in particular to Macassar, Persia, Surat, and Bantam, with a valuation of their proceeds; and Messrs. Mun and Bownest, who had already taken great pains and fully informed themselves out of the Company's letters and books of accounts of the truth of this business, were intreated to set down in writing against next Court their reasons for their particular opinions, when the Court will resolve what they find best for the good and advantage of the Company. The provision of 250 oxen for the two ships and pinnace to be enlarged to 300 oxen for relief of other ships. Gratuity of 20*l.* to Mr. Hooker, Sec. to the Master of the Ordnance, who had done the Company many good offices, but had refused 10*l.*, he being a gentleman whose favour they shall have occasion every year to make use of. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 109–112.]

Nov. 16. Armagon. **340.** Capt. Manuel Altham to Thomas Colley. Has received his, intimating the many mischances happened in those parts by a hurricane. Hopes the ship Pearl has not tasted thereof, or has borne the brunt of it well. Some things sent him by Mr. Cartwright, arrived with great danger, takes most kindly his taking so great care of them. *Endorsed,* "Received the 22nd 9ber 1632." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1466.]

Nov. 16. **341.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On the report of Mr. Acton that Mr. Fowkes had not attended the Court as the Lord Keeper directed, ordered that if he come not before their rising he be warned to appear on Wednesday next, to show cause why he refuses to perform the Lord Keeper's decree, that the Company may proceed against him according to the usual course of Chancery for his commitment. Report of Mr. Governor that Mr. Burlamachi had assured him a ship may safely be bought at Dunkirk and brought into the river without any danger of the Dutch so as she comes not laden with victuals and munition; whereupon ordered that a letter be forthwith sent to Swanley and Stevens at Dunkirk to go on with all expedition in the buying of a ship according to their first commission, notwithstanding their late contradiction. The account of Thomas Aldworth deceased to be examined and perfected by Mr. Sambrooke. Order concerning the payment of Capt. Weddell's adventure of 400*l.* in the third joint, for which he left a letter of attorney to Mr. Lovett, the half to be made good out of his wages if he shall live so long and so much shall grow due to him. Wednesday come fortnight appointed to take into consideration the requests of suitors to be entertained Factors, Pursers, &c. in this year's fleet. Resolved to continue the General Quarter Courts until the General Court, by whose direction they were erected, annul them, the beadle to warn the adventurers accordingly for Friday next. Swanley and Southerne appointed to oversee the stowing the Company's goods in the Discovery and Reformation, that there be no stowage lost, nor other goods laden than what are truly the Company's. The Auditors to be remembered to hasten the perfecting

1632.

of the accounts of the first and second voyages. On report of Mr. Treasurer that divers, though often solicited, are behind in their payments for bills due for goods bought in Feb. and August last, ordered that Sambrooke present a list on Wednesday, so the Court may think of a course to hasten the bringing in of their moneys, meantime the beadle to be sent to give them notice, that their names may not be divulged to their disreputations. Report of Ellam that Sir Wm. Acton, Mr. Davies, and Mr. Awbrey refused to sign bills for silk bought, on pretence that allowance of tare is denied; Committees intreated to view said defective bales, and allow tare if there be cause; and for Sir Wm. Acton it was resolved to intreat his presence and settle the business if they can, or otherwise compel him by law to give satisfaction; and ordered by erection of hands that whosoever hereafter should carry any bale of silk or other goods to their own houses before being viewed by those appointed by the Company, and allowance of tare given, shall be utterly deprived of the benefit of tare. Question proposed at last Court whether the Company had more shipping in the Indies than stock, or more stock than shipping, resumed and disputed by Mr. Mun and Mr. Bownest, who differed in opinion; they were intreated to set down in writing their reasons, so the Court may have their judgments directed whether to send a ship for Bantam or not. Hereupon Mr. Mun produced a remonstrance wherein he set down the number of the ships belonging to the Joint Stock, viz., the Pearl, Jewel, Charles, Jonas, Dolphin, Hart, and Swallow, with their tonnage and stock; also the ships belonging to the first and second voyages, viz., the James, William, Blessing, Star, Mary, Exchange, Speedwell, and Hopewell, with their tonnage and stock; and concludes that there is a want of moneys and stock to relade home said ships from the places where the stock is laid, as at Macassar for cloves, Persia for silk, Surat for cloth, and Bantam for pepper, of 50,000*l.* and more for the Joint Stock, and 30,000*l.* and upwards for the first and second voyages, and therefore he was of opinion it was not safe to send more shipping, but rather to enlarge their stock. To this Mr. Bownest made objections and insisted still that the Company had more goods than shipping to bring them home, and alleged that the Pearl, Jewel, Swallow, and Swan are not to return for Europe, but to remain in the country and trade from port to port; which was answered by Mr. Mun that allowing that, there will be shipping sufficient, but a want of stock to relade to the amount aforesaid. After divers arguments and disputes, which much satisfied the judgment of the Court, the question was left undecided, and after the question of sending a ship to Bantam had been largely disputed, it was ordered that a third ship be sent there, in regard of the want of provisions which is feared amongst their ships both there and at Surat, and advised that the ship propounded by Mr. Spurstowe be viewed and the price known; Mr. Mun advised that the ship be sent directly for Bantam in company with the Surat fleet to Mohilla, where, meeting Capt. Weddell's fleet, she may refresh those ships and from thence go to Surat to do the like to the ships there, and then,

1632.

taking in her lading of cloth, go directly for Bantam; for if she should go hence immediately for Bantam she might peradventure miss the ships, and so frustrate the Company's intentions. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 113–119.]

Nov. 21. **342.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Renewed request of Sir John Watts for payment of 100*l.* to Capt. Hall out of Capt. Moreton's estate, answered as before; that in regard there was an executor the Company could not pay it, but would assist what they could. Motion of Sir Wm. Acton for further allowance for tangle and defective silk, referred to Committees to give such further tare as they in conscience should deem fitting. Mr. Fowkes desired a copy of the Company's answer to his petition, pretending the Lord Keeper was misinformed, and wondering the Company should send any to inform a judge privately; he alleged that the decree in Chancery was grounded upon the sandy foundation of one interested man's corrupt testimony; the Court still observing his unlimited demand and his turnings and windings upon every question answered, if he would set down in writing the particulars of his demand they would give further answer. Account of Tho. Aldworth deceased, presented by Sambrooke, referred to the Committees of the Counting House to examine. Dispute again renewed concerning the sending of another ship with victuals and provisions to supply the ships abroad; it was moved in regard of the great famine in Surat, the long being out of the Great James, and that the Factors from the southwards write for victuals and stores, that one victualler go to the northwards and another directly for Jambi; but because of a great difference between Mr. Mun and Mr. Bownest, and that the former had already set down in writing the grounds of his opinion, it was moved and consented to by Mr. Bownest to present his collections on Wednesday next, and Committees were intreated to join with him to examine the Company's estate abroad. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 119–122.]

Nov. 22. Armagon. **343.** Capt. Manuel Altham to Thomas Colley. Accepts the advice of so good a friend as himself kindly. The difference between their two friends would admit of no reconciliation, until he in a manner forced them by sending for Mr. Milward's letter back which he denied to put up in the Company's, but he secretly gave it to the Pattamar. Knows well the cause of their falling out was small, and haply when they were merry with a cup of barley, otherwise knows them both to be so discreet as not to fall into quarrels but hereafter thinks they will continue as now they are very familiar friends. Understands paintings are scarce, if therefore he cannot procure any, will still think he has done his best. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1467.]

Nov. 23. **344.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Relation of Swanley and Steevens that they had repaired to Dunkirk for buying a ship, but only saw two, and both so dear that they went to Nieuport and so to Ostend, where they had a sight of three belonging to the King of Spain, lately taken from the Hollanders, and offered 400*l.* for one but there came a commandment that the ship was not to be sold

1632.

and returning to Dunkirk they met the Company's letters countermanding their commission, so came home. They were directed to view the Globe, now riding in the river, and reported her a good and strong-built ship, but drawing too much water, whereupon the Court wished them to make further search. Ordered that copies of some of the Company's printed orders desired by Mr. Fowkes be delivered to him. List presented by Sambrooke of such as are behind in their first and second payments to the Third Joint Stock, and for goods bought, was publicly read, and ordered that tickets be left at the houses of the parties desiring them to pay in their moneys before Christmas day next, or to repair to the Court and show cause of their refusal, and meantime the accountants to examine each man's accounts contained in said list, and report what they have underwritten in former voyages and what is thereupon remaining in the Company's hands. Thomas Chewe entertained prime Factor for Surat for five years, at 100*l.* for the first year and 200*l.* per annum for so long after as he should remain in their service, with a gratification of 40*l.* to set him to sea. Upon consideration of the distressed state of Edward Patten, who hath long been imprisoned in the Poultry Compter at the suit of his surety for imprest money, ordered that Askew, their officer, release him. Gratuity of 20 nobles to Cornelius Carone for going expressly to Dunkirk with the Company's letters for revocation of Swanley and Steeven's commission. On notice that Mr. Acton had procured an order for the commitment of Mr. Fowkes for contempt in not performing the decree against him in Chancery concerning the saltpetre bought by him and Mr. Boneale, resolved that the execution be suspended, in regard he purposed to offer something in favour of himself at the General Court in the afternoon. Letter read from George Sill, making known that he was under arrest at the suit of Mr. Wright, Merchant, and praying payment of the moneys raised by the sale of the goods sent to him and his aged mother from his brother Henry Sill; the Court pitying his estate, required that Henry Sill's account be examined, and the order searched out concerning the debt claimed by John Elsmore.

Minutes of a General Quarter Court. Statement of Mr. Governor that although the Court of Committees holds not fit to dissolve these Quarter Courts without the consent of the Generality, who erected them, yet they are of opinion that these Courts are of little use, in regard that whensoever any good occasion is offered a General Court is instantly appointed, nevertheless it is left to the wisdom of this Court either to continue or dissolve them, hereupon one of the Generality made answer that if the Quarter Courts do no good yet they do no harm, and proposed to have them continued, which the Court without further dispute left to further consideration. Then Mr. Governor declared that they had nothing more to impart than what had been made known at the last General Court upon the arrival of the London, and saw no cause to detain them any longer. The Court remained silent for a time when John Fowke desired to be permitted to speak and presented a paper to the Governor, which he prayed might be read, intimating how much he

1632.

had suffered in the cause decreed against him in Chancery, by the detention of his adventure and by other strange and violent courses prosecuted against him by the malice and unjust testimony of some ill affected to him which he doubted not in due time to manifest. Observations of Mr. Governor; after much dispute the Court was of opinion neither to read his paper nor to permit him to enlarge himself any further upon this discourse, but advised him to submit to the decree and bring in the money due to the Company and then sue for favour, otherwise the law was open for him, to which the Company would in all obedience submit themselves. But this counsel he seemed not to affect, so the Court left him to his own way, nevertheless that he might see they do not prosecute him so violently as he pretended, Mr. Governor commanded the order for his commitment to be read, which the Court of Committees had caused to be suspended that he might not be debarred from his appearance at this meeting which they might have prevented, also directed their solicitor to use the same proceedings to Mr. Boneale, it being not the Company's intention to detain his person in prison, but only to use all lawful and honest means to recover their true debt, and whether from himself or from Mr. Boneale is all one to them. Proposition that at these Quarter Courts there might be sale made of adventures as was accustomed in Sir Thomas Smythe's time, which would be a means to quicken the action and discover what the adventures were worth. This motion was well entertained, and the first voyage was valued at 50*l.* per cent., the second at 40*l.*, and the third at 30*l.* per cent., one of the Generalty offered to sell 200*l.* in the first Persian voyage at 50*l.* per cent., and desired the candle might be set up, but no man bidding, another offered 200*l.* in the same voyage at 40*l.* per cent., and it was sold by the candle to Mr. Armitage at 41*l.* per cent., 200*l.* more in the second Persian voyage was also offered at 35*l.* per cent., and 200*l.* at 30*l.* per cent., but no offer was made. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 122–128.]

Nov. 24. Masulipatam. **345.** Thomas Woodson to Thomas Colley. They arrived here in safety yesterday, the time did not afford their ship getting to their port in Bengala. Have returned with the discovery only of some places which may yield benefit to our employers. Have buried in this voyage Mr. Morris, the Master's brother, and two men were drowned going over the bar of Manerapatam. Prays him remember his love to Mr. Cartwright, and hopes that shortly they will all drink a loving health together. Wrote before his going for two or three quilts; if they may be had, will requite the favour. The judge says his vermilion and quicksilver are unsold, and expects to hear what to do with him. *Annexed,*

Blank copy of a passport from the agent for the East India Company, for a vessel appertaining to Jullana, to negotiate from the Port of ——— hither, &c., free from any hindrance from the Company's Commanders, merchants, &c., who are rather to intreat them as friends provided they transport neither moneys, goods, jewels, letters, &c. appertaining to our enemies the Portugals. *Endorsed,* "Received the 27th Novem-

1632.

ber 1632, & likewise a copy of a passport for Chinese.(?)" ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1468.]

Nov. 26. **346.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Understanding that Mr. Batty had a commission from the owners of the ship Globe to sell her for 1,200*l.*; on the report of Stevens and Swanley that she was a strong and well built ship 1,100*l.* was offered, but refused; hereupon dispute arose whether there were occasion to send a ship for Jambi, Capt. Allnutt alleging at his being at Bantam the Dove and Simon and Jude were designed for that occasion; resolution deferred. Statement of Mr. Governor that himself and other Committees were to attend the Lords this afternoon according to an order from the Council of 23rd inst., wherein the Company was commanded to bring in their Patent for making gunpowder to be surrendered, and desired to know what answer to return. After serious debate, Mr. Governor and the rest were desired to attend the Lords and insist that the Patent being granted to the Company, the Governor and Committees had no power to surrender the same without the Company's order, and likewise to urge the good service the Company did in bringing in foreign saltpetre, and that the Lords accounted it a service worthy the cherishing, whereupon his Majesty granted the Company their Patent, which they conceive they ought to enjoy, especially when others who have not deserved the like favour are suffered to set up new powder mills, to the Company's great discouragement, who, relying on the validity of their Patent, had been at great charge in erecting their mills, and so to leave it to their Lordship's further consideration, their Patent being still with the Attorney-General. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.; XIII.*, 129, 130.]

Nov. 27. Aboard the Charles. **347.** Jno. Banggam to President Joseph Hopkinson "at Marreen Swally, or elsewhere." "The continual consideration of our unfortunate and most disconsolate voyage hath very much perplexed me, the relation whereof is as intricate and tedious as discontentive to myself, and therefore desirously hoping to see you in person I refer the same to a more convenient opportunity." Anchored this afternoon between Surat Bar and the outward road of Swally, viz., the Great James, Mary, Charles, Jonas, Dolphin, Hart, Exchange, Swallow, and pinnace Intelligence. The Charles, her fleet, and Intelligence came to them at Johanna, met the Mary and Exchange at Gombroon, whence they sailed 35 days since, having been much hindered by calms and cross winds, which it seems reigns in these seas at this time of year. Being accidentally aboard the Charles as they passed Surat Bar, and seeing the junk Shahee at anchor, went aboard her to inquire of the President's health, &c., and thought it requisite to salute him thus briefly; in the interim Capt. Weddell dispeeded a letter of his own per his barge to Swally Marreen, whence he hourly expects the President aboard. Mr. Skibbowe died at St. Lawrence, and divers of their friends and countrymen since coming from Gombroon, as Messrs. Sill and Ross, with sundry officers. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1469.]

1632.
Nov. 28. **348.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Representation of Mr. Smethwike that what he formerly had observed to be undone was now effected, and all the Courts entered even until this present; but the Company might be ill dealt with by revealing their secrets even to the Dutch, for though there be three sworn men belonging to the Secretary's Office there is a fourth servant to Mr. Sherburne that hath sight of the Company's books, who is neither sworn nor officer to the Company, and may if he please give copies of the orders of Court, though he had heard no evil of the young man. Upon which it was observed how dangerous it is that the Counting House and Secretary's office should be open to any of the Company to revel into their accounts, letters, and orders, and it was the opinion of the Court they may be shut, that no freeman but those that have the government of the Company be permitted to see and peruse them, though Mr. Smethwike seemed to object that the ground of this motion differed much from his proposition, because every free brother takes an oath not to bewray the Company's secrets. Motion of Mr. Smethwike to see a report which he hears the Company are to make concerning some business wherein himself had formerly been interested, denied. Committees named to accompany Mr. Governor to the Council Board in the afternoon concerning their Patent for making gunpowder, and authorised to insist on the Court's resolution of last Court. The Governor stated the business of this Court to be, whether to send a ship with provisions directly for Bantam fit for the river of Jambi, and another with the Surat fleet with victuals, or whether the ship for Bantam should go first for Surat, which had begotten differences in opinion whether the stock abroad were sufficient or too much to lade home the ships in the Indies, and two Committees who differed were intreated to present their collections and reasons. Whereupon Mr. Bownest delivered for the consideration of the Court a general computation of all the Company's estate and shipping abroad without particular distinction of the stock belonging to the several voyages, which is no fantasy of his own, but deduced out of the Company's books, and the Joint Stock, together with a computation of the benefit made by the stock at the several places whither designed, and the investment in goods for Europe, the debt at Surat, the charges of factories, shipping, customs, &c., and the valuation of returnable ships, and concluded therefrom that there was a want of 2,200 tons of shipping to return the stock abroad. Mr. Mun then presented his collections and opinion, not grounding upon the general stock of the Indies, but upon the Third Joint Stock, whether that hath sufficient stock to lade home the ships, and with equal confidence affirmed that there was a want of stock to return the above said ships, and insisted upon the number and tonnage of the ships belonging to said Third Stock, secondly, the stock sent out to relade the ships, thirdly, the disposure of said stock to make said returns; and, fourthly, the increase and profit of said stock, and concluded there would be a want of stock to bring home said ships containing 2,750 tons, the debt of 50,000*l.* at Surat

1632.

being first paid. The Court observing that they had raised their buildings upon different foundations, and that they varied in divers particulars, though they agreed in the price of pepper, yet one main difference was that one allowed 1,500 lbs. of pepper to the ton, and the other but 1,200 lbs., and having argued both collections, approved of both their pains, that they had proceeded judicially and merchantlike, and that their observations which seemed so contradictory might with some small alterations be reconciled, and to that purpose overture was made that they two should meet and agree upon the stock and tonnage, or that a Committee, assisted by the Auditors, be joined with them, or that the Court would settle how much pepper was to be reckoned for a ton, and the gains and price of goods, &c., but the day being far spent, the business was left to further consideration. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 131–134.]

Nov. **349.** Translation of the Phirmaund for Metchlepatam, called the Golden Phirmaund. "A Coule Phirmaund, *i.e.*, a Grant with a Command. Sultan Obdula Cuttop Shaw King. A Coule Phirmaund never to be altered.' Of my great love to Capt. Joyce and all the English. I do freely give this, that under the shadow of me, the King, they shall sit down at rest and in safety. Forasmuch as the English have declared that they will serve the King, and that in Metchlepatam, Nesampatam, Izapatam, Binvlapatam, and all other ports, and seaport towns, they will bring horses from Persia and other places, and all other goods of the best sort; it is agreed that the English shall be free from the Bancksall customs and all other duties paid by other merchants; that neither the Governor nor any of the King's servants shall molest them in selling their goods. That they take not Jucan or other duties of them or of any of their people; that they shall send a list of their horses, goods, or good things, that the King may choose what likes him, which shall be delivered to such as the King shall appoint, paying the full market price, and what he shall have no occasion for, they may sell to whom they please; and that for what presents shall be sent to the King, they must write and send directly to him, and not to any other Governor; that if any other people rise up against his Governors the English must help him; that they must not own any stranger's goods, which, if they do, he will take Juncan from them as from others. That whereas the English used to pay 500 or 600 pag. yearly, the King deducts out of the Governor's rent 800 pag. old yearly, and if he shall pretend the custom of English goods amounts to more they shall give account to the King, but the Governor must not molest them. "You must remain here and do your business. You must rest satisfied and be confident it shall be according to this Parliament. You must rejoice in the King's prosperity. Granted Nov. 1632." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1471.]

Nov. 30. **350.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Relation of Mr. Governor that according to order he and other Committees attended the Lords of the Council on Wednesday last and found a full assembly of 17 Lords and others of the Council, and being demanded by the Lord

1632.

Privy Seal whether they had brought their Patent for the making of gunpowder, Mr. Governor answered that it had long since been delivered to the Attorney-General, according to a former order of the Board, and as touching the surrender, Mr. Governor declared, as he had heretofore done to the Lord Treasurer, that the Patent being granted to the whole Company, it was conceived that without their consent the Governor and Committees could not surrender it, without running the danger of being questioned by the Generality, and therefore Mr. Governor propounded that if it be his Majesty's pleasure to call in their Patent it may be done legally, by scire facias, to which they would show themselves but weak opponents, or that they may have leave to call a General Court and receive their allowance and approbation, which they doubted not to effect, but without one of these two ways they cannot give consent to the surrender of their Patent, protesting they will be ready to conform themselves in all obedience to their Lordships' command so far as they may do it with safety and preservation of their oaths. Some of the Lords were of opinion these propositions were very reasonable, but one seemed not satisfied, but conceived that both propositions were unfit to be granted, in regard the first would spin out time, which his Majesty's service would not admit, and the other might prove doubtful if put to the Generality, and therefore he proposed that the Patent be forthwith suspended; Mr. Sec. Coke observed that the answer given by Mr. Governor is far different from that which he expected, my Lord Treasurer having told him Mr. Governor promised his Lordship, at Roehampton, to surrender the Patent, and thereupon it was appointed to be done at the Board that their Lordships might see the Company's obedience in a matter without which his Majesty should not be able to make good his late contract with Mr. Evelyn. Hereupon it was moved that the Lord Treasurer be sent to and intreated to attend, when Mr. Governor and the Committees were desired to withdraw, and, "after a small distance of time," being called in again, the Lord Treasurer demanded whether Mr. Governor had not promised him at his house, at Roehampton, to surrender the Patent, to which Mr. Governor offering to make reply, his Lordship would not admit him to proceed in his discourse, but contracted him to this question, his Lordship often reiterated, whether he had not promised to surrender the Patent, and whether he would now do it or not, uttering also these words, that when the Company had any suit to his Majesty or the State they would then come in all humility and promise anything, but when his Majesty and the State desired anything of the Company, then they fell to expostulations and to make conditions, and that in a business which is of little or no loss to the Company, but to his Majesty may be exceedingly prejudicial, and therefore, in short, he charged and commanded them, for he was resolved his Majesty should have the sole making and selling of powder, to surrender the Patent without either scire facias or calling a General Court, which course his Lordship now plainly told Mr. Governor he should not take. Whereupon Mr. Governor humbly desired their Lordships would not misinterpret their meaning in coming to the Board,

1632.

which was not to oppose what is desired, but only to offer the way of doing it for their own safety, but they humbly submitted themselves to their Lordships' directions, the Patent being with Mr. Attorney-General, from whom their Lordships may command it; only they desire this one request, that they might have an order from the Board commanding them to bring in the said Patent, the better to justify this act if questioned by the Generality, as also that they might work out the saltpetre now in working; which their Lordships thought reasonable and ordered accordingly, promising likewise that they should be served with good powder at a reasonable rate, and that their saltpetre should be taken at an indifferent price or permission given to transport it. It was further intimated, by a Committee, that though they had no great cause to be fond of their Patent, yet seeing it was granted under the Great Seal at a time when it was thought the Company well deserved the same, and the bringing in of foreign saltpetre was considered to be a good service for the State, it could not but much discourage the Company that their Patent should now be called in and others suffered to set up mills. To this was answered, by one of the Lords, that it was but a horse mill, which is not yet licensed, and if suffered will be able to make but a handful of powder in comparison, but Mr. Governor replied that it will make as much as the Company's mills, and some had been already with the Company to buy saltpetre for that work. Finally, seeing the strong resolution of the Board, having submitted themselves in manner as before declared, moved their Lordships for the release of Collins and other the poor workmen who, by warrant from the Board, are in the messengers' custody, which was commanded. The Lords' order for surrendering the Patent, as drawn up by the Clerk of the Council, presented by the Secretary, but in lieu of the word enjoined he was ordered to do his best to have inserted the words charge and command, these being the very words used by the Lord Treasurer. Gratuity of 5*l.* to the five poor powder makers brought up by the messenger to the Council Table, to defray their charges here and carry them home to the mills. The questions concerning stock and shipping abroad in the Indies again resumed. Mr. Mun represented that at last meeting he had only insisted upon the stock and shipping of the Third Joint Stock, but in regard Mr. Bownest made his collection upon the general estate of the Company, and had included the stock and ships belonging to the three voyages and Third Joint Stock, therefore Mr. Mun came now prepared to present a general computation of all the Company's stock and shipping, promising that he intends not to meddle with the first voyage, but only to allow 15 tons upon the account of the second voyage to bring home the remains of the first, nor to compute any remains of the second, because the Factors advise there is none, though Mr. Bownest computes a rest of 8,000*l.*, nor will he include the Swan and her cargo, newly sent out this year, concluding that there was in all 15 ships, the tonnage amounting to 6,350 tons, Mr. Bownest making but 12 ships of 5,970 tons, leaving three to be worn out in the country. Mr. Mun then computed the stock sent out in money and goods, and the gains and investments

1632.

in each particular factory, how many tons of shipping may be laden home from each port, and having handled this business with relation to each particular factory, he concluded there was an overplus of 309 tons of shipping, besides the difference of 500 tons alleged by Mr. Bownest to be left in the country for prosecution of the inland trade. Whereas Mr. Mun could observe no cause for any more to remain in the Indies than two small ships for the river of Jambi and Macassar, Mr. Bownest was then desired to recapitulate his remonstrance exhibited at the last meeting, whereby he concluded there was a want of ships to bring home the stock abroad, allowing 25,000*l.* for charges in the Indies, to be raised by gains of trade between Surat and Persia and customs of Gombroon, and leaving 53,000*l.* at Surat, more than will be sufficient to pay their debt there. The Court observed a great difference in divers particulars, as, viz., a remainder of 8,000*l.*, computed by the one to belong to the Second Stock, not yet returned, and by the other, who conceived there was none wholly left out; a second, that 39,000 Rs. were reckoned by the one to be part of the stock abroad, and by the other not mentioned, because not yet sent out; a third particular, that the quantity of pepper to be had at Bantam and Jambi was estimated by the one to be 3,000 tons at 15 cwt. to a ton, whereas the other makes 5,000 tons at 12 cwt. to a ton; and a fourth, that there were 500 tons of shipping to be worn out in the country saith one, to be returned saith the other. Out of all which the Court took notice that there was, in the opinion of the one, 400 tons shipping wanting stock to lade home, and, by the judgment of the other, 800 tons of shipping will be wanting to bring home the stock now abroad. After well weighing the great mortality and famine in the Indies, the long being out of some of the greatest ships, which might be in want, and the supply of victuals and stores required by advices from Bantam, the Court was of opinion rather to have a ship or two more than needful in the Indies than that the ships abroad should want supplies, and concluded, after some dispute, to send the Palsgrave, Discovery, and the pinnace now to be bought, to the northwards, and the Reformation to the southwards, to be there in July to meet ships for Europe or from Surat. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 134–140.]

Dec. 2. Ship James.

351. Geo. Willoughby to President Joseph Hopkinson in Surat. Landed to wait on him as soon as he could procure a boat, but was very sorry to find he was departed and himself frustrated of his farewell. Understands that Mr. Mountney, &c. have made a great complaint of him, and is sorry he should be reported to be exceeding faulty, for he desires peace and love and quietness with all men, and knowing himself unable to bear reproachful words, uses not to give any. And now by reason of his long and great sufferings expecting to receive right for all his wrongs and not more oppressions, is more unable to bear discourtesies than formerly, which caused his being so sensible of the discourteous words received, and returning them again. Intends not this as a complaint, knowing that the best men have had their errors, but only to intreat a

1632.

charitable opinion of himself as not a man to abuse any of the meanest, much less of such rank as Mr. Mountney, &c., whose friendship he duly respects. Intreats him to send order when he pleases for him to come to Surat. *Endorsed*, "2 Decr recd 3. 1632." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1472.]

Dec. 3–8. **352.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On motion of Captains Hall and Allnutt, their bonds, entered into on their entertainment, were delivered to them, they having cleared with the Company. Inventory presented by Stevens of a new ship called the Consolation, of 170 tons, for which the owners demand 1,000*l.*, the Court offered the Master 950*l.* but he refused.

Dec. 7. The resolution at the last Court to send out two victuallers, viz., the Reformation for Bantam and the new ship to be bought to wait on the Palsgrave and Discovery for Surat again argued and disputed, and being put to the question again confirmed, and Committees intreated to use all diligence that the Reformation may be timely dispeeded away to arrive, if possible, at Bantam by the middle or fine of July next to meet the Surat and coast ships, and supply their wants; and whereas there is laden aboard her 200 pigs of lead designed for Surat, which causes her to draw so much water as would hinder taking her full provision of victuals, ordered that 150 pigs of lead be taken out and put aboard the Palsgrave, and that 20,000 Rs. be sent in her to pay for custom and other charges. Nicholas Norbury, Henry Dunn, Richard Lucas, and Richard Hopkins nominated, but Norbury, an ancient servant of the Company and well acquainted with the several ports and harbours to the southward and coast of Coromandel, chosen Master of the Reformation with 7*l.* 10*s.* wages per month; he promised to forbear all private trade and hinder it as much as in him lies in others, and requested leave to choose John Shilling for one of his mates, and Richard Robinson, who had lived eight years in the country, for his surgeon, which the Court approved. Demand of the messenger, who, by warrant from the Council table, brought up Edward Collins and five of the Company's powder makers, for 10*l.* for his fees; the Court remembering they had given the poor men 5*l.* towards satisfaction of the messenger, offered him 30*s.* and 50*s.* more out of the poor men's wages, but he seemed not content and so departed. Report by Edward Collins that he had lately made 100 barrels of powder, which is on the way to Blackwall, and that before Christmas he shall make 55 barrels more, to perfect which he desired 20*l.*, which was granted. On petitions the following gratifications and increases of salary granted; gratuity of 20*l.* to Mr. Cappur, and increase of salary from 50*l.* to 100 marks to Richard Swinglehurst 10*l.*, and increase of salary from 40*l.* to 50*l.*, to John Young, who rides post day and night and at all seasons in the Company's service, 20*l.*, and increase of salary from 50*l.* to 100 marks, and to Michael Dunkyn, Mr. Massingberd's man, increase of salary from 20*l.* to 30*l.* Because of the many favours lately done the Company by Mr. Sec. Coke in procuring their Patent for gold

1632.

and his Majesty's letters to the King of Persia sent by Mr. Kirkham, ordered that the Secretary deliver him the same gratification as last year for the like respects. Pursers, Stewards, and their mates appointed to the several ships, viz., Thomas Reignolds, Purser of the Palsgrave, and Robert Piggott, his mate, and Giles Durant, Steward, and William Burles, his mate; Adrian Montgomery, Purser of the Discovery and Lewkenor Petly, his mate, and James Johnson, Steward, and Francis Reader, his mate; Richard Andrews, Purser of the Reformation, and John Handcorne, his mate, and Edward Booth, Steward, and Abraham Smart, his mate; Richard Floud, Purser of the new ship, and Thomas Frettwell, his mate, and William Miller, Steward, and Edward Roberts, his mate.

Dec. 8. Election of Officers and Factors for the intended fleet; many suitors, who much importune the Court by letters from honourable persons and others, altogether unfit for the places they sue for; it was therefore propounded that the election be by the balloting box; secondly, whereas it has been the custom of the Court to intreat Committees to make inquiry of persons unknown, and report to the Court, which being faithfully performed and made known to the parties, has brought upon such Committees the hatred and ill-will of the parties inquired of, also that whatsoever shall henceforth be reported to the Court of any person in this kind shall be kept secret, as well by all the Committees as the Company's officers; and thirdly, that any Committee or other person recommending any man to be entertained shall be bound for the party recommended in a bond of 1,000 marks for his faithful and honest service. These three propositions being seriously considered were severally put to the question, and by erection of hands ordered and confirmed. In the next place, the Court proceeded to the election of their Factors, and their names being read, they were severally called in, and those hereafter named entertained on the following conditions, viz., John Ling, who had been employed in Turkey, to be prime Factor at 100*l.* for the first year and 150*l.* for each of the four years after, and in a bond of 1,000 marks to be debarred private trade; Peter Rogers and W. Favour each at 20*l.* and 5*l.* yearly rising for seven years; William Sayer, Francis Day, and George Dent, each at 30*l.* and 5*l.* yearly rising for seven years; Joseph Keeling, Thos. Smith, and Philip Dumarisq, each at 30*l.* and 10*l.* yearly rising for seven years; and Richard Edmonds and Abel Druce, each at 40*l.* and 10*l.* yearly rising for seven years. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 140–147.]

Dec. 10. Bantam.

353. William Hoare, Gerrald Pinson, and Robt. Coulson to the East India Company. Their last was of the 1st Feb. by the London, which that day set sail hence, and from the Cape 2nd May as advised for England. Their business stands fair and as hopeful as ever it was in these parts. This advice being sudden, and the bearer to Batavia attending the writing, cannot be large in many particulars till their own ships sail, which will be within 20 days, and the rather for that Hoare is toyled and encumbered with the

1632.

tedious perfecting of the accounts for Joint Stock and second and third general voyages, which, after eight months' backwardness through Mr. Henley's infirmity, he was enforced to undertake, they are brought to a head, and if God continue him health, shall appear on their own ships. In March last the pinnace Intelligence arrived from Surat, only to bring a brief letter advising the death of President Rastell and others of the Company's ablest servants, as also the continuing misery of those parts, and order for relading home the James; which unseasonable appointment had it by herself arrived, she might have long since been in England full laden and a very great expense saved. About middle April the pinnace departed to meet the fleet at their appointed rendezvous. In June the Star arrived from Macassar with 80 tons cloves, rice, &c.; her hull very crazy, but with great care and labour they have made her a sufficient ship, and so doubt not she will continue till the Company see her. Pinnace Speedwell came 6th July from west coast, Sumatra, with about 120 tons pepper, dear bought at above 8 Rs. per pecull, and 100 tale gold put off for cloth at about 60 per cent. profit; and she might have brought her full lading of pepper had not her superfluity of cloth hindered stowage, which they know not by what mistake at Surat was laden on her to the prime cost of 11,000 Rs., half of which had been more than sufficient; wonder that place should be exempted from this agency, or not to more purpose followed from Surat, for it is to the Dutch a very mine of pepper, and the Company may certainly confide on 1,000 tons thence yearly if the ports be sorted with goods fitting and traded by men experienced with the customs of the people. The Speedwell and Simon and Jude now at Jambi assisting to lade the William, which arrived 1st Aug. from Surat with a cargazoon in cloth nearest 35,000 Rs., so dear bought and defective that it will hardly yield, here or in any other factory, prime cost; herself also extremely decayed and her rudder quite perished; but she has been careened and sheathed, and is now as able as when she came out of England. She sailed for Jambi 1st Oct., where her lading for the second voyage is ready, as also the Speedwell's for the third. Received advice not long after by the Dutch Hoorn from the Pearl, which 26th May sailed from the Cape for Armagon; have not since heard of her, but fear her monsoon will be hazarded for Macassar, as will be all those who are so late dispeeded out of England. Sept. 6th God brought the ship Jewel, by which they received the Company's letter of 26th Nov. 1631, which shall be shortly answered, and to their comfort perceive the re-establishing of the Joint Stock, which unition will prevent much distraction. Dare assure them these parts will not fail of large and quick returns, so please you once think fit to reduce it to its pristine precincts and privileges and to nourish it with becoming supplies of shipping and means, both out of England and from Surat; then they will be much to blame who manage the business if four of their ablest ships be not yearly laden hence for England. Oct. 24th the Hopewell came from Macassar with only 37 bahars cloves, the Dutch having hindered all trade this year

1632.

from Amboyna and Moluccas, yet are there great hopes of the next, there being above 60 able prowes now fitting thither from Macassar. Are well furnished with well sorted goods at Macassar, at least 30,000 Rs., besides 11,000 Rs. on the Dove ready to sail thither, which shall be augmented when the Pearl arrives. The Dove newly careened and sheathed, and now a serviceable vessel. The Star and Jewel both laden for account of second general voyage and Joint Stock, and attend only the Hopewell, which they are busy lading for third general voyage, and by fine of next month they will be all under sail for England. Half the cloves the Star brought are put aboard the William to ease the adventure, the Hopewell brings her whole partido, the Jewel few if any; the rest of their lading is pepper. After which three, the William and Pearl, if she arrive soon enough, or the Speedwell, will in January be under sail likewise for England, for account of the voyages whereto they belong; besides which they have means abroad in action which will procure 2,000 tons of goods for next year. On the three former divers of their ancient Factors are to take passage, and on one of the two latter Hoare is resolved to return. For future manage of the Company's business there are at Jambi Richard Barnaby, Christopher Fleming, and Ephraim Ramsey, with two more; at Macassar, Jno. Russell, Tho. Robinson, Richard Champneys, and two landmen from the Hopewell for watchmen to secure the factory at Japara, George Williamson and Charles Hirst, and another young man out of the Hopewell. In this factory intend to appoint Mr. Woodson chief, John Reeve second, Gerrald Pinson third, and Robert Coulson fourth, all whose sufficiencies dare recommend. Thus far is copy of their brief advice sent 30th Oct. for Batavia, to be conveyed by the Dutch. Since when, 1st Nov. dispeeded pinnace Dove for Macassar with goods to amount of Rs. 9,654: 11¼; of which place have good hope in regard this next will be, as they term it, their great year of cloves, and the strong preparation made to fetch them leaves them very hopeful of a large return. Again perusing the Company's letter of 26th Nov., with postscript of 2nd Dec. 1631, by the Pearl, and addition of 16th Dec., by the Jewel, find little requiring answer, but take notice of their proposed trade betwixt this place and Coast Coromandel, and what goods are specially requested for England, which as opportunity offers shall be duly observed, desiring the Company to entertain a better opinion of their southern trade and people there employed, for if, notwithstanding all our care and diligence, the Company still continue displeased, it will add much to their griefs, but shall no whit lessen their endeavours. Have received the goods and stores sent forth on the Jewel, and already disposed of most part, so that they are as barren as ever; the stores being but as the sprinkling of a small dew after a long drought, and their large returns for England and other places have left them very little means in Bantam; earnestly intreat a large supply of both. Have fully laden the Jewel, Star, and Hopewell, and appointed their ancient servant, John Ellesmore, Commander. On the first for

1632.

account of Second Joint Stock is laden pepper, cassia lignum, and cloves, amounting to Rs. 24,636; and on the Star for the second general voyage pepper and cloves, amounting to Rs 39,927, besides 55 bales Surat cloth, &c., and 82 of cotton yarn, the invoice whereof was unhappily stolen out of the William's cabin by a Java boy, who tore it up when he came ashore and found it not clean paper, but hope that the Blessing carried a copy to England. Refer to the Company the freight on the Hopewell of pepper and cloves for the third voyage, for the Second Joint Stock, and for the second general voyage. For other passages are referred to the register of letters, also to the accounts of the Second Joint Stock and second and third general voyages, which with great pains Hoare has perfected, though to the impairing of his health. Of their servants whose time has expired, Lawrence Henley and James Watts take passage on the Jewel; the former has been long infirm; he is not indebted here to the Company, but they may remember that 160 Rs., which at the information of George Brewen in Muschamp's Presidency were charged to his account, were at Willoughby's taking the accounts written off on Henley's promise to give the Company the reason. Watts came by the William from Surat without being even mentioned by the President and Council; must refer him to his relation. Have licensed Malachi Martin to take passage on the Hopewell; he has done good service at Macassar, and delivered his accounts duly balanced, nor is he indebted, save for the cost of the junk Macassar, bought without order, which is referred to the Company. Have appointed George Darr, a young man that came on the Palsgrave, to be Purser of the Hopewell, and recommend him as very fitting for future employment. Have permitted passage to Richard Langham on the Star, but the 100 Rs. per annum promised they have since refused to allow; are unwilling to publish his neglects in regard he is a stranger and has been heartily sorry, but he has not been so grateful as became him for the many courtesies received. Received by the Jewel letter from Capt. Millward, with box containing 25 silk waistcoats, of which he says the Company licensed the sending; have sold them for 300 Rs., and brought to the Company's account, not having received order from them thereabouts. Capt. John Hall has credit 1,055 Rs. in the Second Joint Stock accounts for wine and toys sold at Macassar, from which 125 are to be taken off for difference of value between Macassar Mas and Rs. of 8 Spanish. It has pleased God to take out of the Hopewell many of their servants, amongst them Thomas Watts, Robert Blose (Bloys), and John Reeve; their estates, when and how disposed of, will appear in the Purser's books for necessaries sold at the mast, and the rest in the accounts third general voyage; Martin has of Blose for his wife two tubs China ware, one small "screetore" with toys, and 16 or 18 pieces China stuffs; and of Watts for his wife a small trunk of China stuffs and toys; Watts and Reeve deceassd intestate, Blose's will is sent herewith. Are confident by the next to receive the Company's order what course to take with the remains

1632.

of the second and third general voyages at fine of next year, but conceive it proper that the debts between those voyages and the Second Joint Stock be left running on till it appear what remains will be left to be taken back on discount. The general books, with accounts of subordinate factories, Jambi excepted, go herewith, made up to October; there are trifling errors in the second voyage and Joint Stock; from Jambi have received no accounts at all, and indeed the mainest causes that kept Hoare from taking passage on these ships were to take in those accounts, which he fears will be full of intricacies, and to settle the management of affairs for this following year. Purposes at coming hence to take copies of all journal parcels since these accounts, and by the way homeward to balance the books to the very day of his departure, till when the Company will excuse copy of book invoices, for there is not a spare able hand to transcribe them. Affairs generally stand fair in these parts, only desire a larger supply of ready ryals till goods be better esteemed, for of late years neither Surat nor coast commodities will yield much more than their prime cost, and yet go off very slowly. The proportion of broadcloth sent on the Jewel and of knives and strong waters for presents will be annually sufficient; but the Company may double the quantity of lead to 50 tons, for Bantam will vend the half and Macassar and Jambi the rest, for though it yield no great profit, yet it is better than ready money or any other commodity; and if they will reduce Coast Coromandel and West Coast, Sumatra, to be again subordinate to this agency, 100 tons will not be too much; the restoring of which places mainly imports their trade in these southern parts. From the former they are unseasonably supplied, and should a ship from England sent thither lose her monsoon, their business would be a whole year at a stand; and for the West Coast, Sumatra, they are even ashamed to see what heaps of pepper the Dutch almost monthly fetch thence, not less than 2,000 tons per year, wherein they might be equal sharers were they not restrained by the President's order from sending thither; which restraint has left them only Jambi to seek lading in for Europe, and there they fear the Dutch will soon overbear them when they perceive that their only refuge, Bantam having not at present one bag of pepper to sell, nor will it have these two or three years more than 200 or 300 tons per annum, but such store is this and last year planted that in two years the great men assure them there will be 3,000 tons to be bought. Are of opinion that they will be enforced to dispense with that order of the President's, for they must send the Pearl to the west coast of Sumatra to fill her belly for Surat, otherwise they can expect no pepper this year. Must commend likewise the necessity of a house at Bantam for health and security, this they dwell in being utterly past repair, and no other in the town fitting their use to be hired; conceive 5,000 or 6,000 ryals would finish the work, whereto the King and people daily importune them, according, as they say, to agreement, the deferring whereof makes them suspicious of their future intentions. Desire the Company also to remember what

1632

fatal and fearful accidents may happen through their want of a commission to govern their people and punish offenders; the President and Council by the Great James required that which the Company once gave to their chief here, but sent no other, for want whereof their persons and the Company's estate may be brought into dangerous exigents; should an unruly Englishman kill a Javan, the King would require them to do justice, as himself lately did publicly on one of his own subjects who with a "creeze" slew Henry Battee, Mate in the Speedwell, and they being prohibited are afraid to think what direful events might succeed. The Agent and Council also by this want are disrespected and their business slighted, sometimes even by the meanest of their servants. At the William's sailing for Jambi, some pieces of ordnance being interchangeably discharged from the ships, one unhappy shot from the Dove passed through the Jewel and took off both the legs of a youth named Humphrey Oldum, of which in a few hours he died; Paul Leech fired the piece, whom they have sent home in the Jewel to be censured, though it be only a casual accident. The moneys of Thomas Watts and Robert Bloss (Bloys) taken into the Company's cash at Macassar after their decease were not Rs. of 8, but Mas of that place, from which the Company must deduct 12½ per cent. for difference of value. Will supply anything omitted herein by the William about the fine of next month. *Endorsed,* "Copia. The Agent and Council in Bantam. Rec. from ship Star from Milford Haven the 20 July. The transcript hereof brought home by ship Jewel is quoted therefore not this." 12 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1474.]

Dec. 10. **354.** Abstract of the preceding letter. [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1483.]

Dec. 10. Bantam. **355.** Commission and instructions from Will. Hoare and Council to John Elsmore, Thomas Beaumont, and Thomas Godfrey on their voyage for England on the Jewel, Star, and Hopewell. To sail in one fleet for England, ordering their voyage by joint resolutions confirmed by their Council. Elsmore to be Commander of the three ships the Jewel, Admiral, Star, Vice-Admiral, and Hopewell, Rear-Admiral, with full authority to govern all persons, except Lawrence Henley and Malachi Martin, who, having long served the Company, are to be respected and accommodated with all becoming necessaries. To conclude on some fitting orders for keeping company to be punctually observed as a matter of great import to the Company. In case of the death of Elsmore, Beaumont to succeed him, and, in case of his decease, Godfrey, Thomas Fletcher to be Master and to remain in the ship left first destitute, which is to be accounted Admiral. To keep their ships ready to oppose pirates and other men-of-war, especially where they put in to refresh. Lawrence Henley, Malachi Martin, Thomas Beaumont, Thomas Godfrey, Thomas Fletcher, William Casey, Richard Harrison, George Darr, and Peter Dun to be of Council to the Commander, who shall have a double or swaying voice in all consultations; and George Darr to keep a

1632.

true register to be delivered to the Company in England. To spend as little time in watering or other occasions as possible, and unless constrained by necessity not to put into the West Country or any other port of England, but apply directly for the Downs; yet by the first opportunity to land a couple of men, George Darr to be one and send up their letters to the Company. *Endorsed*, "Received by the ship Jewel 20 July 1633." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1475.]

Dec. 10. **356.** "List of this Packet." General letter to the Company of 10th Dec. 1632. Bill lading, ship Hopewell. Invoice of ship Hopewell's lading. Invoice of ship Jewel's lading. Invoice of ship Star's lading. List of books, &c. in Box Number C. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1476.]

Dec. 12–14. **357.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Motion of Mr. Woodall for an increase of stores for surgery to be sent on shore as well to the southwards as northwards being put to the question was utterly deemed as superfluous. Request of the messenger that brought up Edward Collins and five workmen from the powder mills by warrant from the Lords for payment of his fees; answered that if he would accept what the Court formerly offered him they would order payment, otherwise they left him to take his course for more they would not give him. On report of Mr. Treasurer Bateman ordered that interest on a bill be remitted to Mr. Brinley for commodities bought at Rohan by Mr. Bogan. Mr. Henchman recommended by Mr. Smethwick as a Factor, also a kinsman of his Wm. Smethwick, for whose fidelity he offered to engage himself, by bond, according to the Company's order; answered the Court would propound them to the Court as they do other suitors. Contract presented by Mr. Young for purchase of the ship Consolation at Ipswich for 1,000*l.* besides the charge in bringing her into the river, confirmed by the Court; Mr. Reynolds, one of the farmer's deputies, to be presented with 3*l.* for his assistance therein. Renewed suit of Francis Lloyd to be again entertained, presenting a testimonial from Capt. Weddell and others to clear him from the imputation of selling the Company's rice, &c.; the Court wished him first to clear his accounts with the Company. Payment of the clothworkers who have dressed the Company's cloths wholly left to Messrs. Gayre and Mustard. Richard Wild, Sir Bryan Hanson, Oliver Cloberry, Wm. Bushell, and Geo. Page allowed by the balloting box as good security for calicoes amounting to 2,300*l.* On Mr. Treasurer's motion Michael Dunkyn's salary enlarged from 30*l.* to 40*l.* Committees intreated to see to the speedy provision of 12 pistols, six fowling pieces, cases of strong waters, and knives to be sent for presents to Bantam and those parts. The following persons allowed by the balloting box and entertained Factors, viz., Nathaniel Kingsland, Thomas Griffith, and Thomas Ivy at 30*l.* per annum, Francis Eyre at 40*l.*, and Robert Hatch at 20*l.* the first year, all rising 10*l.* yearly for five years. Gratuity of 10*s.* to Richard Sampall, recommended by the Churchwardens and Constables of Stepney.

1632.

Dec. 14. Ordered, on intimation of the profit made at Bantam and Jambi by mariners and others by the sale of ordinary writing paper, that 100 reams be sent in the Reformation for a trial. John Tewsely, who had served Sidrack Williams and others 12 years in Turkey and Italy, and Francis, son to Sir Robert Honnywood, elected Factors by the balloting box, at 40*l.* and 30*l.* wages for the first year, rising 10*l.* for five years; Wm. Smethwick put to election by the balloting box, but the major part being against him he was dismissed; Robert Downes recommended by Job Harby put several times to the balloting box, and the balls proving equal he was deferred till next Court. Renewed suit of George Sill for proceeds of taffetas and calicoes sent home from his brother Henry Sill, which the Company have lately sold; but was told, as before, that they would not part with goods or money till the return of his brother who is expected in the next ship, and it appear that he stands clear with the Company. Mountney ordered to send a ton of refined saltpetre to Amsterdam for a trial, so they may resolve whether most profitable to sell it as it comes from the Indies or to proceed to refine it, and then put it to sale. Suit of Thomas Jones, who came home 10 years since in the Great James, having served many years in most of their factories, to be again entertained a Factor; deferred. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 148–152.]

Dec. 15. **358.** Interrogatories by President Hopkinson and Council for George Willoughby, &c. concerning their proceedings against Henry Sill, Christopher Reade, &c., on the coast of Coromandel, and answers to same. They entered not the fort of Armagon by force of arms, neither forcibly seized or carried away Henry Sill, but in peaceable and orderly manner for the benefit of the Company, as superiors may and ought to deal with delinquents. Agent Willoughby showed the Company's letter sent on Royal James to the Agent and Council of Bantam, sent to the coast by Rastell, whereby he was, by a Council as well of Factors there resident as of those belonging to the second general voyage, acknowledged Commander there, as Agent of Bantam. The reasons requiring the remove of Henry Sill were partly alleged in consultation, &c. sent from Armagon to this Presidency. Henry Sill was not only a delinquent to the Company by the information of others to Willoughby and Council, but by their own experience of all his actions, and therefore they were obliged to free the Company's affairs from his monstrous proceedings, and Christopher Reade was his right hand in all his projects in the contracted private trade, &c. When Willoughby was obeyed in the fort of Armagon, Sill was orderly removed on board the ship Star, to take his passage for Bantam, the shortness of time permitting not such formal proceedings at Armagon against Sill as were requisite. (2.) On the calling of the consultation Christopher Reade seemed distracted, swearing he would have caused the ordnance to be turned on Geo. Willoughby and the rest, to shoot them to the devil, which caused his confining to his chamber for avoidance of danger, and it is very likely that

1632.

for avoiding of distractions, gates and doors were in orderly manner caused to be shut, and persons ready to keep peace and quietness. (3.) Willoughby was published Commander in Armagon, without which he could not have removed the disorders which by all likelyhood would have ruined the Company's prosperous affairs there; at which publication Reade showed not any letters from this Presidency to the contrary. (4.) The subscribers to the General Council did not deny the power of President Rastell, neither made other choice of Willoughby than the Company's letter directed. (5.) Ralph Cartwright required the showing of unnecessary writings with the intent of disturbing the quiet settling of the Company's affairs, but the clause which it seems they mention was then on board the Star, and could not be shown; Nicholas Bix, Osmond Smith, Ralph Cartwright, and Thos. Tempest no way opposed the publication of Willoughby to be Commander, three of them subscribing the consultation and publication. (6.) Willoughby had many times persuaded Sill and Reade to desist from their many disorders and prejudicial proceedings but they would not, when the Star was to depart from Armagon for Bantam it was by consultation resolved to remove Sill to Bantam, and sequester his and Reade's estates towards satisfaction of the Company's damages till judgment was given, inventory whereof was taken by John Hunter, Nicholas Bix, and Philip Bearden, and sent to this Presidency with all Willoughby and Council's proceedings. (7.) John Hunter was so well liked by the Company that they gave him 80*l.* per annum, and intended him for Cape merchant on the Star, whose cavidal was upwards of 16,000*l.*, seven times more than was left him at Armagon, in which place he had proceeded had not the Company afterwards entertained Willoughby and Matthew Duke, being by former long residence on that coast acquainted with that trade and people. Hunter was not left there contrary to the Company's order, but rather by their order; was elected Chief there by consultation; and could not but be more beneficial to the Old Stock's remains than Sill or Reade, whose experience there was far inferior to his. Sill's assistants, Reade, Cartwright, and Tempest were called to the Council for settling the Company's general affairs, but were so refractory and madly disposed, being as it seemed much grieved for the disjointing of their contracted private trade that they absolutely denied any assistance, and would wrangle, contest, and disturb the rest of the Council from settling the Company's affairs, and were at length ordered by consultation not to be called; but Nicholas Bix, who was one of Sill's assistants, gave good assistance in all their proceedings at Armagon. (8.) If Willoughby's accusations against Ralph Cartwright, sent overland to this Presidency, were supposed worthy his remove, the President and Council might have sent him by ship William or Hopewell for England, for Willoughby left him and those factories to be governed by this Presidency; and the Star had too many of those seditious passengers. (9.) Had Willoughby and Council complied with all the requiries of Sill and his associates, viz., to be re-established in

1632.

their places, &c., it would have overthrown the Company's affairs on that coast, and they might truly have been supposed to be mad; whereas all their misprisions are only by the false and clamorous accusations of Sill and his associates, whom Willoughby and Council have made to appear in their true colours of absolute delinquents, and therefore treacherous to the Company, and ought not to have any credit; for their proceedings were just, and would have very much advanced the Company's south trade in cutting off the excess of private trade, had not Rastell by countenancing the contrary parties and displacing Willoughby and Council cut off their good endeavours, whereby the Company's affairs are not a little maimed. (10.) Know of no accounts violently seized out of Sill's hands. The Company's accounts were orderly by consultation taken from Reade, and perfected and balanced at Bantam. (11.) Know of no denial to show letters from this Presidency, and though they say Rastell appointed Willoughby Agent at Bantam, he was so appointed before Rastell departed out of England by his employers. (12.) The bereaving the coast Coromandel of Sill and Reade was very necessary for the prosperity of the Company's affairs, which were not thereby maimed, but amended and restored to former liberty. (13.) At Armagon was showed sufficient authority as aforesaid for Willoughby's proceedings. Although it has pleased the President and Council by articles called interrogatories without date to accuse them of the particulars therein mentioned they suppose it to be a mistake of some of their Ministers, since the President and Council know not of any of their proceedings on coast Coromandel as eye witnesses, but what they allege savours to proceed from Sill and Reade, who are absolute and notorious delinquents, not by way of circumstance but real substance, and whose accusations ought not to have been so credited by President Rastell as to cause "our displacings," or by this President and Council, as to cause them and their Master's affairs thus long to suffer; but rather the Company's affairs to be preferred before the particular respects of Christopher Reade, &c. who may have recourse to the laws of England when they meet there. Willoughby affirms that he is a freeman and adventurer of the Company, having taken oath to advance the English East India trade by all reasonable means according to his power, which was a special motive and obliged him to proceed against Henry Sill. Signed, on board the Royal James 15th Dec. 1632, by George Willoughby, William Matthewe, and Thos. Grove. John Barnes, Philip Bearden, and Edward Hall affirm to the answers of the four first articles, 17th Dec. Gilbert Gardner affirms to the answer of the first article. The "Interrogatories" are signed by Joseph Hopkinson, Nathaniel Mountney, Roger Gyffard, Nath. Wyche, and Thos. Joyce. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} from Surat by the Dutch, 1633." 6½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1477.]

Dec. 15. **359.** Copy of above answer, with confirmation of the truth by John Hunter, dated aboard the Royal James 6th Feb. 1632–3. 7 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1478.]

1632.

Dec. 17–19. **360.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Committees to confer with Mr. Thompson, who tendered his service last year and is again desirous to go in the place of a prime Factor if the conditions be answerable to his expectations. Ordered that the like sum be distributed this year as was the last to the poor of Stepney and other poor widows upon whom the Company have usually bestowed their benevolence for their relief and comfort against this blessed time now approaching, viz., 10*l.* to the Churchwardens of Stepney for the poor of Ratcliffe, Limehouse, and Blackwall, and 6*l.* to be distributed by Mr. Cappur to petitioners; and that 8 hhds. of beef, pork, and biscuit returned in the Palsgrave be distributed amongst the poor of Blackwall and Poplar as formerly hath been accustomed.

Dec. 19. Proposition of Mr. Smethwick that the Reformation be sent, after her unlading at Bantam, to Surat, and having discharged her cargazoone from Bantam, be reladen with pepper and other goods for the Red Sea where by advice from their Factors there is good profit to be made, so as by a stock of 5,000*l.* she may advance to the Company 20,000*l.*; the Court took in good part his devotion to the good of the Company, but after his departure some Committees having knowledge of certain passages lately happened in those parts which they held fit to conceal, thought it no way safe to be undertaken, especially by the Reformation, but rather by some other small ship from Surat. Again it was observed the dangers of that voyage, how some of their servants had been taken and long detained prisoners, and the infidelity and oppression of those Governors ready upon the least occasion to take all advantages and therefore concluded not to admit thereof till they receive advertisement from the Indies how their affairs stand. Ordered that their poor almsmen at Poplar should have a chaldron of sea coals against this blessed time and 20*s.* distributed amongst them. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 153–155.]

Dec. 21. **361.** Protest by George Willoughby, John Barnes, William Matthewe, and Thomas Grove, directed to President Joseph Hopkinson and Council. George Willoughby, appointed by the East India Company Agent of Bantam, having been called from his place by the late President Rastell, to the great damage of the Company without any cause given, and having arrived after 15 months' durance on the Royal James, has received some accusations which seem more particularly to concern Henry Sill and Christopher Reade than the Company's affairs; for answer whereof Willoughby desired perusal of writings taken from him at Bantam, which has not hitherto been granted. Willoughby expected they would have examined and proceeded "in taking away the bar of my, &c." unjust troubles from thwarting or hindering the prosperity of their employers affairs. The examination of the Company's cause for which Willoughby suffers he knows to be easy, concerning which he has given the Company per ship Palsgrave such ample advice as the want of his writings, taken by Skibbowe, would permit. His ability and willingness to do the Company service are well known, which

1632.

caused their employing him in that eminent place, from which, for many abuses suffered, they required the return of President Geo. Muschamp. Had he been cleared on his arrival here, he would have been of quality to have given his best assistance for prosecuting the south trade which he was appointed to govern, and which no man in these parts knows better than himself. In their letter sent with the accusations of the 12th Dec., they require speedy answer against their next coming down, which has been done; if there be any mistake the fault is the want of his writings. President Rastell, who sent for him and the rest that unjustly suffer with him being deceased, with the major part of that Council, and President Hopkinson being much weakened by sickness, Willoughby in behalf of his Majesty and the Company requires them by a general consultation to consult whether they may or will examine this their employers' cause here, or refer it home to them; for in so needful a time of prosecuting the Company's affairs in the south factories, it is great pity that himself and other able servants should by false accusations be exempted from supplying those places to which the Company appointed them. Further, requires them timely to acquaint him with their intents and proceedings in this cause, and to send to the Company on the first ship all writings belonging to Henry Sill, being that he is deceased, that the Company may receive better satisfaction. It is now 23 days since he arrived and yet he sees no proceeding in this the Company's cause, and being the Royal James is lading for England, he knows not what they intend to do with him. It is not unknown to them how barely the south factories were left when, himself, John Hunter, William Matthewe, Thomas Grove, &c. were by this Presidency taken from their places to the great damage of the Company. Therefore he requires to be re-established in his place of Agent at Bantam, if the Company have not ordered the contrary; but if they have, then to be sent for England in the Royal James, with all those that partake in this the Company's cause and sufferings. The accusations of Henry Sill, Christopher Reade, &c. ought to and may be reckoned as in their revenge, excuse, and particular respects, false; and the Company's affairs to be preferred before their particular desires, who may have recourse to the law in England, when they and those they suppose have wronged them shall meet there. Wherefore in case the President and Council deny or omit performance of the premises, the hereunder subscribed protest against them for all losses and damages which may be sustained by his Majesty in his customs, the Company in their estates or trade, and themselves in their estates, reputations, and persons; wherein they intend nothing more than what they are in duty obliged to. 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1479.]

Dec. 24. **362.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 10*s.* to James Valentine who received a hurt in his hand aboard the Jonas. Committees for pipestaves intreated to contract with Mr. Chambre who is now going for Ireland for the like proportion he made for them last year. Acton's bill to be paid. Report of Mr. Governor that

1632.

Mr. Kirby had surrendered his interest in Blackwall to the Company, "so as however God should deal with him in respect of his health, "yet now their estate therein is secured." Bill of Bourne, the stationer, for 34*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* for printing the Amboyna and other books to be paid. Request of Mr. Cobb for increase of salary refused, but gratified with 20*l.* for his extraordinary pains in keeping separate accounts of the voyages. Understanding there is a new warrant granted from the Lords to two messengers of his Majesty's Chamber for fetching up Collins and the Company's powder makers on pretence that they have made powder contrary to a late order of the Lords, the Court told the messengers there was doubtless some mistaking for they had an order from the Board authorising them to work in their mills till St. Thomas's Day last, but understanding there is stay made of said order by direction of some of the Board, the messengers were told that Mr. Sec. Coke should be attended about the business. Letter received from Mr. Hurt that he had never sued for any gratification for his 11 years service and therefore in regard of his yearly losses of at least 10*l.* by his disbursements, and of his danger during the late visitation and by the noisome smells his office is subject to, by the concourse of people of all sorts and conditions, and his great pains and care in keeping several accounts, he desires his salary of 80*l.* may be increased but the Court gratified him with 40*l.* but thought not fit to enlarge his salary. Robert Downes entertained under Factor at 30*l.* the first year and 10*l.* rising for four years. Mr. Edwards referred to the Auditors about broaks charged on his dividend. Henry Chapman and John Lewes, recommended by Messrs. Skinner and Fletcher as Factors, to be accepted if any fall off or there be occasion to enlarge the numbers. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 156-158.]

Dec. 26. **363.** Attestations by Thos. Watkins, George Becke, William Wright, and William Clarke, that on 26th Dec. the Master of the James not being aboard, they heard Mr. James tell Mr. Kennicott that he could not go ashore, whereupon he fell into an extreme of opprobrious and inveterate railing against James for about half an hour, said James not returning him one ill word. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1480.]

Dec. 26. Aboard the Royal James. **364.** George Willoughby to the President and Council of Surat sent under cover of Capt. Wooddell (Weddell). They sent him some accusations the 12th current wishing answer to be in readiness against their next coming down, for exact answering whereof desired his writings for perusal, which has not been granted, yet the answer has been these many days ready, and as they seem not certain when to come, sends it by Capt. Wooddell, and with it a protest by which he has required such particulars as he conceives needfull in behalf of the prosperous prosecuting of the East India trade, that the Company may see that he has done his endeavour; the rest remains in them. Intreats them to take him

1632.

and his actions into their serious considerations and friendly constructions. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1481.]

(Dec. 27.) **365.** Memorial of (Mr. Smethwike) to (Mr. Attorney-General). The Governor and Committees of the East India Company (being most of them Turkey merchants and swaying all things as they pleased from 1618 to 1628) employed the Company's stock, being then 1,900,000*l.* for 10 years, and then according to their valuation, having delivered 1,100,000*l.* to the adventurers, there was but 100,000*l.* remaining; which, with the future trade to India, some of them endeavoured to have bought from the rest of the adventurers, noblemen, gentlemen, widows, orphans, decayed persons, and others not understanding the affairs of the Company, at so low a rate as their gains would have been as great as they had formerly made the loss to the Company. But being crossed in this course, and by the importunity of some adventurers a fairer course being held in the managing of the Company's affairs than had been or was intended, and the church becoming at that time an adventurer in the said remainder of stock, in less than five years the said 100,000*l.* value has yielded 700,000*l.* These and like undue causes are coloured under pretence of want of stock to maintain the trade, and so the best part of the trade, to Japan and China, is wholly left off, and the rest maintained but to halves, and all because of the Turkey merchants, and now even the Persia trade is likely to be left off for their pleasure. Whereas at this time with great facility and content to the Company, might a sufficient stock be found to maintain an ample trade to Persia, Japan, China, and all other parts of India, to the enriching of the King, kingdom, and adventurers by the vent of much cloth and other native commodities, and importing of much treasure, now exported; all things conducing to a very prosperous progress of the Company's affairs, if well managed. It is desired that a motion to the Governor and Committees may be countenanced for the settling of a sufficient stock by uniting the separated voyages; that 500 or 1,000 cloths yearly may be sent to Japan as a trial for reassuming the trade there and in China, which, as the Presidents and Councils in India affirm, would be the summum bonum of all the East India trade; and that if any differences happen his Majesty's Attorney-General may hear both sides and reconcile them, or that such further course may be taken as shall be meet for a general good. *Endorsed,* "10ber 27, 1632. Mr. Smythwicke. To Mr. Attarnye." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 104.]

Dec. 28. **366.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Resolved to continue their ancient custom of conferring New Year's gifts on such honourable persons and others as they have been accustomed to gratify at this time, and Mr. Deputy is desired, attended by the Secretary, to present them to their Lordships. Messrs. Gayre and Mustard appointed in the room of Mr. Kirby, deceased, to join Messrs. Highlord and Bownest in providing beef and pork for the ships.

1632.

The Secretary directed to attend the Earl of Cleveland to know when he will appoint for Mr. Governor to wait on him to make a composition for confirmation of their estate in their housing and yard at Blackwall, occasioned by the death of Mr. Kirby, the last surviving feoffee. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 158, 159.]

Dec. 29. Aboard the Royal James.

367. George Willoughby to Capt. John Weddell, Commander of the English fleet. Intreats him to advertise him whether he has sent or delivered to the President and Council answers to interrogatories, with their protest, and when and to whom he sent or delivered them, that he may advertise the Company thereof. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1481.]

Dec. 30. Ship Charles.

368. Capt. John Weddell to George Willoughby. Delivered his letter, answer to interrogatories, and protest to Nathaniel Mountney on 28th about 7 a.m., and about 9 a.m. the whole Council met, and it was propounded to take the business into consideration, to which Mountney replied that in regard the Company had referred the business to be examined by the President and Council at Surat, and that there were but two of them present, they would omit it till they went up, and then answer both his letter and protest. So much Weddell caused to be inserted in the consultation for his own discharge. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1481.]

Dec. 31. Masulipatam.

369. Tho. Clarke to Tho. Colley, Merchant in Pettapoli. Has returned the small "screatore" and half piece of stuff, and is very glad if they answered expectation. Would desire him in lieu thereof to provide him a "chint" for a quilt, a piece of pillow-beers, and a dozen tops for caps. Prays him accept the screatore. The Agent will by the next conveyance send his box, and therein Dr. Hall, which he will remind him of. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1482.]

(1632 ?)

370. Attorney-General Sir Robert Heath on the means of preserving the honour, safety, and profit of the kingdom. We suffer in our profit, for merchants are discouraged, the East India Company especially, in which the whole kingdom will suffer. The remedy, amongst other things, is to countenance, especially at this time, the East India Company, who suffer intolerable injuries from the Hollanders, and dally in making promised restitution, but once they see we are in good earnest we should surely treat on better terms, and yet not make a breach with them. *Endorsed,* "Sir Robert Heath about the honour, safety, and profit of the kingdom. [*Extract from Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXIX., No.* 102.]

1632.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives, &c. in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1632.			Court Min. Bk.
July 13 -	John Powell - - -	Employment as Factor - -	XIII. 15
Aug. 7 -	Wm. Eaton - - -	The remain of his wages, and remission of freight on calicoes.	„ 35
„ 15 -	Martha, widow of David Gelly, Purser in the Dove.	Her husband's estate - -	„ 40
„ „ -	(Alexander) Bannister - -	Employment as Factor - -	„ 41
„ „ -	(William) Budd - - -	Same - - - - -	„ „
„ 31 -	Miles Fisher, late Boatswains Mate of the Palsgrave.	Wages of his servant Wm. Jagles	„ 47
Sept. 5 -	John Carter - - -	His wages - - - -	„ 51
„ „ -	Thos. Wheatley - - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	John Shilling - - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ 7 -	Mary Evans - - -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ 53
„ 19 -	John Powell, Purser of the Swan -	10*l.* imprest to furnish him out to sea	„ 61
„ „ -	Jane, wife of Baptist Norris, baker at Surat.	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ 26 -	Mr. Austen, Master of the Swan -	Three months imprest of his wages	„ 67
„ „ -	Barbary, widow of Richard Norbury.	Money due to her husband -	„ „
„ „ -	Wm. Kennish, sailor - -	Part of his wages to his aged father Richard Kennish.	„ „
„ „ -	Wm. Blade, Coopers Mate of the Palsgrave.	Remission of freight - -	„ „
„ „ -	Susan, widow of Richard Wolstead	Same - - - -	„ „
„ 28 -	Mr. Bannister, Factor - -	Part of his wages to his wife -	„ 68
Oct. 3 -	Wm. Budd, Factor - -	Enlargement of wages and a loan of 20*l.*	„ 70
„ „ -	Robert Litler, Factor - -	Part of his wages to Stephen Burton.	„ „
„ „ -	Wife of Wm. Wilkins - -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ 5 -	Mrs. Hoare - - -	300*l.* the remains of 500*l.* returned by her husband in the Purser's book by the Swallow.	„ 73
„ 12 -	Jane Spurling - - -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ 85
Nov. 9 -	Abraham Smart - - -	Remission of freight - -	„ 108
„ „ -	John Fisher - - -	To be entertained apprentice -	„ „
„ 23 -	Jane, wife of Matthew Smith -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ 125
Dec. 3 -	Clement Norton - - -	Part wages deducted by Mr. Hoare	„ 141
„ 17 -	Jane, wife of Thomas Bodman -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ 153
„ 24 -	John Newall, prisoner in the Gatehouse.	Relief against this blessed time -	„ 158

1632.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1632.			£		Court Min. Bk. XIII.
July 11	Wm. Greenewell, Gent. -	Richard Mountney, Merchant.	1,050	Second joint stock	12
Aug. 3	Thos., administrator to Edw. Buggs.	John Langham -	1,000	Same - -	32
„ 7	John Dyke, Merchant -	John Holloway, Esq.	500	Second voyage -	34
„ „	John Holloway - -	John Massingberd -	250	Same - -	35
Sept. 7	Susan Bland, executrix to John Bland, deceased.	Thomas Northey, Merchant.	400	Joint stock -	53
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	The 16th Division being £25.	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	300	First Persia voyage.	„
„ 22	John Watkin, Merchant -	Tho. Milward -	225	Third joint stock	62
„ „	Thos. Morley - -	John Trott - -	350	Same - -	63
„ 24	John Clarke, Merchant -	Sir Wm. Acton, Knight and Bart.	400	Same - -	„
Oct. 10	Giles Martyn, deceased -	John Cordell, his executor.	£462 10*s.*	Second joint stock	80
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	500	First Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	750	Second Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	750	Third Persia voyage.	„
„ „	John Awbrey, Girdler -	Wm. Gayre, Draper	£412 10*s.*	Third joint stock	81
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	£11 5*s.* 9*d.*	Second joint stock	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	800	First Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	300	Second Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	200	Third Persia voyage.	„
Dec. 17	Wm. Methwold - -	George Page, Merchant.	300	First Persia voyage.	153
„ „	Henry Elwayes - -	Same - -	450	Second Persia voyage.	„

1632.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom Bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1632.				Court Min. Bk. XIII.
July 6	John Bromehall - - -	Thomas Symonds, draper	Service and 10*s.* to poor's box.	7
„ 27	Joseph Brand - - -	Thomas Trotter, salter -	Service and 40*s.* to poor's box.	25
„ „	Joseph Davies - - -	Richard Chambers, junr.	„ „ -	26
Aug. 1 -	Robert Austen - - -	- - - -	Purchase 20*l.* -	29
„ „ -	Wm. Honywood - -	- - - -	„ „ -	„
„ 7 -	Thos., son of Thos. Shipton -	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor's box.	36
Oct. 10	Robert Perry - - -	Sheriff [Hugh] Perry -	Service and 10*s.* to poor's box.	80
Nov. 30	John Mun - - -	Giles Martyn, deceased -	„ „ -	134
Dec. 19	Valentine Hide - - -	Richard Leate - -	„ „ -	155

1633.

Jan. 2. **371.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill to be paid. Proposition of Mr. Governor to take into consideration the speedy dispatch of their ships that if possible they may be in the Downs by the fine of February; Mr. Mun's reasons why the Reformation should go in company with the Palsgrave and Discovery for the northwards and the pinnace for Bantam, being largely argued it was in fine by erection of hands resolved to send the pinnace for Bantam and the Reformation for Surat which is a more warlike ship and will add much to the strength of the Palsgrave and Discovery in case they shall meet with the Portugals, who no question will lie in wait for them. Relation of Mr. Deputy that attended by their Secretary Sherburne, he had presented according to directions such New Year's gifts as the Court appointed to the Lords and others, who kindly received them and returned them thanks with promise to do the Company all good offices in their power. Ordered that the Lord Chamberlain and Lord Carlisle who had been omitted, be presented with two satin quilts apiece, and Sir Thomas Edmondes with one. Friday next come sennight appointed for the election of Commanders for their ships, and a note ordered to be set up in the hall to give notice thereof to such as intend to be suitors. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 159–161.]

Jan. 4. Surat. **372.** The President and Council at Surat to (the East India Company) [*abstracted letter*]. The Pearl arrived not at Armagon till 15th Aug., so belated (as is thought) by seeking purchases by the way. Divers letters sent the Company by Capt. Quaile. A lame excuse

1633.

for their negligent buying of calicoes, and that calicoes are double the price they were wont to be. Indigo cirques at 23 and 25 rup., and none better cheap to be expected for two or three years. Have bought the greater quantity of Agra indigo to send by the James, which they hope to dispatch by midst of Jan. with 100 bales calicoes of old stores, but could not have them bleached, &c. before: 1,480 bales Agra indigo; 100 bales cotton yarn; pepper and cloves to be brought from Bantam. Ships Charles, Jonas, Hart, Swallow, Dolphin from England, Mary and Exchange from Masulipatam, and Great James and pinnace Intelligence from Bantam, arrived at Surat altogether from Persia 28 Nov.; from 22 Oct. many men died. The goods and moneys consigned for Persia were there discharged, and moreover three bales cloths and four chests Rs., the better to comply with the King. Defects in the silk shall be reformed. The cargaison received from London were all well conditioned so far as they yet find, but the white cloths, which are wholly rotten. The Company's letters of 16th March and 2nd Nov. by way of Masulipatam received. Have made known their complaint of the silk. Scarcity of India commodities will not suffer them to supply Persia therewith. Most of the coarse commodities sent thither last year lie unsold, yet they intend to supply them with 200 bales indigo and some fine goods to help away 280 cloths re-sent them, which were consigned hither but the Governor refuses to buy them "upon pretended coarseness." Spare to send cloths hither: have enough for two or three years. The Dutch offer their assistance to the Duke to win Muscat alone. This Governor delays their despatches to force them to take in freight goods, which much perplexes them. The invoice of the goods sent in the William to Bantam the Company may expect by the James. Of the Factors now sent, Mr. Gifford only is of ability, the rest inexperienced, which want of Factors perplexes them. George Willoughby found fault with. Bantam left destitute of Factors by the removal of so many thence, purpose supplying it with some that are least faulty, and the rest to send home; have not yet heard their controversy. "Thank your private trade for it." Mr. Hoare has written of great gain by commodities from hence and thence reciprocally, which indeed hath formerly been made, but now is not. All Europe commodities in very small esteem here, but hope time will mend it; most of last and this year's cargaisons yet unsold; quicksilver and cloths unsold. One hundred cloths landed; this Governor promised to buy, but doubt his performance; he shows them the King's license to truck with them for indigo against cloths, but defers till their ships' departure for Persia; intend not to meddle therein unless the Dutch proffer to take it, for the King is a bad merchant. Sixty chests of coral yet unsold of the second voyage for its coarseness; that now sent seems by its price to be finer and of better hope. Leave aboard 28 chests of the lowest prices, intending to send them with some lead and a chest of Rs. on the Mary for Masulipatam in her way to Bantam. All the lead in the last fleet is kept aboard, and all that came in the Mary unsold; the Governor will not suffer them to sell it to any but himself.

1633.

Disposure of ships; the Swallow for Bantam; the Mary for Persia to take in silk, and returning to take in indigo and other goods in Surat for Bantam, touching at Masulipatam, and thence to lade for London. The Exchange and Intelligence to go to Sumatra for pepper timely to prevent the Dutch, and the latter from thence, 1st June, to meet the Europe fleet with advice to make Persia their first port, the Agent and Factors in Persia having so advised, giving reasons. Of the other ships two shall accompany the Mary to Masulipatam for a freight for Persia, where they are well assured of 12,000 pa., but more expected; the other two shall be ordered for the islands to meet the Europe fleet, and accompany them for Persia. Death of our people in Persia, and in the ships coming thence. Jno. Willoughby sent presently for Persia upon the Dutch to prevent rumours concerning the burning of our two ships. The burning of the Charles and Swallow, with the circumstances. The trial of this wicked accident shall be to-morrow, and the delinquents sent home in irons. Names of the men which perished, and what goods were recovered and lost, shall be sent in the James. Capt. Weddell made Commander of the Jonas and her fleet, with Mr. Moricke, Master under him; and Capt. Swanley Master of the Hart. The Earl of Denbigh has been at Masulipatam and Persia in the Mary, and intends to return in the James. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1483.]

Jan. 4. **373.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Acton that according to a custom of the manor of Stepney when any surrender is taken, it must be left in the hands of the foreman of the homage that took the surrender, to be by him presented and registered at the next Court to be holden for said manor, otherwise said foreman doth by such default forfeit his own copyhold, he had delivered the original surrender of Blackwall Yard lately made by Mr. Kirby unto the foreman of the homage, and had taken a copy thereof under the hand of the foreman; the Court well approved of what was done, and directed that special care be used to perform whatever is requisite, because the Lord of the Manor is very strict towards the Company in this business. Motion of Mr. Bownest to order the delivery of Thomas Wheatley's goods in the Company's hands, representing his 10 years' service in the Indies that the goods were not acquired by private trade, but given him by the King of Tallow for a cure by him performed, and that the Court had deferred this business because he could give no account of Henry Short's estate; the Court well remembered that he was so shy in his answers that it gave occasion to suspect confederacy between Mr. Verneworthy and him, and after some debate resolved to suspend the consideration of this particular for one month longer, and in the meantime to write to Short's brother that if he can show no cause to the contrary the Company may clear with Wheatley as desired. On petition of Michael Price, apprentice in the London, desiring the Company to reimburse his poor mother 50*s.* which he had been chargeable to her since his return by a fit of sickness, or else free him for the remainder of his time, the Court

1633.

conceiving a good opinion of the boy's towardliness, entertained him at 12*s.* per month to go in the Discovery, and bestowed on the poor woman 20*s.* out of the poor box. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.* 162, 163.]

Jan. 7. Swally Road. **374.** Capts. Jo. Weddell, Jas. Slade, Ric. Swanley, Hum. Pym, Jno. Hatch, Ric. Monck, Jo. Jay, Jo. White, and Tho. Turner "all our Sea Commanders" to E. I. Co. [*abstract of letter jointly*]. Letters sent by Capt. Quaile. The James will be ready for England by 20 Jan. We came from Gombroon 22 Oct., and arrived at Surat 28 Nov., most of our men falling sick. Messrs. Sill and Rosse, Merchants, Mr. Foxe, Mate of the Mary, the Gunner and Surgeon of the Dolphin, all dead. Carpenter, Bamham [? Banggam], and Gombledon (?) Merchants, dead; and Mr. Sherland and the rest of the Persian Factors sick. Messrs. Kirkham and Fall with a small train gone up to Spahan. Most of your people dead at Surat. Joseph Hopkinson, now President, discommended; wholly disabled. Nath. Mountney joined with him in authority. Dearth and scarcity of all things. Indian commodities at double their wonted rates. English and other European commodities much fallen in their prices. Are forced to carry the cloths back for Persia. The Charles and Swallow burnt by accident, with all the circumstances. 7,638 Rs. of 8 saved in the Swallow, and hope to save the remains of her money. The Charles sunk in deep water; she had cloth and lead in her. Some few men burnt, some drowned, some hurt. The disposure of the Exchange and Intelligence for the west coast of Sumatra; the pinnace to go thence to the islands, &c. The Mary to go to Persia with the fleet, and thence to Masulipatam and Bantam. The Jonas, Dolphin, and Hart to return for Surat, if they be not employed about Muscat, and there to take their directions. The Dutch have a brave fleet here, intended the one for Europe, one for Persia, one with two pinnaces along the coast; and all to meet again at Surat to attempt Mozambique, &c., and intercepting of carracks. Have great want of necessaries for ships and men, by reason of many disbursements both to their own ships and the Dutch, whereof the Company shall have account by the James. Our stores being lost, supplies are very necessary. Divers writings from Geo. Willoughby, together with copy of protest against the President and Council in Surat, concerning his remove from his place of agency of Bantam, &c.; with copy of their interrogatories to him and his answers. *See ante, Nos.* 358, 361. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1456.]

Jan. 9. **375.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On petition of Walter Ambler for employment aboard the Palsgrave he was appointed land Purser on the pinnace [Consolation] bought at Ipswich, the Court passing by his former offence. Request of [Edmond] Howes, the Chronicler, being now to receive a dividend of 12*l.* 10*s.* to add so much more unto it as will make up the sum to 50*l.*, and to adventure it in this Third Joint Stock, to which the Court readily consented. Sheriff Andrews and Mr. Corham allowed to adventure certain suits of tapestry to the Indies on the like terms that others have done for other com-

1633.

modities. Request of Mr. Ellam for leave to send his son in the fleet now bound to Surat for one year's trial, he paying all charges of his son's passage and stay in the country, not sending him because he was any way addicted to vice, but for the young man's good. The Court observing Mr. Ellam's case not to desire anything to the prejudice of the Company, or to intrude him upon their service, readily granted his request, and gave freely all charges of diet incident to his son's passage. Report of a complaint on the Exchange of a bull slaughtered at Blackwall, and salted amongst the beef prepared for the voyage, which might beget an ill opinion of the voyage; and Webb and Pringle being questioned confessed that at the butcher's importunity a bull stag was killed and salted instead of an ox, but they had taken special note of it to be spent for harbour victuals; and as for the weight their book showed that the greater part of the oxen held out the full weight of 6 cwt. with an overplus, but the hogs generally weighed but ¾ cwt. instead of 1 cwt.; being told of the want of pieces of beef certified out of the Indies, and of the pork found out by the Headborough of Blackwall, they said it must be a mistake for they had never missed any out of the salting-house, but promised to be more careful for the future, and they certified they had provided 17,000 pieces of beef for supply of the ships abroad over and above the proportion for the four ships now bound out. The Court of opinion that the salting of meat for the ship intended for the coast in August might be done better two months hence, because the price will then be less. Complaint of Swanley that those who make cordage for the Company often put in ground tow which much weakens the cordage, Committees intreated to speak with Fletcher and other makers, and order Blackburne, the overseer, not to suffer it. He further reported that he and Stevens had contrived bread-rooms on the lower orlops for bread to be first spent; the Court referred the care thereof to them. Thomas Jones, proposed as a Factor, refused by the balloting box by 14 against 3 for him, he having at his last return given some tart words against the Company about the difference between Lady Dale and him. Renewed suit of the cloth-workers for increase of allowance for dressing cloth; they confessed they had formerly received from 15*s.* to 24*s.* per cloth, and the Court conceiving the Committees had done well in settling the rate at 20*s.* one with another, referred the business again to them. Imprest remitted to the surety of Wm. Browne deceased, who broke his arm in the Company's service and was therefore dismissed from the Dolphin by Capt. Hatch. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 163–166.]

Jan. 10. **376.** Consultation held for examination of George Willoughby, &c. adherents concerning their proceeding at the coast of Coromandel against Henry Sill, Christopher Reade, &c.; Reade having delivered in writing, according to the President and Council's demands, the wrongs they suffered. Examination of Gilbert Gardner and Edward Hall, Mates of the Star, concerning the taking of Armagon Fort, they obeyed the Master of the Star; and on Willoughby producing

1633.

a letter wherein he was appointed by the Company Agent of Bantam, they agreed with the rest to proclaim his agency on the coast, which was formerly subject to Bantam, but Willoughby never showed the clause of the Company's letter authorising this presidency. All was done through the sole power of Willoughby and Barnes, but they heard of no private trade. Philip Bearden, Purser of the Star, gave not his consent to, but was asleep at the taking of the fort, he gave his consent to Willoughby's proclaiming. Sill was chosen director of the Old Stock's remains by consultation 30th Oct. 1630; Reade delivered to Willoughby list of goods providable at the coast and Surat and vendible at the southwards; and he knew of one bale of private trade belonging to Reade. Then follow the examination of John Barnes, Master of the Star, who thought it his duty to submit the ship to Willoughby as Agent at the southwards. He was ignorant of the President's authority over the coast. Willoughby first arrested Sill and then called a consultation. Upon bad terms given by Mr. Tempest to Willoughby, he was put in irons and laid on the forecastle in the rains, but to his knowledge was always well in the ship. Mem.—Willoughby told Barnes that as long as he was on the coast he was to be chief, and that at his departure it was to be under Surat, but there was no commission authorising President Rastell to be chief in India. Reasons why he knew Sill to be faulty in giving John Carter leave to lie up in the country 20 miles on his own occasions, and suffering the Master of the Falcon to lie ashore a month and not carry away the Star's goods. Reade's replies to these accusations, that a boy was sent from the Falcon to assist Benjamin Owen in buying rice, that John Carter, Pilot of the Falcon, lay up in the country to assist Ralph Cartwright about the Company's affairs; Sill suffered Norber, Master of the Falcon, to lie ashore, because there was then no man of quality there to comfort Sill in his sickness; Sill never denied to lade goods aboard the Falcon for the second general voyage, as a consultation of 26th Dec., at which Hunter was present, will make manifest. Examination of Thomas Grove, Factor on the Star, that he consented to the surprising of the fort and carrying away of Sill to Bantam on the authority of the Company's Agent. Never saw the Company's letter authorising President Rastell to command. Reasons why they carried Sill away, which include his private trade; torturing a man to death on the coast; and sending gold to Gingelee to buy rice. Reply of Reade to Thos. Grove's accusations in which he says a man was tortured at Masulipatam to make him confess who stole the Company's pepper, and being fearful of punishment the night before he ate opium, which was the occasion of his death. Examination of William Matthewe, Factor on the Star, on similar interrogatories. Willoughby and Hunter greatly importuning him he "put his hand to carrying away" [Sill] seeing they had subscribed to same. Reade's answer to these accusations of Wm. Matthewe. The washers were beaten at Pettapoli 'tis true, yet no hindrance to the Star's dispeed as proved before Mr. Skibbowe in Bantam. Examination of George Willoughby, Cape Merchant on the Star. That he

1633.

carried away Sill, by the authority of the Agent and chief at Bantam having no time to proceed against him legally; he saw the clause of the Company's letter about President Rastell, but their hands were not to it, and knowing Sill's exorbitancy of private trade he proceeded so against him. Then follow eight separate accusations against Sill; torturing a man to death, he would have surprised the country junks for stopping customs owing to the Company, whereby the washers were beaten to the hindrance of the Star's dispeed for his private trade at various places, which are given in detail; that Reade and Cartwright contracted with the Governor of Armagon for 200 men to repossess Sill of the castle, and that Sill in the night was to come ashore, producing Gilbert Gardner to testify same, who vowed he knew no such thing, only he heard from Lieut. Smith that Sill was to come ashore that night, but on speaking with him found him very unwilling, and that Reade conveyed a letter to Bantam wherein Sill stirred up Hoare and others to withstand Willoughby's authority. Reade's answer to these accusations of Willoughby. As to contracting with the Governor of Armagon for 200 men to re-establish Sill in the castle, it is false; the Governor came to his chamber (whether out of affection or policy) and bewailed Sill's case, saying he was much wronged, and that if 300 men would do him any pleasure they should be at his command; Reade thanked him for his love to Sill but told him it was impossible with 1,000 men to regain the castle, well considering that any encouragement to such enterprises might prove prejudicial to their employers. 8½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1484.]

Jan. 11. **377.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Committee intreated to repair to Sir James Bagg before his departure out of town, and desire him to clear his debt for cordage amounting to 515*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* which the Secretary had often attended him for satisfaction, that they may not be forced to complain against him elsewhere. Theodore Holditch, M.A., Cambridge, and Oliver Whitby, of Oxford, tendered their services as preachers, but were told the Company are not resolved whether to send any or not besides Mr. Woolhouse, who has served the Company seven years, is now a suitor to go; if they come a fortnight hence they shall have a resolute answer. Report of Mr. Treasurer Bateman that he delivered to Mr. Harman, the Jeweller, the Company's great emerald to be new set which stood them in 400*l.* at least, who having been sent to divers times for the same now says he has by some unknown misfortune lost it. Committee intreated with Mr. Treasurer to speak privately with Harman, and if he give them not a good answer to warn him to appear in Court on Wednesday next. Ordered that 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* due to Sir Edward Randall for a quarter's rent at Christmas last, and 6*l.* due to him for three quarter's rent of the ground whereon their new mill is built, be paid to Edward Collins, who is to return to Chillworth and tender and pay the same to Sir Edward on Tuesday which is the last day limited by the lease. Letter read from Austen, Master of the Swan, Bannister, and John Powell from Madeira of

1633.

4th Aug. advertising the health of the men and the well sailing and working of the ship. Resolved after some debate to sell their indigo at a noble per lb., and because this sale may not be made without the knowledge of the adventurers of the second voyage to whom the same doth wholly belong, to call a General Court this day sennight concerning the disposure of this and the pepper brought home in the London. On consideration of the business of Robert Stone concerning his broak of 50*l.* for not shipping out 10 bags of pepper, the Court observing his variety of excuses, of opinion that he is guilty, and confirmed said broak. Mr. Rich to be spoken withall to make payment of 15*l.* he had deducted for cloffe on a parcel of saltpetre bought of the Company, though often denied the same. Request of Capt. Millward for allowance for 45 lb. of defective silk, deferred until the Company have agreed with Sir Wm. Acton, who presses for the like favour; 8*l.* per cent. to be allowed to such as bought the Palsgrave's pepper and are willing to pay in their money on rebate. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 167–170.]

Jan. 12. Pettapoli. **378.** "A remembrance from Mr. Cartwright at his departure hence for Masulipatam the 12th Jan. 1632." To be very importunate with the merchants to bring in the cloth, and to procure what he can at reasonable rates, towards which he has 1,100 pagodas. To keep fair correspondence with these Moors, especially men of fashion, and to be earnest with those who have engaged themselves to deliver what cloth they can procure, which is to be cured with expedition. To finish the building now in hand, and another for the washers; and then to pull down and rebuild the cook-room. A door to be made in the contrary part of the house, in regard the Governor is so near a neighbour as to have a view of their Court and House and of the merchants and Committees who repair to them, which they are very unwilling he should do. To rail in the garden in the great court and build a small dove house therein. To take up more money at interest to accommodate the Company's occasions at former rates, and trim up his own chamber and repair other parts of the house. *Mutilated by damp. On same sheet*, Tho. Colley to (the Agent and Factors at Masulipatam). Yesterday dispatched the sloop down the river for Masulipatam, which he hopes has arrived. This day arrived a pattamar from Armagon with transcript of their advices by the boat. The Governor intreats him to advise of 30 or 40 bales goods and 15 or 16 persons for transport this year on our ships for Persia, which he will send to be embarked at Masulipatam, and says his freight shall exceed others. Remembrances to Capt. Altham. Pettapoli, 1633, Jan. 22. *Together*, 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1485.]

Jan. 14. Pettapoli. **379.** T[homas] C[olley] to (the Agent and Factors at Masulipatam). Since Mr. Cartwright's departure for Masulipatam by boat yesterday nothing has happened worthy their knowledge, only this night arrived letters from Armagon, which having perused he has forthwith dispeeded to them. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1482.]

1633.
Jan. 15. Surat.

380. "Part of the faults of Henry Sill and Christopher Reade, committed on the coast Coromandel, against the affairs of the Hon. English East India Company, exhibited by Geo. Willoughby unto the President and Council of Surat, 15th January 1632." 1. For harbouring private trade from Bantam to the coast of Coromandel, on the Dove and Falcon, for Vesterman, Wm. Hoare, Ant Verneworthy, Gerald Pinson, Humphry Weston, John Edwin, Clemt. Norton, Robt. Latch, &c. 2. Sill's planting private trade at Armagon with Raga Chetty, Governor, by contract to engross that inland trade by coasting voyages to Gingelly, Pegu, Raccan and Tenasserim, to which Christopher Reade was privy and supposed a partner; employing junks with paintings, &c. from Armagon, to the Company's great damage, which was acknowledged by the Governor and promised to be delivered to John Hunter for the Company, being by consultation sequestered from Henry Sill's use. 3 Wilfully disobeying the Company's orders by not acknowledging Geo. Willoughby chief, who the Company appointed successor to Geo. Muschamp; Coromandel had always been subordinate to Bantam; being that Geo. Muschamp was long before departed for England; which disobedience gave root and strength to all the future disorders. 4. Wilful torturing to death by the Amboyna torture of water of a freeman of Masulipatam, which cruel act much estranged the people, whereby the investment of the second general voyage received prejudice, and was likely to have overthrown the whole investment of the Company, if by Willoughby the matter had not been taken up and pacified for a small sum of money. 5. Sill's wicked intent to take the Masulipatam junks as soon as he had conveniency, plainly intended for his particular ends, though "glozed" over with show of wrongs the Company had received; by which surprisal the Company would have been extirpated from all trade in the kingdom of Golconda, and Sill and associates have a double benefit by said prizes, and by the use of a good part of the Company's annual stock in their private trade, one half of which would have sufficed for Armagon alone, for the estate of Sill was far too small to follow that coasting trade; for surprisal of which junks he had provided a great boat to make a sloop or frigate. 6. Their wilful neglect of assisting the second general voyage, alleging they did not hold it fit to make new agreements with merchants and weavers before the old were performed, whereby the second general voyage could not that year have provided goods to supply the south factories, Bantam, &c., Lawrence Henley having made agreements with all the able merchants and weavers; which backwardness was by the good endeavours of Willoughby, after loss of time, removed. 7. Their wilful hindering the second general voyage's investment at Viraacheron, by privately buying up, for their private trade, the cloth which John Hunter and Thos. Grove had agreed for for said voyage, which hindered the departure of the Star 20 days at least. 8. The same at Pettapoli by disrespect to the Governor, and proffering forcible detention of moneys due for custom of goods laden on the Falcon, though several times required to desist by Willoughby, whereby the washers were seized with the cloth and beaten, and many ran

1633.

away, the Governor being very much incensed against the English, though the money was paid, and the curing of the cloth delayed at least 20 days, which, with the hindrance at Viraacheron, caused the Star's losing not only the Macassar voyage and spice, but also the timely sales of her goods at Bantam and Jambi, and providing timely pepper for lading the James and Star for England. 9. Sill's proffering to build up "a point" at Armagon against the consent of the Governor, whereby very great trouble was like to have followed, for a nobleman was sent down to punish that presumption, but one day before he arrived Sill was removed and on board the Star, which took away the edge of their anger, and with a small present was said nobleman pacified, and promised, with the consent of the great Governor, to admit of the point being finished afterwards. 10. Reade's wilful denying delivery of the Company's accounts to Willoughby and Council at Armagon, as per consultation of 24th Jan. 1631. 11. And to give assistance in the Company's affairs at Armagon. 12. His mutinous proceedings at Armagon, mentioned in several consultations of Jan. 1631, and intent to have had Sill on a jungada relanded in the night, and by force of arms, with the assistance of 200 men of that country, to re-possess him of the Company's fort and estate, to the very likely destruction of many of the Company's servants and ruin of their estate and trade. 13. His not hindering Sill's contract at Armagon for engrossing the coast trade, and the supplies he sent to Gingelly for providing three junks. For all which faults Sill and Reade were, by joint advice of all the Factors who were not partakers therein, removed to Bantam and their estates sequestered to the Company's possession till judgment, by reason of the Star's short stay at Armagon, and that Willoughby expected advice at Bantam from Thos. Rastell and Council for proceeding to judgment, to whom from Armagon he had given advice of all his proceedings; but by the first ship from Surat said Rastell displaced Willoughby without acquainting him with the cause, and appointed his passage on the James for Surat. In the rooms of Sill and Reade were left John Hunter and Nich. Bix, who by former long experience were far more able to manage the Company's affairs, but were displaced by Mr. Rastell. *Signed by* George Willoughby, John Hunter. The latter, though not present at the date hereof, subscribing in confirmation of its truth, on board the Royal James at sea, 26th Mar. 1633. Here follow "some of the abuses which Sill and Reade committed after their remove from Armagon." Their wilful endeavouring the withstanding of Willoughby possessing the place of Agent. Sill's intent of a mutiny in Bantam. Sill and Reade being at liberty and Willoughby imprisoned and with great cruelty used, all his writings were seized; it is not to be wondered at if he does not so punctually prove all his proceedings as required, but for proof alleges the consultations, nor had he any acquaintance with Sill or Reade before he met them on the coast Coromandel. Distraction has so long reigned in the Company's trade by suffering lewd and dishonest Factors to continue therein that it seems strange to be reformed, yet these proceedings against Sill and Reade have been formerly used in the south factories,

1633.

and on lesser causes. Reade, though second to Sill, was the principal actor in most of the faults alleged against him, forasmuch as Sill was always sickly and unfit for business, the inditing of letters on his bed excepted, and therefore what was ill done was more his fault than Sill's. In all the proceedings of the investment of the second general voyage by private handling the Company received great prejudice, especially on the Falcon's voyage to Gingelly. Reade neither by law nor reason ought to be received as a witness for Sill, because he is a party, and it may well be supposed they have, after their remove from Armagon, with the special help of Mr. Skibbowe delivered at Bantam copies of Willoughby and Council's advices to this Presidency against them, and President Rastell's consultations and advices to the Company, so that Sill might show a seeming innocency to the Company from Bantam, and to this Presidency on their arrival. But Willoughby had not the least of these favours, but all the cruel usage that could be inflicted, which might well cause all even his assistants in that cause to leave him who is condemned of all. 6½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1486.]

Jan. 16. **381.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. List of the Committees according to their several employments for buying provisions, cordage, wine, &c., also the nomination of others in the room of Mr. Kirby, deceased, read and confirmed. Report of Mr. Acton that John Fowke threatened to complain to the General Court that the proceedings against him for recovery of the Company's debt were without the Company's allowance, and by instigation of his enemy Mr. Styles; the Court therefore declared that what he hath done was by their joint direction. Relation of Mr. Harman, the jeweller, how he lost the Company's great emerald and his hopes of its recovery, that understanding such a stone hath been found by a maid and is since come to the hands of an Italian, for whom he hath procured the Lord Chamberlain's warrant to bring him before his Lordship to examine; he desired the Court not to have any sinister opinion of him as though he had disposed of it, but having it in his private pocket, with other stones, by what means he knows not, it is lost, the Court told him the jewel was given him to be set and not to be carried about to be showed to any man, and therefore if the Company received it not by Lady Day next, they must then look for satisfaction at his hands. On consideration of the business of Francis Lloyd, late Purser of the Charles, and his abuses against the Company and understanding he is a poor man, after some debate it was ordered to detain 5*l.* 5*s.* due to him for freight of his private trade but to deliver him his 60 pieces of calicoes and a bale of Lapis tutia; he thankfully acknowledged their favour for dealing so gently with him. On report that divers adventurers in this Third Joint Stock, behind in the first and second payments, had promised to bring in their moneys, but others spake so doubtfully as if they intend not to make good any part of their subscriptions; ordered that a list of their names be presented against next meeting, that they may be warned to the Court, and upon their answers so to be proceeded with, whereby to enforce their payments, as there shall

1633.

be cause. Committees intreated to oversee the Auditors and Accountants in perfecting the accounts of the particular voyages outwards. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 170–172.]

Jan. $\frac{17}{27}$. Hague. **382.** Sir Wm. Boswell, H.M. Agent, at the Hague to (Sec. Sir John Coke). Here hath been a report for three or four weeks together of much harm done our English by the Dutch in the East Indies, which he has not been able to retrieve to any certain author. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 18. **383.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On reading a letter from Mr. Dixon, Steward to the Earl of Cleveland, to Edw. Sherburne, their Secretary, intimating his Lordship's desire to speak with Mr. Governor and Committee about their land and houses at Blackwall, Mr. Governor and Aldermen Fenn, Garwaie, and Abdi are intreated to do so. Relation of Mr. Fowkes that this morning the Lord Keeper, "at the seal," ordered that if Mr. Fowkes should within 10 days make over his adventures to the Company towards satisfaction of the decree in Chancery against him his Lordship would admit him to take his remedy for relief by Bill of Review. The Court thought fit to set the price of indigo at 6*s.* 8*d.*, and with the pepper to be referred to the General Court in the afternoon, seeing the reasons for keeping the pepper on their hands are blown away and that by God's blessing their ships from the southwards may arrive in May. Ordered that Stevens deliver to the Master of the Rainbow a piece of timber 36 foot by 22 inches, to make a pair of cheeks for her main mast, to be paid for in money. Capt. Richard Allnutt entertained Commander of the fleet, bound for Surat, to go in the Palsgrave, at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per month, allowing two months of his pay and his servant John Pollyn's wages to his aged mother, during his absence, and freight free at his own charge, $1\frac{1}{2}$ tuns beer, and $\frac{1}{2}$ tun wine for his own provision on the voyage, and Henry Dunn, Master under him, at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month; Capt. Wm. Morris, likewise entertained Commander of the Discovery and Vice-Admiral at 9*l.* per month, [Rich.] Lucas to be chief mate, and for his good service in the fight at Surat on shore against the Portugals was bestowed upon Capt. Morris 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in plate with the Company's arms engraven thereon, for which favour he humbly thanked the Court. Richard Hopkins entertained Master of the pinnace, bought at Ipswich, now named the Comfort, at 6*l.* per month. Stevens required to make all possible haste in sheathing and trimming the pinnace, which he promised to do, and have her launched in the two next springs at furthest. Joseph Hurlock to be paid 10*s.* 5*d.* for printing 100 bonds for Masters and Commanders.

Minutes of General Court of the adventurers of the first and second Persian voyages and the Third Joint Stock. Exceptions taken by John Fowkes against the penning of some part of the last General Court, answered. Hereupon Mr. Governor demanded if he would pass over his adventure for satisfaction of the Company's debt, to which he replied that although he was willing to submit himself to the Company, yet he must not betray his own innocency, which doubtful

1633.

speech was understood as a denial, and the Court being acquainted with the Lord Keeper's order, made this morning, wherein Fowkes was again enjoined to pass over his adventures for the Company's satisfaction or otherwise within 10 days to stand committed, left the business till said order be taken out and so passed to the work of the day. Statement of Mr. Governor, that they were now called together for disposure of their indigo and pepper, the indigo being about 280 barrels, worth 27,000*l.* or 28,000*l.*, and the pepper, 2,500 bags, worth about 34,000*l.*, and first about their indigo he delivered his opinion, it was much risen in the Netherlands, and that some Quatemalo indigo had lately been brought into England from Spain; discussion as to the price, it had been set at 6*s.* 8*d.* per lb., but it will not go off; offer by one of the Generality of 6*s.* for 100 barrels, but Mr. Governor thought it not fit to set any lower price than 6*s.* 6*d.*, finally, by erection of hands, ordered to leave the disposure of the indigo to the care of the Committees. It was next ordered that the price of pepper should be 17*d.* per lb., screened for transportation, and 17½*d.* for town; that a book of subscription should lie open till the 1st Feb.; that no man should underwrite less than 100 bags, and upon security, forthwith to receive his pepper. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 173-177.]

Jan. 23. Surat.

384. Christopher Reade to the East India Company. This is the first time since his entrance into their service that he has had occasion to write, but in regard the late President Rastell and Council sent for him from Bantam to bear witness in some differences between Henry Sill and Geo. Willoughby upon coast Coromandel, thought it convenient in regard he is stayed by the President and Council from his country, to certify what he knows concerning those passages although he is persuaded they have had relations from Sill, deceased, and others. In 1630 Rastell arriving in India with power to be sole President, sent the Factors on coast Cormandel copy of a clause in his Commission to confirm the same, ordering said coast to have immediate dependance on Surat and not on Bantam as formerly. At same time the Company having appointed Willoughby Agent of the southern factories, and not acquainting him Bantam and depending factories were to be subject to President of Surat, Willoughby sought to have pre-eminence over the Factors on coast Coromandel, notwithstanding he had seen the President's letter to the contrary, upon which it was agreed in consultation that the Factors on the coast were over the old stock, and Willoughby chief over the second general voyage, both investments being almost accomplished, and the Joint Stock having sent away the Dove and intended the Falcon within six weeks, Willoughby not prevailing, invented many scandalous reports against Sill and other Factors, thinking to obtain his desire from the President, to whom he wrote an "invictive" letter 2nd November without acquainting Sill or the rest who had letters also to send in answer of the President's of 29th Sept., with lists of goods vendible in the southern factories, list of European goods vendible on the coast, and abstract of Second Joint Stock's estate on the coast, which were not dispeeded

1633.

till the 6th following, in regard Willoughby dissembling said he was sick and could not write. But Willoughby, failing of his expected order of pre-eminence, and puffed up with pride of his new agency, secretly threatened revenge, and on his arrival at Armagon with his weak assistants, the Master and company of the Star, treacherously entered the fort, and violently seizing Sill, carried him prisoner aboard the Star, and committed Reade to his chamber, and being demanded his power and reasons, answered that Sill was delinquent, and that he had order for what he had done which extended further than Sill; who desired all men to be quiet and encouraged his assistants to further the Star's dispeed. Having sent Sill aboard without questioning him of any wrong done to the Company, or suffering him to give account of the Company's estate in his possession, they violently took out of Reade's chamber the books of account belonging to the Second Joint Stock, disposing of the remains and debts as they pleased, making satisfaction to the second general voyage for all money formerly delivered out, whereas in equity they ought first to have satisfied the debts due to the Second Joint Stock; besides, the merchants indebted to the Old Stock complained that their goods were ready, but Willoughby and the rest had not time to look over the cloth. Willoughby having proclaimed himself Commander of the coast, sitting in consultation, demanded whether they might seize on Sill's estate; Reade answered they might, and also his life if their authority extended so far as their will, and if he would show his authority or any just reasons, he would readily join in any just action. By these strange proceedings the Company's affairs have been much distracted and deprived of able men, whereat the Dutch rejoice, the country people stand amazed, and he prays God the Portugals attempt not what they have long desired. The reasons for Willoughby's proceedings against Sill are declared at large in his examination before the President and Council, all grounded upon his own word without any witness; but for further satisfaction that Willoughby's accusations were false and proceeded from pride and malice, refers to the examinations taken before John Skibbowe and the rest at Bantam. And in regard it pleased God to take away Sill before his arrival at Surat, begs leave to lay open the truth in some more intricate particulars as proved in articles of the examination before Skibbowe as regards investments and goods and moneys delivered to Law. Henley at Pettapoli. Answer to the charges of private trade against Sill all the gold and silk was by Vesterman's order delivered to Sigr. Barnes, the Dutch chief merchant at Masulipatam, and not one ryal returned for Vesterman's account on the Falcon or Dove. Sill ordered the return of his voyage to Gingilee should be in rice and other grain, Masulipatam and Armagon being so sorely oppressed with famine that the living were eating up the dead, and men durst scarcely travel in the country for fear they should be killed and eaten; he intended only to relieve Armagon, whence the poor weavers, painters, and dyers would have all fled, to the Company's great prejudice, but for expectation thereof. Should be but weak

1633.

to persuade the Company that Sill sent this adventure without expectation of profit, but he never intended to forestall the Company's market at Armagon by buying up cloth for Pegu, Raccan, and Tenasserim, which voyage could not be effected in less than 20 months, while Sill intended on the next ship from England to depart the coast, his body being worn out in his 13 years' service in India, and 250 land per annum having fallen to him in England by his father's death; and indeed he had not undertaken that fatal coast employment, but by the urgent persuasion of the late Presidents Muschamp and Hoare, hoping to bring that once famous place to its former station; which intentions failed, partly by the great famine of the country, and partly by Willoughby's stratagems, for the keeping of two houses at Masulipatam was no little hindrance to the Company's affairs, for Willoughby's greatness could not be persuaded to live in the house with Sill, men going from house to house with their cloth to see who would give most, besides the double charge of housekeeping; and from the like absurdities Reade could hardly dissuade them at Armagon, only there they had such power that the country people durst do no such thing without their consent. The torturing of the porter of the house at Masulipatam that consented to the stealing of the Company's pepper, might indeed have been "prejudicious" to the Company's affairs, had not Sill rather than they should have any hindrance thereby paid near 100*l.* to the Governor, as attested in articles 16, 17, 18, and 19 of the examination before Skibbowe. The taxing of Sill to use hostility on the junks of Masulipatam is as false as impossible, there being never a ship on the coast to effect the same, nor any just cause to put any such thing in practice; only once did Sill consult with Willoughby when they could not be suffered to lade goods at Pettapoli according to agreement, whether they might not seek satisfaction by such means if the Company should be damnified; is not certain what was concluded, it being but a conference, and they obtained licence by fair means to lade at Pettapoli. This, as the rest, is only to make Willoughby's proceedings seem more sufferable. Matthewe says there were 78 bales on the Dove for private uses, and Willoughby that 60 bales were on the Falcon between Muntipoli and Nettipoli, but if the Company have suffered it was by the negligence of them that knew of such private trade, and never revealed it. Willoughby adds an accusation against Reade in particular, that he had contracted with the Governor of Armagon to betray the fort and re-establish Sill, but his witness protested he knew no such matter. By these and the like aspersions upon honest men, he would persuade men that all was out of integrity to the Company, when the ground proceeded from only pride and malice; prays them to peruse all his letters, and there shall not be found any complaint against Sill until 2nd Nov. 1630, when he received the Company's letters to be Agent for the southern factories, and so would be chief on that coast. Many have been suspicious that if Willoughby could have been chief over the Second Joint Stock he would have much prejudiced the same by preferring the second general voyage, at which Reade wondered, but has been

1633.

more credulous since understanding Willoughby is an adventurer, for in discourse he would often wish the Second Joint Stock's estate sunk in the sea; and when the Falcon was like to drive ashore at Masulipatam, he denied her a cable and anchor, but she was preserved by the coming in of a Dutch ship which furnished her wants. Desires the Company to take notice Reade will justify by oath everything he has written. His covenanted time being expired intended to return home on the Great James, but has been urgently persuaded by the President and Council to return for Bantam on the Exchange by way of the west coast, where he is ordered to endeavour her lading with pepper, and be at Bantam in the beginning of June, which will hardly be effected in regard of the small quantities and ill sorts of cloth provided, which at present could not be remedied considering its scarcity and dearness. Desired the President and Council to augment his wages to 100*l.* per annum, but they answered that they had not power, but would advise thereof in the general letter. Hopes by the next to have his request granted, or licence to go for his country. 8 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1487.]

Jan. 23. **385.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. John Edgar recommended by certificate from the parish of Christ's Church entertained for a "younker," and referred to the Committees for mariners for wages; also Joseph, son of George Lovett, late the Company's painter, who had lain sick these two years and hath a charge of five small children. Petition of John Davies, of Whitechapel, administrator to Mathew Clarke deceased in India, for Clarke's estate for the use of his daughter Elizabeth; the Court understanding the churchwardens of Stepney had made stay thereof because the girl was born in their parish till the parish be secured that she shall never be chargeable to them, ordered they shall have notice to show cause why same should not be paid or certify their consent. Capts. Alnutt, and Swanley, and Steevens directed to use all possible diligence for dispatch of the Palsgrave; and understanding that all the shipkeepers and other workmen but one had on Sunday last forsaken the ship, the Court ordered them to be dismissed and the Land Purser to be sent for to give account of so dangerous a negligence. Wm. Frost, Master of the Consolation of Ipswich lately bought by the Company, having brought her about and safely delivered her into the dock at Blackwall, ordered that he be paid 1,000*l.* for said ship and 22*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* for his charges. Frederick Perdu, who had served the Dutch 14 years in the West and East Indies entertained at 30*s.* per month, to go Corporal in the Admiral and instruct the mariners in the use of their arms; also Jeffery Bradford, another soldier, to go Corporal in the Vice-Admiral at 25*s.* per month and train the mariners. Petition of Peter Weaver that Tho. Chewe, a Factor, entertained for India, owed him 170*l.* and refused satisfaction; both parties to attend the Court on Friday next. Request of Frances, wife of Hugh Tottell, executor to Robert Tottell, that Capt. Morris and Adrian Montgomery be called to declare what was Robert's estate at the time of his

1633.

decease and where it is; Capt. Morris declared that 300*l.* thereof was delivered to Mr. Gibson in Persia, wherein Mr. Heynes challenged interest, and the receipt was in Mr. Sambrooke's hands. Ordered on request of Mr. Langham that his time for payment for two parcels of pepper bought 31st Oct. last, begin from 24th Dec. the time set for the rest of the pepper and cloves. The orders conceived by Ellam for suppressing private trade approved and ordered to be added to the Captains commissions to enable them to restrain the exorbitancy thereof. One Master's Mate extraordinary to be shipped in each ship to supply the defect of ships abroad if required. Note presented by Steevens of timber and plank wanting in the yard, viz., compass timber 250 loads, beam and wale 100 loads, elm 80, knee 60, 4 inch plank 150, and 3-inch 100 loads, referred to the next Court, the Court having risen before the note was read. Request of Mr. Fowkes according to the order in Chancery of 18th Jan. last to have copies of the orders for detaining his adventure and concerning the saltpetre; the Secretary directed to let him copy such particular orders as he should require; but Fowkes requiring to see all their orders in these matters, and alleging that there had been "an extraordinary practice with the register for the drawing up of the said order" in Chancery, and that the Company might "overbear him with their countenance and purse," in fine because the Court and Mr. Fowkes could not understand each other concerning the copies desired, he was referred for answer to Friday next, Mr. Acton to attend. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 177–179.]

Jan. 23. Surat.

386. Roger Giffard to East India Company. Wrote a few lines from the Bay of Augustine by the Dutch ship Scravenhaghe, Willibrand, Commander, and have by their general letter of this date advertised of all matters needful in answer to the Company's last letter received by the last fleet in which Giffard was a passenger. The making of Gombroon their first port, where they arrived the 4th Oct., proved not to the health of their people, for many fell sick and some died, amongst others Edw. Seager, Henry Sill, and Thos. Rosse, the Agent in place of Seager; himself and brother also were sick for 10 or 12 days. Cannot but attribute this unhealthfulness in part to the heats and calms of those parts in that season, and the bad water of that place, yet infers not that that voyage is to be desisted from in that season if there be good occasion for it, for a Divine Providence overrules all, and no man expires before his time. Came to anchor in Swally Road 28th Nov., with their whole fleet, where they found three Flemish ships. Next day came down President Hopkinson and Messrs. Mountney, Wyche, Joyce, and others, to their great rejoicing at finding so many able men living; but the President was then ill and weak, and so has continued, being unable to do any great matter of business by reason of the soreness of his eyes and indisposition; which has been long upon him and is the cause he is so backward in his accounts, so that they cannot send any accounts by this ship, though Mountney's account is very forward, orderly, and well kept.

1633.

Has posted and balanced two pair of the books of Mr. Barber, deceased, both concerning the first general voyage and Second Joint Stock, and would have sent them could they have got them copied in time. Will now seriously set themselves to these businesses and send home all accounts by the Mary; for whose designment, with that of the other ships, and the lamentable accident to the Charles and Swallow they may please to be referred to the general letter. *Endorsed*, "Received by the Great James 25 Augt 1633." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1488.]

Jan. 25. **387.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Motion of Mr. Acton that the Court would not have their ears open to any impertinent discourse of Mr. Fowkes, who when the decree or orders in Chancery are not as he would have them presently, comes sometimes to their General Courts and sometimes to their Courts of Committees and quarrels with them, and if he can take hold of anything he conceives may fit his purpose, makes affidavit thereon, and if he prevails not in Chancery then comes back again and quarrels with the orders here, which are settled upon hearing counsel on both sides; he conceived the order of the 18th Jan. had relation only to the orders concerning the detention of Fowkes' adventure and not to the saltpetre decreed in the former suit; Fowkes being called in demanded as on Wednesday last, copies of all the orders concerning his adventure and the saltpetre, and was answered, as before; and demanded in conformity with his Lordship's order to transport his adventure for satisfaction of the decree and supply the rest in money, or otherwise pay in the whole sum decreed; whereto his answer was that his adventure was not in his power to transport, being sold to another, nor could he pay in so great a sum before he had seen the orders desired, and after some further conference he departed. Report of Mr. Acton that Mr. Hawley's business is again committed to the former referees, who had appointed to meet on Monday afternoon, when Mr. Governor and others were desired to be present. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Wm. Frost, late Master of the Consolation of Ipswich, for his pains in bringing her about. On petition of Mr. Weaver and Mr. Chewe to arbitrate the business between them, Messrs. Gayre and Cordell are named arbitrators and Mr. Governor umpire. Reason given by Mr. Salmon, churchwarden of Stepney, why the estate of Matthew Clarke should not be paid to Davies the administrator, because he is a poor man, and cannot give security to save the parish harmless from future charge of Clarke's child in case he should misspend the estate; but Wm. Carpenter, of St. Botolph's Without Aldgate, declaring their parish had taken care for the child and Davies had agreed to put 20*l.* into the hands of the churchwardens for the child's use, which would secure both parishes from charge, Salmon consented to payment of the estate to said administrator. Complaint of John Chamberlain of a charge of 9*l.* to his account for cloves and pepper. The order of the Lords concerning Collins read, and 20 nobles bestowed on the two messengers that went down to the mills for their charges and fees. Capt. Mason to give satisfaction for the ordnance he bought.

1633.

Desire of Capt. Alnutt that the Palsgrave have but 40 pieces of ordnance, and some of those less than formerly, in regard of the age of the ship and weakness of her upper works; but the Court observing the strength of the enemy and being unwilling to weaken their own, referred their opinions till Wednesday. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 180–182.]

Jan. 25. Surat.

388. Jos. Hopkinson, Nath. Mountney, Rog. Gifford, and Thos. Joyce to the East India Company [*letter abstracted*]. The burning of the Swallow and Charles, whereby an alteration of the dispose of their ships. The Mary and Dolphin to go for Masulipatam and Bantam, if the Mary's lading shall not be procured to go directly from Surat to London. Goods sent from home into Persia may be invested into ready money and brought thence freely. Cannot avoid transporting Moors and Banyans goods to Persia, but will endeavour to invest greater quantities for the Company's account. Will forbear the stealing of Customs hereafter. "The Shroffes" shall not keep their cash more than necessity shall inforce. Will keep their accounts in rupees, though it will be difficult. The President will follow the Company's order in doing or writing nothing without the consent of his Council; and all prime factors in other factories the like. Chirurgery necessary to be sent for the factory at Surat. 4,000 or 5,000 ryals shall be advised to be invested in pearls at Persia, but think there will be no such quantities found there; about the choice whereof they purpose to send Mr. Wylde thither. The 30*l.* imprested to Mr. Gifforde shall be defalked. What shall be found coming to Gregory Clement from Mr. Predis shall be brought to the Company's account as soon as Mr. Skibbowe's writings shall be perused, who was his overseer. No hope to recover Jaddowe's debt; he is very poor. Will endeavour the prevention of cutting open the bales of calicoes; the carters carrying them between Surat and Persia without overseers are the pilferers. Paintings shall be procured against next year for the King, but the white cloth sent hither for that purpose is wholly rotten. Have warned these people of the intent of the French to rob in the Red Sea. The dispeeding of the Company's ships in the best season shall be endeavoured. The President's sickness hath hindered the finishing of the Company's accounts; he desires favourable censure until the Mary's return. (*In margin*:—Yet you might have sent home the copies of the journals, especially of the Persia account, which were sent you two years since.) The money for Sir Francis Crane's tapestry is not yet recovered, through J. W.'s fault. John Willoughby is sent into Persia. Seven Dutch ships here to go upon some exploit. The cause of firing the two ships. The shells required by Capt. Crispe are not to be had here, but in Patani, thither brought from the Maldeevas. Clement Dunscombe, Secretary, gratefully accepts the augmentation of his wages. John Spiller recommended, have, according to order, made his wages for five years, viz., 20*l.* for each of the first three years, and 10*l.* rising for the next two years, if the Company please to confirm the same. Have endeavourd to suppress private trade, and made acts against the

1633.

same; but the Pursers and Seamen in Capt. Weddell's fleet are exorbitant, whereby the prices of all Europe commodities are much debased. Quicksilver brought to 2¼ ma. seere. Geo. Gosnell brought 60 barrels of quicksilver, which they went to seize, but missed it, whereby the Company may see how ready they have been to suppress private trade. (*In margin*:—A notable simulation, could you not have seized Gosnell and inforced him to bring them out?) The Boatswains and Pursers deny any such in their knowledge. Have also made acts against fathering Moor and Banyans goods. Of the 77 bales of calicoes left in Bantam by the James, some Banyans here challenge a few to be carried by Mr. Skibbowe and Capt. Morton for their account. The Company shall have notice of any other demands. John Hunter licensed to go home, in regard there is no use of his services here; some error in his account of Armagon, for which part of his wages may be detained. Have entreated Mr. Reade's longer stay, in regard of his abilities recommended from the agent in Bantam; for the augmentation of his wages he refers himself to the Company. One hundred and seventy ryals seized of Willoughby's by Skibbowe, they have here repaid him. Henry Sill's diamonds, said to be missing, are acknowledged to be in Reade's possession. (*In margin*:—Why not taken from him to the Company's account and sent home?) Certain jewels and stones, belonging to Thos. Rastell, now returned home. Capt Morton owes to Rastell's account 50*l.*, which his estate will not satisfy here; the Company may please detain it out of his wages in England. Capt. Weddell hath well performed his endeavours, and is made General over all shipping here, seated in the Jonas. The Master and Officers of the Swallow sent home in irons. Purpose to send shipping to Masulipatam for a freight from thence to Persia. Have examined the difference between Willoughby and Sill. Reade has cleared himself of most of Willoughby's accusations. Condemn Willoughby for removing the Company's Factors. All referred to the Company's censure. Have employed Reade and Matthewe in the Exchange for Sumatra. The Agent in Bantam hath encouraged them to make this voyage. Reade has done nothing worthy his former sufferings. Matthewe was merely misled. Grove and Berdall returned for lack of employment, and their disabilities. Quipp has received and laid out for the Company certain moneys of Willoughby's. Skibbowe seized 170 ryals of Willoughby's for the Company's use. All his writings were redelivered him. Skibbowe proves much indebted to this country people for moneys taken up at interest in the Company's name for his own use while he was President; the Company may please therefore to stop all his means; find he has made much money home to some of his friends; stop their payments in the Purser's books. Inventories sent of Mr. Rosse's estate come into the Company's cash, which they may repay at rates to their own liking, deducting freight, for the proceeds arose by bringing unlicensed goods. Four carpets sent home for Sir John Wolstenholme and one for Mr. Bell; Capt. Morton ordered the investment, but know not whether they have satisfied him for them. Thomas Joyce desires augmentation of his wages, being now but

1633.

33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* John Drake the like, being but 20*l.* Two months' pay delivered to the sailors whose apparel was burnt in the Swallow and Charles; referred to the Company. Lord Denbigh has satisfied them for his own and attendants' diet to 5th January. Six very fine broad cloths required by this Governor, three of one colour and three of another, viz., three of 40*l.* a piece, white, and three of 20*l.* a piece. (*In margin*:—Where are the patterns?) 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1428.]

Jan. 25. Masulipatam. **389.** John Norris, Ra. Cartwright, and Tho. Clarke to Thos. Colley, at Pettapoli. Have received his of the 14th, 21st, and 22nd, advising of their boat's arrival and dispeed, which at this present is two miles hence up this river. Dispeeded yesterday in convoy of Richard Fitch, 2,000 pag., new and old; it cost dear, therefore he ought to make the better use thereof. He knows the cloth best befitting Europe, for which this investment is intended, and Richard Fitch is appointed to assist him. He must daily solicit their merchant Ananto for the cloth, for time is near expired, their washers want employment, and these people are very slack in performance. By no means must he suffer the Company's money to lie dead by him, but endeavour to invest it, sending people into the country, and advising them what store of cloth, at reasonable rates, may be procured, and when he wants a supply; that they take not up moneys at interest unnecessarily, for the rate is very high. His Governor, with his goods, shall be welcome when their ships arrive, which yet they expect not these three months, whereof also they have advised him in a letter herewith. The Governor promised to see Carnam Vinoota discharge his debt so long owing to the Company; pray be earnest with him about it, and tell him they expected his word would have been of more validity. Send by first good opportunity 100 patch of good Dungarees, which are not to be procured here by any means. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1489.]

Jan. 27. Ship Jonas, Swally Port. **390.** Capts. Jas. Slade, John Weddell, Rich. Swanley, John Hatch, and Rich. Monck to East India Company. Wrote by the Amboyna and have sent copy by the James, and where then were short will now be full. Going first to Persia, fell out, though unhealthful to themselves, yet otherwise advantageous to their voyage; for the Dutch were sent to Gombroon to proffer the Duke their assistance in taking Muscat, and had so wrought themselves into his favour, that had not our ships arrived in the nick, they had gained the silk which the King, at the request of the Khan, provided for us. Mr. Rastell had formerly sent Capt. Slade with instructions to the Agent to discuss this business, when by consultation it was thought necessary that the English should reassume that employment from the Dutch, to secure the trade and their reputation, being bound thereto by a League of Amity, and also to prevent the mischiefs that arise from so bad a neighbour as the Dutch, for wherever they gain footing we lose ground. It is too well known how by oblique instructions and clandestine practices they have in a manner ruined the credit of the English with the Governor of Surat, from whom they suffer daily injuries and affronts, the Dutch

1633.

enjoying what immunities and liberties they please. Neither is there a factory free from particular injuries and affronts of the Dutch. To prevent the like ensuing harms it is resolved, by consultation, to hasten with all speed to Persia and undertake this service for the Duke in case he press it, and be ready with his forces, notwithstanding the loss of the Company's two ships. Yet they conceive some doubt of its attempting this year, for they have intelligence by the Amboyna from Mr. Kirkham that the Duke's preparations went but slowly on, and therefore there would be no necessity to over-hasten their return. Hear since by another Dutch ship from Mr. Barlowe, a Gentleman attendant on the Earl of Denbigh and left at Gombroon, that the King in person has converted all the Duke's forces against the Georgians, who have made divers inroads into his country, defeated his army, and taken prisoner the Duke of Serash [Shiraz] his brother. Cannot determine the certainty whereof till their coming thither, but in case the siege of Muscat go not forward, are to return with freight goods to Surat, and thence be dispeeded for Masulipatam, there to receive freight goods to the value of 7,000*l.*, which Mr. Norris writes he has already agreed for, and with them return again to Persia. Make account their rendezvous will be either in Jasques Road or at Gombroon in September or the beginning of October. Have spared to the Earl of Denbigh, who has taken his passage home in the James, two butts of sack, for which he will make double satisfaction in England. Shall have great want of bread, sail cloth, flesh, wine, cordage, and stuff, by reason of many disbursements to other ships, and the number of men they have taken, having hardly provisions for those they had. All provisions are here very dear, and little to be had. Thought good to advertise them of an experiment they made of St. Augustine's beef, salting up some of the principal pieces with half bag and half white salt, which on their arrival here after five months they found exceedingly good; and surely that island would be a great benefit and saving if they had beads wherewith to trade for cattle; the heads brought were so bad they would hardly go off with the country people. The pinnace is to go with letters to St. Augustine's Bay, after she has been on the coast, and they have sent salt with her, with orders to salt up some beef against the coming of the ships. Divers searches into the Swallow's wreck, have regained 7,674 Rs.; nothing can be seen or found of the Ch(arles)? The caphila down from Ahmedabad, and they now stay for nothing but wind. The Mary will make a speedier return than expected, for they hear Mr. Fremlyn is already provided with 1,500 bales of Agra indigo, and hopes to make it 2,000, besides other goods. The Portugal frigates are very bold, coming daily within shot of our ships; some 20 of them set on a Dutch ship of 1,000 tons and 40 guns, which came from Bantam with a Portugal prize from Malacca between Gundavee and the River of Surat's mouth, and so desperately plied her that they endangered her firing; and since the James and Dolphin went over the bar, they came so near that were forced to drive them off with their ordnance, and shot one of them. Mr. Hammond detained Chirurgeon for the Factory; the rest of the

1633.

chief Chirurgeons, except Mr. Bullard, dead, and the many men sick have wasted all their chief store so that we shall want a large supply. *Endorsed*, a General letter of all the sea captains from Surat, all under sail, without the Bar and going for Persia. *Mutilated by damp.* 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1492.]

Jan. 27. **391.** Abstract of preceding. [*O. C., Vol., XIV., No.* 1456.]

Jan. 27. Armagon. **392.** Capt. Manuel Altham to Thos. Colley at Pettapoli. Requests him to get made for him six very large lansols, well painted with flowers, big enough for an English bed, for he intends them for England; as also two or three dozen well painted long pillobers. By this pattamer sends the moulds and trunk left for him by Mr. Addams. The lansoles should be 3½ yards or more long and 3 broad. 4th Feb. Since sealing this, his of 25th last arrived. Kindly thanks him for the two chintes he has sent him by William Bruton. Will desire either Mr. Cartwright or Mr. Fitch to send him the moneys he shall owe him. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1491.]

Jan. 29. Musliapatam. **393.** John Norris, Raphe Cartwright, and Thomas Clarke to Thomas Colley and other Merchants in Pettapoli. Received this instant theirs of 28th, and understand the money sent by Richard Fitch is safely come to hand, as also the present scarcity of cloth fitting their purpose. Had they contracted by muster as desired, cloth must have been delivered accordingly, whereas now they must receive it at price current. If their agreement with Vincolay for six bales is in like manner, it is to very small purpose and contrary to reason. Salampores and Percallas, at the extraordinary rates it seems they now are, will be better left than taken, seeing the investment is for Europe where its cheapness is the occasion of its vent. Henceforward let all their agreements be by muster as formerly advised, which should be sent to Masulipatam for approbation and to compare with the sorts there provided. Are very sensible that the Governor of Pettapoli has imprisoned their Merchants, and have herewith written to him for their release, which they are persuaded will take effect; if not, they must advise speedily, that some other course may be taken. The request of Mier Ahassen concerning three guz. stamell is granted, and shall be sent. The saddles they advise of, being this country work, cannot be so curious as to find acceptance with this King, however, it is now too late, and they are sufficiently furnished with those of their own country, which they conceive will better please him. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1490.]

Jan. 30. **394.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of Capt. Covell that he is charged 4*l.* 5*s.* per barrel for 50 barrels of powder he bought of the Company, whereas the agreement was 4*l.* per barrel; Fotherby to produce his warrant for delivery, wherein it is conceived the price is inserted. Request of Sir John North that a broak of 20*l.* charged on his account for not transporting four bags of pepper be remitted alleging he sold it to Mr. Blackwell, the King's grocer, with condition

1633.

to be transported, which Blackwell admitted, and that he entered it in the Custom House, but afterwards shipping it in a pair of oars carried it to Whitehall, where it was spent in his Majesty's household; the Court, after debate, ordered that Blackwell pay 20 marks to Sir John and Sir John 20 nobles, to be defalked out of his 16th half capital now due, to which they willingly submitted. Acton's bill of 12*l.* 10*s.* for law charges to be paid. The difference with Richard Edwards concerning his broaks referred to two Committees to settle. Ordered, on the motion of Capt. Alnutt, that the Palsgrave carry only 40 pieces of ordnance instead of 42. Capt. Alnutt and Stevens charged forthwith to employ Philip Whyte, a diver, or any other means for weighing a lighter which in the late storm sank at Erith by the side of the Palsgrave, with anchors and other iron provisions. John Spiller directed once more to attend those adventurers who are behind in their payments for the Third Joint Stock, and others who owe moneys to the Company on bills, and desire them to bring in their moneys within 14 days, otherwise they will read their names publicly in Court and proceed against them by law. Mr. Crossethwaite recommended by Mr. Gattaker, and Mr. Holditch by Aaron Wilson, suitors to go preacher in this fleet, directed, according to custom, to preach at the parish church of St. Helens, the former on Tuesday afternoon next from Psalm xix. 1, and the latter on Wednesday afternoon from Psalm cvii. 23 and 24, and upon hearing them the Court will fall to a resolution which to entertain in their service. Concerning a debt charged on the account of Thos. Chamberlain for parcels of pepper and cloves, the receipt whereof he denied; ordered that Chamberlain have his warrant for his 16th dividend without deduction for his more ease, and that the debt be charged on his adventure in the first Persia voyage. Bill of John Lemprier's for 1*l.* 2*s.* for the search and indictment of Matthew Kirby and Wm. Laming on suspicion of stealing beef pork, iron, &c. at Blackwall, to be paid. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 183–186.]

Jan. 31. Surat. **395.** President Joseph Hopkinson to [Nath.] Wyche. Concerning some idle reports of John Hunter about him; assurances of friendship, he has not a more true-hearted friend in this factory. Has sent up Edward Knipe, and doubts not he will find him diligent, pliant, and obedient. Has sent also, as a token of his love, "a curious new invent faccon [? fashion] pistol, that serves also for a walking staff"; it was sent him from a dear friend in England, but in that place Wyche can better make use of it. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1493.]

Feb. 1. **396.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On the free submission of Capt. Covell concerning the price of 50 barrels of powder, which he alleged he bought at 4*l.* per barrel, allowed four barrels, equivalent to the sum in question, and so clear the account at 4*l.* 5*s.* per barrel. Complaint of Mr. Hide concerning a broak of 65*l.* on 13 bags of pepper, which he sold in town to Spencer Potts six years since, but should have transported. None having underwritten for any part of their pepper or indigo, resolved to fall a little of the price and

1633.

allot it in smaller proportions, viz., 5 or 10 barrels at 6*s.* 6*d.* per lb. Report that one of their servants by a fall into the hold of the Discovery is dangerously hurt; Woodall directed to see that a surgeon's mate attend each ship until fully laden, and to take special care to endeavour his best for the party's recovery. Request of Capt. Morris that the Court would take on them to answer the suit of the executor of Robert Tottell against him and the Purser, Mr. Montgomery, concerning Tottell's goods, which he had delivered to the Company as overseer of the will; the Court promised to take Mr. Acton's advice therein. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 186–188.]

Feb. 5. Masulipatam. **397.** John Norris, Raphe Cartwright, and Thomas Clarke to Thomas Colley and other merchants at Pettapoli. Find the musters in theirs of 1st "unreasonable, vild, and base dear"; if better cannot be procured will dissolve the factory and be furnished elsewhere. Wonder the Governor should thus proceed with our merchants; they must be earnest with them to bring in their cloth, the washers wanting employment, they may accept of no excuses, but if they perform not as expected, will be forced to an unpleasing course with them that will more distaste them than that of the Governor, for they mean not to be baffled as formerly. In receiving Ananto's cloth they must use the musters contracted last year. Have herewith written about the cotton yarn detained by Sultan Governor of Candacor. Pettapoli not affording cloth to their liking, it must be sought elsewhere, when they see money lying by which cost us 2 per cent. per month. Instructions to send them the remains of cash that they may deliver it again to the owners and ease the Company of such a charge, or employ it to better purpose elsewhere. Know very well all the cloth cannot be made answerable to one muster, yet thereby is the price cut, and abatement might be made for worse; whereas otherwise must conform to the times, which now is 30 or 40 per cent. different, and no remedy left but Ananto's courtesy. 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1494.]

Feb. 6–8. **398.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter read from Viscount Falkland recommending Mr. Woolhouse to go preacher in the Company's intended fleet, the rather for that he had formerly been employed in that service, and lived in India many years, which was seconded by the earnest solicitation of one Mr. Williamson servant to her Majesty; the Court made known that two men are suitors for this place to whom they have given several texts, upon which one preached yesterday, and the other is to preach this day so as it is Mr. Woolhouse's own fault he made known his request no sooner, but they promised to put him in election with the other two on Friday next. Request of Mr. Trumbull for remission of his broak of 20*l.* for not paying his subscription in the Second Joint Stock, he being then in his Majesty's service at Brussels, which favour he would endeavour to deserve; but the Court, considering the dangerous consequences, if it should come to the knowledge of other adventurers in like case, thought not good to remit it, but to let it stand charged upon his account; nevertheless in regard of the many good offices he had lately done the Company at the Council Board

1633.

and might hereafter do before the Lords were pleased to gratify him, and so leave the broak to be discharged by him. Ordered that the names of those who are behind their payments to the Third Joint Stock against the next Court, be publicly read in Court, and further order taken to enforce said payments. Resolved that the Lord Keeper's order for the commitment of Mr. Fowkes be forthwith put in execution, in regard the time limited is now expired. Promise to Bishop and Watkins who lately underwrit for 25 barrels indigo, not to alter the price or time for the like quantity before Lady Day. Poynett, the Company's Pilot, being lately dead, the choice of an experienced man in that art is left to Swanley and Young. Desire of Mr. Billingsley to free himself from his engagements for his brother-in-law Collins. Committees to examine the accounts. Security of Bishop and Watkins for 25 barrels of indigo allowed one for the other by the balloting box. Mr. Chewe allowed a youth, Robert Mors, to attend on him in India. Ordered that 7*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* belonging to Thomas Barnes deceased be paid to John Pitts, Minister, who has authority from the aged father, on security given to save the Company, harmless.

Feb. 8. Ordered to defer making provision of beef for the Coromandel ship till towards Michaelmas next. The election of the Minister for this present voyage taken into consideration, and Messrs. Crossethwaite, Holditch, and Woolhouse being severally put to the question, and by erection of hands reduced to two, Messrs. Crossethwaite and Holditch, they were put to election, and the former having 12 balls and the latter but 7, Crossethwaite was chosen and allowed 50*l.* per annum and 10*l.* to provide books and other provisions for the voyage. 3*l.* bestowed on Holditch for his pains. Petition of Daniel Boneale desiring the Company to accept such composition as the rest of his creditors had condescended to, but alleging reasons contradictory to his oath in Chancery, said petition was ordered to be carefully kept, but not to give any answer. Resolved, on Sir Wm. Russell's motion, that if any of the Court can hear of able men and good adventurers fit to be sent for Surat, they speak privately with them, and know their inclinations. Advice of Capt. Alnutt rather to lade the ships at Erith than send them down to Gravesend, but the Court considering the inconvenience of such dilatory proceedings, ordered them to go down the next spring, and the Pilot to attend accordingly. Demand of Mr. Billingsly, brother-in-law to Collins, powder maker, for his bond to be delivered up to be cancelled, pretending the Company were more indebted to his brother than he to them, deferred to next Court. Ordered that Thomas Ivy, a Factor for this fleet, appear at the next Court to answer George Clarke's petition.

Minutes of a General Quarter Court. Statement of Mr. Governor that this is a Quarter Court observed according to their order, but there is nothing important to impart more than that the Court of Committees had settled the price of their indigo, and some had since underwritten and the book still lies open; they had also set the price of pepper at 17*d.* to transport and 17½*d.* for town, but no

1633.

man had underwritten, yet by letters out of Holland it is conceived that pepper would rise ere long. The news of the great dearth and mortality in India was confirmed from Holland and other parts, but there was no certain ground for the report about the Great James, for she came in company with the Palsgrave from Bantam above 200 leagues, and as then, so by God's grace is still in safety. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 189-194.]

Feb. 9. On board the Exchange in 9° N. lat.

399. Christopher Reade, William Matthewe, Thomas Barlee, and Robert Jenney to the East India Company. Thought it their duty to acquaint them with the safety of the Exchange and pinnace Intelligence, both bound for the west coast of Sumatra, having since they parted from Swally kept company with the Great James. Weighed anchor at Swally bar 27th Jan., and next day took leave of their friends bound for Persia, viz., Capt, Weddell in the Jonas, Capt. Slade in the Mary, Capt. Swanley in the Hart, and Capt. Hatch in the Dolphin; the Swallow having fired the Charles a few days past by shooting off ordnance in her gunroom, by which accident both ships perished in a few hours, to the great danger of the whole fleet. Capt. Pynne having complained that the President and Council had omitted in his commission to advise him to what port to bend his course, advised him as by the enclosed they may perceive. Enclose their instructions, with copy of invoice of the cargazoone of the Exchange, the rather that they are informed the President and Council through multiplicity of business have omitted to send them; desiring the Company to take notice the cargazoone is not according to their demands or experience, but according to the times in Surat, little goods being to be had, and what is at almost double the rates formerly; yet hope by the fine of June to have the ship laden and to be at Bantam seasonably to meet the ships from Surat and accompany them for England. On the report of Thomas Barlee that John Barnes, late Master of the Star, advised him of 100 bales of private trade to be laden aboard the Exchange, and that he should advise the Company thereof, desired Capt. Pynne to have search made, who in like manner affirmed to have heard it reported by some in the James, that 190 bales private trade were laden on this ship; wherefore Capt. Pynne caused search to be made, and convented the Purser, Master with all his Mates, the Steward, and the Boatswain, who said they knew not of any private trade aboard. Yet will be careful in looking after and seizing what private trade shall be found in the ship at their ports. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 25 Aug. 1633." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1495.]

Feb. 13-18.

400. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Committee intreated speedily to provide, before the ships leave Gravesend, three scarlet and three fine purple cloths and cases of strong waters for presents, according to advice from the Factors at Surat. Letter read from Thomas Jones, desiring to be again employed as a Factor, and to be reimbursed his expense in defending Lady Dale's suit against him in the Company's cause, which he pretended was not less than 500*l*; the Court remembering he came home without any complaint, and that it

1633.

was true he suffered much by the vexation of Lady Dale, though not to the value alleged, resolved to propound to him whether, if entertained, he would put in a reasonable Stock, without which the Company are resolved not to give any of his rank entertainment in their service, but being absent his answer was deferred. Suit of Gilbert Morewood for remission of a broak of 160*l.*, which he confessed was justly charged, for not shipping out 32 bags pepper, answered that he must repair to the General Court who made this order. Ducy ordered to view some timber trees belonging to Mr. Warcope, in Berkshire, and if it be for the Company's turn and to be had at a reasonable price, to buy them, Mr. Warcope promising to bring down 200 or 300 loads to the water side. The Court again took into consideration the account of Collins their powdermaker; divers reasons offered by Billingsley, his brother-in-law, in mitigation thereof; that Collins had served the Company 16 years, and was one of those that suffered that cruel torture of Amboyna by the Dutch where he lost his whole estate; answered that these reasons had been the cause of extending to him so much favour and respect and therefore wished him to take thankfully the Company's offer, otherwise they must proceed against him on his Bond.

Feb. 15. Request of Sir William Russell, seconded by Mr. Milward, that Mr. Wylde be sent President for Surat, whom, with much ado, he and other friends have prevailed on to go, so as the Company shall condescend to his conditions, and he will also put into their Stock 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* or more as a tie upon him for his honest and faithful service; but the Court thereupon fell into discourse, and having seriously considered, whether there was a necessity to send one who will expect as great allowances and power as Mr. Rastell, and whether the remembrance of his having been questioned by the Company may not rather prejudice than further their affairs abroad, resolved, at Sir William Russell's desire, to put to the balloting box whether to appoint a Committee or not to treat with him when there were seven balls for yea and nine balls for nay. Being demanded, Capt. Allnutt explained that the ships fell not down yesterday to Gravesend, according to order, in respect to the scantness of wind: ordered that Mountney send down all provisions that the ships stand in need of, so they take their passage into the Downs with all expedition. The Company's letters to be read on Monday. Resolved to send 60,000*l.* in their fleet for Surat, Persia, and Bantam, and Mr. Treasurer intreated to have the same packed in chests and sent aboard before the departure of the ships from Gravesend. Thomas Wheatley's goods to be delivered without freight, howbeit he gave not satisfaction in the business of Short, yet he hath deserved well, having served 12 years in Macassar, Bantam, and Jacatra. Request of Thomas Jones to be again entertained as a Factor, answered they have no need of his service, and the Court books to be perused against next Wednesday in respect he alleged the Court were, by former years, engaged to satisfy his disbursements in the cause of Lady Dale.

Feb. 18. Ordered that Mr. Verneworthy be questioned about 8,000 rupees, in what commodity he returned them to Gregory

1633.

Clement. One month allowed to those that underwrite for 25 barrels of indigo on discount. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 195–200.]

Feb. 20–22. **401.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Understanding by Mr. Treasurer Bateman that the 60,000*l.* ordered at the last Court to be sent in this fleet is more than he can readily provide, he is desired to supply what he can, and so left to his care. Complaint of the backwardness of the Commanders in not falling down with their ships to Gravesend, Swanley said it was through the unseasonable falling out of the tides and scantness of the wind, and he will not omit the first opportunity for their dispatch from Erith. Note of the charge of making three pair of courses and bonnets for the Great James. William, and Blessing, but considered a needless charge, in regard of the uncertainty of their meeting. Request of the Masters and Mates of the Palsgrave for leave to carry a tun of wine for their comfort refused. Motion of Mr. Hawley for the Court to choose two out of four names presented by him to be accountants for auditing the differences between the Company and his brother Gabriel Hawley utterly rejected; the nomination of an accountant left wholly to the referees, according to the Lord Keeper's order. On request of Mr. Crossethwaite, the preacher, to have one of the boys already entertained appointed to attend him, but increase of his gratuity refused. On discourse of the resolution concerning Mr. Wylde, the Court fell into consideration and dispute how necessary it is to bethink themselves of some able and experienced man to supply the place of President at Surat, and in regard of their great stock abroad, and not knowing how their affairs stand nor what Factors are living, a Committee offered Wm. Methwold to the consideration of the Court as the most fit to do the Company service if he may be won to leave his present employment, and the Court, thinking there was a necessity to send an able man, and remembering that Methwold had formerly offered his services, entreated Alderman Garwaie to confer with him before Friday next and report to the Court. The Court observing that Billingsley endeavoured to shuffle himself out of his bond, if he can, and deceive the Company, ordered Acton to proceed against him according to law for the debt owing the Company by his brother-in-law, Collins.

Feb. 22. Mr. Billingsley understanding the Company's resolution to proceed against him on his bond for the debt of Edward Collins, his brother-in-law, came into Court with Collins, and being confident of the Company's charitable disposition and affection, submitted himself to the censure and determination of the Court, and they, being desirous to settle this business, Billingsley and Collins withdrew, and it was maturely weighed and considered, and finally agreed, upon the terms herein set forth, which Billingsley acknowledged as a high and extraordinary favour, and said he was preferring a petition to the Lords for leave to work out the grounds into saltpetre. Ordered, on information of Richard Langley, land purser of the Reformation, of his discovery of private trade belonging

1633.

to one Robert Freeman, that Langley and Freeman be warned to appear and the goods sent up to Crosby House. The breadrooms in the several ships not sufficient to receive the provisions now made for their present occasions and to supply the ships abroad; ordered, that what the rooms cannot contain be put up into small casks. Letter read from George Clarke concerning Mr. Ivy; answered that the Company will be ready to do him any good office when they hear both parties and understand the complaint. Report of Alderman Garwaie that he hath had conference with Mr. Methwold as successor to Mr. Rastell as President at Surat; that he is content to go, and to put into their stock 1,000*l.* as an adventurer; whereupon the Court, after serious debate, declared their willingness to accept and approve of him, and held him every way fit and able for the place of their President, and worthy of 500*l.* per annum, and the Court expects his answer on Wednesday next. Copies of orders of 17th April 1610, and 27th March, concerning the business between Burrell, deceased, and Mrs. Symonson, now Mrs. Bolt, read and ordered to be delivered to Burrell's son, against whom the suit is now revived. Petition of Nicholas Norbury, Commander of the Reformation, to be restored 12*l.* taken from him for freight of China roots sent home in the Mary, towards furnishing his cabin, refused, but 20 nobles conferred upon him as a gratuity to set him to sea. Resolved, after having at large argued and disputed this business, as no part of the pepper is underwritten, to fall the price from 17*d.* to 16*d.*, and to call the Generality together to acquaint them, on motion of the Governor. Resolved, to settle some course for gathering in the moneys of those behind in their payments to the Third Joint Stock; and for settling the account of the first Persian voyage; Sambrooke reported that the auditors and himself will perfect them with as much speed as they can. Report of the Governor that by something he hath lately heard, he now fears there is little hope of any accommodation of the business between the Company and the Dutch upon a proposition which lately came from the Deputies of Holland here; nevertheless he considered it worthy consideration whether it were not fit for the Company to return to their island of Pooloroon, for that he is informed the trees cut down by the Dutch are since grown up and bear plenty of nuts and mace, the Dutch having altogether abandoned the place, according to the last treaty. The Court of opinion the Company should do well to repossess themselves of said island, and that directions be given by this fleet to send a ship thither for said fruit, and to inform the Company of the state of the island and if the trees be grown, as reported, and if so, to resettle a factory there; but it was advised first to acquaint the Lord Treasurer with their intentions, and obtain from his Majesty some declaration to manifest to the Dutch that he commands his subjects to return to said island, and therefore that they forbear from henceforth to molest or trouble the English there, but to suffer them quietly to enjoy and possess the same according to the Treaty. Letter from Richard Wylde read, to be considered hereafter. 9 *pp*

[*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 201–209.]

1633.
Feb. ? Bantam.

402. Peter Walmesley, Purser of the Pearl, to the East India Company. Opportunity presenting itself, thought it his duty to send a brief narration of such occurrences as have happened to the Pearl in her outward bound voyage to this place. Sailed 7 Jan. 1632 from the Cowes in the Isle of Wight; next day God sent them a most vehement tempest for 24 hours, the seamen affirming they were never in the like for its continuance, believing if God had not assuaged the same that next day their masts had been hazarded to have gone by the board; their fore course was blown from the yard, and they were forced to heave overboard topsail yards, fore topmast, great fish, boarding, the ship's ladder, and the shallop. Feb. 2nd, sprung their "boultspritt" and found the main mast cracked; "fished our boultspritt and woulded our foremast, and fished and woulded the mainmast, since which they have been found very serviceable." May 15th, after a tedious passage arrived in Saldanha Bay; dares presume few ships to the Cape have found the like strange opposition of winds, yet no one of their men sick, but since have lost nine, whose inventories and accounts are sent herewith. Refers to the merchants for a relation of their voyage. Their provisions and stores, cordage only excepted, proved exceeding good, "but above all our beer is to be preceded, and the brewers thereof cherished for goodness of the beer and tightness of each cask, the like hath not been paralleled." *Endorsed*, "Peter Walmesly, Purser of the Pearl, no date, no place, but conceived to be dated in Bantam about the of Febru. 1632(-3)." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1496.]

Feb. 27.

403. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Highlord that he had been offered 20 oxen at 20*s.* the hundred, whereas those already killed had cost 21*s.* and 22*s.*; ordered to treat for 20 or 30 oxen at that rate or cheaper, there being no time more fit to make provision of this kind if their occasions shall require to send forth a ship in August or September. Petition of Robert Freeman, Gunner's Mate in the Reformation, for pardon of his late offence in shipping cloth and quicksilver for private trade contrary to his Majesty's proclamation and the Company's orders, which was discovered by Richard Langley, the Land Purser; resolved as an example to displace him from his employment, but because he is a poor man and sorrowful for his offence, ordered that his goods be delivered to him. Mr. Methwold came in Court and with an humble and hearty expression acknowledged his obligations for so high favour in having so lovingly and freely elected him President of Surat, and having formerly been in their employment seven or eight years, hopes he shall not go thither either as a blind or dumb man in their affairs, especially in that which is so great a grievance and so prejudicial to the Company, the matter of private trade. And with many expressions of his intended integrity thankfully accepted their large and bounteous allowance. On being demanded whether he had any other request to make, he propounded the following particulars: first, that the Court would assist him with the Lord Treasurer for settling a just debt of 700*l.* owing him by Mr. Herriott, the

1633.

King's jeweller, to the end it may be paid to the Company in part of his adventure of 1,000*l.*, which he intended to put into their Stock, in which the Court promised their best furtherance. To his second request, 100 marks was conferred upon him to set him to sea. Thirdly he was allowed to carry with him an ordinary servant to attend upon him, also a youth, the son of Capt. Ditchfield, but without wages. Fourthly, that he should receive 100*l.* yearly in India for his charges of apparel and other necessaries, the other 400*l.* as it grew due to remain in the Company's hands and be added to his adventure of 1,000*l.*, he having provided for the maintenance of his wife and family; and lastly, in regard he came from India in the Palsgrave that he should go again in her, and besides his lodging in the great cabin, to have the sole use of the study there, in regard he shall many times have occasion to retire himself privately on his own and the Company's business, and order was given to Capt. Alnutt accordingly. Being demanded his opinion of Thomas Jones, a suitor to be entertained in the Company's service, Methwold answered that when together in India he never observed him other than an honest and careful man, and never addicted to that humour of play which is now excepted against him; that he is persuaded he will be ready and able to do the Company good service; and to secure the Company from that fear of gaming, his brothers, who are men of worth, will be bound in 2,000*l.* bonds for him; and Methwold will have an eye upon him, and if he find him so addicted will forthwith return him home; notwithstanding this report the Court resolved not to employ him at present, but deferred him till next year. On reading the preamble for the Third Joint Stock, and upon sight of the names of those behind in their payments, 20 in number, it was thought fit that such as had adventures in the particular voyages or Second Joint Stock shall have their accounts charged therewith, and such as have no other adventures whereby to tie them to bring in their moneys, be put out from being adventurers in this Stock, but first that the General Court be acquainted therewith.

Minutes of a General Court. Relation of Mr. Governor that there was little other business than to acquaint them that their pepper still lies upon their hands, and to know their resolutions whether to hold up the price of 17*d.* per lb. in expectation of buyers, or to abate it, the Court of Committees being of opinion to set it at 16*d.*; some of opinion not to be over hasty in sale until the return of their ships, another conceived that if their differences with the Dutch were accommodated, pepper will then sell as well at 20*d.* as now for 16*d.*, but the Governor answered that if this pepper be not now sold, it will not serve to set out their ships next year, for the last underwriting came but to 90,000*l.*, whereas there was expectation of not less than 120,000*l.*, and that the mortality in the Indies was not to the southward but to the northward, and will not affect this commodity. After further dispute ordered to put it presently to sale, and the price fixed at 16½*d.* Offer of a Committee to take the whole parcel at 16*d.*, but though it was observed that the sale in gross hath ever been most advan-

1633.

tageous, yet it was conceived more just to let every man have a share, and therefore ordered that it be sold in parcels; and a candle being set up for 200 bags at 16*d.*, Alderman Garwaie offered to accept, which price no man exceeding before the extinguishing of the candle was confirmed to him. Nine other parcels of 200 bags each bought by the adventurers named, at same price, to be transported. Mr. Governor intimated that some have underwrit for a parcel of Lahore indigo, and any may follow for 10, 15, or 30 barrels at the Company's price and time. Ordered that for such as have not paid in any part of their subscriptions to the Third Joint Stock, and have no other adventures, if before the 10th March on notice given, they bring not in their moneys, they shall be held no more adventurers, but according to the power given to the Company by their charter, shall be absolutely disfranchised from their freedoms; and for such as have brought in but part of their subscriptions, and have other adventures, that the same shall be charged with their subscriptions to this Third Joint Stock, together with broaks and interest according to the preamble. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 210–216.]

Mar. 1–4. **404.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Sir John Wolstenholme of two complaints made by Mr. Attorney-General, the one that executors can never receive the estates of their friends deceased in the Indies, pretending that none of their estates are ever brought home; the other that when their servants come home the Company pretend some offence against them, and so abate part of their wages. To which the Court answered that if the first be true the Company at home is not to be blamed, who ever use all possible care to prevent such abuses, and for the latter, whatever abatement has been made at home, either by mulct, freight, or otherwise, the Company are always ready to give a sufficient reason. Discontent of Capt. Alnutt about the great cabin, and the two articles 28th and 32nd, wherein it is ordered that if any of the Company's goods be purloined and the offender cannot be found, and if any of the Company's goods be damnified by default in stowage, the damage shall be levied upon all the ship's company proportionably. The Court satisfied him they intended not to prosecute the rigour of those two articles, but to incite the Commanders and others by their care and vigilance for prevention of such abuses; but for the great cabin, they insisted that their President should have prime accommodation of a cabin and closet, and left the second to the Captain and the third to Mr. Chewe, wherewith Capt. Alnutt seemed satisfied. Petition of Robert Freeman, Gunner's Mate of the Reformation, showing how long he had served the Company, craving pardon for his offence of private trade, and promising never so to offend again, but the Court resolved to make him an example by dismissing him their service. Request of Mr. Chewe to be made one of the Council at his arrival at Surat, granted, the Court resolving to increase the number to five if it be already full.

Mar. 4. Ordered that the President and Council at Surat invest 40,000 ryals for the southwards, and inquire what commodities are

1633.

vendible there to profit besides calicoes, and to send some Gratuity of 10s. to Rachel Stitch in regard her husband was slain in the Company's service. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 217–219.]

Mar. 5. Masulipatam. **405.** Jno. Norris and Tho. Clarke to Raphe Cartwright, &c. Find the musters sent exceeding dear. Conceived their money so long since delivered to Ananto, would have produced better pennyworths, but know no remedy but patience, seeing the times are so averse. Will very shortly decide on their future investment, meantime desire Cartwright's speedy repair to assist them in council about matters of greater import; what "wachars" (washers?) can be spared may accompany him till times are better. Have used the gunnie and packthread sent in making bags for rice for ships' provision, and therefore desire another speedy supply. Mirza Shim Shaw writes of 50 bales cotton yarn he has bought, desire them to deliver the bearer a muster of that contracted for with Ananto, that if correspondent he may receive the like price. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1497.]

Mar. 6. **406.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Thomas Reignolds, late Purser of the London and now Purser of the Palsgrave, to be restored 20*l.* deducted from his wages for freight of 800 lbs. pepper of private trade, but the Court remembered he brought home 1,600 lbs., yet, he having been their servant 18 years, bestowed upon him a gratuity of 10*l.* to set him to sea. Relation of Mr. Treasurer that Harman, the jeweller, hath not yet found the Company's emerald, which he pretends to have lost, and is so far from intending to give the Company satisfaction that he had used uncivil and disgraceful speeches against some Alderman of this Court; whereupon resolved to confirm their late order that if before Lady Day next he restore not the jewel or give contentment for same, Mr. Acton forthwith proceed against him by course of law. On reading the general letters from the Company to Surat, some discourse fell concerning the trade of Persia, whether, considering the new King of Persia is not so well affected to merchants and merchandising as his father was, and the small benefit made by the return of silk, and the great charges it puts the Company to, by the wearing out of their ships and lengthening their voyages, it were not better to give over that trade, and only apply themselves to that of India, which is more profitable and certain, it being also remembered that their chief inducement to embrace the trade of Persia was the hope to vent yearly 5,000 broad cloths and 100 tons of tin, which is not made good, there being yet on their hands a great quantity sent the last two years of each kind. But it was answered that the trade of India cannot subsist without continuing the trade of Persia, and that the charge would be as great whether they went to Persia or not, by reason the Company must be forced to go strongly manned against the power of the Portugals, whose strength daily increases, otherwise they will beat the English out of the Indies; having largely disputed this point, and the Court being divided in opinion, it was thought fit to defer the further arguing of this business to a more fit opportunity. A further 5*l.*

1633.

bestowed on Mr. Crossethwaite, who goes preacher in the Palsgrave, over and above the 10*l.* formerly given, to set him to sea. Bill of charges expended by Richard Swinglehurst and Philip Dumarisq for post horses and diet in the journey to Portsmouth and back, amounting to 7*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.*, to be paid. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 219–221.]

Mar. 6. Gom»roon. **407.** Wm. Gibson, John Sherland, Rich. Cooper, and John Willowby to the President and Council of Surat. The fleet arrived here 18th past, since which most of the goods are received on shore. Of the two Indian commodities the sugar candy proves wondrous bad, being foul and coarse cannot get any money for it, and for the other, though reasonable good, cannot get its cost in India, so that were they not much bestreighted of moneys, would send it back to help lade the Mary. Have had much travail this year to bring some effect to their business, yet by reason of late disturbances in this Kingdom, the fruits have been so little that at the ship's arrival they were quite out of hopes of receiving any silk this year, but on 25th past, received letters from Mr. Fall, in Spahan, advising of the receipt of 271 bales; which advice somewhat troubled their resolutions, because the President so urgently required speedy dispatch of the ships, but by general consultation have concluded that the Mary and Dolphin shall be dispeeded about 10th or 12th present for Surat, and the Jonas and Hart await the coming of the silk, which may be here by the end of this month, and then if it be thought requisite, endeavour to gain Surat; otherwise to go directly for Masulipatam to meet there, which course they conceive the better, for that they shall pleasure a great many powerful friends, and gain a good freight. Some two days agone arrived a ship from Masulipatam of Meere Com Alladeen's, guarded both by nation and colours of the Dutch; goods she brought nothing in quantity, but very many passengers. Much mortality this year, but four surviving of the nine appointed for this place. *Endorsed*, "per the Dutch. R^d 5 April, 1634 overland." 1½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1498.]

Mar. 8–13. **408.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill of 8*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* for law charges to be paid. Report of Mr. Governor that he had received a relation in writing from a Scottishman, who had been in the Dutch service in the East Indies of the trade of China and of the means how the English may attain to have commerce as well as the Hollanders, that he likewise offered himself to be employed in effecting the same if they shall think his discourse probable and himself worthy their acceptation; but the Court thought not fit at present to fall to consideration thereof, intending hereafter to appoint a time purposely for this business, and therefore said party was called in and thanked, and was told that if on his return out of Scotland he will repair to the Court again they would resolve whether to embrace his overture and accept his service. Report of Mr. Treasurer that he hath provided and packed up 55 chests of silver amounting to 55,000*l.*, and two chests of gold amounting to 11,459l. 7*s.* 11*d.*, which he hath sent down to Gravesend and are

1633.

laden aboard their ships. Order concerning the difference between the Company and Jas. Bignoll and Robt. Mellershe for 20 barrels of powder sold for a debt owing by Edward Collins, the Company's late powder maker. Ordered that Ellam "break up the letter" and directions left by Capt. Weddell for the rendezvous of their ships to be sent out this year, and to write two copies with his own hand, and keep the contents from any man whatsoever, to seal up same and send one in the Palsgrave and the other in the Discovery; but the letter to be kept and reserved here. Ordered that Mr. Barlowe be written to forthwith to accept the offer for all the Company's saltpetre remaining in his hands at 60 gilders the cwt., and advertise if he can contract for a greater quantity at that or a higher rate. Security of James Ruddyard for 120 bags of pepper, allowed by the balloting box; as of Alderman Fenn and Robert Fenn for 100 bags; and Sheriff Perry and Warwick Fowndes for 100; and Job Harby and others for 400 bags in several parcels. Bond of Nicholas Bix who came home in the London to be cancelled. Bill of Edmond Chambers for 3*l.* 1*s.* for taking the Committees to and from Gravesend, to be paid. Order to John Spiller to bespeak 30 new buckets, 18 having been lost at the late unhappy accident of fire at the bridge, and five at a fire in St. Helen's. Sheriff Andrewes permitted to send two suits of hangings to the Indies on his own adventure, and to be paid the proceeds at the rate of 6*s.* per ryal. Notice by Mr. Governor of the decay of their trade, the staple commodities now returned from India, of which they make profit, being only indigo and calicoes from Surat, and in regard of the quantity of indigo brought from Spain, and the badness of the calicoes now sent home these commodities like to fall in estimation if the care of their Factors be not greater; and therefore he recommended to Mr. Methwold, as is expressed in their general letters, that directions be given to the Factors not to trust to the brokers, but to take the course William Martyn did by accepting no piece of calicoes unless on examination it were answerable to the pattern in fineness, length and breadth, whereas now they take all "hand over head" without examination, and yet put the Company to pay as great, if not greater, prices than formerly; which Methwold promised to observe, and took occasion to declare his intention not to tie himself to stay longer in this employment than five years including his passage outward, which the Court held reasonable.

Mar. 13. Mr. Smethwicke made known that having let fall some words on the Exchange to some Committees concerning the trade of Japan, they desired him to digest some reasons alleged by him into writing and offer them to the consideration of this Court, which he now presented, having made a brief collection out of the Company's letters from their late President Hawley and other Factors at Bantam and in the Indies of their advices to the Company for prosecuting said trade, but he first read their late printed remonstrance to Parliament whereby they had tied themselves to undertake and prosecute that trade, affirming that of the cloth they sent to Japan they made four for one, and that in regard that country is colder than England there is probability of venting a larger

1633.

proportion there than either at Surat or Persia. It was observed by a Committee that there was nothing in said collection of letters but what they knew; that President Hawley's opinion that so many thousand cloths might be vented in Japan was merely ridiculous and an impossibility, for though it be true that the Dutch, after the expense of much treasure and blood and many other disasters obtained a trade of China and thence to Japan, yet it is far short of that proportion and not above 150 cloths yearly; and although it be granted that the Company vented their cloths at Japan at good advantage, yet by reason of the long stay there, the wearing out of their ships, customs, wages, and other expenses it will be found the Company are rather losers than gainers by that trade, and therefore had good cause to withdraw from thence until they might receive better encouragements; which now understanding they may do by the relation lately given by a Scottishman, who hath long served the Dutch in those parts, the Court have not been negligent in taking the same into their thoughts. Said Committee took notice of a passage in Smethwicke's paper which he conceived was infamous, in regard it layeth an aspersion upon the Governor and Committees of letting the trade be lost for want of men and moneys, for which their Factors lament and grieve; to which Smethwicke answered he thought himself much wronged in having the imputation of a defamer laid upon him, when he comes to inform them of no more than what is expressed in their letters and when he aims not at his own but at the general good of the Company; but said Committee advised the Court should hold no further dispute upon this paper, but answer it at a General Court. Mr. Governor made known with what difficulty the Company got themselves out of Japan, and that they lost by that trade at least 1,700*l.*, nevertheless if any new overture be made to encourage the Company to resume the same, God forbid, but it should, in his opinion, be accepted and cheerfully maintained, but withal he conceived thus much, that without the Company can obtain a trade to China, the trade to Japan will not be worth the following, for the profit to be expected is not by commodities to be sent from England to Japan, but from China to Japan and thence to the southwards and home. That the Court have also not only considered the trade of Japan and China, but also to return to their Island of Pooloroon, where they doubt not to be supplied with good quantities of nuts and mace, by all which Mr. Smethwicke may see the Court of Committees do not neglect any fair opportunity for the good of the Company, and Mr. Governor advised them first to consider the means to perform any new trade, for without stock it cannot be effected, and remonstrated their great debt and the small stock they have at present, being far short of what they expected, and yet divers have not brought in their moneys. Smethwicke still insisted on his proposition for the trade of Japan, and was persuaded he could find a way to raise a sufficient stock if men would not purposely oppose it, by uniting the three particular voyages into the Joint Stock; but to this was answered that the Court much wondered he should have so much as a thought to bring this to pass,

1633.

considering how many times it hath been propounded at Courts of Committees and at General Courts and utterly rejected, and therefore to expect the adventurers would now give way to unite the voyages is but vain and idle, and the Court held it not fit to entertain a thought thereof. Upon this Smethwicke ingeniously confessed that he was one of those behind in bringing in his moneys to the Third Joint Stock, which hath been occasioned by reason of a relation of Mr. Governor at a General Court, that the adventurers are not to expect any dividend these four or five years, which he wished had been concealed, for that the adventurers are thereby much discouraged, which is a chief cause they have not brought in their moneys. The Court having at large argued and disputed all the particular passages, Smethwicke in the last place demanded whether their resolutions were to follow the trade of Japan, and if so, that a select committee be forthwith appointed to consider his paper and such other matters as he would propound; if not, that they would make answer to his paper in writing. But he was answered that his request was both unmannerly and unreasonable, for they are not bound to answer every proposition in writing, for so they may have work enough to do, and seeing he had done his part by making his propositions it became him to leave the consideration to the wisdom of the Court, who are better able to judge what was fit to be done than any one man "that shall abound in his own sense and think himself wiser than they all." After Smethwicke's departure, motion was made that his request for a select committee to consider his paper might not be denied, as well for giving satisfaction to the Generality as to free the Court from clamour in regard he hath access to divers noblemen, whose ears he may possess with untruths; but answer was made that if the Court should give way to Smethwicke they should then be subject to all men who demand the like for their propositions, and Mr. Governor remembering the late directions he received from a Privy Councillor by order from his Majesty that that Company should not suffer any innovations in their government to weaken their power or alter their ancient customs, the Court utterly refused to appoint any committee; nevertheless the Auditors and Accountants were required to look into the accounts and inform the Court what quantity of cloth they sent to Japan, what benefit was made, how long before it was sold, and the charges the Company were at, and because Mr. Bownest hath taken some pains about this trade; the Court desired his opinion, whereupon he declared that the Company gained four for one for certain cloths at Japan, but took the money at too high a rate, as there was a fourth part loss, but the people are fickle and inconstant sometimes, liking one colour the next year another, so as it will be very difficult to please them and be certain of venting their cloths; his opinion was that one ship would be enough for a trial, in regard there is no fear of enemies that way, but of necessity she must go with a present of good value, and if the Company shall put off their cloth in time the trade may make good profits, otherwise it may be doubtful. A calculation was then made of the charges, it was conceived they cannot send less than six Factors,

1633.

who, with their diet, salaries, merchandises, and other things, could not come to less than 5,000*l.* a year over and above the ship's ordnance and other furniture, and therefore how the profits of 400 or 500 cloths will be able to bear all this charge was worthy consideration; yet if the trade of China can be joined, no question but it will be profitable, but not otherwise. The relation of the Scottishman, whose name is Wm. Cambell, concerning the trade of China read in the presence of Smethwicke, that he might see they had taken the same into consideration before his exhibiting of his said paper; 5*l.* bestowed on said Cambell for his pains. Understanding of the disaster befallen Tho. Reignolds, Purser in the Palsgrave, in losing all his apparel and other provisions for the voyage, by reason that the hoy wherein he and others sent their goods to be put aboard said ship was robbed by thieves about Greenhythe; 20*l.* impressed to him on account of wages to enable him to make new provision. 10½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 221–231.]

Mar. 15. Aboard the Mary (Gombroon).

409. Wm. Gibson, John Sherland, and Rich. Cooper to (the President and Council at Surat). Send copy of a few lines they wrote by the Dutch. Would willingly send an exact list of the quantity and values of Indian commodities requested, were not the times beyond all expectation so strangely altered, and most commodities grown in such general disesteem that they will not yield their prime cost in India, for as they have grown to extraordinary rates there, so is their price here much impaired, wherefore they must have patience for that at present are at a stand what to require of them. Strongly reconfirm their former many good reasons for altering the Company's resolution and theirs in making this their first port for the fleet out of England if the President and Council's opinion still hold to the contrary, as by their advices it seems it does, all the Company's servants here are unwilling to remain, and will not be drawn to such apparent ending of themselves. Wonder the mortality that so heavily befalls us doth no more move them. Hitherto that the Company might not suffer by some men's obstinate opinion, have enforced themselves to the inconvenience, and those that have suffered have accused them that have ordered them thereto as accessory to their ends. Again, the time proposed might be regained, is no such matter, for the goods cannot be transported from hence till the usual time in March and April, or our silks be here before Jan. or Feb. But must not altogether blame the President and Council who are confirmed in their opinion by Mr. Kirkham in his letter from hence strongly invited them thereunto. Wonder his experience in these parts should have so much improved itself, that in so small a time he should so suddenly resolve of such a matter of import as that may be, if he had lived t'would have been performed by himself, for know not any one that would have borne him company. Are sensible of the impossibility of being furnished with the Company's "requires" yearly from Surat, and except the times were better it matters not, for 'tis as bad with us for selling as 'tis with you for buying. Cannot put off the goods now sent but at loss of their prime cost in India, price of indigo, at which the

1633.

Company will but make a poor business of it. Are persuaded the sending two ships yearly for Masulipatam would bring good gains to the Company, both by freight and merchandises of that place, which might be yearly sent hither, but if they arrive in September or October the inconvenience will be all one as if the fleet from England made this their first port; if they could arrive at the same time as other shipping, would a great deal better like the project. Will do their endeavours to put off the cloth sent, though have small encouragement at present, nothing being now requested but money. Have not yet delivered any Rix dollars, and cannot inform of their value here, but fear they will not be so well taken as the other, having seen some small quantity taken notice of by these people not to be so good silver. The project for Muscat is quite dissolved, as also the chief instrument their ancient friend the Duke of Shiraz and his three sons who were by this King's command in Cosbeene [Kasbin] most miserably executed; besides all forces are bent towards the wars of Georgia, who lately, upon some discontent with this King, made great insurrections in this Kingdom. Were they so fortunate as the Dutch in these dead times to be supplied with southern commodities, 'twould have been a great help to the loss they suffer in their northern. Wonder the Company so much neglects the benefits they might make in those parts and let the Dutch eat it, who yearly with those commodities gain three and four for one here, a business which ought to be better looked after. Besides, in all the time of their trade in these parts the Company have not gained one place of hold to keep their servants from being insulted over, as they are in divers places, especially in Surat, where they say they dare not dispose of the ships as they would, for fear of giving discontent to "that rogue, your Governor." "Think you the Company's business is not at a fine pass when such a rascal as he shall thus domineer over us, yes we know you are too sensible thereof by your forced suffrance both there and in other places," where, on the contrary, had they some place of refuge as the Dutch and Portugal have, should make all these ports stand in awe of us, and bring them almost to what conditions of trade they would, and not suffer themselves to be thus grossly abused and insulted over by these villains as they are. Although far better treated in Persia than at Surat, yet many times pass by discourtesies if it were otherwise they could mend them. Agree as to the unthankfulness of many of their passengers, though never so great courtesies shown them, and heartily wish they might no more be troubled with them, 'tis so great a travail for so little gain, besides, 'tis a business the Company desire a dissolution of, for, as they say, why may they not reap the benefit of their trade themselves; but at Surat, they will be forced thereto, and in Persia they would endanger losing their Customs and the respect they have now with these people by carrying them yearly to and fro. Have had much travail to bring this year's business to some effect, but with little fruit, by reason of the late great disturbances of State, so that at coming down to port were quite out of hopes of receiving any silk for this year, but since are advised by Mr. Fall of the receipt of 271 bales, which is but

1633.

half they should have had by contract. Are sorry they shall so much deceive expectation for help towards the Mary's lading. Must confess the Company's business in these parts was never at such a stand, but from the strange alteration of State that has happened in less than 12 months, it is much to be admired it is no worse. The cutting off of the Duke with all his children that were with him, put them in fear they should have found it a great deal worse; but for matter of privileges, find them rather enlarged than restrained, yet purpose on their next voyage to Court to gain it under the King's particular express firmand, and also to get some better certainty in their business than as yet had since his coming to the Crown, intending to press it so far in his own hearing, which hitherto they have been debarred of, as either to mend it or end it, yet not so rashly but shall look before they leap, the state it is in now and hath for many years continued not being any longer to be endured; the Company were better have no business here at all than remain at this pass; do not enlarge on their grievances, conceiving their meaning is known. Are much grieved at the extraordinary want of weight in silk the Company so much complain of, and have much endeavoured the reformation, but have little prevailed; the cause is the Dutch and theirs striving for it, which makes these people believe they will be glad to take any weight rather than part with it. On next receipt will endeavour a stricter course, but if upon wrangling it be taken from them and given to the Dutch, they must be held blameless. Something fear the weight of what is now coming with Mr. Fall, for it was procured with such difficulty, and shortness of time would not suffer them to look after it so strictly as they would have done. Enclose a perfect invoice of the grain sent last year, for which their account is to be given credit. Must intreat their patience till next year for the accounts of this factory of the second voyage, for the King's Ministers could not be drawn this year to come to any account for goods delivered a year before. Amongst the passengers yearly shipped from Surat find divers privileged for Custom, who prove their goods to be Ambassador's and presents for the King; pray them to inquire of every man before shipping their goods, who except they will promise to pay Custom as well as freight, know no reason why they should ship them. Here is a man come now with no less than 500 bales sugar and 30 cloth, which he says are the goods of Mahomet Allebeage, Ambassador in India for this King, by which name and title are out of hopes of getting a farthing of Custom. To provide them against next year some toys of that country for presents, for want whereof the Company are forced to buy them at dear rates, viz., gold sashes of Ahmedabad, fine chintz of Masulipatam, fine white broad bafties, and some preserves. The gross and apparent wrong done the Company by private trade is grown so incorrigible, that do what they can to suppress it, yet is still continued, especially by seamen and Pursers, for though they got 16 men to watch the Custom House and landing-places, such quantities of goods, especially of Europe, have been landed and sold and at such strange rates that they wonder it is possible they

1633.

could possibly afford them, which if not suddenly prevented will much prejudice the Company in sale of their commodities, for when the King's officers understand that such commodities are to be had at such cheap rates, they will hardly be drawn to continue the contract, much less advance their prices as the Company would have it. Cannot yet learn who owned these goods, neither is it possible to catch them, the houses being so near the waterside that a man coming ashore may presently "slope" into one and find chapmen for all he has in an hour, if he will sell a little under hand; this must be remedied by the Company in England. Pearls cannot now be provided, there being none to be had in town except at extraordinary rates; or if there were, they want means, for all their moneys being carried up for Spahan, much ado have they had to maintain ships and house expenses; but last year, had they known it, might very well have performed the Company's desire, for then the place abounded in that commodity. Have been able also to send them but a small quantity of wheat, for this last year the want of food amongst these poor people has come very little short of the dearth at Surat. The unheard of mortality befalling their new comers has caused them by consultation to take ashore Mr. Wylde, Tho. Waldoe, and Constantine Younge, the latter "a Chirurgeon," God having taken their own from them since their coming down, with proviso if they be found unserviceable to be turned back on next ship. Have sent for provision of the factory 6 chests good Shiraz wine 4 chests of rose water, 100 hens, and pistachoes, and in requital desire next year 16 or 20 good handsome chairs for their house at port, of which at present they are much destitute. Their order for over-viewing the Pursers' accounts shall be observed; as also the sums paid them at their last, and now being here shall be sent, with an account of all bales of cloth received here on shore. Divers foreigners go on these ships, who were mostly licensed by the Company out of England for passage hither, and now desire their return; refer their further disposal to the President and Council. Most of the Company's servants by reason their times are expired, and the small encouragement for future service, desirous to return for their country, but by reason of the Company's want of men are forced to stay; pray them seriously to consider their case, for the means they receive from the Company here does not comply with half their unavoidable expenses. Will be enforced, as they will perceive by copy of consultation, being neither the Company nor themselves will grow sensible thereof, to make some allowances amongst themselves. Is it not a miserable thing that men shall be forced to stay here and beggar themselves? Mr. Cooper, whose covenant was for one year, has been stayed here four years, and to maintain himself with the third of 20*l.* a year; Mr. Sherland, whose covenant was not for any set time, seeing his expenses to be far beyond his expectation, was wondrous earnest to have taken passage home on these ships; and divers others have pressed for license, but are enforced to a longer residence. Gibson, himself, also has served these seven years for the small means he first covenanted for, and the solicitations of this Council on his

1633.

behalf have been put off with promises. This last year, to maintain the port which others in this place have done, has driven him to the expense of three times what the Company allows him, and will this year also; pray them to take some course herein, or else give them license all for their country, for this cannot hold out. They may wonder why the expense here should be so great over what it is at Surat. Their nation is in great respect with the King and nobility whom they often visit about their business, and if they come not in that decency as others have formerly done they shall not be admitted, for they will judge us mean persons, and they will be slighted and their business will suffer; again their yearly travels to and fro are none of their least expenses. Have sent a parcel of cubebs belonging to the estate of Capt. Morton deceased, understanding they are better requested at Surat than here. A bale of cloth wanting from the Jonas; they say it was delivered at Surat. Refer to anything forgotten to their next advice by Capt. Weddell. *Endorsed,* "Copy of a letter to Surat by the Mary." 8 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1499.]

Mar. 15–18. **410.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On consideration of a petition of John Salter to succeed his mother-in-law, Widow Joan Perkins, as one of the Company's wine coopers, he having served Widow Perkins 16 years, and of a petition of John Whicker, who had served the Company as cooper 24 years, the Court conferred said place on Whicker, on the decease or resignation of Widow Perkins. John Towse and others allowed security for 100 bags of pepper by the balloting box, also Richard Leigh and Thos. Jennings for 200 bags. The Court having written into India at the instance of Capt. Crispe for a parcel of shells, being a commodity which vends in Guinea, to be spoken withal to know what rate he will give for them at their arrival. Ordered that 10*l.* on account of wages be paid to Nathaniel Kingsland, Factor, who had received a great loss by the robbing of the hoy (*see ante,* p. 377). Alderman Garwaie and his brother William allowed security for 200 bags of pepper by the balloting box.

Mar. 16. Mr. Governor made known that Mr. Smethwicke came to his house yesterday, and presented a paper he said he had been directed by the Attorney-General to deliver him, which was copy of a petition to the King against the Company, read, with his Majesty's reference to Mr. Attorney-General, who had directed Mr. Governor and others of the Company to attend him at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn on Tuesday morning next, at 8 o'clock, that Smethwicke came to Crosby House this morning and pressed to have access to and take copies of such letters as he should think fit, but was referred to this Court. Smethwicke being called in, answer was given that they would attend Mr. Attorney-General accordingly. Smethwicke then insisted upon his former demand to have freedom to peruse and take copies of their letters, which by erection of hands the Court willingly condescended unto, so as Ellam be present to observe what he extracts. The Court then fell into consideration of parts of the petition, and observed that the

1633.

ground thereof is from President Hawley, which they had ever held ridiculous and an impossibility, and remembered their ill success in Japan, having not vented in 22 months above 32 cloths, and in five years not above 165, and many of them by retail, as appears by their Factors' letters, which Ellam was ordered to look out, and also the Auditors the accounts of that factory, to be produced to Mr. Attorney-General for justification of the Company's proceedings; and because the petition consists of many particulars of so high consequence as touching the honour and reputation of the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, Mr. Mun was desired to assist their Secretary in framing said answer. 17*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* charged on Sir Francis Crane's account for interest on debts and stock to be remitted and the account cleared, the Court being informed that owing him 2,000*l.* for his tapestry sold in India, they paid 1,000*l.* in July 1629, and the other 1,000*l.* not till January following, so as the forbearance thereof is more than said interest.

Mar. 18. The answer to Smethwicke's petition read and seriously debated, and with some small alterations and additions confirmed and ordered to be engrossed and made ready to be presented to-morrow to Mr. Attorney-General, and 14 Committees named intreated to accompany Mr. Governor to be present at the delivery thereof. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 232–236.]

Mar. 19. Masulipatam. **411.** Raphe Cartwright to Thos. Colley, Chief at Pettapoli. Much marvels that since his last with other things we have received no advices from him. Desires him to give the agent a good reason why his advices are not more frequent, and now that Cartwright cannot be there to further him, to be circumspect and careful and lose no opportunity in prosecuting his business. The agent is discontented, and has willed him to write; will to his power stand his friend. On receipt of his next he may expect further order; in the interim 'tis suspended. To endeavour the supply of "15 sere gold" for ready money from their merchants. The value of new pagodas here is 29 per cent., and with him he supposes 25 or 26 at most; so order the business that the Company are rather gainers by the exchange and 'twill give good content. What gold he can procure, send by this bearer accompanied with soldiers for safe convoy, and he shall have returned the like sum of pags. Mr. Norris would have sent him "a million of waters," but they are not here to be had; he must send them one or two "pingas laden with the greatest and best may be had," believing Ananto will supply him with all or part. Desires him to procure what ducatts or chickeenes he can of Ananto or Nyranna at 14 fa. old per piece, of weight and good. If he intends to have arrack and sugar, he must send vessels to put it in. His own stay is not intended here above 10 or 12 days. In few days will return the medecine formerly required. Is sorry brother Dick was not here to succour his sister Antonyca yesterday afternoon; had Cartwright not come to help the poor wench, her husband had spoilt her with a St. Lawrence lance, which Cartwright took from him and made them seeming friends, but he swears he will turn her

1633.

home to her mother, because she called her daughter whore and him cuckold; this was done near their garden, and the mother and daughter well basted before he came. Hopes he has no such quarrels there; if so, he will give him some of his admonitions Their sloop is now in sight. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1500.]

Mar. 20. **412.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Governor that himself, Mr. Deputy, and 12 Committees had attended Mr. Attorney-General, who having read Smethwicke's petition to the King, and the Company's answer, and the abstracts of many letters concerning the trade of Japan, and heard both sides, he rested fully satisfied that the complaints suggested in the petition against the Governor and Committees were unjust, nor did he in the least approve of anything proposed or objected by Smethwicke, and in fine promised without further trouble to the Company to make certificate to his Majesty of his proceedings, Mr. Sherburne being directed to attend Mr. Attorney-General for said certificate. The Company's case concerning their difference with Lord Wentworth about the land at Blackwall presented by Mr. Acton, who was directed to go with Mr. Governor to-morrow to attend Counsel to know absolutely what the Company ought to do. A clause in the Company's letters read in presence of Mr. Methwold licensing the President and Council at Surat to take credit for 15,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* at the utmost to make seasonable investments when there may be apparent expectation of profit, and in conference with him the Court represented the many inconveniences of "riding at interest," and left it to his care and judgment; he was also advised to use his best care for the early dispatch of their ships for Europe, that they may arrive before the winter and not lie half a year by the way, wearing the ships, wasting provisions, and increasing wages. The clause in their general letters increasing the number of the Council to five, viz. the President and four more, and taking away from the President a double voice, read, to which Methwold readily promised conformity. Offer of Benjamin Stone, cutler, of 100 sword blades made according to a pattern of wood sent from the Indies, but the Court refused to buy them having no advice to send any, yet gave him leave to adventure them, the proceeds to be paid into the Company's cash, and repaid here per bill of exchange at 6*s.* per ryal. Petition of Wm. Howell for the estate of Sandy Gowne deceased, who was indebted 25*l.* to John Drake, and Drake being indebted 32*l.* to petitioner, assigned Gowne's debt to petitioner; letters of administration had been unduly procured, but petitioner intended to reverse them and administer as a creditor; answered if he can procure a new administration they will pay to such as give the Company a sufficient discharge. Agreed that Capt. Crispe take all the shells brought home on his advice from the Indies at 10*s.* per ryal upon the prime cost, and pay over and above 40*l.* per ton freight. Indigo to be considered after Lady Day, the contract time being then expired. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 237–239.]

Mar. 21. Gombroon. **413.** Robert Carpenter to Thomas Colley in Armagon. Much joyed to hear by the bearer, John Godbehere, of his safe arrival in

1633.

England and return to these parts, where doubts he will not see him, but prays God he may in England. Sends in token of remembrance a chest of wine, and has spoken to Capt. Weddell for the carriage; at the drinking let him not be forgotten. Takes his passage for England at the return of this ship, where he may command any service. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1501.]

Mar. 22. Masulipatam. **414.** Jno. Norris, Raphe Cartwright, Thomas Clarke to Thomas Colley in Pettapoli. Desire him to deliver to Mr. Hudson his accounts and remains repairing to them with all possible expedition, for they intend he shall accompany Mr. Cartwright into Bengala, to assist in all things necessary for their masters affairs. The vessel that must transport him is to depart on Monday next, wherefore greater haste will be required. Return the musters, they are unreasonable dear, so as at no hand they may meddle with them, but will rather yet attend the future. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1502.]

Mar. 22–23. **415.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Three Committees intreated to make speedy repair to the Downs to expedite the ships' departure; and Mr. Methwold, coming to Court to take his leave, promised next morning to depart, the Court promising to assist him with the Lord Treasurer for recovery of 700*l.* due to him, which he hath taken order shall be made up 1,000*l.* and put into stock for his adventure; that 400*l.* of his wages be yearly put into adventure, and dividends, if any, paid to whom he should authorise, and lastly, he recommended to the Committee the care of his wife. Petition of Anthony Verneworthy read; the Court ordered delivery of his chest of silks, notwithstanding the objection against him concerning Short's estate and his private trade, but his request for 300*l.* due upon account referred to next Court. Ordered to call a Court to-morrow, and Stevens to be warned to bring a "module" of the small ship formerly proposed to be built. Resolved that some of the Committees, as from themselves, should confer with Mr. Haslewood on the Exchange and discover how he stands affected to his overture to buy 100 barrels of indigo at 6*s.* per lb. The Auditors required, as formerly, to make up the accounts of the three voyages, and set down what they severally owe at interest for freight, wages, &c.

Mar. 23. The "module" of a pinnace of 288 tons "for the Indies," presented by Stevens, approved, and Stevens ordered forthwith to proceed with the building thereof, and to be careful in husbanding the charge of workmanship; he could give no computation what she will stand in per ton. The building of the greater ship, whereof a "module" was also presented, referred to further consideration. Stevens to search the London, and if found fit to be repaired, to present the estimate to the Court. Proposition presented to heat glass to powder and mingle it with the tar and hair between the sheathing, to prevent the worm eating the sheathing. Two suckles of mace, weighing 10 lb. a piece, sent from Malachi Martin to his friends at Exeter, and one barrel of china roots and 100 lb. weight of pepper to be delivered to Mr. Verneworthy. Mountney ordered

1633.

to bring all the private trade in the Custom House up to Crosby House, to prevent the secret conveying thereof away. Mr. Verneworthy "demanded" concerning 1,000*l.* belonging to Gregory Clement, and supposed to be brought home by Verneworthy; he acknowledged there were sent from Clement by Richard Preddis to the southwards tappachindaes and baftaes, which were sold at Jambi for 6,000 ryals, and the proceeds delivered by Henry Sill to him, 4,000 Rs. whereof Verneworthy lent to Hoare for the Company at his going to Macassar, wherewith Hoare bought 100 tons of pepper, and at his return Hoare paid him in gold and turtle shells, and on Mr. Skibbowe's coming to Bantam in the Great James, Verneworthy paid him the 6,000 Rs. according to Clement's direction, and hath receipt from Skibbowe for same; he promised to present in writing on Friday all that he knows concerning this business. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 239–242.]

Mar. 23. Gombroon.

416. Wm. Gibson, John Sherland, Rich. Cooper, and Wm. Fall to the East India Company. Their last was of 12th and 14th Dec. by way of Aleppo, with postscript of 6th Jan. by way of Constantinople; since which little has offered, and were it not they might unhappily gain the Company's censure in letting a ship come hence without some notice from them, would have omitted this, for the Mary going to the southwards to gain her full lading will questionless have a very tedious voyage, and purpose suddenly to dispeed advices overland, which will sooner arrive. Find no alteration in the state of the country since their last advice, therefore have no cause to complain. Were furnished, according to the Company's orders, with India commodities to the amount of what coin they could lawfully send away from these parts without the least molestation, both of silver and gold, which is transported yearly from hence into India in great quantities by merchants of these parts. Their late departure from Spahan put them quite out of hopes of receiving any silk this year, but 25th past received news from Mr. Fall, who was left in Spahan on purpose to see the utmost event, of the receipt of 271 bales, which caused them by general consultation to conclude the separation of the fleet, one-half to stay for the silk, and the other to go for Surat, in that letters from hence have earnestly instanced the fleet's sudden dispeed. Presume however the event may happen, they will not incur the Company's bad construction. The silk is since safely arrived, and this day hope it will be all aboard, though not embaled as promised, for regaining of time in its dispeed from Spahan, and here also; but have sent the materials aboard, that the sailmakers may do what they can betwixt this and Surat, and the rest may be effected there. Fear this commodity being received with such difficulty and want of time, may come somewhat short in its weight, and coming down so late it has suffered much by extraordinary rains this year, but being fresh water, hope it will not prejudice it; on receipt of the next they will observe the Company's order more punctually. Sixteen loads of silk more came for their account, but those roguing Hollanders by bribing, as always their custom is, got it from them,

1633.

but the fellow that delivered it is in prison by the King's slave's command. It being so small a matter, have pressed their discourtesy but little to the Dutch Commander here, but some speeches have passed about it, and the Dutch perceiving their discontent have altered their resolution, for their ships departing some days before ours they desired assistance in bringing it to Surat, but conceiving we something stomacked it, and fearing we should have sent it home instead, gave order for its stay in Lar till next year; must plainly say, had they got it aboard 'twould have been called into consideration a good many times before it would have been delivered them back once; but doubt not hereafter to be even with them for that and many things more. Find the Company desire to be informed of the amount the Dutch may yearly transport out and in this country, so they may gain their Custom rights of them; but cannot absolutely inform by reason the Dutch are as free as themselves; yet dare affirm that these eight years together the Dutch have transported out and in to the amount of 30,000 or 40,000 tomans a year. The Company's order for pearls should have been effected, but for two main obstacles, there is but little in town and at extraordinary dear rates, and if there had been, want means to accomplish it, all their moneys being long since dispeeded towards Spahan by Mr. Kirkham, insomuch that a great ado have they had to get wherewithal to maintain their present occasions. Last year could very well have done it, the place abounding in that commodity and being well furnished with means; but now must desire the Company's patience till next year. A small box delivered to Capt. Slade containing jewels belonging to the estate of Edward Heynes deceased, whose will and inventory are herewith sent; his accounts shall follow as soon as finished. Will, by reason of the unheard of mortality this year, enforcedly omit sending home the persons the Company required; of these but three are living, and have had much ado to procure their stay, being at a non plus to answer their many reasons to the contrary. All the Company's strict courses for the prevention of private trade it seems startle not their seamen and pursers, for though on arrival of the ships they procured 16 men to watch the Custom House, yet has there been store of commodities, especially of Europe, landed and sold at such strange prices, that we wonder they can afford them so; which, if not prevented at home, will breed the Company much prejudice, for when the King's officers understand that such commodities are to be had at such easy rates, will have much ado to continue their contract, much less to raise their prices according to the Company's order. The Company must think it a hard matter for them to prevent this abuse, when notwithstanding the strict course taken at home such commodities shall be got aboard. Cannot inform them of the parties names, they are so cunning and all houses of merchandising are so near the waterside that it is impossible to catch them bringing their goods ashore. Are sorry they are enforced to detect herein one whom the Company have had so good an opinion of, Mr. Kirkham, who presently after his coming ashore ran into the greatest error in that kind of any

1633.

man that ever came into these parts, for with divers merchants that came in our ships from Masulipatam he struck up a bargain for 1,000 tomans and upwards of the Company's cash, the greatest presumption that ever was heard of, whereby he has much blemished his own reputation and become a great hindrance to the Company's business for want of those moneys, for the goods he bought were at such dear rates that they cannot put them off but at great loss, whereby the Company may judge at what a strait they will be for moneys to comply with the King's contract. Will, if it be possible, with a little loss put them off here, otherwise must carry them to Spahan, which for these three years has been such a base place for all commodities, that God knows when they shall be rid of them. How Kirkham meant to come off herein if he had lived, God knows; and if any loss come, know no reason the Company should suffer, if he has any estate in their hands to make it good. Prices of goods have grown so bad in this kingdom that they will not yield their prime cost in India. Cannot sell the small cavidal this year sent from Surat for what it cost, so except they be better encouraged in future, 'twere no great matter whether they had any from thence or not. The indigo, which is the greatest part of what they have sent, were it not that they shall have a want of moneys, would willingly afford to help the Mary's lading, for scarce any one asks after it but at base prices. Wonder the Company have not yet bethought themselves of some place of hold, for neglect whereof conceive they much suffer and are made to stoop by many whom otherwise they would not endure, the Dutch in the meantime laying hold of all places that are any way convenient. Are certainly informed that the fleet the Dutch had here, with others expected out of Europe, are bent for taking in Mumbasse, a place they understand by Capt. Weddell the Company have much aimed at, so that whilst they are resolving they are bereft of their purpose. Had we liberty, as the Dutch have from Holland, for seizing any such place, if by joint council it might be thought fitting, would not suffer the Dutch thus to outreach them. The Company may pay to Hugh Tottell as sole executor 338*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* received here long since of the estate of Robt. Tottell deceased, from Heynes and Cooper. Have sent by the Purser of the Mary the true weight of a maund shawe required. The dispatch of their ships will not allow of any further enlargement, if anything omitted will insert it in their next advice overland, which they hope will be with the Company before this. *Endorsed*, "Mr Kirkham's private trade." 6 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1503.]

Mar. 24. Gumbroon.

417. Capt. John Weddell to the East India Company. Since their going to Surat, such an alteration has been in these parts as is wonderful in so short a space. The Agent, Mr. Kirkham (died), in his journey to Spahan, and but six of 12 are living that were left on shore with him. The Khan of Serash (Shiraz) with three of his sons are beheaded by the King of Persia, and his country disposed of to others. Some of his sons are escaped to the Arabs, and his brother, whose revolt to the Georgians was the cause of this

1633.

tragedy is now up in arms with the people against him. The Turk is come or coming with a mighty army to besiege Babylon. Against all these the King of Persia's forces are not above 10,000, the rest of his Princes not daring to come in for the same entertainment with the Khan, and professing a rendition of their countries to the enemy in case they may not quietly enjoy them, rather than undergo the certain loss of their heads; insomuch that the kingdom of Persia is in danger to be lost or divided. Cannot overslip mention of the innocent suffering of the Duke of Shiraz, and the barbarous cruelty of the King. The Duke's brother, feasting with the King, let fall some over-liberal speeches, and by the King's command was instantly had forth and drubbed, as the manner of the country is, with some extremity, and whether mindful of the injury or fearing the King's further displeasure, fled to the Georgians. The Duke laboured his return and submission, and not effecting it became his enemy; the King seemingly satisfied, sent for the Duke and his sons to Court, and the good man came with his two sons prepared for death. The King entertained him lovingly, but after a little time, drinking with the Duke's youngest son that was brought up with him at Court, he caused the Duke's head with his two sons' to be struck off, and brought in, and demanded of the young gentleman if he knew them; he deprived of wits and memory by wine answered No, and wished by the King to peruse them, could make no other answer but No. The King then called for a bo(wl) of wine, and casting it on their heads, uttered these words, "they drank wine while they lived, let them drink now they are dead"; and so sent forth the son to know who they were in the next world or never. These things have bred such distractions in the country people that they dare not travel, a few merchants of account are come down, so that here is little vent for commodities though otherwise the King is very loving and courteous, and has given command since the Khan's death, that the English should enjoy all their former privileges with augmentation; 271 bales of silk are expected to be down here by the 22nd inst., and by the end of the year there are good hopes of a large quantity to be ready. In the meantime it is concluded that the Mary and Dolphin shall by 13th inst. sail for Surat to receive in goods, and thence bend her course for Masulipatam; and the Jonas and Hart remain to receive the silks and follow to Surat if the season of the year permit, if not, to meet the Mary and Dolphin at Masulipatam, deliver the Mary their silks, and thence return with freight goods again as the Mary has formerly done. The Dolphin, if there be not freight goods for her also at Masulipatam shall proceed to the southwards for her lading, otherwise to return hither with the Jonas and Hart. The backwardness in the silk's coming down proceeded from the Dutch, who are in every place treacherous and undermining, for by a bribe of six tomans in the absence of the English Taffledarr they procured 16 loads of our silk to be delivered them, and afterwards proffered a bribe of 30 tomans to the King's slave our Taffledarr to desist his prosecution therein, which he refused. Hopes the controversy will be decided to our

1633.

satisfaction though the Dutch have yet the better end of the staff. This serves as an introduction to other their sinister practices, for arriving here first they were busy with the Persian to overthrow the Company's credit, by report that at Surat they were so indebted that they were daily imprisoned, and were not able to subsist long; that since the firing of the Charles and Swallow we could not pay for their silks, and that these few ships were all the forces we had; that their masters here had 10 crowns for our one, and such forces that they need not fear the power of any Prince. They have likewise dealt with the Persian to have the third of the customs here, and then they would bring more trade than the English. The factory here having a house held very unhealthy by the natives, and the effects apparent by the daily deaths of their servants, dealt with the Shabander for a new house; this the Dutch have underhand dealt for, with the proffer of so many hundred tomans ready money, instead of rent, but have the Shabander's promise to have it from them. Had a letter since being at Gombroon from the Duke of Shiraz concerning the business of Muscat, but that design perished with his death, and now since the death in December of Rufrero, Governor of Muscat, who was so busy at sea with his frigates which are now more quiet, the Dutch give out that they will take Muscat for themselves. Will believe it when he sees it, for without land forces it is impossible. Having been long their servant, hopes he shall not offend if he delivers his judgment in such things as he conceives may be for their benefit. Could wish such as have served the Company well and are able men, some addition to their wages, which, the complaint is general, will not find them clothes, for this is a nation with whom the chief Factors must in some measure of apparel correspond, or be contemned; besides the hazard of their lives is so great, that it may easily invite them to any employment of more safety and profit. The sending of inexperienced men to dispossess others well experienced and reap the fruits of their labours and dangers, must needs be a grievance to them and a loss and damage to the Company, for the seasoned men returned home discontented, and the newly entered die without any service done, and their affairs are by this means often left at random. Protests he aims not at any particular man, but would sin against his duty not to let them understand that the now Agent (Wm. Gibson) is an able and discreet man, much respected by the nation, and well beloved of the King, and the Company's affairs like to prosper with him. Here arrived 4th inst. a ship of Masulipatam of 400 tons, bearing Dutch colours, laden with that country's commodities vendible here, which may somewhat advantage the Company's customs. If there were a stock of 20,000*l.* at Masulipatam to be invested at best hand in commodities for Persia, it would yield more certain advantage than any goods from England; proportions, at least cent. per cent. profit and the return short and without danger, for the Stock adventured from thence in June, will be here in September and may be returned in March when the ships go there to load up. The example is before them, for the merchants which came in the Mary and Exchange

1633.

finding the sweetness of the trade, begin for want of shipping to come in their own vessels. The like stock would effect as much from Surat, and not anyways hinder the Company's customs, and their benefit be greater, paying no customs. Their cloth begins to be a drug here, and will not put off at Surat, excepting some few scarlets, for the Governor will suffer none to pass but through his own hands. Some inquiry made for mouse colour and fine green Spanish cloth, peradventure 40 or 50 cloths will vend. Understands by a Persian, sometime Ambassador and a passenger in our ships, that our cloth of 18*l.* or 20*l.* will sell at any reasonable rates at the King of Masulipatam's Court; of which trial may be made. Is often sorry to see their ships lie in port idle, and the men do nothing but drink and quarrel for want of employment and could wish two ships might be employed at Cape Comorin, where the Dutch send ships to way lay the Molucca and other vessels, which at the time of year never fail; this makes them rich, famous, and much esteemed with these heathens; they now intend to take Bombasse (Mombaz?) an island on the coast of Melinda, from the Portugals, and strengthen themselves here as they have done in the southwards; to which purpose they are to meet seven ships more from Europe or Jacatra at the Mayottas. Bombasse has a good harbour, yields store of elephants' teeth and amber, lies very convenient for the trade of India, and will be a means in time to gain Mozambique also. Understands by one Mallum Commaule, a pilot who was at the last siege of Bombasse, that it is very weakly guarded and in much distress, and verily believes it will be surrendered on sight of an enemy. Purposes to acquaint the President and Council at Surat, and if they give way, doubts not with these three ships and those from England to possess himself of it before the arrival of the Dutch. Have notice from Mr. Fall that the silks will be here much sooner than was expected, and hopes to overtake the Mary and Dolphin at Surat. Purposes to send a copy hereof by the Mary, and a brief discourse of the loss and regaining of Bombasse by the Portugals. Have furnished the Mary with divers provisions, and shall want if the next ships do not yield them a supply. P.S.—The 19th instant came 271 bales silk, whereof 141 were laded into the Jonas and 130 into the Hart, which they intend to re-imbale betwixt Surat and Masulipatam, the late season not permitting them any longer stay. Another letter dated 9th May is annexed, *see* No. 438. *Endorsed*, "Rec. by ship Exchange 28 July 1634." 5 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1504.]

Mar. 29. **418.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Relation of Mr. Mun that himself with Messrs Cockayne and Spurstowe have been in the Downs and so settled all things that now the ships want only a fair wind for their departure. Methwold and the rest of the Factors being aboard, he understood by the Commander of the Reformation that she is somewhat "walt" and will be subject to roll by reason of the taking out of 150 pigs of lead, put in for ballast when she was intended for Bantam, but nevertheless the Master doubted not to supply that want, which is her only defect, there being rather an

1633.

overplus than want of men in the fleet. The Committees also freed the ships of divers boys who were crept in without order, some having been refused here or at Gravesend, but they, with their chests, are all put into a hoy and left to the care of Mr. Younge to be returned for London. Request of Jaques Oyles for leave to transport 100 bags of pepper he had bought to be sold in town, granted, so as he make good his payment according to the time given for sale in town; but this seemed not to give him contentment. Petition of Edward Collins employed about eight years about the Company's powder mills, but now commanded by the State to surcease said work, to his great loss, for relief; the Court remembered their favour to him on clearing his accounts, and therefore conceived he came too soon upon them, but declared their opinions not to return the ground upon which the new mill is built into Sir Edward Randall's hands, but to keep it for a time in their own possession, and that the rent be duly paid to prevent forfeiture, requiring Collins to make as much profit of the grass and pasture as he can. Report of Mr. Governor that himself, with other Committees, attended the Lord Treasurer this morning concerning the Dutch Deputies, but finds as much as themselves delivered, which is, that by all likelyhood they have no intention to proceed any further in the treaty, for they now give out that they owe the Company nothing, so that it is now apparent they came hither for some other ends which time may discover. Petition of John Boulter for 187 Rs. of 8 to be stayed out of Verneworthy's wages for a debt pretended to be owed to Boulter, but the Court thought it not fit to satisfy his request for the reasons set forth. And because the Court is now clearing with Verneworthy, they wished him, against Friday next, to satisfy them in writing, (1) how he got his estate; (2) what private trade, and to whom belonging, was laden aboard the Great James from Surat to Bantam; and (3) whether, in case they shall end with him, he will give good security to save them harmless against the executors of Short. The Auditors having entered into the examination of the accounts of the particular voyages, as ordered, find no certain ground what allowance to give for tonnage and freight; after much dispute and debate the amount of silk, indigo, spices, calicoes, and other commodities to be allowed for a ton is agreed upon, and the freight rated at 40*l.* per ton. Committees intreated to join with the Auditors in perfecting the accounts with as much expedition as they may. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 242–245.]

April 3. **419.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Demand of Woodfall of 50*l.* long since due to him, whereof he can receive but 30*l.*, the rest being defalked for a broke for not transporting pepper, wherein he laboured to excuse himself by the omission of Mr. Osbalston, to whom he sold it; but the Court taking notice that Osbalston is no freeman, answered they cannot help him further than to mediate with Osbalston. Edward Abbott and Sir Morris Abbott approved of by the balloting box for security of 100 bags of pepper. Discussion as to the disposure of the indigo, at 6*s.* 6*d.*, deferred. Request

1633.

of Capt. Hall for remission of some part of the 266*l.* detained from him for freight, but the Court understanding that they had only taken 166*l.* for freight, and that he reckoned 100*l.* to be due to him for coming into the Downs, resolved not to alter their former order. John Southam to be paid 1*l.* per week for his care and pains for 13 weeks in stowing the goods of the Discovery and Reformation. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 245, 246.]

April 5. **420.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. A Court of the Adventurers of the first and second Persia voyages. Report of Mr. Governor of the receipt of a letter from the Blessing, dated 1st Jan. last, from St. Helena, brought by a Frenchman, to Dieppe; much blaming the indiscretion of the writers, Roberts, Master, Francis Stockton, Purser, and Walter Mountford for being so brief, acquainting the Company with nothing of importance, no, not so much as with the lading of said ship. He next declared that the cause of their calling together is to take into consideration the disposure of their indigo, the Auditors finding there may be a division to the Adventurers of 13*l.* per cent. Divers propositions whether to divide it, sell it in gross, or reserve it till the arrival of the Blessing. The Court having argued and disputed this business at large, and being divided in opinion, it was finally ordered, by erection of hands, not to dispose of it at this time, but to forbear the sale till Friday in Easter week, unless the Blessing arrive sooner. Petition of Emanuel Gisby, whose brother, Michael, entertained in the Discovery, was cast away in Lee Road, in the Company's service, not to be compelled to repay his imprest money and to receive his clothes and other goods, the Court, seeing his brother lost his life by the immediate hand of God, granted Petitioner's request. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 247–248.]

April 6. Chatham. **421.** Sir Henry Palmer, Comptroller of the Navy, to Sec. Sir John Coke. Encloses acknowledgment of receipt of an anchor of his Majesty's, delivered by Sir John Hippisley's order to the East India Company, in lieu of one returned from them. *Encloses,*

421. 1. Receipt of Peter Young for one of his Majesty's anchors, containing 26 cwt. 34 lbs., received by Sir John Hippisley's order for one of the East India ships in the Downs, to be made good again to the King. 1626, Nov. 1. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVI., No.* 24.]

April 10. **422.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that 44 shillings be paid to Collins, the quarter's rent due for the land whereon the new mill stands; and 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to Sir Edward Randall's son for a quarter's rent of the powder mills due at Lady Day last, and Mountney to keep Sir Edward's note authorising his son to receive same. Letter read from Mr. Kirkham, brought home in the Blessing, wherein he seems to advise the Company yearly to dispeed away their ships about same time Capt. Weddell went, being about the beginning of April, but after debate, the opinion of the Court was to dispeed them yearly about the beginning of March at latest. On reading letter from Capt. Slade of 25th Jan. 1632 [*see ante,*

1633.

No. 259] that 60 butts of beer in the fleet that stank were cast overboard, Mountney was required to speak with the brewer. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 249, 250.]

April 13. Cowes at 2 in the morning.

423. Francis Brooke to Sec. Sir John Coke. The two Holland East India ships are riding at the East Cowes accompanied with two small men-of-war of their own nation. The warrant for their arrest has been executed by the officer, but they refused to come into command of his Majesty's fort at the Cowes, and when an attempt was made for taking away their sails, gave order with one voice to throw our men off the yards, and seem resolved to resist all attempts; but the chief Commander was found ashore at the Cowes and is there detained. Procured the 5th and 8th Whelp to come out and ride by them, and the English East Indiaman that rides before Portsmouth promised to fall down towards these ships with his Majesty's pinnaces, but performed it not. Coke's letter cautions him not to use forcible means without further warrant and the two whelps cannot withstand them. Prays further instructions with expedition, the 8th Whelp having orders for the Downs. 1½ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVI., No.* 62.]

April 14. Stokes Bay. Pinnace 8th Whelp.

424. Capt. George Carteret to Sec. Sir John Coke. Has been ready to sail these five days for the Downs, but stayed by a contrary wind, and also by the Deputy Vice-Admiral, who required him to go and ride by two Hollanders from the East Indies. Asked him what he should do if they set sail, who told him he had order only to stay them and not use any violence, and therefore thought fit only to ride by them till he should know his Honour's further pleasure. Yesterday about noon the two Hollanders let slip their cables and went away, the wind being north-west, but four hours after it came back to the north-east, and blew so hard that they will not be able to keep the Channel, but will put in at Plymouth or Falmouth. Could not send his boat ashore with information, by reason of the great storm. Made no shot at them, having no order; nor could he have stayed them, the 5th Whelp having nothing but six barrels of old powder from the English East India ship that came with the Hollanders, and that would not have loaded her ordnance twice. Stays only for a good wind to repair to the Downs. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVI., No.* 68.]

April 15. Portsmouth.

425. Francis Brooke to Sec. Sir John Coke. The Secretary's packet was 23 hours before it came to hand. Showed in his last letter that the Dutch East India ships were gone; found them at East Cowes. Has given copy of his Honour's letter to Capt. Cartwright (Carteret), with order to see it obeyed, and the enclosed to Capt. Kettlebye. [*Extract from Dom. Corres., Chas. I., Vol CCXXXVI., No.* 76.]

April 15.

426. Same to Same. Acknowledges receipt of another letter which should have come before. Solomon Smith who brought the warrant for arrest of the Dutch East India ships, with his Honour's command touching the Commander and Company, says they are all gone; but

1633.

the Commander, who is in custody of Capt. Tourney, Deputy Vice-Admiral. Has delivered his letters to Capt. Kettleby. Heard these ships came at first within command of Cowes Castle; and afterwards rode without. It were good to know why they removed. Mr. Swinglehurst certifies his Honour's pleasure that he should lend the Blessing a cable of 15 or 16 inches, which he has done. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVI., No.* 77.]

April 15. **427.** Capt. Thos. Kettlebye to Sec. Coke. Arrived with the Dreadnought this day at Portsmouth where he received his Honour's two letters, and found the business (of the Dutch East India ships) dispatched, but not with success; had they had a little patience, doubts not his Honour had had a better account of same. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVI., No.* 78.]

April 17. **428.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 20 marks conferred upon Hugh Lockett, servant to Edw. Sherburne, the Company's Secretary, for engrossing and fair writing divers petitions, letters, accounts, and other extraordinary businesses concerning the Company's differences with the Dutch for two years past. Mr. Smethwicke then came into Court and made known that he lately attended Lord Cottington to understand his opinion whether in the treaty lately made between his Majesty and the King of Spain the Portingalls in India were included, and whether as things now stand since the treaty the Company may use any hostility against them or make them good prize, observing that out of the general letters lately received the Company hath given order to their Commanders to stand upon their guard and to offend and take the Portingalls if they can, which Smethwicke informed the Court, Lord Cottington disavowed as being neither warrantable by the treaty nor advised by him, in which respect Smethwicke conceived the Company shall do well seriously to consider of the directions they have given concerning this point, which he thought fit, as one of the Company, to impart unto them, least they may run into danger and displeasure of the State by doing that which they cannot justify, his Lordship absolutely declaring himself that his opinion is, the English may not take the Portingalls. The Court, having heard this relation from Mr. Smethwicke, did much admire that he should presume without direction to take upon him so much boldness as to question in a business of this nature with a Privy Councillor. And therefore in the first place Mr. Governor gave him answer that what order the Court of Committees have given to their Commanders in this particular, or what hath fallen from them to any in public discourse, they will be ready to maintain and make it good where and before whomsoever they shall be called, but for himself they hold it not fit to give any account or to have any further discourse with him about this business, having presumed and taken more upon him than many others would have done who have far more reason and authority than himself, and therefore they wished him not to trouble himself further herein, but to leave it to the care of the Committees, who must answer for what they have done. But if he hath any other matter to say, they shall be ready to give him hearing, other-

1633.

wise they desired him to depart, that they may proceed to such other business as they have in hand. He then began to tax the Court for sending the Palsgrave to Bantam for pepper, being contrary to his opinion, also for tying their Factors too strictly to their commissions, which is the cause the Blessing hath not brought home any pepper, with many other extravagant passages, which the Court fully answering, he at length departed. Whereupon it was observed the great prejudice the Company receives by the admittance of him and others to have a sight and to take copies of their letters, accounts, consultations, and acts of the Court, for by this means their secrets are divulged and an ill use made thereof; and therefore it was ordered that from henceforth no person whatsoever, the Committees only excepted, be permitted to read or take copies of their letters, consultations, or acts, or to ravel or dive into their accounts, without the consent of the Court of Committees; and an act of Court was forthwith drawn to said effect, which follows, with a proviso that any adventurer may at times convenient both see and take copies of so much as appertained to their particular accounts at pleasure; whereof the Company's Secretary, Accountants, Auditors, or other of the Company's officers are to take special notice. Relation of Mr. Governor of the proceedings taken for the seizure and stay of the two Dutch ships at Portsmouth, not only by authority out of the Court of Admiralty, whereby they were arrested and the broad arrow set upon their masts, but also by direction given by the State to his Majesty's ships there and in the Downs to force them to obey, but notwithstanding all that was done, by reason his Majesty's ships came too late, the two Dutch ships, by order of Carpentier, who rode down post, are gone in a contemptuous manner, refusing to obey said arrest, having left the Commander of their ships and many mariners ashore, who are stayed and under command, yet though they are escaped Mr. Governor declared his opinion it will work something in the end, and enforce the Commissioners to fall again to a treaty, and to settle business in question, making known also how well inclined my Lord Treasurer and other lords were to have furthered this design. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Solomon Smith, the officer of the Admiralty, for his diligence in performing his part in the arrest of said ships, his charges of horse, diet, and lodging being formerly defrayed by the Company. Paper presented by Anthony Verneworthy expressing the particulars of his estate, where, when, and how he got same; being demanded, he answered he had brought home 2,095 Rs. in diamonds, rubies, and bezoar stones, and had left in India 1,827 Rs. in debts, commended to the care of Malachi Martin at Macassar, protesting that by his care and good husbandry, he hath saved the Company in his eight years' service more than his estate amounts to, and therefore desired the Court to deal favourably with him. The Court, understanding he is an able man, and no other objection against him save the suspicion concerning Short's estate, and finding he is ready to do them further service, ordered, by erection of hands, that there be imposed upon him a fine of 200*l.* for his private trade, to which he willingly submitted, and acknowledged the favour of the Court for dealing so favourably with him; his bond to be

1633.

cancelled, but for the business of Short's estate he was left open to the law for any that shall have just cause to question him. John Gearing and others allowed security for 50 bags of pepper by the balloting box. Further suit of Offley to be remitted his broak for not transporting 20 bags of pepper; answered it is more than the Court can do without exceeding prejudice to the Company, therefore desired him to press this business no further. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Messrs. Francklyn and Maperly, two of the farmers' deputies, for their discoveries in landing private trade. Ordered, on sealing of a release of Mrs. Greenewell and her son, that the latter receive the remainder of his estate. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Nicholas Sneddall, pilot of the Discovery, for extraordinary attendance aboard the ship in the Downs. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 250–254.]

April 17. Cowes Castle. **429.** Capt. Humphrey Tourney to Sec. Coke. Received his letter on the 11th to arrest two Holland ships which came from the East Indies, which next morning he endeavoured, the ships riding far out of command of the Castle. Gave the Commander and divers of his men who were ashore charge not to go aboard, and to all boatmen not to carry any man into the road without his order, and sent one of his gunners with Mr. Smith, who had the warrant out of the Admiralty, to perform the arrest. They suffered Mr. Smith peaceably to mark the broad arrow on their main masts, but not to take off their sails. Two of his Majesty's whelps which came from Portsmouth were riding close by, and a merchantman of London. Next day the two East India ships slipped their cables and made sail, upon which the Castle made a shot to them, though far out of reach, to give warning to the whelps, but they rode still at anchor. Doubts not Mr. Brooke of Portsmouth has certified what happened, which he would have done but for a violent storm, which made it impossible to send a boat to Portsmouth. This Sunday Mr. Smith, and one Mr. Young, who was engaged for our East India Company for payment for provisions for the (Dutch) East India mariners kept on shore, of whom he had some 40, desired him to send some of them to help carry the Blessing, which came from the East Indies in company with the Dutch ships, into the Thames, most of her own men being very weak, and to discharge some 22 into a Dutch man-of-war, which was willing to carry them for their country; which he willingly consented to, they being in charge upon the arrest. On Monday Smith and Young went aboard the Blessing with some 40 Dutch and English; since whose departure has received copy of his letter to Brooke for their stay. Has only the Commander still in custody with one servant, who earnestly desires to be sent up to London to answer what may be objected against him, professing himself guiltless and only a servant of the Company. P.S.—This was written the 17th, but could not be sent to Portsmouth from the violence of the wind. Three States men-of-war in Cowes Road, which came with a fleet from Bordeaux, and one which came from Zealand to look after the two East India ships, which told him also that the Admiral of Holland with nine men-of-war were coming forth to seek them. Sent from Cowes Castle, 19th April, at 8 o'clock in the morning. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d}

1633.

21 April in the afternoon." 2½ *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVII., No.* 7.]

April 18. Portsmouth. **430.** Francis Brooke to Sec. Coke. Gives a general account of the late service touching the two Holland ships from the East Indies. Received his of the 10th on 11th, by Solomon Smith who came to execute the arrest from the High Court of Admiralty, and gave copy to Capt. Carteret praying him to fall down with the 8th Whelp to Cowes and anchor near these ships. Sent likewise for the Master of the 5th Whelp to do the like, ordering the victualler to put a week's victuals on board. Then Smith, Younge, and himself took boat for Cowes, and as they went, prayed Capt. Roberts of the Blessing and the Jonas of London lying in Stokes Bay, to fall down with the whelps. At Cowes they found the Commander of the two Dutch ships at the Inn, which they told Capt. Tourney at the Castle, and gave him Coke's letter. Next morning the two whelps and Jonas came, but not the Blessing, the Dutch Commander was certified of the order for arrest of the ships and required to assist, but he answered that ashore he was out of command and desired he might go aboard. This was not thought fit, but he was required to write to those on board to obey his Majesty's writ, for in case of opposition his Majesty's ships would enforce them to obey; but he would by no means write. Whereupon he was detained with the rest of his company ashore, to the number of about 40, and order given that no boats should pass out. Smith, Young, and himself with a man, Capt. Tourney, sent in his room, went aboard the Vice-Admiral, where Smith acquainted the Master and merchant with the order for the arrest, and required them in his Majesty's name to come under command of the Castle, but they would not obey. Then Smith executed the arrest on the mainmast and sent some men on the yards to take off their sails, but the Master ordered his company to bring them down, and would not suffer the whelps men to come on board. Then the Master was told they were within his Majesty's own Chamber, and must look to answer their contempts; and the other ship was in like manner arrested, but their answer was peremptory, that without their Commander or letter from him they would not come in, or suffer their sails to be taken on shore. Then charging the Master in the King's name not to depart, they went aboard the 8th Whelp, where Capt. Carteret required to know whether he should fight to enforce obedience, and would have it under Brooke's hand if he should. But conceiving he had not authority and that they were not of force to manage a fight; and seeing the Dutch could not go away that night for the wind, unless they should attempt it at the Needles which would be a great hazard; and hoping to have received further explanation of his Honour's order, and notice of the King's ships coming from the Downs; went ashore again, and willed Smith to speak to Capt. Tourney to send messengers to Yarmouth and Hurst Castles not to suffer any escape that way. Finds that there was a boat sent out in the night by consent of Capt. Tourney with a servant of Carpentier who had been with

1633.

the Dutch Commander all day, to the Admiral's ship. Prayed Younge, an agent for the East India Company, to send to Capt. Roberts to bring the Blessing with all expedition to the King's ships, but next morning came a letter certifying that they could not weigh anchor, and thought not fit without order from the Company to hazard the ship. That afternoon the two Hollanders with two small Dutch men-of-war were under sail with a fair westerly wind; whereupon he came to Portsmouth and advised his Honour thereof, and sent copy of his Honour's letter about the Commander and Dutchmen to Capt. Tourney, who replied that the Commander was still in his custody but all the men were discharged by order of Smith and Younge. The East India ships at their first coming to Cowes on Monday the 8th, rode within command of the Castle till next day when Capt. Tourney, as he is informed, was on board, when the long boat was weighing the anchor to remove. 4 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVII., No.* 11.]

April 22. H.M.S. Bonaventure in the Downs.

431. Capt. Tho. Ketelbye to (Edw. Nicholas, Secretary to the Admiralty). Has safely arrived from Portsmouth with Capts. Sidenham and Cartwright (Carteret). Knows he is not ignorant of their intent at Portsmouth, and how ill the business was carried there before their arrival. Conceived Sec. Coke's directions not to come from Portsmouth without further order, to be only in case they had seized the two Holland East India ships. Coming from Portsmouth, met two ships with men and provisions for the two East India ships. Hearing from a Holland man-of-war they were gone, returned for Flushing. By which he may perceive the East India ships had no intent to have gone so soon had the business been well carried. [*Dom., Chas. I, Vol. CCXXXVII., No.* 24.]

April 26.

432. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Woodall that the sickness of their saltpetre refiners is occasioned by their coming fasting in a morning to the work, and therefore he propounded that the Court would allow them some hot caudles to eat before they fell to their work to keep out the steam and smoke, which otherwise will get into their stomachs and in short time kill them, their bodies being already sunk and much impaired. The Court ordered him to prepare such breakfasts as he shall conceive to be good to recover their healths and prevent their sickness for a month or two, and Mountney was required to present a note of the cost of the refining, that the Court may then consider whether to sell the saltpetre unrefined or continue the charge of refining. On Sherburne's relation of Mr. Attorney General's answer concerning the certificate to be returned to his Majesty on Smethwicke's petition and their answer, it was thought fit to petition his Majesty to require the same from him forthwith, that his Majesty may be truly informed before his departure into Scotland of the Company's answer and proceedings, so they may not lie under the burthen of Smethwick's false and unjust accusations, but be righted against him, but first that Mr. Governor and others take Lord Cottington's advice therein. Tuesday next being appointed for my Lord of

1633.

Cleveland's Court when the Company are to demand admittance to their house and lands at Blackwall, the Court conceived it fit that the feoffees who are to be admitted do go prepared with Counsel, and directed Mr. Acton to retain Mr. Stone or Mr. Herne for that purpose. Upon reading a letter from Mr. Towerson of Portsmouth, ordered that 180*l.* for provisions for the Blessing be paid to Mr. Collier, of Southwark, grocer. Ordered that Mary, wife of Wm. Fall, Factor in Persia, receive one-third of his wages for a year and a half past, according to his desire, and henceforth to receive yearly one-third on the yearly notice of his being alive. Relation of Job Harby, that it is not unknown to the Company he is to receive one-third of Mr. Skibbowe's wages, payment of which had been suspended until his return, but forasmuch as Skibbowe is now dead and that there are some who intend to sue out letters of administration of his estate, he therefore desired that no part of said estate be paid until Harby be first heard, which the Court held reasonable and promised accordingly. Proposition read from Mr. Treasurer for dividing and settling the three voyages, and auditing his own, and Mountney, Hurt, and Blackwall's cashes, that it might be distinguished what debts each voyage owes and is owed, the wages, house rent, and all other charges. Committees entreated to join with the Auditors in perfecting said accounts. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 255–257.]

April 28. **433.** Sir Kenelm Digby to Edw. Nicholas (Secretary to the Admiralty). Recommends for the place of gunner of the Dreadnought the ablest man he had in his voyage, who has been two or three times gunner of the East India Company's best ships, and is only just returned from India. With certificate to the Lords of the Admiralty in favour of John Allen. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXVII., No.* 56.]

April 29. Surat. **434.** "Clause inserted in a Consultation held in Surat 29th April 1633." By daily observation of divers enormous vices too frequent amongst their people, tending to the dishonor of God, and reproach to their nation and Christian profession amongst the heathen, the Council were moved to draw an Act strictly enjoining every man's reformation, with penalties to be imposed on every offender, as hereafter appears, and same to be placed in the Hall in public view of all comers. An Act for repelling divers enormous and frequent abuses. Since the desired issue of their affairs merely depends on the Almighty's blessings, which are afforded or restrained according to their performance or neglect of obedience, as by daily examples is manifest, the President and Council are induced to consider the odiousness of abuses which men's infirmities are excessively prone to, and determined to endeavour the repression thereof, first gently admonish every man to abandon as much as possible those vices which custom has glued fast to his inclination, viz., drunkenness, swearing, absence from the house at night, neglect of joining in prayer and hearing Divine service, that so by their reformed lives, they may vindicate the sincerity of their professions against infidels and haters of Christianity. But if those good inducements prevail nothing: 1. Any man known to remain out of

1633.

the house the whole night or found absent at the time of shutting the gates, without apparent necessity of business, giving cause of suspicion that a worse place detains him, to pay 40*s.* to the poor. 2. Any man neglecting to come to prayers without urgent occasion to pay 2*s.* 6*d.*, and for needless absence from Divine service on Sundays 5*s.* 3. Any man heard cursing or swearing to pay 1*s.* for every oath. 4. Any man appearing drunk, thereby prostituting the worthiness of our nation and religion to the calumnious censure of the heathen, to pay 2*s.* 6*d.* 5. Any man striking and abusing people that have no relation to our service to suffer three days' imprisonment in irons. The delinquent to be convicted by two witnesses. *Signed by* Joseph Hopkinson, Nathaniel Mountney, Roger Giffarde, and Thomas Turner. Surat, 4th April 1633. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1505.]

April. **435.** "A note of sundry provisions of his Majesty's lent to the East India Company and other merchant's ships long since, not yet restored, and fit to be called for to his Majesty's use," viz., anchors, cables, and cablets lent to the Great James out of H.M.S. Red Lion, 31st Oct. 1626; to the Speedwell out of H.M.S. Guardland, 1st Feb. 1631; to the Blessing, April 1633; and to Mr. Young, Purser, to the value in all of 331*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* *Extract.* 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 105.]

May 3. **436.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Forasmuch as there is a great want found in the weight of the indigo which of late years has been sent home, according to the contents of their Factor's letters and invoices and the better to discover where the fault is, ordered that the indigo now returned in the Blessing be weighed in the Custom House before being brought to the Company's warehouse. Report of Ellam that John Holloway and his brother security for a lot of silk, refused to sign bills for same. Report of Mr. Governor that himself, Mr. Deputy and Mr. Mun attended Lord Cottington, and finds that Smethwicke came one day to his house and met his Lordship as he was going out of his door, having in his hand the treaty between his Majesty and the King of Spain, desired his Lordship to explain the Second Article of said treaty, whether the English may use hostilities against the Portugals in the Indies or not, to which his Lordship answered that the Article explained itself, and needed no other interpretation, but if this matter be questioned at the Council table he would then deliver his opinion, whereupon seeing Smethwicke came to his Lordship in this manner, and to take him transient as his Lordship said, he demanded the reason why Smethwicke desired so much this explanation, who replied, because he observed from the general letters lately come out of India that the Court of Committees have given express order for the taking of the Portugals, which he conceived to be contrary to the meaning of said Article, his Lordship gave him no answer, but so left him. Mr. Governor made known to his Lordship Smethwicke's complaint against the Company to his Majesty, which was referred to Mr. Attorney-General, who they had attended, and in their opinions so satisfied as he promised forthwith

1633.

to report to his Majesty, but hath not yet done so, which Mr. Governor reported to his Lordship, desiring that forasmuch as it highly concerned the reputation of the Company to have said report returned before his Majesty's departure into Scotland, that so they may be vindicated from those calumniations and unjust complaints of Smethwicke, his Lordship would therefore speak with Mr. Attorney to hasten his report, whereupon his Lordship said Mr. Attorney marvels that nobody attends him for the same, which he is ready to make when required, and promised to speak with Sec. Windebank to write to Mr. Attorney to send in his certificate; which his Lordship performed accordingly, and their Secretary receiving his Honour's letter, copy of which was now read, delivered it to Mr. Attorney at his house at Branford, who answered that when he came to town he would speak with Sec. Windebank, but would not deliver his report to any but Smethwicke; hereupon Mr. Deputy and others were desired to attend Mr. Attorney this afternoon and intreat him to deliver in the same before his Majesty's departure. Discourse about the business of Blackwall now in question with the Earl of Cleveland, and though it was resolved not to swerve from the direction of Mr. Attorney-General, yet it was thought not amiss to wait on his Lordship to hear what he will say. Information that divers linendrapers and others went to Portsmouth and bought great quantities of private trade aboard the Blessing, contrary to his Majesty's proclamation; and their names being presented. James Martyn was sent for, who confessed he was at Portsmouth, but had not bought any goods, only he contracted with one Pryme, a carpenter, for 80 pieces calicoes, but not to have them delivered until he had cleared them from the Company, which he conceived he might do without offence; but he was answered that he hath not only infringed his oath as a brother of the Company but also his Majesty's proclamation, therefore the Court intended to proceed against him and the rest for this contempt. Two suits of apparel and 40*s.* a piece to defray their charges into their own country, to be bestowed on "two Pole-ackers" who came as passengers in the Blessing. Report of Mr. Governor of a proposition made at Blackwall yesterday for the Company to make their own cordage, whereby they will not only save 500*l.* a year but have their cordage much better; the Court seriously debated this business and understanding they may have the use of his Majesty's cordage house at Woolwich which now stands empty, and on advice with Swanly and Blackborne who hath had the oversight of their cordage made by Fletcher, resolved to make a trial of making their own cordage; and thereupon contracted with Highlord for 10 bundles of Rusband hemp at 29*s.* per cwt., and 9 bundles of Rindband hemp at 32*s.* per cwt., and for the better perfecting this work thought good to have the opinion of Styles who has formerly been employed by the King in making this provision. Petition of John Fowkes which he had exhibited to the Lord Keeper, complaining of the Governor and Committees for refusing him a sight of the Company's orders according to his Lordship's former direction, with his Lordship's order to the Court to show cause why they refuse the

1633.

same; to which they gave Fowkes this answer, that they would by their Counsel show cause to his Lordship and so dismissed him. Report of Mr. Governor that Steevens had presented an estimate for repairing the London amounting, besides iron and lead, to 1,400*l.*, which on being put to the question, it was ordered he should proceed in repairing said ship accordingly. Offer of Cockayne of a strong and able ship named the London, belonging to the Turkey merchants, wherein he hath a part, at a very good and cheap rate; Committees desired to view said ship, and report their opinions. Proposition of Mr. Governor for the building of a room of brick in the middle of the yard at Blackwall for the stowage of their powder, the place wherein it now lies being very dangerous, and the neighbours complaining much of the great hurt it would do in case of any accident of fire; ordered that Tanner, their bricklayer, make a module of the room, with an estimate of the charge; and also with their carpenter should make an estimate of the charge of converting their housing at Deptford, which they hold from the city by lease, into warehouses. Report of Mr. Governor of the great desire of the inhabitants of Blackwall to have the Company build a chapel to their hospital at Poplar, but it was conceived more proper first to raise a stock for the buying of lands to maintain the poor, in regard there is already a chapel in the hospital for their almsmen; and it was propounded that any remain at the ending of every stock or voyage which cannot well be divided to the adventurers, be given to this charitable use until such a sum be raised as may purchase 60*l.* or 100 marks per annum, and then to think of building a chapel, but not before. Complaint of Mr. Mun of neglect by the officers of the yard at Blackwall in not examining and measuring the timber and other provisions contracted for; his proposals that Ducy set the Company's mark on all timber bought, with the length and breadth of every piece and the price, and that Fotherby enter same into his books, and all commodities brought into the yard, approved. Particular presented by Steevens of the wants of provisions in the yard, ordered to be forthwith provided by Ducy, viz., compass timber 150 loads, knee timber 80, long beam timber 60, elm timber 100, 4-inch plank 150, 3-inch plank 50, 150 spruce deals, 2,000 ordinary deals, 350 clap boards for boats, 50 wainscot for barges and boats. Mountney ordered to buy 400 barrels of tar and eight tuns of resin. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 258–264.]

May 8. **437.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Acton's bill of 11*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* for law charges to be paid. He reported that at the Earl of Cleveland's Court on Monday last, the six feoffees in trust were admitted tenants, at whose admission 4*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* tendered as a customary fine for the said alienation was refused by the Steward, who declared the Earl had assessed a fine of 3,000*l.*, which the feoffees would not submit to; and that having attended the Company's Counsel, whose opinions are forthwith to exhibit a bill in Chancery, he hath instructed Mr. Clarke to draw a bill, and bespoken a letter to serve his Lordship with. The Court well approved, and ordered him to proceed therewith, yet it was held meet that Mr. Governor

1633.

and some of the tenants should attend his Lordship, which may be supposed will produce some good effect. Note produced by Young from the Captain of Cowes Castle requiring him to carry the 13 Dutchmen left ashore when the two Dutch ships fled away, in the Blessing to London, which was held meet to be shown to John de Lucy to stop the mouth of those Dutchmen's pretences; but understanding that said Dutchmen had now received the 30*s.* per man, which at first they refused, the Court did conceive fit to proceed no further. Report of Mr. Governor that the Lords Commissioners were content to lend the Company the house at Woolwich to make their cordage in, and that both Sir William Russell and Mr. Styles well approve of this course, and for the oversight of the work had proposed one Mr. Blackborne, a very honest and able man, who, being called in, demanded 100*l.* per annum, but thankfully accepted 80*l.* for the first year. Renewed request of Mr. Stone that a broak of 50*l.* for not transporting 10 bags of pepper, be remitted; left to the favour of the General Court. Mr. Cole, a purveyor of timber, tendered a bargain of oak and elm timber of the Earl of Thanet's to the import of 1,500*l.*, ordered that Ducy view it. Demand of a brother of Richard Cooper, in Persia, of 265 pieces of calicoes sent home from his brother, besides divers other tokens; answered that he must attend till the Court set down a general order for all private trade brought home in this ship. Report of Mr. Governor that the Blessing is almost discharged; proposition to consider the disposure of her goods; divers letters and consultations, and the bill of lading read. The Court having at large argued hereupon, it was the opinion to sell or divide the goods by lots, and for the settling of their disposure, ordered to call a General Court of all adventurers in the first and second voyages on Wednesday next, in the meantime the Auditors to calculate how much per cent. may be divided, which was by some conceived would be about 40 per cent. for each voyage. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 264–267.]

May 9. Ship Jonas, near Cape Comorin.

438. Capt. John Weddell to the East India Company. Sent the original of the foregoing letter of 24th March (*see ante, No.* 417) overland, and on same day sailed from Gombroon with the Jonas and Hart, accompanied by a Masulipatam ship, by which sent letters to Norris, the agent there, of all passages in their voyage which concerned his knowledge. Arrived at Surat 5th April, after 13 days, a quick passage, and found the Mary, Dolphin, and four Flemmings, but not any goods come down for the Mary's lading; which caused the President and Council to order her to accompany the Jonas and Hart for Masulipatam and thence to Persia, and to return with them to Surat, where there is hopes her lading will be ready to dispeed her in December. The Dutch ship, which was sent down the coast as low as Calicut, has returned with two Portugal prizes; her master reported that with a quantity of lead and cloth he might have laden two ships with pepper, that he put off the small parcel of lead he carried at 2 lbs. pepper for 1 lb. lead, and in 10 days had procured 100 tons, which the country people brought aboard in prowes and weighed by the Dutch weights. Informed the President and Council

1633.

thereof, who intend next year to make trial if the coast be clear. The Governor, to advance his customs, sets such high rates on the coral landed at Surat that it will not vend to any profit. The lead he takes into his own hands at what rates he pleases; for which cause that which came on their fleet is not yet landed, hoping part of it will off at the coast at better rates next year. If they intend a trade at the River Ganges, conceives it needful to provide two small ships of 160 and 120 tons, not to draw above 8 or 10 feet at most, and to be well fortified with 18 and 16 pieces of ordnance, saker and minion, for defence against frigates or other vessels. Order may likewise be given to the President and Council at Surat to dispeed away their ships more seasonably, and not keep them longer than 10th April at furthest; their stay was till 21st, and 20th, at night, the wind blew so hard as to sink, at anchor, their long (boat) and barges, which were ashore. Re-embaled their (silk) during their stay at Swally with cotton and searecloth, and gunny upon that. Since leaving there, have been much troubled with winds, thunder, lightning, and rain. Four (sail) of Dutch, bound for Batavia, have kept them company as low as Goa. Thos. Joyce now going on the Mary to Masulipatam to succeed John Norris, who much importuned the Council to return home. Thos. Turner is established in the room of Joyce. The Dutch have removed all their ancient Factors at Surat, Gombroon, and Masulipatam, and placed new ones. There are 10 left in Persia, and all are enjoined by the Governor of Jacatra, on forfeiture of their wages, to wear no other than their own country apparel. *Endorsed*, "Rec. by ship Exchange, 28 July 1634." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1504.]

May 10–20. **439.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Lawrence on the wet and rotten state of some of the indigo in the Blessing. Report of Mr. Governor respecting the Earl of Cleveland, who insists on his former demands; resolved to exhibit their bill in Chancery for relief, and to take further advice of Mr. Attorney-General and Mr. Recorder, their Counsel. Richard Swinglehurst directed to wait on the Earl of Cleveland with the Lord Keeper's letter giving him notice of their bill, so he may prepare his answer. Report of Alderman Abdi that he hath been informed of a purpose in the Earl of Northampton to resume Crosby House into his hands at the expiration of the Company's lease, which will be within four or five years; whereupon he is intreated, or any other of the Committees known to his Lordship, to acquaint him with this report and know his answer, that so the Company may prepare and settle themselves accordingly. Notice given by Mr. Mun that one Meazy, one of the Farmers' Deputies, had delivered out of the Blessing by warrant, as was given out by Sir Abraham Dawes, several bales of goods, but would not discover whither they were carried nor to whom they belonged; which is so great an affront to his Majesty's proclamation and the Company, it is not fit to let pass without strict examination, and to that end two Committees are intreated to repair to the Custom House and acquaint his Majesty's officers and farmers with this abuse; Sir Abraham denied

1633.

giving Meazy any such warrant, but promised to do his best to find out the truth, it being a business of that consequence fit to be severely punished; and because notwithstanding Mr. Mun's strict examination of the Company's servants and officers aboard, he can receive no light who, if they were careful of their duties, could not be ignorant, ordered that until this business be discovered the wages of the Commander and all officers and servants returned in said ship shall be stayed. Committees to take the benefit of the market in buying 500 cloths for Persia, to avoid the former complaints. Bill of Edmund Chambers, Master of the Company's barge, of 4*l.* 10*s.* for carrying the Committees to Erith and back on the unlading of the Blessing, to be paid. Petition of Christopher Farewell, who 14 years past came from the Indies, having served the Company as Factor, for the return of 19*l.* 14*s.* then taken from him for freight of private trade, in regard the Court remitted same to the rest of their Factors save to himself only, and that his apparent necessities are so urgent that he knows not how to defend himself against sudden extremities, but will be cast into prison to his utter undoing. The Court, in regard of his great want and poverty, in charity bestowed upon him 10*l.* out of the poor box, "but not in the nature desired;" but for his admittance again into their service the Court thought not fit to give him entertainment. Upon the estimate delivered by the Auditors of the first and second voyages, showing that there might be a division of 30*l.* per cent. or thereabouts of the goods returned home, with which it was thought fit to acquaint the adventurers therewith on Wednesday next, and to propound that there be no division paid to those behind in their subscriptions until they have cleared with the Company. Concerning the payment of five years' wages of John Skibbowe deceased, demanded by Mr. Potter, the administrator, but opposed by Job Harby, and the half of Mr. Giffard's wages, who was alive 1st August last, likewise demanded by Potter.

May 15. Roberts, Master of the Blessing, and Boatswain Went, examined concerning 15 parcels of goods secretly by warrant conveyed from aboard said ship; Roberts protested he knew nothing, but Went acknowledged they were the Purser's and put out of the ports, but he knew of no other private trade. Edmond Prideaux, by virtue of a letter of attorney from John Prideaux, administrator to Nicholas Watts, deceased in the London returning from the Indies, where he had lived eight years, demanded Watts' estate, amounting to 400*l.*, but part yet come home; ordered that 120*l.* be paid on account. The business of the afternoon for disposure of the goods now come home considered, and divers propositions made, it being observed by the Auditors' computation that 40 per cent. profit on the first and 30 per cent. principal on the second Persian voyage may be divided; after long debate the opinion was to sell the round and flat indigo at 6*s.* per lb. one with another, and if no buyers then to divide it to the adventurers, and if any refuse to take out their divisions, that such stay for their divisions in money till debts and charges be satisfied. As for the silk, which it is conceived will go off at 22*s.* or 23*s.*, resolution referred to the Court in the afternoon, as also the question to which voyage the indigo

1633.

belonged. Motion of Sir Wm. Russell in regard of Mr. Heynes' death and Mr. Kirkham's sickness, that an able man be sent overland by way of Russia, those ships being ready shortly to depart; but the Court at present resolved nothing. Ordered that 30*l.* be paid to Alderman Garwaie for the use of John Waynsford, Consul at Aleppo, who had done the Company many good offices and receiving and conveying their Persian letters. Committees intreated to order the business concerning the freight of private trade, as they did in the last ships. Potter's request for part of Giffard's wages referred. Ordered that the mariners' wages of the Blessing, stayed by former order, be now paid, the Court being satisfied concerning the goods privately conveyed out of the ship, as well by the attestation of the boatswain as by the acknowledgment of the Purser himself; the Purser being required to deliver a note of private trade come home in the Blessing, as he had already done of that carried in her from Surat to Bantam, being 97 bales, and by the way put into the Great James; which was ordered to be inserted in the Black Book, and the wages of the officers of that ship to be stayed till further order. Demand by one Furnifall on behalf of William Howell, administrator to the estate of Sandy Gowne deceased, referred to the Committees of the Counting House.

Minutes of a General Court of the adventurers in the first and second Persia voyages. Mr. Governor in the first place gave thanks to God for the safe return of the Blessing with a cargo of goods to the value of 150,000*l.*; and in the next represented the differences depending between the first and second voyages about a parcel of indigo amounting to 30,000*l.*, advised by letter of 31st Dec. 1631 to have been bought for the account of the first voyage, but by bill of lading and advice now sent home appropriated to the second voyage. This question long debated, with the arguments used on both sides and divers propositions made, and finally by a general erection of hands concluded that said indigo properly belongs to the second voyage by the advice, bill of lading, and invoice, yet it was moved that if hereafter it shall appear to be an error, then the second voyage might make some allowance to the first for same. Mr. Governor then declared there was a price set upon the calicoes, which though not yet sold will no doubt go well away; that by a computation made upon the first and second voyages it is found that 40*l.* per cent. profit may be divided upon the first and 30*l.* per cent. principal upon the second voyage; that the rich indigo will amount to 66,000*l.* and the flat to 40,000*l.*, and it is now to discuss whether to sell or divide the same. The opinion of the Court of Committees had been to put the indigo one with the other at 6*s.* per lb., which was now approved. Thereupon ensued offers of 5*s.* 6*d.* for all the flat indigo, which the Court conceived too mean a rate, and not appearing to bid 6*s.* for all, it was, by erection of hands, ordered to divide the rich and flat indigo to the adventurers as follows, viz., 40*l.* per cent. profit on the first voyage, and 30*l.* per cent. principal on the second at 6*s.* per lb. one with another, and so much more as may make up 50*l.* per cent. on each voyage, and to cast it into 40 lots of 30

1633.

barrels to each lot, for which overplus the underwriters are to give bills, which were to be payable if goods came not in to make up the division 50*l.* per cent. for each voyage, but if goods come in to that value, then the bills taken for the overplus to be cancelled; the book of subscription to lie open till this day sennight, with this proviso, that all the indigo be underwrit for or else the subscription to be void.

May 17. The names presented of those persons that went down to Portsmouth and were supposed to have bought goods out of the Blessing; propounded to prefer a bill against them in the Star Chamber, but resolution deferred till inquiry be made, and then if any are found faulty to direct Mr. Acton to proceed against them. Resolved to divide their calicoes into 20 lots for sale in town, preserving only two or three for transportation; the preamble for the sale of the indigo read, and ordered to be ingrossed with addition giving liberty to adventurers to underwrite for a lot for transportation. Capt. Crispe and Mr. Carleton intreated to assist Blunt in making an equal distribution of both sorts of indigo, as formerly. Suit of Mr. Gibson to be discharged from bringing in his addition of subscription in the Third Joint Stock by reason of his many losses; answered that it rested not in their power, but advised him to hearken out a chapman to buy his adventure. Divers petitions preferred for remission of freight on goods brought home as tokens in the Blessing; it was propounded to show no favour till brought up to Crosby House, for that under the name of tokens many things pass of good value; Mountney ordered to pay the Custom on the goods, the Court intending to speak with Sir John Wolstenholme to intreat directions to the "weighters" to deliver the goods.

May 20. Sir John Hewett made known to the Court that by a will of Sir Miles Hubbard, he and Mr. Bacon are nominated executors, yet one Archdale pretends to an administration, that the question hath been heard before the Lords, who, because there is a suit depending in the Prerogative Court, directed all specialties concerning the estate into Sir John's hands, who, by virtue of said order, having received two bills due long since from the East India Company for 310*l.* 10*s.* and 207*l.*, he now demanded payment, or interest from the time it was due till paid. The Court answered that until the executors or administrators come lawfully authorised to give a discharge, they can pay it to none, besides there are two sisters of Sir Miles in town who pretend right to that estate, and for the interest demanded, they conceive they are not liable, because the money hath lain ready ever since it was due, and must still be ready at a day's warning; but if the suit should depend long, when adjudged to any, will then be time enough to question the interest. Petition of Thomas Hall, returned in the Blessing, for remission of freight on lapis tutia and rhubarb, referred to the Committees for freight. Committees intreated to move the farmers that one-third or one-fourth of the private trade brought home in this ship be given to the mariners for store, and the rest Customed and brought

1633.

up to the Company's House. Remission of freight on a jar of ginger and cwt. of gumlac granted to Sara, wife of Richard Lucas, Mate in the Discovery. Information of Ellam that Mr. Holloway and his brother owe 5,000*l.* for silk; but sealed no bill, pretending there ought to be tare for defective silk, and yet had taken the silk home to his own house. Alderman Garwaie intreated to view the silk as he had done others, and order what he should think meet; and Holloway to be called on to seal the bills before any more divisions or lots be delivered to him. Ordered that 40*l.* be paid to John Roberts, late Master of the Blessing, on account of wages, debts, &c. 14½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 267–281.]

May 21. Ship, Royal James.

440. Attestations and consultations concerning Philip Bearden, late Purser of the Star. That they heard Philip Bearden cursing and railing, especially against John White, Commander of the Royal James. Whereupon resolved that said Philip Bearden, being accustomed to rail at most men in the time of his drunken fits, and many times to vilify John White the Commander, be given his choice, either to ask the Commander public forgiveness, or to sit 24 hours in the bilboes, and his allowance of rack, by reason that rack was the occasion, to be taken away for one month; but instead of acknowledging his fault he accepted the last. *Signed by* John White, G. Willoughby, Edward Hall, John Hunter, Francis Preston, and John Barnes. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1506.]

May 22.

441. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Acton's bill of 15*l.* 10*s.* for law charges to be paid. His report of what had passed in Mr. Fowkes' business since his petition to the Lord Keeper, and that his Lordship is well satisfied with the Company's answer. Motion of Alderman Abdi that some of this Court be sent to speak with the Farmers concerning the conveying of the Pursers goods out of the ship, conceiving it a great encouragement to private traders if their goods may by such secret warrants be conveyed away; whereupon two Committees went, and returned *sedente Curia* bringing the warrant by which the goods were fetched, which was referred to further consideration. Report of Mr. Mun that Francis Stockton, late Purser of the Blessing, confessed he bought the two bales of silk of Walter Mountford, who in Persia had no estate, and was removed out of the warehouse at Spahan for misdemeanour; that the boatswain brought these two bales aboard, and Mountford employed the money received at Surat in calicoes for Europe, which are now in the Custom House; and that some goods of Mountford's were conveyed out of the ship by his wife and others, silk being carried out of the Round House in the night as Boatswain Ingram reported; and he affirmed he had no more goods conveyed on shore than specified in his note, and that he bought the silk out of Mountford's own warehouse at Gombroon. Mountford called in and examined concerning the silk brought from Spahan, some was under the conduct of Richard Cooper; 70 bales all good silk for the Company, and four for Mr. Gibson, the Factors he acknowledged buying silk at Spahan at 34 and 35 and selling it to the Company at 48 tomans. the load; he further acknowledged he sold the said

1633.

two bales to Stockton, and protested he had no more, nor was any brought on shore by his wife or any other. He also made known that two bales of the Company's silk were missing at Spahan, conveyed by Nicholas Gove, Steward of the House, to an interpreter's house, where one bale was found, but the other utterly lost; that the 77 bales put aboard the ship be delivered to Nicholas Gove at Gombroon; and that there were 120 bales of ruhinas bought at Ghilan for the Company by John Antill, and order given to Mountford to mark them to be sent for India, but they were sold unmarked for Mr. Heynes's account at cent. per cent. profit, as Antill told him. The pilot that carried the Reformation into the Downs to have 5*l.*, and 20*s.* more as a gratuity in regard of his long stay there. Report of Swanly that the Commissioners of the Navy are content the Company shall have the King's cordage house at Woolwich for three years at a rent of 100*l.* per annum to be bestowed on the reparations of said house, with which the Court was well satisfied, and ordered Swanly, Young, and Blackborne to wait on Sir Wm. Russell and Mr. Edgebrough at Woolwich on Saturday next. Petition of Robert Young, showing that Wm. Gibson in Persia sent home by Bartholomew Ayle deceased a parcel of [seed] pearl, and he dying the Purser pretends he never saw it, for proof whereof he desired that Ayle's boy may be examined; the Court wished him first to produce his letter from Gibson. A broak of 10*l.* having been imposed on Mr. Kipp for not transporting a bale of calicoes and bag of pepper, he produced the merchant at Rochelle to whom they were consigned, and promised to show his letters of advice from his Factor; he also desired to know the price of the Company's saltpetre, but held 4*l.* per cwt. too dear. John Went, boatswain of the Blessing, to receive 50*l.* on account of his wages. A General Court of the adventurers of the first and second Persia voyages to be summoned against Friday next for the disposure of the indigo and calicoes. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 281–284.]

May 23. **442.** Sir Wm. Russell to Edward Nicholas. Is so afflicted with sore eyes that he cannot go abroad, and therefore intreats him to move the Commissioners for the Admiralty for a warrant for letting Woolwich spinning house to the East India Company for three years from Midsummer next at 100*l.* per annum, and his Majesty out of the rent to put it into good repair, and they to keep and leave it so at the end of their time. Thinks this will be the best course for his Majesty's service, who will always have a magazine of cordage upon all sudden services in case his own store should be unsupplied; besides the charge of repairing the house will be saved and the rent of this will serve to build longer the house at Chatham where all his Majesty's cordage will be made with conveniency. Not being able to come, intreats his pains herein, and, if resolved, a warrant to deliver the Company possession on Monday next, where he intends himself to be and see all things settled. *Endorsed*, "R. 23 May 1633." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 106.]

May 23. **443.** Same to Same. Concerning the joint opinion of all the officers and Commissioners for the rope house at Woolwich, they

1633.

are dispersed and it will be chargeable to call them together; prays him show his letter to the Lords, and if they be not satisfied, to command all the officers to meet, and if they differ to attend the Lords with their reasons in writing. Finds in company that it is an easy matter to hinder things when peradventure they have not judgment to better them. Holds if there be a doubt, that they all attend and debate it before the Lords, for if the Company take another yard it will be too late to recall them, and having now bought materials they must take a present resolution. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* "Rp. 24 May 1633. Sr Wm Russell's 2nd letter touching the letting of the Ropehouse at Woolwich to the East India Company." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 107.]

May 24. **444.** Officers of the Navy to Lords of the Admiralty. Have treated with the East India Company about his Majesty's rope house at Woolwich to be let to them for three years for a yearly rent of 100*l.*, to be laid out by them in building a brick wall about that yard. Suppose this course to be best for his Majesty's advantage, and desire speedily to know their Lordships' pleasure. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXXIX., No.* 43.]

May 24. **445.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Resolved to confer with Mr. Acton about questioning such as had been aboard the Blessing at Portsmouth, and bought or contracted for goods contrary to his Majesty's proclamation. John Holloway and his brother promised to sign the bills for his lot of silk or whatever else should be required. Motion of Mr. Treasurer that adventurers behind in their payments be required to bring them in, otherwise he should not be able to discharge necessary disbursements; resolved that if within a month they refuse to discharge their debts, then to proceed against them according to law. Request of Robert Young to examine a boy who came home in the Blessing concerning a parcel of [seed] pearl consigned by Mr. Gibson to Young, which came to the hands of Stockton the Purser, but is now denied by him; the Court required a sight of Gibson's letter, but after some expostulations he seemed content to produce the letter to one or two Committees and show them as much as concerned said [seed] pearl, but desired to be excused for demonstrating the whole contents, in regard it might peradventure prejudice the writer and in his opinion not fit to be revealed; but the Court answered that unless he would produce said letter to be read and every particular known they thought not fit to examine the boy, which Mr. Young refused. Ordered that Mr. Potter receive 50*l.* on account of Giffard's wages, giving his bill to repay the same, in case Giffard be not living and there shall not be found so much due to him. Request of the Earl of Pembroke Lord Chamberlain, and recommended by Sir Thomas Roe, Sir John Wolstenholme the younger, and Capt. Styles, concerning the maintaining of busses for fishing, that the Company would join his Lordship and others therein; Mr. Governor recommended same to the consideration of the Court and produced the book of subscription and caused to be read the extract of the privileges and immunities granted by his Majesty to the adventurers in this trade, and he desired the Court

1633.

to underwrite such a proportion as they should think fit, which will be both acceptable to his Majesty, and no doubt thankfully acknowledged by his Lordship, the like request being made to other companies of the City to join in the prosecution of so hopeful a business. Capt. Mason excused himself for not having given satisfaction for six minions of iron ordnance formerly sold to him at 13*s.* 4*d.* per cwt., pretending the price was too high and that he could have bought the like ordnance, with carriages, ladles, sponges, and tackles at that price, and desiring the Company either to accept 11*s.* or to receive back their own or others as good; the Court in respect the business was of small value, ordered that the difference between 11*s.* and 13*s.* 4*d.* per cwt. should be equally divided. Freight remitted to Gregory Clement of two Persia carpets and two quilts from Persia, with condition that he may not hereafter expect the like favour. Request of Mr. Cotton on behalf of the sister of John Lawrence, who died Surgeon in the Blessing, for payment of his estate in the Company's hands amounting to 378*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*; but the Court, understanding that Lawrence had carried out as private trade 3,000 lbs. at least of quicksilver, answered they must await the return of the next ships to be informed of this abuse and of his accounts. Examination of Walter Mountford and Francis Stockton Purser of the Blessing concerning the two bales of silk conveyed out of the ship by Francis Stockton; Mountford confessed he sold Stockton two bales weighing 240 lbs. which were bought by one Almaine, a Dutchman, for Mountford in Persia, but denied they were the Company's; Stockton confessed he bought them of Mountford and sold them to one Curwyn in England, who was to give him 17*s.* 6*d.* per lb., which the Court observed was less than he gave Mountford which was not likely. He was questioned about Curwyn but the Court observing Stockton to be so various in his reports, resolved to question him in the Star Chamber to discover the truth, whereupon after much threatening he confessed the party who used the name of Curwyn was Thomas Fenn, who had paid him 40*l.* in hand, and that the two bales of silk were in Fenn's lodging at Blackfriars; whereupon the Court having at last gotten thus much from him, dismissed him and Mountford and thereupon required Richard Swinglehurst to procure a warrant to search the house and bring away the silk, intending further to question Mountford and Stockton about this and other goods, for it is apparent these two bales have been embezzled from the Company and are those that are missing. Resolved to propound to the General Court in the afternoon, that as but 12 lots of indigo are underwrit for, the best course is to sell it in gross, and fall somewhat of the price.

Minutes of General Court of the adventurers of the first and second Persia voyages. Mr. Governor made known that only 12 lots of indigo have been underwrit for, and therefore by order of the last Court the subscription is void; consideration whether to divide or sell the indigo altogether; the Court rather inclined to sell the whole parcel together, if the contractors would roundly declare themselves; and if the price offered by them should not be accepted then to divide, or if neither could be agreed upon then to keep it in

1633.

bank and see what the Hollanders will do with theirs. Arguments and reasons on both propositions, Capt. Crispe offered 5*s.* 6*d.* per lb. for all the indigo with allowance for wet and dust of indigo, it was also proposed to make half lots at 5*s.* 9*d.* for all, or to sell the flat at 6*s.* 2*d.* as offered by Mr. Governor so as the rich might not be sold under 5*s.* 10*d.*, or to divide the rich at 5*s.* 10*d.* or 6*s.*; but Capt. Crispe offering 5*s.* 8*d.* it was agreed that he and partners shall have all the rich and flat indigo at that price at 5–6 months time from Midsummer, and 4 lbs. of dust of flat indigo and 2 lbs. of dust of rich indigo to be reckoned for 1 lb. as formerly. The division of 50*l.* per cent. on the first and second voyages agreed on at the last Court to be waived, because the intended subscription for indigo came not to perfection, and no more to be expected than there is estate at home to divide, viz., 40*l.* per cent. profit on the first and 30*l.* per cent. principal on the second; ordered to divide the silk into 37 lots of 10 bales each at 22*s.* per lb. and 5–6 months time from Midsummer next, or to bring in stock according to the proportion of 40*l.* per cent. profit on the first, and 30*l.* per cent. principal on the second voyage, or to rebate at one month; the takers out to divide and sort the silk equally amongst themselves, provided that if all the lots be not underwrit for, then the subscription to be void. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 285–291.]

May 29–31. **446.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Names of those tendered for security for 11 lots of calicoes, approved by the balloting box. Renewed request of Mrs. Lawrence to receive the debts and wages due to her late brother-in-law, John Lawrence, deceased, Surgeon in the Blessing, who, by will, gave his estate to her and her children, which will she hath proved. The Court, remembering the great objections against him for private trade in the James and Blessing, gave answer she must have patience till the arrival of that ship, when, upon better information, the Company will give further answer. Consideration how to enforce the letter from Wm. Gibson, in Persia, touching the parcel of seed pearl missing, to be produced, which Younge and Jones refused to show; Jones, being sent for, protested that Younge, who is now out of town, had the letter, but is willing to show it to Mr. Governor or Mr. Deputy. Harman, the jeweller, ordered to be sent for next Court, having given no satisfaction touching the emerald lost by him. Motion to confer with Lord Northampton about renewing the lease of Crosby House. Petition of Dan. Walton, who went Surgeon in the William, and was taken ashore by Rastell to be Surgeon of the House at Surat, after whose decease Hopkinson sent him home in the Blessing to receive his wages, but, as his accounts are not yet come home, to have six months' wages to supply his present necessities. On petition of Peter Viverees, a black, that came home in the London, and had been prisoner for debt in Whitechapel five months, Mountney was directed to provide for him two suits of apparel, shirts, shoes, and stockings, and to send him to work in the yard, and his earnings to pay for his meat, drink, and lodging. Payment ordered

1633.

to John Williams, principal legatee to Matthew Tewxbury, of 3*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* due on the foot of his account, without proving the will, on his giving security to save the Company harmless. Henry Clibery, cooper, presenting a subscription to his former petition from Mr. Verneworthy and John White, averring that petitioner lost the use of his right arm by a fall aboard the Star, in her last voyage, admitted to the hospital at Blackwall, with condition that his wife should not live there or be troublesome to the said house. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to John Williams, apprentice, who lost the use of his thumb aboard the Blessing. Complaint of Mr. Mun of disorders in the buying and receiving of timber, that bad timber was bought, and dearer than formerly; another to be joined with Mr. Ducy for the buying, and two to receive it into the yard, and two oaths to be contrived for the buyers and receivers. Bullock, a clerk of the Custom House, supposed to have assisted the Purser of the Blessing in the secret conveying of his goods on shore, sent for; he confessed that one Kempton, sometime a broker, pretended that certain goods were to be landed which would defraud the King of his Customs, whereupon he procured a warrant from Sir Abraham Dawes, went to Gravesend, and received the goods from the Blessing and brought them up to the Custom House in discharge of his duty, because they threatened to steal Custom. He further acknowledged that the silk was entered at 150 great pounds, but he had no hand in contriving the entry or weighing the silk. The Court told him that as the silk was entered for 150 lb. whereas it was 240 lb., they conceived the calicoes also were short entered; Kempton being sent for returned answer he knows not the Company, nor hath any business with them, and will come at his leisure. For further discovery of the whole business the Company's Proctor, Mr. Acton, and Mr. Cappur to advise together and contrive interrogatories for the examination of such as the Court shall think meet.

May 31. Request of Capt. Ditchfield, executor of Richard Barbor, late Factor at Surat, for payment of his estate in the Company's hands. His accounts not yet returned, but expected by the next ships, nevertheless, in regard the Company heard nothing but well of Barbor, ordered 200*l.* in part payment. The interrogatories ordered to be drawn against such as went down to their ship at Portsmouth and bought or contracted for goods read, and Francis Stockton further examined concerning the calicoes sold by him to Thomas Fenn, which he answered did not exceed 150 pieces, sold at 8*s.* per piece; that he bought them at Surat of a broker with his own money, of which he carried out 200*l.* Fenn was then demanded how he durst presume to go aboard their ship and buy goods knowing how strictly his Majesty's proclamation prohibited the same, he confessed going aboard and contracting for two bales of silk at 17*s.* per lb., and 150 pieces calicoes at 8*s.* per piece to be delivered at Gravesend, which silk is since brought to the Company, but the calicoes he sold to one Baldock, at Gravesend, at 12*s.* per piece; that he employed one Kempton, a broker, to receive the goods and pay Custom, and gave him for his pains 40*s.* Examina-

1633.

tion of Mr. Roberts, the Master, respecting a small fardel marked R. Y., said to have been in the Master's cabin, which he said was a carpet, sent to Robert Young as a token, and the Purser promised to set down all these particulars in writing. Harman sent for to give account of their emerald which he pretended he had lost; answered he had not yet heard of it, but on some information had written to Scotland, and desired a month's respite, when he will either give satisfaction for said emerald or submit to the Court's censure. Report of Mr. Governor that divers who at the last General Court underwrote for silk had now struck out their names; after some dispute it was resolved to refer the matter to the adventurers in the afternoon. Report of Sir Wm. Russell that he and other the Officers of the Navy, had written to the Lord Treasurer and Sec. Coke for their allowance of the borrowing of the Company's (*sic?* King's) cordage house at Woolwich, not doubting the Company shall have their desire. On motion of Capt. Crispe, that a former order that the first contractor should stand principal in bills to the Company for goods afterwards disposed of to others be revoked, and that for such indigo as he and partners have sold to others they, putting in security allowed by the Court, may be accepted as sole security; after being at large argued, the motion was thought reasonable and no way prejudicial to the Company, who have their eye upon their first and principal debtor, and so ordered by the balloting box that said former order be revoked. Mr. Treasurer desired "to hearken out for Rs. of 8," and Alderman Fenn and others intreated to take upon them the buying of cloth, being now cheap and the best time of year to dress and dye, with direction to buy none under 9*l.* per cloth.

Minute of a General Quarter Court. Mr. Governor made known that some of the subscribers for lots of silk have crossed out their names, so as there stands written only 28 lots, the proposition is void. He delivered his opinion that the underwriters will enlarge their proportions or get others to join to take the whole parcel, otherwise to relinquish their subscriptions and leave it free for others to bid. After debate, those underwriters present were desired to withdraw into the parlour to confer together, which they accordingly did, but could not agree on the business, and therefore were content to waive their subscriptions. During this conference the petition of Robert Stone was considered to be relieved from a broak of 50*l.* imposed for not transporting pepper and calicoes; but the Court understanding he had often petitioned the Court of Committees about same, returned it back to them to do as they shall find fit. Offers for the whole parcel of silk by Daniel Harvy at 22*s.* per lb. at 5–6 months from Michaelmas next, and by Mr. Smethwick from 25th July next; after much debate concluded to accept Smethwick's offer, so as the time begin from Midsummer, whereupon Mr. Langham declared he was the man on whose behalf Smethwick's offer was made, and he would make it good according to that time, and the silk was thereupon sold to him. Ordered, after large debate, that those that have not taken out any goods receive their payments at 5–6 months from Midsummer next and two months after. Ordered also, that Langham,

1633.

for his silk, and Capt. Crispe, for his indigo, be permitted, for themselves and partners, to bring in stock after the proportion of 40*l.* per cent. profit for the first and 30*l.* per cent. principal for the second voyage, so much being resolved to be divided upon said voyages. 10½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 292-302.]

June 5. **447.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill of 11*l.* 4*s.* for law causes to be paid. On the late news received out of Persia of the death of Edward Heynes and the dangerous sickness of Edward Kirkham it was thought fit to think of some able man to send overland into Persia, there being only left alive Wm. Gibson and Richard Cooper to manage that great business; and understanding that Robert Young, sometime servant to Thos. Soame, an experienced merchant and honest and religious man, offered his services, they conferred with him, who doubted not but that he should deserve at least 200*l.* a year and so much more as the Court should think him worthy of, which they conceiving not unreasonable, resolved not to differ with him in point of salary, only desired him to prepare himself within a month, that so he might recover Persia by the end of December at the furthest; he desired till Friday next to consider. Motion of Mr. Mustard that in regard Young had not the Turkish language, and his journey overland will therefore be the more dangerous that one or two able men who had that language may be found to accompany Young, and be assistant to him in Persia, be propounded a kinsman, a merchant who hath had some misfortunes "by his too much adventuring in the world," qualified with the Turkish, Greek, and Italian languages, the Court approved of the motion, and directed that the party should present himself on Friday next. Request of Mr. Edwards on behalf of Mrs. Lawrence for payment of her brother's estate, the Court gave that answer they had done to Mr. Cotton (*see ante*, p. 411). Report of Mr. Treasurer of the great charge the Company is at in refining their saltpetre, and of an overture by Smethwick to take it all off their hands; Smethwick to confer with Committees of the warehouse about same. Report of the Auditors that there is a surplusage due to Mr. Sherburne on the foot of his accounts; ordered to be paid, and the Auditors to proportion the charge on the particular voyages and Joint Stock as formerly in other the like accounts. Mr. Highlord to be paid for two bundles of Rindband hemp at the price paid for the rest. Letter read from Alderman Bromfield on behalf of a poor widow, Eliz. Juning, of the Isle of Wight, for an allowance of two months' pay yearly from the wages of Robert Hall, Cook's Mate in the Jonas, for the maintenance of his son, Philip Hall, until his father's return, granted. Petition of Mr. Woolhouse for payment of 24*l.* out of the estate of Edward Heynes deceased, late the Company's Agent in Persia, he had expended over and above the allowance received by direction of the father for the maintenance of Edward Heynes, son of the deceased, and for something for his future maintenance; answered the Company may not part with any of said estate until the will is proved and the executor known. Relation of Walter Mountford endeavouring to vindicate himself from the imputation laid on him concerning the two missing bales of

1633.

silk; but yet his reasons are not satisfactory to the Court in regard they find him various and uncertain in his reports, both in the quality and weight of the silk, and observing that he was a very poor man at his going out, and had but small entertainment, and therefore could not purchase the silk; but he protested he had faithfully served the Company and had not defrauded them of one ounce of silk, and is confident the abuse was committed at Gombroon by Gove, the Court advised him not to conceal the truth for they have such strong presumptions against him as his bare negations are not of weight to balance. He then took occasion to inform the Court of the excessive and waste expense of Richard Cooper in Persia, who being entertained at 20*l.* per annum spent not less than 300 tomans., which is 1,000*l.* yearly; the Court required this information to be inserted in the Black Book. Suit of Suzan Walker for a legacy given by will of Robert Woder lately deceased in Persia; answered that his accounts are not yet sent home, and until they be returned the Company cannot part with any of his estate or pay any legacies. Names of securities allowed by the balloting box for 210 barrels of indigo. Request of Peter Richaut to accept his own security for 30 barrels, "the Court cannot admit of." Suit of a brother of Richard Cooper to have delivered the goods sent home to his mother and others; answered to have patience till the return of the next ships when his accounts are expected. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 302–307.]

June 5. Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

448. Sec. Sir John Coke to (Sec. Windebank ?). His Majesty is well content that the rope house be let to the East India Company so as it may be resumed into his hands when he shall have use of it. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXL., No.* 33.]

June 7.

449. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that Mr. Young had declared he cannot possibly settle his estate to undertake the journey overland to Persia till Christmas; so that they must look out for some other. Freight remitted to Roberts, Master of the Blessing, of 550 lb. green ginger, 700 lb. turmeric, 200 lb. sealing wax, and 9 pieces pintalloes, in regard they are none of the Company's commodities, being as he alleged all his private trade. Ordered that the calicoes sent home by Richard Cooper and consigned to Richard Swinglehurst as tokens to Cooper's mother and friends, be sold by Ellam, and the moneys reserved till his return. Bill of Boatswain Ingram for moneys disbursed for a whole year to be paid. Complaint of Robt. Stone that Adrian Woodward refused to attend the Court concerning the broak of 50*l.* for not transporting 10 bags of pepper; John Spiller ordered to warn Woodward to the next Court, when they will endeavour to settle the difference. 200*l.* lately ordered to be paid to Capt. Ditchfield, executor to Rich. Barbor deceased in Surat, on account of Barbor's wages, enlarged to 300*l.*, in regard it was to be presently paid for buying a lease for the benefit of Mrs. Barbor and her children. Ordered, in consideration of the charge Mr. Sambrooke was yearly at, in the training up and fitting of youths for the counting house, that he have 20*l.* per annum towards the maintenance of a

1633.

servant from Christmas last. Motion of Capt. Crispe to nominate Committees to view the wet rich indigo and make fitting allowance, deferred till the indigo be divided and sorted. Names of persons presented by Capt. Crispe as security for the remain of the indigo sold to himself and partners, allowed by the balloting box. Petition of John Ley for allowance for the keeping of one Mrs. Katherine Reskymer, the contracted wife of Edward Heynes as is pretended, by whom also he had a daughter; but the Court told him the like request had been made for the keeping of a son of Heynes by one Mrs. Hungerford his lawful wife, and they must give him the same answer that he must repair to Heynes's executor. Accusation of Walter Mountford against Richard Cooper, with abuses committed by the Company's servants in Persia again read, and Mountford questioned whether he could make good the report that Heynes lost one night 1,000*l.* to Capt. Bickley, and that Francis Stockton, late Purser of the Blessing, had coloured divers fine goods of the Moors at Gombroon; to which he answered that he would produce Ridgway, Capt. Bickley's boy, who helped to carry the chest of ryals aboard his ship, and that he would justify to his face the accusation against Stockton; but Stockton being called in, denied colouring any goods which Mountford maintained, and that when reprehended he fathered them on Capt. Greene who was dead. The Master, Roberts, said it was generally reported in Persia that Heynes did lose 1,000*l.* in one night at dice to Capt. Bickley, and he had heard that Capt. Greene was questioned for colouring Moors goods, but he did not remember that the Purser was ever questioned. Mountford further said he could make good the information of lading 2,000 bales of goods in every fleet of private trade; that every Master, Mate, Purser, and Purser's mate were parties therein; and that Stockton, Langford, and Barry had one house together in Gombroon with no less than 150 bales apiece. He also said that he never heard other of Loftus than that he was an honest man and a good and faithful servant to the Company, having much advanced the Company's Customs at Gombroon, and he had heard Gibson say Loftus's estate, after his death, was worth 1,100*l.* or 1,200*l.*; all which particulars Mountford promised to express in writing against next Court; and Cappur was required to go with Stockton and bring some books and writings which he said would free him from this accusation, to be presented at their next meeting. Visit of the Dutch Advocate in the name of Mr. Carpentier and the Dutch Commissioners, to know whether the Company had received two packets of letters brought by their two ships lately returned out of India, and desiring the Court not to misinterpret the late delivery, which was occasioned by the stay of their Commander Willabrand at Portsmouth, in whose custody the letters were, but as soon as he arrived in Holland the Directors sent them to Mr. Barlow; desiring likewise the continuance of a good correspondence in this kind between the two Companies, and professing their readiness to do all good offices of love and friendship. The accounts delivered by the officers of the Navy for stores and provisions lent to the Company, and the like account for stores and

1633.

provisions lent to the officers of the Navy presented by Mountney, to whom they were referred to examine and cast up, and so to clear the difference. Henry Pewtris, carpenter, Conand Prowse, gunner's mate, William Hicks, carpenter, and James Harris, boatwain's mate, all of the Blessing, remitted freight; and Thomas Pryme, carpenter, to have his calicoes and cotton yarn on paying freight. Margaret, wife of Richard Moylard, gunner in the Dolphin, Anne, widow of John Kinge, gunner in the James, and Eleanor, wife of Richard Wild, Mate of the Dolphin, to have 99 pieces of calicoes equally divided among them, sent to them in the Blessing, on paying freight. John Billingsley, cook's mate in the Blessing, to have 40*s.* on account of his wages. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 307–312.]

June 11. **450.** Sir Wm. Russell (Treasurer of the Navy) to Edw. Nicholas (Sec. to the Admiralty). Understands by letter from Sec. Coke, that order is given to Sec. Windebank whether the East India Company are to have Woolwich House ("the Rope House") or not. Prays directions, for all things there are exceedingly ruinated and purloined away to the King's prejudice, and therefore the sooner it be determined the better. Has sent Blackborne, the Company's servant, to understand his Majesty's pleasure. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXL., No.* 56.]

June 14. **451.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Spurstowe made known he had speech with Mr. Smethwick concerning his proposition for buying the Company's saltpetre, that it came from Mr. Evelyn, who wished to pay for same in powder; but the Court disliked this proposition in regard they had already sufficient powder, but they would willingly treat with any that will barter the same for quicksilver or money. Demand of the brother of the Dane that died in the Discovery, by direction (as he said) of the Earl of Lindsey, of a book of account missing of his brother's; answered that what books or papers came to the Company's hands they had delivered to his Lordship. Blount having, contrary to a late general order, delivered 60 barrels of indigo to Daniel Harvey before he had cleared his debt of 600*l.* upon the 1,100 bales of silk sold to Alderman Garwaie and partners, for which the Company have Harby, Middleton, and Trott's bill, is much blamed for this act. The Court sent for Harvey, who said he had fully paid so much as his part of the silk came to, so as this debt is to be paid by Alderman Garwaie and partners; but the Court found that Middleton and Trott were willing to pay the bill, but deferred doing so in regard Harvey refused to pay their part of the profit received by him; and the Court advised Harvey and Alderman Garwaie to call all the partners together and so settle this business as the Company may, without suit of law receive their debt. In regard part of the Custom House is to be rebuilt, the Court is moved on behalf of the Farmers for the use of the Company's warehouse at Bull's Wharf, which is willingly assented to. Committees nominated to view the wet rich indigo, and to give fitting allowance to Capt. Crispe and partners. Letter read from Thomas Cramporne, express-

1633.

ing his readiness to supply any of the Company's ships that put in at Plymouth with money, victuals, or other provisions as formerly; the Court took thankfully this kind letter, and ordered an answer to be written desiring the continuance of his respects on these occasions, that they would be ready not only to repay his disbursements, but also to requite him, begging him also to be careful to prevent, as much as in him lay, the landing of private trade. Gratuity of 10*s.* out of the poor's box to Alice, widow of Thomas Bell, of Ratcliffe, blacksmith. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 313–316.]

June 15. **452.** Minutes by Edward Nicholas of matters to be submitted to the Lords of the Admiralty, with their decisions. The officers of the Navy and East India Company desire to know their Lordships' pleasure touching the letting of the rope house at Woolwich. *In margin,* "This to be dispatched as soon as an order from the Council Board." [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLI., No.* 1.]

June 18. Deptford. **453.** Kenrick Edisbury to Nicholas. Was yesterday in Woolwich rope house to give order for its preparation for the East India Company's use, and has appointed that some of the Committees meet them at Mincing Lane on 25th, to deliver them possession, and in meantime to procure warrant from the Admiralty. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLI., No.* 12.]

June 21. Whitehall. **454.** Order of the Privy Council. Whereas the officers of the Navy did formerly treat with the East India Company for the letting of his Majesty's rope house at Woolwich for three years at 100*l.* per annum, said rent to be laid out as same should grow due for building a brick wall about the yard, and for maintaining the reparations of the buildings and walls as the officers of the Navy should direct, ordered that the Commissioners for the Admiralty be required to direct the officers of the Navy for the performance thereof. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 108.]

June 21. **455.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Account presented by Daniel Harvey of his partnership with Alderman Garwaie and others for the silk bought of the Company; he offered to refer his difference with Trott and Middleton to six men, but the business was left to another Court. Committees intreated to give the Commissioners of the Navy a meeting on Wednesday afternoon next, in Mincing Lane, about the cordage house at Woolwich, when Mountney is to present the account between the Company and the King for provisions borrowed on both sides. The Court, on petition of John Roswell, bestowed on him an old unserviceable "sayne" (seine). Mr. Stone alleged he could not prevail with Adrian Woodward to come to the Court about the broak in difference between them; Spiller to warn Woodward against Wednesday next. The day of election ordered to be on Friday, 5th July, being the day for the Quarter Court, and according to the resolution of the General Court to have a sermon preached in the forenoon, Alderman Garwaie being intreated to speak with Mr. Holdsworth, and if his leisure will not serve, then to desire Mr. Shute to prepare for said sermon. Report

1633.

of Mr. Acton that he had attended Mr. Dixon for copy of the Company's admittance, but is referred till my Lord of Cleveland's return out of Scotland; also that there is a writ in the hands of the bailiff of Whitechapel to arrest Fotherby and Stevens; Acton directed to appear for them, and to move for an injunction in regard my Lord hath not appeared to the Company in Chancery. Journals presented by Andrew Warden and Alington Clare, two Masters' Mates of the Blessing, and no objections being against them, ordered that their wages be paid. Demand of Mr. Hennings, executor to Anthony Honnye, of satisfaction for a parcel of cloves charged by Mr. Muschamp to the account of Gabriel Hawley, who, being present, offered to take his oath same was unduly charged; but the Court gave credit to their books, and directed Acton to speak with Muschamp to make affidavit of the truth of said charge. Request of Roberts, Master of the Blessing, for gratification for conducting the ship as high as Dungeness without touching in the west country, deferred, the Court not being full. Petition of Francis Stockton to receive his two bales of silk; after discussion referred to further consideration. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 316–318.]

June 22. Whitehall. **456.** Lords of the Admiralty to Officers of the Navy. Have received order from the Privy Council for letting his Majesty's rope house at Woolwich to the East India Company. To perfect their treaty with the Company, and return a copy of their agreement. ½ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXVIII., fol.* 62*a*.]

June 26. **457.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter and order read from the Lords of Council to Officers of the Navy, declaring his Majesty's consent for letting to the Company his Majesty's rope house at Woolwich, Cappur directed to deliver same to Officers of the Navy, so the Company may have possession and forthwith go in hand with making cordage. The Secretary directed to attend Sir James Bagg once more, and desire his letter to the Officers of the Navy acknowledging the receipt of cables, anchors, &c. from the Company's storehouses at Plymouth for his Majesty's service, amounting to 515*l.*, in regard the Officers of the Navy lately denied allowance thereof. Petition of Richard Mountney, the Company's husband, showing that it is now five years since they took his son from him and appointed him to continue Edward Seagar's accounts, and that ever since his son Richard has been his only assistant and praying some allowance for his son; ordered by erection of hands that he be allowed 20*l.* per annum from Christmas last. Ordered that the broak be taken off the account of Mr. Stone and set upon that of Mr. Woodward, who having been often warned to attend the Court refused to appear, it being an argument of Woodward's guiltiness that he declined an examination of this business; the Court also conceived it just that the 16 half capital be no longer detained from Mr. Stone, but be forthwith paid to him. Divers orders and instructions read for the better governing of the yard at Blackwall, and to prevent abuses, ordered to be fairly written and delivered to the several parties to be punctually observed, the Court conceiving they had sufficient authority by their charter without waiting for the

1633.

Generality to confirm the same. The Court observed that the Auditors do not give that attendance that the Company's service requires, that they are in their office only in the morning on Court days, but not at any other time, so as the Company's service doth much suffer; whereupon they were called in and admonished to bestow more pains and time than they had lately done in their places; Mr. Handson answered that his own occasions will not permit him to give his whole attendance, but he will be always ready to do his best service either in person, or by advising any other they shall put in his room; Mr. Markham likewise excused himself that his attendance is more than reported. In conclusion resolved that there is necessity to have two Auditors and that some fit persons be propounded to the General Court, out of whom to choose one in the room of Mr. Handson, who they do not think fit wholly to discharge but to desire his assistance as occasion should serve, but still to continue Mr. Markham in regard of his experience in their accounts, but to expect from him an attendance answerable to his salary. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 319-322.]

June 26. Spahan. **458.** Wm. Gibson, Rich. Cooper, and Wm. Fall to the East India Company. Their last was of (23rd) March by the Mary, since which have received the Company's of 20th April 1632. The first section of their letter has been answered formerly. Intreat them "no more inculcate upon the wrong and sufferance in your silk," for reformation whereof will, to their utmost powers, follow the Company's orders, as also for sending overland letters in duplicates, for their speedy arrival by several conveyances from Aleppo. Sent by the Mary the full weight of a maundshaw made in Spahan, which will resolve their doubt as to the difference 'twixt a maundshaw and 12½ lb. English; if the silk fall not out accordingly, know not what to say for that is the weight the silk is weighed to them by, but will do their endeavours to gain their rights. Are glad their reasons have wrought with the Company to resolve the dissolution of that project of the ships making this their first port from England or any to arrive from India here in Aug. or Sept., which has delivered them from a most inevitable danger, as by the woful tragedy befallen them last year through that occasion, the Company will perceive; but for all this cannot possess the Council of Surat that there is any such "eminent" danger in the matter, but that it may be very well effected, and by their advice they seem resolved to continue that course; hope now that by the Company's orders they will forbear, and not expose them through self will to such hastening to their graves. Cannot leave their caphillas to be guarded by their Armenian servants only, for many accidents fall out by the way, besides travelling with the caphillas, if seasonably dispensed, is no such danger, though a little tedious "in going so softly." The reason why such quantities of silk have lately been transported to Aleppo and sold there at such cheap rates, is that till these 15 months this King was scarce obeyed by his nobles in anything, and notwithstanding his firman's forbidding any silk to be carried into Turkey, by bribery to his great ones, good quantities were conveyed thither, in hope to meet with markets like former

1633.

times; so likewise, little heed has been given to his command that no silk should be bought but by the King's Ministers; as appears by the quantities bought by divers merchants yearly, who if they can transport it into Turkey, will not carry it down to port, where it has stood them in more than the prices they have given, and where the English and Hollanders are the only buyers. And now, it seems, everyone having striven to bring his silk thither in hopes of former markets, the quantity is great, and the merchants are forced to yield to the times, whence its cheapness. But now the King has of late gone on so strictly, hope he will look to have his commands better observed; or if not, these low rates at Aleppo will force them to bring their silks down again to port. Silk has been scarce and dear here almost these three years by reason of the extraordinary mortality of the worms, caused by extraordinary drought throughout the country, and had it not this year been blessed with rains, this country had been little inferior to that of India. Have not to enlarge on the contract made by Heynes since the Company, considering the times, are contented. What may be done by investments at port in barter of Europe and Indian wares, shall be. Find it a mistake that there will be any such remains on account of the third voyage after delivery of goods to the King on account of the second year, being only the 2,000 Ch. tin, which they received out of the Mary's Fleet, which must lie dead till they can bring the King to accept thereof by a new contract; for otherwise there is no hope to be rid of it, it not being worth more here at present than 24 shahees the maundshaw, which is near upon its price in Europe, and the King to their knowledge has a world lying in his warehouses still on his hands. And whereas the Company think it strange they should covenant to pay 43 tomans for Shirwan silk when the other is more requested by the Company, have always desired the Ghilan, but if there be no other to be had must accept Shirwan or none, and it has always been preferred in goodness and price here, but will constantly endeavour the attaining of Ghilan. Know not what may be the adventurers' expectation, they can have no more than the voyage produces, but for their better satisfaction they may be referred to the accounts for the second and third voyages which shall be sent by next ships. Confess it will be but a poor business for the Company to drive no greater trade than sending yearly so many cloths and kersies, but to be plain, except the King grant a new contract, know not how they will mend themselves, for it is vain to think of trading with any other here besides the King. In the little occasion they have had to use some small quantity of cloth sent this year for presents, find it little superior to that wont to be sent. The Company need not fear for the future concerning Mullaimbeage, they having taken such a course that neither he nor any other can wrong them; Mr. Burt and others may thank themselves for their negligence in that kind, who might have prevented the ruining of their estates in that scurvy manner. Must confess their Worships are right as to the cause of these errors, but dare boldly speak that none can say the books were kept obscure since his taking charge thereof. Gibson is thankful to the Company for in some measure granting his

1633.

request, but is sorry they are so hard to him as that their bounty should extend only in case of a longer stay, conceiving his past endeavours ought better to have been considered, but must rest contented till times better favour him. Desires them to accept of his mind concerning his longer residence in a particular here enclosed. To resolve the Company doubts whether after the expiration of this contract it were best to renew it with the King or take the liberty of the markets, must say they dare not hazard their cargazoons to such an adventure, for dealings with any other than the King are so poor and mean that they are not to be looked after, and in all the country never knew any besides the King's Ministers ever able to deal for 500 tomans. Again to go seek their silk up and down in Ghilan will cost more men's lives than 'tis worth, for they never yet heard of any of their nation on that employment that ever returned in safety, so bad is the climate; and when it is known they have broke off with the King, and trade as other merchants, their usage will be as theirs, which is too mean to be endured, the bribes and taxations to yield to, being insufferable. It may be said they may get the King's express command for prevention, but will find it little avail them in such remote places, where the men in office are either servants to the greatest of the nobility by whom they are backed on all occasions, or farm the place of the King, and except we pay the duties as others do, we shall do nothing, and yet not seem to be hindered neither. The Hollanders have attempted no such thing, though, in regard the King refused for a long while to make any contract with them, they feared they should be forced to try their fortunes that way. Again whereas the Company would have them deal with the Armenians, knew they the baseness of that nation "in all manner of degrees" they would never wish them thereto. Have had occasion to use them in small matters, and all vow never to have to do with them again, so unfaithful in word and deed, so ungrateful, so griping and deceitful in their dealings, and so slow in performing their promises are they, from the meanest to the very best of them. Have had an overture from them, but knowing them to be as aforesaid, how, think your Worships, 'tis to be embraced; besides will not this Emperor wonder when our King's Majesty, whose business himself and people take it to be, shall leave him to deal with such as these; know also they are not able to perform the proffer, and conceive it to be a mere trick to bring us first in disgrace with the King and so little by little to work us clean out of all; and they have reason for it, for our trade here has taken the very bread out of their mouths. Before our coming they were the King's only merchants for most of his silks that were transported out of his country, but since our arrival and the Dutch, they have been glad to content themselves with what by much labour they can get, and not to any value. Thought they had made one with the Hollanders, as by some of the Armenians confessed, thinking to draw them in, but found it to be no such matter. Find this business the Company are much wished to by Mr. Kirkham in his letter by the James, who, had he lived to have tried the fidelity of the nation, are persuaded would have

1633.

repented of the project. If, notwithstanding the Company seeing their great charge and the King's so bad performance, wish for the liberty of the markets or contract with the Armenians, shall be loath, it should be in their times, knowing the issue; the Company cannot drive any trade here to any purpose except they deal with the King, who, though he has much failed at his entrance, they hope will give content in future. Within five or six days are to take their journey towards Court, where they will, by all means possible, endeavour to settle their business wholly upon one as formerly, for now it is somewhat in a distracted kind by so many having to do therein; will also see how they may thrive in procuring a new contract to put off their remains, for the old one made by Heynes is wholly finished in goods with an overplus. How they speed the Company may expect to be advised by another express within this 2½ mo. at furthest; God give issue to their labours, for they have a troublesome business to go through. On the Mary went passenger home a young youth named George Hungerford, brought out by Heynes, who, in his will, ordered to be paid out of his estate in this country 100*l.*, with all his plate to said youth, which is sent, and the Company may please deliver to him or his friends at home, as also the legacy, and they will make it good here. The bale of coarse silk the Company sent back they will carry to Court, where it shall not want showing to those whom it concerns; but hold Mullaymbeage the least culpable, for he delivered it as it was delivered to him; the fault is in those employed by Mirza Tuckey, "our back friend," who both buys it and makes it up; hope to make some of them smart for their knavery. Since coming to Spahan have been almost beside their wits for want of those moneys which Kirkham so rashly made use of for his own private ends, such vexation and trouble have they had. Much endeavoured putting off the goods at port, but, merchants offering nothing near their prime cost, were forced to bring them to Spahan, where scarce any one when they hear their prices will look on them, so they are fain to take the price current, and fear their Worships will be no small losers. The still increasing mortality makes them put the Company in mind of a new supply to this factory, for since the ships' departure their small number has been lessened by the decease of Messrs. Sherland and Betts, two able men as they took them to be, though what they left behind them proved them otherwise. The first they had intended to confirm the accounts of this factory on, but now Mr. Fall is forced to accept them; find the account of Sherland's time spent at port so confused that God knows how they shall rectify it, and of the cargazoon received on shore in Kirkham's time, if it had not pleased God to preserve Jas. Clement, not any man in the factory was able to give any account. If Kirkham had lived, he would have given all that were here before him license for their country, for of four or five they sent down to port, never one was found able to be employed herein, but his own company, who (God knows how) have left them thus distracted. To be brief, this mortality has struck such a general fear, that every one is coveting license to be gone; cannot blame them, for

1633.

they run great hazard of their lives, and ever and anon daunted with fearful speculations, and then their small means discourages them quite. Have often put the Company in mind of this latter, and are persuaded that if they gave ear thereto they would find it again in their servants' integrity; in fine, hope the Company will be more liberal, if not, they must either come home or die in the Company's debt, for they cannot maintain this forced bravery with nothing. Would the Company examine each man's account, they will find the third allowed for maintenance almost wasted on broad cloth to make clothes for travel to and again, in which pilgrimage, to be plain, the carriers in England have a hundred times better accommodation. To manage their affairs in these parts there are only himself (Gibson), Cooper, and Fall of a year's standing, the second whereof will, on no terms, be drawn to any longer residence than for the next ships; there are others who will be able hereafter to do good service, but their experience in the business will ask some time. Of the nine directly appointed for this place are living only Beere, Dickinson, and James Clement, the two first very infirm, Beere dangerously sick in Shiraz; wherefore, it behoves the Company with all speed to furnish them with able and experienced men, if they mean to continue business any longer in these parts. Have all been down this year with the accustomed sickness in port voyages; himself none of the least, for in his journey towards Spahan he was pulled down so low, he thought, and so did others, he should scarce gain his journey's end, but since his arrival in this place he is reasonable well amended; only this is the misery of it, a man is no sooner a little recovered but he must to travel again, as now this Court voyage, twenty to one but t'will pull some of them low enough before they return. As they were writing, came to hand copy of the Company's letter formerly received enclosing another for Surat with order for its present dispeed overland; have done this by hiring two expresses, who they make account will arrive the end of August. Have also advised them of the whole state of their business here, which has been some hindrance in the dispeed of this. The Hollanders this year have left this factory the weakliest manned that ever it was since they had trade here, they have taken away all the old standers, except two or three of small note and as little ability, and in their rooms put only three new ones, whereof the chief is a young man never here before, nor any of the others that came with him; he has been at Court almost this month to see what he can do in clearing accounts with the King's ministers, in which their predecessors have much "plaugded" them: how he will come off, future times must demonstrate. Those remaining in Spahan endeavour to get what silks they can light on for ready money, are given to understand they have reasonable good store; some small quantity have they bought, and so might we, were we also furnished with ready money, but are always so bestraited "that all is little enough to hold buckle and thong together." Know not where the fault lies, but it should seem that the Company's orders, they should always abound rather than want in that kind, are not well understood, or should be better supplied;

1633.

cannot conceive there should be any such loss in the lying by of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* in such a factory as this on all occasions, for many opportunities offer, which, were there power to embrace, would quit the interest. Hope by means of divers friends at Court that the King shall either accept of, the long owing debt of the Khan of Shiraz in account, or give his firmand for present payment out of the Khan's means in Shiraz, where, ever since their last advice, notice is being taken of his wealth, and his account being made up. Refer for news since their last to enclosed relation to their friends in India; the King remains still in Kasbin and all things very quiet. By a consultation held in Port since ship's departure, they will perceive the cause of taking a new house, which, though the hire be somewhat of the most, t'will be saved in the many inconveniences suffered in the other; 'tis almost three years that they have been in hand for it, and these base Hollanders would fain have stepped in, filling many of the warehouses, but have made shift to turn them out. Make account there will be some heartburning about it, but had rather have less of their familiarity, and more of their room: "they seek daily to thwart us in all they can, like treacherous rascals as they are, and it shall go hard, but we will thwart them too ere it be long." The 16 loads of silk are now so plainly proved to be ours, and that by bribes the Dutch gained them, that we hope we shall go very near to make them restore them to the right owner. Find the Company somewhat sharply tax the missing of the Discovery's bill of lading, saying they had not plain dealing therein: takes God to witness Gibson knew no other but it was sent them. *Endorsed,* "Overland Rec. 5 Apr. 1634." 11½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1507.]

June 28. **459.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mountney ordered to pay to Sir Edward Randall's son 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, a quarter's rent due to his father for certain lands near Chilworth, on promise to procure a note from Sir Edward to the Company as he brought last quarter, authorising him to receive the same. Letter from Gibson to his uncle, Robert Young, advising to have sent him a parcel of seed pearl, read, and the Secretary directed to take a copy, the Court intending to question Francis Stockton, Purser of the Blessing, who was alleged by Young to have possessed himself thereof by the death of Bartholomew Ale in that ship, same being delivered to him by Capt. Wills. Understanding Sir James Bagg's answer concerning the 515*l.* owing by him for cordage and other provisions taken by him out of the Company's storehouse at Plymouth, for his Majesty's service as he alleged, that the Secretary once more attend him, and if he put them off with any more delays, let him know that they purpose to complain of him both to my Lord Treasurer and the Council Board for satisfaction of the said debt. Divers petitions for remission of freight; freight remitted to John Allen, gunner in the Blessing, but the rest of the petitions and all such hereafter to be referred to a Committee. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 323, 324.]

June. **460.** Minutes of Edward Nicholas of business to be considered by the Lords of the Admiralty when they come from Scotland. To call

1633.

the officers to account touching bringing into his Majesty's stores provisions lent to the East India Company and other merchants. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLI., No.* 88.]

July 3. **461.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Suit of Mr. Ballowe to succeed Mr. Handson as Auditor; the Court made known unto him that if he will give his whole time to their service and accept the salary formerly given they will put him in nomination at the General Court, wishing him to return answer at the next Court. Articles and conditions between the Officers of the Navy and Committee on behalf of the Company concerning his Majesty's cordage house at Woolwich, with an inventory of all utensils left there, allowed and ordered to be ingrossed and interchangeably signed and sealed. Ordered on petition of widow of Jourdain that such of the Company's officers as shall be able to witness on her behalf attend on Saturday next in Guildhall at the trial against Jonas Viney, carrying with them such books and other accounts of the Company as shall be material. Orders and instructions conceived for the better regulating the Company's officers and works at Blackwall read in the presence of Fotherby, Stevens, Ducy, Cotterell, Sheppard, and Webb, who after the Court had sharply reprehended them for their neglects, were required to take oaths for performance of same; which they did, and the Governor, Deputy, and Committees underwriting said orders, they were delivered to Fotherby to be given to the persons whom they concerned. Bill of Edmund Chambers, Master of the barge for carrying some of the Committees to Woolwich and back, to be paid. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIII.*, 325, 326.]

July 4. Masulipatam Road. **462.** Geo. Gosnell to Thomas Colley, Bengala. Their ship with the Mary and Hart arrived safely at Masulipatam 28th May, where he and other friends hoped to have seen him, but his good fortune, in respect of the golden profit the Bay voyage is like to turn him to account, frustrated their expectations. Mr. Turner, Purser General at Surat, commends his love to him, to whom he promised to do it really, "and personally to have drank a bowl of mugg and laughed till your belly should wag." Are like to be here next year, but not certain; hopes, if not here, to meet him in England, where he will find a ready friend. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1509.]

July 2. Masulipatam Road. **463.** John Godbehere to Thomas Colley, Merchant in Bengala or elsewhere. The many courtesies formerly received from him, engage him, having an opportunity by the Swan, to write and certify that when he came from London all friends were in health. Received letters from Colley's uncle, cousin Easter, and friend Rice, but through the pride and drunkenness of Mr. Waterman, who set his own ship on fire, and driving down with the tide, fired theirs also, they are all undone and the letters lost. Two nights before he came away Wright and Albertus with Leaventhorpe and his brother Charles invited him to Pell Moore's, where they had a great deal of drink, and much weeping for the love they bore to Colley. Has had a hard voyage hitherto; hoped to have seen

1633.

Robert Carpenter at Gombroon the first time, but he was at Shiraz; three weeks after his man Richard Robotham died, which was 40*l.* out of my way in wages and work, and on 1st Jan. they lost ship and all in her, with 13 men. When they returned to Gombroon met Carpenter, who gave him clothes and a chest, and they drank to Colley every night, for he lay in his chamber. Because you have no grapes, Carpenter has sent you a chest of nine bottles of Shiraz wine for them to be merry with, ordering him if Colley were dead or not at Masulipatam to make what profit he could of it; but the Swan coming, thought it good to send it by Jeremy Harrison, the Mate. Aly Colley was well, and is with Burley in the frigate; he would have come with them if he could. Has been a long time entertained by the Captain, who proffered him to stay at Surat, but hearing they would come to Colley he could not be contented there; is sorry he has lost his labour, but hopes he shall stay at Surat, though very loath in regard he is out of the climate of Marcus Tullius Cicero's strong beer. Intends nevertheless to go home with Mr. Turner, and prays to hear from him at Surat, where he intends to pick up and steal what he lost before. John Davies remembers his love to him, and says all his friends near Drury Lane are very well, only Mrs. Holland is fled to Bristol.

July 5. Since writing the above they have had such foul weather that he could not possibly send the wine aboard the Swan, in regard it was stowed up with Moors' goods; prays him take it not ill, for he shall have the same courtesy or a better next year. *Endorsed*, "per Mr Jeremie Harrison whom God preserve." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1508.]

July 2 & 19. Whitehall. **464.** Notes by (Sec. Windebank) concerning the proposed expedition against the Pirates of Algiers 2nd July. The East India Company mentioned by the "Trinity men" amongst those "most interested" 19th July. The East India Company have offered to maintain a tall ship and a pinnace for 10 months at their own charges against the pirates. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLII., No.* 8.]

July 5. **465.** Minutes of a General Quarter Court and Court of Election of the East India Company. Mr. Governor took notice of the work intended by the King and State for the building of busses for the maintenance of fishing upon the coast of England and Ireland, and how that his Majesty had granted Letters Patent to the Earl of Montgomery Lord Chamberlain and other honourable persons with many privileges and immunities, and that his Lordship had set forth a book wherein divers noble personages have already underwrit good sums and hath specially recommended the same to divers companies in London and amongst others to this, who, if they please, may now underwrite in the book which shall always lie open in the counting-house, and likewise the abstract of the patent; that for his part he had begun, and shall be glad to hear that others will follow his example. He also imparted the abstract of a letter from Dieppe, advising that there is lately come in thither a ship of

1633.

that town from the Cape of Good Hope, which came thence in Company with 10 East India ships whereof three are English and seven Dutch, but lost company of them; but they may be very shortly expected, it being more than 10 days since that ship arrived at Dieppe. He next made known that this is the day of election for their Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and Committees for the year ensuing, and thanking them for their extraordinary favour in continuing him so long in his place, advised them to think of some other more able and worthier. Sir Morris Abbott by general erection of hands re-elected Governor, Alderman Clitherowe, Deputy, and Robert Bateman, Treasurer. The following six new Committees chosen in the room of six displaced according to custom:—Alderman Robert Cambell, Alderman Perry, Sheriff Andrews, Tho. Styles, Tho. Kerridge, and Tho. Eyans; to make room for whom there were displaced:—Sir Robert Ducy, Wm. Garwaie, Tho. Bownest, Richard Davies, and Nicholas Crispe, junior, Mr. Kirby, deceased, making up the sixth. So that the 24 Committees for the year ensuing are:—

Sir Hugh Hammersley, Kt.	Aldn. Abdi.
Sir James Cambell, Kt.	Aldn. Robt. Cambell.
Aldn. Fenn.	Sheriff Perry.
Aldn. Garwaie.	Sheriff Andrews.
John Cordell.	John Highlord.
Thos. Styles.	John Langham.
John Milward.	Thos. Mustard.
Thomas Mun.	Job Harby.
Wm. Spurstowe.	Samuel Armitage.
John Williams.	Simon Lawrence.
Wm. Cockayne.	Thomas Eyans.
John Gayre.	Thomas Kerridge.

The Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and Committees being thus in very fair and peaceable manner elected, Smethwick propounded that the rest of the day be spent in the sale by the candle of adventures which he and others had authority to sell, by which means men shall know what their adventures are worth, which the Court well approved. The profit of 200*l.* of Mr. Markham's in the first Persia voyage, the principal taken out, and to be free of broaks, sold to Sheriff Andrews at 60*l.* per cent.; 300*l.* in the second voyage, principal and profit sold to Sheriff Andrews at 34*l.* per cent. profit; the principal and profit of 450*l.* in the third voyage offered at 15*l.* per cent., and 300*l.* in the third joint stock at 10*l.* per cent., but not sold; 500*l.* in the second joint stock brought over to the third joint stock at 12*l.* 10*s.* per cent., set at 10*l.* clear of broaks, and bought by Mr. Jesson at 10*l.* 12*s.* per cent., being the adventure of Francis Sadler the Company's late Secretary deceased. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 1–6.]

July 5. Whitehall. **466.** Lords of the Admiralty to Sir Jas. Bagg. To cause enquiry to be made within his Vice-Admiralty of Devon and South Cornwall for the King's pink Great Seahorse and to cause her to be stayed, her hatches to be fast spiked and her lading to be made

1633.

sure till he receive further instructions. [*Dom., Car. I., Vol. CCXXVIII., fol.* 67.] On 22 June 1633 Fras. Lord Cottington wrote to Sec. Sir John Coke. Capt. Pennington is gone to the west. The ship belonging to Lord Goring his company, for a plantation in the river of Amazons, is returned and the men report eight of their best men being betrayed ashore, were killed by the savages and their boats taken, so as they returned without going so high as their fort, which they conceive is also taken and the men murdered, for so they heard it reported and did choose rather to believe it than to go and see. Capt. Quayle, my Lord Treasurer's favorite is dead but these men of Mocapo (my Lord Goring's) say they were aboard that ship at the Barbadoes, where she came infinite rich, and will be here shortly, and that Quayle's company told them my Lord of Denbigh is coming home in the James. [*Hist. MSS. Commission, 12th Report, Appendix Part II., p.* 21.] On 1st May 1634 Sir Jas. Bagg informed the Admiralty that the Great Seahorse and her stores were estimated at 265*l.* but that no man priceth her at so much. In July 1634 Wm. Marsh who had succeeded Capt. Quayle in command and had served pilot master and Captain four years and brought the Great Seahorse home, which was unfit for the King's service, petitioned his Majesty to bestow her appurtenance upon him, exclusive of ordnance, which the King granted. [*Dom., Car. I.*]

July 10–12. **467.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Mrs. Katherine Reskymer, the pretended contracted wife of Edward Heynes, deceased, late the Company's agent in Persia, desiring, having taken out letters of administration, to be relieved out of his estate in the Company's hands, for the maintenance of herself and her child begotten by him; answered they have notice there is another gentlewoman that makes the like pretence, by whom Heynes had a son, and likewise they understand he hath made a will, and further, they have heard of his miscarriage in his employment, and for aught they knew, his estate may not be sufficient for their satisfaction, and therefore wished Mrs. Reskymer to have patience till their next ships arrive which are expected very shortly. Letter read from Sir Edward Randall, advising that his son, Sir Morgan Randall, resolved within 10 days to pull down the Company's mills at Chilworth; and on consideration whether to pursue the course advised by Mr. Acton, to procure the Lord Chief Justice's warrant to bind Sir Morgan to his good behaviour, the Court resolved not to stir until they first see some act done whereby to ground a just complaint. Messrs. Colthurst and Kingsland nominated, with Mr. Ballowe, for the place of one of the Company's Auditors, but after serious dispute and debate the Court fixed on Ballowe to recommend to the Generality, who promised to give his attendance four days in the week constantly, and more as the Company's occasions shall require. Capt. Crispe made known that the Committees could not agree with him as to the allowance for tare for the wet rich indigo bought by him, and therefore he freely referred himself to the Court, who, finding the Committees had offered he should pay but 4*s.* per

1633.

lb., which he refused, concluded by the balloting box to allow him for tare 3 lbs. weight for 2 lbs., which he accepted. Statement of Mr. Treasurer that according to his oath he is to declare to the next Court after the election, what debts the Company owe; he therefore desired them to take notice that the First Joint Stock owed 201,990*l.*, the first Persia voyage 1,100*l.*, the second Persia voyage 68,370*l.*, the third 28,000*l.*, in toto 299,660*l.* (*sic*), and desired the Court to take into serious consideration the best and speediest means for the discharge and lessening thereof. Mr. Treasurer's books were read by Mr. Massingberd, and it appearing that many adventurers were behind in their payments as well in the particular voyages as in the Third Joint Stock, the Court, after perusing that clause in their charter which gave them power to disfranchise those that on warning given, shall not within 20 days after their subscription bring in their moneys, resolved that the parties should once more be warned and intreated in fair manner to bring in their moneys, and if they refuse, then either to make their names publicly known at the next General Court and there disfranchise them, or by bill in Chancery or complaint before the Lords of the Council to enforce their payments. Ordered that Richard Wylde, Andrew Coggan, John Alden, and Mr. Travers, who have not made one payment to the Third Joint Stock, be warned to appear on Friday next to receive their peremptory answers, whether they will bring in their moneys or not, and Sambrooke required to make a collection of the names and sums of all adventurers in the Third Joint Stock that have made good their first year's payments. Oaths taken by Swanley, Ingram, Lemprier, and Pingley, as Fotherby and others had taken, for the faithful execution of their several employments at Blackwall.

July 12. Committees appointed for ordering and overseeing all the Company's business in the yard at Blackwall, and to examine and enjoin their officers that they punctually observe their late orders, and to give notice of any negligence to the Court, who thereupon are resolved to displace them. Wylde and Coggan demanded why they had not brought in any part of their subscriptions; Wylde answered it is true he had underwritten 2,000*l.*, but since, finding so many discouragements from the Company and their disrespect of him, he had forborne to pay, conceiving also that those discouragements have been done purposely to dishearten him from being an adventurer with them, besides he well hoped they would have repaid the fine taken from him, which he intended as part of his subscription; but the Court replied that this business hath no relation to his subscription, and it is the part of every honest man to make good his handwriting, and therefore advised him so to do, otherwise they must be fain to take that course against him as they intend to enforce against others; after some expostulations Wylde declared he is content to make good his subscription, and will speedily send it in, only he desired the Court to consider his former services; Coggan declared that he hoped the moneys remaining in the Company's hands should have gone in part of his payments, but if the Court will not allow that, he desired them to suspend the same until the arrival of Mr. Hoare, promising

1633.

if he shall not then clear himself of the imputation concerning a parcel of opium, to make good his subscription and allow interest; but the Court told him they cannot accept interest, he being liable to a broak, which is much more, and therefore advised him to conform himself as Wylde had done, and at Mr. Hoare's return they will take the difference into consideration and do him justice. Renewed complaint of Robert Young against Fras. Stockton for concealing a parcel of seed pearl sent to him from Wm. Gibson; and the Court, finding they cannot prevail with Stockton to make an ingenuous confession of the truth, gave Young free leave to take any legal course for recovery of the same. Mr. Treasurer to pay the 500*l.* due by bill to Sir Miles Hubbard, deceased, to his brother and administrator, Robert Thorpe, with interest. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others were warned before the Council yesterday, as well as the Turkey and other companies, concerning the suppressing of the Turkish pirates, to know what each company will contribute, and he finds that the Lords expected the like contribution from the Company as they formerly gave, which was 4,000*l.* per annum; but he answered that, though holding it a pious and charitable work, he could not promise any sum without first acquainting the Generality, and promised to call a General Court on Wednesday morning next, and return answer in the afternoon. Therefore he desired them to debate whether to offer a certain sum yearly or to pay 1 per cent., as the West Country merchants had agreed to do; to leave it wholly to be determined by the General Court. The barge to be speedily repaired. Fifty pounds to be received by [Robt.] Strancke for his services for the year past about the buying, dyeing, dressing, and packing of their broadcloths. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 7–13.]

July 15. H.M.S. Vanguard, Plymouth Sound.

468. Capt. John Pennington to Lords of the Admiralty. On 13th came up with the Jewel from the East Indies, much distressed for want of men and victuals, which he furnished and brought her to Plymouth. The Star and Hopewell came with her but lost company near Scilly four or five days before; they also are reported much distressed; hopes they have recovered the Isle of Wight or the Downs. These report the Earl of Denbigh in good health and purposing shortly to come home; that two East India ships, Swallow and Charles, were burnt by accident in Swally Hole near Surat; that they met at St. Helens (St. Helena) seven Holland East India ships, likewise homeward bound, which supplied them with men and victuals. A ship met them there with order not to come through our channel, but go about Ireland and Scotland, which their company were very unwilling to do, but were won to it by a promise of two months' pay extraordinary. Came up yesterday with six Hollanders which had lain six weeks off the Lizard, to waft those East India ships home if they should miss their order. Has received instructions for looking out for and seizing Capt. Quaile's ship, the Great Seahorse, will stand back as high as Scilly to see if there be any news of him. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLII., No.* 70.]

1633.
July 17. **469.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Request of Mr. Moyer, Master of the Royal Merchant, lately returned from the Straits, for leave to land his ordnance on the Company's wharf at Deptford, till he had trimmed and repaired his ship; the Court very willing to satisfy his request, so as he take it away within a month or five weeks, at which time they expect the return of their own ships from India, and shall then have occasion to use the whole wharf for their own ordnance. Then Mr. Governor made known that he and other Committees have been warned before the Council, on petition of the West Country merchants for raising a sum of money to set forth ships for suppressing the Turkish pirates, it being expected that the Company shall contribute as largely as heretofore, which was 4,000*l.* per annum, that the Western merchants had agreed to give 1 per cent., that the sum to be raised is 40,000*l.* which is conceived will be sufficient for victualling and setting forth 12 ships for six months, which number will be able to do the work, that their Lordships desired the sum should be raised rather by 1 per cent. than by a gross sum, and that the Turkey, Muscovia, Eastland, French, and Spanish Companies are also called on for their contributions; Mr. Governor told their Lordships it was not in his power to answer, without first acquainting the Generality, but he would call them together and return their answer this afternoon; he therefore desired them to consider their answer, it being also promised that the Company should put in their Captains and Commanders as the West Country merchants did, and have one-third of prizes to the owners and one-third to the mariners. Some demanded whether this proposition be voluntary or compulsory; if voluntary, then to make known the decay of the trade and smallness of the stock in respect of what it was at the last contribution, and also the late disaster by firing of their two ships in the Indies, and to desire to be spared; if compulsory, then to endeavour to lessen the charge as much as they may. After serious debate and much dispute, and being put to the question whether to offer a sum in gross as formerly or pay 1 per cent., or set forth at their own charge a ship and pinnace, provided the Company have the choice of their Captains and Commanders and the proportion of prizes formerly promised, it was by a general erection of hands ordered to waive the two former and resolve upon the latter if other companies shall do the like in proportion, and that Mr. Governor deliver this as the Company's answer to their Lordships, but by no means to consent either to part with any sum of money in gross, or to pay 1 per cent. though their Lordships should much press the same. Proposition of Smethwick that in regard the pepper is overrated in the Book of Rates, the Company shall do well to become humble suitors to his Majesty to make some abatement of his Custom and import, in regard of the base price it now yields, but on reading the preamble to the Book of Rates and arguing at large this overture the Court generally disliked it, but to let it rest as it is, divers being of opinion that though they might prevail for the abatement of the Custom it might be an occasion to raise the Custom of other commodities which would

1633.

be more prejudicial and hurtful to the Company. Mr. Handson not being able to attend to the Company's business as he ought, desires the Company to make choice of another in his room; the Court of Committees fixed upon Mr. Ballow as the fittest man, and he promising to give his attendance four days at least in the week is appointed Auditor in the place of Mr. Handson, at the same salary. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 13–17.]

July 17. Harrapoore. [Haripoor.] **470.** Jno. Powle? to Raphe Cartwright. His of 27th past came to hand 8th present, and the reason of their not response till now was the tardiness of their messenger at Cuttack in quest of the Nabob and so forth, letters herewith sent, who though dispeeded 11th instant returned not till last night. Since Cartwright's departure the pr(ice?) of coin (?) and cloth is exhausted, near 400 pieces have been brought in, and will daily do his best to effect what he desires. Sending a man to "Gagernat, et setera places" to procure cloth would be very well, had they one they might trust, but he well knows they durst not put confidence in their new servants to the value of 10 rupees, and Nirana cannot be spared; intends therefore, so soon as he can get musters, to leave this place to William Bruton and the broker, and address himself for the Great Pagoda, there supposing likewise to put off part of such merchandises as here lie dead on their hands. At present it seems as if there were no merchants in the country, occasioned, as he conceives, by the deepness of wint(er?), yet, by chance, has got one for their lead (if he hold to his word) at 11 rupees per maune. Has sold some 50 gold pieces at 10 rup. 6½ annas, and no more are they worth; he who gave 10 rup. 10 annas returned with great lamentation of his loss. The Portugals whilome expelled Hugly, have found great favour with Shawgahan, and re-entered to the number of 20, whose cavidal is the third part of their goods formerly cessed (? seized) on, which with large privileges the King has bestowed on them; so that his expectation of Hugly is frustrate, and fears of Pippoly likewise; some 10 persons have lately complained to this Nabob of our seeking to put them from that port, who answered they intended no such matter, but only for Balasore or Haripoor, so with good delassa they were dismissed. If the Company will find benefit in this trade, as certainly they may, they must be at the charge to keep (? a ship of force) at Balasore. 1½ *pp. Mutilated by damp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1510.]

July 19–24. **471.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Smethwick, Edwards, and Gibson having been warned by Spiller to show cause why they have not made their payments to the Third Joint Stock; Smethwick answered it is true he hath underwritten 3,600*l.* and made but his first payment, the reason is because he hath failed of his expectation upon the returns of the three particular voyages, and ingenuously confessed he wanted moneys at present to supply the same, but intended very shortly to pay them in, and willingly engaged his adventures in the three particular voyages to make good his subscription; Edwards seemed to question the non-performance of the preamble, because the goods come home were not divided to the

1633.

adventurers in kind, but the Court, not well understanding him, or being able to get a direct answer, dismissed him for the present, purposing to take some other course against him to enforce payment. Gibson desired the Court to deal favourably with him, being altogether unable to pay in any part of what he had underwritten. Petition of Mrs. Mary Heynes, sister of Edward Heynes, late the Company's agent, deceased, showing that her brother at his departure on his last voyage disposed of his estate equally amongst his three sisters, and by his letters produced confirmed same, and professed if he made any other will it should be to the same effect; that one Mrs. Reskymer, pretending title to her brother's estate, procured letters of administration, which she had reversed, yet endeavoured not to prove the will left behind, being informed that at the time of her brother's death he made a new will; she therefore desired that her brother's estate may not be paid to any until it shall appear what his last will is, or otherwise, that his will made at his departure may be proved; and in regard she dwells far off, and is resolved to stay in town until the arrival of the next ships from Surat, she further prays the Court will order her the 30*l.* which, by her brother's request, is payable yearly towards the maintenance of his three sisters. The Court promised not to part with any of Heynes' estate until the last will may appear, but for proving the former will left it to the Court to which it belongs, and for the 30*l.* there is due but for four months, three years having already been paid and therefore ordered 10*l.* to be paid. Mountney to deliver to Mr. Rickholt [Richaut] five bales of unrefined saltpetre at 3*l.* 15*s.* per cwt., and one barrel of refined at 5*l.* per cwt. Ordered, on information that the Company have lately paid 20*s.* or 22*s.* per tun for cask, whereas as good is offered at 15*s.*, henceforth not to give above 15*s.* at most per tun of dried cask, and if those that have served them will not supply at that rate, they will provide themselves elsewhere. Committees nominated to assist and direct the Auditors in proportioning and perfecting the accounts of the particular voyages, that as the goods come home each account may be distinguished and cleared. Committees intreated to be present at the weighing and delivery of the silk to the contractors, that an equal and indifferent course be held. On motion of Mr. Highlord, ordered that Walter Blackborne, entertained to oversee the Company's cordage works at Woolwich, take an oath, as other officers, for the faithful execution of his place; and that the difference that had arisen with the Officers of the Navy about the articles for the use of his Majesty's cordage house be reconciled by Committees without further troubling the Court. Ballowe and Markham sworn truly to execute their places as Auditors, and their freedoms given gratis, as an encouragement to go on cheerfully in their employment.

July 24. Mr. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* for law causes to be paid. 100 or 200 barrels of powder sold to Sheriff Andrews to be transported at the price of 4*l.* per barrel. Suit of the wife of Joseph Hopkinson, President at Surat, for the delivery of 40 pieces of duttees and fine calicoes sent to her as a token from her husband by the Blessing, the freight to be put on his account. Letter read

1633.

from Sir Kenelm Digby specially recommending Capt. Vincent Harris for a Commander of one of their next ships; the Court answered they will not make choice of their Commanders till Christmas, but if he will then repair to them they will, for Sir Kenelm's sake, put him in election and show him what favour they can, but wished him in the meantime not to refuse any other offer. Resolved to have so much hemp bought as may furnish three great and three small ships with all manner of sizes of cordage. Walter Blackborne sworn overseer of the Company's cordage works at Woolwich. On petition of John Went, Boatswain of the Blessing, one of those that carried out great quantity of quicksilver and whose wages had been stayed, protesting that he carried out but 27*l.* worth and sold it to Mr. Bickford at Surat for the Company's use at such a rate as he was a loser thereby, the Court in regard he hath been their ancient servant remitted the offence and ordered payment of his wages, he paying only 3*l.* to the poor box. Freight of two maund of cotton wool remitted to Necatius Browne. Wages of John Allen, late Gunner in the Blessing, to be stayed until the Company be satisfied for the diet of a little boy, his son, whom he carried with him contrary to the Company's order, but on his petition expressing his sorrow the Court ordered that he should pay a mulct of 10*l.*, yet they purpose hereafter not to suffer any faulty herein to escape unpunished not only by fine, but also by expulsion from their service ever after. Bill of 5*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* of Edmund Chambers, Master of the Company's barge, for repairing same to be paid, together with 12*s.* for his six days' attendance on the work. Francis Stockton, late Purser of the Blessing, to receive the drugs brought home by him, viz., 14 cwt. cassia lignum and 4 cwt. Olibanum, paying the freight hereafter to be imposed. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 17–23.]

(July ?) 25. Balasore. **472.** Edward [Hayes] to Jno. Powle at Haripoor. Received his three letters, in the last of which he writes to send his lead and tin; but in his last letter to Mr. Cartwright he desired him to take it into his hands, and according to Cartwright's directions has delivered it to George Travell. Has paid the moneys specified in the note he left, and prays him not to be unmindful to lay out that little he has of his to the best advantage. He may expect them at Haripoor by the 10th next at farthest, against which let everything be in readiness that they may not stay long for them. Remember him kindly to Wm. Bruton. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1511.]

July 26. **473.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The Committees for casks to confer with Alderman Garwaie and call the Coopers before them about the price of dry cask, which is not to exceed 15*s.* per tun. Petition of Elizabeth, widow of Bartholomew Ayle, 25 or 26 years Boatswain or Master's Mate, for delivery of her deceased husband's silk and calicoes free of freight, or that the Company take same at a reasonable rate, deferred till Wednesday next, against which time a late order concerning prime commodities brought home as private trade though expressly prohibited by his Majesty's proclamation, to

1633.

be searched out. Ordered that Sheriff Perry receive four barrels of refined saltpetre at the same rate as lately sold to Mr. Richaut. 100 marks conferred on Mr. Sherburne, Secretary, as yearly accustomed for his extraordinary service at Court. The Committees for cloth to do their best to make up to 1,000 the 500 cloths formerly resolved on this year for Persia whereof good part was already bought, if at reasonable prices; and that all cloths be forthwith put to the dyers, to take the benefit of the summer for dyeing and dressing, and not to defer it to the latter end of the year as formerly, the chief cause of the complaint made of it's badness and rottenness. Ordered also, that 20 fine cloths be provided for the Coast of Coromandel of 14*l.* or 15*l.* apiece, and to send likewise in the ship designed for that place 20,000*l.* in money and such other commodities as advised by their general letters. The Committees for lead to contract for 100 tons for Surat and 50 for Bantam; and such a proportion of cases of strong waters and knives as formerly accustomed. "The Court fell into dispute" whether to second their late direction for returning again to their island of Pooloroon, in regard the Hollanders have long since left it, and the fruit trees are so well grown again as great quantities of nuts may there be had at little charge; but on sight of the letter sent last year, resolved to pursue what was formerly directed, and to send an express pinnace from hence to Macassar and so to Pooloroon, whereby to be truly advertised of the condition of the island, but first to stay the return of the William shortly expected; it being generally held a business of consequence not to be any longer neglected. The trade of Taywan (Formosa) also considered, an island spacious and rich that affords trade in abundance, the Dutch and Portugals being both planted thereon and room enough for the English also according to the relation of Mr. Cambell, a Scottishman, who offered his service for that employment; the Court of opinion that if they had a full stock it would not be amiss to try both thither and to China, where the Hollanders are reported to maintain at least 10 or 12 men of war; but their stock being so small, they inclined neither to the trade nor to the entertaining of Cambell; the Auditors against Wednesday next to inform them of the state of the Third Joint Stock, what was sent out, what come home, what owing, and what to come in. 600*l.* in the second voyage and 400*l.* in the third passed over by William Geere to John Milward, with condition that Milward should pay to the Company 1,260*l.* in discharge of so much of Geere's debt of 8,200*l.* on two lots of silk, for which said stock, with others of Mr. Awbery's, was engaged. Christopher Adams to receive his wages, stayed at the request of the Earl of Lindsey on information that he was one of those that broke up the chest of the Dane who died in the Discovery, in regard the Earl hath received satisfaction from him and written on his behalf. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 24–28.]

July 31. Whitehall.

474. Lords of the Admiralty to Sir Edward St. Maur and Sir Jas. Bagg. His Majesty's pink the Great Seahorse lately set forth to the southward under Capt. Quaile having returned to Plymouth, and being there stayed in custody of the Deputy Vice-

1633.

Admiral, they are to "romage" and search the pink and to examine the Commander and company as to what gold, jewels, junks, ships, or merchandise were taken by Capt. Quaile or any of the company, and to report. [*Dom., Car. I., Vol. CCXXVIII., fol. 72a.*]

July 31. **475.** Court Minutes, E. I Co. Debate whether Christopher Adams should make allowance out of his wages for the diet of a servant he carried out without leave in the Discovery; but in regard he served the Company two years and was since dead, it was thought not fit to make any deduction. Relation by Markham according to order of last Court, whereupon it appeared that if the whole subscription be paid in, there would remain in the land of quick stook 127,000*l.* for the setting forth of the next fleet. Petition of Ciprian Aradrego, Anthony Brasonton, and Joseph Harding, three Indians born, to be employed in the yard at Blackwall till the going out of the next ships; Anthony and Joseph to have employment if Fotherby have cause to make use of them, and the Secretary, to speak with Mr. Page to provide for Ciprian's necessities who came to England as his attendant. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 28, 29.]

Aug. 2. **476.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Mr. Treasurer that he had paid and discharged many of the Company's debts due upon Bills, but some persons and those not for small sums, refuse to accept their moneys when offered but earnestly press to have their Bills renewed; the Court desired him to answer those persons, that the Company will give their moneys house room, but if they shall refuse to accept them when offered, they would not be allowed a penny interest from that time forward. And whereas Mr. Treasurer often admits adventurers to pay in their subscriptions on rebate at 8 per cent., which is conceived prejudicial, ordered that thenceforth he should not allow any man to make rebate on their subscriptions but for moneys due on Bills for commodities sold, Mr. Treasurer to do therein as the Company occasions should require. Ordered that all those who were formerly warned and had not appeared, or had not paid in any part of their subscriptions in the Third Joint Stock as promised, should all of them be sent to once again to bring in their moneys, or the Court without further notice would lay broaks upon them, and take such other course as they shall be advised to enforce their bringing in their subscriptions. Markham again called in, Mr. Governor and others being absent from last Court, and reitterated his relation of the state of the Third Joint Stock; whereupon the Court resolved to send out for Surat and Persia next year, besides the ship now building for the coast, which was allotted 50 tons lead, 20 fine cloths, 16,000*l.* in gold, and 4,000*l.* in ryals, the London and Blessing, with a small pinnace, but referred whether to buy one or make use of one of the three now returned; but for returning again to Pooloroon, the Court resolved to send either the Star or Hopewell, and that she should run the course prescribed last year, particularly expressed in their general letters, experience hath found to be most profitable. Ordered further that the Jewel, after unlading, be prepared and fitted to be sent for

1633.

Bantam to go with the fleet; and in regard of the great mortality and lack of victuals, especially at Surat, as also the late disaster by the firing of the Swallow and Charles, and the advices received of the want of all manner of stores in all their factories, that the ships be furnished with victuals for 20 months at least, and also with stores sufficient for the relief of all their ships abroad. And that the Company may go on certain grounds, the Committees to assist the Auditors in perfecting the three particular voyages, were desired to look over the accounts of the Third Joint Stock, and report whether it agrees with Markham's relation. Ordered, on presentation of copy of an Extent out of the Exchequer requiring the Company to keep the adventure of 1,693*l.* 15*s.* of one Smith, for satisfaction of a debt owing to his Majesty, that Mr. Acton inform the Barons of the Exchequer that said adventure was long since passed over to Hamond Claxton, who had received it out. Committees appointed with full power to view Mr. Langham's defective silk, and give him such allowance of tare as is usual in such cases between the seller and buyer. Consultation held at Bantam 9th July 1632, read, wherein Richard Barnaby protested against Wm. Mynors, Henry Oulton, and Wm. Broadbanck, Master, Purser, and Mate of the Speedwell, and against the other Mates and the Steward, for their preposterous haste in selling their private trade at Tecoe and Priaman for black pepper and gold, whereby 50 bales of the Company's goods were left unsold, and carried to "a worser market," and the ship deprived of her full lading; this complaint to be registered in the Black Book that said persons at their return may be questioned, and the Court much commended Barnaby for his good service. Petition of Edward Oakeley, showing that he was taken into the East Indies by Capt. Greene, and after his death taken ashore by Agent Heynes in Persia, where and ever since until his arrival in the Blessing he did the Company service, that he is now destitute of friends and has no means of livelihood. The Court observed he went without the Company's order, and, therefore, he rather deserved to be punished and pay for his diet, but, understanding he came with the Company's silk with Walter Mountford from Spahan to Gombroon, demanded his knowledge of the two missing bales of silk; he confessed he came with Mountford from Spahan, that they travelled all night, and he was at the baling of the silk, and for aught he knows all was delivered into the Company's warehouse as it came from Spahan; remembers two bales were stolen by an Armenian at Gombroon, but Gove, "by causing a figure to be cast for them, he found them again under a pile of wood," and acknowledged there is a great deal of knavery used by the Factors in buying silk for themselves and selling it to the Dutch, and that there came from Spahan 50 camels with above 100 bales of silk for the Company, whereof four were Gibson's; the Court wished him to set down what he knew in writing, and referred him to Ellam to take exact account concerning the two bales or any other abuse, wishing him if he expected any favour to deal truly, which he promised to do. Petition of the widow of Bartholomew Ayle concerning the freight of her goods in the

1633.

Blessing; to confirm their late order, and to detain the silk and calicoes, and allow her 6*s.* per ryal for them free of freight and custom, referred to two committees. Request of George Clarke for payment of 20*l.* given to his son by the will of Wm. Hussey deceased, on which he had taken out letters of administration without consent of his child, but the Court, in charity and compassion, would not pay it without the direction of said child, who is 15 or 16 years of age. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 29–34.]

Aug. 2. Aboard the Great James, at Sea.

477. George Willoughby to the East India Company. Has not failed to send advice of their affairs by all conveyances, but thinks fit to send this brief relation of his proceedings and of other passages after his being unjustly taken from his place of Agent in Bantam. Departed the Downs 13th Dec. 1629, and attained Port of Armagon 27th June 1630, where he found Chr. Reade, a young and non-experienced director in that factory. Ordered the Star's investments and arrived at Masulipatam 19th July, where was Henry Sill, lately arrived from Bantam on the Falcon and Dove, with assistants. Account of Henry Sill's private trade and "wicked practises," of his being acknowledged Chief Commander in Armagon, and of his removal of Sill and Reade to Bantam, leaving in their rooms John Hunter and Nicholas Bix, and arrival at Bantam 27th March 1631. Advised them from Masulipatam by letter of 2nd Nov. 1630 of part of Sill's disorders, as also the President and Council on 2nd Nov. and 4th and 12th Dec. 1630, and from Armagon 30th Jan. 1631, briefly to the Company, and largely to the President and Council of Sill's faults and remove, seriously desiring by letters to Bantam to strengthen Willoughby for the utter destroying of the monster private trade, being it had almost devoured the Company's great trade; but, as by the issue appeared, they liked not Willoughby's proceedings or intents, but rather the cherishing of that monster, the clauses in their letters of 29th Sept. and 12th Nov. 1630 being written only to give them a loyal-like shadow before the Company. Found William Hoare chief at Bantam, who had very unnecessarily sent away his ablest assistants, Henry Sill to Coromandel, and Anto. Verneworthy to Macassar, whereby himself was not only head, but the whole body, with only Gerald Pinson, Purser, to assist him. In a short time reformed the great disorders of that factory by alehouse customs, "for evils are easy to be reformed if not settled in the head." Within 10 days of his arrival at Bantam dispeeded the Star to Jambi with a fitting cargo. According to the accustomed manner went to visit the King, before whom Hoare acknowledged Willoughby to be Commander of the English. As soon as Willoughby informed the King he would buy all the pepper in Bantam, then exporting by China junks to Batavia, for part money and part goods, the King stopped its export, whereby may be perceived their glad embracing of the English trade if well handled. After which bought 1,000 picul, and was in treaty for the remainder, but the James' arrival frustrated all those intents. To endeavour the sole enjoying of the clove trade of Macassar, made common to Danes,

1633.

French, Dutch, Javas, &c., the Dove was appointed to be dispeeded beginning of August, and by the way to try the inland trade of Java at ports Cheribon, Tegal, and Samarang for gold, &c., and to supply Japara with stock and Factors. Also intended the Hopewell should follow as soon as arrived from Coromandel, to procure next year's cloves, on whom he intended to have gone, after lading the James for Surat and Star with Palsgrave for England, &c. to re-settle the clove trade on good conditions with that King, and if possible remove the Danes and Dutch freemen, &c. from using that port, as by letter of 5th Aug. 1631 he advised the President, &c. Understood by the pinnace Simon and Jude from Jambi of the private trade sent in her, for whose good stowage many of the Company's bales were wet and rotted; also by the Dove from Macassar the private trade of Ant. Verneworthy, many tons whereof were sent to Surat on the Great James. The Falcon arrived from Japara, whither Lawrence Henley on news of Willoughby's arrival dispeeded, as though stolen goods, 1,700 Rs. prime cost of coast cloth by a Dane's boat, which the Falcon had left at Bantam. Also understood of great estates of Surat contractors in the hands of George Turner and others, belonging to John Skibbowe, Arthur Suffeylde, and others, which remained at Bantam for want of shipping from Surat the former year, and only attended the President and Council's order strengthening him to seize for the Company. Rastell by often discourses with Willoughby in England found him very sensible that the destruction of the great stream of private trade was needful for giving free progress to the Company's trade, and when the Company by letter of 9th March 1630 ordered the return of Geo. Muschamp, because of the great abuse by private trade, and appointed Willoughby to succeed him, Rastell was brought into a just suspicion that he should lose the profit of private trade in the south parts. It is presumed that Rastell had an intent to return to India, and provided harbengers to go before him, as Hoare for Bantam and Heynes for Persia. Coromandel was supplied from Bantam with Henry Sill, &c., whose advices met Rastell at Surat with information of the benefit of that coast to the private contract, and Rastell, "for a more understanding person for the India trade was not to be had in England," transferred that coast to Surat, as also the rich trade of West Sumatra. At Surat, Rastell met as good assistants for his intents of private trade as his heart could wish, and brought the like out with him, so that there was not any but Willoughby contrary to their proceedings, who being but one was the easier to be rooted out, yet had he not been subordinate to Surat, their hands nor feet, with all the strength of their monstrous body, could not have moved him out of place. To which end Skibbowe, who with Arthur Suffeylde had great adventures at Bantam, was stayed from going for England, though required home, on the Discovery and Reformation, on pretence of sending him to Bantam to settle the Company's affairs. At which time, in Nov. 1630, there was not so much as a thought of Sill's remove, which was not determined until Jan. following; so that Skibbowe was only intended and sent on James to Bantam for settling and sure

1633.

rooting private trade, and favourable sales and returns of the great quantity he carried with him, with what had been left there; and having the precedency and command should on some pretence carry Willoughby to Surat to be "Catholized," a new "phrase" used by the private traders at Surat. Rastell thought, it seems, to catch and carry Willoughby suddenly to Surat, and return him to Bantam before the dispeed of the ships for England; "but man determineth and God disposeth, for to the breaking of his heart no part thereof in his prefixed time was affected." Wrote their Worships three letters from Bantam in his strict imprisonment with much pain and grief, which went on the Palsgrave in the custody of Capt. Hall, Benj. Freelove, and Venne, Purser, and another from Mauritius 22nd April 1632. When Rastell, some days before departure of the James for Bantam, heard of the displacing of Sill, they were as mad and merciless as a she wolf when robbed of her young, for they were bereaved of a special imp, which will partly appear by their commission to Skibbowe for Willoughby's removal, wherein they order him, with a number of soldiers well accoutered, to land at Bantam, and without delay proceed to the Company's house and arrest Willoughby's person, &c. It was a happiness for the Company's affairs that on arrival of the James he went presently on board to welcome Skibbowe, for had he stayed on shore and they proceeded according to the President's order, very likely all had been slain by the Javas, for how could Rastell presume that the King of Bantam would, to his great dishonour, suffer the Commander of the English, who lived under his roof and protection, to be so absurdly and insolently torn out of his government and royal city by force of arms and carried away. The King has been suspicious of the English ever since their return, because of their strange proceedings in that trade and relieving the Dutch with provisions when they were enemies to Bantam, on which suspicion this spectacle would have produced bloody effects. Did not proceed with such violence to remove Sill from Armagon, but first caused himself to be published Chief Commander and acquainted the Governor therewith. Richard Barry, Purser, arrived in the James's barge at Bantam 24th July 1631, with news of the arrival of the James, Blessing, and of Skibbowe without the Straits, and under colour of buying hens, stayed behind to provide sales and returns for private trade. The next day Sill, having heard that Willoughby had been displaced, delivered a writing incendiary requiring his associates ("the private traders") to judge Willoughby for his proceedings, "but I easily quieted his seditious practices." The James with much difficulty arrived at Bantam 24th Aug., when he came aboard to welcome Skibbowe and receive the President and Council's advices; where he was so ill treated by arrest, close imprisonment, and cruel usage as may seem incredible, and so was carried away for Surat; but Sill and Reade were not only at liberty, but also very much respected, Hoare, whom the Company had put by as a Factor for the private traders, set up in Willoughby's place, and Lawrence Henley appointed second, who was more fit for Bridewell or Bedlam, growing much given to drunkenness and disorder, with such fits of

1633.

cursing and blasphemy that he seemed possessed with an evil spirit; is glad Henley is returned for England, where no doubt he will give satisfaction for the Company's estate he appropriated to his own use at Pettapoli. These proceedings caused wonder not only to the Javas, but also to the Dutch, who came from Batavia to be spectators thereof, whither Sill, in triumphing manner, went with the "musicianers" of the James to reanimate the free burghers joining in private trade, put off part of this ship's private trade, and help Capt. Hall to sell part of his wine and beer, but the General said they had enough drink for their people; yet they sold the Falcon, though they could not sell her lading. His own orderly proceeding in taking inventory of Sill's estate could not induce Skibbowe and associates to a reasonable proceeding with Willoughby's estate. The James's lading was ready by the waterside before her arrival at Bantam, and her stay need not have exceeded 10 days; but her great private trade, which might have served six ships, required far greater time, for the Factors at Surat, who had taken up those goods on credit, could better admit of her losing two monsoons than to return without their produce; whereupon she was stayed 40 days, otherwise might have recovered Surat, as the Dutch fleet did, which departed days after her arrival. For whose vend the markets of Bantam were clogged, and many sloops of Dutch, Danes, French, and freemen from Batavia filled, yet all not sufficient to receive that great glut, for when too late, on 7th Oct., she sailed for Surat she returned near 150 bales, for whose sale she turned back again to Bantam 7th Nov.; when, having lost her passage for Surat till the end of next year, Willoughby by protest required to be sent to England on the Palsgrave, but Skibbowe denied it, because the monster private trade might not be suddenly destroyed. Endeavoured to make Capt. Morton and the new chiefs here sensible of their great abuse in harbouring the excess of private trade on this ship, whereupon to show seeming sincerity they made a kind of seizure on those bales that would not sell, part of which Skibbowe sent on the Palsgrave for England. Here Capt. Morton deceased, in whose room was established by Skibbowe, John White, Master's Mate, who a few months before in Persia was by the Sea Council held unfit to be Master of any ship. Sailed 27th Dec. on the James from Bantam for Mauritius, where they arrived 3rd Feb., expecting the William and Blessing bound for England, into which the James's lading was supposed to be transported, and it being supposed the right of one of those Commanders to take command of the James, her goods, especially cloves, were preparing to be re-weighed, and to that intent well soaked; but they met no ships there or at St. Augustine's Bay, whereby the cloves lying so long in moisture may produce some damage. The Company's former lenity on want of weight in spice, has caused their seamen to presume on its embezzlement. In April arrived at Mauritius two Dutch ships from Persia, by which "I was large unto your Worships," 22nd of April 1632, in regard of mortality by my want of health and sufferings. Sailed 12th June from Mauritius, and 5th July arrived in Augustine Bay, when deceased John Skibbowe, who, though

1633.

much intrusted with other men's goods, left no declaration thereof nor disposure of his own estate; whereby may appear part of the misery of the private traders, whose estates at decease dare not be revealed, whereby the surviving deceiver devours the estate of his fellow deceased. Here wrote another letter under covert of John Banggam. Sailed 14th July, and arrived at Joana 22nd, where many bales of calicoes returned from Bantam came to a good market, part being bartered at great profit for grain and ship provisions. The Dutch ships gave them to understand of one Capt. Quayle come into the Indies with a pink reported to belong to the King, but they conceived him a pirate; to whom the President and Council at Surat gave good quarter; he had store of gold which he had taken. This golden (else worthless) captain was by Mr. White much desired to be met with, and when she arrived 9th August he saluted her and furled the Company's flag, to the wonder of the people of Joana, who well knew Capt. Quayle, that he should thus honour a thief. After this homage Quayle would have his vessel careened with the provisions and carpenters of the James, who, although wanting sufficient provisions, yet Quayle's loadstone could draw it, who, man-a-war like, was free and jovial, his chamber being the great cabin of the James, in which five days of jollity spent, but 19th day came in the Charles's fleet to Joana, where Capt. Weddell took not in his flag. The James with the fleet sailed 24th Aug. 1632, and arrived at Gombroon 2nd Dec., and stayed till 22nd; where they fired powder so fast as if sent forth to spend in feasting. Here cloves and pepper bore good rates to the enriching, it seems, of Mr. White and consorts, who afterwards could brag of thousands estate; if they sold only their own, what needed they have soaked the Company's, it being well known that cloves steeped five days will yield great increase of weight, yet their wetting scarce discernible by inexperienced persons. Departed Gombroon 22nd Oct., and arrived at Surat 28th Nov. 1632, in which passage Henry Sill departed this life, having made away his remaining estate to Christopher Reade by deed of gift, who presently enjoyed it, though Willoughby advertised "dull John Banggam," who, if fit for interpreter of India language, not for more, to reserve and deliver it to the President and Council. His death was not a little lamented by the President and Council, who never stood in more need of such a trusty Factor for their private trade, to help them fetch up their former years' great loss by the Surat Rajpoots; in whose room Reade was welcomed, but himself continued on board the James till 7th Jan, though there was no multiplicity of affairs as misalleged. Wrote 13th Dec., intreating their proceeding in this the Company's cause, and received interrogatories, to which he, with William Matthewe, gave answer; but there being no news of their coming, and the James almost laden 26th Dec., they sent their answer under convoy of Capt. Weddell, with a protest requiring that their cause should be tried and Willoughby restored to his place of Agent in Bantam, the Company being in great want of able and honest men to negotiate that spice trade. But in vain; expected from Giffard a more tender care of the Company's affairs, but he said he had

1633.

children, and want brought him to India to get wealth, and that he told the Company he came not for his wages. The Factors' losses last year by Surat Rajpoots was great, and by fire on the Charles increased. The first sole President, Rastell, animated their presumption in excess of private trade, and had provided a junk to sweep up much wealth in short time, but the Almighty disappointed their project by death of the partners, and destruction of the junk, which yet lies in the River of Surat for a spectacle of dishonesty. 1st Jan. 1633 happened the unfortunate accident of fire on the Swallow, and thereby the Charles, caused by the great Commanders not observing the Company's orders. It seems the sea Commanders urged the President and Council to try their cause, for 7th Jan. they were called to Surat and examined with frivolous questions concerning Henry Sill and Christopher Reade, &c., and told that in regard Rastell, who sent for them, was deceased, they should be sent for England, and so dismissed. Understood at Surat that the Factors, amongst many ways to deceive the Company, secretly convey estates on each ship for England, some in goods, but more in jewels and gold, for which they are supplied on credit; and the Company cannot seize thereon, for they are in debt, if not to the Company, to the Banians, which it is supposed the Company must pay. But that way being discovered, some of them have by this ship seemed to show the contrary. Desired that Reade might be also sent for England on the James, but they have made him Cape Merchant of the Exchange to the west coast, Sumatra, sending with him William Matthewe, who will prove fitter for the private traders than the Company's affairs. Mr. Hopkinson by misfortune sole President, who, it seems, for covetousness sake counterfeits himself a fool, used crafty wiles in their frivolous examination about the act of Armagon, whereby John Hunter being slandered and refused right, returns to seek right from the Company. Mr. White so behaved himself towards the private traders to and from Bantam, that they have established him Commander of the Great James, though fitter to follow his old profession, and there were many able Commanders at Surat. But such as the President and Council are, such is White, whose indiscretion in government is not so strange as his neglect of procuring sails, twine, &c. for the homeward voyage, but the Almighty gave them summer weather in winter time, whereby they unexpectedly doubled the Cape. The James departed Swally Bar 28th Jan., arrived at Mauritius the prime April, dispeeded thence 7th, passed the Cape 17th May, attained St. Helena 6th June, and departed thence 11th. Refers to enclosed copies for passages at Surat on the Company's cause, for which he has long suffered. Had their former servants performed their duty, this plague sore had not been gangrened, yet it is very fitting it should be cured. Neither hates nor envies the faulty parties, but rather commiserates as men and subject to errors, "on whom mercy with justice will show beautiful." If in these lines, seems more suspicious than needful, he must tell them that the evils in their India trade and servants are more than he or any honest man can suspect. P.S.—22nd Aug. Supposes the sending this abstract of his former passages is not

1633.

impertinent, though he is safely arrived, to represent the important part without re-perusal of his former tedious lines. 11 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1512.]

Aug. 4. Cowes Castle. **478.** Capt. Humphrey Tourney to Lords of the Admiralty. The anchor and piece of cable left in the bay when the (Dutch) East India ships went away in contempt of the arrest are in his custody till their Lordships further dispose of them. Has been at the charge of saving them, and made a journey to London with the Commander of those ships, whom he stayed ashore with some 40 of his men to further the arrest. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLIV., No.* 21.]

Aug. 7. **479.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Harman, the jeweller, that by diligent search he hath at length come to the knowledge of the Company's emerald, lost by him, but the party will not deliver it without a deposit of 50*l.*, pretending it had passed several hands and been lawfully sold in open market. The Court told him they were glad, for his sake, he had hope to recover it, but whether he did or no, they must expect satisfaction from him; and, after confessing that Mr. Ashe, a Muscovia merchant, hath given this information he was required to come along with him to the Court. Letter read from Mr. Young, in the Downs, giving notice that divers linendrapers and others had been aboard the William; resolved, when he shall give their names, to put a Bill into the Star Chamber against them to answer their contempt of his Majesty's Proclamation. Report of Mr. Highlord that the Officers of the Navy, contrary to their former agreement, demanded, over and above the 100*l.* rent for his Majesty's cordage house at Woolwich, that the Company be also at the charge of reparations; the Court conceived the difference was not great, and desired the Committees to speak with the Officers of the Navy and settle it. On motion of Mr. Styles, who much disliked that Walter Blackburne, appointed to oversee the cordage works, though an honest and able man, should have so much trust committed to him, ordered that Cobb be appointed to see to the weighing of the hemp from the merchant, and that Young and Rilston pay the workmen monthly, and not weekly; no wages to be made without consent of one of the Committees; and that Blackburne only have the oversight of the work and the keeping of prick and check. Report of Strancke that he had delivered out 250 cloths to the dyers and had nine already dyed; the Court wished him to use all possible expedition that their proportion might be made ready whilst the days are long and fair, otherwise they will lay the blame on him, "as the man whom they trust," requiring him once in eight days to give account of this business; and because there was some question whether the proportion of 1,000 cloths could be bought and made ready, the Committees for cloth are desired to buy what they could with all speed possible, but not any after the fine of August. On motion of Potter, father-in-law to Giffard, Factor at Surat, ordered that he receive 100*l.* on account of Giffard's wages, according to an order of 2nd March 1632. Relation of Handson of the Company's estate in Bantam, according to a

1633.

collection out of Hoare's books, brought home in the William, by which it appears that there is remaining of the Second Joint Stock, 76,426 Rs., of the second voyage, 34,148 Rs., and of the third voyage, 38,261 Rs.; whereupon a Committee observed that, thanks be to God, the second voyage, with the returns now made in the kingdom, will yield to the adventurers, with the 30*l.* already divided, a division of 64*l.* more, all charges deducted, rating the pepper at 16*d.* and the cloves at 7*s.* per lb., so as, with the remains abroad, this second voyage is like to prove beneficial, and to advance to the adventurers near cent. per cent. profit; but it was demanded whether this calculation will be avouched by the Auditors, and that the Court may boldly rely thereon and declare as much to the Generality; that the certainty may appear, the Auditors were desired to calculate the estate of the second voyage once more, and report on Wednesday next. Ordered that broaks of 15 per cent. be charged on the accounts of divers adventurers in the first Persia voyage who had not paid in their money in time, according to order of the General Court of 29th Dec. 1628. Ordered that the Jewel break bulk on Friday next, and that Mountney send down porters and lighters to unlade her. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 35–38.]

Aug. 14–16. **480.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Smethwike for 20*l.* out of the wages of Thomas Woodson, Agent, at Bantam; according to a letter of attorney before his departure, to receive for seven years 20*l.* yearly out of his wages for satisfaction of a debt; answered that they do not pay wages on letters of attorney unless the party, before going, obtained an order for same, which Woodson never did; besides, they had made divers orders in contradiction, which shall be looked out against next Court, when his request shall be further considered. Motion of Smethwike, by desire of Mr. Lucy, the Dutch Agent, that the Dutch mariners lent to the ship Jewel may have dispatch to return to their country; ordered that they be forthwith paid the full wages demanded and one month's pay extraordinary as a gratification. Letters read from the Master and Purser of the Pearl complaining of the badness of their cordage; ordered that inquiry be made of Swanly and Fotherby, of whom the Company bought that parcel. Like complaint of the Purser of the Speedwell of the badness of their powder. Letter read from Mr. Cramporne, of Plymouth; the Secretary ordered to answer with knowledge of their acceptation of his Bills of Exchange and order for payment, and that the Company intend shortly to requite his pains. Mr. Treasurer intreated to endeavour to make ready the 20,000*l.* in silver and gold intended to be sent in the Jewel for the coast of Coromandel, and Mountney to take special care for the speedy providing of all provisions, being to be dispeeded by the fine of next month, and Friday next come sennight appointed to make choice of their Commander and other officers. Suit of Philip Careles on behalf of Prudence Bell to be remitted freight of 40 pieces of calicoes, but the Court perceiving they are all marked with the Company's mark, and so had in all likelihood been stolen,

1633.

ordered them to be detained till they be satisfied how her husband came by them. Blunt directed to speak to the contractors to take away the Company's silk, as they have occasion for the use of their warehouse themselves. Freight remitted to James Watts on two jars of ginger brought home in the Jewel, but as to 1 hhd. sugar answer deferred. On reading certificate from the mayor and others of Barton-on-Humber, on behalf of Elizabeth Lawson, ordered that she receive two months' pay yearly of her husband's wages in the Discovery, and 5*s.* out of the poor box in regard of her extreme want.

Aug. 16. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that Mr. Hurt pay the wages of the mariners of the Charles and Swallow until the disaster of fire happened, as there is no question to be made that they ought to be paid, but no longer. Blunt directed to use all diligence in laying abroad the pepper wetted by the badness of one of the scupper holes in the Jewel, so that it may be dried before the day of sale. Ordered that Smethwike receive 20*l.* per annum out of the wages of Agent Woodson, at Bantam, according to the tenor of his letter of attorney, he entering into bond to save the Company harmless. Complaint of Mr. Hicks that having paid in two-thirds of his subscription in the second voyage and sent the remain by his servant, the same is refused, for that he did not tender it in time, he pretending to be ignorant of the time by reason of his being altogether in the country; but the Court told him that by an Act of the General Court all who had not brought in their moneys by the time limited, are to be accounted adventurers only for so much as they had paid, wishing him, if he expect favour therein, to address the General Court. Motion of Mr. Treasurer for 5 hhds. cloves for transportation at such price and time as hereafter set upon that commodity, denied by erection of hands. Request of Smethwike that Sambrooke be appointed to attend Sir Wm. Russell to accept of the transport of his adventures in the first, second, and third voyages, he being not able, by reason of some special business, to come to Court in person; answered that they could not give way to the passing away of said adventures till Sir Wm. should give security for his debt of 2,000*l.* for 100 bags of pepper, but that done they will admit the transport and willed Sambrooke to attend him. A broak of 10*l.*, formerly imposed on the adventure of Peter Priaulx, on information that he had not transported some pepper and calicoes, but sold them in town, remitted on perusal of an account presented by Mr. Kipp, his brother-in-law, showing the goods were sold at Rochelle. Motion of Mr. Deputy for 100 bags of pepper at such price as should hereafter be set on that commodity, to be sent on a ship which he and Sir James Cambell are now upon dispeed for the East Country, granted in regard that unless they took this time they could not send to the East Country again until the spring; but the like motion of Mr. Mun for 100 bags to be shipped for the Straits denied, it being objected that it would be very prejudicial to the Turkey merchants that one should anticipate the market, and as they may at all times send for the Straits. Motion of Mr. Travers to be remitted interest

1633.

on 1,400*l.* due by him and Capt. Lee, deceased, for goods in regard of his late disaster and losses, promising likewise to pay in the other 1,600*l.* shortly due; but the Court finding Sheriff Andrews joined in the bills with them, answered they could not give away the Company's money, and advised him to importune the Court no further, but to pay what is due. On relation of Mr. Ash, the Muscovia merchant, how he came to the knowledge of the Company's emerald, lost by Harman, the jeweller, he is advised to deal fairly with the Company and discover the party's name that had possession thereof to vindicate Harman's reputation, but the Court would not condescend to disburse the 50*l.* desired, nor have anything to do therein more than to assist Harman, from whom they expected satisfaction, and therefore wished him to entreat the Lord Chamberlain's warrant to call Ash before him to reveal the party's name, that he may be enjoined to restore the jewel. Motion of Mr. Mun to hasten the sale of their pepper, lest the Dutch serve the markets; but the Court resolved to forbear the sale until their other ships came in. Freight of two jars of green ginger remitted to William Edwyn, midshipman in the Jewel, being all his private trade, as he affirmed. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 39–47.]

Aug. 20. Joana. **481.** Wm. Methwold to President Joseph Hopkinson in Surat. Writes to enclose letters recommended to him, and improve their little former acquaintance. The accidental knowledge which arrived to the Company of the great mortality in India, brought him on a second employment, not without hopes that there might have been so much mistake as to have left his affectionate friend Rastell living, until the day of their departure from the Downs he encountered the Blessing. When nominated to succeed Rastell there was no knowledge of Hopkinson's incumbency, it could not therefore be his intention to supplant any man and being contentedly gratified he cheerfully entered the Company's employment. It affords him true grief that the distracted affairs of India will produce them much more trouble than accustomed, and yet their masters receive less content. Left their friends in England in perfect health, become honest men in being well married; such were Messrs. Wylde, Muschamp, and Page all so lately coupled. Sends hearty love and affectionate well wishes to Mountney and Giffard, and as many more as he is known to. *Endorsed*, "Rec^d 12th 7^ber^ 1633 in Surat." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1513.]

Aug. 21–23. **482.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Order of the Council Board presented by a messenger from Sir Morgan Randall pretending the right of Chilworth Mills and land to be settled on him, and demanding two quarters' rent formerly paid to his father; but the Court answered they had paid the rent by virtue of their lease, and for the future shall be ready to pay it to whomsoever in law it shall be found to belong. Mr. Hurt referred to the Committees of the Counting House concerning 1,400 ryals pretended to be due to his wife's estate for calicoes taken into the Company's hands at Bantam. Ordered that Capt. Milward receive 300 dollars for waistcoats sold at Bantam at 6*s.* per dollar. The Factors now come

1633.

home to be questioned concerning the Company's cloves and pepper which from time to time fall short of the weight invoiced from the Indies, and the warehouse-keeper ordered on discharge of every ship forthwith to present the weight he received. Ordered that 20 bags of pepper be delivered to Daniel Gorsuch to be shipped for the East Country, on the same conditions as the rest of the pepper sold or divided; 20 bags to Capt. Styles; 10 each to Sheriff Andrews, Sheriff Perry, and Mr. Eyans for Hamburgh; and 10 or 15 to Stephen Boreman for the East Country. Abraham Beck and Joas Godscall accepted as security for 100 bags of pepper instead of Sir Wm. Russell and Sir John Merrick. Ordered to deliver to the grocers all the cloves come home in the Jewel at 11*s.* per lb. at 4–6 months. On notice that some of the calicoes long brought home for private trade are marked with the Company's mark and doubtless are their goods, ordered that no calicoes be delivered at the Custom House, but all brought up to the Company's house to be viewed. Ordered that on opening the hold of each pepper ship the porters shall shovel and mingle the uppermost mouldy pepper with the other, and there being no difference in respect of goodness the Committees that go down to break bulk desired to give order aboard accordingly. Request of Francis Heyward, having served as apprentice eight years, to bestow something upon him and give him further employment; but first required to deliver his knowledge of the private trade in the Indies. Capt. Wills gave testimony concerning the 13 Frenchmen he took in at the Cape that they had done very good service, whereupon the Court bestowed 20*s.* apiece to carry them into their country, which they thankfully accepted.

Aug. 23. Ordered that the adventures of Capt. Lee be not passed over to any man without the consent of Sheriff Andrews in regard he stands greatly engaged for him to the Company. At the request of Matthew Cradock, ordered that he have 20 bags of pepper to be transported for Danske (Danzig), and Alderman Fenn 10 bags, at the price and time to be hereafter set upon that commodity. Ordered that the William's men receive their wages, excepting the officers and runaways, who the Court will first question for this abuse. Request of Francis Hayward, the Company's apprentice now returned in the Jewel, to be entertained as Purser or Steward's Mate in the ship now intended for the coast; but the Court understanding he was able to give information concerning private trade and of the occasion of the difference between Willoughby and Sill, having long attended on Sill, referred him to Ellam to take his examinations concerning the premises, and what Sill sent to Bengala and Gingilee, and whatever else he knows that may conduce to the good of the Company, and to receive 3*l.* for his present occasions. Ordered on recommendation of Alderman Fenn that John Philpott, apprentice in the William, be apparelled and have 40*s.* to supply his present occasions until he be again shipped for their service. Petition of John Peeterson, a Dane, for gratification for service in the William, dismissed in regard he was a runaway servant of the Dutch, and came by stealth into the ship. Freight of 1 cwt. cassia lignum remitted to Mary, wife of George Owen, if

1633.

he hath brought home no other goods. Petition of Anne, widow of Richard Kempe to be remitted freight of 79 pieces calicoes: Ellam to view them whether they had not the Company's mark. Bill of 7*l.* of Edmund Chambers, Master of the Barge, for carrying down the Committees to Erith and Blackwall divers times, to be paid. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 48–53.]

Aug. 24. Bulwick. **483.** [Sir Thomas Roe] to Philip Earl of Pembroke, and Montgomery. Concerning the fishing, is sorry the books have yet had no better effect. Has not heard what success he has had with the three Companies of East India, Eastland and the Merchant Adventurers; they gave him a fair answer when he presented books in his Lordship's name. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLV., No.* 4.]

Aug. 28. **484.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that Hurt forthwith pay the two Dutchmen who did good service in the Star such recompense as was given to the Dutchmen who came home in the Jewel, that they may have no cause of complaint that they are stayed here. Simon Lawrence to receive 20 bags of pepper to be transported for Hamburg, at the price and time to be hereafter set upon that commodity. Committees intreated to see the weighing of the silk and give allowance of tare, those lately nominated having gone to the Downs. Ordered that 300 northern kersies be forthwith bought and made ready for the next ships, and that the Committees for cloth hasten to make up the proportion of broadcloth formerly ordered before the end of this month. Upon information lately given of the extraordinary abuse committed by Commanders, Factors, Pursers, and others in carrying out great quantities of quicksilver and other prohibited goods to the Company's no small prejudice notwithstanding the strict condition and endorsement on their bonds; ordered that Mr. Acton confer with the Company's learned Counsel whether the condition may not be more strictly drawn, the Court resolving for the present to punish offenders by putting their bonds, in suit and detaining their wages, which they have also forfeited according to the tenour of their bonds; and Nathaniel Mountney being amongst those complained of, who had sent his father a Bill of Exchange for 293*l.* and other goods, the Court thought fit not only to question Barry, Purser of the James, concerning said bill, but also to require Mountney to produce his son's letters, and bring up to Crosby House all the goods specified therein, which he promised to perform. Letter read from Philip Bearden, prisoner in the James, complaining of his cruel and barbarous usage by White, Master, who for a long time kept him in the bilboes, and Barry, the Purser, being demanded the cause, answered that it was for abusing the Master and himself, and the punishment was inflicted by consultation; but the Court much condemned these inhuman proceedings, especially by those who are parties and in their own cause, and thereupon ordered that a letter be written to Mun and others to release Bearden, and advised that White and Barry should at Erith, be suspended from their places and not permitted to remain aboard. and that for the encouragement of Willoughby and Bearden who with others had

1633.

suffered much by endeavouring to do the Company good service, Willoughby should be appointed to take charge of said ship and goods in place of the Master, and Bearden in place of the Purser, by which means the private trade will be the better discovered; for effecting whereof Mr. Mun and the rest are intreated if the James were gone from the Downs to meet her at Leigh and remain aboard till she be moored at Erith, and then put in execution this opinion of the Court, which nevertheless was left to their judgment. Ordered that the Bantam pepper now brought home be kept apart and not weighed with the Jambi pepper, in regard some are of opinion there is a great difference in price between them. John Elsmore, John Roberts, Peter Dunn, Thomas Williamson, and Andrew Warden, nominated for Master of the Jewel designed for the coast of Coromandel, but the place conferred upon Roberts as the most able and best acquainted with that coast, of whom the Company had good experience, with 20 marks per month; he was charged to choose able and experienced Mates and well acquainted with that coast, to recommend no landmen to the Committees, but good mariners, and to forbear not only in himself all private trade not warranted by proclamation, but endeavour his best to prevent it in all others, which he promised to observe. Ordered that the men to be shipped in the Jewel should not exceed 50, for which Mountney is ordered to prepare provisions. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 53–57.]

Aug. 28. Westminster. **485.** Jas Howell to Sec. Windebank. Lord Denbigh is returned from the Great "Mogor" full of jewels. *Extract.* [*Dom., Car. I., Vol. CCXLV., No.* 33.]

Aug. 30. **486.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Ellam that they had weighed all the silk, and found 2,175 small pounds wanting by the invoice, that the value of the silk as now weighed came to 58,088*l.* 16*s.*, and that Mr. Langham tendered as security for same, himself, Aldermen Garwaie, and Abdi, Wm. Acton, Sheriff Andrewes, John Milward, Thomas Stone, and Abraham Beck, who were allowed good security by the balloting box, and their joint bills to be accepted. He also informed the Court of the great abuse of the Pursers in selling dead men's goods contrary to the Company's express directions, causing an unjust scandal to be cast on the Company, and greatly wronging the executors, it being their custom to sell at the mast the goods of the deceased of the best value at base rates, whereas they should only sell perishable goods; and for instance complained of Casey, Purser of the Jewel, for sale of the goods of Lawrence Henley deceased on the Coast of England at insufferable rates; the Court on perusal of Casey's books, found he had not only sold to others but bought himself divers of Henley's goods at so mean rates, as by all likelihood they were sold much under their true worth, and therefore condemned Casey for this notorious fraud and abuse, and proposed to question him, and other Pursers found faulty, and as well for this as for their private trade to proceed against them by some exemplary course and punishment. A little box sealed with Casey's and the Master's seals wherein were

1633.

15 rough diamonds, a diamond ring, a hat band set with rubies in gold, and a jewel of counterfeit stones in the fashion of a feather belonging to said Henley deceased, which Casey had delivered to Mr. Bowen, was delivered to Mr. Treasurer to be weighed and safely kept by him. Motion on behalf of Henley's brothers and sisters now in Ireland that divers bonds and bills of debt due from sundry men to Henley be viewed by Ellam, and the debts stayed by Sambrooke; ordered accordingly. Letter read from Thos. Robinson at Macassar with relation of the Hopewell's voyage to Bengala, which he had formerly sent overland from Masulipatam to Rastell at Surat, of which the Court well approved, but wished he had given them more timely information. Letter also read from Capt. Pynne excusing himself of Willoughby's information of the 190 bales of private trade put aboard the Exchange at Surat, as also a certificate under the hands of divers of his ship's company, wherein he seems to clear himself and them of this report; but neither gave any satisfaction, for on reading Mr. Hunter's relation concerning said 190 bales and other passages, the Court was of opinion the information is true, and required it to be inserted in the Black Book, commending Hunter for his care and pains in this relation which at their next meeting they would hear more fully read. Concerning Mr. Gearing's security for 50 bags of pepper bought in Feb. last, but still remaining in their warehouse, rejected, in regard he is indebted to the Company 5,500*l.* Mr. Secretary put the Court in mind that it is time to petition his Majesty for license for transportation of gold; the Court remembering that they are every year at charge for a license, directed Mr. Secretary to frame a petition to his Majesty, that on surrender of their patent for transportation of 100,000*l.* in foreign silver, "his highness" would confirm the same with power to send out gold as well as silver, and to attend Sec. Coke; and Alderman Garwaie requested to desire the Lord Treasurer's approbation and consent. Renewed complaint of Blunt of the want of warehouse for laying up the Company's goods, by reason the contractors for indigo would not take away the commodity; Committees intreated to speak with them. Bill of Exchange of Mr. Cramporne, of Plymouth, for 32*l.* 9*s.*, being the full remain for provisions and necessaries laid out about the Jewel, ordered to be accepted and paid, and 20 nobles conferred on him as a gratification for his services. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 58–62.]

Sept. 4–9. **487.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. A rumour having spread abroad, concerning private trade, which reflects upon the Court as though they having power by virtue of their patent and proclamation were negligent to suppress it, Mr. Mun moved that the Proclamation be strictly put in execution upon those found faulty herein. And whereas advices report that Sherland, Knipe, and Burnaby, Factors in the Charles' fleet, at their first arrival at Surat became immediately great private traders, he further moved that they be sent for home. Another motion made as well to restrain it at home as abroad, that no wages, Bills of Exchange, or debts in the Purser's books

1633.

amounting to any great sum over men's wages, be paid till the Court examine the reason. Complaints made of George Gosnell, Purser of the Jonas, for landing 60 barrels of quicksilver for private trade at Surat; of Capt. Swanley for not permitting the Purser to keep account with him of the expense of victuals and provisions, which Capt. Weddell slighted and would not reform; and of Capt. Weddell for shooting 100 pieces of ordnance when the Governor of Surat came aboard the Dutch ships, but would not come aboard the English, they being then in disgrace at Surat by reason of their great debt at interest owing. Committees intreated to take especial care for the speedy dispatch of the Jewel, the season for her departure coming on apace; and Mountney directed to give order for brewing beer for her and for the speedy and careful provision of stores and provisions; but the provision of bread for the other ships respited in hope that corn will be cheaper. Henry Smith appointed Land Purser for discharging the James, and Robert Foster his mate. 50*l.* out of 140*l.* due on foot of account to John Webb, Factor at Jambi deceased, to be paid on account to Francis Webb his brother and administrator, and the rest detained till further order in regard Webb was a great private trader.

Sept. 6. Motion of Mr. Ellam what authority the Court would give to their agent at Bantam and what government they would establish there whether absolute and immediate from hence or subordinate to Surat; the Court after serious consideration and having observed the inconvenience and prejudice which hath lately befallen the Company by making that factory subordinate to Surat, ordered to re-establish the same with the same power they formerly had; and in regard his Majesty's Commission to the Company for regulating their affairs and servants in those parts was taken away by Rastell, that they become suitors to his Majesty for renewing said Commission, or at least to take out an exemplification of same to which end Mr. Secretary is directed to make search in the Rolls and procure a copy. Letter read from Mr. Attorney-General on behalf of the wife of James Bickford, Factor, deceased, at Surat, for satisfying her with such moneys found due on his account; Sambrooke ordered to peruse the accounts and report how they stand, and Mrs. Bickford, in respect of Mr. Attorney's recommendation and that both her husbands died in the Company's service, to receive 5*l.* to bear her charges into the country, on security given to repay it in case her husband's accounts shall not be able to bear it. The petition formerly ordered to his Majesty for renewal of the Company's Patent for transportation of 100,000*l.* that it might be altered with liberty to transport as well foreign gold as silver, read and ordered to be ingrossed and presented to Sec. Coke to obtain his Majesty's reference. Complaint of Mr. Mun of the bold and contemptuous carriage of divers persons who, notwithstanding his Majesty's Proclamation to the contrary, presume to go aboard the Company's ships and buy great quantities of private trade, disguising themselves and pretending to be of other trades than they are; and note presented of the names of nine persons dwelling in Dover, who will be proved to have bought goods aboard the William and James

1633.

which include sugar, pepper, indigo, and calicoes. Resolved to have a bill forthwith put into the Star Chamber against them, and the names of said persons delivered to Mr. Acton to frame a bill against them accordingly. Relation read of John Barnes, Master of the Star, displaced by Rastell, Gabriel Kennicott, Edward Hall, and Gilbert Gardiner making known the intollerable abuses in Private Trade committed by John White, Master of the James, Richard Barry, Purser, and others, with the causes of the James losing her monsoon from Bantam to Surat; thanks given to Barnes for his good service, who promised to justify and make good the same, declaring he had written nothing out of malice, but out of his duty to the Company. Renewed complaint of Blunt of want of warehouse room by reason the contractors have not removed their indigo, Mr. Carleton sent for who promised forthwith to remove the goods. Disposure of the James' goods deferred till she be moored at Erith; and for displacing the Master and Purser, and better discovery of private trade, and what is become of the estates of those men that died in the ship, whereof they could receive no certainty from Barry, Capt. Styles, and Mr. Mun intreated to meet the James before her arrival at Erith, break open Barry's cabin, and seize all his books, papers, trunks, and goods and cause them to be brought to Crosby House, the Court undertaking to save them harmless in respect of this Act, which the Secretary was required to subscribe and deliver to them for their warrant. Two tubs of china ware of Robert Bloys, deceased, Purser of the Hopewell, on paying freight to be delivered to his widow. 20*l.* on account of the wages of Alexander Bannister, Factor, in the Indies, to be paid to his wife on security to repay same should he die before that amount and 30*l.* imprested to him become due. Offer of Mr. Clifton, the Company's late baker of biscuit, to serve the Company at 14*s.* per cwt., whereas they now pay 17*s.*, referred to Committees to do as they find best for the Company's profit. Report of Ellam of the great damage sustained in the calicoes brought home in the Star, which he conceived to be private goods now thrust on the Company and desired they might be thoroughly examined; resolved, that for this and the damage in the Great James mentioned by Barnes, satisfaction be received out of the wages of the officers of the ships, in regard the Company's goods have been stowed in unfitting places to make room for their private trade.

Sept. 9. Resolved on better consideration not to displace the Master of the James. The Purser required to give account of the Company's goods from Port to Port and of private trade, which he promised to perform. Mr. Webb ordered to take up the pallating of the Star and take out the pepper to prevent its spoiling by fresh water, in regard the ship is leaky, and to be unrigged and the hull sold as not worth the charge of breaking up. The pointed diamond sent from Henry Sill to his mother given to Richard Barry to deliver accordingly. The waterman's bill of 4*l.* 10*s.* for carrying the Committees to Blackwall to be paid. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 63–70.]

1633.
Sept. 10. Plymouth. **488.** Robert Smyth to Edward Nicholas. Is employed about discharging Capt. Quaile's men by ticket. Many have gone away upon other voyages, having spent since they came on shore more than their wages will come to. The lading of the ship is not worth much. *Extract.* [*Dom. Car., Vol. CCXLVI., No.* 21.]

Sept. 11–18. **489.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. North, Constable of Blackwall, having in a late private search found 44 pieces of calicoes appertaining to the Boatswain of the William in the house of Rooks, one of the Company's ship-keepers, ordered that Rooks and the Boatswain be warned to appear on Friday next to give account how they came by them, North to come with them, and the calicoes to be brought to Crosby House. The difference complained of by Smethwick, between the executor of Gregory Markham and Valentine Markham referred to Messrs. Armitage and Gayre. Cappur to attend Mr. Wyan, Registrar of the Admiralty, to know his opinion, what course to take against Giles Waterman, late Master of the Swallow, and others brought home prisoners in the James, in respect of that late unhappy accident of fire, which by their wilfulness befel the Swallow and Charles. Relation of Mr. Handson that having, with the assistance of the Committees formerly nominated, taken a particular examination of the estate of the Second Voyage, as well of the stock underwritten, which was 140,000*l.* and 150,000*l.*, as the merchandises returned on that account which came to 390,950*l.*, he finds there will be, according to the valuation set upon the commodities, sufficient debts and charges deducted, to divide to the adventurers with the 30*l.* per cent. already divided 150*l.* per cent., besides the hulls and stores of the four ships of that voyage, not yet valued. Motion that as the first voyage did not answer the adventurers' expectation, and there may be some question whether part of the goods returned may not belong to that account, that point be carefully examined before they resolve of a division upon the second voyage; but to this, answer was made, that though it be true the Company have received from Surat more by 6,400*l.* than hath been delivered on shore, yet it likewise appears that the first voyage hath a good remain behind in the Indies to the value of 10,000*l.*, and though the bills of lading do not express the same, yet the invoices particularly declare that the goods are for the second voyage, and no part for the first; therefore resolved, after long debate, to divide in the proportion proposed by Mr. Handson. The goods to be divided of but three sorts, pepper, cloves, and indigo; the next question was, whether it were not just that all the adventurers be enjoined to take out their divisions in goods and not left to their choice to be paid in goods or moneys; but this was held not only to be contrary to the usual and laudable custom of the Company, who hath ever left it free, but would be thought injurious and a plot of the Company to dishearten gentlemen and others who are merchants to engross the trade wholly to themselves; and therefore resolved, after much dispute and debate, to continue the ancient custom which they have ever held, and to divide goods to them that desire goods and money to them that desire money; and further resolved, that

1633.

one principal commodity be wholly reserved to raise money for such as desire money, and that a General Court be held this day fortnight, when Mr. Shute be intreated to prepare a sermon of thanksgiving to Almighty God for returning their ships and estates in safety, to be preached that morning at their Parish Church in St. Helens. Complaint of Mr. Caron that his dividend on the adventure bought by him of his brother-in-law, John Fowkes, was denied; the Court told him the adventure was theirs for a debt of 1,900*l.* owing by Fowkes, and they intend to pay nothing until Fowkes' debt be first paid, so as if this answer content him not he may take his course. Mr. Wylde warned to Court on occasion of a parcel of pearl directed to him and stayed by the farmers' deputies aboard the Great James, but the opening of the box deferred till Friday, none of the farmers being present; Wylde put in mind of his subscriptions long since due, he desired the favour of the Court till Michaelmas when he would not fail to pay the same. Letter read from Capt. Weddell desiring, in regard of the loss of his whole estate by the firing of the Charles, to renew his commission and give him another ship, but the Court resolved to send for him home to return in the Jonas, conceiving the ground of his motion rather an argument to divert their consent. Dispute concerning the trade of Coromandel, it being confidently reported that they may be there accommodated with all manner of cloth in abundance to answer the want at Surat, and that the weavers both can and will be ready to make any breadths and lengths of cloths desired, by the alteration of their looms, which will be but a small charge; besides it is averred by Willoughby and others, that the carrying of those commodities to Persia hath been a great benefit to the Dutch and will answer cent. per cent. profit in four months, and be every way as beneficial to the Company as their trade from Surat to Persia; and it was advised that the 20,000*l.* designed for that place this year be enlarged, and hereafter two ships sent yearly to that coast, which will also strengthen their fleet against the Portugals; but further resolution deferred till next meeting. 100*l.* ordered to be imprested to the two cider men on account of the cider contracted for. Parcels of white pepper, China cups and small dishes, preserved limes, sugar, China roots, pepper, and baftaes ordered to be delivered to Hoare free of freight; also some cubebs, white pepper, and lapis tutia, to Edward Elcock, Surgeon of the William; and white pepper to Mary Browne, Sarah Sherbrooke, and Mary Baily, under the will of Roger Browne, sometime Steward at Jacatra.

Sept. 13. Consideration how to proceed against Giles Waterman and such others returned in the James as prisoners for their wilful firing of the Charles and Swallow; resolved having taken advice thereupon, to cause a civil action to be commenced against them in the sum of 10,000*l.* for reparation of the Company's damages sustained. Bill drawn by Mr. Acton against certain persons for their wilful contempt of his Majesty's Proclamation against going aboard the Company's ships to buy private trade, read and ordered to be presented to Mr. Attorney-General for his advice and accordingly ingrossed and filed in the Court of Star Chamber, that they

1633.

may proceed against the offenders for redress of this notorious abuse. Capt. Wills and others nominated to survey and measure the new ship now built for the river of Jambi, Mr. Mun conceiving that notwithstanding the express direction given to Steevens she will be found to draw more than 11 foot of water and to be altogether unserviceable for that design. Barnes, late Master of the Star, to receive 50*l.* out of the 126*l.* owing to him for wages at the time of his going aboard the James in Sept. 1631. Motion of Mr. Edwards in behalf of the orphans of Thomas, brother of John Lawrence, late Surgeon of the Blessing, deceased, that his estate be paid to their mother, executrix and wife of Mr. Hurt: the Court observed that said Lawrence was a great private trader, having carried out, as was informed, 3,000 lbs. of quicksilver besides other goods, of great value, but Mrs. Hurt freely referring herself to the Court, the account was ordered to be cast up, and she to have patience for 14 days. Report of Chauncy that he hath received out of the four ships 5,024 bags of pepper, which are stowed in the cellar at the Exchange, now full, and 2,000 bags more expected from the James; to view the warehouses of Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Langham, and Mr. Bowyer, and choose such as he should find most convenient, screening the pepper belonging to the Joint Stock first. Examination concerning the 44 pieces of calicoes found in the house of Rooks, a ship-keeper at Blackwall, belonging to Thomas Falkoner, Boatswain of the William; Rooks pretended ignorance, and Falkoner alleged he bought them of a Banian at Surat and sold them, but knew not the man's name; but North, who discovered them, averred he gave them to Bland, a farmer's deputy, who pretended to seize them as forfeited, but hath since sold some part; whereupon ordered that Falkoner's wages be stayed, it being conceived the calicoes may have been embezzled from the Company. Letter read from Capt. Pennington on behalf of his nephew to be entertained in the Company's service, the Court was pleased to favour Capt. Pennington, from whom they have of late received many courtesies in relieving their ships, to promise to accommodate him and forthwith to send for the young man. Discussion resumed how to make the intended division to the adventurers at the General Court this day sevennight, but resolution deferred till Wednesday next; 49*l.* returned by Mr. Mynors in the Purser's book to be paid to his wife for her present maintenance. Ordered on petition of Dudley Hawkes, administrator to his brother, William Hawkes, who died in the Star, that the wages and goods of Henry Burton, Gunner, and Wm. Grimshaw, Boatswain, be stayed till they produce certain goods of Wm. Hawkes bought by them at an undervalue to his great prejudice; the Court observing the great abuse in this kind of dead men's estates; ordered that his drugs in the Company's possession be delivered to Hawkes on paying freight.

Sept. 18. Mr. Acton's bill of 10*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* for law causes to be paid. Bland, one of the farmer's deputies, to be warned to appear on Friday next to answer a complaint, that having seized 44 pieces of calicoes belonging to Thomas Falkoner, Boatswain of the William, on pretence they were forfeited, he had sold part and

1633.

disposed of the rest. Ordered, on taking notice by their letters and other complaints that Mynors, Master of the Speedwell, George Gosnell, Purser of the Jonas, Richard Barnaby, Merchant, and Edward Knipe, have been exorbitant in private trade, contrary to their bonds, that in the next general letters to Surat and Bantam they be sent for home as delinquents. Offer of Mr. Quarles of 47*s.* per cwt. for all the Company's unrefined saltpetre, but as it was formerly sold for 4*l.* and 3*l.* 15*s.*, it was conceived far under the value, and therefore thought fit to treat no further with him. On reading letter from Sir John Watts to Mr. Treasurer, desiring to be satisfied out of the estate of Capt. Moreton, with the sum of 126*l.* he had paid to Capt. Hall as surety for Moreton; the Court willing to show their respects to him, yet remembering that Capt. Moreton's kinsman hath proved his will and received part of his estate, to whom Sir John must have recourse, yet nevertheless thought fit that a caveat be entered by Sambrooke for stay of said 126*l.* until they confer together. Mr. Acton to cause to be exemplified under the Great Seal, copy of his Majesty's former commission to the President at Surat and Bantam for the better regulating of their affairs, punishing the refractory, and in case of criminal offences inflicting the law called martial law to be sent to the factory at Bantam, in regard it is destitute of that commission which was taken away by Rastell. Ordered that certain damask, dragon's blood, white pepper, china silk, sugar, morees, and arrack be delivered to William Pearce, who came home in the William free of freight, being first brought up to Crosby House and viewed, in regard of his good service for 14 years at Jambi, and his willingness to do them further service. Sale of brown duttees and calicoes referred to Alderman Abdi and Committees of the warehouses, to treat with the linendrapers. Consideration again taken of the disposure of the goods now returned; generally concluded that those appertaining to the Joint Stock and third voyage are not to be divided but sold; but for those belonging to the second voyage, some wishing to have all the goods divided, some to divide pepper alone, and others to divide pepper and cloves, resolved to leave all to be ordered by the General Court, only the pepper to be set at 15*d.* per lb. to be sold and 16*d.* on division, and the cloves 8*s.* 6*d.* sifted and 10*s.* garbled, and 5*s.* 4*d.* for indigo. 15 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 71–85.]

Sept. 20. **490.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On information that Christopher Reade, whose letter was read, in which he seems to justify the proceedings of Sill and to lay the imputation upon Willoughby that Reade had sent home a great chest filled with divers goods of value, and ordered same to be delivered to the consignees without freight, and on reading list and finding the goods worth at least 600*l.* or 700*l.*; ordered that the chest be stayed until the difference between Sill and Willoughby be examined. On information from John Miller, Purser's Mate of the James, of 60 bales of indigo and other goods secretly conveyed out of the ship and sent from Dover by cart into Southwark, consigned to Mr. Oxwick, the Spanish merchant, but reported to belong to the Earl of Denbigh; ordered that

1633.

Cappur speak with Oxwick, and desire him in a friendly manner to deal truly with the Company by discovering whose those goods were, or to appear at the next Court. Complaint made that the officers at Blackwall did not obey the Company's late orders, whereby former abuses were still unreformed; as in particular the buying of timber by Ducy alone, and that of late there had been more pipestaves bought than they can spend for many years; Steevens, Ducy, and Fotherby to be warned to attend next Court, and Fotherby to bring a particular of the cost of the pipestaves now piled in the yard, and if they have more than their occasions require, to sell part.

Minutes of a General Court of the Adventurers of the second Persian voyage. The conventing of the adventurers in the parlour excused by Mr. Governor, the reason being want of warehouse room, so forced to use their hall to receive the goods now returned, which is just occasion, as was observed by the learned divine this morning, of thanks to God, who, notwithstanding the unhappy firing of their two ships, hath yet sent them this year six others in safety, with so fair and large a return. In the next place, Mr. Governor related that the cause of this assembly was to know how to dispose of the goods now returned, which principally were in pepper 150,000*l.*, in cloves 66,000*l.*, and in indigo 87,000*l.*, of which they find the greater part belonged to the second Persia voyage, and only 20,000*l.* to the third voyage, and 26,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* to the Third Joint Stock, to be set apart for payment of debts and other charges. If it were objected why so much is returned for the second voyage and so little for the first, they can give no other reason than that they had from their Factors, who neither in bills of lading nor invoices expressed to what account the goods belonged, only an abstract out of the voyage particularly related that they are for the second, and not for the first; so that if the first voyage suffer it is the fault of the Factors, yet there is a remain at Persia of at least 10,000*l.*, which may produce a good advantage to the adventurers of the first voyage by the next ships. Resolved, after large dispute, that the goods in question belong to the second voyage. Then Mr. Governor reported that the Auditors find there is sufficient to divide to the adventurers of the second voyage, with the 30*l.* already divided, to make up same to 150*l.* per cent., besides the shipping belonging to that voyage, which is not yet valued, and desired them to consider what goods to divide or sell. After large debate and many arguments delivered on both sides, it was in fine concluded to sell the whole parcel of pepper to Daniel Harvy for transportation at 15½*d.* per lb. at five, six months' time from the 1st Nov., to be delivered screened and merchantable, with liberty to deduct his own stock of 2,500*l.* 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 86–91.]

Sept. 24. **491.** Particulars referred by his Majesty to the Lords of the Admiralty for their advice. 5. To send for the East India Company to know in what state their differences with the Hollanders stand. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLVI., No.* 67.]

1633.
Sept. 25–28. **492.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Malachi Martin, having brought home two tubs of china ware, whereof great part is broken, to prevent further damage in bringing them up to Crosby House by cart, to have liberty to carry them to his own lodging, so as Mountney first view them to know what freight to demand. On petition of Ruth Nelson 160 lbs. of Benjamin brought home by her husband to be delivered to her on paying 40*s.* freight. Seeing the ship ordered to be built at Blackwall draws 13 instead of 11 feet water, and therefore not likely to serve for Bantam, Swanley and Steevens ordered to view a ship of one Mr. Thompson's that draws but 10 feet water, and make report. Petition of Dionis, widow of Thos. Beamount, late Master of the Star, to be remitted freight on various goods; ordered in regard her husband died in the Company's service, excepting 200¾ [lbs.] of cloves, which, being a prohibited commodity, the Court resolved to detain, allowing such rate as paid in the Indies. Friday afternoon next appointed to make choice of officers for the Jewel. Petiton of Aaron Baker, a young man trained as a merchant in Exeter, desiring entertainment as a Factor; ordered to attend the Auditors to be examined. Petition of Giles Waterman, late Master of the Swallow, that though the firing of the ships Charles and Swallow was laid upon him by some of the Company's officers in India, he desired he might be heard in his defence, not doubting that the edge of their fury will be taken from him and laid upon the authors of this great loss; resolved, howbeit persuaded they have matter sufficient to proceed against him by a legal way, to suspend his commitment till he be heard, and appointed Friday next to take an examination of this business, when Waterman and the other prisoners returned home are to attend.

Sept. 28. Ten names tendered by Daniel Harvy as security for the parcel of pepper bought by him; exceptions taken on the Exchange to the word merchantable in the contract, but the Court saw no cause why any offence should be taken at that word, wet pepper having not been sold formerly with dry as merchantable; to allow tare of 3 lbs. per bag, and 1 lb. on each draught, and further 1 lb. on a draught for garbled pepper sold in town; the security being then approved, delivery thereupon ordered of 4,000 bags, leaving Mr. Treasurer, as the Company's occasions require, to give Harvy liberty if he have money by him at any time to pay it in before due. Relation of Mr. Governor that exceptions are taken because he had a part with Harvy in the bargain, but he protested he had no thought to be a sharer till the Saturday after, when Mr. Roberts also motioned to have a part, which Harvy affirmed to be true. Wednesday come sevenight appointed for disposure of the cloves and indigo, and bills to be set up on the Exchange to that purpose. The pepper delivered to Mr. Deputy and others to transport for the East Country, to be the same price as Mr. Harvy and partners. Report of Swanley that he finds the ship proposed to be bought for Jambi river a proper ship, but that when double sheathed and fitted with ordnance, stores, and provisions, she will draw 13 foot water, and there is nothing to be abated of 2,500*l.*, and therefore he

1633.

thought the new ship will be as useful; resolved not to buy her. Names tendered for security of 50 bags of old pepper bought by John Gearing the elder approved by the balloting box. Capt. Pennington's kinsman entertained as Purser's Mate in the Surat fleet. Woodall ordered to provide Chirurgeons chests for the Jewel now bound for the coast, and one chest for Jambi where is great want of such stores to preserve the health and life of men. Complaint of Alderman Abdi that in every bundle of 60 pepper bags sent down to the ships 15 to 17 are ordinarily found wanting; to prevent which abuse Mountney was directed to send a man to receive them by tale, and so deliver them aboard. Election of officers for the Jewel, George Darr, late Purser of the Hopewell, Purser, and admonished to forbear and hinder private trade, "and not to fear the power of any man aboard;" John Keeling, Purser's Mate; William Cliffe, Steward; and John Muschamp referred to further consideration for Steward's Mate. Blunt ordered to provide a warehouse for the wet pepper. Petition of widow Kempe for 79 pieces of Masulipatam cloth sent her from Mr. Jesson in satisfaction of a debt due to her deceased husband, referred to the Committees of the warehouse, and to allow her 6*s.* per ryal, which amounts to 48*l.* 10*s.* On motion of John Hunter and Tho. Grove, Factors returned in the Great James, 50*l.* a piece to be paid to them on account. William Cambell entertained to be sent for Bantam, and thence employed for the coast of China or otherwise, and allowed 44*l.* per annum. The freight of 150 lbs. of long pepper and 40 lbs. of cassia lignum remitted to John Symons, Boatswain's Mate of the Great James. Edmond Chamber's bill of 7*l.* 5*s.* for boat and barge hire to be paid. Petition of James Travis concerning the adventure of Capt. Lee, deceased, referred to the General Court. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 92–99.]

Sept. 28–30. Spahan.

493. Wm. Gibson, Richard Cooper, and Wm. Fall to the E. I. Co. Promised in their last of 27th June [? 26 *June, see ante, No.* 458] a second express on their return from Court. The miseries of their journey brought some of them so near their graves that they were out of hope of ever returning. The bale of sleeve silk [*in margin*, bad silk] which the Company returned them "hath sted us wonderfully," having thereby broken the neck of their irreconcilable enemy Mirza Tuckey; for they carried it to Kasbin where they complained to the great ones of the bad comply in the contract last year, notwithstanding their great expense and travail, but above all urged the gross abuse in the silk received of Mirza Tuckey, whereby the King had sustained near upon 5,000 tomans loss, there being 30 bales like the one returned. Whereupon Etteman Dowlat and other noble men confessed it was a great dishonour and shame to their King, who if he should hear thereof would be highly offended with Mirza Tuckey, bidding them not be disheartened for such things would not be suffered. But resolved to try further what might be done, so having got their present ready when the King would set out to hear causes, which of late he uses very seldom, they caused the bale to be brought in by a

1633.

porter and thrown down before his face; after a little space the King asked what it was, when a friend of theirs and a great favourite of the King replied it was a bale of bad silk sent back by his Majesty of England to show how he was dishonoured by Mirza Tuckey that so long had eaten his bread. The delinquent replied much on his own defence, but the Emperor took the dishonour so extremely to heart that such a thing should be returned him by a King that the very-next day he not only degraded him [*in margin*, the Duke] of all his countries, but commanded strict account to be taken of his actions, by report of near 20 years; and now he is fallen in disgrace the whole country of Ghilan is come in against him with complaints of his griping the poor people, so that 'tis generally thought the King will end his days with some strange tormenting death. Thus they have justice though little satisfaction, and questionless it will be a means to their better dealing hereafter. The King also gave command to his Ministers, and they had a man appointed to see them righted in their accounts, by which means the Hollanders got a dispatch of theirs also, else God knows when they would have made an end, having been there two months before us and done just nothing. Our King's letter was delivered at same time, and in translation the agent sent therewith, being deceased, made bold to use his own, to which an answer was promised. Desire to be resolved whether in the translation, occasion so urging, they may presume to alter the matter of any such letters of the King and so turn the meaning to what they shall best conceive fittingest the time's necessity. This now sent was only a compliment, but if in the translation they had durst to have altered the meaning it would have "much stedded us in our business." Are absolutely persuaded they shall make good in silk both what was wanted of their consignment last year and what they are to receive this, which will be near upon 800 bales; for on finishing their accounts command was written on the officers in Ghilan for timely procury thereof, so hope it may arrive here by the middle of Dec. at furthest. Have not held it advantageous to endeavour the procury of a new contract; firstly, in regard of the great estate they have delivered to the King; secondly, that an eagerness to begin a new contract before the old is finished will make them think our gains are extraordinary, and induce their standing off to bring them to an abatement; thirdly, the King's Ministers have told them they will not again be brought to these conditions, wherein the King is so much a loser; urging the Hollanders' trade was much more profitable, for last year in the delivery of 10,000 tomans, 7,000 were ready money, whereas we deliver but one-third, besides the Hollanders' commodities were more staple; all which we could not deny, but replied that rather than be brought to any lower conditions we would quite break off, for we knew our masters would not consent thereto. But if next year the King shall still stand off with us, as to be plain 'tis to be doubted, "it would plunge us vildly;" and indeed he has reason, for the Hollanders contract is to deliver half money, and their commodities to be taken at price current in the bazaar, and in lieu

1633.

thereof to receive silk at the market price; which is a great advantage to the King over our contract. Wherefore the Company must make their mind known at large "what you will have us," for they shall not dare to abate in the least what they have at present without the Company's warrant, well knowing these prices raise but a poor account of profit. Will, if we can, draw them to the conditions of our last contract, otherwise remain idle till they hear from the Company, but are persuaded that in another contract they would have better comply and usage than ever formerly, for now the King is wonderfully awed, looks to have his commands most strictly observed, and looks most graciously on them more than ever since his coming to the Crown. Besides the 2,000 chests of tin remaining of the Mary's fleet, have near 1,600 more turned back on their hands, delivered by Mr. Burt in 1630 belonging to the first voyage; for on the balance of those books of that year the King remains indebted to them 7,000 tomans, but on examination, find more tin delivered than ought to have been by contract, to upwards of 4,000 tomans, which are now forced to take back. Mr. Burt to be blamed, for carried away with conceipt of the great service he should do in ridding the Company of such a parcel, he never thought of "afterclaps," but said in himself t'will be out of my time, and let those that come after bustle for it, and now after four years we have to take it back. Have little hopes that the King will take it off our hands being so great a loser by what he has received, for we deliver it to him at 56 sha. the maundshaw, and 'tis worth but 22 in bazaar at present; the Company had best send some good cloth, such as they yearly send for Surat, to help it off, else it may lie here these seven years. The cloth sent from Surat this year goes pretty roundly off for ready money though at little profit; cloths costing 17*l.* and 18*l.* in England selling for 45 and 50 sh. the covid; have had some difference with the King's Ministers, why they do not deliver such cloth in, to the finishing of their contract. Through "that damned rogue Mirza Tuckey" on 32,000 ryals there is 16 tomans loss; demanded of Etteman Dowlatt if those delivered hereafter should be so disesteemed, who answered, if you are not content with the price, sell them where you please and pay the King with his own coin; which they are resolved to do for they can put them off yearly to merchants at Port for India at their wonted price and thanks to boot; but the King's Ministers will be forced to give them content herein, for they cannot maintain their mint houses without our ryals. The Rix dollars of late are in better esteem; would have them send half of each, for these rogues, if they sell we have all Rix dollars, will ask for Spanish, saying the Rix are bad silver, as now having Spanish proffered them they ask for Rix, saying they weigh more. Finding the Hollanders had no project for Mombaz, but only four ships appointed to go for Mozambique to look out for carracks, but losing their design they were forced to bear up for Gombroon, and so arrived in the heats, because they expected a good cavidal of silk promised by their late agent, but there was none but our 16 loads bribed from us last year, which with what they had compassed in Spahan with their

1633.

ready money was dispeeded towards them. Pray the Company to advise in their next their utmost resolution concerning Muscat, and on what conditions they are content to lend their shipping if demanded; were fearful it would have been required of them when at Court and did not proffer it in the least, the Company making so many caveats, and above all not to hazard the shipping losing their seasonable return homewards. "T'were behooffull" the Company's minds were fully known and speedily, lest the Hollanders creep in betwixt us to their no small disgrace, this new comer having proffered service to most of the nobility, in anything his Majesty should command, setting out in strange lying manner what great acts they were able to do, and that no nation was so forcible on the sea. And this instant a report being in Court how the Portugals were come against Barrigne, the fishing place of pearl, the Hollanders offered if the King would let them have those frigates lying in Bandar (which we think will scarce swim, having lain drying there since Ormuz was taken), they would fit and man them, desiring nothing but munition from Port, and so scour the Gulf yearly that a Portugal should not dare look therein, provided they may have half shares of whatever they take. This the King has granted; it was done only to bring their nation in credit, which indeed is but meanly respected, and they had rather the Dutch should do this drudgery than themselves, knowing it will cost more in men's lives and expense than the gains can countervail; only fear that by this the King should proffer them the taking of Muscat, which they would doubtless most willingly accept, but at the least inkling will bend all their endeavours to bereave them of their purpose. The King's setting out of Kasbin towards his wars at a place called Van on the frontiers, was so sudden, had much ado to end their business, and were quite bereft of their purpose of moving about the Hollanders not paying Custom, but it must have come to their ears, and they would have resisted it with all their might, and bribes here do strange things. Had the Company got it urged in the King's letters, as in their own to Emom Culle Canne it would have given a good say thereto; 'twill not be amiss to get it inserted in his Majesty's letters hereafter, or give us warrant to do so; meantime will not sleep when opportunity is offered handsomely to prefer it. Their ancient merchant, Mullaymbeage, is quite overthrown, and very little hopes of ever rising, what they wrote formerly of his re-establishment was fabulous and only a fame raised here by his brother in Spahan. God be thanked, had cleared all accounts with him, for by report he is debtor to the King upwards of 200,000 tomans for satisfaction whereof he is daily tormented by unruly soldiers. The Hollanders were fain to yield to the losing of 4,000 tomans more in account with him than ever they thought of, "a pretty lurch for their new agent's welcome." The scarlet sent for presents this year was so defaced with stains, were almost ashamed to present it, nay some returned it; the Company would do well to know the reason. Their Customs this year in Bandar come to the poorest account that ever they did, for by Willoughby's abstract find but 242 tomans accrued, but understand

1633.

they have been strangely abused by an ancient linguist of theirs, once turned out of their house for knavery by Mr. Burt, but taken in again at Mullaymbeage's intreaty, who being carried down to Bandar this year has thus played the villain; but shall make him an example for all rogues for many after ages. Find it a mere impossibility to do anything with Jno. Sherland's accounts, lately deceased, and what he has done with divers moneys received God knows; again almost half the goods bought by Kirkham are wanting and no man can give any light thereof; only by some straggling papers find Sherland to have been Kirkham's "compartner," which whilst living he denied with many oaths and protestations, though somewhat hardly taxed therewith; nay have found an abstract under Sherland's own hand given to Kirkham at his departure from Gombroon, of goods left in his hands for sale, but what he sold there is nothing to be found to give the least light in the world. Would the Company furnish us yearly with 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* overplus of ready moneys? doubt not by silk they could buy here at cheap rates to countervail the loss of the interest, for at Kasbin had divers quantities proffered them for 28 and 30 tomans the load, but durst not adventure, whereas the Dutch abounding in ready money buy all they can lay hands on. On departure from Kasbin the King, by his Etteman Dowlat, desired them to write home for rarities, giving them a note of remembrance in Persian to bring a few for a muster, to know whether he would accept any quantity as merchandize; he stands greatly affected to to fair rubies, and young and fierce mastiffs, but says those they yearly bring are so old and have no courage. Have found it an impossibility to lessen the accustomed extraordinary charge of presents, for if they be not felt hard as well as understood shall never bring anything to perfection; are persuaded their presents this year will amount to 500 or 600 tomans, besides near 100 more for their journey; God send the trade to maintain it; blush to see it but cannot amend it; yet the King has been very inquisitive to know what they give to each man that is greatest in his favour, but they were very cautious in telling truth, yet hope it may by little and little be repressed. Almost the whole of Georgia now grows under this Emperor's government, betrayed, as report goes, by its own nobility, so that the King Tamoris Canne, with his wife and children, was fain to fly to a neighbouring Prince, his son-in-law, a place invincible they say, where he remains for better times. Have lost three more of their poor servants since their last, viz., Messrs. Beere, Henry Monox, and Wylde (whom the Company recommended for the buying of pearl), and many others have had narrow escapes and not yet recoverd, as Gibson in going to Court, very ill, but it lasted not long. Little thought he should ever have brought Cooper alive to Spahan, but now reasonably well recovered; John Willoughby writes from Port he has not stirred off his bed this 50 days; and Mr. Carpenter, whom no one thought would have lived, but somewhat better at present. Must tell them the bread they eat is dearly earned, and did not their business so earnestly require his abode till released by others arrival, would

1633.

willingly accept the liberty that now some of his fellow servants have, for these Court voyages quite dishearten him; 'tis one of the most uncomfortable employments that ever man followed and the Company will do well to supply able men with the first conveniency, for unless supplied from Surat or the ships, are like to have but a poor crew next year. Further beg a supply of physical means and an experienced man, for many of them perish for want thereof, and the ships will not spare one nor other that is good for anything. Great charge might be saved by a yearly supply of toys, which they are fain to buy at very dear rates, such as gold and silver lace spangled, slight jewels set with topazzes, and other little stones for women, wrought flowers and fruits to the life in silk, hawking gloves richly wrought with gold and silver, needlework and good coloured satins; and let the sending of knives, scarlet, and strong waters be continued. Fear their last letters will arrive somewhat tardier than usual, having heard their messenger was apprehended at Bagdad, but by the letter of Cojah Nazar, who yearly procures them pattamars, which he carried was released. All ways towards Turkey are very dangerous at present, and the way of Constantinople impassable, and he they sent that way nine months ago, not yet returned. Aleppo is therefore now their only relief, whither in a month may expect another express.

Sept. 29. Find in the broadcloths last received a great want in measure, which, if not speedily remedied, will bring them to no small trouble with the King's Ministers; they are half a quarter of a covid short in breadth and 2 to 5 covids short in length; besides very few fall out in length according to the invoice; are persuaded they are "measured upon the tenters," for it is impossible the shrinking betwixt this and England should be the cause; 'twere not amiss the Company knew the reason of it. News from Port of the arrival of four more Dutch ships from Batavia, with another cargazoone of goods and moneys, which is on the way for Spahan.

Sept. 30. News has just come from Bandar of the arrival of the Jonas, Mary, and Hart from Masulipatam, freighted only with Moors goods to the value of 3,000*l*. Have also received letter from the President and Council of Surat, such a one as 'tis, wherein may be perceived how without cause they are condemned, especially Gibson. The messenger's departure hindering his answer to their several taxations, which indeed deserve little or none, will defer it for a second express to dispeed in a few days. But "whether we have so taxed them that should deserve these their absurd reproofs, let your Worships judge. It seems also my style of writing pleaseth them not; if it do not, I cannot help it, nor indeed care not;" having the Company's approbation, Gibson slights their disparagements, yet not but that he will have regard to the authority given them. Capt. Slade writes that the Swan arrived at Masulipatam 20th June with a good cargazoon, but finding that famine and pestilence had so ranged all those parts that there were not any goods to be had, they were fain to proceed for Bengala, where they had better hopes. Understand that Jno. Norris, late Agent at Masulipatam, is coming

1633.

home in the Mary, and Tho. Joyce to be left in his stead. Also by a second letter from Willoughby at Port, that the Hollanders have landed for next year's business 12 chests silver, 1,000 chests China sugar, 1,500 great pigs of Japan copper, with great store of logwood, and some small quantity of cloves, mace, nutmegs, and cinnamon. *Endorsed* "Rd. overland Apr. 1634." 11½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1514.]

Oct. 2. **494.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Order to the Beadle to warn only the Adventurers in the second and third Persia voyages to the General Court appointed this day sennight, because the goods then to be disposed of principally appertain to them. Resolved only to send for home George Gosnell and Edward Knipe, delinquents in private trade, and not Richard Barnaby and Wm. Mynors, for reasons expressed in a former Court. Notice of Widow Kempe, that the 48*l.* 10*s.* allowed by the Court for 97 books of calicoes sent from Mr. Jesson came short of the debt due from him to her deceased husband, that she may require satisfaction for the remainder at Jesson's return. Gratuity of 40*s.* out of the poor box to Widow Cannon, whose son died in the Hopewell. Six shillings per ryal on the prime cost in the Indies allowed to Mrs. Jesson for 100 pieces of calicoes sent from her husband, Randall Jesson, Master of the Pearl. The Court put in mind of Mr. Shute's motions in his last sermon upon the abatement of 2*d.* per 1*l.* on mariners' wages, and a further contribution to the reparation of St. Helen's Church; resolved, as a great many had paid it already, to continue the payment of 2*d.* for these ships, and before any others came, to take the business into further consideration, some conceiving it unfit the mariners should contribute to such a work, when none of the adventurers give anything; next for an addition to the Company's benevolence towards the great charge their parish hath been at for repairing and beautifying the Church of St. Helen's, wherein the Company's house stands, as they are still in debt, but the certain sum left to further consideration. Complaints of Thomas Watkins and John Miller, late Chirurgeon's Mates of the James, against Nicholas Brethers, Chirurgeon, that he pursued private trade so much that he neglected the sick aboard, and was on shore many days together, and would not leave the key of his chest or instruct his mates how to minister to the sick; the parties to be warned to the Court on Friday. Petition of Anne, wife of Anthony Finch, that a small "scrutore" and two pieces of stuff sent by her husband to her by Mr. Barry are lost; Barry said they were in the Steward's room, and that the Surveyor of the Custom House was seen to have the "scrutore" in his hands on the decks; ordered that Mr. Beauple and Smith be spoken with to give account of what is become of said tokens. Mrs. Monck to be allowed 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. for 30 lbs. of cloves sent to her from her husband. Ordered that the executors of those who lost their lives at the burning of the Charles and Swallow receive wages for them till the time of their decease. The broaks imposed on Spencer Potts' account for selling in town pepper taken out to transport, which he constantly averred was really transported, ordered to be taken off, and his account charged

1633.

with 5*s.* for every bag taken ashore after they were first shipped. Request of Mr. Wardall, administrator to Thomas Rosse, deceased, to receive his estate; answered that the account of Surat was not yet come, that there is a standing order no moneys be paid on letters of administration for six months, and that Rosse had forfeited his bond and wages by excess of private trade, even at his first going out. Mr. Bland, of Blackwall, demanded concerning 44 pieces of calicoes seized by him; he alleged they were seized by warrant from Mr. Mettcalfe, and that North had them in his custody two days, and never acquainted the Company, but had complained out of malice against him; ordered that North be warned to next Court. John Muschamp chosen Steward's Mate of the Jewel. Petition of Jane, widow of Robert Wade, for satisfaction from Philip Bearden for 8*l.* worth of goods sold by him to John Taply, whose account was not able to bear it; Bearden ordered to give answer to said petition. Gratuity of 5*s.* each out of the poor box to Martha Miller and Alice Bell, two miserable poor widows. Mr. Acton's bill for 6*l.* 10*s.* for procuring exemplification of his Majesty's commission for regulating the Company's servants at Bantam to be paid. Petition of Mrs. Heynes, sister and administratrix of Edward Heynes, late Agent in Persia, for 10*l.* on account refused, by reason they have not yet a return of his accounts. Examination of the proceedings of George Willoughby in seizing and displacing Henry Sill at Armagon, it being alleged it was done without authority of the Company, and more out of malice to Sill than for the good of said Company; to which Willoughby answered that howbeit the great private traders of India had so alleged to re-erect the excess of private trade which by his proceeding against Sill he had overthrown, yet he doubted not that when they should be truly informed how much it did concern him in point of duty and the Company in point of honour and profit to preserve their trade from utter ruin, and also the spice trade, which depend on it, it will appear that he deserves rather commendation than blame. Relation of Willoughby that having received no answer to his many letters to President Rastell advertising him of Sill's great abuse in private trade, and understanding, by copy of the Company's general letters to Bantam, that they had appointed him to succeed Muschamp, who was gone for England, he resolved by advice of his Council to remove Henry Sill and send him for England, and sequester his estate, which he did; further, Willoughby alleged he had no private difference with Sill, and had never seen him before, and therefore in regard for this service, which was done only out of zeal for the welfare of the trade, he hath endured almost two years' imprisonment and the loss of part of his estate, besides the disgrace put upon him, he desired the Company would now think of some course for his reparation, and to countenance his needful proceedings with those that have suffered with him, otherwise it will be in vain for any of their servants hereafter to attempt the reformation of private trade. Some of opinion that Willoughby had exceeded his commission, and that it had been much better for him to have advised of Sill's abuse by letter than to have taken that course; but others

1633.

conceived he had done well and deserved to be countenanced and encouraged, and observing further that neither Reade nor Sill's letters charge Willoughby with private trade, subornation, or any other crime, the Court, therefore, after long argument, declared their opinion that, for ought they have yet heard or read, Willoughby deserves to be favoured and countenanced by them for this act, and if he hath erred it hath been for the good and benefit of the Company, and therefore, by erection of hands, they held the displacing of Sill to be well done, and ordered that Willoughby, Barnes, Hunter, Grove, and Philip Bearden, who have suffered with him, receive their wages and debts due to them, and be further considered of for this good service. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 99–108.]

Oct. 2. Wallingford House.

495. Minutes of proceedings at a meeting of the Lords of the Admiralty with the Deputy of the States Ambassador, about a summary composing of the differences between the English and Netherlands East India Companies. The demand of the English Company was delivered to the Deputy, who promised to require a speedy answer from the Netherlanders; who, he said, found it something unequal that the English merchants should treat with a knife in their throats, endeavouring to arrest their ships whilst in treaty for an accord. He assured them their Company had sent long since command into the Indies that none of their ships should come home, and had resolved to send none thither this winter, and therefore propounded that for honour's sake there might be a declaration that their ships should be free from arrest during this treaty. The Lords, hoping he had an intention to put an end to these differences, promised to move his Majesty on this proposition. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 109.]

Oct. 4.

496. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On reading the last Court the collection of 2*d.* in the pound out of the wages of the Commanders, mariners, &c. was again resumed, and therefore resolved to continue it no longer than for these ships now returned; but for support and maintenance of their hospital and poor almsmen at Blackwall, it was propounded that the General Court be moved that on clearing of these particular voyages 500*l.* or thereabouts be taken from each for purchasing land to endow said hospital withall, which was thought better and more honourable for the Company than by taking aforesaid 2*d.* in the pound from the mariners. Resolved that a bill be set up on the Exchange giving notice of the sale this day sennight of the Star, which is so worn and decayed as to be no more to be made serviceable. Bill of Cappur for 4*l.* 14*s.* for the Company's dinner at Erith on arrival of the James, and for charge of viewing and measuring the new ships at Blackwall, to be paid. Several letters read from John Strongitharme, Steward of the Speedwell, complaining of the wrong done him by Mynors, the Commander, as also of his private trade and other misdemeanours to the Company's great prejudice; Ellam directed to write a private letter to their President to displace Mynors, seize his estate and send him home in their next ships. In regard of the great charge in India by taking up moneys at interest, resolved that howbeit the

1633.

example of Mr. Wylde it succeeded well, that henceforth the President be absolutely restrained from taking up moneys at interest, but in cases of more necessity, and therein not to exceed 20,000*l.* at the most; and that he be ordered to publish the like protest made by Mr. Wylde, that if any brokers or others give credit to any of their servants, who shall become insolvent, they were not to expect to be satisfied from the Company; and that any moneys taken up for the Company at interest be forthwith registered in their books and subscribed by the President and Council; which particulars Ellam was required to insert in their general letters; as also to enjoin their Factors to send home in every ship copy of the waste book and cash book of every factory, that the Company may know how their affairs stand, which by the carelessness of their Factors they are now altogether ignorant of. Aaron Baker and George Parphrey entertained Factors at 40*l.* a piece for the first year and 10*l.* yearly rising for seven years, of which 20*l.* yearly only to be paid them in the Indies, faithfully promising to forbear all manner of private trade, and to hinder it in others; Thos. Chapman, an East Country merchant, refused in regard of his age, and being indebted, and Marcus Tully, late servant to Richard Leate, to be enquired of at the Exchange. Mr. Woodall to receive 100*l.* by way of imprest to provide Chirurgery ware for the fleet. On being put in mind of Mr. Shute's intimation in his last sermon, ordered that the 50*l.* formerly given towards reparation of St. Helen's Church be made up 100*l.*, in regard every parishioner had been once and was to be a second time assessed, and that Gresham College had contributed at two several times 200 marks; the said sum of 50*l.* to be put to the general charge of the Company, and not to any of the three particular voyages. Leave granted to Thomas Willyamson, Chief Mate of the Jewel, to stay for the Surat fleet, by reason he is in danger to lose near 200*l.*, if he could procure a sufficient man in his room. Debt of 11*l.* of Capt. Moreton to Thomas Lydall to be charged on the Captain's account, as the Court will pay nothing without the consent of the executor Mr. Moreton, a Justice of Peace in Cheshire. Ordered on petition of the almsmen of Blackwall that they have gowns as formerly, the two years being expired, but for the offal and chips desired, the Court left them to take their share amongst other the poor of Blackwall. Petition of Philip Bearden to receive what is due to him, complaining of his imprisonment and ill usage by [John] White, and reporting that great store of private trade was landed from the James in Persia, which was acknowledged by Tho. Malthus. White alleged Bearden's punishment was inflicted by consultation, and the reasons [*see ante, No.* 440]. and the Court observing it signed by Willoughby, Barnes, and others, called in Barnes, who avowed the punishment was deservedly inflicted if the witnesses spoke truth. Questioned as to his private trade, White affirmed that all he brought home was in the Company's hands, that from Surat to Bantam he had one bale of cloth, and five or six in partnership, and from Surat to Persia 2 hhds. of pepper and 10 parcels of tobacco, which he sold, and returned 100 frayles of dates; but promised an account in writing. Objections of Thomas Watkins

1633.

and John Miller, late Chirurgeon's Mates of the James, against Nicholas Brethers, the Chirurgeon, read, as in last minutes, all which he denied, save some private trade, and referred to the testimony of the whole ship's company; he was given liberty to answer said objections in writing. Giles Waterman, late Master, John Headland, and John Carter, Mates, and Miles White, Gunner of the Swallow, questioned as to the burning of the Swallow and Charles; Waterman blamed the gunner for having his fireworks and loose powder in the gun-room, which occasioned the firing of the ship when the guns were shot off to salute the ships in the Road, and utterly denied he had given the two first cuts to the cable, by means whereof the Swallow fell foul of the Charles and fired her, and seemed to recriminate Capt. Weddell who was not aboard, otherwise the ship might have been saved, and for his further justification produced an apology in writing; the Gunner answered that the shooting of the piece was done by the Master's command, notwithstanding he had represented the danger of firing the ship if two guns were shot off, and that he brought up the fireworks by order from Capt. Weddell, to be ready in case she should meet the enemy, the Swallow being then bound southward with the Dutch ships; he also delivered an apology in writing, and the Court having also heard the Mates, conceived the Master blameworthy, and the rest had offended little or nothing, yet deferred the business to further consideration. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 109–115.]

Oct. 5. H.M.S. Vanguard in the Downs.

497. Capt. Pennington to Edw. Nicholas. Here is a report that Capt. Mince [Mennes] is going a voyage to the East Indies with a ship of 500 tons and a pinnace of 200 tons, and that Lord Denbigh has a hand in it; would be glad to hear the certainty of it. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXLVII., No.* 28.]

Oct. 9.

498. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. After arguing and disputing the business of Giles Waterman and the rest concerning the firing of the Charles and Swallow resolved that they be forthwith attached by the officer of the Admiralty and there proceeded against by that Court in a legal and judicial way. Gratuity of 20s. out of the poor box to Richard Anderson, a suitor, to go Preacher for the Indies. Mr. White, late Commander of the Great James, presented a particular of all his private trade carried out, employed from port to port, and returned in said ship; a certain day resolved to be appointed for examination of same, and of others to be questioned in this kind. Consideration what price to set upon cloves and indigo; opinion that it be set at 8s. 6*d.* per lb. on cloves, and 5s. on indigo, but resolved to leave it wholly to the General Court in the afternoon and whether to divide or sell same. Mrs. Hopkinson, wife of Joseph Hopkinson, to receive for discharge of her debts, and to defray her present occasions, 100*l.* returned in the Purser's books for her husband, and 50*l.* out of his wages. Philip Bearden to receive his wages on condition that he stand to such order as the Court shall make concerning the difference between him and Mr. White, and not to proceed in any legal course against him. Petition of

1633.

Margaret, widow of Robert Dickens, trumpeter in the William, for delivery of 160 lbs. of pepper; also of the wife of Richard Monck, now Master in the Jonas for 30 lbs. of cloves sent as a token from her husband; but in regard they are the Company's prime commodities, resolved to detain said goods and to allow 6*d.* per lb. for the pepper and 4*s.* per lb. for the cloves free of Custom and all other charges; and the like course to be held with all others for said commodities. Swanley ordered to take out the masts of the Great James, and cause her to be brought up to the Wall, that the Company's charge may be lessened. Petition of John, brother of Christopher Reade, to suspend their censures and retain a good opinion of his brother in the cause between Willoughby and Sill until his return to answer for himself, and to order delivery of certain stuffs and goods sent home by his brother in a trunk; answered that though they have frequent proof against him, yet they well forbear to censure him till he come in person before them, but the goods are of great value and not fit to be delivered, but they shall be sold to the best value, and the money retained in the Company's hands, but to receive 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on account, to pay certain debts for his brother. Suit of Mr. Jesson, wife of Randall Jesson, Master of the Pearl, to receive the freight of 100 pieces of calicoes; but the Court, so far from granting her request, resolved to detain said goods and allow her for them only the prime cost in the Indies after of the rate of 6*s.* per piece.

Minutes of a Court of the Adventurers in the second and third Persia voyages. The last General Court of the adventurers in the second Persia voyage read, and Mr. Governor made known that there were now 500 hhds. of cloves, and 850 barrels of indigo to be disposed of as they should find meet; but it was the opinion of the Committees to sell, if any will give for the cloves 8*s.* 6*d.* per lb., and for the indigo 5*s.*, and if not to divide them at higher rates provided all be underwritten for. The Court hereupon remaining silent awhile the sale of 205 bales of cotton yarn was proposed, and after some debate, sold by the candle to Mr. Chamberlain at 2*s.* 5½*d.* per lb. Next were put to sale 111 bales and bags of wool and 12 bags of blue wool at 8*d.* per lb., but none bidding, the Court considered whether to divide or sell the cloves and indigo, but offers of 7*s.* 6*d.* and 8*s.* per lb. for the cloves, and 4*s.* 6*d.* for the indigo at 24 months being disliked as too mean rates, ordered to divide them at 5*s.* per lb. at five, six months, viz., two-fifths cloves and three-fifths indigo; the division to be made good if a major part be underwit for, and the remainder to be disposed of by the Company. In the next place 50 cwt. of cassia lignum were sold by the candle to Capt. Crispe for 18*l.* 15*s.* per cwt. Petition of Jas. Travis to have liberty to pay into the second voyage the sum of 141*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* in full of 1,000*l.* underwrit by Capt. Henry Lee, omitted to be paid during his lifetime, in consideration of the great loss and trouble petitioner hath sustained by his engagements for Capt. Lee; ordered by erection of hands, and that 77*l.* broakes for not paying bills in time be remitted. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 115–120.]

1633.
Oct. 10. Whitehall. **499.** Lords of the Admiralty to Sir James Bagg. The Great Seahorse, formerly lent to Capt. Quaile, having arrived at Plymouth he is to cause her to be surveyed by Mr. Cawse the shipwright. [*Dom., Car, I., Vol. CCXXVIII., fol.* 85.]

Oct. 11–16. **500.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The preamble for division of the cloves and indigo of the second voyage agreed upon at the last General Court read and confirmed and ordered to be written into the book for the adventurers to underwrite. On reading Ellam's draught letter for recalling home Capt. Weddell, the Court fell into discourse whether to order their fleets hereafter to make Persia their first port, as of late, or to go first to Surat as formerly accustomed; and after disputing the reasons on both sides and considering how dangerous Persia is in respect of the mortal sicknesses caused by the extremity of the heat and the unwholesomeness of the air, and that their servants lives ought much more to be valued and regarded than profit to the Company, some advised henceforth to make Surat their first port; others thought the going first to Persia will be profitable and shorten the voyage, and that though Gombroon be found more unwholesome and dangerous, time and experience will "enable their bodies to bear it out and to find remedies for the diseases" as in the port of Scanderoon, which though at first it proved deadly to many of their Factors, now they remain there in health and safety. But in conclusion, after long debate, it was left to the judgment of their President and Commanders to do as they shall be advised from Surat, but if they receive no such advice at the islands, then to go directly to Gombroon if they have time, because it is conceived they shall there meet with the ships from the coast of Coromandel. Letter read from Lord Sterling, Secretary for Scotland, on behalf of James Younger for the estate of a brother who died in the Indies; Sambrooke required to examine the accounts and do what he should find just. Their Secretary to frame a letter of thankfulness to the Lord Ambassador in Turkey, in answer of his in sending the Company's packet from Spahan. The Jewel having taken in most part of her lading ordered to fall down to Gravesend. Demand of Mr. Railton on behalf of Robert Kirkham, Clerk of the Signet, for the wages and estate of his brother Edward Kirkham, late the Company's Agent in Persia, deceased; but he was desired to have patience until the accounts came home. Messrs. Mun and Kerridge intreated to view a parcel of coral of Alderman Garwaie's, and if found for the Company's turn to make a price for it. Petition of Eliz., wife of Christopher Adams, for 15*l.* for wages of their servant, Hugh Whittonstall, carpenter in the Discovery and Great James, deceased; but the Court understanding he thrust himself into their service without order, albeit wages were afterwards made him by Mr. Wylde, conceive they were not bound yet in charity bestowed 40*s.* on her out of the poor box. Securities approved by the balloting box for cotton yarn bought by Abraham Chamberlain, the elder, at the last General Court. Letter read from Wm. Hall, preacher at Surat, desiring payment out of the

1633.

wages of John King, Gunner of the Great James, deceased, of a debt of 31*l.* 8*s.*; answered the Company have no power to pay to any but King's executors. Order of the Exchequer presented by Alderman Garwaie, requiring the Company to stay so much of the estate of John Skibbowe as may satisfy his debt to himself and his brother, who have assigned over Skibbowe's bonds to his Majesty for a debt owing by them; to be observed. The ship Star, too decayed and impaired to be made any more serviceable, sold by the candle to Capt. Crispe for 124*l.* Acton's bill of 4*l.* 13*s.* for law causes to be paid. Transfers of several adventures of Capt. Lee by Travers to Bownest, Capt. Milward, and Thos. Milward, Capt. Milward undertaking to give satisfaction for the debt of 2,300*l.* owing to the Company by Capt. Lee. Ordered, after serious consideration, that the government at Bantam be re-established as it was in the time of Mr. Muschamp and other Presidents before him, and not to be under the President at Surat as granted to Rastell; and to that end the exemplification of his Majesty's Commission to be sent to Bantam, but the title not to be that of President but Agent. Ordered that the two Factors, Baker and Parphrey, lately entertained, for a time remain at the coast, and when they had gained experience to be sent where most needed.

Oct. 14. The 4 hhds. of garbled cloves rated at 9*s.* 4*d.*, being desired by the grocers for sale in town, Sambrooke to deliver out warrants for divisions in cloves and indigo to those that have underwritten for same. Request of Roberts, Master of the Jewel, for consideration for his endeavour to have come first to anchor in the Downs with the Blessing, before the wind forced him back to Portsmouth, and for some allowance of wine, biscuit, &c. for his own store in the present voyage, as hath been allowed to other Commanders, referred to next Court. Ordered, on information that ryals this year will be very scarce, that Mr. Treasurer provide ingots if ryals come not in, considering that the ryals when they come into the Indies are new coined again. Swanley again ordered to use his best diligence for the speedy carrying down of the Jewel to Gravesend. Complaint of Willoughby, that when Skibbowe took him from his agency at Bantam, he also seized his goods, and amongst them one bale of cloth, which cost 140*l.* 13*s.*, which, being carelessly left aboard the Great James, is now found to have sustained much damage; he therefore desired that what is not damnified may be delivered to him, and to have reparation for the rest out of the estates of Messrs. Rastell, Skibbowe, Hopkinson, Bickford, Suffeylde, Barbar, and Banggam; Ellam and Bowen to view the cloth and report its condition to the Court. Monday next appointed for examination of private trade, and Messrs. Willoughby, White, Barnes, Hunter, Barry, Brethers, Kennicott, Miller, Malthus, Pyke, and Bearden to be warned to attend. Four firkins of tallow, bought by John Mouse aboard the King's ships in the Downs and put into the James, to be delivered to him. John Elsmore, late Master of the Jewel, to have 11 cwt. of sugar freight free, and 6*d.* per lb. allowed him for 100 lbs. of

1633.

pepper, and the prime cost in India for 190 lbs. of indigo. 3,000*l.* more in gold to be provided and sent in the Jewel for the coast.

Oct. 16. Order read from the Lord Keeper, requiring Lord Cleveland forthwith to make answer to the Company's bill or show cause why an injunction should not be granted against him for stay of his proceedings at common law; recommended to Mr. Acton to have it served. Report on petition of Gabriel Hawley to the Lord Keeper, of his Lordship's order thereon, and of the offer made that their brother Dr. Hawley should enter into bond with them to stand to the order of the Court of Chancery on the hearing; Mr. Acton ordered to condescend to. Freight of 112 lbs. of hard wax remitted to Philip Bearden, who is dangerously sick, and payment ordered of his wages. Complaint of Daniel Harvy that 20 bags of pepper of the 273 sold to Mr. Deputy and others to be transported from Hamburg or the East Country, were lately shipped by Mr. Lawrence for Leghorn, deferred till next Court. Relation of Capt. Stiles that a friend of his in the East Country is very desirous of two or three jars of pickled green pepper (*sic*) from the Indies, promising in requital a horn, which he had found to be the most sovereign medicine against the bloody flux, very common amongst their people both abroad and on shore; Ellam to write for said green pepper to be returned by the next ship. Complaint of Rebecca Peacocke alias Morgan against George Turner, for defrauding her and her child of legacies from her deceased husband, George Morgan; recommended to the Committees for the counting-house to compose. Ten pounds bestowed on Roberts, Master of the Jewel, for his endeavours to have brought the Blessing into the Downs, her first port; and Mountney to deliver him such proportion of wine, meal, and biscuit as is usually afforded to men of his place. John Henley, brother, and Robt. Grove, brother-in-law of Lawrence Henley, deceased, to receive 50*l.* on account of his wages. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to Anthony Napleton, a poor weak man who had served at sea under the Earl of Warwick. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 121–131.]

Oct. 17. Bantam. **501.** Commission from Agent John Ling and Council to Richard Hopkins, Master of the Comfort, destined for Jambi. Arrived at Saddow Bar, to use his best endeavours to warp up the river to Jambi, deliver letters to the chief Factor and Council there, and follow their orders for discharging goods and reladings and delivering the same aboard the Dolphin. Hope that once lading his ship with the other ships there will be sufficient to fill the Dolphin, and if so, being discharged, to return; but if there be a remainder of pepper, to bring it hither, following the orders of the chief Factor and Council at Jambi. The letters to be sent up to Jambi by the first opportunity, either by Capt. Hatch's skiff or his own. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1515.]

Oct. 21. **502.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Grymes for delivery of silk stuffs sent by Christopher Reade to his brother, who would deposit their value in Court till Christopher Reade return to

1633.

give satisfaction concerning the charges against him; the Court were content the stuff should be valued by Messrs. Younge and Smith, mercers, of "Lumbertstreete." Suit of Roberts, Master of the Jewel, for allowance for four bales of cloth seized by Hoare at Bantam, parcel of the 77 bales of private trade brought from Surat in the Great James; the Court remembered that till this day they never knew who were the proprietors, and told him plainly he deserved no favour, but rather to be displaced from their service, having deceived their expectation of him, and that for aught they yet know said bales were theirs, and not his. Ordered that Mr. Treasurer, being provided of 6,000*l.* in ingots of gold, should send 3,000*l.* thereof in the Jewel in lieu of silver, in regard of the benefit that will be made at the coast of the specie above silver; so as the total sum sent is 23,000*l.* in gold and one chest of ryals. Motion to send down the 400 barrels of old powder at Blackwall to the mills to be new made; but it was questioned whether the Company may do this in regard of the restraint from the Lords; the Secretary to find out the Lords' order. Mr. Gwilliams recommended as preacher by Sir Henry Herbert; the Court, having formerly had experience of him, thought him unfit. Lawrence to consign to Harvy 20 bags pepper he had shipped to Leghorn, though sold to be shipped for Hamburg, provided Harvy put aboard the next good ship for Hamburg the like quantity for Lawrence's account. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 132, 133.]

Oct. 22. Wallingford House.

503. Minutes of proceedings at a meeting of the Lords of the Admiralty with the Deputy to the States Ambassador, touching a summary composing of the differences between the English and Netherlands East India Companies. The Deputy being called upon for an answer to the English demands, delivered at last meeting (*see ante, No.* 495), said he had it ready, but first desired an authentic Act signed by his Majesty that during this treaty there should be no arrest of any of their Netherlands ships, and he delivered draught of such an Act. The Lords desiring to see first what powers there were to treat and conclude, he replied there was sufficient power given by letters of credence, and that M. Joachimi, the States Ambassador, had also engaged himself to procure within six months authentical powers. The Lords assured him that when they should have agreed on the form of the treaty, and entered into it with probability of effect, which they could better judge of by his answer to the English demands they would mediate with his Majesty for such an Act. The Deputy then began a discourse touching the form of a treaty, and instead of answer to said demands, showed reasons to move their Lordships to treat by particulars; which their Lordships conceiving to be no other than a relapse into the same difficulty wherewith this business has so long laboured, declared they would confer with the English merchants on Thursday next, and send again to him if there should be cause. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 109.]

Oct. 23.

504. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Names of securities allowed by the balloting box for 6½ separate lots of calicoes. Payment ordered

1633.

to Mr. Roberts' father-in-law of 269 ryals for four bales of calicoes taken out of the James at Bantam and charged in the Company's accounts, at 5*s.* per ryal. Renewed suit of Mr. Hurt for the estate of John Lawrence, due to the children of his wife, who was executrix to Lawrence; the Court found the same to be 732*l.* 9*s.*, but in regard of his great private trade concluded by the balloting box that 100 marks be deducted, and the remainder paid to Hurt for the benefit of the children. Request of Daniel Harvy to be permitted to take out 300 bags of unsifted pepper for transportation; answered that in regard of the reputation the sifting gained the Company, enhancing the price of that commodity before that sold by the Dutch, the Company will by no means suffer any to be transported before it be first sifted. John Blagden and Richard Norton allowed as security for two baskets of bloodstones of the value of 280*l.* Request of George Willoughby considered for delivery of a bale of goods seized by Skibbowe at Bantam and carried in the James to Surat and now brought to England, and for satisfaction for the damage the goods have received out of the estates of Rastell, Hopkinson, Skibbowe, Bickford, Suffeylde, Barbar, and John Banggam; the Court, in respect of Willoughby's extraordinary sufferings for endeavouring the good of the Company are pleased to hold him worthy of so much favour as to condescend to his request for delivery of said goods; but for the damages estimated at 99*l.*, in regard all those persons excepting Hopkinson and Banggam are dead, they conceived they had not authority to charge the estates of the deceased, but ordered that said 99*l.* be charged on the accounts of Hopkinson and Banggam, who at their return are to make satisfaction unless they can show good cause to the contrary. Chauncy charged to use all diligence to remove the pepper out of the Hall to their warehouse at the Exchange. On petition of Richard Barry and John White, Purser and Commander of the James, ordered that the particular accusations wherewith they are charged be given to them in writing, to make answer; the meeting to consider those complaints deferred till Wednesday come sennight, when all parties are again to be warned to give their attendance; and on petition of John White, ordered that he receive 80*l.* on account of wages for his present occasions. Committees intreated to go down to-morrow to Gravesend for the dispeeding away of the Jewel. Petition of Giles Waterman prisoner in the Marshalsea for a speedy trial and in the meantime to have his liberty; Cappur to speak with Mr. Williamson, the Company's Proctor, to use all diligence for his speedy trial, but thought not fit to give way to his liberty. Question between Markham, the Minister, and Markham the Company's Auditor, concerning 75*l.* pretended by the former to be unjustly detained from him, deferred until Fortescue be present. Walter Blackborne to view a parcel of yarn for making cordage, and acquaint the Committees in regard same is like to be dear and scarce. Petition of Thomas Godfrey, late Master of the Hopewell, to be remitted freight of 600 lbs. of cassia lignum, 400 lbs. of nutmegs, 300 lbs. of cubebs, 100 lbs. of long pepper, 2 hhds. of sugar, and 1 hhd. of green ginger, all the estate he hath gained in 18 years' service; the Court, in regard

1633.

of the commendation given of him for an honest man, and his diligence at Milford Haven in hindering the sale of private trade, ordered his goods to be delivered, paying only 40*l.* freight, together with his wages and debts due from the Company, which he thankfully accepted. Ordered that Mrs. Graves receive 50*l.* on account of her son Henry's wages, who died in the Indies; and that John Ley receive 4*l.* 10*s.* the remain of Fuller's wages, who came home Preacher in the James, and owed him the same. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 134–139.]

(Oct.) 25. Balasore. **505.** Edw. Hayes to his very loving friend and mate John Powle, Merchant at Haripoor. Has received his of 4th and 12th Oct. What he desired about Mr. Banester's trunk shall be done; fears the cloths are all spoiled with lying so long without airing; wrote to Cartwright about it but had no answer, and is loath to break it open without order. Cannot hear of Powle's three cases, only one which Mr. Mountney has, which shall be brought in the ship; received not the keys nor can hear of them; will follow his directions for provisions when Cartwright comes on 30th; a rupee Powle appointed Hayes to receive of his man Grood, he denied to pay, pray take it yourself. Passages aboard are none of the best, for since coming from Masulipatam have buried 15 men out of the ship, Mr. Vaughters being one, who before death delivered most of his estate being 110*l.* to Messrs. Moore and Tho. Johnson to pay to his wife in England, because if put in the Purser's book his creditors would receive it. Is sorry to hear he is not well; their business aboard goes forward very well. The day after Powle's departure Cartwright certified him of Powle's detention on shore, willing Hayes to take charge of the ship, and showed him a consultation signed by Powle himself, wherein his hand was set to what he never meant, but whether it were or not, Cartwright intends to stay Powle, having his own hand to show it was done with your own consent. Mr. Travell desired to be excused writing, being something ill, but he received everything specified in Powle's letter. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1516.]

Oct. 25. **506.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that the silk stuffs sent by Christopher Reade be delivered to his brother paying 130*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, at which they are valued by Messrs. Younge and Smith, Mercers. A late servant recommended by Mr. Tichborne as Factor, to present himself when the Company make choice of their officers, when he will be put in election with the rest. Relation of Harman the Jeweller that he hath found their lost emerald in the hands of one Maddocks, a goldsmith in Southwark, who, being convented before the Lord Chief Justice confessed, "after many uncertain answers," that he gave but 10*s.* for same to a sailor's wife, but knows not her name; and his Lordship thereupon intending to deliver the jewel to Harman, Maddocks alleged it was forfeited to the King, having been landed without paying custom, whereupon his Lordship detained it until he had acquainted the Lord Treasurer therewith, whom Harman doubted not so to satisfy as to bring away the jewel; the Court observing the malice of Maddocks, conceived he

1633.

deserved to be questioned at the Sessions for detaining the jewel so long. Ordered, on suit of "the weighters and Farmer's deputies" for gratification for their pains in unlading the five ships, that one bag of pepper of 300 lbs. weight be divided amongst them at 10*d.* per lb., the Court remembering they allowed to every man attending aboard their ships 40*s.*, besides his diet. Gratuity of 10*l.* and 10*l.* on account of wages imprested to George Darr, Purser of the Jewel, whose trunk with all his apparel and necessary provisions was sunk in the boat by foul weather. On petition of Paul Trigg, prisoner in the Poultry Compter, 6*l.* to be paid to Sir Hugh Hammersley for defraying his charges and releasing him. Ordered that 40*l.* on account of the wages of Edward Heynes, late Agent in Persia, be paid to his sister, Mrs. Mary Heynes, who has proved the will and revoked the administration of Mrs. Reskymer. The rest of the Court spent in reading letters now sent by the Jewel 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 139–141.]

Oct. 26. Wallingford House.

507. Minutes of proceedings at a meeting of the Lords of the Admiralty. The Governor and others of the East India Company attended and produced letters of credence from the Directors of the Netherlands Company, dated at Amsterdam 18th Jan. 1629, in French, as follows:—They send their deputies, Pierre de Carpentier, lately Governor-General in the Indies, Jean de Hase, formerly Councillor of the Indies and Director on the coast of Coromandel, and Jean Martssen Merens, ancient Burgomaster of Hoorn, with Dr. Jean de Heemeskercke, Advocate, to enter with their commissioners into friendly conference on the accommodation of the differences and pretensions proposed by either Company, that the treaty and its explanation, and the common reglements of the Council of Defence may have their full effect, praying them to authorise their commissioners, as they have done their own, to accept what is just and reasonable. And, likewise, a promise given by M. Joachimi, resident from the States, as follows:—That being required thereto by the deputies of the Netherlands East India Company, he promises to cause to be ratified by said Company all that shall be agreed in the present conference. Which was all the commission that had been given to treat of these differences, and two of the four Dutch deputies had been absent 2½ years at least, so that the delay has been caused partly by that means and partly by the difference touching the form of treaty, our merchants insisting to have all the demands on each side answered together, and the Netherlanders standing to treat from article to article, and insisting that if the Commissioners disagree in any one article, then whatever has been agreed on former articles shall be void. The Lords resolved after long debate, on next Thursday, (1) to show the Deputy Agent that these letters of credence are invalid, nor is there any power therein to conclude anything, and that M. Joachimi's promise was but personal; (2) to propound to him that the Netherlands merchants answer affirmatively or negatively to every article of the English, as the English are ready to do to theirs, and that afterwards there may be treaty of them by particulars; (3) and to

1633.

propound that so much as shall be agreed on, upon any article of either side may be binding, albeit, the Commissioners shall disagree on other articles, to the end that the said treaty may not be altogether fruitless. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 109.]

Oct. 30. **508.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Alderman Fenn intreated to speak with the Lord Chief Justice, concerning the Company's lost emerald, that so they may be possessed thereof again. Petition of Mary, widow of Henry Richardson, waterman, who being sent for provisions from Blackwall to Gravesend for the Jewel, was by extremity of foul weather drowned and his boat lost; 4*l.* out of the poor box bestowed upon her. Renewed request of Mr. Wardall for the estate of Rosse, Factor, deceased, in the Indies, referred until the arrival of his accounts by the next ships; besides the Court understand that he carried out a great estate for private trade contrary to his solemn promise and the condition of his bond. Suit of William, brother of Robert Cotterell, for the estate of his brother Robert who died in the Indies, the pretended will being by Dr. Reeves and other civilians declared to be invalid; ordered that said Cotterell be paid moneys and debts due to his said brother Robert. On information that the Pursers books are made so common to view that parties for the most part sooner know what is coming to them than the Court; ordered that henceforth their officers in the counting-house permit none to peruse said books, nor make known what moneys are returned without the Court's allowance. Richard Langley appointed Land Purser for the new ship as Henry Smith is appointed to the London. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Henry Smith for his extraordinary pains in riding down to Milford Haven and attending aboard the Star and Hopewell till their coming into the river, from 20th July till 25th August. Petition of John Henley, brother, and Robt. Grove, brother-in-law to Lawrence Henley, deceased, for his estate, excepting wages and debts, consisting of 2 hhds. of green ginger, one chest of silk stuffs, containing 82 pieces, one bag of pepper, 14 diamonds, a diamond ring, and a hatband; Committee to view said goods and report to the Court. Petition of Thos. Mace, late gunner of the William, to be remitted freight of 500 lbs. of black pepper and three bales of calicoes, to be brought up to Crosby House to be viewed. Petition of Francis Markham, complaining of the detention of 75*l.* due on the adventure of 1,200*l.* bought by his late father, of John Fortescue; but the Court after hearing the Committees, to whom the business was referred, wished him to trouble them no further, for the business in question was between Fortescue and him. Petition of Francis Peacock, executor of Leonard Collinson, who died at Macassar in the Company's service, to be remitted freight of 18 pieces of calicoes, 17 pieces of damask, 4 pieces of satin, 7 pieces of taffeta, and 1 piece of cloth of silver, the estate of Collinson, brought home in the Hopewell; to be viewed and report made to the Court. Note presented by Swanley of the Company's defective ordnance lying at Deptford; ordered that a trial be made of new boring and cutting of the muzzles of six or more of the best, which Mr. White undertook to do and make them as serviceable as

1633.

ever they were, at the charge of 4*s.* per cent. Henry Smith, administrator of John Smith, Purser of the Mary, deceased, to be allowed for a small parcel of indigo, the price it cost in India. Ordered that Ellam peruse Capt. Moreton's papers and accounts, and deliver to the executor, Mr. Moreton, who is come to town to make composition with said captain's creditors, what shall be of use to him and not prejudicial to the Company. Ordered that the ships returned for the first and second voyages be forthwith valued with their ordnance and provisions and if any be thought useful to be turned over to the Third Joint Stock, and what shall be found unserviceable sold for the account of those voyages respectively. Petition of Mary, mother of Richard Cooper, Factor, in Persia for 207*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* from the sale of 263 pieces of calicoes sent home by said Cooper to petitioner, and a trunk wherein are divers parcels; but the Court remembering that Cooper is suspected for the two missing bales of silk, resolved to detain both moneys and trunks until his return, and ordered that she be paid only the odd 7*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* Ordered that Wm. Delahay, who had leave from President Hopkinson to go into Capt. Quaile's service, receive wages up to that time. The Committees desired to sign and seal the articles concerning his Majesty's Cordage House at Woolwich, which were read, as the Officers of the Navy had done on behalf of his Majesty, the Court saving them harmless therein. The wages and debts of Malachi Martin, a Factor, returned from Macassar in the Star to be paid and his future employment considered at the setting forth of their next ships. Securities allowed by the balloting box for three lots of calicoes. Half the freight of 350 lbs. of Cassia lignum and 350 lbs. of cubebs, remitted to Thomas Gee, Mate of the Hopewell. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 142–147.]

Nov. 2. **509.** Order of Lords of Admiralty on petition of Henry Hendly and others. That in June last was three years they were entertained to serve in H.M.S. the Great Seahorse under Capt. Quaile, and continued their service until the ship came home to Plymouth and prayed order to Sir Wm. Russell for their pay. Ordered that if anything be due to them, they are to have it from those who entertained them to serve the voyage, being undertaken by and for the benefit of private men. Also similar orders to petition of Wm. Delahay, Surgeon, and others taken into the ship at Surat two years since; to petition of Geo. Johnson and others taken into the ship after Capt. Quaile's decease by Capt. Marsh at Nevis 10 April last, and to petition of Joan Wyan and other widows whose husbands lost their lives in Capt. Quaile's service. [*Dom., Car. I., Vol. CCXXVIII., fols.* 89, 90.]

Nov. 2. Whitehall. **510.** Notes by Edw. Nicholas of matters to be brought before the Lords of the Admiralty. To consider when to speak with the Deputy to the States' Ambassador touching their Lordships' last resolution when the East India Company were with them. (*In margin*) "To meet to-morrow." Whether Nicholas shall render the Letter of Credence and M. Joachimi's promise to the East India

1633.

Company, keeping copies thereof. (*In margin*) "I am to keep them as yet." [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCL., No.* 8.]

Nov. 4–15. **511.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Gabriel George and Thomas Ismael, who left the William at Bantam for one night and were afterwards taken into the Jewel which was in great want of men, for the wages they had so dearly earned; the Court observing the danger to the William if others had left her, thought they deserved punishment, but in regard of George's want, ordered him half wages for his service in the Jewel, but for Ismael they thought not fit at present to order anything on his behalf. Petition of Miles White, Gunner in the Swallow, clearing himself and laying the fault of the fire on Giles Waterman, the Master, annexing divers reasons, which are ordered to be carefully preserved as a testimony against Waterman at his trial; and Mountney and Cappur directed, according to the course of the Admiralty to enter bond for the prosecution of the suit, the Court promising to save them harmless. Walter Ambler appointed Land Purser for the new ship, and Richard Langley for the Blessing now ready to be launched. Renewed suit of George Clarke for the estate of one Hussey, an orphan, whose father died in the Company's service in the Indies, having taken out letters of administration for same; answered they would pay it to the orphan when he comes of age, or to any guardian he shall choose, but not to Clarke by virtue of his administration. Report of Ellam that Sir Edmond Sawyer is raising a new building on the back of the Company's warehouse which undermines the foundation, and that there is a chimney thrust up by one of their neighbours, who has thus not only encroached on their lands, but cut away part of their gutter and taken the lead; ordered that the Lord Mayor be desired to send an officer to desire Sir Edmond to surcease his buildings until the viewers of the City survey the same, and make their report; and that the party that had erected the chimney be warned to the Court. The distribution of the pork and beef returned in their ships to the poor of Stepney, Poplar, and Blackwall, left to the direction of Capt. Styles and Mr. Mun. Freight remitted to Gregory Clement of 25 lbs. of nutmegs, and their first cost in India to be allowed him for 20 lbs. of cloves sent him as a token in the William.

Nov. 6. Grant under the Seal of the Court of Wards to Dr. More and Robt. Barington of the tuition of Adrian More, a lunatic, presented by Dr. More, to the end the Company might take notice that the lunatic's estate and adventure is not to be disposed of but to themselves. The new ship to be launched to-morrow named the Coaster, and Mr. Barnes nominated for Commander. Suit of Francis Peacock, executor to Leonard Collinson, for delivery of certain satins and taffetas of Collinson's free of freight, ordered, and 8s. per piece for 18 pieces of calicoes, together with his debts and wages, but 17 pieces of damask detained, it appearing they belong to Emanuel Altham, Capt. of the Fort at Armagon. Petition of Daniel Boneale for compassion in regard of his debt, pretending his loss in the commodity he bought of the Company was not less than

1633.

900*l.*, and that John Fowkes, who by the Decree in Chancery is liable with him, had told him plainly that if he might come off for a farthing he would never give it; he humbly beseeched the Court not to seek his utter overthrow by keeping him in prison for their debt, but to afford him the like favour as his other creditors have done, at least to accept 500*l.* which he is able to give. But the Court told him that unless Fowkes would join with him in the offer they cannot accept thereof, and cannot entertain his offer without consent of the Generality. 20*l.* on account of wages imprested to Mary, widow of Nich. Woolley, Steward of their house at Surat where he died.

Nov. 8. Divers of their servants to the number of seven at the least who wilfully left the William at Bantam, because they would not proceed for Jambi, and afterwards secretly conveyed themselves aboard the Jewel and came for England, demand wages; but to deter others from committing the like offences, ordered that they should receive no wages for the time of their service in the Jewel. This day being particularly designed for examination of the complaints of private trade in the Great James, the accusations of Gabriel Kennicott, John Pyke, and John Miller against Richard Barry with his answers read, and it was observed that as Barry denied most of the accusations, so did he ingenuously accuse himself of private trade, and humbly referred himself to the Court's censure and judgment, but because the accusations and answers were long, Cappur was directed to abbreviate and present them to certain Committees who are intreated to peruse them, hear witnesses, and report to the Court. John Barnes, late Master of the Star, entertained Commander of the new ship Coaster in respect of his abilities, as for his sufferings with Mr. Willoughby in opposition of private trade; he demanded 10*l.* per month, and the rather that he purposed to debar himself from all manner of private trade, offering to put into their hands 100*l.* at 6 per cent., and declaring that the prejudice the Company suffered by private trade is not by that carried out and brought immediately home, but by what is transported from port to port in India, which has enriched so many of their Factors it producing 60 to 100 per cent. profit; that he resolved not to enrich himself thereby and advised them not to suffer their servants to deprive them of that benefit. Some conceived his demand too great, others advised to condescend thereto, in regard he voluntarily offered to tie himself from all manner of private trade, which would be a precedent for other Commanders; but in conclusion resolved to give him 7*l.* a month, and that he have the liberty of private trade granted by his Majesty's proclamation, provided he register with their Secretary what he carried out; which he thankfully accepted; they likewise accepted his 100*l.* giving him 7 per cent., and bestowed upon him 20*l.* to set him to sea.

Nov. 11. Malachi Martin lately returned in the Hopewell, and Langham questioned concerning certain goods landed at Milford and in the custody of Justice White; denied landing any or knowing of any landed by others; but Allison, the Mate, confessed he heard

1633.

Harrison, Purser of the Star, say that one night some goods were conveyed ashore at Milford, but whose they were, or out of what ship, or whither carried he knew not. On petition of Allison to remit the freight on 3 cwt. of cassia and 700 lbs. of long pepper, the Court in regard he was well commended, remitted half of said freight. Offer of Edward Monox to be employed again in Persia, but "being very ancient" he was considered unfit. Consideration of Capt. Weddell's request, by letter to Sir Wm. Russell, for a ship to be sent to him and a new commission, but a former resolution for his return confirmed. Godfrey, late Master of the Hopewell, confessed the landing of 2 hhds. and a chest, belonging, "as he conceived," to Martin, but knows not whither they were carried. Humphrey Sydenham, Samuel Boyce, and Philip Saunders recommended for employment; all referred to the general day of election for Factors and Pursers for the next fleet. 25*l.* on account of wages lent to Stephen Goad, late Boatswain of the James. Swanley ordered to carry down the London forthwith, because at very low water she toucheth ground; Mountney to send down cider to stiffen her; and Swanley and Fotherby to sell the old anchors brought home from the Indies, being "unuseful" for the Company. Request of Verneworthy for delivery of his 100 pieces of damask freight free. Also of Mrs. Broyce, daughter of Mr. Travers, for freight on two tubs of chinaware and 100 lbs. of cassia, remitted, but to pay 4*s.* per piece freight for damasks. Wm. Delahay, who went out with Capt. Quaile, offered to prescribe a cure for the bloody flux and malignant fevers; referred to advise with Mr. Woodall. Renewed request of Capt. Crispe, executor, for the estate of John Reeve, deceased at Bantam, after three years' service, amounting to 385*l.*, gained by 150*l.* carried out with him; but the Court observing Reeve was a private trader, and not being full, he was intreated to forbear till another time. On petition of John Dunning of Chatham, ship carpenter, administrator to his brother drowned in the Star, resolved he be allowed for his pepper and cloves as they cost in the Indies, but his mace and cassia to be delivered to him freight free. John Musgrave and Wm. Walker to be allowed 9*l.* 10*s.* for 80 lbs. of indigo, as it cost first penny at Surat. Half freight of long pepper, cubebs, and green ginger remitted to Richard Truslove, late Steward of the Jewel, and of sugar and pepper to Wm. Feverell, ship carpenter.

Nov. 13. Ordered on the earnest request of Wm. Moreton, executor to Capt. Moreton, that he receive 30*l.* more on account of the Captain's wages, on condition that he trouble the Court no more at this time. Resolved to send in their new ship the Coaster for Bantam 50 tons of lead, 10 broad cloths, and 10 chests of silver, and that Mountney make provision for 60 men. Motion to send a chest of gold to enlarge the stock for the coast, the only place for supplying the commodities made scarce by the famine at Surat; deferred till the going of the Surat fleet in the Spring. Relation made that Malachi Martin hath now ingenuously confessed that the goods landed out of their ships and now in possession of Mr. White are his, expressing much sorrow for his obstinate denying know-

1633.

ledge of them, being drawn thereto by ill-affected persons who persuaded him the Company will deal severely with him; but, having lately had experience to the contrary, he promised to go down in person to Mr. White and bring up the goods, which are two casks of cloves and 100 pieces of salampoores, and deliver them to the Company. Resolved to procure a letter from the farmers to Mr. Merrick to deliver the goods to Martin to be sent from Milford to Bristol, and thence to London overland, and that a letter be written to Mr. White, who cannot be ignorant of the consequence of wilful contempt, advising him to detain the goods no longer, lest the Company be forced to make use of the Lord Treasurer's warrant for his bringing up, which they were unwilling to do. Suit of Mr. Wilson, Mate in Capt. Quaile's ship, who had presented to the Court his journal of that voyage, for entertainment, being put to the balloting box, denied, as his breeding was never as a seaman. Petition of Dudley Hawkes, administrator to his brother Wm. Hawkes, for delivery freight free of 400 lbs. of lignum aspaltum, 120 lbs. of cubebs, and 50 lbs. of callingall; ordered that he pay only 20 nobles freight, being a scholar and wanting means to take his degree of Master of Arts. The valuations presented of the Company's three ships at Blackwall, viz., the William, 750*l.*, Blessing, 500*l.*, and Hopewell, 300*l.*, allowed, and ordered to be delivered to Sambrooke to be charged on the accounts of the Second Joint Stock, to which they properly belong. On petition of Mrs. Beamont, relict of Thomas Beamont, who died Master of the Star, and had served the Company in many voyages, ordered that she receive 4*s.* per lb. for 300 lbs. of cloves, and 6*d.* per lb. for 200 lbs. of pepper, free of custom and charges, nevertheless, the Court were inclined to recompense her some other way, which was referred. Blount's account of the cloves brought home, ordered to be cast up by the Auditors so they may thereby know their loss by want of weight. The half of 40 pieces of calicoes and a bale of soap, sent from Nathaniel Mountney to his father, brothers, sisters, and other friends as tokens, to be delivered to Mr. Mountney free of freight, but the other moiety to be detained in the Company's hands, allowing him so much as they cost the first penny in India. Petition of Henry Firmage, executor of Nicholas Firmage, creditor of Lawrence Greene and Edward James, Merchants, deceased, showing that at the time of their failing he had a remain of their adventure besides all debts due to the Company, part whereof still remains with them, and the rest hath been received out by such of the creditors as took upon them to be treasurers for the rest for gathering in and paying out of the estates, for breach of which trust he hath exhibited his bill in Chancery, where it is confessed there is a remain in the Company's hands; petitioner therefore requested a sight of the books and a true copy of the accounts; but the Court found Greene and James to be indebted to the Company in 1,400*l.*, and, therefore, told Firmage he was not to expect anything; besides many of the Committees are creditors and expect satisfaction as well as he, if it were to be had. Petition of Rebecca, widow of John Wilson, who died, Surgeon in the Hopewell, for remission of freight on cassia

1633.

lignum, cassia fistula, nutmegs, benjamin, china, damasks, and calicoes; ordered to be viewed. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* for law charges to be paid.

Nov. 15. Resolved, after serious consideration, to have Mr. Rastell's jewels valued by some skilful lapidary and inventory taken of them, and then to be delivered to Mrs. Rastell, so soon as she take out letters of administration, whereby she may have a lawful authority to receive and to give the Company a discharge, but thought not fit to pay any part of his wages until they receive Mr. Rastell's accounts from the Indies. Ordered that the time limited by the preamble for such adventurers as take out more than their division in goods, be the same for those that expect their division in money, viz., at 5–6 months from the 1st present. Letter read from the Earl of Warwick on behalf of Mrs. Barbar to receive 200*l.* more of her deceased husband's estate; answered that having already paid her 300*l.*, though her husband's accounts are not yet returned, the Court desired her to have patience until the arrival of their next ships. 17 *pp.* [*Ct. Min Bk., XIV.*, 148–164.]

Nov. 16. Wallingford House. **512.** Notes by Edw. Nicholas of matters to be brought before the Lords of the Admiralty. To resolve when their Lordships will treat about the East India Company. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCL., No.* 65.]

Nov. 18–22. **513.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that Sambrooke at the next Court present the names and particular sums of such persons as have not made good their payments to the Third Joint Stock, that thereupon the Court may resolve on a course to enforce their payments. Request of Mr. Muschamp to be protected against an unjust suit in the King's Bench by the executors of Anthony Honny deceased, having done no more than was warranted by the Company's orders to President Hawley; deferred till his coming to town. Collection presented by the Auditors of the weight of cloves returned by the five ships this year, by their invoices 157,114 lbs., whereof was received into the warehouses 154,444 lbs., besides a want of 5,400 lbs. supposed to be in 69 hhds. of wet cloves, so the total is 8,076 lbs. or 5 per cent. loss, viz., on the William above 11, Jewel 8½, James 5½, Hopewell 2⅔, and Star 2 per cent. John Miller propounded by Mr. Mun for Purser of the Coaster, but deferred till they should see how he was able to make good his information against the Master and Purser of the James concerning their exorbitant private trade, and he and Barry being called in and his replication to Barry's answer read, justifying what he had informed by the attestation of Pyke, Kennicott, and Malthus, but Barry absolutely denied them, or that the parties are competent witnesses. They also justified divers particulars against White, Master of the James, and principally how grossly he, Barry, and others had abused the Company in the parcel of dates laden in Persia for Surat, wherein of 2,000 frayles the Company had not above 400, that they culled out the best and for their own use sold them at good rates, and put the refuse stuff upon the Company. The Master likewise charged with "intemperancy, and riotous

1633.

spending of the Company's wine," and how that by his careless stowing of the Company's goods, many were utterly spoiled; that Barry had enriched himself by concealing the estates of dead men, and in particular of George Clarke, whose chests he rifled immediately after his decease, without calling his mate, as is usual in such cases, to inventory the same; with many other abuses. Whereupon Barry, in justification of his great estate, presented three papers: first, his private trade carried out; secondly, what he carried out for others; and, thirdly, what private trade was carried between port and port in the Great James; wherein, though the Court commended him for discovering his knowledge herein, yet they conceived the multiplicity of private trade belonging to their servants therein mentioned to be "insufferable," the private trade carried in said ship being by computation as much as, if not more, than the Company's; and therefore for the discovering of the truth of these abuses, which if not prevented will not only be a disheartening of the adventurers to whose ears these reports are come, but also an utter extirpation of the trade itself, they were of opinion to prefer a Bill in the Star Chamber against said Master, the Purser, and others found faulty, that so by a public and exemplary course of justice they may receive condign punishment for these their insupportable wrongs and injuries done the Company, and to that end resolved first to have conference with Mr. Acton about the same.

Nov. 20. The great abuse of excessive and exorbitant private trade again taken into consideration. Mr. Acton advised that, in regard the proceedings are far different in the Star Chamber from other Courts of Justice, as well in respect of the manner as of the persons who are to be their judges, they would not rely upon his opinion, but take the advice of their Counsel, whether, in case they resolve to run a legal course against the Commander, Purser, and other their servants in the Great James, it be better to be done in the Star Chamber or Chancery. Cappur ordered to abbreviate the accusations exhibited against the parties with their answers, and deliver them to Capt. Styles and others, who with Acton are intreated to attend their Counsel for their opinions and directions, the Court intending the Bill should be preferred against John White, Rich. Barry, and Nicholas Brethers, the Surgeon. Report of Alderman Garwaie that he and Alderman Abdi find Lord Northampton willing to hearken to their motion for renewing the Company's lease in Crosby House, but expected a round sum by way of fine; ordered that their old lease be found out, which would be a guide to proportion the like offer, but left it wholly to their discretions to do as they shall think fit. Mr. Edwards dissatisfied with the answer concerning his subscription for cloves and indigo; answered he had no wrong, and that until the adventurers be first served he was "not to expect any fruit thereby it being not his case alone." Broke of 80*l.* imposed on Mr. Morewood for selling in town 16 bags pepper contrary to orders, reduced to 20*l.* for the reasons stated. Consideration of the request on behalf of Mrs. Rastell concerning the delivery of her deceased husband's jewels; in favour to hear

1633.

and in respect of their obligations to some honourable friends of hers, whom the Company may daily have occasion to make use of, ordered that said jewels valued at 258*l.* 5*s.*, and 210*l.* 10*s.* made of his apparel be delivered to her, so as she first take out letters of administration, and give the Company a warrantable discharge for same. Ordered, on information of the great want of Chirurgeons and Chirurgery to the southwards, that Woodall send an experienced man to Bantam and another to Jambi, and make ready two chests of Chirurgery ware besides the ship's provision, taking care they be wholesome and orderly packed. Resolved to send the pinnace Hopewell with their two great ships at the spring for Surat, and that Stevens and Fotherby forthwith set men on work on her. Petition of John White, late Commander of the James, desiring the Court to continue their favour and good opinion of him and not to let the false information of his adversaries possess them; freely submitting to their censure in respect of his private trade, and desiring remission of freight of his remaining goods and future employment; but the Court remembering their resolution to proceed against him and others in the Star Chamber, thought not fit to give him any answer. Petition of John Miller to be entertained Purser of the Coaster, but the Court observing they shall have special use of him as a witness in the Star Chamber, referred him for one of the three ships to be sent in the spring for Surat. John Ferne and other their almsmen at Poplar, to be allowed new gowns against Christmas next. John Ellam, a kinsman of Mr. Eliam, who had served the Dutch nine years in India, entertained Steward's Mate in the Coaster. Mountney ordered to pay Sir Edward Randall a quarter's rent of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the Company's powder mills. Petition of George, administrator of his brother Henry Sill, that his brother was employed in the Indies upwards of 12 years where he lost his life, and that petitioner has been at charges with his mother, brother, and sisters to the value of 250*l.*, to commiserate his estate and be dealt with in that favourable manner as they had done to others; Styles and Mun to peruse Sill's "Screetores" and other boxes, and report what estate of his is in the Company's hands. Petition of Mary, widow of Capt. Thos. Watts, of the Hopewell, for payment of her husband's estate delivered up at Macassar; the Court being informed she is a very poor woman and left much in debt, ordered payment of same amounting to 1,400 ryals at the rate of 5*s.* per ryal. Bill of Cappur for 3*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* for the dinner and charges of Mr. Salmon and others who valued the William, Blessing, and Hopewell, to be paid. Freight of cubebs and cassia lignum remitted to Wm. Johnson, late Boatswain of the Great James. John Pyke, late Steward of the James, to receive his wages. Ordered that Edward Bridges, prisoner in the Marshalsea, receive towards his relief and comfort the 3*l.* stayed out of his wages, in regard he left the Hopewell at Milford.

Nov. 22. Answer of the Earl of Cleveland to the Company's Bill in Chancery against him concerning their house and land at Blackwall read, and Mr. Governor and others intreated before the end of the term to take advice of Mr. Attorney-General and other

1633.

learned Counsel for drawing their replication to same. Suit of Richard Andrewes to be remitted the broak of 20*l.* charged for not shipping three bales of calicoes, deferred. Request of Daniel Harvy for order to Mr. Treasurer to receive such moneys as he should bring in upon discount for pepper at 8*l.* per cent., averring he will make it good against all men, and it were much better and more profit for the Company to receive in their own moneys on rebate at 8 per cent., than to take up moneys at 7 per cent.; to which Mr. Treasurer answered that he is not of that mind, having cast up the one and the other and finds a great difference, and he desired the Court to find some other to fill his place, as he is now resolved only to hold it till next election day; Messrs. Williams and Eyans intreated to confer with Harvy and examine the truth thereof. Relation of Sir Hugh Hammersley that the Turkey, Eastland, and Muscovia Companies are warned to attend the Council Board this afternoon concerning the enlarging of their license for transportation of strained cloth; and in regard the cloth the Company send out is strained, yet they have no license for it, they would appoint some to desire to be admitted within said license or toleration; Messrs. Gayre and Mustard intreated to attend, and make request as they shall see cause. Ordered that Collins forthwith set men to repair the pondhead in the Company's powder mills at Chilworth, which may now be done for 4*l.* before it grow into further ruin. Request of Mr. Muschamp to be relieved against the unjust suit of Anthony Honny; but the Court understanding that Gabriel Hawley denied receipt of the money, and that Muschamp had no acquittance, knew not how to relieve him without paying the debt twice, and that unless he can produce proof of payment of said money, they know not how to free him from censure of the law. Securities allowed by the balloting box for four lots of calicoes to the value of 2,300*l.* Petition of John Daubney, late Surgeon of the Star, to be remitted freight of his green ginger, China roots, sandal wood, long pepper, cassia fistula, gallingall, cubebs, and cassia lignum; ordered in regard of his conformity, having brought all said goods into the Company's warehouse that he pay 15*l.* freight, and be allowed 4*s.* per lb. free of custom and charges for 56 lbs. of cloves. Freight remitted to Tho. Philipps and Henry Barton, late Gunners of the Jewel and Star, of 250 lbs. of long pepper. Valuation presented of 15 diamonds, diamond ring, hat band of rubies set in gold, and brass feather with counterfeit stones, with a particular note of goods belonging to Lawrence Henley deceased, viz., green ginger, damasks, and pepper; payment ordered to John Henley and Robert Grove, administrators, of 6*d.* per lb. for the pepper, together with Henley's wages, and that the other goods be delivered on paying 16*l.* freight, and depositing with the Company the legacy of 10*l.* given by Henley to Edward George. 13½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 165–178.]

Nov. 22. **514.** Minutes of a General Quarter Court of the East India Company. Observation by Mr. Governor that obedience is better than sacrifice, and that this Court is not called for any business of importance, but only in obedience to orders; only since their last Quarter

1633.

Court all their cloves and indigo are underwritten for division, and if there be any remainder those that have underwritten for sale shall also be supplied, and those that have not underwritten be paid in money at 5–6 months, the time agreed. Motion of an honourable person that the Generality formerly ordered a balance of the Company's estate to be presented at every Quarter Court, and that the Court itself might be sent for. Complaint by one of the Generality that the adventurers are not allowed freedom to look into their accounts, which he conceives is a great discouragement; answered that no man is denied to see their books of accounts or to understand his particular estate according to his adventure, but by late experience they have found it no way safe that liberty be given to every man at his pleasure to ravel into their accounts and peruse their letters, and therefore the Court of Committees have upon serious consideration inhibited the same. What they have already done and further resolved to do, remonstrated by Mr. Governor, namely, that they have sent out one ship to the Coast of Coromandel with a very fair cargazoon, and intend speedily to send out another for Bantam, and two ships more and a pinnace in the spring for Surat. Hereupon another took occasion to recite what quick stock hath of late been sent out for the Joint Stock; what is remaining in the Indies, what goods have been lately returned, and what by his calculation is within the land towards payment of debts and other charges, and moved that the balance lately taken by the Auditors be read; but Mr. Governor answered he knows of no such balance neither can any be exactly done, but once a year after the dispeeding away of the ships in April, which Mr. Ilandoon confirmed, and that which is spoken of is but an estimate drawn out in their books. Said estimate read, also minutes of the Quarter Court formerly called for, and Sambrooke and the Auditors required punctually to observe that part requiring the making of an exact balance once a year to be presented at the Quarter Court in midsummer. Opinion of Mr. Governor that considering the great mortality of their Factors, many of their principals having been thus taken away, they are the more to be excused for not returning their accounts. As for the first and second voyages they have been prosperous and successful, and but for two misfortunes, the death of the King of Persia and said mortality, their business would have been very happy, but he hopes by the grace of God all things will go on well. A worthy Knight advised that their great debt at interest might be lessened as much as may be, which otherwise it will eat out their profits and consume all in the end; answered the Committees are fully conscious, but the way to cut off this charge was to forbear divisions, without which it is impossible to lessen this growing charge. Proposition that they have special care to provide good Factors, hearing of some that are able and yet loth to be petitioners, and therefore moved 30 Committees be appointed to inquire of the Factors before they be accepted; but Mr. Governor answered that the care of the Committees in this particular is such as none can be more, for they make not their election hand over head or out of affection, but upon serious and deliberate consideration

1633.

for if they know not the party when any man is propounded, nor have sufficient recommendation, Committees inquire and report of him, and therefore to draw this power from the Court of Committees doth but argue jealousy and distrust of their faithfulness and integrity, which he persuades himself the Generality will not so much as question. He prayed any that knows of able merchants desirous to tender their service, but loth to do it by the ordinary way of petition, to acquaint the Committee with his name, and he shall be privately treated with and entertained if found fit; and further if any knows any just exceptions against any of the Factors already entertained, the Court of Committees will cause strict examination to be made, and thank the party for timely information. The Court rested fully satisfied with this relation of Mr. Governor. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 179–182.]

Nov. 25–27. **515.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Morewood for remission of broakes for selling in town 16 bags of pepper; but the Court remembering the favour shown him, concerning the former 16 bags, thought meet to hold him to said mulct. Letter read from Mr. Cramporne certifying the departure of the Jewel the 15th present, and her expenses in port amounting to 18*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*, ordered to be paid. Note by Sambrooke of those in arrear with their payments to the Third Joint Stock, some of whom had brought in nothing, and if the Company have no tie upon them, yet it is in their power to disfranchise them, and to impose broakes on those that had brought in anything. Debt of 1,800*l.* remembered to be standing two years, and the Committees to whom by consent the difference between Messrs. Harvy, Trott, and Middleton is referred, desired to examine and settle it. Petitions of John White and Richard Barry, late Master and Purser of the Great James, confessing their guilt for private trade, praying that the course intended by Bill in the Star Chamber against them be not prosecuted and wholly submitting to the Court; after dispute the Court inclined to determine the business themselves rather than engage in a tedious suit in such a Court, where if the complaint be not well grounded, it will draw much distaste and clamour upon them; therefore resolved to refer this particular to further consideration at next Court, especially as the parties are esteemed poor men, and whatsoever fine shall be imposed in the Star Chamber will inure to the King and not to the Company. Request of Mr. Elnor and Capt. Browne that the widow of John Pashley, Master of the Mary, receive 100*l.* more on account of her husband's wages; but remembering she had received 200*l.* already, the Court intreated them to have patience till the Mary come home. Gratuities of 5*l.* apiece to Charles Scott and John Younge, hurt in the fight with the Portugals on shore at Surat.

Nov. 27. Petition of Robert Kilborne, blacksmith, for the wages of his servant, John Hyde, who five years since was sent into the island of St. Lawrence for commodities, and was there by all likelihood slain by the Indians, but being certified by Fras. Lloyd, Purser of the James, to have run away, his wages have been

1633.

detained. On inquiry of Capt. Weddell and others at their last being at St. Lawrence, some of the Indians by signs manifested that he was slain by darts; ordered that said wages be paid to petitioner. Petition of Thomas Mace, late Gunner of the William to be remitted freight on 209 pieces of calicoes and 500 lbs. of pepper, to receive what he paid for the calicoes in India and 6*d.* per lb. for pepper. Petition of James Bamford, Mate in the Charles for his wages, but on information that he was the chief cause of the disaster to the Charles, by resisting such as would have cut her cable, whereby she would have escaped the fire of the Swallow, the Court thought fit first to take a further examination of the business at next Court. On information of the notable robberies lately made and attempted on Mr. Mun's house and Gresham College it was propounded that the Treasury be strengthened by more bolts and locks, or by appointing a watch nightly to guard same, until the treasure be shipped. This day fortnight appointed to make choice of Commanders, Factors, Pursers, and other officers for the ships to be sent forth in the spring, and notice thereof to be set up in the Hall. Petition of John Dunning, administrator to his brother Edward, who was drowned in the Jewel, for a further favour to remit the freight of his cloves and pepper, but resolved to observe their order of the 11th. Declaration of Mr. Hunter that he really lent Nath. Mountney in India the sum of 80*l.* at his earnest request, which Mountney charged by bill upon his father, to be paid in England without any other advantage than the bare money, though it be an unusual course as he confessed. Relation of Mr. Styles that Mr. Evelyn demanded 4*d.* per lb. for new making the Company's old powder, which is unreasonable, and therefore wished if the Company have powder enough for a year and a half, to defer same when Evelyn's patent will be expired, and they may have it done better and cheaper; nothing resolved at present. Consideration whether to persist in their resolutions for the prosecuting of the private trade come home in the James, in the Star Chamber, in regard the parties have freely submitted themselves to the censure of the Court, and on reading the submissions of Barry and White, who desire rather to stand or fall under the censure of this Court than of the Star Chamber, resolved to determine the case in this Court, rather than hazard the judgment of the Star Chamber where the fines would redound to the King and the Company be no whit the better. Ordered, there being no just exception against Wm. Pearse that his wages and debts be paid. A gentleman from the Earl of Northampton to treat with the Company further about renewing of the lease of Crosby House; Mr. Styles and Alderman Garwaie intreated to confer with him in the little parlour, whereupon they related that by reason of some entail upon the land, his Lordship can only make up the present term 21 years, or let a lease for three lives, and demands 1,000*l.* fine, reserving the old rent; after much discourse offered 400*l.* to make up their term of five years to 21 years, which they conceived a very fair and good offer considering the rent is racked to the highest, and none but the Company would give so much. Opinion of Mr. Serjeant Ayliffe presented by George Clarke

1633.

concerning his interest in the estate of Wm. Hussey, an orphan; but the Court answered they never questioned the power of his administration, but intend to reserve the money in their hands for the good of the child, and allow him interest until he come of age, knowing it to be more safe in their hands than in Clarke's. Letter read from. Sec. Windebanke signifying his Majesty's pleasure that the Company write for "such varieties as are expressed in a paper there inclosed," and deliver them to John Tredescant for his Majesty's service; Ellam required to send same by the next ships to their several factories, that they be returned for England according to his Majesty's pleasure. Freight remitted to Dionis, wife of Thomas Beaumont, late Master of the Star, on 600 lb. long pepper and 100 lb. cassia lignum. The executors of Benjamin Owen to receive 136*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* for 545½ Rs. of 8 delivered into the Company's cash at Bantam as appears by Hoare's accounts. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 183–191.]

Nov. 27. Whitehall. **516.** Minutes of a Meeting of the Lords of the Admiralty. Resolved, having conferred at large with the Governor and others of the East India Company, that it has been a great impertinence in the Netherlands to stand so obstinately on the scruple touching the manner of the treaty; but to demonstrate a good affection to compose the differences, to overrule our merchants and to proceed article by article, but that all articles agreed on by this treaty shall be binding, albeit they may not agree on all the articles. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 110.]

Nov. 29. **517.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered, on petition of widow of Thomas Beaumont, late Master of the Star, to remit to her the whole freight of her long pepper and cassia lignum, but not to enlarge the prices of her cloves and pepper further than allowed to others, viz., 4*s.* and 6*d.* per lb., and that her husband's moneys be forthwith paid to her, leaving those that can challenge any debt to repair to her. Question between Daniel Harvy and others concerning 1,400*l.* due on Bill to the Company for silk specially recommended for speedy accommodation. Resolved that those who have not paid in their subscriptions to the Third Joint Stock, be once more warned and their peremptory answer required. Job Harby intreated to speak with Sir James Bagg, for the note he promised of the Company's cables, anchors, and other provisions amounting to 515*l.* taken by him from Plymouth for his Majesty's service in the expedition of the Isle of Rhé, whereby they may demand satisfaction from the Lord Treasurer. Petition of Gabriel Kennicott remonstrating his good service in discovering the abuse and excess of private trade in the James between port and port, and assisting Robinson in making like discoveries, and desiring remission of his own error in private trade, and of freight on 150 lbs. of cloves and 24 books calicoes, and that he might receive 40*l.* due to him and be again entertained Factor or Purser; resolved for the present to order only delivery of his calicoes, suspending answers to the rest of his demands until the Committees nominated examine the papers delivered by Barry, Purser of the James, wherein is dis-

1633.

covered the names of their Factors and servants and their quantities of private trade carried between port and port in that ship, and thereupon shall impose such freight as they shall think reasonable. Mr. Governor propounded for consideration the entertainment of Geo. Willoughby who tenders his services as Agent at Bantam, yet considering that place is supplied by Mr. Woodson, an able and hopeful man, who was settled there by Mr. Hoare, against whom there is no exception, it was much argued and disputed how the Company would displace him and the discouragements it would give to their servants, but in the end resolved to confer said place of President on Willoughby; he was willing to reside in the country three years and doubted not the Company would hold him worthy of 500*l.* per annum, in regard he intended not to increase his estate by private trade, but by the only means of his salary. After being disputed at large and seriously considered resolved by erection of hands to give Willoughby 300*l.* per annum, the greatest salary ever given to any former President in that place, but he desired until Monday to consider their offer. On petition of Elsmore, late Commander of the Jewel, allowed 4*s.* per lb. for 190 lbs. of indigo, and 8*d.* per lb. for 100 lbs. of pepper in regard he had paid the custom. On petition of John Pyke, late Steward of the James, to be remitted freight on 100 lbs. of long pepper, and allowed for 150 lbs. of coarse indigo 20*d.* per lb. as he valued it. Declaration of Bamford, late Mate of the James, that he heard Capt. Swanley say that John Burley, Master of the Intelligence, gave the Swallow's cable "two good chops"; and Mr. Headland reported he saw Burley cut it asunder; which the Court required to be entered in the Black Book against Burley's return. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 192–197.]

Dec. 2–4. **518.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of Richard Barry, late Purser of the Great James against Gabriel Kennicott for colouring a Bannian's goods from Surat to Persia, and carrying three bales of goods from Surat to Bantam and returning the proceeds in cloves; also against John Pyke for selling cloves in the Downs to one of Dover, and making up his bargain with the Company's rice, rack, and sugar, and purloining rice at Erith. Pyke confessed he sold 8 lbs. of cloves to the Baker in the Downs, gave Brethers, the Surgeon 5 lbs. of cloves for a debt, and put half a bushel of rice into the boat at Erith, which was espied by Henry Smith, the Land Purser, and brought into the ship again. On petition of Rebecca, widow of John Wilson, late Chirurgeon of the Hopewell, for remission of freight allowed for 111 pieces of calicoes as they cost in India after the rate of 5*s.* the dollar; to pay freight for 1,000 lbs. "subtle" part of other goods, and to receive the wages and debts remaining. On petition of Wm. Feverell, carpenter in the William, to be remitted freight on 300¼ sugar, but allowed 6*d.* per lb. for 61 lbs. of pepper. George Willoughby accepts the yearly salary of 300*l.*, 50*l.* bestowed on him to set him to sea, he promising to stay four years in the country and one year longer if there be any urgent occasion.

1633.

Dec. 4. Consideration of petition of Giles Waterman, prisoner in the Marshalsea, for his wilful firing of the Swallow; resolved after the same had been disputed at large, that Cappur attend Sir Henry Marten who had referred petitioner to this Court, not to accept of petitioner's own bail for his appearance at the trial, the rather that he being of a weak estate, it is conceived they shall have no other recompense for him than corporal punishment, which was held very requisite even for example sake. Notice by Capt. Wild that he had taken out letters of administration upon the estate of Edward Kirkham, late Agent in Persia; he was wished to enter the administration with the Accountant, that they may be put in mind thereof, when any shall sue unto them for said estate. Messrs. Job Harby and Gayre intreated to provide 5 bales of canvas for Bantam in the Coaster. The Committee, after serious consideration, presented a particular note of the rate fit to be imposed as freight upon the private trade of those in the James between port and port according to the relation in writing of Barry the Purser, and also of the freight to be paid for any of the Company's commodities which shall hereafter be carried as private trade from England to India or Persia or back again; Committees intreated to collect the particular parcels each man was charged with by Barry, and cast them up according to said rate of freight, that the Master and Purser of the James who have freely submitted, may be concluded with, and the accounts of those in India charged according to their proportion. John Hunter tendered his service again as Factor on the coast and demanded 200*l.* per annum salary; and the Court remembering he is one of those who suffered with Willoughby and being satisfied with his answer to the complaints from Surat of errors in his accounts at Ahmedabad, offered him 200 marks per annum to serve them five years in the same place from whence he was displaced by Rastell, which he thankfully acknowledged but desired time to consider till Friday next. The underwriting in the book for the fishing business, which at last Court was likewise much pressed by Sir Tho. Roe, recommended by Mr. Governor, as a work not only in itself worthy the embracing, but which will be well taken by the King and State; resolved to propound the business to the next General Court who will no doubt be induced thereto by the example of the Turkey Company, who have agreed to adventure 600*l.* in three years, which the King takes very kindly; meanwhile the book to lie open for any of the Committees to underwrite. Resolved to send William Cambell the Scottishman in the Bantam ship, leaving it to Willoughby to employ him as he shall find most fit. Securities allowed by the balloting box for calicoes. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 197–203.]

Dec. 6. **519.** Memorandum of causes to be heard in the Court of Admiralty. The East India Company versus Waterman and Carter. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLII., No.* 24.]

Dec. 6–18. **520.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Henry Borneford, brother-in-law to Capt. Lee deceased, to be entertained as a Factor

1633.

recommended as a modest and civil man and of good demeanour, who had good means of livelyhood but being a single man desired to gain experience as a merchant; the Court propounded as a favour to him to put in a sum of money in stock with them, but he desired time to consider till next Court. John Hunter thankfully accepted the salary of 200 marks as a prime Factor, with condition to stay five years. Petition of Francis Breton, recommended by the late Thos. Bell and Capt. Langham as a known merchant and accountant, to serve as a Factor, he was offered 80*l.* per annum, but seemed not satisfied and then 100*l.* per annum to receive one-third in the country, and the other two-thirds to be put into stock with the Company, but desired time till Monday next to consider. Offer of Capt. Crispe and Bigley Carleton for all dust of indigo, about 100 barrels, in regard if otherwise disposed of it might tend much to their prejudice in the sale of the indigo they bought; but the Court conceived the adventurers ought first to have notice of the sale, and therefore resolved to sell said dust by the candle at the next Court of Sales. 50*l.* lately given to George Willoughby to set him to sea, enlarged to 100 marks, and his bond entered into at his last entertainment to be delivered to him to be cancelled. Langford, Purser of the William, required to deliver into Court a particular of all the private trade transported in said ship between port and port in the Indies to the utmost of his knowledge, which he promised faithfully to perform before Monday next, having formerly given in writing the private trade brought home in said ship. Petition of Woodall, the Company's Chirurgeon, showing that it is near three years since he received any gratuity for healing their servants, since which time he hath cured above 50 persons, many of great diseases, as broken legs and arms, broken sculls, bones out of joint, and other great wounds and bruises, and disbursed money for their diets, paid women to attend them, and otherwise put to charge by water and land and carrying them to hospitals and curing them there, the Court conferred upon him a gratification of 30*l.* which he thankfully accepted.

Dec. 9. Samuel Husbands recommended for a Purser's Mate by Mr. Lake, Secretary to the Lord Treasurer, entertained in the Coaster; he was admonished to abstain from private trade, to hinder it to his utmost in others, and what he could not prevent to give the Court particular advertisement of from time to time, and not to fear the threats and disfavour of Commanders, Chief Factors, or servants; all which he faithfully promised to perform. Report of Williams of the difference between Daniel Harvy and Smethwike, concerning Harvy's proposition that it was better for the Company to receive their own moneys on rebate at 8 per cent. than to take up moneys at interest at 7 per cent., suspended, and Mr. Treasurer desired to forbear taking in any more moneys of Harvy's on rebate at 8 per cent., unless their present occasions shall necessarily enforce the same. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Francis Gibbs, who, in the fight with the Portugals at Swally Sands, received a musket shot through the calf of his right leg. The Auditors required to peruse Lawrence Henley's papers, and collect his private trade against next meeting.

1633.

Relation of Cappur that he delivered Sir Henry Marten the Company's desire that Waterman find sureties, and not be discharged upon Juratori caution, against which Dr. Wood alleged the text of the civil law; but Sir Henry answered that custom and experience hath altered and annihilated same, and therefore concluded not to release Waterman upon Juratori caution, unless the Company would give way and accept thereof, which they thought not fit to do.

Dec. 11. This day appointed for election of Factors, Pursers, Stewards, and other officers for the Company's next fleet, was spent in reading petitions and commendatory letters from divers honourable persons, on behalf of six score suitors and upwards, and those conceived to be most likely and fit for the Company's service to be registered by the Secretary and referred to next Court. Francis Breton, recommended by Capt. Langham and other French merchants, entertained as prime Factor at 100*l.* a year for seven years, one-third to be paid in India, and the rest put into stock with the Company; to be bound from private trade, and they promised to bestow upon him his freedom gratis. Henry Borneford, brother-in-law to Capt. Lee deceased, entertained at 60*l.* and 10*l.* rising for seven years, and offered to put in 300*l.* stock as an adventurer. Capt. Harris, specially recommended by Sir Kenelm Digby, tendered his service as Commander of one of the Company's ships; but he was told they desire, according to their ancient custom, to employ their old servants in these special and prime places, and such as have from their youth been trained up as mariners, and so by degrees attained to be Masters and Commanders, rather than gentlemen and such of his quality, and therefore prayed him not to take it in ill part that they decline him.

Dec. 13. Petition of Samuel Husbands, elected Purser's Mate of the Coaster, for wages due to him in the Swallow, outward bound, and in the James, homeward bound; 5*l.* lent on account till it be decided if there be anything due. On petition of Dyonis, widow of Thomas Beaumont, Master of the Star, ordered that she receive her husband's wages and debts, stayed for the diet of a boy, also deceased, whom he carried out without warrant. Securities allowed by the balloting box for calicoes. Suit of Gabriel Kennicott for entertainment absolutely dismissed, the Court remembering his violent and intemperate carriage towards White, Commander of the James, and that he hath been a great gamester, having lost in one night 300 Rs. of 8. Captains Wills and Browne held the most worthy for the place of Admiral among those who tender their services for the intended fleet designed for Surat; both put to election by the balloting box, and the place conferred on Wills, who had but one ball against him; he demanded 16*l.* per month, but the Court was pleased, out of the good report they hear of him and in consideration that he will do them good service and be a good husband for the Company in the saving of their provisions and stores, which some have lately most lavishly consumed, to give him 15*l.* per month, which he thankfully accepted; and then took notice of the abuse of their Commanders in entertaining so many boys and youths to attend upon them in their cabin, and admonished him not to offend in this

1633.

kind, the Court being willing to accommodate him with one man and a boy, to be chosen by themselves, which they deemed sufficient. The following put to election by the balloting box and chosen for Factors, but the making of their wages deferred till next Court, viz.: Richard Langham, John Wild, Guy Bath, George Wetherell, Thomas Grove, Thomas Leyning, Samuel Boyce, Philip Vaughan, Henry Chapman, William Pitt, Thomas Adler, Wm. Smethwike, Richard Barry, James Corbett, and Ambrose Taylor; and for apprentices, Edward Pearce, Abr. Aldington, Edward Whitley, and Rich. Swanley.

Dec. 18. Renewed suit of Gregory Clement to remit the freight of 26 lbs. of cloves and 50 lbs. of nutmegs sent him as a token, ordered, as formerly, to reserve the 20 lbs. of cloves, allowing him 4*s.* per lb. for them. 100 pieces of damasks brought home by Verneworthy in the William to be delivered to him paying 4*s.* a piece freight. Richard Barry appointed Purser of the London, instead of a Factor, and Richard Middleton, his Mate, Walter Daniell, Steward, and Robt. Notting, his Mate. Edward Fawkenor, Purser of the Blessing, and Hercules Hayward, his Mate, Thomas Leaver, Steward, and John Abbott, his Mate. Robt. Fenn, Purser of the Hopewell, and Pennington, his Mate, Thomas Stubbs, Steward, and Edward Chace, his Mate. John Miller, Purser of the Coaster, and Samuel Husbands, his Mate, Thomas Malthus, Steward, and John Ellam, his Mate. Ordered, in regard the security given by their Factors, Pursers, &c. was very mean, that no sureties be accepted by the Secretary until approved by the Court. Thomas Grove's wages settled at 50*l.* per annum, with condition to serve seven years as a Factor, and be bound with good security from private trade. Resolved that the amount of Richard Langham's salary be deferred till a letter from Hoare complaining of him be found, and that Hoare be warned to attend next Court. Letter read from Sir Wm. Becher concerning the wages of his kinsman, Henry Salmon, deceased, which were entered in Mr. Hurt's book at 5*s.* per month, whereas his ticket expressed 10*s.*; ordered, out of respect to Sir William, that the allowance be at the rate of 10*s.* John Vickris entertained a Factor, but his wages deferred till next Court. Edward Pearce, Abraham Aldington, Richard Swanley, and Edward Whitley entertained apprentices for seven years at 20*l.* per annum apiece, and to receive 10*l.* thereof yearly in the country "to defray their ordinary occasions." Richard Barry to receive 50*l.* on account of his wages and debts, and leave for three weeks to visit his friends in the country. Woodall to receive 100*l.* more by way of imprest towards providing Chirurgerie ware for the ships now preparing. Ordered that what was done last year in conferring charity upon the poor of Poplar and Stepney, and in distributing to poor widows, be in like manner performed this year. 14 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 203–217.]

Dec. 20. **521.** A valuation of divers provisions "lent and sold out of his Majesty's stores and remaining unserviceable to be sold for his Majesty's best advantage." In sundry sorts of provisions lent to the

1633.

East India Company 479*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, whereof there appears to be owing to them from his Majesty, that must be allowed in discount 384*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*, and so will rest due to his Majesty 95*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.* *Extract.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 111.]

Dec. 20–30. **522.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The clause for restraint of private trade drawn by Elham to be added to the Purser's instructions, read, confirmed, and ordered to be registered. Capt. Morley, recommended by the Lord Keeper for entertainment, put to election by the balloting box and refused. Hoare desired to explain a clause in one of his letters complaining of Richard Langham; answered that Langham in a passion refused to perfect his books of account so that Hoare himself was forced to do so; but Langham, in excuse, alleged that Hoare dealt unkindly with him in denying him payment of 100 dollars agreed to be given him for his stay in the country a year longer than he purposed, and Hoare confessing that otherwise Langham demeaned himself civilly and carefully in the Company's service and is a good accountant, the Court thought fit to pass by this offence, and entertained him at 100*l.* per annum for five years, and promised to take into consideration the payment of the 100 dollars detained by Hoare. Salaries conferred by the balloting box on other Factors, viz., Guy Bath and James Corbett, 50*l.* per annum for five years; John Wild and Philip Vaughan, 40*l.* and 10*l.* yearly rising for seven years; George Wetherell, Thomas Leynyng, Henry Chapman, and Wm. Smethwyke, 20*l.* and 10*l.* yearly rising for seven years; Samuel Boyce, Thomas Adler, Wm. Pitt, and John Vickris, 30*l.* and 10*l.* yearly rising for seven years; Ambrose Taylor and Philip Saunders, 40*l.* per annum for the first three years, and 50*l.* per annum for the other four years; and Thomas Codrington entertained apprentice for seven years at 20*l.* per annum, to be allowed 10*l.* thereof yearly in the country. John Young directed to deliver to Mr. Massam a cable of 11 or 12 inches in case he should have use of same for his ship daily expected in the Downs, conditionally that if lost or spoiled to pay for it or lay in to their storehouse at Deal another. Petition of Blount for a gratification for his extraordinary pains and diligence in the Company's service, 100 marks conferred upon him. Richard Fisher, recommended by Mr. Mewtys, Clerk of the Council, as Purser's Mate of the Hopewell, accepted in the room of Capt. Pennington's kinsman who refused it as being too inferior for him. Thomas Owen, recommended by Willoughby, entertained an under Factor, but his wages deferred till next Court. Gratuity of 5*l.* to widow Bowers, in regard her husband by endeavouring to have preserved the Charles when on fire, lost his own life.

Dec. 23. Mr. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for law causes to be paid. The order of 22nd Nov. confirmed for delivery of the goods therein mentioned to Robert Grove and John Henley, administrators of Lawrence Henley, together with wages and debts due to him. Henry Chapman, designed as Factor for Bantam, to be appointed for Surat or some other northern factory at his own request, and to be allowed to put into the Company's stock 300*l.* or 500*l.* Discourse

1633.

concerning the building of a house at Bantam, which it is alleged their affairs necessarily require, in regard the house they now enjoy is very dangerous in respect of fire and incommodious, and only lent by the King for a certain time, which is expired, who begins to be jealous that the English intend not to continue their rendezvous there, seeing they have not built as was promised. Hoare said the building of a house is very requisite, but whether it may be effected for 6,000 Ryals is very doubtful, no workman having less than half a Ryal of 8 for a day's work, but this business, conceived to be worthy of serious consideration, left till next meeting, in respect it is supposed it cannot be done for less than double the sum propounded. Further propounded to think of some fit place in the Indies for a rendezvous for the Company's ships, and for returning again to the Island of Lagundy, which hath excellent harbours, the sickness and mortality which happened to the English there, being occasioned not so much by the unhealthfulness of the place, as the general mortality that happened then in all those parts. But Willoughby declared the island is not habitable, and can never be made healthful or fit for a plantation or factory, by reason it is possessed with such an infinite company of vermin and other venomous creatures which abound in the woods, as when the rains fall drive from the hills such an incredible number of toads, efts, snakes, and such kind of venomous creatures as cover in a manner the low grounds and poison the waters and rivers, so that there can be no living for man there, and he advised never to think of returning thither. Being informed by Hoare that the title of President at Bantam upon their chief there will be much more advantageous to the Company's affairs than that of Agent, the heathen standing much upon titles of honour, and will show respect accordingly, ordered that Willoughby have the title of President, and that it be inserted in their letters and instructions and in his Majesty's letter to the King of Bantam, and resolved that there shall be but four of Council besides the President, who should henceforth have but a single voice in all consultations; which Ellam is required to insert in the general letters and instructions for Bantam. Ordered that Hoare receive 500*l.* on account of his wages. Ellam required to review the ancient order against gaming either on land or on shipboard, and cause it to be inserted in the General Instructions, the Court resolving absolutely to inhibit and restrain the same. Thomas Owen, servant to George Willoughby, entertained apprentice for seven years at 20*l.* per annum, whereof to receive in the country 10*l.* yearly; and Robert Willoughby, his nephew, allowed to go with his uncle in the Coaster, but without wages. List presented of the names of such honourable persons and others as they usually gratify at this time with New Year's gifts; resolved to continue the same and wholly refer it to Mr. Governor and Mr. Deputy.

Dec. 30. Petition of Simon, brother and executor of John Webb, deceased, for his brother's estate; to be brought from the Custom House to Crosby House to be viewed and delivered to petitioner, except calicoes which the Court purposed to reserve; and for the

1633.

60*l.* given by the testator to charitable uses, ordered that it be paid to Richard Eyre, a messenger of his Majesty's chamber, who hath letters of attorney from the several parishes and parties to receive same, said administrators giving a lawful discharge. Imprest money to be paid to the company of the Coaster, ready to fall down to Gravesend. Ordered to give directions to President Willoughby for building a house at Bantam, with this limitation, that nothing be done for ostentation or vain glory, but only for safety from the danger of fire, for conveniency of making large warehouses for their goods, and fit lodgings and other necessary rooms for the health of their servants. Proposition for repairing and strengthening the Company's fort at Armagon, being a place of very great consequence. John Hunter, who for many years lived as a Factor there, being demanded whether that place be of that importance to the Company as may invite them to the charge propounded, answered; that the country is most healthful and the natives well affected to the English; that the Company hath more privileges there from the late King, which he doubts not may be confirmed and enlarged by the present King, than in any part of India besides; that the fort is of great consequence by reason it keeps all the people round in awe and subjection; that the Company pays but 1 per cent. Custom inwards and nothing outwards, have all wrecks at sea three miles north and south of the fort, besides other privileges; and therefore the Company would do well to continue that factory and repair and enlarge the fort. Ellam directed in their letters to the factory at Armagon to authorise Norris and Capt. Altham to repair to said King with a present for confirming their former privileges, and in particular for leave to remove their fort nearer the water side, that so it may be able to protect their shipping at anchor; and when these privileges are granted the Company will give further directions concerning the repairing or new building of the fort as advised. The Court put in mind of a promise to present the King of Macassar with a whole culverin of brass, and that they had given directions to give him one of those pieces taken at Ormuz; but understanding they are all cast away in the Charles, Mountney ordered to buy one or have one bespoke against the sending of their next ships thither. Resolved, on petition of Giles Waterman that he cannot find other sureties, and observing he is no ways able to pay any fine that may be adjudged against him by the Court of Admiralty, to release him from imprisonment on his own bond for his appearance, so he first take oath he cannot put in other security. Petition of Thomas Chauncy for some gratification for his extraordinary services; resolved to confer upon him a gratification of 40*l.* Ellam to renew in the Company's letters the directions given last year concerning the Island of Pooloroon. Mr. Holdich entertained Preacher for the fleet at the salary of 50*l.* per annum, and 10*l.* to supply and fit himself with books. The chaldron of sea coals and 20s. last year conferred on the poor almsmen at Poplar, again ordered to be given this year. 11½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 217–229.]

1631-3. **523.** Mem. of what Sir Wm. Boswell, his Majesty's resident with the States, was empowered by his instructions to do. 7. To complain of the violences offered by their subjects and countenanced by the States:—firstly, in the fishing; secondly, in trade for cloth, lead, and tin; and thirdly, their cruel violation of Divine and human laws in the East Indies, where they have not only destroyed the ships and persons of our men and taken their goods; but, contrary to the stipulation and oath made on the treaty, have assumed a sovereignty and tormented and put to death his Majesty's innocent subjects by way of justice, and, after seven years dilatory pretences, refuse to do justice, and contrary to promise, have sent back the author of that most wicked murder to do more mischief in those parts. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1633? **524.** Petition of John Powell, of London, merchant, to the King. Being one of those questioned in that execrable process of Amboyna, petitioner was by the Dutch Judges acquitted of the pretended treason, nevertheless they seized, amongst other goods and debts of the English there, to the value of 2,400*l.* appertaining to him; for restitution whereof he has sued to his Majesty these 10 years and obtained divers gracious answers and references, which, by the delays of the Dutch, have proved ineffectual to petitioner, who, undone by the loss of time and expense, has lately from grief thereof fallen into a grievous sickness and grown into debt, and is likely, without his Majesty's favour and relief, to perish in this suit as divers others have done. Prays his Majesty to give order that he may at last have satisfaction of said Dutch. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLVII., No.* 137.]

525. "An humble retribution for his Majesty's gracious favour to Edw. Misselden, presented in the services following." 6. To put his Majesty in mind of a means to further an end of the differences with the Hollanders concerning the Amboyna and other East India affairs. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLVII., No.* 13.]

1633.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives, &c. in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1633.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 9	Richard Pitts	Employment in the Indies	XIII. 166
„ 11	Mary, wife of Richard Truslowe	Part of her husband's wages	„ 170
„ 16	Edmund Pitcher	Part of his servant John Clare's wages.	„ 171

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1633.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 23	Richard Forder	Employment as Master's Mate	XIII. 179
„ 30	Elizabeth, wife of Robert Whittington, Trumpeter in the Exchange.	Part of her husband's wages	„ 186
Feb. 8	Clement Norton	Employment	„ 193
„ 15	John Lemprier	Increase of salary	„ 199
„ „	Mary, wife of Richard Caswell	Part of her husband's wages	„ 200
„ 18	Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Ellis	Same	„ „
„ 20	Thomas Smith, Factor	Part of his wages	„ 202
„ „	William Ward, attendant on Capt. Allnutt.	Employment at Surat	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Ralph Cartwright.	Part of her husband's wages	„ 208
„ 27	Wm. Harrington	Part of his wages to his father	„ 210
Mar. 4	Robert Freeman, Gunner's Mate	Re-admission into the Company's service.	„ 218
„ 6	John Wicker	Place of cooper after the death of Widow [Joan] Perkins.	„ 220
„ „	Wm. Burles, Steward's Mate	Part of his wages to his mother	„ 221
„ „	John Ling, Factor	Part of his wages to his wife	„ „
„ „	George Dent, Factor	Same	„ „
„ 8	Mr. Cruso	Employment as Factor for his brother.	„ 222
„ „	John Tewsley, Factor	Part of his wages	„ „
„ „	Wm. Favour, Factor	Same	„ „
„ 15	Wm. Favour, Factor	Part of his wages to his wife	„ 233
„ 20	Mary, wife of Michael Johnson	Part of her husband's wages	„ 238
„ „	Eliz., wife of John Pye	Same	„ „
„ 28	Alice, wife of Thos. Skinner	Same	„ 245
Apr. 17	Elizabeth, wife of Thos. Anderson	Same	„ 254
„ 26	Joan, wife of Matthew Mackellery.	Same	„ 257
„ „	Joan, wife of John Elias	Same	„ „
„ „	Alice, wife of James Gibson	Same	„ „
„ „	Jane, wife of Peter Hubberd	Same	„ „
„ „	Anne, wife of Vrian Peter	Same	„ „
May 22	Joan, wife of Matthew Mackellery.	Part of her husband's wages	„ 284
June 5	Anne, wife of Wm. Brockish	Same	„ 307
„ „	Joan, wife of John Cantly	Same	„ „
„ 14	Giles Sheppard, Porter at Blackwall.	10*l.* of his servant Francis Baylie's wages.	„ 315
„ 28	Suzan, daughter of John Johnson, Mate of the Charles.	Part of her father's wages, for her sister.	„ 323
Aug. 16	Thomazine, wife of Wm. Needs	Part of her husband's wages	XIV. 42
Sept. 18	John Hardcastle, Peter Dunn, and David White, Master's Mates of the Jewel.	Their wages	„ 85
„ „	George Marriott and William Feverell, Master's Mate and Carpenter of the William.	Same	„ „
Oct. 2	Ann, wife of John Mettcalfe	Part of her husband's wages	„ 102
„ „	Thomazine, wife of George Jacob	Same	„ „
„ „	Joan, wife of George Spurling	Same	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of James Pemble	Same	„ „
„ „	Alice, wife of Thomas Winter	Same	„ 104
„ 11	Widow of John Pashley, Mate of the Great James.	Her husband's moneys	„ 124
„ 14	Eliz., wife of John Portus	Part of her husband's wages	„ 128
„ „	Eliz., wife of Richard Tribitt	Same	„ „
„ „	Alice, wife of Oliver Pope	Same	„ „
„ „	Jane Beckinsale	Same	„ „
„ 16	Judith, wife of Browne Methwold	Same	„ 131
„ „	Joan, wife of Roger Gosland	Same	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1638.			Court Min. Bk.
Oct. 25	Capt. Ditchfield	Estate of Mr. Barbar	XIV. 141
„ 30	Mary, wife of Wm. Whary	Part of her husband's wages	„ 142
Nov. 11	Edward Hall, Mate of the James	Entertainment as Master	„ 158
„ „	Mr. Godfrey	Employment as Master	„ „
„ „	Eliz., wife of John Burley	Part of her husband's wages	„ 159
„ 18	Thomas Codrington	Employment as Factor	„ 160
„ „	Mathew Suthes	Employment	„ 161
„ „	Wm. Gray	Same	„ „
„ „	John Ramkin	Same	„ „
„ 20	Wm. Dalby	Employment as Factor	„ 172
„ „	John Henley and Robert Grove	Estate of Lawrence Henley	„ 173
„ „	Francis Paulsgrave	Employment	„ 174
„ 25	Parnell, wife of John Hewes	Part of her husband's wages	„ 185
„ „	Hester, wife of Randall Jenkins	Same	„ „
„ „	Eliz., wife of Wm. Ellis	Same	„ „
„ „	Anne, wife of Thomas Daynes	Same	„ „
„ 27	Anne, wife of Robert Howse	Same	„ 187
„ „	Jane, wife of Edward Comings	Same	„ 190
„ „	Anne, wife of John Hardcastle, Master's Mate in the Jewel.	Same	„ „
„ „	Gabriel Kennicott	Re-entertainment and remission of freight.	„ 191
„ 29	John Ford	Employment	„ 193
Dec. 4	John, son of Deputy Fox, deceased	Same	„ 199
„ „	John Wild, servant to Mr. Governor	Same	„ „
„ „	Eliz., wife of Nicholas Gove	Part of her husband's wages	„ 202
„ „	Alice, wife of James Gibson	Same	„ „
„ 6	Arthur Harwood	Entertainment as Factor	„ 204
„ „	Jonadab Wayte	Same	„ „
„ „	Edmond Chace	Same	„ „
„ „	Abraham Aldington	Same	„ „
„ „	Thomas Gore	Same	„ „
„ 9	John Vickris	Same	„ 207
„ „	Thomas Wetherell	Entertainment as Purser and Purser's Mate.	„ „
„ „	Thomas Methwold	Same	„ „
„ „	Capt. Morley	Employment	„ „
„ 9	James Bamford, Mate in the Charles.	Payment of his wages	„ 208
„ „	Frances, wife of Hugh Tottell	100*l.* on account of Robert Tottell's wages.	„ „
„ „	Eliz., wife of Thomas Fisher	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Ann, wife of Richard Scotsbury	Same	„ „
„ „	Joan, wife of Thomas Wyatt	Same	„ „
„ 18	Gabriel Kennicott	Employment, payment of wages, and remission of freight.	„ 215
„ 30	John Carver, Boatswain's Mate in the William.	Remission of freight	„ 225
„ „	James Lea	Entertainment as a Corporal	„ 228

1633.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1633.				Court Min. Bk. XIII.
Feb. 20	Chas. Vivian - - -	Sir Morris Abbott -	Service and 10*s.* to poor's box.	201
Mar. 13	Thos., son of Alderman Hodges	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	225
„ „	Samuel Elliott - - -	Alderman Hodges -	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	226
May 24	Wm., son of Thos. Tyler -	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	286
„ 29	Thomas, son of Sir Hugh Hamersley.	- - - -	Same - -	292
June 26	John Farrington - -	Edward Browne - -	20 marks fine -	320 XIV.
July 19	— Markham, Auditor - -	- - - -	Gratis - -	20
„ „	— Ballowe, Auditor - -	- - - -	Same - -	„
„ 24	Peter Willett - - -	John Martyn, deceased -	Service and 10*s.* to poor's box.	22
Sept. 13	Thomas Barnes - - -	Mr. Trott - -	Purchase 20*l.* -	77
„ 25	Humphrey Fox - - -	Robert Palmer (deceased)	Service and 5*l.* to poor box for not demanding his freedom in time.	96
„ „	William Fox - - -	William Palmer - -	Service and 10*s.* to poor's box.	97
„ „	Henry Raper - - -	Richard Davies - -	Same - -	„
Oct. 16	Lawrence Chambers - -	George Henley - -	Same - -	131
„ 21	Raph Turner - - -	Wm. Quarles - -	Same - -	133
„ 23	Hugh Fenn - - -	[Thos.] Eyans - -	Same - -	138
Nov. 13	James, son of Giles De Butt -	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	159
„ „	Wm., son of Wm. Robinson -	- - - -	Same - -	163
„ 25	George, son of Josias Ente -	- - - -	Same - -	185

1633.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1633.			£		Court Min. Bk. XIII.
Jan. 4	John Floud - -	Samuel Armitage -	200	First Persia voyage.	163
Feb. 18	George Noade - -	John Massingberd -	500	Second stock -	200
Mar. 29	Gabriel Coulson -	Same - -	75	Third joint stock	243
„ „	Thomas Symonds -	Same - -	£555 13*s.* 3*d.*	Same - -	„
May 3	John Jacob, and Alice his wife, late wife of John Egglesfeild.	John Milward -	200	First Persia voyage.	260
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	450	Second voyage -	„

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1633.					Court Min. Bk. XIII.
May 8	John Jacob, and Alice his wife, late wife of John Egglesfeild.	John Milward -	The assurance of £200 at 5 per cent. yet unpaid.	Second voyage -	260
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	300	Third voyage -	„
„ „	Thomas Disny, Esq. -	Simon Lawrence -	500	Third joint stock	261
„ 8	Margaret, widow of Jeoffery Kirby.	John Milward -	1,000	First Persia voyage.	264
„ „	Henry Derham - -	Same - -	200	Same - -	265
„ 10	Henry Fisher - -	Same - -	300	Same - -	268
„ 15	Robert Stone -	Bartholomew Noakes	100	Second joint stock	274
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	150	Third joint stock	„
„ 22	Priscilla, widow of George Watson.	Richard Davies -	200	Second joint stock	283
„ 30	Sir Christopher Yelverton, executor to Sir Henry Yelverton.	Andrew Morewood -	£110 18*s.* 9*d.* (sic).	Third joint stock	296
June 14	Sir John Wild, Kt. -	John Milward -	100	Same - -	315 XIV.
July 26	William Geere - -	John Milward -	600	Second voyage -	27
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	400	Third voyage -	„
Aug. 21	Dr. Wm. Russell -	Joas Godscall -	4,000	First Persia voyage.	49
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	4,500	Second Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Same - -	4,500	Third Persia voyage.	„
„ 28	Alfonsus Fowle and Helen Fowle, late wife of John Lawrence, deceased.	Same - -	500	Third joint stock	54
Sept. 6	Francis Markham, executor to Gregory Markham.	Capt. John Milward -	150	Same - -	69
			225	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	John Massingberd -	150	Third joint stock	„
			225	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Sheriff Andrewes -	200	First Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	John Milward -	225	Third joint stock	„
„ „	Same - - -	John Massingberd -	225	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Sheriff Andrewes -	300	Second voyage -	„
„ 13	Stephen Burton -	Joas Godschall -	100	First Persia voyage.	81
„ „	Same - - -	John Massingberd -	100	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Joas Godschall -	150	Second Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	John Massingberd -	150	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Joas Godschall -	150	Third Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	John Massingberd -	150	Same - -	„
Oct. 11	Henry Fisher - -	John Milward, John Massingberd.	300	Same - -	121
„ „	Mr. Travers, the Adventures of Capt. Lee.	Mr. Bownest - -	100	First Persia voyage.	124
		Capt. Milward -	500	Same - -	„
		Thos. Milward -	400	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Capt. Milward -	550	Second Persia voyage.	125
„ „	Same - - -	Mr. Bownest - -	100	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Thos. Milward -	350	Same - -	„
„ „	Same - - -	Thos. Milward	500	Third Persia voyage.	„
„ „	Same - - -	Capt. Milward -	400	Same - -	„

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1633			£		Court Min. Bk. XIV.
Oct. 11	Mr. Travers, the Adventures of Capt. Lee.	Thos. Bownest -	100	Third Persia voyage.	125
„ „	Robert Key - -	Wm. Spurstowe -	175	Same - -	„
„ 14	Wm. Ball, the Adventure of Richard Waltham.	John Milward and John Massingberd.	Profits of £1,200 at £12 10s. per cent.	Third joint stock	126
„ 16	Charles Beamoies -	Thomas Barnes -	100	Same - -	131
„ 23	Richard Bull - -	Richard Middleton -	250	Same - -	138
Nov. 6	Adrian Perkins - -	Derick Host - -	240	Same - -	152
„ „	Wm. Greenwell -	George Francklyn -	£162 10s.	Same - -	153
„ 22	John Cotton - -	Joas Godscall -	1,292 18s. 4d.	Same - -	175
„ „	John Godson - -	Dericke Host -	125	Same - -	„
„ „	Thomas Allen, executor to Aldn. Allen.	John Holloway -	750	Same - -	„
„ „	John Cotton - -	Joas Godscall -	200	First Persia voyage.	176
Dec. 4	Mr. Briggs, executor of his father Davy Briggs.	Joseph Caron -	123	Third joint stock	203

1634.

Jan. 2. **526.** Exemplification under the Great Seal of Letters Patents to East India Company of 4th Feb. 1623. Recites former Letters Patent of 14th Dec. 1615, granting power to the Governor and Committees of the East India Company to appoint chief Commanders for their voyages and give commissions to punish persons employed according to their offences, and for capital offences as murder and mutiny to put in execution martial law, but nevertheless by verdict of 12 of the Company sworn thereto. Also granting to said Governor and Company power to issue commissions to their President and Council in the East Indies to exercise similar authority over all his Majesty's subjects on land, or in the ports where said ships shall lie, punishing offenders either by fine, imprisonment, or any other punishment, capital or not capital, as the laws of this Kingdom and martial law permits; provided said offences be duly proved, that capital punishment be only inflicted in case of mutiny, murder, or other felony by the verdict of 12 or more of his Majesty's subjects sworn thereto, and that moderation be used in the execution; these Letters Patents or the enrolment thereof to be sufficient warrant to said Company or to said President and Council, but the power of punishing capital offences and martial law to continue only until same shall upon good cause by six or more of the Privy Council, the Lord Treasurer to be one, be revoked. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 112.]

Jan. 3–10. **527.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Concerning the goods of John Webb deceased, demanded by his brother and administrator Simon Webb, some of which may in rigour of law be confiscated by the Company, yet, nevertheless, payment was allowed for them at the

1634.

rate valued, and the remainder to be delivered on payment of freight, provided Webb repay to Rich. Wych 20*l.* and two diamond rings received for said goods, which Webb pretended to sell him; and that the 60*l.* deposited in the Company's hands for satisfaction of divers legacies from the testator to charitable uses, be paid to Richard Eyres, Messenger of his Majesty's Chamber, who had letters of attorney from the several Churchwardens to receive the same. Mr. Ludlowe, Bencher of the Temple, accepted as surety for George Willoughby, now President for Bantam; and Mr. Miller, of Gravesend, for his son John Miller, Purser of the Coaster. Information that Ducy had neglected a bargain of timber offered near Reading, though ordered to survey the same; but he declared he had surveyed it and found much of it very good, but must buy it standing, take tops and lops, and grub it up by the roots, Lord Dover intending to convert those woodlands into pasture; the Court thought not fit to treat on those terms, but intreated Messrs. Styles and Cockayne to speak with Lord Dover's bailiff, and if the timber may be sold alone and delivered at the water side as accustomed, they will give as much as it is worth. Joseph Curtis, Merchant Taylor and Draper, allowed as surety for Samuel Husbands, Purser's Mate of the Coaster. On motion of John Hunter, payment ordered of two Bills of Exchange for 90*l.* and 87*l.* 10*s.*, charged by Nathaniel Mountney on his father Richard Mountney, for moneys lent him by John Hunter at his coming from Surat, and since brought into the Company's cash, as appears by the accounts of Richard Barry, late Purser of the Great James. This day sennight appointed for a Court of Sales to clear their warehouses of remains of goods; and Wednesday next to make choice of Masters for the two Surat ships. Consideration of the best course for preventing the putting out of moneys in the Purser's books, conceived to be a chief means to cherish and maintain private trade; some of opinion absolutely to forbid it, others to restrain it to a certain sum, and that only in cases of necessity, but, after dispute, left to further consideration. Request of George Willoughby that the Court give him a private commission, explaining their meaning how far forth he should carry himself in the cutting off private trade, otherwise it will be dangerous for him if he or others shall offend, albeit but in trivial things; also that he may have power on the arrival of ships from Surat, in case of any opposition or refusal of the Commanders or others to deliver up their private trade to him, to displace and send them home, and advised that the President of Surat have the like power over ships and Commanders coming from Bantam. The Court having seriously debated the same, was of opinion it was not fit for them to give any private commission explaining their intentions, for that will annihilate all former commissions and bonds restraining private trade, but rather to leave the ordering of this particular to Willoughby's discretion, who was advised to use his authority fairly and mildly, and not with too much rigour and severity. And they conceived it reasonable he should have command over the Surat ships after their arrival at Bantam, but for displacing and sending home the Commanders in case of their refusal to deliver

1634.

up their private trade, the Court feared it might produce dangerous effects to the Company's affairs, and, therefore, advised that these offences should be advised to the Company to punish rather than to remove them out of their ships until their return home, but this likewise was left to further consideration. Proposition that, in regard the Coaster, built for the River of Jambi, draws too much water, Swanley and Stevens make inquiry after some Dutch praw in the river that draws not above 10 or 11 foot water, the Court intending to buy her and send her away in August. Mr. Henley again allowed as surety for Tho. Grove, entertained Factor for the southwards.

Jan. 8. Mr. Acton's bill of 5*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* for law causes and exemplification of his Majesty's Commission to the Company's President and Council at Bantam to be paid. Petition of Christopher Farewell to be entertained again in their service or for a loan of 25*l.* for one year, dismissed; howbeit he was ever reputed honest though passionate and self conceited, and no question of his experience, and it was not in their power to lend the Company's money. Report that the Coaster though not fully laden by 50 or 60 tons yet is 2 inches above her bearings, so that it is much feared when fully laden and her stores and men aboard, she will not endure any foul weather, or make use of her ordnance in case she should encounter an enemy; which Barnes, the Master, confirmed in all points, and in his opinion the ship will run a great hazard in a storm, besides it will be a great encouragement to the enemy to make an attempt upon her, when they observe her to be so deeply laden as she dare not open her ports. Proposition that a pinnace be bought to follow her with the stores and provisions for relief of their Bantam ships; but after the Court had long argued and disputed this business, resolved that she first take in her full lading and then be viewed, and because it appeared by a letter from the Comfort that she wanted divers stores, Swanley and Stevens required to be careful that none were left behind this ship. List presented by Richard Langford, Purser of the William, according to former directions, of private trade carried out in that ship, from port to port in the Indies, and thence to London. Ordered, the better to expedite the dispatch of the London and Blessing that the workmen have allowance of beer till they fall down to Erith. Ordered that Capt. Wills receive his wages amounting to 270*l.*, and present a note of his private trade at next Court.

Jan. 10. On request of Wm. Cambell the Scottishman entertained at 44*l.* per annum, ordered that one quarter's wages be paid to him to furnish him for the voyage. Relation of Mr. Treasurer Bateman that there is a report spread abroad on the Exchange that the business in the Treasury is not fairly or honestly carried, and that he hath 1,500*l.* a year for brokerage; and though false and scandalous, yet these unjust imputations cannot but trouble him in his old age, therefore for his justification he required the Anditors to examine and perfect his accounts, which they have done, and he presented a brief declaration in writing which was read. The Court wished him not to take such reports to heart, but "to set light by them"

1634.

that they are free from having the least suspicion or jealousy of him in this kind, and are confident he hath ever carried himself in his place both carefully and justly and ready to manifest the same both by word and writing if there shall be cause, and by a general erection of hands the Court declared that they are persuaded in their conscience that these reports are false and scandalous, and that Mr. Treasurer hath so managed their treasure and so carried himself with that care, faithfulness, and diligence as deserves thanks and commendation, and therefore advised him with a general consent not to be discouraged but to go on cheerfully, and that if he knew the man not to spare his name; Mr. Treasurer nominated Mr. Ruddyard to be the man who told him of these reports, but who was the author he knows not; the Court thereupon ordered to send for Mr. Ruddyard to appear at next Court. Election of Master of the Blessing and Hopewell; White, late Master of the Great James, and Elsmore, of the Star, proposed as most fit; but first the Court advised to clear with White, whose goods being presented, resolved to retain his cloves, pepper, and calicoes, allowing him such rates as they give to others, and to remit freight of the rest. And whereas divers complaints hath been made of his miscarriage, and ill stowing of the Company's cloth and cloves, ordered by erection of hands that he pay a fine of 100 marks, whereto he willingly submitted, but desired the Court to hold him worthy of the gratification of 100*l.* promised for bringing his ship immediately into the Downs, which was ordered accordingly. Elsmore elected Master of the Blessing at 8*l.* per month, and to be Vice-Admiral. White, Master of the Hopewell at 7*l.* per month, and Rear-Admiral; and Thomas Williamson, formerly Mate of the William, Mate of the London under Capt. Wills, at 5*l.* per month. The question concerning the rebating at 8*l.* per cent. or taking up moneys at 7*l.* per cent. largely argued and disputed, referred again to the Auditors to state the question more plainly at next Court. Bill for postage of letters, and for a year and a quarter's allowance to the post Mrs. Man, that carries the letters about, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per quarter, and for the Clerk's pains, amounting to 1*l.* 10*s.*, to be paid. 11½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 229-240.]

Jan. 10. **528.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. List of goods sold, with names of purchasers and the prices. These include Lahore indigo at 3*s.* 3*d.* per lb., indigo and pepper mixed at 16*d.* per lb., wet indigo at 4*s.* 9*d.*, cloves and pepper at 4*s.* 2*d.*, garble of cloves at 4*s.* 6*d.*, mace garbled at 10*s.* 4*d.*, wet cloves dried and sifted at 6*s.*, dry pepper at 9¼*d.*, wet pepper dried and sifted at 12½*d.*; cotton wool, white and blue, at 7¼*d.*, rice, garbled, at 14*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., raw silk, tangled or defective, at 10*s.* 4*d.* the great lb., dust of dry pepper at 20*s.* per cent., and dust of wet pepper dried at 15*s.* 2*d.* per cent. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 241, 242.]

Jan. 15. **529.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Mary, relict of Anthony James, late Mate of the James, for remission of freight on China silk and calicoes, all the estate her husband left in three voyages; but in regard the Court did not conceive it fit to infringe

1634.

and break their late order, ordered to reserve the calicoes, allowing her what they cost first penny in India, but to deliver her the silk freight free, although a commodity prohibited by proclamation. Examination of report concerning the Coaster now bound for Bantam; Barnes, Swanley, and Stevens attending, of opinion that in respect of the enemy she will go in much danger, her ports being within a foot of the water; but for the danger of the seas Swanley and Stevens thought she may be safely adventured with her full lading, instancing the Dove which went as deeply laden; but advised she might go by the west of Madeira and not the east, which is more dangerous from the Turkey men-of-war, but being past the islands she will then be so lightened as she may freely command her ordnance and stand upon her defence; after long debate resolved to have her proceed for Bantam without abating any part of her provisions, and the rather that in salt water she will rise half a foot at least and every day more and more as she shall spend her victuals; also that four of her ordnance be brought up and planted upon her waist, and that Barnes use all possible expedition for her falling down to Gravesend, to take the first fair wind for the Downs, and thence on her voyage. Ordered that Swanley fall down with the Blessing to Erith the next spring, and Mountney forthwith to send down to the Wall cider and wine for her stiffening. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to Anthony Noakes, one of their poor almsmen, who by sickness hath consumed his whole means. Humphrey Walker recommended by letter from the Earl of Middlesex for a porter's place, but there is none void. The wives of John Hunter and Thos. Grove, Factors bound in the Coaster, to have 30*l.* of their husband's wages paid yearly. Griffith Humfryes, a boy, entertained and referred for wages to the Committees for mariners. Richard Langford, late Purser of the William, to receive his wages; and have freight remitted for his coarse duttees, white pepper, and sugar; but calicoes reserved, allowing him as they cost in India, and free of custom. Renewed suit of President Willoughby for allowance for damage sustained by the carelessness of White, Commander of the Great James, in stowing goods of his seized at Bantam, when displaced by Rastell; but the Court, whilst much condemning the negligence of the Master and others of the ship's company, having now ended with White, and Willoughby not being able to prove the damage was wilful, conceived they could not in justice make White liable for same and therefore wished Willoughby to reckon the damage in his accounts of profit and loss, for they knew not on whom justly to impose it. On petition of Gabriel Kennicott, ordered, to free themselves from further importunity, that his wages, about 40*l.*, be paid him and his bond delivered up, he being of such a temper as is not fit for them to employ him any more. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to Rowland Powell, Porter at Crosby House disabled for 15 weeks by a splinter in his thumb. Ordered that 30*l.* be presented to Capt. Pennington as a token of their acknowledgments for his favours and courtesies, in relieving their ships from time to time in the Downs with men and provisions; and in regard they

1634.

understand he conceives they undervalue him by their neglect in placing a kinsman of his whom he specially recommended for a Factor, which he esteemed too mean a place as a Purser's Mate; they thought they should do well to comply with him, but referred it to next Court. Answer of the Auditors to the question, whether it is better for the Company to take in their debts due by several payments, at 8*l.* per cent., or take up money at 7*l.* per cent. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 243–249.]

Jan. 15. **530.** Petition of Wm. Marsh, late Capt. of the [Great] Seahorse set forth by his Majesty under the command of Capt. Quaile, deceased, and of the company of said ship to the King. That petitioner succeeded Capt. Quaile 14th Oct. 1632, and employed his best endeavours to do his Majesty good service, but by reason of want of provisions and mortality of the men, he could not accomplish his desires, yet brought home his Majesty's ship with such commodities as they could light upon, which were seized by Sir Jas. Bagg to his Majesty's use. Petitioners pray order for payment of their wages. With reference to Lords of Admiralty that if anything be due from his Majesty, order may be taken for relief of petitioners. Whitehall, 1634, Jan. 15. [*Dom., Car. I., Vol. CCLVIII., No.* 69.] On 4th March following is a note by Edward Nicholas, Sec. to the Admiralty, "To give answer to Marsh and his company that were employed by Capt. Quaile," *and in margin* "letter to Sir Jas. Bagg." [*Ibid., Vol. CCLXII., No.* 19.]

Jan. 17–24. **531.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Swanley and Fotherby to lend to Capt. Moyer the Company's winding tackle and blocks for setting up the main mast of his ship the Royal Merchant. Gratification of 10*l.* to Harman the Jeweller for his readiness on all occasions to value their jewels, and his extraordinary pains in recovering their great emerald, which was lost. Stephen Porter, their late Apprentice, entertained as a writer at Bantam at 20*l.* per annum, having lived in India seven years and attained the language. Petition of Thomas Fletcher, formerly Mate in the Dove and late Master of the Star, to receive his wages and be remitted freight, ordered accordingly. Petition of Wm. Browne, late Steward of the Star, for remission of freight; but the Court advised him first to produce John Smith, late Boatswain of the Palsgrave, who petitioner said had falsely accused him and run away, and clear himself if he can of the accusation of having sold 300 lbs. of the Company's pepper. Petition of John Browne, late Mate in the William, and now entertained Mate in the Blessing, for delivery of his private trade of pepper and cloves; to have as others 6*d.* per lb. for pepper and 4*s.* per lb. for cloves, free of custom and other charges. James Lea, recommended by Mr. Warwick, one of the Queen's Gentlemen Ushers, entertained Corporal of the London at 25*s.* per month. The father of John Hunter, Factor on the Coaster, accepted as his security. The repairing or new building of the fort at Armagon, and the settling of a course to prevent the returning of moneys in the Pursers Books, argued and referred to further consideration.

1634.

Jan. 20. Copy of the inventory of Rastell's goods and apparel sold after his death, to be delivered to Henry Elwayes, who hath taken out letters of administration of Rastell's estate for the use of his wife. Swanley specially charged to use all possible care and diligence for timely dispatch of the Surat ships for Erith and thence to Gravesend to take in their lading. Ordered, on reading the Company's letters and Sea Commission to be sent by the Coaster, that express prohibition be given to all their Commanders from henceforth to shoot off any great ordnance at the drinking of healths or feastings aboard ship; but only on entering ports, meeting friends at sea, or when Governors or other great personages come aboard, and then to be sparing, doing only that which shall express the honour and respect of the persons to whom it is done, and not a superfluous and wasteful expense out of a senseless and vain glorious humour. Ordered that President Willoughby have precedence of place over Barnes, Master of the ship Coaster, at table and on all consultations during the voyage to Bantam. On petition of Henry Jarvis, late apprentice in the Blessing, to be released of his apprenticeship, a gratuity of 40s. bestowed upon him, and to be entertained again for the Company's service for wages.

Jan. 22. Petition of Gregory Oldfield, "Common Hunt to the City," for his brother John to be entertained Factor, having been trained a merchant under Thos. Swann, Alderman of Hull; but the Court, having long since filled up their number of Factors for this year, told him if he will continue his brother in the course of a merchant and present him next year, they will then show him favour out of the respect they bear to the "Common Hunt." Petition read of George, brother and administrator to Henry Sill, deceased, to the Lord Keeper; complaining that George Willoughby, out of an ambitious desire to be chief on the whole coast, and upon private grudge and malice, treacherously set upon Sill and Christopher Reade, and not only imprisoned them without cause or warrant, but possessed himself of all Sill's estate and books of account to a very great sum, as by copy of a protest made by Sill, Reade, Ralph Cartwright, and Thos. Tempest, appeared; and therefore, as petitioner had been suitor to the Company for relief for a twelve month, and is still deferred till Midsummer, and Willoughby ready to depart for India, his Lordship would grant him his Majesty's writ of Ne exeat Regnum against Willoughby, and order him to deliver him his brother's books of account; the Court, on serious consideration of said petition, and his Lordship's reference requiring a speedy answer, conceived the complaint was not only against Willoughby, but in some sort reflected upon themselves, and in presence of said Sill and his solicitor, and of Willoughby and Hunter, fell to a serious consideration of the premises, all of which are set forth in detail, and declared they would attend his Lordship, and doubted not but to give him good satisfaction in all particulars, and thereupon intreated Mr. Deputy, Alderman Perry, and Mr. Mun to do so. Ordered that Mr. Prior, of the Assurance Office, be paid 20*l.* for making a policy of assurance of goods in the James, William, Blessing, and Star,

1634.

both outwards and homewards. Ordered that the cloves and calicoes Malachi Martin landed at Milford Haven, and now brought into their warehouse, being the Company's commodities, be reserved, allowing 4*s.* per lb. for cloves, and for calicoes as they cost first penny in India; and that he be re-entertained as a Factor for Macassar at 200 marks per annum. Ordered that the Treasurer be sent down to-morrow to the Coaster, at Gravesend, and that on Friday, Younge and Bowen follow with the Company's letters to clear the ship for the Downs, without troubling any of the Committees to go down. Offer for the surplusage of 138 hhds. of beef and pork remaining over and above the provision for their intended ships; resolved to keep it, not knowing what present occasion they may have for it. Gratuity of 5*s.* out of the poor box to John Hill, a poor prisoner in the Compter; and of 10*s.* to Mary Whitfield, a poor aged woman, whose husband died in the Morris.

Jan. 24. Valentine Cutts, "recommended from Mr. Mosse," entertained as a common man [mariner]. Report of Mr. Deputy that he and others had satisfied the Lord Keeper concerning Sill's petition, and vindicated Willoughby, insomuch as his Lordship did not think fit to grant the "ne exeat regnum;" but both his Lordship and some of his gentlemen intreated the Company to help Sill to his right when the accounts come home. Swanley and Stevens to view a Dutch praw, now to be sold, of 250 tons burthen, and yet draws but 10 foot water. John Connyers, who formerly served the Company as Corporal, and Richard Davis, an experienced soldier, entertained at 25*s.* per month to drill the mariners and teach them the use of their arms in two of the ships, a third Corporal being formerly entertained. Request of Charles Clarke for increase of price on his calicoes, pretending they cost more by 3*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* than they had allowed him, but the allowance being 2*s.* a piece more than the Company's calicoes of the same quality cost, answered he must rest content, for they will give no more. Committees to buy hemp now or hereafter, as it is like to be dear in the East Country this next year. Petition of Richard Barry, late Purser of the Great James, and now entertained Purser of the London, to be remitted freight, his offence in private trade not having been so great as was informed; the Court inclined to show him favour, yet fit to impose a fine which, by erection of hands, was fixed at 10*l.*, and to receive the money entrusted to him for the use of Capt. Slade and Langford, late Purser of the William. The freight of 600 lbs. of sugar remitted to Malachi Martin, entertained Factor for Macassar. On information that there is an abuse in Blackwall Yard by overcharging the work with unnecessary men on recommendations from particular friends, ordered that Fotherby attend the Court. Resolved to afford to the wives of those men who are removed from ship to ship, and so detained in the Indies, some extraordinary pay when they come to desire it. 12 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 250–261.]

Jan. 25. **532.** Notes by Sec. Windebank. The East India Company have enough powder. They are furnished with "peter" out of the East Indies. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLIX., No.* 42.]

1634.
Jan. 29. **533.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. "The Court observing the backwardness of their fleet and how fast the year spends, they being now in the fine of January" and yet their ships not fallen down to Gravesend for taking in their lading, intreated Messrs. Mun and Spurstowe to take into their more special care the timely dispatch of the London and Blessing, and to call upon Swanley, Stevens, and Mountney to use all diligence in sending aboard stores and provisions, and, in regard of the great damage formerly received in their cloth by ill stowage in the hold, and that the quantity is but small this year, resolved, with advice of Capt. Wills, that the bales be stowed in the lower orlopp or bulkhead near the main mast, and not in the hold, as heretofore, one-half on the London and the other on the Blessing. Consideration of the private trade brought home by Capt. Wills in the William; his calicoes to be kept, allowing him the price they cost, with charges in India, and to remit the freight of his carpets and China silks, having now again entertained him Admiral of their fleet, likewise to gratify him with 100*l.* for having brought his ship into the Downs the first port, and so to clear his accounts and pay him his wages and debts due. The Court of opinion it is needless for Woodall to enlarge his chirurgery stores this year, because both Surat and Persia afford many provisions in this kind, though the southern ports do not, because it was observed that when they did supply those places with provisions they were lavishly spent and given away, and more upon natives than their own servants; and therefore wished to provide only for the ships company, as he hath formerly been accustomed, and to send in his chests timely to be viewed, and not to be deferred till the last, when they are not so carefully examined as is requisite. Petition of Richard Davies, entertained Corporal of the Hopewell, to be exempted from the command of the boatswain; the Court of opinion he desired no more than was reason, and therefore were pleased to exempt him, on condition he be subject on all occasions to the Master and his Mate. Gratuity of 40*s.* out of the poor box to Thomazin, widow of Wm. Grimshawe, boatswain of the Star, who has been forced to suffer her husband's creditors to administer his estate. Calicoes brought home by John Burwood, late carpenter of the Great James, to be reserved, allowing the price he paid for them in India, and his freight remitted, but to pay a fine of 5 marks, and so to clear his accounts and pay his wages and debts. Ordered, on motion of Capt. Wills, that henceforth extra canvas be sent in every ship enough to make a pair or two of topsails. Petition of Travers, father of the widow of Robert Bloyse, late Purser of the Hopewell, that his wages and debts, sold by Malachi Martin and other Factors, be paid her. Ordered, in regard Bloyse lost his life in their service, and a well deserving servant of theirs is like to benefit by this estate, that she be paid at the rate of 5*s.* per ryal, and a fine only of 10*l.* be imposed for freight of his private trade from port to port and otherwise. Report of Swanley and Stevens that they had been aboard the two Dutch praws to be sold in the river, and found one with two decks to be much the better for the Company's service; the price demanded 800*l.* apiece, with masts, tackling, ordnance, and

1634.

other necessaries; but the Court conceived the demand too high, and required them to beat down the price, and if the one with two decks may be had for 400*l.* or 500*l.* to conclude for same, otherwise to inform the Court what the lowest price will be. Swanley to sell to Philip White broken and defective ordnance lying at Deptford at 2*s.* 6*d.* and 3*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., the total amounting to 66*l.* 18*s.* 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 262–267.]

Jan. (31). Palsgrave (Surat).

534. Capt. Rich. Allnutt to the East India Company. Account of the progress of their voyage from England, from 10th April 1633 to their arrival at Augustine Bay 22nd July, where they continued till 1st August, and procured 41 beeves, 16 sheep, and 9 lambs, at 10 to 14 beads per beef, and 3 and 4 for sheep and lambs, and might have had more if our beads had been good. Found here a letter from Wm. [? John] Burly, Master of the Intelligence, which had departed five days before. Arrived at Johanna 12th Aug., and found said frigate, which had come from the west coast of Sumatra. Received from the Master, letters from President Hopkins[on], Capt. Weddell, Capt. Hatch, and Mr. Austen, left at Augustin Bay by the Swan; by which were certified of the unfortunate disaster that befell the Charles and Swallow in Swally Hole. Were enjoined by the President's letter to go for Jasques to meet the Jonas, Mary, and Hart, which were to come thither with Moor's goods from the coast of Coromandel or Masulipatam. Were very kindly treated by the inhabitants of that isle [Johanna], and procured 79 beeves at 2 and 2½ ryals, and 27 goats at 2*s.* and 3*s.*, which, with hens and other provisions, cost for all three ships 288 ryals. Sailed 23rd Aug., and reached Jasques 10th Sept., where they received a letter from Capt. Weddell, riding at Gombroon; arrived there 21st Sept., and found Capts. Weddell, Slade, and Swanley in said three ships almost ready to depart, by their own relation; but it was thought fitting they should stay and go in company to Surat. Stayed there to land goods and other business till 9th Oct., longer than requisite in Allnutt's judgment, for so small an employment, in regard of the great charge for provisions and water and the unwholesomeness of the climate at that time of year. Never felt more heat in all parts of India, by reason whereof no merchants come down, neither is there anything to be bought or sold more than provisions, and those not very cheap, for in their stay the expense of their three ships amounted to 400 ryals, whereof 100 for water, which was so brackish that many of their people fell sick and some died before arrival at Surat; so judges it will be needless to consign any more ships to Gombroon at that time of year. The cloth landed so well conditioned that he thinks some of the Factors were offended at the sight thereof, for is sure they lay it on the ground without anything under all the time he was there, and how long after God knows. Sailed for Surat 9th Oct., and arrived in Swally Hole 5th Nov., where they found seven Dutch ships, some from Persia and the rest from Jacatra, with one Philip Lukens, Commander, who had brought a very great present for the Governor of Surat, viz., two elephants

1634.

and several sorts of spice, which did so content said Governor that he called the Dutch Commander his brother and by report gave him a far more respective entertainment than Methwold; indeed he did not much regard the English since the death of Rastell Cannot relate the reason, unless it were the weakness of Hopkin-s(on) and the rest of his Council, the Company's business at their arrival lying in a distracted fashion for want of good men to manage it; for the Governor had detained a quantity of lead in the Custom House almost two years, because he could not have it at his own price of 5½ mamothes per maune, when it was worth 9 and 10, and certain goods lay at Brampore on the way from Agra almost a year and a half without reason, and other things were out of form; whereof the Dutch did not fail to take notice for their own ends. Heard from brokers they complied with the Governor to buy all the indigo in the country at a certain price, with proviso that the English might have none; whereupon the King, at the Governor's solicitation, took that trade into his own hand, so that all merchants must take it at a certain price, and pay for it a year beforehand, and then take all such trash as he should put upon them. To which President Hopkins(on) had yielded before his death, but Methwold has opposed it. It would have ruinated the country where it grows, for the manurers could not subsist, and many of them were forced to leave the country, on which the King let the same to farm to one of his noblemen, on the terms that in case the Dutch and English should forbear to buy at his price for two or three years together, the King should bear the loss himself; what the event will be God knows, but what with the King's miserableness, the Governor's baseness, and the Dutch cunning circumventing projects, there is nothing to be expected here at present but a great charge to little purpose, unless the trade grow better when the country is more populated. At present the Portugals' forces are not much to be feared, by reason of their poverty and a great mortality which has befallen them in Goa and other places of India since the famine, by reason whereof they have a great desire to have a fair quarter and peace with the English in India as in Europe. If their heart means what their tongue expresses, 'twere better for them and for the Company's affairs, for they cannot long submit from the force of the Dutch, who come yearly to these parts with 10 to 14 ships, so that the poor Portugals cannot go out of any of their ports but the Dutch take them; and when this comes to pass it may be supposed the Company's trade cannot long subsist in these parts, for already the Dutch have as fair quarter in Surat and Persia as the English, and supply those places with more goods of the same sort than the English, besides spices and china ware of all sorts, to the value of 100,000*l.* in Persia, for all which they pay no custom, nor can any Englishman tell what goods they have landed there since their first coming, and it is supposed they land Moors' goods also in their own names, which cannot but be a great prejudice to the Company's trade. Have found the Palsgrave, Discovery, and Reformation thus far to be tight ["thite"] and very well con-

1634.

ditioned, and most of the stores and provisions in them, "mele" and beer excepted; for the "meele" grew mouldy and some of the beer stunk, and the best of it had a scurvy taste as though "colaguinta" had been put in it, and presently after broaching grew flat and dead. Have lost 10 men, eight died between Persia and Surat, Francis Airs [Eyre], Merchant, being one, and the Minister [Crossethwaite] another; the Discovery has lost four men, and the Reformation one. Are bound for Persia with the Jonas, Hart, and Discovery, with Moors' goods; and the Reformation and Intelligence for the west coast of Sumatra, and to return for Surat. Doubts not their favourable excusing of all errors for want of true English, confesses he is no great scholar. *Endorsed,* "Dated 31 January 1633, rec by the Marie 12 Sep^{t} 1634." 8 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1518.]

Jan. 31. **535.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Resolved to defer buying of the Dutch praw as it can hardly be made ready to go with the Surat fleet, and the rather they may send in the London and Blessing a good quantity of tempered stuff and other provisions to supply the wants of their ships in the Indies. Two scarlet and violet cloths to be bought and sent to Surat for presents, with the accustomed proportion of strong waters and knives. Letters read from Barlow out of Holland, that saltpetre is expected to rise in price; consideration whether to send their unrefined saltpetre there or otherwise dispose of it; offer by Smethwyke of 3*l.* per cwt. at 24 months time; but resolved that notice be put up on the Exchange that they will sell or divide it on Wednesday next. George and John Clarke accepted by the balloting box as security for pepper bought by Mr. Daniel Harvy. This day seynight appointed for a General Quarter Court in the afternoon, the Beadle to warn the adventurers accordingly. Report of Steevens and Ducy that one Mr. Riggs had an extraordinary good parcel of timber of 3,000*l.* value near Tichfield in Hampshire, within a mile and a half of Hampton Water, but demanded 36*s.* per load in the wood; Committees intreated to confer with Riggs who attended without; they reported that unless he would fell and square the timber himself and bring it to the water side for that price, they held it better to refuse the bargain; but he seemed unwilling to be led to those conditions and so they concluded nothing but left it to further consideration. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 267–270.]

Feb. 5–7. **536.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Upon conference with Capt. Wills, ordered that tempered stuff of which there is great want in the Indies be first taken in, and any stowage remaining be filled up with beef and pork. Security approved for calicoes underwrit for by Lewis Roberts. Wm. Holden, M.A., Christchurch, Oxford, recommended for a Minister by Mr. Baker, late Secretary to the late Archbishop of Canterbury; answered at present there is no occasion to make use of him, but referred him to another year. The order that Pursers accounts for fresh victuals be audited by the President and Council in India, and subscribed by the Capt. or Master, or otherwise not allowed, notwithstanding it is very distasteful to Pursers, confirmed. Also another clause in the Sea

1634.

Commission, that goods prohibited by proclamation and orders of the Company are not to be sold at the mast, but reserved to the Company's use, and the account delivered to the President and Council or brought home to the Company. 30 tons of hemp bought by the Committees at 20*s.* under the market, and 20 more to be had, the buying whereof was left to said Committees. Consideration of an offer of Smethwyke of 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per cwt. for all their unrefined saltpetre at two years, to be delivered free at the water side and license for transportation, but it is supposed it will yield 3*l.* 15*s.* in Holland, referred to Friday next. Gratuities of 3*l.* apiece out of the poor box to Edward Balsome and another, who were maimed in the Company's service. On petition of Thomas Kitchin, late Chirurgeon's Mate, and now entertained Chirurgeon of the Blessing, freight remitted on 500 lbs. of drugs, and fined 40*s.* to the poor box. George Turner, who had served 17 years, entertained Chirurgeon (*in margin* Purser) of the London. Committees again intreated to conclude with Mr. Riggs concerning his timber offered to be delivered in three years, viz., at 48*s.* per load for plank, and 37*s.* for long, knee, and compassed timber, the whole amounting to 1,800 loads; getting such abatement as they think meet. Henry Smith, administrator to John Smith, Purser of the Mary, deceased, to be allowed for a fardel of indigo according to former order. Ordered that Steevens search the William, but that no unnecessary men be kept at work; and that the Hopewell be launched to-morrow. Motion on behalf of Mr. Boothby for payment of the money which he conceived was behind, refused. Petition of Nicholas Brethers, late Chirurgeon of the James, to clear his account and remit freight of his goods; to be fined 20*l.* for his private trade, freight, and other misdemeanours, and his goods delivered. Committees intreated to view 12 chests of coarse and 6 of fine coral offered to the Company.

Feb. 7. Petition of Mary James for her calicoes; Mr. Ellam to view them and report to the next Court. Consideration of the business to be handled at the general meeting in the afternoon; first to propose the adventuring of 600*l.*, 1,000*l.*, or 1,200*l.* in the fishing voyage, and next to remonstrate the several overtures made for their saltpetre; opinion of this Court to divide it upon the three voyages and sell it by the candle, and set the price at 3*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. Ordered to pay imprest to the two great ship's men, the Blessing being ready to fall down next week to Gravesend. Petition of Giles Waterman for his wages refused, in regard of the suit depending about burning the Charles and Swallow. Mr. Treasurer to offer the Company's jewels in his custody to jewellers for sale. The father of John Vickris, entertained Factor, approved as security for his son. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 270–275.]

Feb. 7. **537.** Minutes of a General Quarter Court. Mr. Governor declared that but for conformity to their order, this Court might have been well spared, but seeing they are now met together he had to propound two things to their consideration; first the business of the fishing upon our Narrow Seas, a work undertaken by the Earl of

1634.

Pembroke and Montgomery, and other persons of quality, who hath desired this Company to be interested in the work, which they also understand will be well taken by the King and State, who very much desire this work to be brought to some good perfection; the Court of Committees therefore specially recommend it to them, and the rather that the Eastland and Turkey Companies have each undertaken to adventure 600*l.*, to be paid by 200*l.* a year for three years. Ordered that this Company will adventure 600*l.*, to be paid by 200*l.* per annum, provided that, as the Eastland and Turkey Companies, they be permitted to have four of their Committees to be present at their public assemblies, and there to have their free voices and be made acquainted with the passages of this business; whereupon Committees were chosen and intreated to bestow their pains herein and report to this Court. The other business was the disposal of 12,000*l.* or 13,000*l.* worth of saltpetre which hath lain long on their hands; several propositions having been argued and disputed, ordered that, provided the whole parcel be underwritten for upon Stock before Wednesday next at 3*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. at 3–6 months; otherwise the subscription to be void, and the Court of Committees to have full power to send all or any part into Holland, or to sell in town, as they shall think fit. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 276–278.]

Feb. 12–21. **538.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On petition of Alexander Burkley, late Mate of the William, and now in the London the freight remitted of 300 lbs. of cubebs and 100 lbs. of sugar. Petition of Wm. Browne, late Steward of the Star, for payment of wages and remission of freight on goods, detained on the unjust aspersion of John Smith late Boatswain of the Palsgrave, who in his drink affirmed that Browne had embezzled 2 or 300 lbs. of pepper, which he hath since forsworn before three witnesses, and is now run away to Dunkirk with another man's wife; ordered to remit freight, but detain his wages amounting to 70*l.*, until he produce Smith, when the business may receive full examination. Information of Capt. Styles and Mr. Mun that by a note from Henry Smith, the Land Purser, the London and Blessing are in want of almost all kinds of stores and provisions, so as if diligence be not used they will endanger to lose their voyage; the Commanders much blamed for not giving advertisement, but they answered that since Smith's note divers stores and provisions are gone down, and they will use their best endeavours for the lading and timely dispatch of the ships; which the Court specially recommended to their care and to Swanley and Mountney, and ordered that the ships fall down to Gravesend next spring, what provisions shall be wanting to be sent after them, that Swanley send for the pilots to be at Erith on Sunday next, and that the Commanders send up their men to receive their imprest money. Report of the defectiveness of the London's main mast, which is feared to be so great as will not serve the voyage; Swanley of opinion it may serve for one voyage but dares not deliver it confidently, "the water having got in between the fishings." Steevens exceedingly blamed for not discovering the

1634.

defects sooner, as it is now impossible to provide another mast in time. Finding no remedy but that the ship must either stay at home or proceed with this defective mast; resolved to make her as strong as they can by new fishings, and to send good store of splices to strengthen her and that in time of storms and windy weather the Master be careful not to bear over much sail, and Capt. Wills specially recommended to use all possible care for preservation of said mast. Proposition of Swanley for the buying of five pieces or forged iron ordnance, which he said are now much in use, and more serviceable than cast ordnance, weighing not above 500 lbs., and doing as good execution with less powder; ordered, on advice of Capt. Wills, that for a trial, two be provided for the Admiral and one for the Vice-Admiral. On petition of Thomas Fawkenor, late Boatswain of the William for his wages, ordered that he be fined 10*l.* seeing he hath wilfully infringed the Company's orders by selling 44 books of calicoes aboard ship, and not bringing them to the Company, the remainder of his wages to be paid. Bond of Richard Langford, late Purser of the William, to be delivered up to be cancelled. Acton's bill of 9*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* for law causes to be paid. No man having yet underwrit for the saltpetre, and the time expired, the disposure of same deferred till Friday.

Feb. 14. Ordered that imprest money be paid to the London and Blessing's men when the ships arrive at Gravesend. Richard Boothby to receive 51*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* for supply of his present occasions. Resolved to go through with a bargain of 200 loads of timber, offered by the Earl of Dover's bailiff to be delivered at Stanstead at 28*s.* per load, whence it may with ease be brought by water to Blackwall for 4*s.* or 5*s.* per load; but Mr. Cockayne is desired to endeavour the best he can to beat down the price lower, and Ducy required to be careful to make choice of what is good, and in the well squaring thereof. Notice taken by Mr. Governor of a report of a new East India Company intended to be set up in Scotland by means of some honourable persons, who presume to obtain a grant from his Majesty with ample privileges; resolved not to stir therein until they understand the King hath been moved and given consent for same. Sir Bryan Eyanson, Oliver Cloberry, Richard Wild, and George Page approved as security for calicoes amounting to 1,600*l.*

Feb. 19. Petition read from Henry Middleton to his Majesty with his Majesty's reference requiring the Company for the friendly ending of the difference concerning the estate of Sir Henry Middleton deceased to nominate two persons and Middleton two; but the Court remembering that this is an ancient business which hath formerly been questioned and settled in Chancery, and that they have a General Release for same, thought fit to make answer to said petition for his Majesty's satisfaction, and ordered their Secretary to search the Court Books for the contract with Sir Henry Middleton. Wm. Hoare desired to attend on Friday next to know whether he will take the place of Agent in Persia, none of the Factors entertained, being fit to supply that place, never having been in India or Persia. Sir Wm. Pitt, and Thomas Saunders approved as sureties for Guy Bath and Philip Saunders, Factors. Gratuity of

1634.

40*s.* beyond his ordinary allowance to be paid to Edward Wilford, employed in refining their saltpetre. Letter read from Mr. Willoughby requesting they would send a Minister next year for Bantam, and to adventure 500*l.* in the Joint Stock out of his wages; agreed, and thought fit to give him notice by two or three lines to be sent by the Post, that if possible, it may come to his hands before the Coaster's departure from the Downs. Petition of Robert Phipps, Grocer and a Free Brother of the Company insolvent, and no way able to maintain his seven motherless children, in charity to take his son Robert as an apprentice; understanding his son has been bread up at Eton as a scholar, and doth write a good hand, can cipher and cast accounts, are pleased to give him entertainment and appointed he should be brought up under Mountney till next year, when they intend to send him to India. Bill of 5*l.* 10*s.* expended by Smith, Messenger of the Admiralty, for arresting Giles Waterman and others, to be paid.

Feb. 21. Offer of Smethwyke to buy their unrefined saltpetre at 3*l.* 5*s.* per cent. at 24 months; resolved not to sell it at less than 3*l.* 10*s.*, and that if betwixt this and next week there come no buyer, Mountney to make it ready for transportation, so a good part be shipped for Amsterdam to Barlow, according to his letters of advice; their secretary to solicit the Lords for transportation of 500 tons; and that which shall be transported to belong to the second voyage. Petition of Francis Peacock, executor of Leonard Collinson, deceased, that in regard Collinson's debts and legacies are more than his estate, they would restore the calicoes and damasks taken from him, also 108 pagodas, 5 fanams, and 1 casbee, disbursed by him for the use of the Company, as appeared by receipt from one Richard Fitch; but the Court answered they cannot do as he desired about the calicoes, having dealt with many others in the same way; that the damasks belonged to Capt. Altham; and that the pagodas are discharged, or they would long since have appeared by letters or accounts from the factory, and therefore wished him to be satisfied and not trouble them further. Chirurgery chests for the ships to be more largely supplied, out of which the wants of the factories of Surat and Persia may be supplied. Hoare expressed his readiness to be entertained again, but in regard he hath been long out of England and but lately returned, and his wife is great with child, he desired respite till Wednesday next, when he will deliver his resolution, and in the meantime that they would clear with him for his last employment; Sambrooke required to make up his accounts and present them at next Court. Mrs. Hatch, wife of Arthur Hatch, who went out Preacher in the Charles, to have 60 pieces of blue calicoes sent by her husband, also 4*s.* per lb. for 40 lbs. of cloves, the rather that her husband hath lost all the means he carried out by the firing of said ship. His Majesty's letter requiring the providing of Arab and Persian manuscript books read, and Ellam required to take knowledge thereof in the general letters, and send a copy of his Majesty's letter, that their Factors may endeavour their utmost to accomplish what his Majesty requires. The Court declared that their intention is to satisfy Custom and charges for

1634.

pepper and cloves taken from their servants as private trade over and above the allowance of 6*d.* per lb. for pepper and 4*s.* per lb. for cloves; and that such as have not had allowance be satisfied on demand. A parcel of calico lawns not vendible here, but merchantable at Persia, to be sent there. Ordered that Treasurer Bateman deliver to Mr. Acton all decrees, papers, and writings concerning the difference with the executors or administrators of Sir Henry Middleton, to peruse and take counsel upon, the better to answer Henry Middleton's petition to his Majesty against the Company. 14 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 279–292.]

Feb. 21. Surat.

539. President Wm. Methwold and Council to East India Company. Have largely dilated in letters sent by the Dutch who sailed 23rd Dec., and the Royal Mary which departed 1st Feb. Have taken this benefit of unexpected conveyance overland to solicit them again and again to "commiserate yourselves and us in your expeditious care to exonerate the most intollerable burden of your much increased and increasing debt, the particulars whereof have been largely communicated in our more prolix advices," and which will be greatly increased by an improvident act perpetrated, they fear, by their friends in Agra. Our last of last of Jan. enclosed copy of letter from Agra of 9th Dec. 1633, wherein Mr. Fremlen and the rest, in their ample discourse of the great inconvenience introduced into the indigo trade, by the most improvident contract which the Dutch Factors had entered into with the King in erecting that monopoly, whereof they formerly advised, took from them all fear or imagination that they would ever have associated themselves in a bargain which they themselves in many particulars had observed to have been so prejudicial and ridiculous, especially considering that our letter of Nov. 21st might shortly come to their hands, absolutely prohibiting the buying of any indigo at any price until further warrant, arising from a treaty in agitation betwixt the Dutch and us. Howsoever, infatuated by we know not what reasons or persuasions, it seems that Wm. Fremlen has contracted with the Dutch to take a third part of they know not what or how much indigo, which shall be received according to that so much despised bargain with Mannoardas, whereof have no further knowledge than by a joint subscription signed by Wm. Fremlen and Solomon Voorknekt, "wherein they have too officiously agreed upon such conditions as seemed good to their wisdoms," copy whereof, in Dutch, we received from the Dutch Director and enclose. Received 2nd present, from Agra, the King's firmand for liberty of trade in his whole country of Bengala, but restraining their shipping only to the port of Piply; which firmand was sent by a servant dispeeded to Agra with prohibition of 21st Nov., by whom they received not one English syllable, except that the English broker advised theirs here, that Fremlen, much against their advice, had improvidently bought 3,000 mds. of Ryana indigo at 64 rup. per md.; which advice they know not how to reconcile with enclosed agreement, which proportions to the English only a third; find the Dutch's first agreement to be only for 6,000 mds., in which sense Fremlen's

1634.

should be 2,000 mds., which at that price will amount to 14,400*l.* sterling, besides charge of carriage and uncertainty of its arrival next year in season to be transported for England, occasioned by the employment of all the camels in the King's progress to Lahore, with the interest of the money till the Company take order for its payment. Have disclaimed and disavowed "this obscure and unexpected bargain," so far as concerns assistance from hence with moneys. Have ordered them to put off their cloth and quicksilver, which will be more than enough, and, dissolving that factory, to repair all of them to Surat, for till our joint resolutions reduce the price of indigo to some more reasonable conditions; it will be a most unnecessary charge to continue a residence there. By this never too much to be blamed bargain, are deprived of a good sum designed for the supply of goods to the southwards, to which purpose had ordered our friends in Ahmedabad to charge the factory at Agra with 50,000 rup. by exchange, which was done, but must now be remitted them again from hence, and they deprived of so much as would have stopped a gap in their vast debt, which they have so little lessened by all that was landed from this last year's fleet, that they have no further credit left, and if fear or discontent should induce their creditors, as formerly done, to fall upon us with one consent in the requiring of their debts, we must pay them in our persons, for all they have in India cannot satisfy the interest that will be due before means can be supplied to discharge the principal. Grieve that these evil times are fallen on them, being enthralled by so many creditors, with whom they are sometimes enforced to comply on bad conditions rather than provoke their discontent. Their former letters by the Dutch and the Mary seemed to assure the Company not to expect next year any indigo, all which is thus strangely crossed. Doubt not their friends in Persia will send copies by different conveyances, so that some will come seasonably enough for the Company to provide, before dispeed of that year's fleet, sufficient means to extinguish this debt, with this parcel of indigo considered. Compute the Mary's arrival to be some time before this comes to hand, to which they must refer for the bulk of their business. *Signed by* Wm. Methwold, Nath. Mountney, Roger Giffarde, Thomas Chew, and Thos. Turner, *with certificate annexed* from B. Robinson, Sec., that this was transcribed 27th Feb. in haste, by reason of the vessel's sudden departure, and the Dutch writings formerly sent could not be procured to be truly copied. *Endorsed*, "rec. overland by Aleppo and Mersellis, 12 May 1635." 3½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1519.]

Feb. 26. **540.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Sir Francis Crane that forasmuch as he finds by the Company's letters that some of his tapestry hangings which he sent to India in 1629 are sold, but no account returned, and some remain unsold; that they would write to the President and Council by their ships now going, that for what is sold he may have his money returned by Bills of Exchange at 6*s.* 8*d.* per R., according to agreement, and those remaining unsold may be returned, or put off by barter or exchange,

1634.

and the commodities, which he propounded might be diamonds, returned to him; further, that a small piece of curious tapestry be sent to Methwold to be sold according to aforesaid conditions; the Court, willing to show respect to a gentleman whom his Majesty specially favours, were pleased to condescend to his request, and, therefore, wished him to set down in writing what he would have the Court do, and they would not fail to recommend same to their President to follow his directions. Declaration of Smethwicke that the persons for whom he lately underwrit for 200 tons of unrefined saltpetre were John Kipp and Richaut, whom the Court approved and ordered the time of payment to begin from Lady Day, and the goods to be weighed and delivered. Ordered, on information of a notable abuse by some ill-affected persons in making "a deceitful and counterfeit flat indigo" in and about London, and that great quantities are sold in town at very high rates, that in the time when Sir James Pemberton was Lord Mayor this deceit was practised but depressed by an Act of Common Council, but is now again revived and grown to that excellent art and cunning, that the false can only be discerned from the real in the use. Ordered, that their Secretary draft a petition to his Majesty to be pleased by Royal proclamation to forbid the making and selling of said counterfeit flat indigo, and to confiscate such as should be found in the hands of makers or sellers. Letter read from Mr. Hoare thankfully accepting their proffered employment as Agent in Persia, choosing rather to commit his wife, being great with child, to God and friends, and to expose himself to the hazards of a tedious and dangerous design, than to leave the Company's business destitute of assistance, and desiring them to consider his almost 20 years' service, small wages, his great unusual labours in his last employment at Bantam, his present expense for apparel and provisions to sea, also how costly and chargeable a place Persia will prove, and accordingly proportion his wages that he may live with credit and be able to do them honest and faithful service. He hoped he should deserve 450*l.* per ann., yet, nevertheless, submitted to the Court, and, being put to the question, was offered 400*l.*, which he willingly accepted, promising to forbear and prevent all private trade, that he will serve five years and have a special care for the collecting and perfecting of their accounts, which, by reason of the mortality of so many of their Agents and Factors are feared to be but in ill condition; Ellam to prepare his instructions in writing. Ordered that the treasure be made ready to be sent down to the ships on Monday next, meantime, the mariners to come up to receive imprest money, that so the ships be dispeeded from Gravesend and take the first fair wind for the Downs. The resolution to send their girdles of lawn to Persia suspended till Friday, against which time Ellam to present a note of their kinds and prices. Mr. Burt, administrator to his son William, late Agent in Persia, to receive 100*l.* more of his son's estate, but cannot clear with him until the accounts arrive, which are expected by the next ships. Ordered, on request of John Langham, one of the Committees, that his brother Richard, lately entertained a Factor at 100*l.* per ann.

1634.

for seven years, that he be accepted as an adventurer in the Third Joint Stock for two-thirds of his wages. On information of Capt. Wills that Thomas Watson shipped Chirurgeon of the London, is such a debauched and distempered man as to be altogether unfit to take that charge, ordered that he be displaced, and George Turner, who had been three voyages in the Company's service, entertained in his room; referred to the Committees to make wages with him. Six trumpeters to be entertained for the London on the motion of Capt. Wills. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to Thomas Birkhead, who was utterly disabled for a time by bruises received at Blackwall, and no sooner cured but pressed into his Majesty's service for the Isle of Rhé voyage, where by a shot he lost both his legs. Sureties accepted for several Factors, viz., for Tho. Leyning, Peter Eldred, grocer; for Edward Pearce, his father water bailiff of the city; for Philip Vaughan, Hugh Day, cooper; and for Tho. Codrington, Mr. Prynn, late Under Sheriff for Middlesex. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 293–298.]

Feb. **541.** "Cowle Phirmaund of the King" (of Golconda) for Thos. Joyce, Capt. of the English, and all his people. Said Agent promising to perform what the King shall command to the benefit of his ports of Metchlepatnam, Nisiampatnam, Nisiagapatam, Bimlipatnam, and all others in his kingdom, and that his ships shall bring from Persia and other places commodities and great rarities, touching first at Metchlapatnam and returning thither. The agreement is that they shall be free of all charges and customs, as Jaggand, Ushure, Thrasdarre, Derwazza, Buncca, Banksoll, and all other duties on their goods and horses, and none shall demand anything of them, disturb them, or force them to sell to one or other. Whatever goods, horses, or rarities they bring, first to acquaint the King, that he may have the refusal at their just price, with which if not content they may sell them where they please, and whatever they send up for the King's use, no Aveldar or Governor must stop, but must themselves send it up directly with their account. Friendly correspondence to be held, not to assist the King's enemies, or own the goods of any other merchants to defraud the King of his duties, which if it once appear must forfeit these privileges. In consideration that the King has let go his customs, to give the Governor of Metchlepatam 400 or 500 pagodas, the King also abating him 800 pag. yearly; so that if the Governor make any demands on the English they are to advise the King, the Governor not being to meddle with them, nor they concern themselves with him. "Given in the year 1043, in the month Ramazan." *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} 20 April 1671 p the Loyal Merchant." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1520.]

Feb. 26. **542.** Firman from the King (of Golconda) for Agent Thomas Joyce and the English. To the same effect as the preceding. "Dated on Wednesday the 8th of the blessed month Remzaune in the year of Mahomett 104(3 ?)." With abstract of the Agent's presents, and charges in his journey from Masulipatam to Golconda. Presents, 6,110 pags.; petty gifts, 529; charges of merchandize, 546; diet,

1634.

261; servants' wages, 562; total, 8,018 (*sic*). *Endorsed*, "R. By the Swan the 15th Augt 1635." 3 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XIV., No.* 1521.]

Feb. 28. **543.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Herne, the Counsellor at Law, for a passage in one of their intended ships for India for a kinsman of his, "whose name he doth at present forbear to mention" [*in the margin*, "Mr. Herne's brother"], who would pay for his diet and not in the least prejudice their trade, being only desirous to go as a traveller, to gain experience at sea, and to see the manner and government of those eastern countries, that he hath refused the offer to be entertained in the service of his Majesty Ambassador for Venice, and with Sir Sackvile Crowe for Constantinople; which the Court willingly condescended to, advising him to hasten his coming to town, as the ships are fallen down to Gravesend already. Motion of Mr. Herne, that the broak of 50*l.* laid upon his brother-in-law, Adrian Woodward's adventure in the Persia voyage, for not shipping certain pepper, be taken off, and the laying of the same on his adventure in the Third Joint Stock suspended till a day be appointed to hear the difference between him and Mr. Stone. Consideration taken concerning the making of deceitful and corrupt flat indigo, and the draft petition to his Majesty, as also the Act of Council made when Sir James Pemberton was Lord Mayor against same, read; the Court, understanding that great quantities are made and sold at from 18*d.* to 6*s.* per lb., and that divers persons of rank and quality in the city are deeply interested therein, thought fit to take further time to resolve what to do, but that some course must be taken to suppress this abuse, or they are like to receive much prejudice in the sale of their indigo; Mr. Stone declared that Capt. Crispe and Mr. Piggott, in St. Clement's Lane, can inform the Company who they are. Tender of a parcel of coral declined. The Committees who formerly valued the calicoes of Mary, wife of Anthony James, intreated at her importunity to consider her request for further allowance. Ordered, on request of Wm. Cooper, that the payments due at several times of 40*l.* per cent. on 600*l.* adventure in the first Persia voyage, 30*l.* per cent. on 900*l.* second Persia voyage, and 120*l.* per cent. on 900*l.* second voyage, amounting to 1,590*l.*, be paid together at 19 months from Christmas. Ordered that Wm. Hoare immediately on landing in Persia possess himself of the place of Agent, but that Gibson be intreated to continue in the country one year longer, that Mr. Hoare may the better instruct himself in the Company's affairs. Ordered that [Henry] Borneford, a Factor who is to put in 300*l.* stock with the Company, may bring in presently 200*l.*, and have the other 100*l.* paid out of his wages as they grow due. Hoare's account presented, and ordered to be cleared and his wages and debts paid, and on his motion ordered to allow his wife 100*l.* per annum out of his wages to be paid half quarterly, the first payment on notice of his arrival in Persia. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 299–303.]

Mar. 5–7. **544.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Wm. Philipps, tailor in Fleet Street, allowed as security for Richard Fisher, Purser's Mate of the Hopewell; Wm. Heywood, Chaplain to the Archbishop of Canter-

1634.

bury, for his brother, Hercules Heywood, Purser's Mate of the Blessing; Peter Martin, Merchant, of Exeter, for his brother, Malachi Martin; Zachary Fowler, gold wire drawer, Redcross Street, for Theodore Holditch, "preacher for this present fleet"; Daniel Breton, linendraper, in Newgate Market, for his brother, Francis Breton, Factor for Persia; Richard Aldington, for his son, Abraham Aldington; and Wm. Chapman, mercer, of Bath, for his son, Henry Chapman, and in regard he puts in 300*l.* adventure for his son, the Court condescended that his bond for his son should be but 200*l.* Acton's bill of 8*l.* 10*s.* for law causes to be paid. Consideration again taken of the abuse in making and selling of counterfeit flat indigo, and having gotten several samples, the Court thought fit, for better justification of their complaint to the State, first to have the opinion of the warden of the dyers, and having conference with Mr. Clarke, the dyer, he promised by Friday to find out a thread dyer that should make trial of the several sorts and inform the Court of their value, that if they complain to the State they may proceed upon a just ground. Resolved to send a barrel of cochineal for trial in India, to be sent down before the ships leave Gravesend. The Auditors and Accountants to search out the cause of the difference between their late estimate of the goods returned home and the sale, and to present same for the Court's satisfaction. Permission given to Thomas Wheatley to send in the ships now bound for Surat six fowling pieces, which, by direction of the King of Macassar, he has caused to be made for him according to a model or pattern given him by that King at his coming from thence. Capt. Wills allowed to carry as his attendant Richard Moyle, a youth who writes a fair hand, and referred to the Committees for Mariners for his wages. Petition of John Neesing, sometime burgher and councillor of Magdeburg, on behalf of himself, children, and kindred and friends, who at that bloody and barbarous massacre lost their whole estates, but escaped after many wounds; 5*l.* bestowed upon him. Motion of Sir Francis Crane in writing, concerning the bartering of his tapestry hangings sent to India in 1629 for diamonds or other commodities not prejudicial to the Company, in case they be not already sold, read and ordered to be sent to Methwold, and recommended in their general letters. Ordered that the bonds of Messrs. Hoare, Malachi Martin, and Barry for their last voyage be delivered up to be cancelled; and that two months' pay yearly of Barry's wages be paid to his grandmother. Letter read from Mr. Boothby, desiring order to President Methwold to send home by first passage, a true account of his engagements to the Company, as had been promised him by Methwold and Chewe, as also formerly by Skibbowe and Rastell, to whom he gave notice of all his estate in India, that speedy performance may be made to the Company of what shall be found due; which was held reasonable and ordered to be inserted in their general letters.

Mar. 7. Mr. Governor informed Sir John Wolstenholme that they had sold all their unrefined saltpetre, and obtained warrant from the Lords for transporting thereof, and therefore desired that he and the rest of the Farmers would accept a moderate custom

1634.

for such as had been in the land above 13 months; which he conceived reasonable and promised to confer with the rest of the Farmers, and give such allowance as they do to other men in the like case. Edward, son of Edward Abbott, Turkey Merchant, deceased, appointed attendant on Mr. Hoare, on the motion of Sir John Wolstenholme from Sir Paul Pinder. Offer of Humphry Fox of 160 butts of canary wine and the rest in money for all their refined saltpetre; also of Alderman Andrewes of 5*l.* per cent. for said saltpetre, referred to further consideration. Remembering the good service of Capt. Wills in the fight against the Portugals on Swally Sands and that they had already conferred 20 marks in plate upon Capt. Morris for the like service, ordered that 20 marks in plate such as he should make choice of, be presented to Capt. Wills with the Company's arms graven thereon. His request for payment of his share of moneys arising from the sale of goods belonging to him and Rich. [? Arthur] Suffeylde seized at Bantam by Hoare as private trade, to be considered when the accounts are returned. Robert Freeman recommended by Sir William Courteen to be again employed, absolutely rejected, as he is "no artist" but only fit for a foremast man. Report of Clarke, Coulson, and others of the Company of Dyers, that they find they cannot make trial of the counterfeit flat indigo to purpose, without having 20 lbs. of the worser sort and 8 lbs. or 10 lbs. of the better; Blunt required to get such a proportion, and give it to Messrs. Blinkinsopp and Tanner, silk dyers, to make trial and report to the Court. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to John Stone, who had his leg shivered in taking goods out of the lighter into the Blessing at Erith, and Woodall ordered to endeavour his best to cure him. Malachi Martin admitted to carry over for his own use and the gratifying of some friends at Macassar, a pipe of canary wine upon promise not to employ same as private trade. Richard Wylde allowed as security for Henry Borneford, Factor, and his bond to be but 200*l.* in regard he put in 300*l.* stock with the Company; Thomas Payne also approved as security for Ambrose Taylor. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 304–310.]

Mar. 8. Wallingford House.

545. Lords of the Admiralty to the Governor and Committee of the East India Company. Understand that there is in their hands a great quantity of saltpetre, which they pray and require them not to dispose of or embark it until further order, as they tender the good of his Majesty's service. ¼ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCXXVIII., fol.* 125.]

Mar. 12–14.

546. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Understanding that certain Grocers intend to-morrow to petition the Court of Aldermen about the abuse in making of counterfeit flat indigo, as a business more proper for that Court to complain of to the State than for this Company, the Court thought fit to refer same wholly to that Court to appoint three or four to attend the Lords, that some speedy course be taken for suppressing this notorious abuse. Gratuity of 40*s.* to John Woodfall, a poor aged man who received a hurt in the Morris by the fall of a piece of top timber on his back. Bill of

1634.

Edward Chambers, Master of the Company's barge, of 3*l.* 9*s.* for carrying down the Committees to Gravesend and back, to be paid. Mr. Governor acquainted Peter Richaut that since the sale to him and Mr. Kipp of their unrefined saltpetre, they had received warrant from the Lords for stay thereof, who notwithstanding all they could allege for the freeing thereof, had suspended their resolutions till Saturday; therefore desired he would have patience for three or four days, and use his own endeavours to the Lords for recalling their warrant. On the earnest suit of Mr. Palmer, father-in-law of John Strongitharme, Steward of the Speedwell, ordered that Ellam in the General Letters write to the President at Surat for sending home Strongitharme in the first ships. Bill of 12*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* for fees and moneys disbursed by Williamson, their Proctor in the Admiralty, in the cause of Giles Waterman and others, to be paid.

Mar. 14. Order to Ducy to provide timber for repairing the James and William, whereof the William is already in dock and the James to be brought in the next spring, and that Steevens forthwith set workmen upon them. Mr. Governor and others, being to attend the Lord Treasurer to-morrow morning, intreated to acquaint him with the making of the counterfeit flat indigo and receive his directions for suppressing same; and Mr. Deputy and others to wait on the Lords for their resolutions as to shipping out their saltpetre sold to Mr. Richaut and Mr. Kipp. Resolved to send a good quantity of defective powder returned in their ships to their powder mills to be new made, the Court being of opinion that though the State hath restrained them from making powder, their intention is not to hinder them from mending it; Collins to be forthwith sent for, for directions herein. To take into consideration on Wednesday the great want of weight in their indigo, comparing the invoice with the receipts and issues; Blount to have notice to come prepared to give account. On consideration of the private trade of Francis Stockton, late Purser of the Blessing, resolved to reserve his two bales of silk, conceiving them to be their own goods, until they hear the truth from Persia, and to deduct out of his wages 60*l.* for freight of calicoes, long since sold, and other goods, and a fine of 20 nobles to the poor for keeping a house ashore at Gombroon for private trade; and thereupon his accounts to be cleared and his other goods delivered. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 311–315.]

Mar. 19. Mincing Lane. **547.** Officers of the Navy to Lords of the Admiralty. Have made inquiry what hemp, cordage, or yarn is remaining in the hands of merchants about the city, and have sent particulars. If their Lordships order it to be taken for his Majesty's use they will bargain for it, otherwise restraining the sale will prove prejudicial to the merchants. *Enclosed*, Particulars above referred to. "Hemp and yarn of the East India Company 130 tons." *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXIII., No.* 11.]

Mar. 19. **548.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mountney to search in whose name a parcel of coral is entered in the Custom House to be sent into Spain, reported to be laden aboard one of their ships for Surat. Report of Mr. Governor that the Lord Treasurer had given leave to

1634.

the Company to ship out 100 tons of the saltpetre sold to Messrs. Richaut and Kipp; but he conceived it would not be so proper to prohibit the making of deceitful indigo by proclamation, but wished for a note of the names of the makers that Mr. Attorney might proceed against them in the Star Chamber, which note is since delivered to his Lordship. Report of Mr. Harvey that he hath weighed all the merchantable pepper, and found in three bags 40 lbs. of rice, for which he hath received the like weight in pepper; desiring that if there be any rice in other bags, he might have allowance for same; as also for 76 bags received wet, intreating that some might be appointed to view it; ordered that each of his partners be principal debtor in the Company's books and bills for so much pepper as he hath received. Ordered that Mountney first view the powder before it be sent to the mills to be amended, it being reported that the greatest part is good if screened, and that the rest may be amended for half the cost formerly paid. Bowen ordered to go down to Gravesend to clear the ships, that they be not stayed in the Downs but take the benefit of the first fair wind. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 315–316.]

Mar. 21. The Bonadventure in the Hope.

549. Sir Richard Plumleighe to Edw. Nicholas, Secretary to the Admiralty. The East India fleet is in the same predicament with himself, and lies still wind-bound at Gravesend. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXIII., No.* 23.]

Mar. 21.

550. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Resolved on consideration of Daniel Harvy's motion touching 76 bags of wet pepper, that it shall be in his choice to refuse or accept them, but in no way to condescend to any abatement of price. Request of the brother of Thomas Rosse, Factor, deceased, that the Company would detain his estate and pay it to none other but himself, in regard he purposeth to revoke the letters of administration taken out by Mr. Wardall and to procure them in his own name, and in the meantime to admit him to the sight of his brother's accounts; answered that they are expected by next ships but he must first revoke Wardall's administration. Letter read from Walter Mountford endeavouring by deep and solemn protestations to satisfy the Court of his innocency and to vindicate his reputation concerning the two bales of silk; but understanding that this letter came by the hands of his wife, the Court told her that until he came in person they could return no answer. Alderman Garwaie and Wm. Garwaie allowed security by the balloting box for 300 bags of pepper bought by Daniel Harvy and Partners. Gratuity of 20*s.* in charity to the wife of Anthony Noakes, one of their poor almsmen at Poplar, lately deceased, to bury him. Petition of Richard Harrison, late Purser of the Star, to be remitted freight of his goods; half freight remitted. Thomas Housman, who received a grievous wound in the head by a fall into the hold of the London, and had lately bestowed upon him 3*l.*; to have 40*s.* more towards his cure. Bill of Edward Collins for 8*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* for work done at the powder mills to be paid. Fotherby ordered to give directions for the dusting and sifting of 100 barrels of old powder at Blackwall for Alderman Andrewes in

1634.

part of his 200 barrels bought at 4*l.* Payment ordered of the estate of John Reeve, Factor, deceased, being 385*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* to Capt. Crispe, his executor, deducting only 30*l.* as a fine for his private trade. Hoare recommended Ralph Salterley, his kinsman, lately come out of France, for a Factor; the Court upon sight of the young man, wished him to repair to them when they make their next election. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 317–319.]

Mar. 21. **551.** Protestation of Walter Mountford to the East India Company. There are three darts which pierce deeply; the first hath undeservedly wounded his reputation; the second hath unjustly weakened him in his means; and the last only remains, which if thrown may as unjustly take away his life, which he so little esteems that he had rather look death in the face in whatsoever shape, than live contumeliously and in want. If their Worships are resolved to make him the butt of their indignation then is he of all men most miserable; yet beseeches leave to speak thus much for himself. His soul is as dear to him and he rates it at as high a price as the soul of a monarch; the same Jesus died for him, which suffered for the sins of the whole world; the same sacraments do properly appertain to him, by which all the faithful are ingrafted into Christ; and here he solemnly protests on the bended knees of his soul, that he never wronged their Worships in an ounce of silk in his life, nor ever knew of the alteration of those two bales, so basely and villainously abused, and so unjustly laid to his charge, and in this professed truth, as he hopes to participate in that holy mystery of the body and blood of his most precious Redeemer this blessed time, will he constantly live and die. *Endorsed*, "Read and referred till he come to Court." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 113.]

Mar. 26. **552.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Messrs. Artson and Robt. De la Barre allowed by the balloting box as security for 100 tons of saltpetre bought by Messrs. Peter Richaut and Kipp. Gratuity of 10*s.* out of the poor box "for her present comfort" to Jane Wright, a poor aged woman, aged 72, whose husband died in the Company's service 17 years' since. Edward Abbott, appointed an attendant on Mr. Hoare, allowed 20*l.* per annum salary and 5*l.* rising in regard of his abilities, and the recommendation of Sir Paul Pinder. Fotherby to dust and sift 100 barrels of their old powder at Blackwall, and deliver it to Alderman Andrewes, who had contracted for 200 barrels at 4*l.* per barrel. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 320–321.]

April 2. **553.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that 80 barrels more of the Company's merchantable powder be delivered to Alderman Andrewes for transportation at 4*l.* per barrel. Suit of Mr. Bell for delivery of a Lahore carpet, 7 yards long and 3½ broad, with his own and the company of Girdlers' arms thereon, whereof he is free, and for which he had given order, and, as he alleged, satisfaction, to Rastell, "intending it as a gift upon the Company of Girdlers';" ordered to be delivered on his promise that if it shall

1634.

appear that the Company have paid for same, to repay for it with all damages. Relation of Mr. Attorney-General's opinion on the counterfeit flat indigo, and having procured from the dyers certificates of the abusiveness of said indigo, resolved to attend the Lord Treasurer for some speedy course to be given for suppressing this abuse. Petition of Robert Fotherby setting forth his extraordinary pains and care in the accounts of the Persia voyages, by reducing the materials within his charge to moneys, a course never used before by any, and that he hath lived 19 years in their service without reproof; the Court of opinion he is an honest, able, and deserving servant and deserves to be cherished, whereupon two sums propounded of 80*l.* and 100*l.*, and by erection of hands 80*l.* bestowed upon him which he thankfully acknowledged. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Wm. Ayle, a poor minister, who hath lost his sight. Ordered that Mr. Styles be joined with Alderman Garwaie in the room of Mr. Kirby, deceased, for ordering the rebuilding of their housing at Deptford according to their covenant with the City, but that same be deferred till next year. Petition of Nicholas Brethers, late Chirurgeon of the Great James, for mitigation of his fine of 20*l.* for carrying out a youth unshipped into India, for keeping a house at Gombroon, and for his private trade; but the Court of opinion he deserved a greater fine and therefore would not alter. Complaint of the Auditors that they cannot perfect the accounts of the Second Joint Stock or particular voyages by reason John Mountney is behindhand for many years with his books; the Court blamed him much, but he alleged it was impossible for any one man to do more; Committees appointed to take some speedy course for perfecting this business. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 321–323.]

April 16. **554.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Acton's bill of 7*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* for law causes to be paid. Report of Acton that Dixon, the Earl of Cleveland's steward, at his last Court accepted the essoyne money for admittance of the feoffees nominated by the Company for their estate at Blackwall. Petition of Wm. Curtis, four years since a sailor in the Blessing, for 7*l.* unjustly detained of his wages; but the Court understanding it was to make up 60*l.* pillaged by him and others out of a small barque in the Indies, wished him to trouble them no further lest he be further punished. John Salter, employed in the Company's service 17 years under Tho. Perkins and his widow, chosen Cooper, void by the death of Richard Brookes. Suit of the father of Gerald Pinson to remit the freight of nutmegs and cloves sent to him by his son as a token; delivery ordered of the nutmegs free of freight, and to be allowed 4*s.* per lb. for cloves. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Sneddall who piloted the Blessing and Hopewell into the Downs, besides his accustomed allowance, in regard of his attendance and extraordinary pains. Offer of Alderman Andrewes for all their gumlac at 5*l.* 12*s.* per cent. at two years time from 1st June next, accepted in regard the commodity hath laid long upon their hands. Report of the Committees that it is impossible for John Mountney to perfect his accounts without

1634.

an assistant; Mr. Deputy recommended Thomas Chapman; the Court wished him to be brought to view the work, and if then he will undertake it, to agree with him for yearly wages or a sum in gross. Daniel Boneale and John Fowkes presented themselves, to whom was read the Company's petition to the Lord Keeper in answer to Fowkes' demands, and Boneale's petition, together with his Lordship's answers; whereupon the Court demanded what they intend to do for satisfaction of their debt to the Company; to which Boneale answered that this business had so impoverished him that he is not able to give more security than formerly offered, which was 500*l.*, until he have liberty and trade in the world; Fowkes answered that until he shall first understand what Boneale is able to pay, he thinks it not safe or fit to declare his intentions. By which answers the Court observing that neither intend to satisfy the Company, advised them to conform to the Lord Keeper's direction, otherwise they must proceed in the ordinary course of justice against them. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min Bk., XIV.*, 324–326.]

April 21. Surat. **555.** Commission from President Wm. Methwold and Council to Capt. John Weddell, Admiral of the fleet, consisting of the Jonas, Palsgrave, Hart, and Discovery. To sail together as far as Cape Comorin or the latitude of Point de Galle, whence the Hart is to ply for Armagon and Masulipatam, there to be ordered by Agent Thomas Joyce. Arrived at the Mauritius to publish the intention of this Council to dispeed the Discovery to Masulipatam so as to arrive by 10th Sept., which they earnestly desire. Whilst at Augustine Bay to endeavour the preservation of fresh meat for his provision homewards, and because firewood is not without much difficulty and charge to be accomplished in Persia, Swally, and Masulipatam, not to leave an empty space unfilled in the fleet, when he may have it for the cutting. Recommend him likewise to fill up their casks with water at Johanna, it being much better than that at Gombroon, "which we conceive very unwholesome for men's bodies." For which purpose but more especially that he may encounter the fleet out of England to stay at St. Lawrence to the last of July, but missing them there to go to Johanna, whence it may be convenient to send a barge with advice to Molala. Being joined with them and having supplied all their wants, to which purpose they are plentifully furnished with beads, cotton wools, and stuffs, with the first opportunity after 20th Aug. Capt. Weddell to sail in the Jonas directly for Gombroon, leaving with Capt. Rich. Allnutt in the Palsgrave the commission directed to him. Arriving there with all expedition, to dispeed knowledge to such English as the President and Council are confidently assured attend his arrival at Lar with a good cargazoon of silk, which no sooner received, but all other consideration apart, he shall presently sail for Surat, to accomplish his lading and dispeed in good season for England. Have written to the Commanders and Merchants of the Europe fleet, that if any goods or money be to their knowledge peremptorily consigned for Gombroon, he shall take as much as may be with convenience into the Jonas, and land it at Gombroon, if there be any man to receive

1634.

it; if not, it may return to Surat to be afterwards sent. To have full power to correct all disorders, and in case of any capital offence as mutiny, &c. to execute martial law, the malefactor being first convicted by a jury of 12 men, with caution not to prosecute the rigour thereof against any man's life, unless inevitably compelled. Lastly, because a treaty now fairly advanced gives almost an assurance of a truce at least with the Portugals in India, to the great furtherance of the Company's business, now languishing under increased great charge and declining trade, and seeing they are certainly informed of the Viceroy's like command to all his subordinates, require him not only to forbear any injury to ships of that nation, but to assist them with all lawful favour, taking their acknowledgment of such friendships; unless they practice any hostile act against him, in which case he may surprise them, but without pillage or disposing of their persons or lading, and bring them to Surat. *Signed by* Wm. Methwold, Nath. Mountney, Roger Giffard, and Thos. Turner. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in London 30 Jany 1634(-5) by the ship Dolphin." 4½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1522.]

April 22. Bantam. **556.** Order from Agent John Ling and Council to Richard Hopkins, Master of the Ship Comfort. To sail out of Bantam road to some convenient place not far off on this island or the islands by, to cut wood and timber for his ship, and to serve for both their houses in Bantam. To have an especial care to prevent dangers, to put out the English colours where he anchors, to see that his boats go well manned and armed and that his men straggle not, and to come again for this road as soon as he well may. *Signed by* John Ling, Gerrald Pinson, and Robert Coulson. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1523.]

April 23. **557.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Gratuity of 10*s.* out of the poor box to Mary Whitfield, a poor aged woman, and of 40*s.* in charity to Edward Oakley who went out an attendant on Capt. Greene. Request of Mr. Chapman a tailor to be satisfied for a debt of 7*l.* for a suit of apparel out of Ephraim Ramsey's wages; but all they can do is to enter a caveat on Ramsey's account till his return from the Indies. Payment ordered, on motion of Mr. Woodall that he be allowed 2*d.* per month out of the wages of the mariners in in the yard, for curing them of any hurt that should befall them during the ships lying in dock or harbour, which for two years had not been paid to him. Petition of John Mountney for favourable consideration of his extraordinary pains in making seven pair of books for the several voyages, deferred till the accounts be made up, which are yet many years behind and then they will consider his request but not before. Several masters and carpenters with Fotherby clerk of the yard, nominated to be joined with Stevens in viewing and searching the Great James, reported very defective in many of her principal timbers, and that the charge of repairing her will be very great. Ordered that Henry Cowley be paid at the rate of 5*s.* per week for the diet and lodging of five blacks for 25 weeks. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Mr. Merricke, customer of Milford, to

1634.

buy him a piece of plate for his good service in advertising them of the landing of Malachi Martin's goods. Ordered, on request of Heyward, employed in the Hopewell, that two months of his wages be paid to his brother Giles a poor scholar in Magdalen College, Oxford, towards his maintenance at school. Motion to divide their sashes or calico lawn amongst the Committees upon stock, but resolution deferred. Proposition of Mr. White concerning their defective iron ordnance read and left to further consideration. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.* 327–329.]

April 24. **558.** Consultation aboard the ship Comfort. The Master, Richard Hopkins having sent the skiff under charge of "Hew Tattle" to carry ashore Tiemathew a black thief that had been in irons, bidding him make haste aboard, some of the boats gang scattered, especially Robert Graunt who would not be commanded, but challenged Tattle to fight, so ashore they went each with a rottan, and the ship stayed for the skiff all that day, being bound to cut wood and fetch ballast; for which offence Graunt was censured to be ducked, but on submission and promise of amendment was but hoisted to the yard arm and lowered into the ship again "and that was all his punishment." *Signed by* Richard Hopkins, Chris. Morris, and John Hopkins. *Endorsed*, "These papers were taken out of the writings of Richard Hopkins. Aug. 17, 1635." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1524.]

April 29–30. **559.** Minutes of a meeting of East India Company at Blackwall. Declaration of the Masters of the Trinity House and of the ship carpenters, that the Great James is altogether unfit to be repaired; their reasons, which being represented to the Court of Committees 30th April, resolved by erection of hands to break her up by day work, it being conceived that 10 men on a side may do it in six weeks, and preserve such materials as may serve again, whereas if done "by the great" the materials would be spoiled and made unserviceable by carelessness. Steevens and Fotherby directed to use good husbandry and no more carpenters at great wages than necessary, and to take the matter in hand forthwith that the dock may be cleared. Propositions presented by Fotherby read; first for a seasonable supply of timber, ordered that bargains not yet performed be called upon to be served in, viz., 100 loads of plank at 45*s.* per load from Young of Kent, 70 loads of 4 and 3 inch plank from Butler of Sussex at 45*s.* per load, and 200 loads from the Earl of Dover from Stanstead, and that the bargain with Mr. Riggs of Hampshire be perfected; and whereas offers have been made of 300 loads of long and compass timber from Lee, of 300 or 400 loads of oak and elm timber from Small in Essex near the water side, and from three or four parties at Reading, resolved that bargains be made this year for so much as may serve for the reparation of ships that shall come home and 1,000 loads over, to supply the wants of the yard and be in readiness to build a new ship next year, finding they cannot build this year merely for want of timber. Next concerning the renewing the lease of the deal yard, resolved to leave it when expired, unless the owner become more reasonable. The third

1634.

proposition, for mending the glass windows; resolved to make up the windows of the salting-house with wire netting to have wooden windows for the lower storehouse, and repair the glazing of the upper. The fourth, Swanley and Fotherby directed to proceed in the sale of old anchors. The fifth, for keeping the door into the Smith's forge locked, ordered that Fotherby keep the key to prevent the abuse of the carpenters going and coming at unseasonable hours; on complaint by Steevens, that the auger shanks and bolts are not well shut, or sufficiently wrought, resolved that new workmen be employed if Delton and Hall on warning do not perform the work sufficiently. Ordered that all cabin keepers return all iron works delivered to them to the iron storekeeper or give account thereof. On the sixth proposition for surveying the ordnance, ordered that Swanley with needful assistance search the ordnance and certify how many are serviceable, how many fit to be new bored, and how many cannot be made serviceable. Ordered that 100 of the 257 barrels of old powder be dusted and made fit for sale, some of opinion to mend the rest at the mills without moving the Lords therein. Lastly, widening the little dock is thought fit to be taken forthwith in hand, and then gates to be made according to former orders. Ordered, that division be made in the new storehouse for laying up and keeping under lock and key all small masts, yards, and other small things remaining serviceable at return of ships from the Indies; that old carriages, trucks, beds, wedges, and coyns altogether unserviceable be bestowed on Swanley for firing, reserving the iron work for the Company. The glazier's note of work done about Steevens' new kitchen, amounting to 17*s.*, to be paid by Steevens, because it was for his particular accommodation. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 333–336.]

April 30. **560.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Relation of Mr. Governor, that by report of those intreated to search the James, she is so defective that they conceive it better to break her up than to repair her, the charge to make her serve for but one voyage being estimated at 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.*, which will new build a ship of 600 or 700 tons; resolved to have her broken up and Steevens charged to use care that serviceable parts as planks, knees, iron work may not be carelessly broken, spoiled, or embezzled, but preserved for future occasions. Motion on behalf of Daniel Harvy for delivery of 21 bags of pepper in Bowen's custody left to the next Court. Ordered, on motion of Mr. Mun, that Ellam write overland to Surat, requiring their President to return the London the first ship, in regard of the defectiveness of her mast, and of the disaster that happened in her passage into the Downs, by her striking on ground. Complaint of Boatswain Ingram of Steevens' unnecessary expense in taking the masts out of returned ships, and out of a wilful and peremptory disposition, refusing counsel and putting the Company to 100*l.* charge in new fishing the London's mast, which nevertheless is not only too weak but too heavy for the ship, though advised it would be better to buy a new one; which being justified to his face by Ingram and confirmed by Swanley, the Court sharply reprehended

1634.

Steevens for these neglects and advised him from henceforth out of a self opinion not to refuse or neglect the counsel of those whom the Company trust as well as himself; he promised hereafter to be more careful, not doubting but the London's mast is strong and sufficient to serve the voyage. Ordered, on consideration how their old ships are almost worn out, and that they must, if they continue the trade, stow their yard with good timber, that Ducy make inquiry where 1,000 loads may be had and forthwith brought into the yard, in readiness next year to build a ship of 600 tons; and that Mr. Riggs or any other man be called upon to perform their bargains. Motion for buying 50 or 60 barrels of the Company's powder, Fotherby ordered to cause 100 barrels to be forthwith sifted and made fit for sale, for anyone to buy for transportation, but the first offer to be made to Alderman Perry who lately was desirous to buy that quantity. The business of Walter Mountford and Francis Stockton, concerning the two bales of silk in question, to be considered and ended at next Court, having now heard the relation of Mr. Alman, a Dutchman, lately returned from Persia, who sold the silk to Mountford. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 330–332.]

May 7. **561.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Alderman Andrewes and four others allowed by the balloting box as security for the gumlac he lately bought. Certificate presented by Swanley of the number, weight, quality, and condition of the Company's ordnance at the stone wharf; and how many serviceable, defective, and fit to be bored, and how many altogether unserviceable; with the charge of boring, and the valuation of the unserviceable pieces. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 337, 338.]

May 13. **562.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of the son of Humphry Browne, deceased, to be remitted certain broaks for calicoes bought by his father in partnership with Abraham Cartwright, deceased, to be transported, which appeared to have been sold in town contrary to the Company's orders; the Court advised Mr. Vassell, executor to Cartwright, and Browne to confer and end it between themselves, for they cannot remit the broak. Observing that they are encouraged by their Factors letters to continue sending cloth to Persia; ordered that 400 ordinary cloths of 8*l.* or 9*l.*, and 100 fine cloths of about 11*l.* be forthwith bought by Messrs. Spurstowe, Mustard, and Evans, who are well experienced in buying that commodity, praying them to take the benefit of the first markets, that the cloths be put out to dyeing and dressing the fore part of the summer. Motion of Mr. Mun whether he should write to the Guadagni's for coral for next year as formerly; but on information that divers merchants had brought over this commodity in some good proportion, resolved that Mountney search in the Custom House who were the parties, and understand from them whether they intend to sell and their prices, and acquaint the Committees and report to the Company. 50*l.* bestowed on Robert Strancke for his pains in overseeing the measuring, dyeing, dressing, and packing of their broad cloth sent out last year. Note presented of such persons as are behind in their payments in

1634.

the Third Joint Stock amounting to 18,000*l.* and upwards, and the order of the General Court and the preamble being read, the Accountants and Auditors are charged to set the broak of 30*s.* per month on the adventures of all adventurers in default, and that Mr. Governor acquaint the General Court therewith. Mountney to estimate what is fit to be provided, and then by direction of the Committees to buy such a quantity of Spanish iron, of which there is a good quantity in town, as shall be thought fit. On petition of John Spiller, their beadle, his salary raised from 20*l.* to 30*l.* as his predecessor had, also a gratuity of 10*l.* bestowed on him for his late journey into Wales and for his past seven years services. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* for moneys laid out, to be paid. Contract made by Corbett for 60 barrels of their gunpowder at 4*l.* per barrel, to be transported, to be sifted before delivered. Walter Blackborne's salary of 80*l.* to be paid for the year past, for keeping prick and check of their cordage work at Woolwich. Gratuity of 10*s.* out of the poor box to Joan, widow of Robert Catcher, Minister, deceased. Complaint by Daniel Harvy concerning the delivery to him of his bargain of 6,500 bags of good and merchantable pepper; resolved he should receive 20 bags, and have allowance for the trash, but not for the dust or mouldy pepper, especially the latter, for it was in his choice to have returned it on the Company; but Harvy seemed not satisfied and desired the Court to re-consider thereof. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 338-342.]

May 16. **563.** Minutes of a General Quarter Court of the East India Company. But 37 persons present. Relation by Mr. Governor that seeing since their last meeting, none of the adventurers had underwritten for the unrefined saltpetre they had accepted an offer by Messrs. Peter Richaut and Kipp for the whole 200 tons for transportation; that the Lords had made stay thereof, which had been taken off on condition the Company should not dispose of their refined saltpetre, about 40 tons, in case the State have occasion thereof. That they had done the like for the gumlac which had lain long on their hands; and a third business they had endeavoured which nearly concerned the Company, of which they had good hope; there yet remained a parcel of shashes or calico lawns, which they could not yet dispose of to their content. Notice taken by Mr. Governor of a paper of the names of persons behind in their payments for the Third Stock amounting to upwards of 18,000, due in March last; upon all of whom except two they have a tie by laying a broak upon their adventures, and therefore he prayed their opinion whether those two should be struck out, their subscription being but 160*l.*; but it was feared the precedent might be dangerous, ordered that the broak be charged equally upon all, so they may be forced to make good their subscription, and not be left to their own choice to adventure what they please, as they shall understand the good or bad success of the action. A good part of the letters from Persia read, but further reading forbidden, divers passages of moment not fit to be publicly divulged, the Court resting satisfied with Mr. Governor's report and of the King's

1634.

extraordinary favours to our nation. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 342–344.].

May 21. **564.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Requests of Mr. Cox, the Counsellor, for remission of a broak set on his brother, James Cox's adventure for selling calicoes in town and for the estate of Giles Hobbs, who died on his journey overland to Persia; answered it is not in their power to take off broakes and the examination of Hobbs' business deferred; as for sinking his brother's subscriptions in the second and third voyages, ordered that as he hath not paid in any part thereof, he be excluded. Cappur's bill of 5*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* for Mr. Governor and the Committees' dinner at Blackwall to be paid; 100 marks conferred on their Secretary, Sherburne, as last year, for his extraordinary services in following their business in Court and elsewhere. Ordered upon a note under the hands of the Commissioners of the Navy, that there be paid to James Matthews, bricklayer, for making a brick wall about the yard at Woolwich 66*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* on account of the rent for said yard, whereof 50*l.* will be due at midsummer. Complaint of Messrs. Kipp and Smethwyke that contrary to their expectation, the Farmers demanded custom for 100 tons of saltpetre lately bought of the Company; the Court promised to speak with the Farmers to deal favourably herein, but if they cannot prevail, this charge must lie on the purchasers. Renewed suit of Francis Stockton, late Purser of the Blessing, for delivery of his two bales of silk bought of Walter Mountford, or the moneys they are worth; but the Court answered they intended to sell them, and to write to Persia to be more fully satisfied whether they be his or the Company's, and if it shall appear they are not the Company's, they will pay him what they shall be sold for, with interest, but until they hear from Persia will neither deliver silk nor money. Walter Mountford to be paid his wages, with allowance for coarse calicoes his private trade; 60*l.* to be bestowed on Mr. Barlow as a gratification for his pains for three years past. Ordered that 10*l.* be imprested to Stephen Goad, Boatswain of the Great James, out of wages; and that Giles Waterman be paid his wages until the burning of the Swallow, without prejudice to their cause, of which Mr. Acton to be first advised. That Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Stockman, Armourer in the Discovery, receive two months extraordinary of her husband's wages to furnish her son with necessaries, being lately ransomed out of the slavery of the Turks at Algiers. Gratuity of 20 marks to Hugh Lockett, servant to Mr. Sherburne for two years' service for writing petitions and other things concerning the differences between the Company and the Dutch. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 344–346.]

May 23. Spahan. **565.** Agent Wm. Gibson, Wm. Fall, and Philip Dickinson to the East India Company. Since their last of 14th January sent overland, have received in Gombroon the Company's letter of 22nd May 1633, answer omitted by the fleet, by reason they have been so much deceived of their expectation which should have been a help to the sending home a second ship after the Mary, and they con-

1634.

ceived it would arrive a great deal sooner this way. Are not a little discontented and indeed ashamed to hear of the gross abuse in the silks sent on the Blessing, but presume the mistrust of their servants who embaled them is undeserved, the packing being committed not to one or two, but to as many as are free from other employment. What was neglected was the not opening of all the bales bought at port; who would have thought such deceipt would have been used. Confess it is a poor excuse, but the good usage formerly found from merchants at port made them too confident, from whom they are persuaded this fraud proceeded, but that Merchant is still extant, and doubt not they shall light on him again, when it shall go hard, but they will make him pay most if not all his villany has wronged them in. Engage in the future that not a bale shall escape unopened, though they hazard the losing of its sudden return, and are content that any such matter found hereafter be defaulked out of their wages. But for the weight are at a stand what to say, never receive any but two or three of them are present at the scales. The silk received since this young King's coming to the Crown has always been very late in the year, which, meeting with rains and snows, and afterwards carried into hotter climates, questionless cannot choose, but breed an alteration in the weight; but cannot judge how some should exceed their weight, except the weigher sometimes in recompense of their bounty do them the courtesy. Confess there were 120 loads of silk promised in Mr. Heynes' letter for account of the first voyage, but have since written that in regard of the scarceness of it the King brake his promise, and that what remained on old account they turn it over to the new, and for the rest omitted in advice Gibson intreats pardon, it being his first entrance into a new business. Cannot say more concerning lack of weight in silk; yet that they tried it in their own scales, and, finding themselves abused, complained, and gained no redress, which they advised 12th Dec. 1632; but no endeavour shall be neglected for reformation in future. Gibson is sorry his pen has so much strayed beyond bounds as to give them discontent, resting humbly thankful for what they have already bestowed, and referring himself wholly to them for the future. Robert Loftus' debt is not so strange as true; cannot find aught to disprove it; although he had not the managing of your estate he was unbursed of much money received on account of the Customs, as appeared by his receipts to the Shabander, in which business he died, and none being with him but an idle fellow Edward Saddock, dead also, they could never learn what became thereof. The fleet arriving at port in the unseasonable time of heats as last year, has brought such mortality upon them again, that of seven left ashore by President Methwold for supply of this factory there are but two alive, Griffith and Honywood both sickly, and had it not been their fortune to come up with the money suddenly from port to satisfy the King, are persuaded they had died there likewise. How Mr. Heynes increased his estate must leave to God and himself, cannot tax him of aught but 19 fardels of baftees received from Wyche, who avers they belong to Rastell

1634.

deceased; have sold what they found of his except a box of jewels sent the Company per Capt. Slade, and brought the proceeds into the Company's cash long since, parting only with a few legacies given in the factory to the value of some 30 tomans. Have sent to Surat the journal of his estate written a little before his death, he will remain creditor on their books near upon 635 tomans, but will be cautious in shutting up his account for fear of afterclaps. Long since advised of the decease of Kirkham, and of his strange and unadvised act in private trade, the goods were brought up to Spahan and sold at a loss of near 500 tomans. Have in their former touched on the rest of the clauses in their Worships' letter. The Jonas, Palsgrave, Hart, and Discovery from Surat, under Capt. Weddell returned not till the fine of Feb. so late as hath not been formerly known, through the expectation of a caphilo from Brampore. The President of Surat adviseth that the Mary, though not fully laden departed homeward 1st of that month. Such is the barrenness of the times that ships go home with dead freight; had well hoped to have added some good quantity of silks for the lading home of another ship after her, but in these decaying times such is the miserableness everywhere, have failed also; concerning which more shall be added in another clause. The President of Surat advises that the Reformation was dispeeded for Sumatra with goods to procure her own lading home, or for some other ship more unfit to stay longer; and the Hart they intended after her arrival hence with southern commodities for Bantam to procure pepper for her own lading for England; the rest must remain another year. Are heartily sorry the Company are forced to such an inevitable charge without the least profit, "but it is the Eternal's Decree, and you and we must await his good will and pleasure." Having made sale of all Burt's goods and made up his accounts find him indebted near 200 tomans, wherefore if any wages be due to him the Company had best detain them for satisfaction, for here is not anything remaining of his that will answer one penny out. By accounts in Gombroon it appears that by order of Kirkham 1,228 Rs. of 8 were lent to Rosse, in lieu of which but three pieces of broadcloth were received, which nothing near surmount the money; wherefore the Company will do well to satisfy themselves out of his estate sold to good amount at Surat. A little before their going to port arrived this King's letter to his Majesty, translation whereof is enclosed, but the original sent to Surat. The Company will find his requiry to be for many impossibilities, for men qualified as he desires will be a little wiser than to come hither to receive his base usage and payment, and thus much in effect they have told most of the chief ones to their faces; for these people as they are ignorant of arts so are they of the rewards that should be given to those that deserve it. Would not wish any such as he desires to be so unadvised as to come here to their ruin, and he deserves it not, himself and all about him are so treacherous and faithless in all their dealings. Have at last accomplished the pearl the Company have so long required, having this year bought a parcel to the value of 590 tomans

1634.

and they may please advise if more of the same are desired. The silk put aboard the ships this year is not worth inserting, in all but 115 bales, 42 from the King and the rest accomplished with ready money at port; pray God they make amends this year, but as yet there is but small quantities arrived yet they want not fair promises, but cannot absolutely advise till they see a little further. Amongst this parcel of silk received from the King are 14 bales of a fine sort, almost as good as Shirwan, but bound about with a kind of coarse snarled silk, which the Company have so much complained of and they have formerly refused, but now thought it better to take it at the price of Ghilan, which they think will be no great prejudice, than leave it. Maintain the customs with such vexation and trouble that they are quite wearied out with the wranglings and clamours of this people, and were it not that they want their Worships' warrant, had rather accept these people's offer than maintain it any longer, for have rather a name than any due given them, so covetous are the Persians to cheat them, and of late more than ever to force them to a composition, which this year they have often proffered. Have threatened to take some order for reformation of their bad dealing, but the Persians in answer tell us we dare not, and that the fault is in the merchants, by whom they are as badly dealt with; but it is so palpable we know the contrary, yet cannot for their bloods remedy it, unless they should fall together by the ears, which they think their bad usage, so long continued in so many things, will at length go near to enforce them to. Were as good hold their tongues for any redress they shall have from Court, being absolutely persuaded they are commanded to cheat us. Pray afford us some counsel what course to take, for to maintain it as it is is a shame, besides many inconveniences, two of their servants must attend it, and if they stay all the year it is 1,000 to 1 but both perish, at least one; secondly, the bad name they gain of this people for missing divers goods in Custom House every year, for which many times they are forced to abate of custom as detained on the ships, besides anything amiss the officers of the Customs inform the people it is our doing. If we should come to a composition for a yearly stipend, as the Persians would have us, the honour is lost which his Majesty hath by having that privilege in another's country, yet in our opinion that honour were better lost than maintained in so ridiculous a manner. It sorely troubles us to think what will become of the Company's business in these parts, the only redress being to the King, who is so far off that it would weary a man to think of going to him, for he still remains in Tauris, and what he will do there is no certainty; so that Gibson is afraid he must be fain to go to him for regaining of our credits lost this last year, for no help is to be expected from his ministers. God willing, so soon as he shall be recovered of his travel from port, he will set out to see if he can make good his promise to gain some good quantity of silk to be down at Port Gombroon by the middle of October at furthest, to be taken in by some ship almost laden from Surat, and so depart directly for England; which, if he

1634.

can compass, will do as well as if it had been put aboard now, for in regard they could not compass the lading of a second ship at Surat, it must have run the hazard of the seas in the ships till the year had come about. Have advised thus to the President and Council at Surat, and doubt not they will accommodate us; pray God we do not deceive both their and our own expectation. Fear when we shall come clear with this people for what is delivered, we shall be so badly dealt withal that we are quite out of heart to have any further to do with them, so that at present can give no encouragement in the world for the continuance of the Company's trade here, so unconscionable and contrary to all reason do they deal with us; wherefore would wish the Company, as we wrote formerly, not to be too forward in sending their estates amongst a company of such villainous people; yet the Persians themselves who have business at Court are at as bad a pass, for the King looks very little after anything, and "is so besotted with his women & other his damnable preasures (*sic*) within doors that he comes not out to sit in justice once in a month, so that his nobility & officers do what they will." This is the true state of this place and the Company's business, which we have thought good to advise of in time, that the Company be not led in a mist as formerly, and they bring too late a repentance both on their Worships and themselves. Three of their servants returned home on the ships, Rich. Cooper, Robt. Carpenter, and George Collyns, minister; the first of whom has these three years much importuned his departure, and now in regard of his ill health and small encouragement from your Worships, he would not be won to any longer stay; present him as one who has done faithful and honest service, and who would stead them better on a second employment in these parts than any they could entertain in England. The second their Worships required home last year, but their business forbade him, wherein he has showed himself an honest and laborious man; would have been very well content could they have persuaded him to a longer stay, but it should seem he has some fortunes befallen him in England. The third, Mr. Collins, this country travels have quite disheartened him from any longer residence, therefore is departed, we suppose, to seek a place of more ease; not that they do not desire the conversation of an upright man that might guide them in the true way, but "do not much sorrow for his miss"; have more ado to accommodate these ministers to their desires than most of the factory besides, they are so troublesome. The two that have been here in Gibson's time were the tenderest chickens he ever met, and unless hereafter they are hardier, to be plain, we had rather have their room than their company. Have stayed out of the ships in regard of the great mortality that befell them, Wm. Hall, Wm. Ward, and Godfrey Bulloyne, the two first whereof their Worships recommended, in their letters to Surat, for entertainment if required, and two more they have stayed who were fully resolved on departure, Robt. Manley and Peter Lentill, though we had small reason, for one has but 12*s.* per month and the other nothing at all; their abilities and experience deserve better consideration, and the expenses they are

1634.

forced to, urgently require it; beseech their Worships will not forget them. Our first express of June 1633, sent overland by way of Aleppo, is, we understand by the Consul, miscarried; copies were sent by the second conveyance; but there were letters from Surat and Capt. Weddell enclosed, which quite escaped the Company's sight, for we had not wherewithal to send by a second express, in which was related the miserable disaster of the Charles and Swallow; but since doubt not the Company have too largely heard thereof by the James. *Endorsed*, "Rec[d] overland by Aleppo & Mersellis 12 May 1635." 11 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1525.]

June 6. **566.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Motion of the Commissioners of the Navy for the loan of the cordage house at Woolwich for making 50 tons of cordage for his Majesty's use; answered they cannot possibly accommodate their request, because they make use of it for their own occasions. Petition of Christopher Farewell for the loan of 25*l.* on his own and his brother's security; answered the adventurers bring in their moneys to be adventured, and not to be lent. Letter read from Henry Middleton, dated 19th April, desiring that for composing the difference concerning 1,500*l.* due from the Company to Sir Henry Middleton deceased, whose executor he was, and according to his Majesty's reference they would join two of the Company with Sir Ralph Freeman and Sir Tho. Cannon to bring the business to a peaceable end; the Court considered they cannot be made liable, it being the act of the adventurers in the sixth voyage, who are mostly dead; but because they understand a decree hath been made in Chancery in the cause, of which Acton is able to give an account; answer deferred till he be first spoken withal. Certificate presented by Swanley of all iron ordnance, serviceable, honeycombed, and broken and altogether defective, according to a trial made for three days by Wm. Franklyn, Proof Master of England; ordered that the Proof Master be rewarded with 20*s.*, and that Ellam write to Holland to know what price will be given for those honeycombed, and what will be the charge of new-boring them. Delivery ordered to Alderman Andrewes of another 100 barrels of powder at 4*l.* per barrel, for transportation, same to be dusted as those formerly bought. Demands in writing delivered by Daniel Harvy for allowances on his late bargain of pepper largely discussed, but deferred till next Court. Ordered that Mountney pay Edisbury 8*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* for the new making of a gate and other necessaries at his Majesty's cordage yard at Woolwich, now in the Company's occupation, to be deducted out of the rent to be paid to his Majesty; also to Boatswain Ingram 6*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* for boat hire and other charges for the year past. The cause between George Muschamp and Grace Honey, widow, concerning a parcel of clothes and wax pretended by her to have come to his hands, being the goods of Anthony Honey, Master of the Hart, deceased in the Indies, being by order of the Lord Chief Justice referred to Sir Morris Abbott and 12 of the Committees, was this day, in the presence of Muschamp and one John Heaman, authorised by said Grace, taken into examination, they having, by writing under both their hands and by giving and

1634.

receiving one piece of silver of the value of 12*d.* engaged themselves in the sum of 500*l.* to stand to the award of said Governor and any 12 Committees; whereupon after they had fully heard what each party could allege, ordered that Muschamp pay, for the use of said Grace, in satisfaction of all demands, 100*l.* within a month. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 346–348.]

June 6. **567.** Officers of the Navy to Lords of the Admiralty. Have sent Master Apslin and others to view the Earl of Southampton's timber near Pharam [Fareham] the Earl's steward told them his Majesty gave his Lordship leave to sell it for payment of his debts promising none should be taken for his Majesty's service. The East India Company have bargained for a good quantity from those that bought it of the Earl. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXIX., No.* 41.]

June 10. Spahan. **568.** Agent Wm. Gibson, Wm. Fall, and Philip Dickinson to the East India Company. Dispeeded 23 May last [*see ante, No.* 565] an express by Aleppo in double transcripts, and received advice 8th current from Port from President and Council of Surat to their Worships, the conveyance recommended with all possible speed, so have with difficulty lured this second express. Know it will be unwelcome news and are heartily sorry they cannot add some comfort to countervail it, "God of his mercy amend these unfortunate proceedings and mischances futurely, for we are persuaded never did more disasters and crosses in your affairs fall so on the neck of one another as doth at present." Our ancient friend Mullaymbeage after an infinite labyrinth has with much ado got his pardon of the King for 10 years to pay his debts, so he is got in some reasonable credit again; indeed it was the King's best course, for should he have quite overthrown him it would have caused the losing of all, in that those intrusted with divers round sums in remote parts hearing of his downfall would never have returned, besides many debtors of long standing would have been invisible. The President hath recommended to them the sale of a parcel of tobacco belonging to Capt. Miller, which unwillingly they received and not finding vent for it at Port have brought it to Spahan where little or nothing has been offered for it; it is such very poor stuff in itself and now so dried and rotten, neither is it here requested, yet will do their best to put it off to advantage. Not a word as yet of the arrival of any silk here, or of the King's remove from Tauris; Gibson had well hoped to have been some part of the way towards him ere this, but indisposition has made him unfit to undertake such a journey. Willoughby by letter from Port much complains of our too much continued abuse in the Customs, and is persuaded the Company's share will scarce amount to so much as last year, which is not worth the following; besides they have got a trick now for vessels that come in to land all their goods at Ormuz "excusing it with sleeveless pretences," so are defeated of their shares and not suffered to have anything to do with aught that is not landed on Gombroon shore, nor scarce that neither, so this business is like to come little by little to an end.

1634.

At his arrival at Court will address this amongst other complaints to the King. *Endorsed,* "Rd overland by Aleppo, &c, Mersellis 12 Maie 1635." 2½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1526.]

June 11. **569.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that 50 tons of broken ordnance be sold to Mr. White at 3*s.* 6*d.* per cwt. and that Swanley inform himself how many of the serviceable pieces require the touch holes to be new bored, and the charge. The wife of Alexander Bannister, Factor in the Swan, designed for Bantam, to receive 20*l.* on account of her husband's wages, on security to pay same in case of his decease if there be not so much due. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* for law causes to be paid. Gratuity of 5*s.* out of the poor box to Mary Miller a poor aged woman. Concerning the revived motion of Mr. Harvy for allowance upon his late bargain of pepper. Letter read from Francis Stockton, desiring that in regard they had cleared with Walter Mountford, they would deliver the two bales of silk he had bought of Mountford, against whom he was now remediless in case he came not honestly by them; and also that they would remit part of the fine of 100 marks for his private trade; but the Court conceived they did him favour in imposing no greater fine, and that for his two bales of silk the course they lately settled (*see ante, No.* 564) should give him satisfaction. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.,* 349, 350.]

June 12. **570.** Consultation aboard the ship Comfort. Markes Bowen, Boatswain of the Comfort, sentenced to be put in the bilboes for calling the Master's servant a gluttonous rogue, with other "sawsy termes" and also for calling the Master's Mate, John Hopkins, Jackanapes, Puppy, and Ass. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1527.]

June 16. **571.** Consultation aboard the ship Comfort. Hugh Tattle sentenced to twelve blows with a rattan for drunkenness, staying aboard other ships 48 hours without leave, calling the Master Huble Buble behind his back, and saying he hoped hereafter to drown the old man, meaning the Master. ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1528.]

June 18. **572.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. This day senight appointed for a Court of Sales for disposing of divers jewels and other things, and this day fortnight for a Court of Election. Gratuity of 5*s.* out of the poor box to Elizabeth Blunt, a poor aged widow. Twenty barrels of old powder and four of dust of powder entrusted to the wife of Edward Collins, their late powder maker, to amend and new make, and when performed and the goodness thereof examined, the Court will agree with her to amend and make the rest. Committee appointed to dispose of materials of the Great James, of no other use than firewood. 1½ *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.,* 351, 352.]

June 18. Spahan. **573.** Directions from Agent Wm. Gibson, Wm. Fall, and Philip Dickinson to Mr. Gove? in his employment to Ghilan. He knows the advice they have received from their linguist at Court, and what hopes he gives of their attaining their complete partition of silk this year in full satisfaction of what the King stands indebted

1634.

to them, or the most part thereof, wherefore have thought fit to dispeed him with their servant Carracash, to further its sudden effecting. To make all possible haste to Resht, and inquire out their two Taffeldares, Caun Velebeg and Amerbege, the first whereof, by advice from Shavele, their linguist, is engaged on penalty of the King's displeasure, to procure them 500 loads of silk in three months' time; which, if he perform, they desire him instantly to dispeed it to them by Carracash, with what shall have been procured by the other, staying himself to recover the remainder. In case he should fail of the full quantity in the time mentioned, nevertheless to dispeed what he can, though but 200 or 300 loads, that they may timely send it for Bandar, that the ships arriving in the heats be not wholly frustrated of what they have promised. For what quantity shall remain, he must be very importunate in daily and earnest solicitations to the Taffeldares that at least they may carry it away timely towards Bandar to lade it aboard the ships at the usual time, but if assured of the impossibility of gaining it all he must get what he can and come away with it. He may promise the Taffeldares if they perform what they ought they shall not go unrewarded, but that he will write of their deserts; and to Amerbege he may say that hitherto his endeavours in their behalf have been so small they cannot descern he has anyway deserved what their too much forwardness hath been ready to accommodate him with, much less that he should expect more, as appears by his too often assignations for payments to his house, but hope now he will strive to make amends. If either of them neglect their duties, he must dispeed instantly "a shotter" to Shavele at Court with advice of their delinquency, that he may suddenly procure redress, and by every convenience let them hear how he speeds, and what hopes he has of regaining their whole compliment. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} overland by Mersellis & Aleppo, 12 Maie 1635." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1529.]

June 20. **574.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of John Carter and George Headland, to receive their wages till the burning of the Swallow; to be paid to their wives if they have authority to receive. Demand of Henry, son of David Middleton, of 1,500*l.* owing by bill to his uncle Sir Henry Middleton, deceased; answered that they owe him nothing in regard Sir Henry performed not his contract, and therefore wished him to trouble the Court no further, but if he conceived he had any right, to take his course by law; their Secretary required to attend Mr. Sec. Coke with Middleton's petition, and intreat him to obtain his Majesty's answer. Resolved to continue their custom of having a sermon preached in the forenoon of the election day, their Secretary appointed to intreat Josias Shute to prepare himself against that day. Resolved to expel from their almshouse at Poplar John Ferne, one of their almsmen, who for two years and upwards hath lived there with another man's wife, by whom he hath had a child or two, and hath lately married her, notwithstanding her former husband is living; Fotherby required to see it performed; and in regard of the abuse and scandal he hath

1634.

brought on the house by his uncivil and base carriage, he was sent by warrant from Sir James Cambell to Bridewell to receive due correction. Complaint of Tristram Hughson, another of their almsmen, being oftentimes distempered by drink, when he abused by ill language both the Company and other persons of quality, but on his submission and promise never to offend again, and in regard he hath lost a leg in their service, the Court at this time passed by his offence. A balance of the Company's estate, as well in the particular voyages as in the Joint Stock, presented by the Auditors, and Mr. Governor desired to make known the same this afternoon to the Generality without entering into particulars. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 352, 353.]

June 20. **575.** Minutes of a General Quarter Court. Mr. Governor, on reading the last General Court, observed that there was little more business than to give an account of the state of their affairs; but first he conceived it not unfit to satisfy them concerning the 30,000*l.* which had fallen short in the value of their goods returned home last year, which happened merely by reason of the want of weight and overrating the goods and selling them since at lower rates; but he wished them not to be discouraged, for these commodities being now off their hands, dispersed abroad, they may the better raise the prices on the return of their next ships. According to the abstract delivered by the Auditors the first Persia voyage hath sufficient in the Kingdom to satisfy the Principal Stock and 40*l.* per cent. profit, and over and above all debts and charges paid a surplus of 7,500*l.*, besides 39,000*l.* stock in India to be returned without either profit or charges reckoned thereon. For the second voyage there is likewise in the kingdom to satisfy the stock and 50*l.* per cent. profit, and pay all debts with a surplus of 2,500*l.*, besides about 37,000*l.* in India. But in the third voyage there will be wanting to satisfy their debts in the kingdom about 29,000*l.* So as the whole estate of the three voyages in India is estimated to be in quick stock about 73,000*l.* besides profit thereon, and the expectation of good returns daily. The third, or Old [? New] Joint Stock is indebted more than is in the kingdom to satisfy, about 62,000*l.*, but there is 396,000*l.* quick stock sent out to Surat and Bantam, whereof returned about 6,000*l.*, although the whole capital is but 385,000*l.*, of which 14,000*l.* is to this day unpaid by several men, whom he desired to send in their moneys, that so their names might not be made known. Mr. Governor told the Court he was glad to find the accounts in so good an estate considering the great mortality and other accidents which had unexpectedly happened in India; but they must not expect for a year or two any division upon the Old Stock, for it was the policy and wisdom of the Hollanders by this way to advance the small stock which they raised at first to that greatness which now it is, by forbearing divisions, which course, if this Company observe, he doubted not to improve it for the good of the Company, there being no intention to press the adventurers this year for further supplies, but to make the present stock with its proceeds sufficient to support the same;

1634.

but for the particular voyages they may do therein as they think good. Ordered, on motion of an honourable person, that if the parties owing the 14,000*l.* in the Third Joint Stock did not bring in their moneys betwixt this and the next General Court their names be publicly read, and further order taken to enforce their payment. Also proposition that the Generality be made acquainted with the intentions of the Court as to what stock, shipping, and merchandises they intend to send out this next year, but Mr. Governor answered it is a thing impossible, they being to be guided by the advices they shall receive from their Factors by the next ships; besides if they knew what to send and should make it known, the Hollanders and others would have speedy notice thereof, and so anticipate the commodities and enhance the price. All the satisfaction therefore that could be given was that the Court had resolved to send, towards the end of September, a pinnace to the coast as usual, and to buy 1,000 cloths for Persia and Surat, but what quantities of goods to send, and whether two or three ships or but one, they cannot determine till they receive advices by their next ships; he being confident that although they receive no return this year on account of the Third Joint Stock, yet the trade shall be continued without calling for any new supplies from the adventurers. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 353–356.]

June. **576.** Draft by Sec. Nicholas of a list of all the ships and vessels in divers Vice-Admiralties. In port of London 154 ships and vessels including eight East India ships from 350 to 1,000 tons. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXX., No.* 64.]

June 25. **577.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Henry Askwith read, expressing certain abuses committed by John Spiller and Mr. Hurt, which the Court finding to be notorious, especially those concerning Hurt, resolved to appoint a day for further hearing. Fotherby to pay for the carrying by water of the timber lately bought of the Earl of Dover and brought to Blackwall. Ordered that 38*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* due to Mrs. Aldsworth's children, be paid to her surviving son, on giving security. Ellam and Sambrooke, on motion of Alderman Garwaie, to go to James Cox, now insolvent, and who did not stir abroad, to receive his transport of his adventures to Capt. Hall, who besides being taken in execution for him for 300*l.* odd, had lent him 700*l.* or 800*l.*, the greatest part of his estate. On petition of Richard Swinglehurst, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* bestowed upon him as a gratification for his extraordinary services by several journeys to Portsmouth about stay of the two Dutch ships, having ridden thither and back three times within a week, besides a voyage to Dieppe. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 356, 357.]

June 25. **578.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. With names of purchasers and the prices, which include Persia Legee silk, Ardasse silk, and cloves wet and dried. ½ *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 358.]

July 2. **579.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of Henry Askwith against Mr. Hurt for certain abuses, referred to the examination of Messrs. Spurstowe and Mustard. ½ *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XIV.*, 358, 359.]

1634.
July 2. **580.** Minutes of a General Court of Election of the East India Company. The contents of a letter received from President Methwold and the Factors in Surat imparted to the Generality by Mr. Governor, which he is sorry doth not answer their expectations; it advised the sending home of the Mary [*see No.* 539], the hope to make good benefit by trade at Sumatra, and the great debt owing in India, but did not advertise whether the old debt be satisfied, which doth not a little perplex their affairs and makes them fear that though an ancient Factor in India [Fremlyn] did persuade them to expect great matters from him, yet he is not the man they took him for, but will deceive their expectations; but it may be the next letters will give them better satisfaction. Falling to the work of the day the Court nominated Sir Morris Abbott, Sir Hugh Hammersley, and Sir James Cambell, but by erection of hands the choice fell again upon Sir Morris Abbott to be Governor for the year ensuing, who returned his hearty thanks for their favour and great expression of their loves, promising to employ his best endeavours for the good of the Company, and as a further tie upon him remembered the good directions given in the morning by Mr. Shute in his sermon which he promised by God's assistance to follow and observe, and so took the oath of Governor and again took his chair. Aldermen Clitherowe, Garwaie, Abdi, and Andrewes nominated, but by erection of hands the choice fell again upon Alderman Clitherowe to be Deputy Governor. Robt. Bateman, John Langham, and John Williams nominated, but the choice, by erection of hands, fell again upon Robt. Bateman to be Treasurer, who thanked the Court for their loves, but would have thanked them more if they had now spared him, yet promised to be as good a husband for them as possibly he can. Six new Committees also chosen, viz., Abraham Reynardson, Tho. Bownest, Ric. Davies, Wm. Garwaie, Tho. Burnell, and Matthew Cradock, and the following old Committees continued for the ensuing year, viz., Sir Hugh Hammersley, Aldermen Fenn, Garwaie, Abdi, Perry, and Andrewes, and Messrs. Styles, Mun, Milward, Langham, Mustard, Spurstowe, Gayre, Cockayne, Williams, Harby, Armitage, and Keridge. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 1–3.]

July 2. Westminster. **581.** Letters Patent to William Bolton, Grocer, his executors, administrators, or assigns. Granting license for 14 years for the sole right of making dust of indigo from the East Indies into indigo, and bringing rich indigo, which few have attained to the right use of, in regard of its hardness, into the nature of flat indigo by soaking and grinding, the art and mystery whereof he was the first and true inventor, yielding the yearly rent of 40 marks at the receipt of the Exchequer; with power with the assistance of a Constable or other officer, to search any suspected place or house for discovery of such as use said invention. Provided that if at any time it shall appear to his Majesty, his heirs or successors, or to the Privy Council, that this grant is contrary to law or mischievous to the State or generally inconvenient, then on signification under the Signet or

1634.

Privy Seal, or from six or more of the Privy Council in writing, this grant shall be void. Enrolled in the office of the Clerk of the Pipe 30th Oct. 1634. 1 *skin of parchment.* [*Dom. Chas. I. Case B., No.* 18, *see also Patent Roll,* 10, *Car. I, pt.* 3, *No.* 25.]

July 9. **582.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Potter, father-in-law to Giffard, Factor at Surat, for part of his wages; ordered that, seeing they found themselves exceedingly abused by their Factors abroad, that henceforth no part of their wages, more than the third allowed them in the Indies, be paid to them or their friends till their return home or notice of their deaths, that the Company may have some tie upon them. Messrs. Styles and Mun desired to buy such a proportion of deal boards for Blackwall as they should think fit, with advise not to make a larger provision than necessary. Information of a parcel of 500 loads of timber offered to the Company, but resolved to defer expending any money herein until the arrival of ships. Report that divers unnecessary men are at work at Blackwall, Committees appointed to displace all such as they conceive superfluous. Note read by Mr. Governor from a private hand, of the Company's officers and servants, propounding that some of them with large salaries the Court should not receive any gratifications, and whether some might not be suspended; but the Court not being full, deferred to next meeting when a list of all their officers and servants are to be presented. Ordered that the 21 barrels of old powder returned amended by Mrs. Collins be proved, and if it appear she has performed the work well, then Fotherby to deliver her 40 barrels more. Ordered that Mr. Treasurer deliver to Anthony Biddulph a triangle sapphire belonging to his brother, William Biddulph, which he sent by Mr. Rosse into the Indies, and on his death was returned to the Company. Serious consideration of their affairs abroad and the many discouragements by their particular advices lately received from their President and Factors from Surat and Persia, as in particular the insupportable debt of 100,000*l.* and upwards which they owed at interest at Surat, the continuance of the mortality and scarcity of commodities there, and the breach of the King of Persia in not performing his contract with the Company, whereby they are like to receive little or no return of silk this year. Divers of opinion to desert the Trade of Persia absolutely, considering the case was not now as it was in the time of the old King, who although he were as all other princes are covetous, and whose favours are to be maintained with bribes and large presents, yet he much affected the English, and was constant and faithful in performance of his promises and contracts, which they now find otherwise in this young King; nevertheless, considering they had a great estate in Persia, the Court was of opinion not to desert the trade altogether on the sudden but by degrees, until they may get their estate out of the country, and so ordered that there be a cessation of buying any more broad cloths, the 700 already bought being conceived sufficient for this year. And for the debt of 100,000*l.* at Surat the Court much admired, considering the great estate they had sent

1634.

thither both by Capt. Weddell's fleet and Methwold himself, whereby to have extinguished the same, of which no part is yet returned, and therefore they believed there was a mere mistaking in Methwold's letter, or that they are extremely abused by their Factors, the certainty whereof they cannot know till the return of their accounts by the Mary, which may daily be expected, till when they cannot well resolve how to compose their business for those parts, but the Court was generally of opinion to send but one ship and a pinnace this year for Surat. The providing of a ship for Coromandel and dispeeding her by Michaelmas considered, in which case she may serve for Bantam as well, but both this and the dissolving of their fort at Armagon left to further consideration. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 4–7.]

July 11. Bantam. **583.** Agent John Ling and Council to Richard Hopkins. To receive into his ship John Shiveshort, Frenchman, with his attendants and necessaries, and lodge him in the great cabin, giving him courteous usage, but by no means let neither him nor his attendants go ashore at any place before his return to Bantam, on forfeiture of his wages. *Signed by* John Ling, Christopher Reade, Gerrald Pinson, Robert Coulson, and Rich. Barnabe. *Endorsed*, "from the Agent and Council concerning John Shevesha." ½ *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1530.]

July 11. **584.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The business of unnecessary servants at Blackwall again taken into consideration. Question whether the materials of the Great James will countervail the charge of breaking her up. Consideration whether to furnish the yard with timber, it being represented there will be a necessity to build ships because of all the great ships abroad, none but the Mary will make another voyage; argued whether to build as formerly, or by the great which by some was thought to be the more profitable, but nothing at present resolved on. The state of the Company to the northwards taken into consideration and argued what should become of the stock that hath been yearly sent since Mr. Wylde came home, and what ground there may be that the debt is so much increased, and still rests unpaid; for in the Charles' fleet there went 40,000*l.* in gold, and 55 chests of silver, besides cloth and other goods, and an express order to pay said debt; from Surat to Persia there went of that cargazoone 200 cloths, 100 churles of indigo, 14 chests of silver, and three or four ships have been laden for the southwards; and Methwold found at his arrival 180,000*l.* stock in the country. Proposed that the Auditors take the balance of account left by Wylde, and examine what hath been yearly sent, and how disposed of, either for the southwards, Persia, or lading ships homewards, and then it will appear what ground there is for the debt; some being of opinion that the debt made by Wylde was extinguished, and a new debt entered into to provide goods for the southwards. Proposed to send this year one ship about the end of September for Bantam and thence to the coast, and so save the charge of two ships; Steevens and Swanley ordered to look out two or three ships in the river of 200 or 300 tons, and not

1634.

to stand upon the draught of water, treat with the owners and report to the Company; and for stock Mr. Governor proposed the greatest part to be sent may be ready money. Four books balanced for the provisions and stores for the first and second voyages presented by John Mountney, who declared that the books for the third voyage are perfected for all stores outwards, but stand open to balance up with the stores returned, that the books for the Second and Third Stocks are behind for two years, which he was ordered forthwith to dispatch so far as he can go. The freight of ½ cwt. round pepper brought home in the William remitted to Wm. Powell, Steward's Mate, and the goods ordered to be delivered. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 8, 9.]

July 12. Bantam. **585.** Commission and Instructions from Agent John Ling, Christopher Reade, Gerald Pinson, Robert Coulson, and Ri. Barnabe to Richard Hopkins, Commander of the Comfort, consigned for the west coast of Sumatra. To sail for Port Selebar, and then to take employment as thought convenient by Ric. Barnabe and Council. To furnish the merchants ashore with men and munition sufficient for their defence and have always his men and boats ready. Confer on Hopkins the government of his men and ship and refer him to his commission from their employers. Have enordered Barnabe to give the men the same allowance in harbour as they allow in Bantam. Desire a good correspondency betwixt him and the merchants, and in regard Mr. Barnabe is one of their council that he may demand any provisions in the ship, for which he shall be answerable at his return. Have written to Norbury, Master of the Reformation, to furnish him with carpenters and cask nails. Advise him to be very cautious of strangers' force or flattery, keeping his ship at all times provided and his people on board. To cause a prohibition against buying black pepper to be publicly made; are resolved to use all extremes published in their order against private trade. If it please God to take him out of this life, election of his successor to be made by general consultation of merchants, Purser, and all the ship's officers. Having laden all goods the merchants think fit, and when they think most requisite, to make all convenient haste hither. 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1531.]

July 16. **586.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Committee to audit Mountney's account. Gratuity of 5*s.* to Mary, widow of Thomas Whitfield, drowned in the Morris. Considering that Ducy lately bought 500 loads of timber in Essex and 200 or 300 from the Earl of Dover; resolved to defer buying any more for a month. Statement by the Auditors that the debt left by Wylde was but 47,000*l.*, yet they had computed that with interest it would amount ere it could be discharged to 60,000*l.* and upwards, but could not conceive how it should arise to 100,000*l.*; yet they were required against next Court to examine what had been yearly sent since and how disposed of, that the Court may understand the ground of so great a debt. Relation by Mr. Treasurer that there is a debt due from Burlamachi ever since Christmas last, for which Sir Wm. Russell is bound, who said the Company might satisfy themselves by Burlamachi's stock; but

1634.

the Court took notice Burlamachi passed away his stock before said debt grew due; Mr. Treasurer was intreated to speak with Sir William to satisfy the Company, or procure Burlamachi to pay in the debt. Inventories presented by Swanley of three ships, viz., the John and Barbary of 260 tons, built about Easter 1632, price, with apparrel, &c. 1,530*l.*; the Agreement of 260 tons, price 1,550*l.*, both built at Ipswich; and the Ark of London, 340 tons, three years old, price 2,700*l.*; also the Industry, 360 tons, a proper ship, drawing 16 foot water and five years old, price 2,600*l.*; he declared the John and Barbary to be fittest for the Company's service. King, the Master, being called in said she had been employed two summers to Newcastle and one voyage to Norway, and had 16 standing wainscott cabins; he demanded 1,550*l.*, but descended to 1,470*l.*; the Court offered 2,000 marks, which he refused; Swanley directed to persuade him to embrace this offer. Request of Mr. Moorewood to sell 17 hhds. of wet cloves in town, because he cannot have import allowed him upon transportation, refused. Half the freight of 150 lbs. of Benjamin sent home by Wm. Bradbent, Mate of the Speedwell, remitted to his wife. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 10, 11.]

July 17. **587.** Notes by Sec. Nicholas of business to be done by the Lords of the Admiralty. "To take some resolution concerning sundry provisions lent long since to the East India Company and other merchants." [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXXII., No.* 1.]

July 18. **588.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Request of Mr. Deputy for 300 or 400 foot of one-inch elm plank out of the Company's stores, granted, paying ready money for same. Representation by Smethwyke of a great complaint from Hamburg of the weight, quality, and false packing of saltpetre sold to Mr. Kipp and whether he should come to the Court for satisfaction; answered they sold it fairly, samples of each sort being taken, and the Court saw no cause for the buyers to expect any reparation. Calculation presented by Smethwyke of the Company's stock to the northwards; showing the debt paid and the Mary laden for England, would yet remain 100,000*l.*; delivered to the Auditors to be examined against next Court. Relation by Mr. Governor that the cause of calling this Court was to buy a ship for the southwards, which if not speedily dispeeded would not serve both for Bantam and the coast; and because at last Court some were for buying the John and Barbary, and others the Industry, a ship of greater burden, and as was conceived a better pennyworth, he proposed to go forward with the one and leave the other; but the Master and part owner of the Industry being absolutely unwilling to sell the ship unless thrust out by the rest of the owners, the Court taking knowledge from Swanley that the John and Barbary had been viewed and found very sufficient, agreed with the Master by erection of hands to give 1,400*l.*, and to bestow 20*l.* upon the Master for his goodwill, who promised forthwith to deliver her at Blackwall. And on Swanley's opinion that it would be necessary to double sheath her, make a new rudder, lengthen her yards and forecastle, make new bits, and

1634.

some other work of small charge; ordered that she be forthwith brought into dock, and no more work done than absolutely necessary, that the great cabin be not altered, nor any more standing cabins made, only hanging cabins, nor any painting or guilding except to refresh former work, but to tar her over to preserve and make her look handsome. Resolved that she should carry 40 men and 16 pieces of ordnance, Mountney required to make a proportion of victuals for 20 months, and Swanley to appoint fitting ordnance, that carriages be forthwith made ready; and Messrs. Styles and Mun intreated to take care that all expedition be used. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 12–14.]

July 23. **589.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The ship lately bought of Mr. King brought into dock at Blackwall, Stevens ordered to use all possible expedition, doing only such things as are expressed in writing, and to make a computation thereof against next Court; the ship "styled by the name of the Expedition." Complaint of Henry Askwith against Mr. Hurt again examined, and in particular concerning Mrs. Norbury, in regard of a great loss by a bargain of China roots which Hurt and Richard Flower bought of her two years since. Further charges of Askwith against Hurt for lending 10*l.* to David White to pay at his return from India 25*l.*, and other sums to Peter Dunn and at least 20 other persons from whom he had bonds of this kind; Hurt said he hoped he had done no more than he might, but the Court found he had tied their heirs and executors also, besides the supplying men with money before their going out, is a prime cause to maintain private trade so hurtful to the Company; further charges against Hurt, at his entrance to his place for abuses in gathering in debts of runaways. The Court, remembering that in the time of Alderman Halliday, Hurt had been questioned for like abuses and exactions, and knowing how much it concerned them in point of honour and in discharge of their duties and oaths not to let pass such notorious and gross offences in their officers and servants without due punishment, put it to the question by the balloting box whether Hurt be displaced from his employment, and by 13 balls to three he was displaced. Mr. Cappur, of whose honesty, fidelity, and sufficiency the Court has had 20 years' experience, chosen to supply that place, with the salary of 80*l.* formerly allowed to Hurt, but with condition that his salary as Remembrancer and assistant to their Secretary, henceforth cease, howbeit, in the absence of their Secretary he should give attendance on the Court of Committees. Note called for by Mr. Governor of late privately presented to him from a person of quality, propounding that the great salaries of some of their officers be lessened, and that others be spared. List presented by the Secretary of all their officers and servants with their particular salaries; resolved to reduce Mr. Tynes' salary from 100*l.* to his former proportion of 80*l.* in regard his extraordinary pains of keeping several books for the particular voyages, is now almost past. Next in regard their business grew every day less and less, and Mr. Handson had formerly declared his willingness to relinquish his place as Auditor, a cessation of his 100*l.* per annum ordered

1634.

but hereafter, they will employ him before any other, if occasion offer. Allowance and salary to Richard Mountney, son to their husband, likewise recalled; also the salary of 50*l.* to Mr. Ducy, their timber measurer, when employed, they will pay him by the day. Total thus abated, with Cappur's 100 marks now extinguished, 256*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 14–18.]

July 29. Deptford. **590.** Kenrick Edisbury to Sec. Nicholas. Had speech yesterday with Lord Cottington about the note he delivered of certain goods due from the East India Company and others, wherein were mentioned many decayed anchors, &c. Thinks he will do well to move for a Privy Seal for their sale. [*Extract, Dom. Chas. I., Vol. CCLXXII., No.* 72.]

July 30. **591.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The allowance lately given for working of iron into anchors and other works raised by reason that iron had been at a higher rate, now that it has grown cheaper reduced to former rates. Swanley and Steevens to take view of the Revenge of London of 250 tons offered to the Company. Letter read from Young that divers goods had been landed out of the Exchange at Foulston and other creeks thereabouts, letter to be sent from the farmers to their deputies at Dover to seize any such goods and send them to London, with names of the owners and buyers, that the Company may as they intend proceed against them in the Star Chamber for their wilful contempt of his Majesty's proclamation; instructions to John Spiller to go down immediately with the farmer's letter, and join with Young in finding out the premises. In regard Mrs. Collins returned 41 of the 60 barrels of old powder new mended, but as there had not yet been a trial of their goodness, ordered that she receive 20*l.* on account, and 40 barrels more of old powder to be new mended. Petition of Mr. Hurt read, with two letters on his behalf from Sir Henry Mildmay expressing how much the Countess of Warwick, his mother-in-law, himself, and other friends were grieved that Mr. Hurt had been displaced from their service, in regard Hurt was the only officer that the late Alderman Halliday, Sir Henry's father-in-law, ever recommended on his credit, which will much reflect upon the honour of Alderman Halliday and totally ruin Mr. Hurt, being confident that Hurt's faults are personal, desiring that a compensation to the parties grieved may give satisfaction, and offering himself and other of Alderman Halliday's friends to be engaged to the Company for his future carriage; Hurt still insisted upon his innocency, but acknowledging his hearty sorrow for their displeasure, craving pardon for his faults, which proceeded not out of wilfulness but ignorance, and promising never to commit the like hereafter; resolved, after serious debate, out of regard for Sir Henry and for the honour they bear to the memory of Alderman Halliday, to suspend the confirmation of their late act for displacing of Hurt for a month or two, and in the interim take a review of their former proceedings, and likewise to see what other complaints will come against him, that the Court may have the better ground to confirm what they have done already or receive him again into their favour; so ordered that Mr. Cappur elected in his room discharge that

1634.

place; the Secretary to acquaint Sir Henry with their resolution. Hurt having received a good sum of money for the poor, Committees intreated to examine his accounts, and cause what remains in his hand to be paid to Mr. Treasurer. Bill of Exchange of 47*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* from Capt. Quayle, deceased, charged upon the Lord Treasurer for so much taken up by Capt. Quayle of the Company in the Indies, presented by Mr. Treasurer, ordered to be presented to the Lord Treasurer. Letter read from Messrs. Edisbury and Fleming, officers of the Navy, desiring that Walter Blackborne might work 50 or 100 tons of hemp into cordage for his Majesty before Christmas if the Company can spare him, and the use of their house for so long time; the Court having already provided cordage for their next fleet, willingly condescended, but required him to be warned to the Court on Friday next. Mr. Treasurer desired to make ready with as much conveniency as he can 10,000*l.* in ryals and 10,000*l.* in gold to be sent in the Expedition for Bantam and the coast. Fotherby to deliver as many as they could well spare of the stones brought home as ballast for paving the Tower dock, the city paying for them as they were worth. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 18–22.]

July 31. Augustine Road, aboard the Jonas.

592. Capt. Weddell to the East India Company. A truce was on their departure from Surat concluded with the Portugals, he being called to the conference with a Jesuit sent from the Viceroy of Goa to negotiate. It is referred to the Company and to the confirmation of the Kings of England and Spain, and if not allowed, six months given to either party to clear ships and merchants. Athwart Damon a Portugal in a curricurre came aboard, who would have had them stop at Goa to deliver the letters of the agreement to the Viceroy, but the year being late, delivered them to him and discharged his boat near St. John's. Sends copy of the President's commission, wherein he says it was but in agitation, as he supposes, because he would not have the notice public. Hopes it will be to their Worships' liking. ½ *p. Abstract.* 2 copies. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 114, 115.]

Aug. 1–6.

593. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Complaint of Sir Edward Randall of the loss of his fish through the Company not repairing the grate of the pondhead at Chilworth; ordered that the marshman last employed in mending the dam-head go in hand therewith if it may be repaired for 5*l.* or 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, but if the charge be great, then first to acquaint the Court. Henry Smith appointed Land Purser, and Walter Ambler, his mate, for the Exchange, with charge to use all diligence to prevent the landing of private trade; and a course ordered to prevent in future the great abuse of stealing the Company's pepper bags. Letter read from Richard Wylde, who was much blamed for his "unmannerly language and peremptory passages" casting aspersions not only on particular Committees but even upon the whole Court, ordered that he be warned to the next Court to explain his letter.

Aug. 6. Notice taken that the weight of cloves and indigo falls far short of the invoices sent home from the Indies, and that goods received into the East India House by Blunt are never

1634.

weighed, as they had been by Chauncy; ordered that Blunt receive and deliver all goods by weight, and that Bowen or Clarke be present to assist him. Note presented in justification of Mr. Hurt, with a list of mariners' wives attending to satisfy the Court concerning his carriage, but the Court, conceiving that one or two witnesses in the affirmative are far more available to accuse a man than many in the negative to clear him, therefore gave order to dismiss all the women that attended. Demand of Thomas Steevenson for money due for lighterage since 1628, but detained for a bale of calicoes out of the Discovery pretended to be lost out of one of his lighters, referred to two Committees. Petition of John Mooreton that he bought certain goods aboard the Exchange at Dover, but that since, understanding he had offended against his Majesty's proclamation, had come up purposely to acknowledge his error and desire them to remit his offence; but the Court answered they had often been wronged in this kind, and intended to make him and others an example in the Star Chamber. The Master and owners of the Mary and John referred to Fotherby and Steevens to accommodate them with a cable half worn to weigh their ship, now sunk in Harwich Road. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 22–25.]

Aug. 13. **594.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Mr. Acton's bill of 5*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* for law causes to be paid. Writing presented from the Officers of the Navy remonstrating the stores and provisions lent for a relief of the Company's ships, delivered to Mountney to compare with the Company's account of stores delivered to his Majesty, that a speedy course be taken for clearing the account. Relation of the Secretary that he had presented to the Lord Treasurer, Capt. Quayle's bill of exchange, desiring his order for payment; which his Lordship at first seemed to disallow as done without warrant, yet on reading Capt. Weddell's letter, he promised to take into consideration, willing their Secretary to put him in mind of it another time. The ship Expedition fully sheathed, and ready to be launched, and in a month for her voyage; Mountney required to direct their brewer to go in hand with brewing and make ready all other provisions; Peter Andrews, late Master in the Exchange, chosen Master, with allowance of 20 nobles per month. Request of Alderman Wright to be supplied with 100 bags pepper out of the Exchange, being willing likewise to make offer for the whole parcel; answered that the goods were not yet landed, and belonged to sundry voyages, and therefore not to be disposed of without their direction. Resolved that a General Court of adventurers of the three voyages and Third Joint Stock be summoned against this day senight. The repair of the grate of the dam-head of the pond at Chilworth resumed, and offer made to Poole of 20*l.* and 20*s.* a year to repair and keep it in reparation, but Poole demanded 5*l.* a year; referred to further consideration. Mountney ordered to pay 4*s.* per lb., free of freight and custom, for 1 hhd. of cloves to Sarah, wife of Wm. Cutt, who died in the Exchange, being willing to show her favour both in regard of the loss of her husband and of his pains in preserving the ship. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Richard Greene, who went out in the service of

1634.

the Dutch, was taken by the Javas, and was freed by the Agent at Bantam, for his good service in the Exchange. 2*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* to be paid by Mountney for the burial charges of Hugh Cuffe, slain by a fall from the main mast of the Exchange. Ordered that Mountney procure a letter from the farmers to Mr. Percivall, the customer at Dover, to send up to London divers parcels of private trade in his custody. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 25–27.]

Aug. 14. Hague. **595.** Sir William Boswell, his Majesty's resident at the Hague, to Sec. Coke. Since his last M. Brassart, lately Deputy from these States in England, has returned, and made a very friendly report of his negotiations. In particular that the business of Amboyna was wholly in his Majesty's hands, to be finally determined by himself after his return from progress. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 15. **596.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Freight remitted to Thomas Fisher, George Mallay, Mary Francis, widow, and David Aldington, on long pepper, cassia lignum, lignum aloes, and green ginger returned in the Exchange. Mr. Woodall to receive 50*l.* imprest for the Chirurgeon's chest of the Expedition. Wm. Callowe, Edward Salisbury, Nicholas Rigsby, and John Judson, porters employed in the cellars at the Exchange, dismissed, having combined to pilfer a bag of 9 or 10 lbs. of pepper, which Callowe conveyed into his breeches, but the bag by accident broke, and the pepper running out at his knees at Leadenhall, he was discovered. Ordered that henceforth there be always a master porter at the scale and another upon the pile, to be answerable for the honesty of the working porters. Petition presented by Cecily from her husband, Thomas Greenebury, accusing Capt. Pynn and Richard Higham, Purser of the Exchange, to have between them in private trade 200 jars of green ginger, 5 or 6 hhds. of cloves, 20 cwt. of benjamin, besides other things, which the quartermaster can justify; ordered that Capt. Pynn and the Purser make answer to these accusations. Ordered that Fotherby deliver to Mrs. Collins 20 barrels more of old powder to be amended. 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the third part of Mr. Ling's first year's salary, to be paid to his wife, according to his note dated at Bantam, 18th Dec. 1633. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 27, 28.]

Aug. 20. **597.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Sambrooke ordered to give warrants for payment of mariners' wages returned in the Exchange, but to detain those of the principal officers or such against whom there is any just exception. Ordered that the whole sum of 20,000*l.* for Bantam and the coast be provided in silver, on information that gold is not vendible in those parts, being much fallen in value. Stephen Mount, their apprentice, now returned in the Exchange, to have his freedom and 40*s.* for his present supply. Edmond Chambers's bill of 4*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* for carrying the Committees to and from Erith several times for clearing the Exchange to be paid. Ordered that Hurt be spoke withal to pay 290*l.*, which Mr. Handson found remaining in his hands, to Cappur, who is to give him his receipt. Resolved to advise the Generality in the afternoon to a sale of their pepper and cloves returned in the Exchange, the Court conceiving

1634.

it not safe to agree to any division till the debt owing by the second voyage be paid and the accounts returned in the Mary, also in regard of the great sums to be presently issued out for wages, custom, &c.; and that 17*d.* per lb. for the pepper is a reasonable rate, and 9*s.* and 10*s.* for cloves ungarbled and garbled. Ordered that all their pepper be screened and not sifted; Committees nominated to appoint at what scantling to set the screen, that an equal hand be carried to all; but the cloves to be sifted as accustomed. Renewed motion of Sir John Watts for payment of a debt due to him by Capt. Mooreton deceased, out of his wages remaining in the Company's hands; answered that they could part with no more money till the James's accounts be returned, which they expect by the Mary. Richard Wylde's late letter considered and read in his presence; the Court declared he had much forgotten himself in his unmannerly language and uncivil words, charging not only some of the Committees of the best rank to have falsely and maliciously accused him, but also the whole Court to have dealt unjustly and shamefully with him in the matter of his fine, taken from him for no other cause, as he said, than his good service to the Company; which charge was of so high a nature as they intended not to let it pass, being persuaded that what they had done was upon mature consideration and upon his voluntary submission, and that had he been questioned in any court of justice, his fine would have been much more, and therefore now to question the same in this uncivil and unmannerly fashion, argued ingratitude and sauciness which they little expected from him, considering how by the Company's favour he had advanced his fortunes when they themselves had been extreme losers. Wylde in answer seemed to justify what he had written, being forced thereto to vindicate his own innocency and reputation, a great part of the debt having been left by his predecessor, but declared he was heartily sorry for those words whereat exceptions are taken, being done in a passion; which confession gave some satisfaction, but the day being far spent, the Court broke up without ordering anything further. Higham, Purser of the Exchange, questioned, ingenuously confessed that by the persuasion of some who persuaded him of the hard dealing of the Company, Capt. Pynn and he conveyed about 4 cwt. of cloves out of the ship, for which he was heartily sorry, and desired the Court to remit the offence. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 29–31.]

Aug. 20. **598.** Minutes of a General Court of Adventurers of the three voyages and Third Joint Stock. Mr. Governor desired all present with one heart and voice to express their thankfulness to God for His great mercy and goodness to them for the return of their ship Exchange, which, by reason of many leaks and other disasters, was, in the opinion of the Captain and all others of the ship, twice given over for lost, yet she had brought her goods so well conditioned as ever any ship did before, wherein the care and providence of Capt. Pynn is very much to be commended. They were now to consider how the goods brought home in her were to be disposed of for the best profit and advantage, but the Governor told them they must

1634.

not expect any division, for many reasons. They belong to several voyages, there is a debt of 29,000*l.* owing by the second voyage, and most part of the goods now returned are thought to be for that voyage, but how to distinguish them is impossible. The opinion of the Committee is to sell the pepper by the candle not under 17*d.* per lb., for a division it cannot be, the charges of this ship coming to 18,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* Having argued this business at large, in conclusion resolved to set the price at 18*d.* per lb. sifted for transportation, and 18½*d.* for town garbled, none to underwrite for less than 200 bags, and to be all underwrit by the 1st of September, or the subscription to be void. The price of cloves set at 9*s.* per lb. sifted for transportation, and 10*s.* 4*d.* for town garbled, and none to underwrite for less than 10 hhds. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 32, 33.]

Aug. 27. **599.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Account presented by Fotherby of the timber, plank, ironwork, &c. of the Great James lately broken up, by which it appeared that the Company will clear above all charges 572*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* Election of officers for the Expedition, William Fox, Purser, Jarrard Mettcalfe, Purser's Mate, and Henry Mathews, Steward, to give good security for their faithful service. Robert Mullyns, employed in the Company's powder mills to be set down for a Purser's Mate in one of their Surat ships. Complaints of Wm. Hope, Master Gunner in the Exchange, and Thomas Greenebury against Capt. Pynn for turning them out of the ship and leaving them behind in the Indies, in regard they informed of the purloining of the Company's goods, and of the private trade of Pynn and Higham, the Purser; Pynn produced consultations which satisfied the Court that Hope was displaced for drunkenness and other misdemeanours, but Greenebury, Capt. Pynn protested he remembered not and therefore could not answer. A third complaint of Elizabeth Lantro, consisting of many particulars to be delivered to Higham to answer in writing against next Court. Understanding from Chauncy that their late order for screening pepper will be very discommodious and prejudicial to the Company, ordered to continue their old course to have it sifted and not screened. Freight remitted on 210 lbs. of white pepper sent as a token by Christopher Reade to Mrs. Highlord and others. Motion of Capt. Pynn for payment of his wages and delivery of his private trade goods, desiring more favour in regard of his extraordinary pains and danger passed in this voyage, which had been a means to preserve the ship. The Court wished him to deliver in a note of his private trade, and ordered that he receive for the present 100*l.* more on account of his wages. Two bonds long since payable, by Collins and Billingsly for 300*l.*, and by Isaac and Peter Van Payne, presented by Mr. Treasurer, ordered to be forthwith put in suit by Mr. Acton, if the parties on demand once more, should refuse to satisfy them within some reasonable time. The Court observing their pepper and cloves are not like to be underwrit for at the prices and conditions set at the last General Court, ordered that another General Court be warned against 3rd Sept. to consider some other way for disposure of

1634.

same. Joseph Cordray and Richard Humphries, returned in the Exchange, released of their apprenticeships, and ordered to receive 40*s.* apiece from Mr. Mountney. Letters read on behalf of Hurt's restoration to his late employment, from Dr. Winston, the Countess of Warwick, and Lady Mildmay, with his own petition; the Court of opinion that he worthily deserved his suspension, yet considering him as a person heartily sorry for his offence and acknowledging his error, with promise of amendment, his long service and great charge of children and also the persons and their quality who have so earnestly intreated for him, together with Alderman Perry's offer to stand bound for his honesty hereafter, and the respect they still bear to the memory of Alderman Halliday, whose servant he was, put him to the question by the balloting box, and there being 12 balls for him and but two against him, he was now again re-established in his employment, which Cappur was required to surrender to him 1st Sept. next; and the Court, being very sensible of the disreputation Cappur conceived will fall upon him by taking the place so suddenly from him, declared their good opinion of him as an ancient and well deserving servant, of whom they purposed not to be unmindful on a fitting occasion, and thereupon admitted him to his former employment and salary of 100 marks. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 33–36.]

Aug. ? **600.** [Capt. Pynne Commander of the Exchange] to E. I. Co Neither leisure nor weakness of body will permit him amply to express each accident. The Exchange sailed from Bantam 21st Nov. 1633, but through contrary winds could not quit the Straits till 13th Dec. when a leak burst out and suddenly increased to 160 strokes a glass, so concluded to go for Mauritius to stop it. From 14th to 25th they increased to near 400 strokes a glass, but anchored at Mauritius 19th Jan., having pumped for seven days together 700 strokes a glass. In three days landed 300 tons of pepper, and cured the leak so well that they pumped but 200 strokes in 24 hours. Began relading but were overtaken with as hideous a storm as ever any eyes saw; the ship moored with three of their best anchors and cables but near night they began to drag home like fishhooks and the ship drove ashore, where she lay four hours "nothing complaining," though in our judgment there was nothing but apparent destruction; about 12 at night the storm broke up, and with no great difficulty they hove off the ship to her moorings, and she had not increased one inch water or received in her hull any prejudice, so great were the mercies of God. The weather becoming more mild in two days they had all their pepper aboard and the ship being marvellously well conditioned, proceeded for the Cape 13th Feb., but the leak again broke out; yet commending themselves to the protection of God they proceeded, and anchored in Saldanha Bay 21st March, having buried four men and many more very sick. Three Netherlands ships arrived, two bound for Persia, the other for Batavia, from whom they had some provisions, and understood that the Jewel, Roberts, Master, bound for Coast Coromandel, was riding at Trinidatho with no resolution to stop at the Cape. Kept by con-

1634.

trary winds till 3rd April they directed their course for St. Ellyna (*sic*), the men began mightily to decline with sickness, our pump exercising all men to the trial of our best abilities. Anchored at St. Ellyna 26th April, 10 men died since their departure from the Cape, and two-thirds wonderfully weak; continued there till 9th May for recovery of their sick, and had plentiful refreshing but not without extraordinary labour. 21st May to the grief of their hearts a leak again opened in the well; used divers means but no stitching of sails with oakum or anything they did, would serve. 8th June sprung the head of the main mast, which had been rotten from the beginning of the voyage out of England, so could not use a fair wind. Many of their chief and able men fell sick and died, and the labour of many depended on a few almost tired out, propounded again the taking up the pepper in the case, 40 tons, to go down to the old leak; but this was not approved in regard of the danger and labour, the men choosing rather to stand by the pumps as long as they were able, but took a firm resolution to go about the work, and emptied the case, and went down to the leak in the well, and so well did God prosper their endeavours as by night they pumped but 85 strokes in two glasses, and five days after but 40 or 50, and ever since have so continued. Met a Dutch man-of-war 6th July and received some bread in return for rice and rack; sighted Scilly; 21st and 22nd was thwart of Falmouth and met the London, Unicorn, Edward and John, and another, all plying to windward, bound out, received from "these men" very free and courteous supply of what they could well spare of beer, beef, and biscuit. *Imperfect.* 4 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1532.]

Aug. 16. Ship Coaster, Selebar. **601.** George Willoughby, John Hunter, Richard Langham, Thomas Grove, John Barnes, and Jo. Miller to "our loving friends, the Merchants, Commanders, and Council of the English shipping that shall futurely here arrive." These are to give notice that the Coaster, which departed England 10th March last, being driven to leeward of the Straits of Sunda, put in here for refreshing, where, by two letters received from the Dutch ship Brock, directed to pinnace Dove, subscribed by Mr. Barnabe, &c., who we suppose are in ship Comfort, have understood that the Reformation, Dove, and Comfort are on this coast. Should have been glad to have spoken to hear how affairs stand at Bantam amidst the wars between that King and the Dutch. Will continue their voyage by first opportunity for Bantam. *Endorsed,* "A Letter left at Sillabar by Mr. Willaby." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1533.]

Aug. 16. **602.** Richard Hopkins, Ralph Reade, and Wm. Bradbent to Mr. Barnabe. As he desires their approbation for dispeeding one of the ships for the northward, hold it fit that one be dispeeded with all expedition. Their reasons. And whereas God has visited with sickness their fit men able "to undergo the Company's affairs in merchandizing" in his absence, are willing to spare any one man, thought fit to assist. But nevertheless refer the ship staying or going to Barnabe's own discretion. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1534.]

1634.
Sept. 3. **603.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that the ship Exchange be forthwith brought into dock, and that Swanly and Steevens search whether she be fit to be repaired for another voyage, and present to the Court an estimate of the charge. Relation of Mr. Governor of the great exceptions taken against their late order tying contractors and such as buy the Company's commodities for goods to be always one in the bill, notwithstanding their securities are known to be able and good men, it being a discouragement to men to stand engaged for the whole parcel though they have disposed thereof to others; resolved to annihilate said order and acquaint the General Court in the afternoon for their approbation. Particular presented by Capt. Pynn of his and Richard Higham's private trade, which appeared so great and exorbitant as the Court seemed to be distasted therewith, and demanded what was his and what the Purser's, who answered that almost the whole parcel was in halves; the Court ordered Mountney to weigh the goods and the Auditors to cast up the freight, and demanded of the Purser how he came to be possessed of so many goods, who answered that he carried out tin, coral, vermilion, quicksilver, and some moneys, but promised to deliver a note in writing and to conceal nothing, and intreated favour, having done them good service. Offer of Henry Askwith to pay his debt, 7*l.* 8*s.*, at Christmas next, and the other 20*l.* by 5*l.* a quarter, accepted, and John Spiller ordered to deliver up his two bills of 8*l.* cancelled. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Giles Hayward, a poor scholar, whose father died in their service. Payment ordered to the wife of Ralph Cartwright, now at Bengala, of 40*l.* returned by him in the Purser's books for her maintenance. Freight remitted to Richard Gilson, Mate in the Exchange, of 5 cwt. 12 lbs. of ginger and 4 cwt. 14 lbs. of cubebs; to Francis Butcher, of long pepper, benjamin, and lignum asphaltum; to John Warmington, of long pepper and green ginger; and to the wives of Richard Swanley, Master of the Hart, and Randall Jesson, of sugar and dragon's blood; but the same to be set on their husbands' accounts, to be considered at their return. Note presented by Mrs. Collins of 93 barrels of powder new mended by her at 15*s.* per barrel, and 11 new barrels, in all 71*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, of which she had received 20*l.*, and desiring payment of the remainder and 2*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.* disbursed in repairing the two powder mills; ordered that the powder be tried by the Master Gunner of England, and payment made if it appear by his certificate to be made good and serviceable. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 36–38.]

Sept. 3. **604.** Minutes of a General Court. Relation of Mr. Governor that seeing the subscription for the pepper and cloves did not take the expected effect, the Court of Committees is of opinion it will be most fit for the good of the Company to sell all the goods by the candle; and for the better encouragement of buyers, they have ordered that henceforth no contractor shall be tied to join as security for more than the goods he shall reserve in his own hands, but that his partners approved by the balloting box, be accepted for good security; and for the price it was conceived for the pepper 17*d.* and

1634.

for the cloves 8*s.* 4*d.* Relation by Mr. Smethwyke of a report that whereas by the invoice there ought to be 2,600 bags, the same fell short 400; but Mr. Governor answered that the Committees found 51 cwt. wanting, which was occasioned partly by drying, but more particularly by an extraordinary stress of wind which drove the Exchange ashore at Mauritius, whereby they were enforced to unlade 300 tons of pepper, and the hurricane blew a great part of it into the sea; but as a reason that the Company had not been abused by any legerdemain, there is not any great quantity of pepper brought home by mariners or others, and he doubted not there would be 2,400 bags; which gave the Court good satisfaction. Offers for the pepper by Mr. Langham and Alderman Garwaie of 17½*d.* and 17¼*d.* per lb., but no resolution taken. The whole parcel of cloves sold to Capt. Crispe at 8*s.* 6*d.* per lb.; and the wet pepper left to the Committees to sell for the best advantage.

Sept. 6. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. This being the last day limited by the General Court for underwriting the pepper brought home in the Exchange, and but a little part underwritten, resolved, after having argued and disputed this business at large, to call the Generality again together on Wednesday. Bill of Robert Mullyns for horse hire and diet to Chilworth to view the defects of the dam head, amounting to 1*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*, to be paid.

Sept. 10. Proposal to divide the pepper at 18*d.* per lb., but the Court of opinion it would be much better to sell it and if a fair offer be made in the afternoon for the whole parcel, to accept it, the rather that it is reported the Dutch intend to send a great proportion to serve the markets abroad. The widow of Thomas Hull, calker of the Exchange, ordered to pay 10*l.* for the diet of her son, whom her husband carried out without order, and have the remain of his wages. On petition of widow of John Elsmore, late Master of the Blessing, one month's pay apiece yearly allowed her out of the wages of her four servants John Elsmore, Samuel Holmes, Wm. Felgate, and Tilbury Strainge. The securities of Capt. Crispe for cloves he lately bought, approved by the balloting box. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 39–42.]

Sept. 10. **605.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Mr. Governor made known that the calling of this Court is to let them understand that the book ordered to lie open for disposure of their pepper had not taken the expected effect. But before they fell to business, they ought not to pass by the Mary's safe arrival in the Downs, without first rendering their due thankfulness to God; which they performing accordingly, he acquainted them with the motion of a Committee to have a division made out of her goods, which was thought untimely until the Committees had perused her books, for which they had sent an express messenger. Several propositions made for disposal of the pepper, but in conclusion ordered that any man may underwrite for 100 bags but not under at 18*d.* per lb. sifted for transportation, and for the town at 18½*d.* garbled. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 42, 43.]

1634.
Sept. 12–19. **606.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Ordered that Andrew Swarteridge in the Exchange, who at his entertainment refused 5*s.* per month, choosing rather to go the voyage and stand to the favour of the Court, having carried himself civilly and done the Company good service, be allowed 10*s.* per month. Half freight on cubebs, green ginger, lignum aloes, and China roots remitted to Thomas Smith, Chirurgeon of the Exchange. One-third of her husband's wages ordered to the wife of George Dent, Factor, reported living at Surat at the Mary's departure. 100 barrels of gunpowder sold to Capt. Crispe at 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* per barrel to be transported. Ordered on advice of Methwold in the general letters that no Factor's estate be paid out notwithstanding their accounts seem to be balanced, till it appear they have not taken up moneys on credit in India to charge the Company with same; Sambrooke required that this be carefully observed. Ordered that the wages of Job Seppens, Mate in the Exchange, reported to have done good service in stopping the ship's leak, be paid and his accounts cleared. Bowen ordered to survey the land on the stone wharf yard at Deptford, held of Nicholas Wateren, and certify the charge of severing it.

Sept. 17. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* law charges to be paid. Dispute whether the Mary's goods properly belong to the third voyage or Third Joint Stock; as the general letter does not decide the question, it must be discovered by the accounts now sent home; after consideration of the present state of their affairs abroad according to the advices now received from Surat, ordered that the Auditors leave all other occasions, and forthwith examine the accounts, letters, and consultations sent home in the Mary, and with all speed report for what account these goods are returned, and Mr. Kerridge desired to assist them in case of any doubt. Report of the Auditors on the private trade of Capt. Pynn and Richard Higham, Purser of the Exchange, that the freight of Pynn's goods, not reckoning his cloves, pepper, and indigo, to be reserved for the Company's use, came to 200*l.*; whereof the Court having regard to his good service in this voyage, by erection of hands remitted one-half, and ordered the goods to be delivered to him, and in regard he brought his ship into the Downs without touching at any port, that he receive 100*l.* according to their ancient orders, and also 20*l.* for commodities given by him at sea in requital for provisions. Andrewes, Commander of the Expedition, to receive his wages for his last voyage in the Exchange, and have his accounts cleared and his bond delivered, and to send up his men for their imprest, the ship being ready to fall down to Gravesend next week. Relation by Mr. Governor that notwithstanding their information to my Lord Treasurer of the prejudice that will redound to the Company by the making of counterfeit flat indigo about London, yet he understands there is a patent granted by his Majesty to one Bolton for converting dust of indigo into indigo, and making rich indigo into the form of flat for 14 years, rendering to his Majesty 40 marks per annum, but with a clause of revocation if by six of the Privy Council it should on complaint made, be thought prejudicial to the kingdom; resolved to attend my Lord

1634.

Treasurer with the docket, and reasons formerly delivered, and desire his favour for recalling the patent. Declaration of Henry Glascock returned in the Mary, that the loss by the "Rashboots" in India was at least 1,500*l.*, and the persons interested were Thomas Joyce, Nathaniel Wich, Clement Dunscombe, and Nath. Mountney; ordered to be inserted in the black book, it being supposed they have put this loss on the Company.

Sept. 19. Leave given to Browne, Master of the Exchange, from the Straits, to unlade his ordnance on the back side of the Company's stone wharf at Deptford, and Fotherby ordered to accommodate him with a hawser to bring his ship into the dock. Potter, Giffard's father-in-law, to receive 100*l.* of Giffard's wages due in March last according to agreement, but to expect no more until his return; for if the Company continue this payment yearly, and allow Giffard to take up one-third of his wages in India, there would remain nothing in their hands. Barlowe that went out in the Mary, Secretary to the Earl of Denbigh, but was left behind upon some difference between them, being now returned, presented himself to acknowledge the favour shown him in Persia and aboard their ship, and to tender satisfaction for his diet in his return; the Court understanding that he is a proper gentleman, hath very civilly demeaned himself, and an excellent mathematician, the chief cause of his travels being for the bettering of his knowledge in that art, took in good part his acknowledgment and free offer to pay for his diet, which they would consider and answer. Freight remitted to Humfry Weston, Steward, of Bantam, on sugar, white pepper, linen, white damask, and other slight stuffs. Letters drawn by Ellam to be sent in the Expedition to Surat and Bantam read; whereupon the business resumed concerning the propriety of goods returned in the Mary, but such was the difficulty by reason of the difference between the accounts, bill of lading, and invoice, the one consigning the goods to the third voyage, and the other to the Company in general, as they held it an impossibility to determine the business until the Auditors have fully made their report. Several propositions made for satisfaction of the adventurers left to be determined by the adventurers at the next General Court. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 44–49.]

Sept. 24. **607.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Methwold's private letter by the Mary read, by which it now appears there is no likelihood or expectation of any trade to be had at Surat for four or five years, and that in the interim they must be supplied with calicoes from Masulipatam, whence they have good quantities of all sorts; therefore propounded to increase the sum designed to be sent in the Expedition by 5,000*l.*, but Mr. Treasurer declared he knew not where to procure that sum in ryals at present, and the ship being ready to fall down to Gravesend, it was resolved not to enlarge the 20,000*l.* formerly designed for this year. [John] Norris, now returned in the Mary, being sent for, concurred with Methwold's advice that Masulipatam is the only place whence the Company must be supplied with calicoes during the scarcity at Surat, and that there is

1634.

no doubt but that place will afford great quantities of all sorts at reasonable prices. Being demanded why in former times they could not be supplied from thence, his answer was the Masulipatam cloths were more proper for the southwards, but the principal reason they were 20 per cent. cheaper bought at Surat; he was desired to set down in writing his reasons to induce them to enlarge their trade at Masulipatam, that so the Company might compare them with Methwold's. Ordered that Daniel Waterer be paid 3*l.* to make up his fence at Deptford. Ordered that Capt. Pynn receive 1 cwt. of his pepper brought as private trade for his ordinary use in his house free of freight on his faithful promise that no part be sold as merchandize. Marsh, entertained Master's Mate in the Expedition, refusing to go the voyage by reason his necessary instruments are left at Plymouth in Capt. Quayle's ship, the Seahorse, the Court were pleased rather to give him 5*l.* to buy instruments than now to want his service. A General Court appointed for Friday afternoon come senight, by which time it is hoped the Auditors will be prepared to give the Court such light in the accounts as may the better enable them to distribute the goods to the true proprietors. Gratuity of 20*s.* in charity to Aved Newitts, an Armenian priest. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 49, 50.]

Sept. 26. **608.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Favour desired by Sir Abraham Williams, Agent to the Queen of Bohemia, on behalf of Katherine, wife of John Sherland, Factor, deceased, in Persia, nurse to one of her Majesty's children, and her return expected with the first opportunity of wind and weather; ordered that she receive 100 marks, part of her husband's wages, on producing her letters of administration. Ordered that Mr. Barlowe, who went out Secretary to the Earl of Denbigh in the Mary, have his passage and diet given him freely, not having used private trade. The Court again took into consideration Methwold's private letter, and in particular that point for deserting the trade of Surat for a time and removing to Masulipatam; they would by no means give way to, but approved his advice for lessening the charge there and in other factories, and ordered Ellam to answer his particular points and commend him for his advice and care, but by no means to leave Surat. The Court likewise fell into dispute concerning his proposition for obtaining peace with the Portugals, for which they have sent two Jesuits to Surat to treat; Kerridge of opinion it is only feigned, the Jesuits having attempted the like while he lived there, which the Viceroy of Goa scornfully rejected; yet thought fit to acquaint Lord Cottington therewith and understand his opinion. The dispute concerning the proprietors of the Mary's goods left to the Generality. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 51, 52.]

Oct. 1–3. **609.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Richard Higham, late Purser of the Exchange, for delivery of all his goods in partnership with Capt. Pynn and otherwise in their custody, the cloves and indigo excepted, his wages and debts the Company have in their hands amounting to 400*l.* or 500*l.* to answer freight or other demands for his private trade, and breach of bond.

1634.

Petition of the wife of John Pashly, late Master of the Mary, deceased two years since, of what is due on her husband's accounts. Richard Collins, Drummer in the Jonas, who without leave left the Exchange and returned in the Jonas, fined 20*s.* out of his wages. The box of jewels brought home by Capt. Slade belonging to Agent Heynes, deceased, in Persia, opened and viewed and delivered to Mr. Treasurer sealed, to be valued by Harman the jeweller. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that the sister and executrix of Heynes is coming this morning, expecting not only an inventory of her brother's estate, but also possession of the jewels, and imparted passages of a letter making a notable discovery, how that Heynes and other Factors in Persia having made a contract for private trade, have much wronged the Company and enriched themselves by employing their quick stock to a very great proportion; whereupon agreed neither to let the executrix have a copy of the inventory, nor to part with any of the estate, until they receive their accounts from Persia. A small diamond ring which George Willoughby had leave to send to the King of Acheen as a token, and now returned, delivered to Sambrooke for Willoughby's use. Freight remitted to Tho. Sotherne, returned in the Exchange, on 1 cwt. of assafætida, and to Alice mother of Wm. Parsly, on 60 lbs. of myrrh, and 70 lbs. of turbith. The Court fell again into dispute concerning the disposure of the goods in the Mary; some guided by the invoice that they are the goods of the third voyage, others that they belong to the Third Joint Stock, and several propositions made, but generally approved to set a valuation on the three voyages and bring them into the Joint Stock, some setting the first at 160*l.* per cent., the second at 180*l.*, and the third at 140*l.*, others valuing them together at 150*l.*; but in conclusion a Committee intreated to assist the Auditors in examining the accounts now returned, also the Company's whole estate, so that they may be prepared to answer all objections and demands at the next General Court. Ordered to bestow 40*s.* on Wm. Simkins for apparel, and free him for the remainder of his time, having been out 3½ years.

Oct. 3. Committee to make provision of cordage for two great ships, though as yet purposed to send out only one and a pinnace. Mountney to make entry to-morrow in the Custom House of the chests of ryals to be sent in the Expedition, now ready to fall down to Gravesend, so they may be in readiness to send down with their letters next week. The Court took again into consideration the business concerning the goods returned in the Mary so much disputed, and as it appeared an impossibility to reconcile the differences of opinion grounded on the uncertainty of the invoice, bill of lading, and letters of advice, fell to these propositions; that all the goods brought home in the Exchange and Mary be forthwith sold, and the moneys reserved in the Company's hands till the accounts of next year be returned, and in case this should not be approved by the Generality then to value the particular voyages and bring them all into the Joint Stock; this proposition generally liked as the best to settle all differences; the Court inclined to value the first voyage at 160*l.* per cent., the second at 180*l.*, and the third

1634.

at 140*l.* as the most equal, to be paid at year, year and year from Christmas next; and, further, to divide a capital to the adventurers in the third voyage, two-thirds in pepper at 18*d.* per lb., and one-third in rich indigo at 6*s.*, or to be paid in money at 5–6 months, with liberty to the adventurers to put in the profits of said voyages into the Joint Stock, viz., 20*l.* per cent. for the first, 30*l.* for the second, and 40*l.* for the third, as an addition to their subscriptions in the Joint Stock, provided they declare their resolutions before the end of this month; which Mr. Governor was intreated to propound to the Generality in the afternoon. A small Japan trunk sent from Methwold with a few calicoes and other toys for tokens to his wife and friends to be delivered to his wife without freight. The Secretary to attend Sir Henry Marten to know whether he sent Mrs. Heynes to demand an inventory of her brother's estate, and to acquaint him with the cause for detaining same. Request of Fotherby to deliver free of freight 2 cwt. of pepper sent home as tokens by Wm. Matthewe, Factor, who suffered imprisonment with Willoughby, answered they will deal with him as they do with all others and give him 6*d.* per lb. for same. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 52–57.]

Oct. 3. **610.** Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor made known they were now met to return thanks to God for the safe arrival of the Mary, a ship double the value of the Exchange, lately returned which hath brought along with her some debate, forasmuch as the accounts are come home so imperfect, that after three or four days dispute the Committees still differ in opinion to whom the goods belong. He then reported the resolution of the Court of Committees abstracted in the preceding Court Minutes, and desired to know if the Generality can think of any other or better course. Capt. Milward then delivered his opinion as did Alderman Garwaie, Mr. Deputy, and Alderman Abdi. Their great debt in India of 100,000*l.*, but "which of these voyages owes it no man can tell"; the cause of these intricacies chiefly through the hand of God and the mortality of so many of their Factors and servants by means whereof their affairs have fallen into the hands of an undeserving man, who hath brought this confusion. After this had all been long argued and disputed, Mr. Governor put to the question whether the goods should be sold or not, which by erection of hands was generally consented to, reserving the pepper and rich indigo for division. In the next place Mr. Governor put to the question the several valuations of the three voyages, and it was ordered and agreed that the valuation of the first Persia voyage be 160*l.*, the second 180*l.*, and the third 140*l.* per cent., and that the three Persia voyages be immediately turned over to said Third Joint Stock. And whereas the adventurers in the first voyage have already received their principal and 40*l.* per cent. profit, and in the second their principal and 50*l.* per cent. profit, the third is now ordered to receive their principal, the remains and profits of said voyages are only for the second 20*l.* per cent., for the first 30*l.*, and 40*l.* per cent. for the third. Ordered that this be paid to the adventurers of said

1634.

three voyages, by the Third Joint Stock at year, year and year from Christmas next, with liberty to put said profits into the Third Joint Stock as a further increase of their adventures; provided they declare their resolutions therein before the end of this month of October.

Oct. 8. Court Minutes, E. I. Co. On petition of Mary, wife of Fras. Deacon, ordered that she be paid two months of her husband's wages to pay fees and duties for obtaining the place of a deputy midwife. Considering their great debt at interest, and the further engagement the Old Stock is liable for, to the adventurers of the particular voyages according to the valuation made at the last General Court, and finding that divers adventurers in the third voyage are yet behind in their payments to a very great sum, and others indebted by bill, for goods, for interest and broaks, which ought to have been paid long since; ordered that adventurers so indebted, of what condition soever, have no warrants for goods or moneys on this dividend to the third voyage until they first clear their accounts. No record having been made of the report of Alderman Garwaie and Abdi on the difference between the Company and Bownest, they are therefore intreated once more to review said accounts, upon whose report the Court will order what shall be just. Report of Sherburne that Sir Henry Marten advised to deliver to the executrix of Heynes forthwith, copy of the inventory of his estate and admit her to be present at the valuing of the jewels, that they may without prejudice supply her with 100*l.* on bond to repay, in case the estate on examination will not bear it, to which she willingly agreed, promising not to trouble the Court, nor question the estate till next year that the accounts be returned from Persia. Freight remitted to Harman the jeweller, in regard of his willingness at all times to do the Company service, on certain calicoes and stuffs sent in the Mary as tokens from his son-in-law a Commander under the Dutch. Ordered the Mary being discharged, that the ordinary mariners be paid their wages, but the wages of the Commanders, Factors, and other chief officers to be stayed until special order for payment. Motion of Alderman Garwaie that in the general letters Ellam be required to take knowledge of the great abuse of the Factors at Surat, as appears by the accounts brought home in the Mary, in permitting the Company's cash to be kept and disposed of by the Shraffs and Brokers, with express order that henceforth it be brought into their own house, and disbursed by their own servants, and particular account kept of receipts and disbursements. The wife of Henry Stout, Mate in the Hopewell, deceased, to be paid 22*l.* at the rate of 2*s.* per lb. in satisfaction of a quantity of quicksilver seized and sold on his death at Masulipatam for the Company's account. Friday next come senight appointed for a Court of Sales, 4 hhds. of cloves, brought home as private trade, sold to Alderman Garwaie at the same price as the last parcel to Capt. Crispe. Bill of Edmund Chambers, Master of their barge, for 4*l.* 10*s.* for carrying down the Committees several times to Erith and back for discharging the Mary to be paid. Gratuity of 10*s.* apiece out of the poor box to Anne, widow of Derrick Curtis, Joyce Candler, widow, and Mary, widow of Thomas Whitfield. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 57–64.]

1634.
Oct. 10. **611.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Bill of 3*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* for charges of Henry Syms' journey to the Downs to fetch the chests of writings to be paid. Order from the Lord Keeper for commitment of Daniel Bonneale to the fleet read and ordered to be pursued, though Bonneale had desired Mr. Governor to suspend the execution. Notice taken that two bales of silk are missing from the lighter, embaled with leather, which came from Bengala; all diligence to be used to find them. Motion of Mr. Richaut for his warrant for his division, but intimation given that the bargain for 200 tons of saltpetre is not yet cleared, and Mr. Cobb declared he had delivered in part for the value of 6,000*l.*, and there remained undelivered for 7,000*l.* more; Smethwyke's reasons why Richaut had only received 70 tons, and Kipp had not received his 100 tons; resolved that all difficult reckonings with adventurers be cleared before they receive warrants for their divisions. Request of Smethwyke for 60*l.* more on account of the estate of Tho. Woodson, deceased, at Bantam, denied, Woodson's accounts being not yet come home. Ordered to imprest to Capt. Slade 300*l.* on account, there being near 600*l.* being due to him. Opinion of Sir Hugh Hammersley that the high prices of goods set at the last General Court will hinder the subscription to transport; resolved to call a General Court at the Court of Sales this day senight to consider the business. Ordered that Mountney pay Mrs. Collins 55*l.* 10*s.* for mending 74 barrels of old powder, and 10*s.* for mending the waste water gate at the powder mills. Bill of 2*l.* 9*s.* for fetching Robert Hewitt up from Erith, presented by the Under Marshall of the Admiralty, and payment ordered out of Hewitt's wages. Freight of 2½ cwt. of coarse myrrh remitted to Walter Clinch and John Cooke, and on 1½ cwt. of lignum asphaltum to John Parks, bound out Chirurgeon of the Expedition. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 64–66.]

Oct. 13. Spahan. **612.** Agent Wm. Gibson, Wm. Fall, and Philip Dickinson to the East India Company. Their last was by the Hollanders' conveyance by way of Aleppo of 2nd July. On 20th July came to hand the Company's letter of 25th Sept. 1633, with transcript of another of 24th May. Presume when their Worships have received their letters dispeeded last year, they will be better opinionated of their diligence; but two of the four expresses sent last year miscarried in the deserts, one killed out-right by Arabian thieves, the other two Arabians, dispeeded from Bagdad by the Shabunder, never heard of to this day, who it is conceived missed their watering places in the desert as many do, unless extraordinarily well acquainted with the ways, and died of thirst. The other two, are long since advised from the Consul at Aleppo, arrived in safety; wherein were sent double copies of all formers. Their Worships may rest assured for the future "if God bless all directed to you" they shall not have cause to blame them any more for omission. This is the fourth express sent this year since their coming from port, and one or two more may be expected before they go down again, which they presume will be sufficient. Would willingly use conveyance by way of Constantinople, but from experience of the

1634.

late arrival of their letters of 6th Jan. 1632-3, have little stomack to make use of it, besides now by reason of wars between the Turk and some Christian Princes in those parts, those ways are grown unpassable. Have therefore made the Shabundar of Bagdad their friend, who can furnish conveyance thence to Aleppo better than any they can procure, and sent him this year a small present of 5 or 6 tomans. to continue him so, having received divers letters from him proffering any such courtesies. But this conveyance is a man that has gone divers times and never miscarried and goes quite through to Aleppo; next time purpose sending a familiar friend, a poor Christian born in Bagdad, who has promised to go through with the greatest expedition, to show his thankfulness for their love. The want of 155 lbs. near upon four whole loads in the silk received out of the Blessing, "drives us to admiration," and having said so much formerly concerning this point, are now even at their wits' ends what reason to yield. "God is witness to their endeavours for prevention of the abuse, but not prevailing what shall we do." No means possible shall be left unassayed to redress this mystical wrong which the Company have so long complained of. Hope to gain some satisfaction for the two bales of stones and wool, for having complained in their petition, the party was lighted on in Court and had in examination. The 77 bales in which this abuse proceeded were proved to be Mullaymbeage's and underhand sold to us by that merchant as his own, but from which of these the fraud proceeds is not yet known, but if their linguist cannot drive one or both to satisfaction, and their Worships send back the trash as promised, will carry it to Court, and show it to some the owners will not be very willing he should. Now for the allegations of the two parties the Company have examined Walter Mountford and James Watts as conceived that the wrong must needs proceed from those that had charge of the silk at port; arguments in favour of this supposition; yet God forbid they should say Mountford was faulty, his carriage here showing him to be a man of another stamp. Wonder they avouched the stones and baked earth to be those of Ormuz and Gombroon, when the stones are the very same almost in every place, and for the unburnt bricks all the houses in the country are built with no other except noblemen's and others of extraordinary fashion. In fine let us possess your Worships of a better opinion of your servants, for whosoever should practice such villany it were pity of his life but they would come to knowledge thereof. The fraud hath proceeded from those that sold it, and the neglect in not opening all the bales as well as some. Engage their salaries to make good whatever the Company shall suffer hereafter. The good usage of merchants made them too confident but it shall do so no more. Explain that wrong numbering the bales was the reason the 77 bales could not be distinguished from others sent for the account of the first voyage. Their accounts of 1629 and 1630 were two years agone sent for Surat, and will long ere this have come to their hands and their tardance caused through taking copies there, which they could not do then for want of penmen; but those for 1631,

1634.

1632, and 1633, shall be sent directly, if any ship depart hence, if not in double to Surat; those for this year will scarce be finished by reason of the Accountant Fall's much indisposition unto health. Take notice of their Worships' intendments for this place by next ships; "God bless it hither." Almost all Indian commodities remain still in general disesteem; southern are most requested. Have sent a list to Surat, of the quantity, quality and price the several sorts bear, and doubt not by next ships to be furnished. First notice the great alteration in their state since last advice, for this young King not yet satisfied with blood spilling has cut off four more of the greatest of his nobility, amongst whom was his Lord Chancellor, here called Etteman Dowlat. The reason as report gives it, was the neglect of one Duke that had the guard of the King's person, who though often warned presumed so much on his greatness, that at last the King sent for his head, at which instant the Chancellor being present in a fair term somewhat withstood, saying 'twas pity he should cut off a man for so small a fault, withall remembering him of the much blood he had spilt already; which the King took in such disdain that he should have his command by anyone contradicted, that on a sudden with his own hands he cut Etteman Dowlat on the head in two places, which done he commanded another Duke standing by to cut it quite off and throw it with his body out of doors, which was suddenly effected. Another great personage "alyanated" to the Chancellor by marriage, being in presence something grieved at the tragedy by some words he uttered, which the King taking notice of, said because you love him so well you shall go ere along with him, and so commanded his head to be struck off also; a second seeing such woeful spectacles for fear forsook the place, which the King observing commanded him to be called back, and without further examination or wherefore, caused his eyes to be pulled out, and his nose, tongue, and ears to be cut off, with which torture the party in few hours after died. All which done, he commanded the other Duke's head to be fetched him, who was found in a hot-house, washing himself, and was not suffered to cover his nakedness before they executed him. As ill fortune would have it, none was found so fit by the King for this place of Etteman Dowlatt as this villain their enemy Mirza Tuckey; but by report the King said to him, "leave your revenges on those you take to be your enemies and do them no injustice, and let me hear no complaints of you; if I do I shall pay you with the same wages I did your predecessor." Besides their linguist writes that the King in his hearing charged him to give them all content, especially in timely giving them their silk; and some two days since wrote Mirza Tuckey by one of his chief servants proffering all courtesies, and that if they wanted ought they should make it known to his servant, who should accommodate them; their linguist writes also that he is become very courteous to him and says that for all we have strived so against him as an enemy, yet we shall find him our great friend, and for our bad to him he will do us good; which if he do, he will differ from all the Moors that ever they were acquainted with. To do them

1634.

apparent wrong he dares not, but if opportunity offer, fear he may do it covertly and may find it when they come to make their new contract; but it shall go hard but they will gain him their friend next time they meet, and have made an introduction already with his servant. To make part of their promise good to ships arriving at Bandar in heats, on 23rd July dispeeded towards port, Mr. Honywood and two more English with 210 bales of silk, all they were able to attain to. Since which have received only 52 more, which they resolve to keep till they receive some better quantity, and then carry down at the usual time of year. Mr. Cove writes from Ghilan he dares warrant the receipt of 600 more bales this year; but their linguist puts them in hopes of upwards of 1,000, for Mirza Tuckye is to give them 500, and the Governor of Resht in Ghilan 540, which men have been long since sent to encompass. If the silk sent to Bandar be not enough for the full lading of some ship from Surat, it were not amiss, as they have written, if she were sent hither, to be fully laden for England with this expected silk. The silk sent and what they have in house, have opened and reweighed every bale, and find the weigher has rather wronged the King than them, and if it be not found so at home, both for good condition and weight, will then say it is impossible for them ever to gain their Worships right while the world stands; which course will continue. Hear as yet no news from port of any ship's arrival, but daily expect some. The Hollanders have two ships long since directly out of Christendom, which landed only 36 bales broad cloth, but 20 chests money, in lieu whereof they have dispeeded hence 300 bales received from the King, and 100 encompassed with ready moneys, which they still persevere in, giving great prices as 40 to 42 tomans the load, so fear in time these people will only deal for ready money; these ships are to proceed for Surat, by which have written to the President and Council. Have now on their parts fully accomplished the last contract of 32,000 tomans both for goods and moneys, and heartily wish they had the same conditions again to put off the rest of their commodities, in which they are too sensible of the Company's loss. There are now remaining 940 pieces broad cloth, good and bad, 650 Northern kersies, 150 Devonshire kersies, 96 perpetuanas, and almost 2,000 chests of tin, besides 1,600 more that are to be turned back on their hands from the King as formerly advised, all which with what they mean to supply by the next ships, will ask a round sum to comply with a third part according to their last contract; the utmost they can yield thereto will not exceed 1,000 tomans, which is far short of what we shall want; have written hereof to Surat but fear they shall have small relief thence, and if not completely furnished and with an overplus will not prevail. The cloths sent these two last years very well liked, but many found much defective by stains and rots, for which they are fain to abate sometimes great matters to be rid of them. Sold last year upwards of 100 bales, and doubt not to do near as much this; the prices, if the cloth be good conditioned, bettering that the King gives, but there are no monied men who can deal for any quantity, only petty parcels of three or four cloths, else 'twere better dealing with them than the

1634.

King. The sales would be much quickened could they procure only such colours as are here esteemed, for in every bale for one good colour there are two bad, which these people very much dislike; they would have all reds, greens, straw, pink, and violets; others they will scarce look on except at a very base rate. If the Company could afford these colours should not fail to put off 400 or 500 cloths in the market yearly. Doubt not of current payment very shortly of the debt of the Khan of Shiraz, here being one of the King's slaves that is to pay them 300 tomans thereof, but keeps it, still thinking to make them yield to his demand of a bribe, but hope to receive that ere long from Court shall make him stand to their courtesy. The rest is to be procured by him likewise, have promised when all is paid in he shall not find them unthankful; have slighted him so that he is in a quandary, and sends word they shall have it to-morrow or next day, and prays them not to write to Court. The Hollanders, for all they visited not the Court this year with their persons, have done it with their bribes sent by their linguist to the value of upwards of 500 tomans, 125 whereof to the King, and another 100 in gold to this new Etteman Dowlatt, the rest to other great persons; but think they will receive only their pains for their cost, their linguist writing the Dutch are not to receive above 40 loads of silk more this year. The Company's share of customs this year in Gombroon came to 341 tomans, which is something better than the former year, but would have been twice as much had they received their rights; but such is their dealing with us, are fain to get what they can; hope for some counsel what to do for redress of this wrong. Have by chance long since put off Capt. Miller's tobacco (*in margin*, Capt. Milward's tobacco) at an unexpected rate, upwards of 6*s.* the lb.; but let not this encourage him to any further adventure, presume it is enough to serve the country these seven years, and the party who bought it would willingly be rid of it at half the price. Reason why he cannot yet perfect the account of the nine barrels sent. Enclose copies of their consultations and directions, showing the reason of Gibson's not proceeding to Court this year, and that they have not been neglectful to endeavour what they could, howsoever it pleased God to cross them, but hope yet to save their credits and give their Worships content. *Signed by* Wm. Gibson, Wm. Fall, and Phillip Dickinson. "Mr. Fall is very ill at present." *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} overland by Aleppo and Mersellis 12 May, 1635." 10½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1535.]

Oct. 15–17. **613.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Letter read from Andrewes, Master of the Expedition; Younge ordered to provide for said ship 6 hhds. of fresh meat to preserve her store whilst riding in the Downs. Bill of 1*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* for dinner for Mr. Governor and three others at Hampton Court, when they preferred the Company's petition concerning the proceedings and manner of departure of Carpentier and the other Dutch Commissioners, ordered to be paid, also Acton's bill of 7*l.* for law charges. Mr. Clarke's opinion read, that the patent lately granted to [Wm.] Bolton [*see ante, No.* 581] for the sole making of flat indigo out of indigo dust, and of rich indigo into

1634.

flat, is contrary to law, mischievous to the State, and prejudicial to the Company; resolved to attend Mr. Attorney-General with their reasons, and desire his favour for the calling in of said patent. 50*l.* ordered to be imprested to Jay, Master of the Mary, on account of his wages and debts. John Spiller's bill of 1*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for going into the Downs to Younge, ordered to be paid. Relation of Mr. Governor that he, with Mr. Deputy, Alderman Abdi, and Mr. Mun, yesterday presented to the King at Hampton Court the Company's petition remonstrating the proceedings of the Dutch Commissioners, and the manner of their departure after five years abode here, without concluding anything in the treaty, which his Majesty read and sent to Mr. Secretary Coke, who promised to procure a gracious answer, his Majesty being very sensible of the business; Mr. Secretary also told them he had conference lately with the Lord Treasurer concerning his Majesty's patent to the Scottish Company to trade into the East Indies, and that they had had speech with the King, who, being informed of the prejudice that would redound to his customs and to the Company, told Mr. Governor he was persuaded that grant would be forthwith recalled and suppressed. Freight remitted to Margaret, wife of John Shilling, on 120 lbs. of "sal armoniack," and to Capt. Hall on about 200 lbs. of myrrh.

Oct. 17. Henry Sill's account presented, and Sir Wm. Savile, son-in-law to the Lord Keeper, pressing for an end of the business on behalf of the executor, the Court, out of respect to that noble Lord, intreated the Committees of the Counting House with the Auditors to examine Sill's accounts and report how they find them. Fifty pounds ordered to be imprested to Mr. Woodall to provide chirurgeons' chests for next year's fleet for Surat. Petition of the mother of Wm. Burt, late Agent in Persia, deceased, for the remain of her son's estate; answered that if it were again in their hands they would not so easily part with the 500*l.* they had paid already, his estate coming short by many thousands to satisfy what he owes the Company. Resolved at the Court of Sales in the afternoon to fall the prices of pepper and indigo, for they are not underwritten for as expected, and to set the pepper at 17½*d.*, the rich indigo at 5*s.* 6*d.*, and the flat at 6*s.*, 6*s.* 4*d.* being offered by two Committees for a lot of flat, and 5*s.* 3*d.* for rich. Payment ordered to Capt. Ditchfield, executor to Barbar, deceased, of 266*l.*, being, with 300*l.* formerly paid, the full of his wages, the rest to be detained till the return of the next ships, there being some doubts in the Mary's accounts and certain objections against him for private trade. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 67–69.]

Oct. 17. **614.** Minutes of a General Court and Court of Sales of East India Company. Relation by Mr. Governor of some passages which were in agitation at the last General Court, and that the order for pepper to be taken out on division at 18*d.* per lb. and rich indigo at 6*s.* hath not taken the effect expected, by reason as is conceived that the price of the indigo is too high. After being argued and disputed and put to the question, it was re-established and confirmed that

1634.

the turning over the three Persia voyages into the Joint Stock upon the former valuations is absolute and not to be revoked, and that the adventurers in the three voyages shall take out their divisions in pepper and indigo at the prices of 18*d.* and 6*s.* per lb. was rejected by erection of hands, and resolved that any adventurer may underwrite and take out such quantity of pepper as he shall please at 17½*d.* per lb. for transportation and 18*d.* for the town garbled, at 5–6 months, discounting thereout, if they think good, their own capital in the third Persia voyage. List of goods sold by the candle, with names of purchasers and the prices; these include Malabar pepper, cotton yarn, silk, and all the indigo, mace, dust of cloves, and rice. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 70–73.]

Oct. 22–24. **615.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Capt. Rainsborow and Messrs. Salmon, Graves, and Southam intreated to join with Swanley and Steevens in surveying the Exchange, and report whether she be fit to be repaired for another voyage, and the charge. The ridge tiles and other parts of the ropehouse at Woolwich, blown off by the late violent wind, to be forthwith repaired. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to Wm. Humphry, hurt by a fall into the William's hold. The launching of the William to be deferred, and all diligence used to expedite the carpenters' and joiners' work, which can better be done in dock than afloat; and to bring the Mary into dock when the William is afloat. Examinations taken before Sir Hugh Hammersley read, which give hope to find out those that embezzled the two bales of silk out of the Mary; and the names of some suspected to be presented to Sir Hugh, that so they may be further questioned. Securities approved for 500 barrels of indigo, bought by John Langham, 271 bales of silk bought by Alderman Garwaie and for 350 bags of pepper. The dam head of the pond at Chilworth agreed to be repaired by Robert Mullins for 20*l.*; ordered to receive 10*l.* Freight remitted to Wm. Morris, gunner in the Mary, on aloes succatrina, and galbanum, and to Thomas Rogers on China roots. Suit of John Norris, returned in the Mary, for payment of his wages and clearing his account, but being charged with private trade brought from Surat to Bantam in the James, he confessed it was the first and last time he ever offended, and desired, in regard of his good service and small wages, and that the Company had made 70 per cent. profit by the goods as he alleged, and that he was out of his money above two years, to deal favourably with him; he seemed to be ignorant who were the other proprietors, but persuaded himself Mr. Rastell had no share. The Court made known to him that this private trade was the cause the James lost her monsoon, to the Company's prejudice at least 20,000*l.*, and they must not let this pass without due reparation, but deferred the business till the arrival of the Dolphin, having not yet an account from Bantam how those goods were sold. Request of Henry Glascock to be possessed of 18 jars of borax brought home by him as private trade, but not being able to give satisfaction how he came by so great an estate, ordered that the goods be brought up to the East India House to be weighed and viewed.

1634.

Oct. 24. James Martyn and Rowland Wilson allowed as security for 3,500*l.* worth of calicoes sold them. Request of Richard Andrews concerning the estate of Thomas Woodson, late Agent at Bantam, deceased, and sometime his servant who owed him a great sum, that they would pay no more out of the estate until he be satisfied; answered that what they had done was on letters of administration and Smethwyke's bond to save them harmless, but assured him they intend to part with no more until they had satisfied themselves, being informed he died indebted to the Company. Letter read from Sir Wm. Russell on behalf of Tho. Smith, a late servant of his, that they would pay one-third of his wages to his brother, John Fuller; the Court upon this occasion observed how exceedingly they are abused by divers of their Factors, who for the most part indebted before coming into their service, by these and such like means get their wages out of the Company's hands, and die indebted to them, or make over their estates private in the Pursers books, and consign them to their friends in England, whereby is nothing left in the Company's hands for their satisfaction; and, for instance, Ellam produced bills to the value of 900*l.* privately made over by Skibbowe and paid to Messrs. Slany and Fison, and since Skibbowe is found much indebted to the Company, with little or no estate in the Company's hands to satisfy the same. For prevention of this abuse it was propounded to inhibit the making over of moneys in the Pursers books, and by no means to pay any wages more than one-third in the country till the return or notice of the death of their Factors; advised that Slany and Fison be sent for to know whether the 900*l.* was received in trust for Skibbowe, that the Company may take advice whether it may not be recovered. Renewed suit of Henry Glascock to be possessed of his 18 jars of borax, offering 2,000*l.* bond, to pay freight and be liable for any accusation against him, but the Court finding in the Black Book many complaints against him for private trade, resolved to detain it, expecting at next Court to be truly informed of the value and weight. Securities allowed for 100 bags garbled pepper. Ordered that Fotherby send up this day senight to be examined and punished, six labourers at Blackwall, who in the night went aboard the Mary and broke open her hold. Osmond Smith, now returned in the Mary, demanded what he could say concerning the loss by the Rashboots between Swally and Surat; answered that he and others were robbed, and he lost all his estate to the value of 500*l.*; that Wish [Wyche], Mountney, Joyce, Clement Dunscome, and Thos. Smith had their parts of private trade therein, the loss being 1,400*l.* or 1,500*l.*; and that the 10,000*l.* mamothes recovered on complaint to the Governor of Surat was received of Nath. Mountney, but whether put to the Company's account or not, he knows not; that he got the 500*l.* by buying rice of the country people at Armagon, where he got two for one in six months, but never adventured a pennyworth in the Company's ships, that he is come home as poor a man as he went out. Being asked, he said he thought the Company would do very ill to dissolve the fort and factory at Armagon, for their Bantam trade could not subsist

1634.

without it, for from thence and the parts adjacent they have all their paintings which serve from the southward, and if once they leave it the Dutch will possess themselves of it, having long since made large offers for it. Securities allowed for 400 bags of ungarbled pepper. Acton's bill of 4*l.* 6*s.* for law charges to be paid. Two months pay yearly of John Gwilliams's wages ordered to be paid to his aged grandmother in Wales, according to his letter of attorney to Richard Swinglehurst. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 73–78.]

Oct. 25. Masulipatam. **616.** Agent Tho. Joyce and Nath. Wyche to the East India Company. By the Swan sent for Bantam last December, gave the Agent and Council there a particular reply to the Company's letter by that ship of 29th Sept. 1632, but conceive it pertinent to give a brief rehearse of same, and then to acknowledge the Jewel's safe arrival in this road with her rich cargazoone 29th June last. The Swan anchored at Armagon 13th June 1633, and landed in gold, coral, and lead to the value of 2,458*l.*; arrival at Masulipatam 19th, and landed to the amount of 7,588*l.*; there was sent to Bantam, on a Dutch ship, two chests of Rs. appointed for that place 2,000*l.*, and the remainder, amounting to 10,772*l.*, was dispeeded for Bengala. The Company's order for investing 12,000*l.* of this into goods befitting the southward factories, was as punctually performed as these barren times would admit of; but their utmost endeavours would not amount to more than 21,934 pagodas. The cloths required for England, as long cloth, morees, perenlla, sallampoores, and ginghams, have been these 20 months so scarce and at such excessive prices, exceeding the former 50 to 100 per cent., as last year they durst hardly meddle therewith, fear they will not be able to supply the Jewel for Bantam with half what is listed. Presume Mr. Norris, if arrived, has shown a reason of this dearth's beginning, which was an extraordinary drought for a whole year, that doubled the price of cotton wool, next year fell such abundance of rain as spoilt great part of the corn and most of the cotton wool, bringing the price to full 12*d.* the English lb.; this year has proved very temperate with great signs of a plentiful harvest in March or April, hope it will bring cotton and cloth to the easy prices formerly sold at. Two of the three Factors sent on the Swan, Bannister and Litler, continued in her to Bangala, where the first died, and then the other shortly after his arrival; the third, Budd, was dispeeded for Bantam on same vessel. Now come to acknowledge the Company's letter by the Jewel of 25th Oct. 1633. The whole cargazoone received in safety, some small damage to the broad cloth by moths excepted; the letters for Surat and Bantam were suddenly dispeeded, the former overland, the latter, with his Majesty's commission, by ship Hart from Surat. Hope to send the Jewel for Macassar and the coast by the fine of next month with the 12,000*l.*, and by that time 12 months to have the goods for Europe in a full readiness. The remaining 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* ordained for Persia is now, with a far greater sum, in a fair readiness for that hopeful trade. Were not the times so extremely averse, durst promise to match those Baroach and Brodera baftaes sent, but till cotton falls coarse cloth cannot be cheap. A bale or

1634.

two of the narrows are now in action and will cost 3*s.* 4*d.* the piece to clear for England, and, therefore, intend them for Persia, where such cloth, their list says, sells at very high rates. Half those musters sent into Bengala on the Jewel, where cloth is wondrous cheap; and if the Factors there can induce those people to the making of the like sizes, doubt not to send some samples by the Palsgrave if she sail from Bantam in March or April next, as projected. Presume they are informed by Mr. Norris and their own letters, of the many reasons that "impulsed the sending of your people into the Bay of Bengala;" the scarcity of cloth the prime motion for a voyage only, but after more deliberation a continual residence was computed beneficial. The trade betwixt Masulipatam and Bengala in rice, sugar, butter, and other provisions will raise an able overplus to quit the great expense of factories of Masulipatam and Armagon. Secondly, it affords store of white cloth at cheap rates, suitable for England, Persia, and the southwards, though the Swan's invoice last year gave no great testimony thereof, being odd ends, scraped together by unskillful buyers in a place they were then altogether unacquainted with. It yields store of exceeding good powder sugar not above 2½ per English lb.; intend for Persia by the Discovery as much as can be got, and some for Bantam to help lade the Palsgrave. Gumlac on sticks to be had in Bengala very cheap, and is much required as well for Macassar and Persia as for England. Silk may be bought yearly to a great sum; the Mary had a sample. Divers other things it affords for Persia, as shashes, stuffs, allyiahs, fine white cloth, and the like; hope in short time to give such profitable content as shall persuade your good liking for a continuance of that factory. What goods are vendible in the Bengala factory experience must tutor them. Most of the broad cloth and lead sent on the Swan sent thither for trial, and, through mortality of Factors, lay in Balasore, the port town, till April, when was then dispeeded to Puttana, a month's journey into the country, so as it seems no great hopes of selling such commodities near the sea side; forbear sending any of the Jewel's good's that way. Spice of all sorts sells there to good profit, but the Dutch Freemen from Batavia, and Portugals from Macassar, so stuffed the market last year as now little is required; hereafter believe the Dutch Company will do the like. Tobacco, iron, tin, and sundry other petty goods yearly carried thither on junks from hence, and, if encouraged, will do the like. If the Company resolve the prosecution of this trade, very requisite to send two small pinnaces to remain on this coast, of 80 to 120 snos, to draw little water and to carry 12 or 14 guns. The Dutch, never without three or four such vessels, which trade from port to port or are employed as men-of-war, never idle, and clear all their great charges on this coast. There is no thought of trade into the Bay without them, the greater ships riding so far from the shore, and the King of Arracan's jellines, or small boats of war, ever scouting between, so as neither goods nor provisions can be brought off without pinnaces of some defence, which may go up the rivers for same without fear. To this end resolved by consultation that a

1634.

pinnace should be built or bought in the bay, and the Governor of Balasore having a small vessel on the stocks of some 100 tons not half finished, sold her to your servants, who built her up as fast as possible, filled her with sugar, rice, and other provisions, and sent her hither; but the monsoon took her short, and 15 leagues off they unladed her and transported part of her goods by boats, and the rest, 177 fardels of sugar, by a little pinnace borrowed of the Danes, which was in sight of the town overset in the night, the sugar lost, and three Danes, one English, and a black drowned. Their own pinnace Thomas returned to the bay. Another small frigate of 30 tons, named the Marigold, bought in Bengala for 900 rup., and did very acceptable service last year in lading and watering the Swan; hope she and her consort will act the like part this year for the Jewel and Speedwell, now in the bay. The mortality of their people is the alone object that opposes the action at Bengala; last year there died five of the six Factors left there, whose rooms were supplied by four spared from Surat on the Hart; are told one is since dead. Most of the Swan's men visited there with sickness, and many died; the Thomas likewise buried four of her small company, and most of the survivors lie dangerously weak. The chief occasion is doubtless intemperance. Cartwright's letters aver no less, for the place abounds with rack and fruits, which immoderately taken cannot but engender surfeits. Hope those employed there hereafter will practice a "more warier diet," and live to report better of the country. The resettling of their affairs here in the kingdom of Goleonda has been often aimed at, but never put in practice till last year, and then brought to a happy estate. For the course of their proceedings with the King, and the manner of their entertainment at Court, refer to their letters to Surat of 25th Jan. and 28th Feb. last; how graciously his Majesty admitted them to his presence six times, what honour he did them on behalf of their nation, and with what content and extraordinary freedom he gave them leave to depart, with an ample firman for quiet trade in all parts of his kingdom without paying any duties whatsoever. The charge has been very great, but make no question it will be thought wondrous well bestowed; for in a letter to the Agent and Council at Bantam by the Hart of 11th July last, they not only gave a sufficient reason for the expense of this large sum, but made it plainly appear that same would be saved by the customs that were due out of the Jewel's cargazoone. In said letter to Bantam the Company will find how preposterous a thing it would be for them to buy goods now in Masulipatam as heretofore, for let them buy where they would, there would be nothing saved in the price by the time the goods came to this Custom House, so many duties were paid almost in every petty village they were to pass through. But now all these taxes being abrogated, it highly concerns the Company to take the same course the Dutch have done ever since they agreed with this King's father for their general customs at 3,000 pag. per annum, to settle factories abroad in the country, where they live at reasonable charge, buy their cloth at the best hand, and transport it hither clear of all charges, porterage only excepted. Have like-

1634.

wise trod this track for the short time they have enjoyed the King's firman. A factory ought to be established at Viraacheron, 40 miles north of Masulipatam, a town not only mostly inhabited with weavers, but, by reason of the Dutch residence, environed with many other villages of weavers; and from thence must they expect most of their coarse cloth for Eurupe and the southwards; but there is wanting a convenient house, which may be handsomely built of timber, to safeguard their money and goods, for 80*l.* or 100*l.* Pettapoli must likewise be continued, chiefly for buying red cloths, which no other place affords, and for the finer cloths required for the southward. Are in suit to the King for the sole government of a small town five miles from Masulipatam, which, if they can but obtain by firman, will after a year or two clear the Company 1,000*l.* per annum, fit them quickly with store of cloth of all sorts, and add honour to their nation. Have the rule of it for this year since May last, paying 600 pag. as 'twas usually set for to other men, and in this short time it has more than doubled in magnitude, so fast do the poor people flock thither from Moorish tyranny, and twice as fast would it increase were it but made sure to the English Factors by the King's seal. In Golconda it is very pertinent likewise to keep a continual residence, firstly for the sale of all Europe, southward and Persian goods, which may be transported thither in 10 or 12 days without danger with a convenient guard clear of all duties, which amount to 30 per cent., and there sold to far greater profit than can be ever expected in Masulipatam; secondly, it will be a main stay to the quiet of their business to have an able man at all times so near the King's elbow; but what yet more precisely presses the settling of their people in this city is the investments for Persia, the greatest part of the goods most proper for that trade being made in towns adjacent; and it is far more beneficial to buy them at best hand than at Masulipatam after they have paid at least 30 per cent. custom, besides the seller's profit; which will yearly amount to a large sum in laying out 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.*, and they hope to induce the Company to invest yearly as much about Golconda. "To keep in frame" the hopeful pass their trade is now brought to, it is very requisite the Company remember this King yearly with some acceptable present to the value of about 100*l.*, particulars whereof are set down on a paper enclosed, the chiefest whereof is Canary wine, which is of better esteem among the nobility than five times its value in anything else. Must not do their true friend Elchibeague, a Persian born, but now a chief peer of this kingdom, the wrong to pass in silence the unspeakable courtesy received at his hands throughout this business at Golconda and since. He entertained them in his own house, by the King's leave, who had ordained them a stately lodging elsewhere, took upon him the pleading of their cause, continually accompanied them to his Majesty's presence, gave them diet for themselves, servants, and cattle all the time they were at Court, saved the Company at least 500 or 600 pag. due to the King's officers at such times as they were invested, would never let them ride abroad without 50 to 100 of his own horsemen to attend them, presented the Company's

1634.

Agent with a stately Persian horse valued at 150*l.*, and an amberchee, or neck jewel, worth at least 50*l.*, which were both given to the King the same day, who returned a fair horse of this country breed of a far inferior price, and was their mainest help for the procuration of their immunities. What he received when they departed the list of presents will demonstrate; sent him twice the value, but he returned the rest. Will be very brief about Armagon, the forementioned employments having partly kept them from a knowledge of that place, and the Agent intending to sail thither the beginning of December, when both the southward and Persia ships will, they hope, be cleared from this coast. Divers opinions touching the continuance of that fort; confess it was scarce worth the name when they first beheld it. No man can acquaint the Company better with its true state than Mr. Norris, who lived "in't" many months, and questionless saw some great defect, or would never have given the Nague of that country 1,000 pag. for license to build it stronger. Capt. Altham, without their order, has now brought it to a somewhat better pass; he pulled down the small, weak fort first built, and raised another with a round body of far greater strength and altitude, mounted with 12 pieces of ordnance, and able, by report, to defend itself against any sudden assault by the poor black soldiers of that country, but whether fit to repulse a siege, have yet to learn. The honour wholly redounds to Capt. Altham, the charge amounts to pag. Armagon 1,000 and odd. The Agent and Council at Bantam best able to resolve the Company of the beneficial trade of that factory, for all gains are by the sale of goods to the southwards, which vend to good profit, for at Bantam they have required to the value of 8,000*l.* this year, which is more by far than we can fit them withal, unless we should slack our investments in this place. Are "firmly conceited" that it is very requisite the Company should not only continue that fortification, but likewise build a fencible brick wall about it, for the repair of the present mud fence will cost as much. Are very sensible how much the situation of it so near this place awes these people, and was a main step to the freedom they now rejoice in; and whenever demolished it will give a "vild" shake to the peace of the Masulipatam trade. Some aver it were better to keep a continuance of small shipping here to curb these people on any occasion of discontent, than to be at the charge of this fort, but affirm that both are very requisite, and that the one cannot conveniently subsist without the other; for if the fort be forsaken and they quarrel with this King, where dare they set foot ashore upon any part of Coromandel to victual or water the Company's small vessels; or should there be difference 'twixt the fort and the Nague, how can it be relieved without the assistance of shipping? Therefore conclude that as well the fort as the small shipping are wondrous necessary, and that the trade of the latter may clear the charge of both. As to the trade from Masulipatam to Persia, it has been urged by divers letters from Surat that the transporting of freight goods hence to Gombroon cannot choose but be a great hindrance to their southward and Europe investments, but they are now better informed by our substantial reasons to the

1634.

contrary. Maintain there is not in the least kind a jot of disadvantage to any of the Company's affairs. Conceive that 20,000*l.* may be yearly invested for the trade between Persia and Masulipatam; but it must be sent in gold coin or bullion, so as to arrive in May or June, and give time before December for investment, as well in Bengala as these parts, in fitting commodities for sale in Persia. Make no question to perform what they have herein promised were it for triple the sum, for they are to deal only in fine goods, such as in four or five months may be procured to an extraordinary amount, witness the abundance of rich bales yearly brought by Moors, &c. about Golconda and transported on the Company's ships for Gombroon; but admit that through any unexpected accident they should not be able to invest all this great sum, the remainder will be never the further from employment in Persia than if sent by way of Surat. Intend this year to make trial of 10,000*l.* that way, 5,000*l.* whereof the Jewel brought, and the rest they hope to receive for freight goods in the Discovery, sent from Surat, at their earnest request, for transportation of Moors' goods. The whole proceeds of this investment the President and Council desire to have left in Persia at their disposure, to help clear their great debt in Surat. And because this advice cannot arrive timely for their Worships to fit them with means to go on with this trade the following year, have intreated the President and Council to send 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* of the money expected on the next fleet for Surat, which the ship appointed to carry freight goods from this place may take in from the Europe fleet at the Isles of Comoro, and be here with it next September; meanwhile can be buying goods for Persia with part of the money the Company promise to send them direct. The Discovery, with freight goods for Persia, and the Jewel for Bantam, shall both receive dispatch by the fine of next month. The Speedwell arrived from Bantam 12th Aug. last, with cloves, sugar, tortoise shells, &c. to the amount of 11,275 ryals of 8, which vessel, by reason of the abundance of people and store of freight goods awaiting passage to Persia, they intend shall accompany the Discovery to that place, with all the sugar, part of the gumlac, and other coarse goods, to be forthwith sold and the proceeds returned on her by April or May next on the account of this factory. "At her back arrival" think to send her into Bengala, where in a dry dock she may be new sheathed and trimmed at a small charge, and sent back with rice, &c., which will clear all her expense, and then she will be fit for another voyage to Persia next year. The pinnace Thomas is ordained to stay in Bengala till middle of Jan., to take in what cloth, cotton yarn, sugar, and gumlac can possibly be got ready, and then repair to Masulipatam and Armagon to fill up with cloth, and be dispeeded for Bantam 1st Feb., that she may arrive timely to lade the Palsgrave for England. Will entertain the pinnace Marigold for some months betwixt this and the bay, to acquaint themselves thoroughly with that part of the coast, and try whether it be possible to ply to Bengala against the monsoon. Most of the cloth and lead that came on the Swan was sent into Bengala, whence they have no notice of its sale, unless lately of part of the

1634.

lead at 10 rupees the Jahanguir maund. Her small parcel of coral sold to good profit in Masulipatam at 45 pag. this maund, about 28 lbs. English, and in Golconda at 50 pag.; and because more was desired the President and Council supplied them by the Hart with 10 chests of coral, 10 broad cloths, and 260 pigs of lead, all which, with those landed from the Jewel, were lately dispeeded for Golconda in charge of Factors, Thos. Rogers and Aaron Baker, of whose arrival without the least disturbance on the way or demand of any duties they have notice, and of their courteous entertainment in Elchibeague's house, who will not suffer them to lodge elsewhere, but know not yet what proffers they have had for their goods; yet presume on this new trade at Golconda to intreat the Company by the next ships to send 10 chests of fine coral from 6s. to 14s. the lb., five chests from 3s. to 6s., 20 pieces fine stammels of a deep colour, which is more looked to than fineness, from 16*l.* to 18*l.* the piece, one piece fine green, 300 great pigs of lead, four chests of Rs., and what gold the Company please. Most of the Swan's cloth was "very much defected" by moths, but the Jewel's seems reasonably well conditioned outwardly. The Swan's gold likewise found so dead a vent as they were forced to run at interest all the year long to buy goods and defray charges; but this year have delivered the greatest part of the Jewel's gold on contracts of cloth for Persia and Bantam, so as there is none remaining, and a far greater quantity "would now off at good rates." Matters being thus settled, and the trade daily increasing and spreading into many unwonted limbs, greatly need a supply of able men fit to undergo each his several employment, for divers of these would gladly, after so many years' absence, re-enjoy the sight of their parents and country. Agent Thomas Joyce, having served on his last contract near upon seven years at very small means, only attends the firm settling of those new actions, and then intreats leave to resign. Nathaniel Wyche, on his way homeward in the Hart, was intreated to accept the accounts in Masulipatam till some other might arrive. Ralph Cartwright, chief in Bengala, earnestly intreated license to depart last year, but was persuaded to stay till this time, and now again have desired his abode for other 12 months, but have not his answer yet. Some others desire to be homeward, but must abide till their rooms can be supplied. Enclose a list of the Factors here, and of how many are required for this coast and Bengala. Lament to hear in what a weak state the ships from Bantam yearly arrive on the coast of England, and think a great part might with much more conveniency be dispeeded from Masulipatam, where they might be fitted at very cheap rates, with all things tending to the preservation of men's healths, and be sent as timely as if they were to sail directly from the southwards. Intend to write about this to the Agent and Council at Bantam by the Jewel. Are persuaded the Discovery must next year be sent to the southwards for her lading, for there is no hopes of any quantity of goods for her in Surat, and will be appointed to touch here to take in goods for England. If the Agent at Bantam should appoint her stay here, and send two small ships with 350 or 400 tons of pepper and cloves to put into her, would

1634.

make no doubt to procure the rest of her lading in cloth, sugar, cotton yarn, and gumlac, and dispeed her for England by middle of Dec. at furthest; one of these two should be presently returned with goods to be sent for Macassar with the first of the monsoon, and the other either attend the remainder of that investment or be employed for Persia. Last year the Swan's boat, sent on shore for water, was surprised in Bengala by some of the King of Arracan's gelliaes of war, three men killed, and the rest carried to Piplee, in Bengala, where a Portugal Captain from Macassar redeemed them for 400 rup., which was presently sent him from Balasore, and their people returned to the ship. For which affront to force satisfaction are resolved to make "lawful purchase" of whatsoever junks they can meet with belonging to Arracan. Some of those vessels were in this road last year, and made all means to procure their passes for quiet return. But would not be drawn thereunto until they had paid the 400 rup., when we granted them our "coules" for passage to Arracan only, but next monsoon shall attend them again on this coast. The Speedwell arriving before the Agent and Council at Bantam, had notice of the Company's displeasure against her master, Will. Minors, arrested him according to orders, and in his room appointed his mate, Christopher Morris, seized upon and sealed up all his papers, which with himself intend to send to the southwards on the Jewel and have brought his goods, only sugar, to the Company's account. Intend to send transcripts of all their proceedings since their coming to this place on the Jewel to Bantam. Intreat a convenient quantity yearly of paper and quills, for they are driven to buy it of seamen and others at triple the prime cost in England. *Endorsed*, "R. by the Jonas 3d August 1635." 17 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1536.]

Oct. 31. **617.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Solicitation by divers of their servants returned in the Mary for remission of freight on private trade; Mountney ordered to pay Custom and bring them up to the East India House to be viewed. Committees of the Yard intreated to repair to Blackwall, and if they find the workmen too many, and work unnecessary, to dismiss the one and suspend the other till the day's grow longer. Request of Billingsley to suspend their suit against him for his brother-in-law Collins's debt till his daily expected return from New England, answered that before he entered into bond he was told they looked not on Collins but on him for satisfaction; Acton ordered to proceed against him on his bond. Request of the brother and executor of Tho. Rossé, deceased in Persia, for a sight of his brother's accounts; Committees intreated to prepare them for the Court. Securities allowed for 100 bags of pepper for transportation. Wages to be paid to John Hutchins and John Clarke, and what shall be found due to Mary, widow of John Berryman. Account presented by the Auditors of Henry Sill's estate, by which it appears there is coming to George Sill, his administrator, 300*l.* odd, but he pretending to a greater sum desired leave to choose an Auditor to examine the accounts; the Court ordered a copy of the accounts to be given to him, to which he might

1634.

make his exceptions, but to admit him an Auditor to review those accounts, they thought a disparagement to the Committees' and Auditors' reputations. Note presented of 40 barrels of powder returned by Mrs. Collins amended; ordered that any more unserviceable powder at the Wall be forthwith delivered to her. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 79, 80.]

Nov. 7–12. **618.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. There being a great want of compass timber in the yard, the buying of a bargain offered at reasonable rates is referred to Capt. Styles and Mr. Mun. Resolved that Mr. Walton and all others who by their absence from town had no knowledge of the time fixed for underwriting now expired, be admitted to turn over the profits of their adventures in the Persian voyages to the Joint Stock. Accounts of Henry Sill, deceased, presented, and copy to be delivered to his brother and executor to peruse. Robert Turnor recommended by Sir Wm. Russell for a Purser's place, to come again when they make their election. Accounts of Capt. Moreton produced, and Sir John Watts as a creditor and Mr. Moreton as executor being present and desiring satisfaction of what is due, the Court declared the disservice of Capt. Moreton by causing the Great James to lose her monsoon to the loss and prejudice of the Company of above 20,000*l.*, but also the great and excessive private trade sold from said ship at Bantam to the hindrance of the sale of the Company's goods; that whatsoever is in their hands of his estate is far short to make reparation for the intolerable damage they have sustained. The particulars of his private trade and other complaints against him read out of the black book appeared so great and notorious that both Sir John Watts and Moreton jointly intreated the Court to take commiseration of his creditors; whereupon in regard Capt. Moreton lost his life in their service, and in favour to his creditors, informed to be many, resolved to deal more gently with him, and impose only 200*l.* to be deducted out of his accounts, and the rest to be paid to his executor. The provision of biscuit for the Surat fleet referred wholly to Mr. Cockayne. Offer of Mr. Clifton, formerly dismissed for serving bad biscuit, to serve them at 15*s.* per cwt., whilst Mr. Kidden would not serve them under 16*s.* Securities allowed for three lots of 50 bags of pepper. One-third of their wet pepper sold to Alderman Garwaie to be paid for as the rest should be sold for hereafter. John Gidding, recommended by Mr. Clarke as chief Surgeon's Mate in the William, wished to procure a certificate from the Company of Surgeons. Ordered the William be not launched till the lead for her kintledge be put aboard, Committees for lead desired to provide and send it to Blackwall with all speed. Requests of the sister and executrix of Edward Heynes, deceased in Persia, to reserve the jewels till it appear by next year's accounts to whom they belong, and in regard young Hungerford is not of age, they would detain the money challenged by him for the plate given by her brother till some other on his behalf engage to free her from payment again; ordered to be registered and observed accordingly. Note presented by Webb of the produce

1634.

of their beef and pork lately killed at Blackwall, distinguishing the serviceable and tainted, and the butchers questioned; it appeared that the fault is partly in their killing one day more than their usual stint, and partly by the wilfulness of Webb; resolved that the tainted be forthwith given to the poor, and the serviceable stowed uppermost in the ships to be spent in harbour and when first at sea. Motion of Mr. Treasurer to endeavour to lessen the charge at Blackwall, hardly a week passing but he pays 200*l.* and more; Wednesday appointed to examine the work, workmen, and officers there.

Nov. 12. Acton's bill of 10*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* for law charges to be paid. Consideration of the examinations of those questioned before Sir Hugh Hammersley about the two bales of silk stolen out of the Mary; to advise with Counsel what course to take against the offenders. Request of Mr. Caron for leave to transfer the profits of his adventure in the particular voyages into the Old Joint Stock, having never known of the order till the expiration of the time, referred to the General Court. Next he desired that the difference between the Company and his brother-in-law, John Fowkes, be accommodated in a friendly way; being demanded, he offered to pay 300*l.* so that Fowkes be freed from the debt and decree, which was utterly rejected, wishing him to trouble himself no further in the business unless prepared to offer a better composition. Consideration of how the moneys weekly issued out of the Treasury to Mr. Young were disbursed; the Court, though no way doubting his faithfulness, observed that many payments are not proper to the account of Blackwall, and directed that henceforward bills of the brewer, baker, or for provisions at sea be brought to the Court to be allowed, and then paid by Mr. Treasurer; that Young's commission be only to pay the workmen at Blackwall, Woolwich, and other petty sums; and that he present his book every Friday to Mr. Treasurer for his disbursements to be examined with his receipts. Steevens questioned and much blamed for the extraordinary charge of the little dock now repairing, which he persuaded the Court would not cost above 150*l.*, but now stands them in above 500*l.*, and yet not finished; he seemed for his justification to lay some aspersion on Fotherby, who understood not the service and would not be conformable to Steevens' directions, but the Court on examination observed this complaint rather savoured of spleen than truth, and advised Steevens to carry himself more temperately and to attend only to his particular place and, in conclusion, admonished both to agree lovingly together, and not by dissension put them to needless expense, and for the dock ordered that so soon as the doors be hung up, no more work be done till the spring. Report of those desired to view the Exchange that she will not be fitting for another voyage, the estimate for her repair being above 4,000*l.*; resolved to defer breaking her up till the spring. Committees intreated to take a view of the workmen at daily pay at Blackwall and of their servants that have salaries, and report whether any may be spared. Securities allowed for 179 bales of the silk bought by Alderman Garwaie. The two bales of Bengala silk sent as a muster in the

1634.

Mary ordered to be divided to Araham Beck, Capt. Milward, and Mr. Davies at 20*s.* per lb. to make trial of before sending out the next ships. Securities allowed for 360 bags of pepper for transportation, and 10 hhds. of dust of cloves. Notice taken by Sir Hugh Hammersley of the intention to send this year but one ship to Surat with 100,000*l.* quick stock, that he conceived it very dangerous to send a single ship with so great a charge without a consort in respect of the enemy and in case she should spring a leak; how dishonourable it will be so much to decline from their former number of ships, and how considerable to think that the state of their affairs abroad in regard of their great debt and of the adventurers at home to depend on the good or bad success of this one ship, for if she should miscarry, it may endanger the utter overthrow of the trade; therefore for these and many other reasons, he advised them to send the stock in two bottoms, which besides the more security against the common enemy, will help one another in case of disaster at sea. The Court then fell into a serious consideration and argued and disputed this proposition at large, and by erection of hands it was ordered to send two ships this year, whereof the William to be one and the other of 300 or 400 tons, and to make inquiry forthwith where any such vessel is to be bought. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 81–91.

619. Kholliff Beague to Mullick Burquordar. "The Zimeedars Peon, that belongs to the Coatwall, with whom and the English there was a quarrel in which there was a man killed, concerning which advice was sent, undoubtedly you are acquainted therewith. Two days after I arrived in Balasore town, and on my arrival the English chief came and visited me, but it being the first time of our meeting I said not anything to him, though afterwards I was urgent to the Vuckeel to bring him that had committed the murder to appear in Council." [*"Clause of letter."*] A clause of Mullick Burquordar's answer. "In that you have been urgent to the English in this case you have done well. I formerly writ to you about this, that these people are proud through their riches; without scaring them a little they can't keep civil; always be frightening them about this murder that they may keep quiet." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1537.]

Nov. 14–19. **620.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Willyams that he hath audited Mountney's accounts, and finds very fair vouchers for each parcel, and nothing done but what becomes an honest able man; ordered that henceforth all payments for goods bought of mariners issue immediately out of the Treasury, and that Young and Mountney from time to time attend Mr. Treasurer with their books. Ordered that the Auditors make up an account what has accrued in two years by goods bought of mariners, broaks and fines, and Committees intreated to examine and report how they find the same. Request of Capt. Pynne for abatement of his fine, presenting a note of charges for his goods seized at Soale amounting to 18*l.*; which demands the Court did not condescend to, yet in regard of his extraordinary services bestowed upon him 100 nobles over and

1634.

above what they had formerly concluded, and ordered his account to be cleared. Offer by Capt. Crispe, of the ship Crispian of 400 tons which wanted little or nothing to set her to sea, for 4,000*l.*; but this rate was deemed over great. Offer by Mr. Cockayne, of another ship of 240 tons for 1,600*l.*, free of all charges to go to sea which seemed better; ordered that an inventory of both ships be presented to the Court, and that Swanley and Steevens view them or any others they hear of. Request of Alexander, brother and administrator of Tho. Rosse, deceased in Persia, to receive what was due to his brother, whereupon Sambrooke presented an account of 270*l.* on account of mariners, and until they come home the Court could not make payment thereof. Next that he had underwrit to adventure 500*l.* in the Joint Stock to be paid part by wages, whereof but 62*l.* 10*s.* is paid, yet ordered that Rosse have a copy of his brother's account and inventory. The Auditors required to make up a general account of all the Company's estate sent out and returned since Wylde's return. Peter Mundy requested delivery of his indigo and calicoes, and payment of his wages; the Court taking notice Sir Paul Pinder had seriously recommended him in private for the Company's favour, ordered that his accounts be cast up against next Court. Request of John, brother of Andrew Wood now in Scotland, executor to Andrew Wood, Minister deceased in the Indies, to receive what is due on Mr. Wood's account, but the Court, unsatisfied whether he had power, referred the business till certificate come out of Scotland. The remainder of Henry Sill's estate amounting to 357*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* to be paid to his brother George, so he would give a general release, which he refused.

Nov. 19. [Acton's ?] bill of 4*l.* for law charges to be paid. Swanley and Steevens to view Mr. Cockayne's ship the Neptune, also the Sampson and Exchange, and report what they are worth, and which fittest for the Company's service. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 91–94.]

Nov. 21. **621.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Petition of Robert Staunton who went out gunner in the Charles and returned in the Mary to receive his full wages; answered they would pay till the burning of the Charles but no longer, in regard he came home as a passenger. John Berry, a Minister of Exeter, admitted to turn over the remains of his adventures in the voyages into the Joint Stock, according to the order of the General Court, though the time limited is long expired, in regard he knew not of the order. Request of Mr. Moreton for remission of part of the fine lately imposed on Capt. Moreton's estate for private trade "denied by hands." Mr. Governor desired to know what business he should impart to the Quarter Court in the afternoon; he remembered but two things, the ship they intend to buy, and that all their pepper is underwrit. The Court conceived this day a day to receive propositions from the Generality rather than to propound anything to them. Report of Swanley and Steevens concerning the ships Neptune, Crispin, Sampson, and Exchange; resolved to treat for the Crispin if she may be had for 2,800*l.* at most, then to offer 2,000*l.* for the Exchange, and that all diligence be used not to lose next spring to bring the ship into dock,

1634.

which if omitted will be a hindrance of 14 or 20 days to the voyage. A fair offer of Alderman Garway to set out the Exchange at freight, manned with 100 men, and to stay a year in the country, but the Court rather inclined to buy the ship. Offer of Messrs. Evelyn and Pigott to buy all their saltpetre and pay for same in powder. Committees intreated to confer, and if their offer be not reasonable, the Company to be suitors to the Lords for leave to work out their saltpetre. Ordered to pay 13*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*, the remainder of Robert Mullins' account for mending the dam head of the pond at Chilworth, and new making the grates. On petition of William, brother and administrator of Edward Prescott, deceased, 100*l.* to be paid on his brother's account. Complaint of the brother and administrator of Thos. Rosse that on perusal of his brother's account he finds many things wanting that he carried out with him and other things rated at far less than they cost in England; for the first the Court promised to question Gosnell the Purser at his return, but for undervaluing the goods they could allow no more than the rates expressed in the accounts, and so ordered shall be paid to him, so as he first bring in the money unsatisfied on his brother's subscription in the Third Joint Stock. Peter Mundy to be paid his wages, and such goods delivered as are not the Company's commodities, and to allow him 3*s.* per lb. for the indigo, according to their orders which they will not infringe; and in regard he hath done good service, and for Sir Paul Pinder's sake, whom they much honour, to bestow upon him as a gratification 100*l.* Particulars of Capt. Slade's private trade with the freight presented by the Auditors; ordered to detain his cloves, paying 4*s.* per lb., with free liberty to sell his maces, only they desired to have a moiety at the price he sells them for, but the rest of his goods to be forthwith delivered, and the freight considered at their next meeting. A ton of unrefined saltpetre bought by Alderman Andrewes at the price and time the last was sold at. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 95–98.]

Nov. 21. **622.** Minutes of a General Quarter Court of the East India Company. Declaration by Mr. Governor that the assembly is no greater by reason of a meeting at Guildhall about a business of very great importance; that divers adventurers of the particular voyages have engaged to bring in the remains and profits of those voyages into the Joint Stock amounting to 43,000*l.*, and since the shutting up of the book others have desired to be admitted, offering to take their oaths they never knew of this order, being out of town; whereupon the Court have admitted two or three for small sums, but as there are many more suitors to be admitted they were referred to the General Court. Exception taken by Smethwyke against the liberty given to adventurers of the particular voyages to turn over their remains into the Joint Stock, which he pretended is much wronged thereby, being now valued but at 84*l.* per cent., questioning that act of the General Court as not done at a Quarter Court, and therefore unwarrantably done, and the rather that the Joint Stock was never valued, and therefore desired that the Auditors be appointed to examine the accounts as well of the

1634.

particular voyages as the Joint Stock. These objections answered, and that what hath been done was by the Generality, after long and serious dispute, and was so well approved, as it gave not only present contentment, but for many days after, the adventurers were so well pleased as divers on the Exchange gave it out, that doubtless it was the finger of God that directed the Court to fall on this way, for otherwise it was impossible so to order the equal distribution of the goods brought home in the Exchange and Mary to the right proprietors, and therefore now to question that which hath been so fairly acted by unanimous consent is that no business of consequence should be determined but at a Quarter Court, which is preposterous and without any sense or reason. And therefore seeing that the turning over of said voyages was done at a General Court, where was as great an assembly as had been known these many years, and that accordingly the goods are divided and the accounts posted over, for any man now to call it in question and to think it can be revoked or altered is both vain and ridiculous. Notwithstanding these objections it was voilently pressed by Sir John Watts that there might be a Committee appointed of six of the Old Joint Stock and six of the particular voyages who are the greatest adventurers to look into the accounts, it being reported there is a discovery made of a very great sum belonging to the Joint Stock which had been negligently or ignorantly concealed; this motion was seconded by others. Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and others answered these remarks, and said they would be right glad to be suffered to withdraw their underwritings for putting the remains of the voyages into the Joint Stock; but notwithstanding all that had been alleged some still importuned for a Committee, and Mr. Chamberlain pretending they had no warrantable orders to regulate their affairs and govern their Factors and officers, propounded a Committee of 12 of the Generality to frame and digest such orders for the better ordering of their affairs. But Mr. Governor answered, there needed no Committees to examine what is ordered and confirmed by the General Court, and that the Company have been from the beginning and still are governed by orders both printed and written; and remembering how much he was blamed by the higher power for giving way to Committees of this nature, and the direction given him to suppress such motions, especially when it appears they are made more out of ill affection to some particular persons to raise dissensions among the Company, than to further the welfare of the Company, he refused to admit these propositions to be put to the question, or the Secretary to take any register of them, yet if any two or three would go up to the Auditors and Accountants they might look into the books and spare not, but to do it by order he utterly denied; intimating withall, their expectation of a good return next year if the King of Persia shall perform his contract. Complaint of Smethwyke that they are much deceived by their Factors abroad, for he found in Methwold's letter a palpable untruth that Wylde left the Company in debt 100,000*l.*, whereas it was but 41,000*l.*, and whereas the Company have sent 88,000*l.* to extinguish that debt, the Factors

1634.

took notice only of 60,000*l.*, and therefore he much condemned the care of the Committees; to this was answered that they do not well understand what he means, that those letters were written when he was a Committee, and his hand subscribed to them, but when they do, they will be ready to rectify any error that hath escaped them. In the last place, another took exception that the adventurers of the particular voyages had not their goods delivered them according to the preamble, conceiving the Court of Committees have no power by the Company's charter to sell his goods; to this was answered that if any man will come into a company he must be content to subject himself to such rules and orders as the major part of a General Court shall determine. Ordered that Messrs. Caron and Bancks and all other adventurers that will take their oaths they were not in town at the making of the order, nor knew thereof have liberty to underwrite for putting the remains of their voyages into the Joint Stock, notwithstanding the time is long since expired, but that such as were in town or knew of the order and neglected it, be absolutely excluded. The order for charging broaks on the accounts of those behind with their payments in the voyages and Joint Stock again ratified and confirmed. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 98–103.]

Nov. 26. **623.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. The ship Crispin bought of Capt. Crispe and partners, after some expostulation concerning the price, for 2,700*l.*, with condition that the Company shall not change her name. Concerning the killing of the remain of their beef and pork, Webb displaced for his late negligence, and at request of Alderman Fenn who offered to be engaged in 100*l.* for his faithful carriage, resolved to make one more trial of Pingly; and it was ordered Fotherby oversee the work and appoint salters and packers. Eighty able seamen conceived sufficient for the Crispin; ordered that neither in the Crispin nor William shall any landmen or boys be entertained, but approved mariners. Offer of Walter Blackborne to work out into cordage by the great, 60 tons of yarn, alleging he could do it at cheaper rates, having now the King's work on hand, than at another time, referred to the Committees for cordage. Demand of the executor of Capt. Moreton for allowance for a jewel, being a sprig of gold with 10 sparks of diamonds and 48 of rubies, and 11 bags of cubebs found in the Surat books, and a debt of 8*l.* for turtle shells sold the Company; to be allowed when the value should be returned in the accounts. Request of Nathaniel Hildersham concerning his demand of 25*l.* for custom of indigo and 44*l.* for tallow unduly bought by him out of the Charles and Jonas; 20 marks bestowed upon him in charity. Ordered that Swanley forthwith view their cordage and report what quantity and what sizes are fit to be prepared for the William and Crispin, and for stores for their shipping aboard. Walter Ambler appointed Land Purser aboard the Crispin. On request of John Jay, Master in the Charles and Mary, ordered that he receive his wages and debts, and remission of the freight of 9 cwt. of unrefined borax. Note of Capt. Slade's goods brought home in the Mary, his cloves excepted for which the Court allowed 4*s.* per lb., in regard of his good service,

1634.

and willingness to do further service, the Court remitted freight of all except 60*l.* for 12 bales of mace, and ordered his goods to be delivered, his wages and debts paid, and his bond to be cancelled, and further conferred on him 100*l.* for bringing his ship into the Downs without touching in any other port. The widow of Joseph Hopkinson, in regard of her want and charge of children, to receive on account of her husband's estate 100*l.*, and the full value of calicoes sent her as a token. Acton's bill of 6*l.* 3*s.* for law charges to be paid. Relation by Mr. Governor of the passages of the last General Quarter Court, desiring the Court's opinion whether he has done well in giving liberty to the Generality to choose five or six to look into the accounts of the Joint Stock at their pleasure, and the rather that he is informed Messrs. Smethwyke, Chamberlain, Franklyn, and Caron had been with the Auditors, and intended not only to examine the Joint Stock, but to ravel the accounts of the particular voyages, and all the Company's actions; but the Court put in mind that what was desired a good while since was ordered by the Court, and the Auditors are now in agitation of the work, held it just that those who had begun should have the honour of the work, and therefore thought fit to inhibit Smethwyke and others from further looking into their accounts, until the Auditors had perfected and presented their work. Resolved that they be warned to the Court on Friday to have this much delivered to them. *5 pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 104–108.]

Nov. 27. Ispahan. **624.** Agent Wm. Gibson, Wm. Falle, and Phillip Dickinson to the East India Company. Their last was of 13th Oct. in double copies by way of Aleppo, with transcripts of former letters, consultations, &c., most of which go again here enclosed. Will now answer the Company's of 12th March last and 16th April, which was kept till 14th May, and came to their hands 16th Sept. Take notice of the fleet and cargazoone sent out, of which they have heard nothing only that they were met at St. Augustine's Bay by Capt. Weddell in the Jonas, who, being ordered by the President after his winter there, to proceed direct to Gombroon in the heats, to take off the silk promised, by consultation was to have taken out and brought along both Factors and cargazoone consigned for this place, but near Comoro Islands by a storm they were all separated from him and never could meet afterwards, so that he arrived in Gombroon 3rd Oct. all alone, where he only received the 210 bales and returned for Surat. Could not understand but all was well with the fleet when he parted company, only Elsmore, Master of the Blessing, was deceased. Fear their friends in Surat will hardly be able to invest so much estate in Indian commodities fitting these parts as ordered, those countries being little recovered of their former scarcities, besides their engagements being so great there, doubt of so much overplus; but if furnished will do their utmost to perform what the Company have inordered. The furnishing these parts with so many Factors was timely considered of, for of those seven left last year by the President there are but two living, yet wanted they not supply out of the ships, of which none have miscarried. They

1634.

need not doubt conformity to their Agent, Wm. Hoare; Wm. Gibson will return home with the first opportunity. Can as yet meet with no good quantity of rhubarb or wormseeds here that are good, but have written to Nicholas Gove in Ghilan in his passing by Kasbin to spend some days in quest thereof, and finding good to buy 20 or 30 maundshaw of each; have also written their linguist at Court in Kasbin to buy so much against Gove's coming if he can procure it good. Have also inquired the true worth of cochineal; here the very best is not valued above 10 tomans. the maundshaw, which is far short of its weight in silver, which would be 14 tomans.; the Hollanders sold some last year reasonably good at 7 tomans. in truck for silk; have written to Gove and their linguist to inform them of its worth in Kasbin; and will make good inquiry where it is most requested ere they sell what is now sent. Will endeavour to observe their orders for preventing abuses in the silk, and so put a period to this unpleasant subject. Confess the two bales of silk attached by the Company were bought of Sno. Alman by Mountford, and with his own money. His demeanour here was so fair, never had the least suspicion of such matters as the Company are jealous of; but whereas he lays the fraud on those that unbailed the silk at port, he does himself wrong and them too, for 'twas his place, being warehouseman, always to do that business, and he did it too so long as he was at Ispahan. Will by all means possible endeavour his Majesty's content in furnishing him with some varieties of Persian and Arabian manuscripts. Wm. Gibson rests humbly thankful for their bounty, and hopes ere long to arrive with them. The salaries allowed to some others their Worships have reasonably well considered, but others not, wherefore they have done well to refer the same to the Agent and Council here, who know each one's ability. The Company have now very amply unfolded their minds concerning the procuring of a new contract, and on Mr. Hoare's arrival will consult how best to contrive it. Were never unwilling to restrain that so much offensive course of private trade, though their Worships so much blamed them, having by all means possible laid wait to find out such offenders, but because we cannot light on them are we culpable? Have quite abolished all liberties of keeping houses and markets ashore, and continually watch at Custom House that all goods be brought there; which not prevailing, what will you have us to do? Wrote formerly as much as they knew, except the not naming of the commodities, which was an omission; but for the owners, could only guess they were mariners or Pursers, because they were European commodities, broad cloth, kersies, and tin, which latter they got not much by, selling it at a very base rate. Of latter times, especially last year, hear of but little brought; some there will be, do what they will, for the landing-place is too commodious, and men must have Argus his eyes to look to all in such a time, for are to watch the Moors as well, who endeavour all they can to cheat. But surely the course the Company have taken is so strict that 'tis impossible this abuse should be longer maintained. God bless us altogether, we shall use our utmost endeavours to perform what your Worships have commanded herein. Argues

1634.

that Mr. Kirkham bought the goods for his private benefit. Those found at Port capable of business, Sherland, Fall, Dickinson, Beere, and Charles Betts, two of whom are only now living, avouched they never had the least notice thereof, though Sherland after his death was found to have strangely belied himself, as appeared by that abstract under his own hand, copy whereof they sent. Could light on no other papers of moment amongst his or Kirkham's, the lack of which will make Sherland a great debtor to the Company. Have understood since by his servants that in his sickness on the way to Spahan he burnt many papers, by which it is shrewdly to be suspected he hath done both the Company and himself great wrong. Are half persuaded had all Sherland's papers come to light, there would have been a strange combustion found in this business. Doubt not their Worships are satisfied the 271 bales silk were laden on the Mary for the second voyage. Enclose balance of four years' accounts; the two years after have been delayed by Wm. Fall's indisposition, but he promises by the ships to make amends for his omission. Will be mindful of the conditions the Company would have them obtain, if the taking of Muscat be urged again to them. Their complaints of the poor crop reaped out of their share of the Customs at Gombroon "we cannot do withal"; have not what is due, but what they can get and wrangle out, though they cannot deny that a sufficienter man than John Willoughby would better become that place, if they had one. What they wrote formerly about the shortness of the Company's cloths here was no more than truth, whatever care is taken by their Worships. Has received in retribution of presents, since coming to the government of this business, two vests and one horse, all worth near 20*l.*, which if they think him not worthy to be owner of, "I shall not disobey your command in restoring its worth." Precedent Agents, so far as they know, never had more than yearly a vest from the King, and sometimes one from the Khan of Shiraz; "this nation's generousness consists far better in a rake than a fork." Have transcribed their letter of 16th April long since, and sent it to Port for India [Surat], writing also of the true state of their business here. It was the 16th present ere they received the original of this letter; the copy, with postscript of 14th May, having arrived a full month before. Since their last, of 13th Oct., it is feared, from a letter from Mr. Gove, they will not have as much silk as they expected this year. Fear their arch enemy Mirza Tuckey, now Etteman Dowlatt, for all his seeming courtesy, does them all the mischief he can. With Gove's letter came one from him, with very good promises, relating that the King had given him the house of his "masecrated" predecessor, and desiring him to dispeed a messenger express with all receipts and writing for goods and moneys concerning the last contract, whereby he might know what silk rested due, and he promised present satisfaction. Have performed this, though they think to little purpose, and have written him, that he knows they have a good quantity of silk due, and that now the year is so far spent, had he been their well willer, he might have delivered the silk and accounted afterwards, but have received no answer. Some four days past a

1634.

firman was brought from the King desiring them to furnish him with all manner of colours for painting to some quantity, for which they should receive silk in satisfaction; required from his painter, the bearer, some samples, which he brought; but being ignorant of their price in Europe, cannot encourage the sending of any quantity, but from this earnest requiry, they are probably very scarce here, and if not very dear in England would sell well here; the painter bid them bring as much as they could, but advise that some petty quantity of each be first sent for musters only, mentioning their several prices. Cannot advise how the fleet was disposed of last year, not having received the general letter sent them from Surat by Capt. Weddell, for Mr. Hoare meeting him at St. Lawrence, had it from him for perusal, and losing company it remains with him still; but from other advices understand that Capt. Swanley in the Hart was sent for Bantam for freight and so home, and that coming from the islands the Jonas parted for Persia, the Palsgrave for Surat, and the Discovery for Masulipatam, to take in freight goods and return to Gombroon; and the Commander Morris being deceased, Richard Monck was preferred in his stead. At St. Lawrence was met homeward bound the Dolphin, full laden from Bantam, Capt. Hatch, Commander, who by foul weather was forced back there from the Cape, but all well, only somewhat leaky, which they endeavoured to repair there, and Mr. Carpenter being in the Jonas took passage home on her. Intend the 10th next to set forwards towards Port, leaving Fall and two or three others to stay as long as there is any hope of receiving silk in time to reach the ships. Think it needless, except for some extraordinary casualty, to send any more expresses this year, this being the fifth. The bearer is the party who promised to use all celerity to Aleppo, and doubt not he will be as good as his word. It is supposed the King will stay in Kasbin all this winter, but whether afterwards is not known.

Dec. 1. Postscript.—Three letters from Hoare, &c. at Port, of 25th Oct., 4th and 11th Nov., have arrived all in one day, the first having one of the same date enclosed to their Worships, herewith sent. He says that meeting in part the Company's letter of 16th April, and finding their dislike of his taking Orsbye into their service, he intreats them to certify that he shall be returned, though sorry to be deprived of so well deported a young man. The other, Abbott, whom the Company appointed for his attendant, produced, he says, in the Downs a letter from Mr. Castleman, a Turkey Merchant, of 31st March 1634, avouching him to be entertained a Factor at 20*l.* per annum, with 5*l.* yearly rising, and to receive one-third in the country; he therefore comes ranked as a Factor. It seems that Hoare, finding how many servants the Company had in Persia, spared to Surat of those he brought for Persia, Francis Bretton, Guy Bath, Tho. Alder, and Edward Whitelye, or Tho. Codrington; which was very well done, for if blessed with health, those they have will be more than they can employ. Find Hoare in his letter of 11th Nov. complains much of a violent fever; pray God the want of his recovery makes him not repent of his motion

1634.

in the last clause of his letter. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} overland by Aleppo & Mersellis 12 Maij 1635." 10½ *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1538.]

625. (The President and Council at Surat) to Mr. Fremlen, &c. (up in the country). Omitted through multiplicity of other thoughts and business to acquaint them more seasonably, that Crispin Blagden in respect of his language and knowledge in travel was inordered to accompany the caphila to Surat, but hope their own foresight has so appointed notwithstanding and that they have not deferred the caphila's dispeed in expectation of their resolutions, considering that 450 camels were already hired for the journey. Intend on notice of their dispeed, to send some English to meet them as far as Brampore, twixt which place and Surat the ways are most dangerous by reason of this direful famine.

The foregoing lines are copy of their last by Virge Vora, and now making use of the Dutch's Patamare, and theirs of 20th past coming to hand 18th present, take knowledge of their forwardness with goods and camels, to be dispeeded about the end of last month, and their foreseeing providence in appointing Crispin Blagden to accompany the caphila. *Endorsed,* "Divers Clauses of the President and Council's letters." 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1539.]

Nov. 28. **626.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Smethwyke being sent for was called in, and Mr. Governor briefly recapitulated the proposition made at the last General Court and what ensued. Markham, the Auditor, declared that Smethwyke, Caron, Chamberlain, and Franklyn demanded, according to direction of the last General Court as they pretended, to see the balances of the Joint Stock 1632, 1633, and 1634, and to have abstracts of the first, second, and third Persian voyages, what moneys and goods were sent out, what ships cost, what was advanced by stock in the Indies, what returns made from thence, what charges expended, and the like abstracts for the Joint Stock; but Markham forbare to show them anything till this Court should explain the meaning of the General Court, but told them that by direction of the Court a week before, the Auditors were making up a general account of the Joint Stock. Mr. Governor also made known, as is pretended, that 14 days since order was given to the Auditors for making up a general account since 1628, and that the General Court gave those four no such commission, only Mr. Governor himself spake openly that any of the Generality might go to the Auditors and see what they pleased, but that was no order of Court. Smethwyke replied he did not intend to trouble the Auditors; and being questioned for taxing the Committees about writing in their last letters of 60,000*l.* when they had sent 88,000*l.*, answered that it might have been better expressed, that he knew not of it but the day before, and "had not been so gracious in the Court of Committees," and therefore came not to them. Much other discourse ensued about 27,000*l.* charges pretended to have been discovered by the four to have been brought to account twice, but it was answered the Company can sustain no prejudice by any such mistake for the books of accounts for those charges are come home, and by

1634.

them it will appear how those charges are brought to account. The valuation of the Joint Stock argued, and in fine Lord Say and Sele presenting himself, Mr. Governor related what passed at the General Court and what since, and that the valuation of the three voyages proved so indifferent that of 105,000*l.* remains, 43,000*l.* was underwrit to be put into the Joint Stock, and the rest is not underwrit, which gave such satisfaction to his Lordship that he conceived those four ought to stay till the Auditors had made up the account. His Lordship and Mr. Banks, who knew not of the Company's order, permitted to transfer the remains of the three voyages into the Joint Stock. Freight remitted to Edward Charly, late Chirurgeon of the Mary, who had been three voyages, on wormseed, myrrh, and olibanum, his calicoes to be allowed for as they cost in the Indies. Securities allowed for 100 bags of pepper. Ordered the delivery of a Japan cabinet sent to Robert Young as a token from Mr. Gibson in Persia. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Robert Phipps "in consideration of his pains for writing in the-counting house." Mr. Governor and others intreated to attend the Lords at the Council table about the patent for making indigo. Peter Mundy's bond to be cancelled. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 109–111.]

Dec. 1. Bantam. **627.** President George Willoughby, Gerald Pinson, Robert Coulson, John Hunter, and Richard Langham to the East India Company. The last from Bantam was 10th March 1633–4 on the Dolphin, transcript with copy of her invoice and bill of lading go enclosed, per conveyance of Batavia on the Dutch fleet. Have since received the Company's packet on ship Coaster 24th Sept. last per George Willoughby, who with the Factors and seamen arrived in reasonable good health, having lost only two men in the passage. To the letter by the Jewel, answer that they praise God for the safe arrival [in England] of the Jewel, Star, and Hopewell from hence, and James and Blessing from Surat, and hope the Exchange, Mary, and Dolphin have ere this well seconded their arrival. The calicoes and spices wet in the Star by negligence of stowage and of the carpenters, will reform as ordered, with the loss of weight on cloves, and their moistness. Will seriously follow and put in practice on Wm. Minors, &c. the Company's order for restriction of private trade so soon as he arrives from Coromandel, whither he was dispeeded on the Speedwell the prime July 1634, whose return they have some days expected and are in doubt is, by that Agent diverted some other way, contrary to order and the welfare of the Company's affairs. Will conceal their order in the absence of George Gosnell, Purser on the Jonas, though divulged on Coromandel, which the Hart brought notice of on 28th Sept., and is attending so much of her lading in Saddowe road, as they wanted here; hope to dispeed her home with another ship by middle of January, if want of men hinder not. Will observe the Company's order not to account to any but the Company for the 77 bales of private trade left behind the James (*in margin*, seized in Bantam in Wm. Hoare's time) which have been long since sent to Surat and full satisfaction given to the owners, as expressed in a letter from Mr. Norris. Their valuation

1634.

made by Hoare, went home with him, but it is impossible to say what has been made of each sort, having been promiscuously sold with the Company's. Take notice of the ample cargazoon sent on the Jewel to Coromandel, and heartily wish Agent Joyce had observed the Company's orders, seconded from Bantam by the Speedwell for timely return of her cargazoon, and that part allotted by the Company for the southern factories, and the dispeeding of the Hart timely for England, by which they could have anteceded the Danes for all the cloves of Macassar, the fruits of two years kept from them last year by many Dutch vessels employed to that purpose in the road of Macassar and Dessealon, &c.; but by Joyce's omission or some other project, doubt the quantity of cloves will be abated, though that factory is well stocked for somewhat as large a proportion as usually cometh from thence. Received by the Hart 28th Sept. a cargazoone of India clothing and moneys, whose price and goodness palpably shows the great decay of weavers and trade in those parts, which want Coromandel ought to supply. She brought only six bales of Coromandel goods for these southern factories, and none at all for England, though the reason of her stop there was principally to take in those goods, which it seems Joyce intends directly for England on some small ship, to make some seeming satisfaction for his extraordinary great expenses and his needless stately journey to Golconda, &c., wherein he has spent near 4,000*l*. The time of green pepper is past, but will have some pickled in readiness against next year. Will now answer their letter by the Coaster. The Jewel not yet come to Bantam, the Company's affairs ill admit such long detention of the coast cargazoone, being that Jambi requires supply about the middle of Oct. when the monsoon ends, and the pepper descends from the hills in Nov., Dec., and Jan. Macassar also must be supplied in Nov. for furnishing the prows with goods for the Moluccas to procure cloves against the next year. All particulars mentioned in the Coaster's invoice, received well conditioned. The President and other merchants safely arrived on the Coaster, and very fitly to assist the trade, Agent Ling being long sick, and since deceased, also Thomas Woodson the year before, and Mr. Bannister on Coromandel, so that death has left these parts as it were naked of experienced chiefs, neither can these now arrived supply all places, only the President, Mr. Hunter, and Mr. Langham being fit to direct the trade, the rest being young men that must be trained. Intreat a supply by their next; Masulipatam, Armagon, and two factories in the Bay of Bengalla ought to be supplied with discreet chiefs and seconds, and not "green heads;" the latter factories have a good report both from Surat and Masulipatam. Pettapoli and Viraacherone should also be provided with able men, towards which the President of Surat has sent four merchants, and the agent intends to stay the merchants and Purser sent on the Jewel, but the principals of each factory should be abler men, and in each factory an Accountant. These factories are but barely supplied, whereof in Bantam scarce any, the Council excepted, that are fit to be second in a factory much less chief; intreat a supply by the first conveniency, and that each factory should have a second able to

1634.

keep accounts, whereof none at present in these subordinate factories, so that at Jambi, Japara, and the coasting voyages of Sumatra, &c. necessity urges the preferment of such for chief as are ill fit for second. By the death of John Ling and pride of Christopher Reade, who would not be of Council unless he might be second to the President, John Hunter and Richard Langham were chosen to fill up the number of Council during their stay here. The revesting of the factory of Bantam with the title of a Presidency, will well countenance the residence, and keep their people in the more awful obedience, and with the liberty of increasing and decreasing wages will produce profitable fruit. The King well accepted Mr. Willoughby, and Keaywansadipa, his tutor, went on board to accompany the President ashore, where his Majesty's letter was delivered with good acceptance and Royal entertainment. Will proceed according to their order in the building of a house to secure their estates from fire. According to order received per ship Comfort, the Pearl was dispeeded in April last from Macassar towards Pooloroon, whose late passage lost her monsoon, so that after 20 days she returned; the timely attaining whereof this year shall be their care, only want an engineer to resolve them of the aptness and requisite strength of a fort there; one of the ships carrying supply to Macassar, may fitly go for Pooloroon and at return bring away from Macassar what cloves shall be ready. Thomas Barlee, deceased, on the west coast of Sumatra. Will dispose of the Council on occasion to other employments. Sickness has hindered the accounts from these parts, but hope to send them balanced by the Hart, and cannot inform them of the remains of their estates till then. The Dolphin's lading was for the Third Joint Stock, of which they perceive mention was omitted in the bill of lading, though it is likely there were some of the voyages' goods mixtured therewith, which shall be taken from that stock in like species, when the accounts are perfected, and laden home for their proper accounts. Have ready to lade on the Hart 121 Macassar bahars of cloves, and hope next year to send twice as much, if the coast clothing arrive within a few days; pray them in their next to Coromandel to peremptorily order their dispeed thence for Bantam by beginning of October, that Jambi and Macassar may be timely supplied, and for that purpose to double stock that coast next year for the southern investments, and then goods may be dispeeded in the beginning of September when provided beforehand, so the Company expressly charge the agent not to divert any part thereof into the Bay of Bengal, which it seems has so engulphed their estate that its returns come too late; neither need these factories any of those sorts of clothing, if the agent will provide fitting sorts at Armagon, Masulipatam, and its adjoining villages as formerly. And being that now Surat fails of fitting goods, the investments for these parts must be so much the more, to assist which will endeavour to send an increase of fitting commodities. Have thus spoken of the coast and the clove trade will say something of the pepper trade and trade in general. Pepper is provided at Jambi and several ports on the west coast of Sumatra, which with Macassar, &c. will necessarily employ eight ships of 200

1634.

or 300 tons apiece, especially if the Company intend to try the trade of China or Japan; of the first have a good opinion for silk, sugar, lignum aloes, &c., and the latter yields store of plate, copper, &c.; and as two such ships are yearly sent from England, two ought to be sent from hence, one to arrive in England about Dec. with advice and return with answer and supplies, and the other with a great ship or two to depart hence in November or December. Compute that these eight small ships are to transport to Bantam, which affords yet but little, 1,600 or 1,800 tons of pepper and cloves yearly in readiness for the great ships for England to be presently laden on their arrival and dispeeded away, well knowing that the loss of time of the great ships by want of lading, is too great a charge for a small stock to bear. But if the Company must continue yearly sending to Surat for defence against the Portugal more great ships than can be there laden, two of the small ships may be forborne if a great one may arrive yearly without fail at Tecoe to receive her lading from experienced merchants appointed from Bantam, for those yearly sent from Surat have greatly damnified the trade of that coast for want of experience, by underselling their goods, overbuying pepper, and paying great customs and needless duties; of which the Dutch General has complained, wishing them to join their advices to his for some good accord in Europe to beat down these abuses; which they heartily wish for the good of the trade, but when they consider the former many breaches by the Dutch for their own ends, "then our wishes are at a stand." Desire the Company therefore to forbid the further spoiling of that trade from Surat, which they will endeavour fitly to follow from Bantam. Intended employment of the eight small ships, viz., for Coromandel, Macassar, Japara, the west coast of Sumatra, Jambi, and China and Japan. The Jewel and Speedwell are at Coromandel, the latter expected to have been in Bantam in Oct. last; the Hart at Saddow Road, for the lading of which the Coaster and Dove are in Jambi River; the Pearl employed to Indraghiri; and the Swan and Comfort lately arrived from Sumatra with 598 bahars pepper, which met with such mortality that all the masters, merchants, pursers, stewards, their mates, coopers, and carpenters, &c., excepting seven are deceased, and many sailors to the number in all of 44; so that the remainder of both ships is but 50, part whereof have since deceased, in this place also raging a great contagion from drought; so that they are in great need of seamen, pursers, &c., and stores of all sorts; which by their letter on the Coaster seemed to have been sent on her, but from the President understand her burden admitted it not, but intended by the next. Pray these stores may come directly for Bantam, with a plentiful supply of cask. The Factors are as follows, at Bantam the President and Council, being five persons; Richard Barnabee and William Budd sick, lately come from Sumatra, Robert Jenny sick; Thomas Grove, William Johnson, William Cambell, Wm. Favour, and Wm. Smethwicke, being 13 persons, whereof 10 should be spared if possible by April, two for Coromandel, six for the west coast voyages, and two for Japara. At Jambi and on the Indraghiri voyage Christopher Fleming,

1634.

Christopher Reade, Thomas Robinson, Thomas Ivie, Silvester Grice, Richard Champney, Samuel Boys, George Dent, and George Goldington. At Macassar, John Russell, George Williamson, Jno Tuesley, and Samuel Clarke. At Japara, Ephraim Ramsey and a sailor for want of Factors; of which Factors three are intended home per the next. The Dutch, with whom they keep friendly correspondence, have these 13 months had wars with Bantam, and much mischief has been done, the Javas not being much behind the Dutch, many of whom have been surprised in prows, &c. and their heads shown at Bantam for example. It is reported that the Dutch trade in China is spoiled, where they have lately by hurricane lost three ships with all their men; their wars with all Java continue, but it is supposed they will shortly have peace with Bantam, which still remains at jars with the Materam, though no warlike exploits on either side practised. Will enlarge by the next for their own ships. *Endorsed*, "Intended to be sent by the Dutch fleet. R. by the Hart 4th Augt 1635." 9 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1540.]

Dec. 3–12. **628.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Day appointed for a Court of Sales of remains of goods; bills to be set up on the Exchange to that end. Letter read from Dunkirk with offer of a ship of 550 tons, lately taken prize by the Dunkirkers from the Hollanders, for 1,100*l.*, but the Court thought not fit to entertain the offer. Young, sometime servant to Sir Wm. Soame, who lived 10 years at Aleppo and hath the Turkish language, made tender of his service as Factor; referred to the day of election. Bill of Henry Smith, Land Purser, for 40*l.* for diet of Committees and other things, referred; objection made against the employment of Land Pursers and the going down of the Committees as a charge that might be well spared, the custom of the Turkey merchants cited but argued that the case of the East India Company is "much different," and prevents the landing of private trade, and therefore conceived the employment of Land Pursers, if they do their duties, and the going down of the Committees upon discharge of their ships is good and profitable service for the Company. Accounts of Ralph Rand presented, by which it appears 700*l.* is due to him; ordered that 150*l.* be paid to his executor, and the rest reserved till the return of the next year's accounts of Surat. Letter read of Richard Boothby; ordered that Sambrooke by next Court cast up his wages till his suspension, what he is charged to owe in India, what hath since been paid, and what he or his wife hath received. Petition of Henry Glascock for his 18 jars of borax, that he might partake with others before the market be glutted; he utterly denied the complaints registered against him in the Black Book; he was further charged to have been one of the greatest private traders in India, and to have been a great gamester and lost at dice above 2,500*l.*, and yet is come home with a very great estate, and therefore advised him if he expect any favour not to stand upon his innocency, but deliver in writing before next Court how and where he got his estate. Relation of Mr. Governor that the Lords of the Council on complaint of the Company had

1634.

called in Bolton's patent for making indigo [*see ante, No.* 581], and granted order to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to call the dyers before them and examine this abuse, and that the Lord Mayor had appointed Tuesday next. Cappur ordered to warn Clarke or any other dyer who has wrought the dust of indigo, to give knowledge whether its working be so prejudicial to the dyers as Bolton hath alleged. Committees for cloth recommend to see the clothworkers and dyers paid before Christmas. Ordered that Foster, the messenger who warned Bolton and others before the Lords be paid 40*s.*, and Edmond Chambers 20*s.* for repairing the bargehouse.

Dec. 5. Twenty bags of dust of pepper sold to Mr. Colthurst. Ordered that Henry Glascock's borax be presently put to sale, that commodity being now in estimation, but because of some private information, Ellam ordered to cause two or three of the heaviest jars to be searched whether there be not gold or other things of value secreted therein; the sale referred to the Committees of the Warehouse. Petition read of Mr. Scott and other the feoffees of the Hospital of Senock, in Kent, to the Lord Keeper with his answer, concerning the wharf and warehouses adjoining the Custom House key now in the Company's occupation; Committees intreated to survey same and report the yearly rent it is worth. Resolved to allow Mr. Rosse for his brother's cloths and other goods as they were valued in India, but for the quicksilver no more than 2*s.* per lb.; ordered to give warrant for what is due and cancel his brother's bond. Ordered that Mrs. Collins be paid 68*l.* 10*d.* for refining 88 barrels of old powder, which had been proved by the Master Gunner of England, after the rate of 15*s.* per barrel, and 20 new barrels at 2*s.* 6*d.* Ordered, in regard Mr. Dunn Master of the Palsgrave, hath been their ancient servant and done them good service, that his wife may sell for her best advantage at the East India House, Ellam being privy, to whom and for what price, a hhd. of small shells sent her by her husband, paying 10*l.* freight, notwithstanding Dunn knew they had contracted for such shells with Capt. Crispe, being a commodity for Guinea. Account of 36*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* delivered for presents given by Capt. Slade to the Commanders of his Majesty's ships at the coming of the Mary into the Channel; 30*l.* allowed. On petition of Frances Browne, administratrix to her brother Edward Wadeson, deceased in the Mary, to receive 19*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* deducted out of several men's wages for apparel and goods of said Wadeson sold at the mast, ordered to be paid. Bill of 6*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* for ox hair sold the Company by Tho. Bennett to be paid.

Dec. 10. The Court understanding the great scarcity of powder in the city, there being not any to be bought for money, and the Company wanting 200 barrels, without which their ships cannot proceed, Mr. Governor and others are intreated to acquaint the Lord Treasurer, and to desire his permission to work out so much saltpetre in their mills as may supply their present occasions. Request of Wm. Bolton that in regard he is willing to surrender his patent for converting dust of indigo into flat indigo, they would not prosecute this business any further against him, which will be to his utter ruin and overthrow, offering to give bond that no more of said indigo be

1634.

made; and that seeing he had 6,000*l.* worth of dust of indigo on his hands, the Company would take it of him at the price he paid for it; answered that as this abuse, if not reformed, would tend to the overthrow of their trade, they must endeavour the utter suppressing of his patent, and that they were no buyers, but sellers of that commodity. Ordered, at the request of the widow of Henry Stout, since married again, to keep in their hands 22*l.* left by Stout to one of his children, now an infant, and to allow her 5 per cent. On petition of Wm. Slade, Purser of the Mary, reported an honest and able man, 750 lbs. of tinkall and 600 lbs. of mace to be delivered to him on paying 30*l.* freight, although the proportion is conceived too great for a person of his quality to have brought home; his debts and wages to be paid, and his bond cancelled. The Company's poor almsmen at Poplar to receive a chaldron of sea coals at 20*s.* against this blessed time of Christmas, as yearly accustomed. Swanley and Steevens required to be very careful in repairing the defect in the William's main beam, which, with small charge, will be easily mended and made as strong and serviceable as at first. The number of mariners for sailing the William not to exceed 160 men; Mountney to provide accordingly. The wages of Tho. Blocksedge, stayed on information that he ran away from his ship in India, ordered to be paid, understanding that after having received severe punishment he hath done good service in the Mary. Request of Mr. Saunders, that having a suit at law with Sir Henry Roe for the estate of Mr. Dunscombe, and understanding Sir Henry had sold or received the profits of Mrs. Dunscombe's adventure, they would give him a particular thereof under the Accountant's hand; the Court wished him to require this by the ordinary course of justice. Petition of Andrew Swanne, Purser's Mate in the Exchange, for remission of freight on a quantity of ginger, cubebs, benjamin, long pepper, sugar, and lignum asphaltum, refused, freight having been remitted on 600 lbs. of sugar.

Dec. 12. An extent taken out of the Exchequer against Thomas Flavell, deceased, by Anthony Penniston for a debt of 15*l.* read, but the Court considering the consequence of admitting extents of this nature is very great, directed Acton to advise with counsel how to avoid it, meantime the moneys in the Company's hands to be stayed. On information that Sir Edward Wardour, Dr. Raven, Abraham Chamberlain, Smethwyke, and Caron were above with the Auditors searching into the Company's books of accounts and letters; the Secretary required to fetch down the book of letters, and tell them if they be desirous to be satisfied in any particular they would please to repair to the Committees, and in a short time all the parties presented themselves. Smethwyke then recapitulated the motion made at the last General Court for a Committee to examine the accounts, and as Mr. Governor then required the Secretary not to make any register thereof, he had digested the same into writing, which he read, and it was observed that there was a clause that he and the rest of the select Committee should be permitted at all times to have recourse to their books of accounts and writings. The Court told him they much admired he should take

1634.

upon him to present such a writing as an order from the General Court, when there was never any such thing granted, nor was it ever put to the question; and that by his Majesty's charter the Court of Committees, who are most of them men of eminent place and quality in the city, have the sole power of ordering the Company's affairs, neither are they bound to give satisfaction to every humorous spirit. Smethwyke replied that the charter gives a greater power to the Generality, who have a prerogative above them, for they have power to displace any or all of the Committees, yea the Governor himself. He was answered this must be for proved misdemeanors, and therefore, if he knew any that were guilty, he should accuse them that they might clear themselves, but he made no reply, but insisted upon the allowance of the aforesaid order drawn by himself. To this was answered that on 28th Nov., with the good liking of Lord Say and Sele, it was ordered that the Auditors should first perfect the work they have in hand without being disturbed, and when they have presented it to the Court, and the Court to the General Court, free liberty will be given to except against any particular. This answer gave full satisfaction to Sir Edward Wardour, who declared if he had known as much before as now he doth, of the fair carriage of the Court he would never have opened his mouth against it, but Chamberlain took occasion to complain of the manner of turning over of the three voyages to the Joint Stock, for the Generality ought first to have had time to deliberate thereon; to this objection it was answered that the business had been argued at four or five several Courts of Committees, and after the Generality had at large argued and disputed the same, it was with unanimous consent ratified and confirmed, and for many days after was so well liked as it was given out upon the Exchange that doubtless the finger of God directed the Committees, so as for four or five to except against it, some of those being then at the Court and giving their consents, argued a great deal of arrogance and presumption, and savoured rather of faction than any hearty desire for the good of the Company. Smethwyke next declared that in truth they came about a matter of greater consequence, and doubted not he should receive thanks for his discovery, being persuaded they have been abused by their servants, or else the business hath not been fairly carried, and, turning to a letter written to their Agent and Factors in Persia, of 16th April 1634, desired a clause might be read, which was as follows: If Kirkham invested 18,000 Rs. of the Company's moneys in goods at Port for private trade he deceived the Company egregiously, from a note under Sherland's hands it appeared that all the Masulipatam goods were bought by him at 50 per cent. profit, and the Indian goods at 20 per cent. profit, and the manner of bargaining showed that these goods were bought of Englishmen, whose names ought to be mentioned in Sherland's papers if he were partner with Kirkham. They are requested to make more diligent search into Sherland and Kirkham's papers, "lest it may be pretended (as we do conceive) those goods were bought for the Company's account (though very indiscreetly) in hope of benefit."

1634.

Smethwyke demanded by whose authority the words (as we do conceive) were inserted, or whether those words were not interlined after the Governor and Committees had signed the letter, inferring thereby that the Governor and Committees were much to be blamed for conniving at Kirkham's private trade, those words implying as much. Answer of Ellam, upon whom this accusation reflected. The Court then observed the aim and intent of Smethwicke was to lay this aspersion upon the Governor and Committees, and Dr. Raven offering to maintain that the words, according to grammatical construction, could not be otherwise interpreted by any judicious man, the Court much blamed Dr. Raven, being a man of learning and quality, that he should so far forget himself as without better reason to tax the Court with so foul a fact as the breach of their oaths, for they are as well able as himself to judge of the sense of the words, which bore no such grammatical construction, but are as clear and plain as their actions, and therefore the Committees conceive themselves to be grossly abused and unmannerly dealt withal. Many sharp passages being interchanged between the Court and Dr. Raven, Sir Edward Wardour intreated them not to think ill of him in coming with Raven and the others, for had he been made acquainted with their intentions, he would have not only absented himself, but dissuaded them, for he rested well satisfied with what the Court had directed, holding the Committees to be gentlemen of worth and integrity. Argument of Mr. Mustard that this exception is rather out of malice than upon any just ground; Mr. Deputy much blamed Smethwyke for playing the devil's part in urging what he conceived, might serve his turn and concealing what made against him, which he thought a business savouring of malice and envy rather than of piety or religion. So Smethwyke and the rest departed, whereupon motion was made for an order to inhibit them and other unquiet and searching spirits as are factiously and contentiously given, from perusing their accounts or letters at any time, it being remembered that the Hollanders are so far from giving this liberty to their Generality that only four of the Bewinthebbers are privy and made acquainted with business of consequence, but the same was left to next Court. 15½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 111–126.]

Dec. 16. Bantam.

629. President George Willoughby and Council to the East India Company. The bearer, John Chevachart, a French merchant, used to trade in Macassar for cloves, and the late Agent and Council, that the Company might enjoy the greater quantity of cloves, ordered the Factors there to treat with him for his estate, to be paid him at Bantam or in England on reasonable profit, whereupon an agreement was made, and he delivered there 12,132 mass, and was to have passage with his servants and necessaries to Bantam, and so have bills of exchange payable on the coast of Coromandel, and in default of timely payment to have accommodation back again at 80 per cent. benefit on the adventure. But Chevachart arrived on the Swan in June last with the contract which he tendered to the late Agent and Council, who perceived it would not

1634.

be convenient to pay him so great a sum on Coromandel, and therefore treated with him for payment in England by bill of exchange at 6*s.* 6*d.* per mass; to which he demurred, but since his return from Sumatra is willing to accept. Have therefore agreed to give him his passage and bills of exchange amounting to 3,942*l.* 18*s.*, payable at 10 days' sight; which they desire may be punctually performed to Chevachart, who has well deserved for his good service and assistance on the Swan, which, being in great distress on the west coast of Sumatra, from the mortality of the Master, Mates, and many men, he at the entreaty of Richard Barnaby, Cape Merchant, took charge of and safely brought into Bantam Road. This is only for advice of the bill of exchange. *Signed by* G. Willoughby, Gerrald Pinson, Robt. Coulson, John Hunter, and Richard Langham. *Endorsed*, "Per Mr. John Chevachart. R. the 4th August 1635." 2 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No.* 1541.]

Dec. 17. **630.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Report of Capt. Styles that as Evelyn would not sell the Company any powder for less than 5*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, he forbare to treat with him, their ships wanting 200 barrels. Relation by Mr. Governor, that he and Mr. Deputy had acquainted my Lord Treasurer with the scarcity of powder in town, and the Company's present want of 170 barrels, desiring leave, seeing they cannot be supplied from Evelyn, to petition the Board for liberty to work out so much of their own saltpetre; but he answered he would not give way thereto, for his Majesty intended to have the sole making and disposing of that commodity, but would serve the subject at such prices as would give content, wishing them to have patience for 8 or 10 days, and then they should know where to be supplied, and at what rates. He next made known to his Lordship Giles Waterman's relation concerning the King of Spain's intendment to set forth a fleet of eight galleys and a pinnace [illegible] except both the Dutch and English ships at "Cape Bone Esperance," which his Lordship and Lord Cottington were of opinion may well be true, but is rather intended against the Hollanders than the English; ordered that copy be sent to Mr. Barlowe to acquaint the Bewinthebbers therewith that they may see how ready the Company is on all occasions to do them all friendly offices. Ordered that the brother and administrator of Francis Eyre, deceased, be paid 25*l.* due for his wages, but the rest of his estate to be detained till the return of their next ships from Surat. The letter from the Bishop of London and others for the Company's contribution towards the repair of St. Paul's Church referred to the General Court. Mr. Deputy and others intreated to be present at the hearing of the petition of Dr. Hawley and other executors of Henry Hawley before the Lord Keeper on Saturday next at Durham House, and Acton to instruct Counsel. Petition exhibited to the Lord Keeper by George Sill, brother and administrator of Henry Sill, with his Lordship's answer, read; the business being somewhat intricate, conceived best to refer the examination of the accounts to two indifferent persons to be chosen on each side. Complaint of Sir Morgan Randall, with Mr. Sewster, his learned

1634.

Counsel, that the Company had not performed their covenants with his father, Sir Edward Randall, concerning their powder mills and lands at Chilworth, and he demanded reparation for careless keeping of the dam-head and grates, and other things; the Court answered they conceive they have punctually observed their covenants, and are so far from being in love with said mills as they will very willingly resign their lease, and desired answer within 14 days. Ordered, as formerly at this blessed time, that 10*l.* be given to the churchwardens of Stepney for the poor, and 10*l.* to Cappur for such poor widows as shall petition for charity. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 126-130.]

Dec. 20. Parranap. **631.** Consultation held by Thomas Ivye, Samuel Boys, and Geo. Goldington. Christopher Reade, Thomas Ivye, Richard Champneys, Samuel Boys, and Geo. Goldington, having been consigned by the President and Council to the chief Factors at Jambi, to be employed on the Pearl for Indraghiri to buy pepper, it was agreed that the pinnace Dove should accompany the Pearl to comply with the President and Council for returning Reade to Sado Road by 15th Dec. to depart thence with the Hart for Bantam; 13th Nov. both ships sailed, and arrived in the river of Indraghiri on 26th. Reade left the ship 28th with the other Factors, Champneys excepted, being very sick, and arrived 14th Dec. at Indraghiri, spent two days searching for the town which Wm. Hicks, Carpenter on the Coaster, said had formerly been there, but the town was destroyed and the King fled, and their provisions being spent they resolved to return to the ships. Met three Malayan prowes "which could not avoid us," whose chief told them that six years since the Achinese came to Indraghiri and caused the King to fly three days' journey up the country. Reade's time being expired he departed in the Dove's skiff, and they returned in the Sh[illegible] with a Malay to pilot them, to seek the K[illegible] at Parrmapp 15th, four days' journey [illegible] the pilot reported, rowing every day and most of the night. Saluted the three Kings and great ones with presents, after six days' delays agreed for the pepper at 20 Rs. the baharr, 2½ King's custom, Rooba Rooba to the three Kings and nine Orankays, to the value of 100 Rs., and to deliver their cloth at the price current in Jambi. Were assured of 400 baharrs ready in the town to be sent aboard, and as much more shortly to come down out of the country; which quantity, and the goodness of the pepper induced them to give that price, when it could be bought at Jambi for 16 Rs.; but when they found they must receive from 2 to 20 baharr at every particular man's house, running the hazard of it aboard the ship and being embezzled on the way, and that every man would carry it down in his own prow, they departed, having order not to trust them with anything unless the pepper was first delivered aboard. *Endorsed*, "R. by the Hart 4th August 1635." 3½ *pp.* [*O. C. Vol. XV., No.* 1542.]

Dec. 22. **632.** State of Thos. Smethwike's gift out of his adventure in the East India Company. On the hearing of four of the Company by the Lord Privy Seal in 1631, they agreed that the product of

1634.

Smethwike's adventure came to 1,000*l.*, which is his gift to the Church. Whereof 600*l.* was taken out by him, and agreed to be paid to the Church by 100*l.* yearly; the remaining 400*l.* the Company offered to pay to the Church by 100*l.* per annum, or to advance by the trade as they did their own, "without any innovation to prejudice it." The Lords accepted the gift, but Smethwike has paid to the Church only 100*l.* in Oct. 1632, leaving 500*l.* of his stock in trade; so as the Church's stock is 900*l.*, which with the profits he accounts worth 1,400*l.*, and likely to yield yearly 200*l.* without diminution of value, but doubts that by some late innovation in the Joint Stock it is much disreputed, being valued by the Company at under 800*l.* and like to decrease. Desires the Company will hear his advice, on behalf of the Church, on all occasions. Is confident this diminution is pretended to the end to buy in adventures at undervalues. Suggests that some course be taken to transfer his gift to the Church; that the fittest way be considered to understand the present state of the gift, and prevent its diminution, or to take it forth as it is; if such a diminution fall out, ought not Smethwike to pay the 500*l.* by 100*l.* per annum, and the Company to account for the 400*l.*, with the full product hitherto. *Endorsed*, by Archbishop Laud, "Toward S. Pauls." 2 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXVIII., No.* 76.]

Dec. 24. **633.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Acton's bill of 4*l.* 10*s.* for law causes against Gabriel Hawley and the Earl of Cleveland, to be paid. Ordered by unanimous consent that henceforth neither Smethwyke nor any of the Generality shall be suffered to have access to any of their letters, books of account, or orders of Court, nor be present at the first reading of any of their letters from Presidents, Agents, and Factors, without special leave and order of the Court; the Secretary required to set up in his and the Accountants and Auditors' offices, a declaration of the following tenour:—It being found that the liberty some of the Generality have assumed to themselves to come into the Accountants' and Auditors' offices to peruse the Company's letters and accounts, has not only been the occasion of many disputes in the General Courts and Courts of Committees, but tended to the great prejudice of the Company by divulging passages which ought to have been kept secret, or at least not so soon revealed, and casting unjust aspersions on the Court of Committees, purposely, as may be feared, to dishearten the adventurers and overthrow and ruin the trade; the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, therefore, calling to mind his Majesty's command to endeavour the continuance of the trade, and the oath they have taken to manage it to their best skill, and deal equally with all men, require their Secretary, Accountants, Auditors, and other officers henceforth not to suffer or permit any of the Generality or others whatsoever to peruse any of their letters, accounts, orders, or any other writings, without special order of the Court of Committees, and they further desire that none of the Generality will presume to press into the Court of Committees at the first reading of their letters from the Indies, which often contain passages of

1634.

state which ought to be kept secret, assuring the Generality that nothing will be concealed from them that is fit for them to know. Messrs. Davis and Smith nominated by Sill to join in examining the differences betwixt him and the Company, Smith excepted against as a professed accountant. Attendance of John Fowkes and Bonneale in custody of the Lord Keeper's messenger, concerning satisfaction of their debt, but, finding Fowkes still stood on his innoceney and Bonneale offered but 500*l.* as formerly in full, wished them to trouble the Court no more, but thank themselves if they suffered imprisonment through wilful contempt of the Lord Keeper's Decree. Ordered that Ralph Robbins and Leonard Culmer be delivered four bags of turmerick, bought by them three years since of Robert Rickman in the Charles, and seized by the Company's officer, on payment of 40s. by way of fine to the poor box, the goods being much decayed by long lying, and of small value. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 130–134.]

Dec. 29. Swally Road, ship Jonas.

634. President Wm. Methwold, Nath. Mounteney, Wm. Fremlen, Tho. Turnor, and Richard Cooper to the East India Company. Refer to letters of 10th Dec. 1633 and 31st Jan. and 21st Feb. last, sent by the Dutch ships and the Mary. Received 29th Aug. last the Company's letter of 25th Oct. 1633; the Jewel arrived at Masulipatam 5th June; later letters arrived, and are elsewhere journalized. Praise the Almighty for conducting safely to the Company's hands so fair a return in such defective ships. The sad effects of Capt. Weddell's first arrival at Gombroon on those that were then landed, and what befell most that were the following year left to supply their rooms, which was cause too much to the survivors in Persia and Surat to resolve to avoid the like practice for all time to come; yet within the revolution of three months they were invited again to visit Gombroon in the same season, and resolved unanimously in consultation that the Jonas should touch there in September, take in such silk as they found, and repair to Surat, and that any goods consigned for Persia should be transferred to the Jonas, if the fleet out of England consisted of but two sail, but if more, then one of them should accompany the Jonas with Persia goods; not guessing at an Agent, so that Mr. Hoare's voyage to Persia was voluntary in respect of them, as will appear by his letter of 25th Oct., in which he is firm for making Persia the first port, and if the silk could be ready, it were an advantage of a whole year, which might not be neglected for any panic fears. The heats are certainly most intolerable in June, July, and August, which makes the natives avoid them by receding up into the country; but if the Portugals may be credited in their printed Annals of India, the winds are more pestiferous than the heats, which in a short stay will do the less hurt. Think it fit, whilst at least the Portugals have no greater force in India, that one ship should touch at Gombroon about the end of September and in 10 days unlade her goods, lade such silk as will be ready, and then sail for Surat; which in Dec. following may be laden for England, whilst that brought from Persia in Feb. or March is carried up and down almost a whole year before it can

1634.

be sent home. This induced the Hollanders this last year to send two ships immediately there, which stayed a long time in the extremity of heat, received 420 bales silk, and arrived at Surat without any remarkable loss or sickness. However, it would be best to leave it to the discretion of the President and Council, for when the ships return from Gombroon in March or April they bring advice what hopes the Agent, &c. have to send down against that season, which must be the main induction. Want arithmetic to computate the losses the Company have sustained by the miserable stand in trade befallen this almost desolated kingdom of Guzerat: where to better it or how to mend it ourselves we cannot possibly foresee; the Company's ships here in India spend their means without hopes of lading from hence. But that which hath most ruined their action hath been the long continued interest unwillingly paid, but now by good help and treasure sent out enough to sink it almost to nothing. Private trade was in its season also a most undoubted prejudice, know none that dare defend it; the great misleaders that miscarried so many by their example are departed, and others that lived here in those times will not abjure their delinquencies in some less measure, but all think it most safe to confess that they have erred and heartily beg the Company's pardon. The manner of private trade has also its aggravation, for to divert the Company's stock into particular occasion is a fraud not to be better termed than flat felony; and to take their credit is "not no offence" because they themselves pay the interest, for we have seen that for want of success your estate hath paid both principal and interest. The accounts will show who have offended this way; Skibbowe was certainly one, and it is believed the proceeds were annually made over privately into England, to satisfy some and defeat other of his creditors, for how he should otherwise fall so far behindhand cannot be imagined. Are so warned by the Company's great discontent that they vow to avoid their just displeasure in any such courses that so much disgust them. Can give no reason the accounts were not formerly sent home, unless Mr. Hopkinson's infirmity may salve the neglect; he was undoubtedly many ways faulty. Mr. Giffard succeeded him, but whether from age, infirmity, or too much opinion of his own way, they found them much perplexed after his decease. Hope they be now perfected by Nathaniel Mountney, who will be their best interpreter to the Auditors. The confusion may be imagined in the accounts of the several voyages and Joint Stock, all in agitation at once, whilst men were taken away that should have directed them, and those that had to keep them had scarcely foul papers that did bear witness of the passages of business; whereby many debts are so long since made that they are now absolutely denied, or pretended to be paid to some one who is dead. Indeed all things of this kind subsist in such a confusion as some of us could hardly believe there was any issue out of them, and having perused the Company's last passionate letters, they tremble to think what will follow upon their further view. Beseech the Company not to let other men's errors be laid to their charge. During those desperate times, when want made men more resolute

1634.

than their natural disposition, the Company's caphila was assaulted near Cambaya, but the thieves were repulsed without any loss. Betwixt Baroach and Surat another caphila was assaulted, where an English armourer was wounded, and died three days after, one bale of baftaes lost, and two other bales cut open, and some taken out. What the Company notice concerning the Rajpoots was indeed the return of private trade from Persia, for between the sea and Surat they set upon a cart carrying 63,000 ma., slew one black, and carried away the money past recovery. Afterwards the English, in company with the Governor, Mezer Mulck, making a show to have assaulted the town, they restored 9,000 mamoodes, which were divided in proportion to every man's loss; have not understood that this occasioned the Company any charge. John Leechland was discharged long since; his death will be found in a journal, and his disposure of what he pretends to be due for two-thirds of salary betwixt his woman and his daughter. He deceased miserably poor, for which cause have allowed them somewhat monthly, but because of the Company's dislike of them and their disorders have suspended the allowance. In the meantime it is a great pity the poor girl should perish in the mother's education, undoubtedly a most wicked woman; thought to have forced her from her mother and sent her home to Leechland's kindred, but attend further order; she is about nine years of age, and it would be an act of charity to add to her baptism Christian education. "Be confident, we beseech you, that her house shall be proscribed; whilst he lived there might be colour for a visit, now according to the custom of this country there can be nothing but suspicion." Know not how John Willoughby's debts should be dangerous, except that Sir Francis Crane's tapestry being sold by him to Raw Ruttan on trust contrary to commission, was put to his account, and so stands to this time far beyond his ability ever to satisfy. Concerning the 77 bales of private trade discovered in the James at Bantam; a consultation in Hopkinson's Presidency, who was also one of the proprietors, ordered payment to divers men. The five carpets for the use of Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. Bell, Mr. Rastell provided and sent home; but whether paid for or where shipped, are as ignorant as averse to the preposterous course of shipping them without invoice, or any other notice to charge some man particularly with the care of them. Humbly beg that the faults of their predecessors, and the lamentable poverty of this trade, which will cast such inevitable loss on the adventure, be not laid to their charge. Their vendible broadcloths mostly disposed of, a good part given away, and some sold at reasonable profit; and there remain 16 from the Palsgrave's fleet, stammels, greens, and Venice reds; old remainders there are, but so worn and moth eaten, that they will not go off at any price. No man now remembers about the six fine cloths desired by Mezar Mulck. Conceive that 10 Spanish cloths of late much worn in England by the most youthful gentlemen being of very light and quick colours, betwixt 20*s.* and 30*s.* the yard might be put off to him at good prices, not more, he being their only customer and a most perfidious Mahometan. His

1634.

accustomed violence makes defalcation of measure one of his ways of profit; but doubt not the Company's care in measuring, though it is evident the cloths shrink after they return from the tenters, have complaints from all places. Four cloths measured in presence of Mounteney, Cooper, and Turnor out of the Palsgrave, which wanted 6½ yards cut of 140. The attempt against Muscat fell with the Duke of Shiraz, "a quiet trade doth better befit your wants and shipping, that have always been more intent to get money than ground in India." Returned 4,784 long red cornelian beads by the Mary, and will send by the Jonas what they can get, but Cambaya, where they are made, is so miserably decayed in those artificers; the Palsgrave shall also have some in case she go for Augustine Bay, as the Dolphin did. Capt. Weddell first discovered the preservation of the flesh of that place, which he has since perfected by adding pepper to the salt, it would be a great furtherance to that practice if the ships from England could sooner arrive there, for they commonly can stay only for watering, wooding, and refreshing. That truck will be ruined, if not speedily prevented, by all sorts of persons carrying beads, who disturb the Purser's business for refreshing the whole fleet, giving sometimes for a little lance half as many beads as will purchase a good ox. Will enjoin a remedy from Surat, and the Company may please to insert it in their sea commissions, for since neither silver nor gold hold so good an esteem, must take care to preserve it. Formerly if the Commander in any ship took the liberty to carry a sow or boar it was cooped up and kept clean, whereas now officers of all qualities carry swine and other cattle, so that the waists of the ships resemble the pens in Romford. Find that Rastell advised that two suites of Sir Francis Crane's tapestry were sold and entrusted to Raw Ruttan by John Willoughby without order, he was so foolish as to dery some small fees to a servant of the Rajah which would have procured payment, and after lying there 15 months returned without it; John Banggam was sent to Brampore about the business, where he lived like an idle young fellow, and lost himself both in body and estate; he said the Rajah promised to pay part of the debt; have since dispeeded John Drake to follow the business, who advises more hopes than any of his predecessors. Will return what remains, having no hopes of its sale, and less of barter for diamonds or anything else. The story of Vulcan and Venus twice sold to Mezer Mulck, and as often most basely returned. Resolved not to land the piece last sent without the Governor's public promise of leave to return it aboard if he liked it not or it's price; but having opportunity that instant to send to the King, he gave 1,600 mamoodes for it, yet wished the groundwork had been green, red, or yellow, or such like lively colours. Hope Aldermen Perry and Andrewes have received all that remains of their tapestry, one suite excepted, which remains in expectation of sale or their command home. Notice the Company's desires concerning all sorts of calicoes, and dislike of those sent in the Star and James, but can send none, having no means, nor can any be had in any proportion; as appears from Thomas Thimelby and Joseph Keeling, who being

1634.

sent to perfect a small investment at Baroach, to lade the Reformation for Sumatra, with their fears they shall not finish it. The reasons, the scarcity and dearness of cotton wool, which chiefly arises from the great price all sorts of grain have yielded for years past, and the death or flight of artificers of all sorts. Cannot hope to see the calico trade restored to its former lustre for five years at least, yet the plenty of this year occasioned by the seasonable rains, summons down again those fugitives, and there is a much greater concourse of people in the cities, though the villages fill but slowly, and if the excessive covetousness of the Governors of all sorts would give the poor people leave but to lift up their heads, in one year's vacancy from oppression they would be able to keep cattle, and there would be no want but of time to make the children capable to exercise the functions of their fathers, whereunto the custom of this country doth necessarily oblige them. Other accidents for the dearness of cotton wool; the great transportation to the coast of Malabar and to the Red Sea, where it is sold to great advantage. Have written to their Broker for musters of brown dutties from Ahmedabad being so well liked, but they absolutely refuse to alter their looms and make them broader. Have also procured musters of broad cloths in Masulipatam thinking the agent could furnish them there better cheap. Have no small sorrow that the Ryana indigo has come to so bad a market, knowing the excessive price, charge and loss it cost. Find by letter from the Dutch General and Council, that when their Cirquez indigo yielded 40 styvers, the Byana yielded but 35, which seems marvellous. Agra has proved like that cursed cow, which hath given a good soop of milk and kicked it down with her heel. Cannot say but that indigo bought green in Oct. and Nov. loses much weight by drought, which occasions the difference in price between new and old, but the contrary occasioned the excessive defect found in this, for the caphila was overtaken by rains and most of the 500 bales were very much wet. Gumlac on sticks not to be had here, but have assurance to be plentifully furnished from Bengala, and those parts of Arracan and Pegu. Serquez cannot be had to content them with the prices. Dare not buy saltpetre; what is now come from Agra is on account of moneys disbursed long since. Will forbear refined gumlac, or anything else positively prohibited. Bloodstones cannot be had in regard of mortality of workmen in Cambaya. Cotton being worth 12 mam. per md., cotton yarn formerly bought at 16 mam. per maen, not now to be had under 23; but this also is promised from Bengala. Had the good hap to prevent the Company's order in the matter of taking up money at interest; for till the Palsgrave's arrival the President's single signature was the Company's engagement, and every one of the Council's credit the Company's debt; but resolved the contrary. Will be careful to keep within bounds, but when the Company's good, lies involved in taking credit, will take counsel and make a virtue of necessity; and hope a benefit also. Some new credit has been taken, but for old debts, it is only robbing Peter to pay Paul. Nothing shall frustrate the yearly sending home of copies of journal, cash book, &c.; fear

1634.

not to perform the rest of their commands about the accounts if sickness or mortality should not interpose at the pinch of a ship's departure, or in the heat of business. Capt. Weddell's disposure into the Jonas proceeded from his own desire; wish he had prevailed with the Company in the suit for another ship; he is a gentleman of valour and resolution, and submits to no man that the Company ever employed in the care of his charge, especially at sea, but his tractability so far exceeds that of many of those churlish Commanders, who conceive themselves only created for the sole good of the fleets they command, that they desire no better or other man "to conne the fleet." If he has charged their account with any presents, it was at Ormuz, where, as here, he still retains the respect and esteem as well as the title of Capt.-General, nor has he done it without presents of victuals received for the Company's account. Concerning the execution of the Company's positive order directing George Gosnell, Purser of the Jonas, to be sent home displaced and all his goods and papers seized; received a letter from him, wherein he took notice of "your severe doom," and did in lamentable sort bewail the ruin of his reputation and the total welfare of himself, his wife, and children, with sad protestations that the whole amount of his quicksilver was less than 100*l.*, Methwold, "perpending the dejected appearance and sorrowful suit of the sad petitioner," affected with more compassion than obedience, in his uttermost respect to the most honoured city in the world, remembered that delinquents have been convicted and condemned and afterwards in tender mercy reprieved to the further pleasure of the highest power, presumed to reprieve his Pursership only until his presentation of himself to the Company, without anyways freeing him *aut pœnâ aut culpa* and he hopes that *primum tempus et prima persona* may somewhat conduce in his excuse and altogether work his peace with the Company, who "do so generally incline to mercy." Know Andrew Ellam's worth and modesty, and should bewail the Company's want of him; will apply themselves to the conversion of the seamen, if any shall be so ill-taught as to publish such a rumour. Their frequent letters witness their readiness to correspond with the Agent on the Coromandel coast, whom they must also credit with a care to comply with them upon all occasions. Their letters, sealed by themselves, go with these; copies have been sent forward to Persia. Perceive how plentifully the Company have provided for them, "and you will see into what rivulets they have diffused the main stream." Their dejected and languishing hopes exceedingly quickened by the Jewel, are now certainties by the happy arrival of the London, Blessing, and Hopewell with letters of 12th March last. The custom of transporting goods so far by caphila, the vile condition of the people that accompany them, and the rascality of our own people that keep guard on shore, give too many opportunities in many dark nights to accomplish such sly thefts; but that which never came into the bales was undoubtedly kept out by our Indian servants or the Brokers, on whom truly the Factors depend too much; all which they stand obliged to remedy. Apprehend also the Company's directions concerning the

1634.

future packing of the goods [calicoes, *in margin*] but fear this order will long be void. The lack in indigo already answered; that of spices does not at all concern them. Hoare's letters witness the landing of the goods consigned to Persia; and what lead he thought fit to land out of the Blessing, with his purposes concerning the rest, which occasioned their reply by the Reformation. (*In margin*. 17th Dec. the Reformation went for Persia laden with tobacco; query, for whose account). Have brought ashore the best part only of the treasure consigned to this place, 20 chests of silver, 30 of ryals, all the Rix dollars, a chest of gold, and one piece of scarlet, and one of violet [cloth], with knives for presents. The ryals of 8, the best remembered to have been sent here, were sold to the sheraffs of the town at 215¼ rup. the old and 212⅛ the new the 100 Rs. Sold the silver bullion at 1 rup. per toll., which produces a better reckoning than the Ryal at 5*s.* to be paid daily in new rupees out of the Mint as coined; hoped to have coined some advantage by exchange with mamooths, here called buttaw, which has been some years 14 per cent., but is now nothing at all; their greatest trouble and no small loss is the slowness of the Mint, from whence they do not receive above 6,000 rup. daily; it was once 9,000, but since the Dutch became competitors they have 3,000 daily, and our number is descended to 5,000, which, when it becomes a sum, they pay it in and sink so much debt. The Governor, Mezer Mulck, when at first they complained of their great loss from this procrastination of the Mint, lent them 75,000 rup. gratis, to receive it again out of the Mint, with which they presently paid so much debt, and still owe him the most part. The Rix dollars sold at 216 rup. per ct., and paid so much debt in mamooths; the ryders and albertynes sold together at 21½ mam. the double piece, and so cleared so much debt. The gold bullion sold at 58*s.* 10*d.*, 66*s.* 6*d.*, and 63*s.* 6*d.* per oz., or 22 m. 23 pice, 25 m. 20 pice, and 24 m. 16 pice per toll. There yet remain aboard 18 chests of Rs., some part whereof must accompany the Reformation to the coast of Sumatra. Lead not permitted to sell to any but the Governor, who is sufficiently provided by that sold to him last year, but have fair hopes to put it out in other places at better rates; if all fail, Persia pretends to vend it. The 12 chests of coral concealed aboard until they had sold the bad parcel of 46 chests wondrous coarse, received by the James, &c. for account of the second voyage which has been kept a long time, but now sold for 32 rup. the maen. The strong waters little desired at Surat; there are remains of former years, and all of the last. The knives so ill packed, by they know not what new invention of putting them in husks of paddy, that rust has eaten into them past any remedy by their armourers, so find some difficulty even in giving them away. One piece scarlet and some violet reserved aboard with the lead and ryals to be used elsewhere. And so an end of the goods in the London fleet. The cargazoon for Persia disposed of by directions to the Bay of Augustine, as formerly advised, but the proposed further supply to Persia in goods of this country to the value of 20,000*l.* is not feasible in regard of the barrenness of the times, nor convenient in regard of their debts, which cry out for discharge,

1634.

except that by continuing them four months an investment could be sent into Persia and returned with 50 per cent. profit in specie. When the times invite, will not fear to engage the Company at interest for so short a season; but for three years there hath not been profit made in Gombroon, answerable to the trouble and charge of merchants, but on the contrary in some years a certain loss; so that the Factors in Persia must wholly depend on the Company. Silk bought with ready money produces no great profit, yet the Dutch make all their great investments thus, and some of that little now aboard the Jonas was bought with ready money out of the Palsgrave's fleet. The second investment of 40,000 ryals of 8, designed for the southern factories, must be relinquished for the like reasons. Having of late received such discouragements from Bantam that they will send no more goods until they hear of the success of the Hart, for if goods brought down to Port so long before with so much charge and difficulty shall not yield prime cost, will refrain till they receive better encouragement; meanwhile are providing for Sumatra. The rest, ordered to invest for England, was years since invested, they fear in unprofitable commodities, and have ever since paid heavy interest. Fear the knowledge of their vast debt will greatly discourage the adventurers, and wish the Jonas might speedily arrive with that which might put new life into their hopes, for the indigo, which the Company esteem the prime commodity of all others, can only say, that the little the Company will now receive, is too much, and cannot foresee when the Company may have more at such prices and proportions as they require, not having now to do with merchants who sell as they see good, but have to struggle with monopolists backed from the Treasury of one of the richest Monarchs in the world, with no other means to prevail better than abstinence, which if it had been observed punctually, as was hoped, when last year they finished their Treaty with the Dutch, it is the opinion of all that the monopoly had failed in the first year of its erection. What passed between them and the Factors at Agra concerning this business, will appear in the accompanying letters; it was a bad service, as the Factors cannot deny, but would qualify their error with orders from Surat, which they cannot believe should extend to such a price, *sub judice lis est.* Have had from Agra this year 543 ffs. of Byana indigo; eight of them from the last investment. This indigo cost 61 rup. per maen first penny, which not only exhausted all the ready money sent to Agra by exchange, with the proceeds of the quicksilver and broadcloth, but they have charged 33,000 rup. in two bills of exchange at 8⅝ per cent. loss; whereto when charges of caphilas and customs "shall be conjoined," the amount of a good ship's lading is contracted into a few ffs. of Byana indigo; the sort the Company forbid or at least restrain to a small proportion; will do so no more for the future. Serquez (as is said) will furnish plenty of excellent good indigo made this year, that made the year before was little and bad, yet the contractor bought the greatest part at 18½ rup. per maen, which at first he forced upon the dyers at 27 rupees, but now they may buy where they please. Mezer Mulck, Governor of Surat, was the first projector of this

1634.

business (*in margin*, of the monopoly of indigo) to the King, from the proposition, as he says, of Hopkinson, who made overture to him of a contract for indigo in imitation of the contracts in Persia; but foreseeing the ruin of all our trade, which in the deadness of these times depends wholly upon indigo, and that shut up from us under these hard conditions, we could not long continue at Surat, whence must ensue the ruin of his port at least. He hath since been the greatest solicitor to the King for a total enlargement, or some relaxation for them and the Dutch; whence there followed the King's firmans to them and the Dutch, that they should make an agreement with Mezer Mulck for such indigo as they would receive in Agra, beyond which they should not pay any charge to any other; a proposition most unreasonable to buy at such a distance, for every village yields different sorts, and after a small time stones or dirt coloured must pass in contract, because the King would be a party against whom they would have no redress; so that both the Dutch and themselves desired to be excused, which the Governor advised to the King who is two and a half months' journey on his progress towards Cashmere, and there is not yet any answer. The Dutch and they petitioned by letter Aseph Khan and Avezell Khan, two of the most powerful noblemen about the King, that as for almost 30 years they had been free merchants, they might be restored to the like freedom concerning indigo, the sole merchandise remaining which they could return for their country, or otherwise have leave to depart for some more profitable design; for they were advised that howsoever Monoardas, a Banian, bore the name of the prime monopolist Meir Jombelo, High Steward to the King, was principally engaged, having the year before sent for his own account 1,200 ffs. into Persia overland; and Aseph Khan, being of a different faction in Court, they hear he has assisted very effectually to advance their desires. Not long after another firman from the King came to the Governor, who in seeming exstacy repaired to the Shabander's house, their next neighbour, and sending for them declared with much exultation that the King had released the indigo to the accustomed liberty, which he pretended was written with the King's own hand in the margin of the firman. Shall not yet believe it, for the King is so basely covetous, that all appearances of profit hoodwink him. Their contract with the Dutch expired in Nov. last, which was punctually observed on both sides, and had not the mishap fallen out a few days before, they had undoubtedly been free of this incumbrance before this time. The Dutch General agreed it should be continued, but believed they had no power to consent to such an obligation, without their master's commands, but promised not to buy any indigo at such unreasonable prices without special directions, and they have dissolved all their factories, Surat alone excepted, where instead of a Director-General they have placed only a Chief Merchant with but seven or eight other persons, they have diverted all their money and goods into Persia, and publicly report that silk bought with ready money affords no competency of profit, yet is more profitable than anything that can be laden from Surat, which is undoubtedly a most certain position. So that in all appearance

1634.

the price of indigo must of necessity fall; Serquez yields this year by computation 9,000 maen; the occasions of this country never required less in regard of the little cloth made and dyed in these parts; and what should hinder its sudden return to a reasonable price but their want of unity. Know the Dutch would willingly lose to weary them totally out of the whole trade, witness their trouble to infest Bantam and Macassar, against which they bring great force, and any place where the English have free trade and preference it would be cause enough for the Dutch to pick a quarrel. They, on the contrary, pursue peace on all parts, and how far they have waded therein a following clause will advertise. They will buy no indigo until it be a more reasonable price or have command either overland or by way of Persia or at latest by the ships in Sept. next. The Company's directions for goods desired or forbidden have been answered; they are not here to be had at any reasonable price, and therefore in place of the addition made of 11 Factors, they wish many of themselves were at home, as they cannot be serviceable at Surat. Malachi Martin might have been very useful in fitting investments for the southwards if the times had afforded them, but as they now are, will not detain him from his designed place; the rest are more hopeful than useful. Wish some Spanish or Portugal merchant had been entertained that could write those languages, "as things now stand we should have great use of such a man, and hereafter peradventure much more;" one or two that can speak Dutch would be serviceable also, but especially the Spanish or Portuguese languages, for the language which is used here in India called Negro-Portuguese such as they attain to by conversing with their Brokers, is not proper to be written, and by a Portuguese hardly understood. Of the four Factors nominated for Persia they detained Francis Breton to undertake the accounts and be one of the Council, but have sent them Henry Chapman, and if they should want, can spare more. The physic and chirurgery required by the former President may now be spared; a chirurgeon is necessary, and so are salves, unguents, and instruments for accidental wounds; but little physic is used more than a purge or blood-letting, and in such cases the drugs of the country are most effectual. Are grieved they cannot in all points accomplish his Majesty's pleasure; here is no want of Persian books of all sorts, most men of quality in this kingdom being Persians born or descended, or educated in that language; have sent 10 books but believe few in England will understand them, for though the character resembles the Arabic, yet for want of those pricks above and below which point out the vowels, Persian is very difficultly read. Will take care by the junks going for Mocha to be furnished against the next shipping, and will send all they can buy or beg on the Jonas. Have advised all they can concerning Sir Francis Crane's tapestry. Have dispeeded the Commission out of the High Court of Admiralty, punctually observing all directions, and Waterman's Proctors were pronounced contumacious; the Commission, sealed by Wm. Methwold and others, was overthrown with the coach in the water betwixt Surat and Swally, and somewhat

1634.

disfigured both parchment and seal. Constituted John Bradshaw Notary, for to have had a Dutch Notary might have been troublesome, except he could have written English; hope they have done legally. Buried eight persons out of the house during the ships' absence, Thomas Chew being the leader, a man of able parts and singular good comportment, but more busy in private trade than they could have imagined from his inexperience. It is a misery for a man to come into India for his creditors' satisfaction, whilst all his salary is made over to content them, and he returns in no better predicament. Have observed what effects it has produced, and believes this only put him on this transgression, done mostly with the Company's money. Send a little book he disposed of to Thomas Smith to be concealed, which will show not only what he did himself and how far he assisted others, but also clear an aspersion imposed on Wm. Methwold in Persia. In this little book the Company will find 31 ffs. belonging to Nathaniel Wyche were shipped for Gombroon upon the Jonas, where Capt. Weddell desired Mr. Gibson to let them pass because they belonged to the President and his company; which Gibson advised to Surat, and the President calling a consultation was by Capt. Weddell cleared of the imputation; Nathaniel Wyche was much suspected, Chew would seem to know nothing of the business, whilst a Banian undertook to father them and pay freight; whereas this book shows them to belong to Wyche, with as many more as made up 40 ffs. for his visible share of private trade. This was not known when he departed in the Hart, or he had not gone; will communicate with the President at Bantam and implore assistance for payment of his debts at Ahmedabad, which may otherwise fall on the Company. For what concerns Chew, they have demanded an account of his adventure; would have seized Wyche's part for the Company's use, but are forced to pay it to Cullian Parrack, Shereef of Ahmedabad, but all will come short of satisfaction. Giffard was the next, whom they will free from the imputation of private trade, so that sometimes the Company's credulity may be abused when an insinuating parasite shall be over countenanced; he died, however, somewhat indebted to the Company for his own maintenance and that of his brother Bell Potter, which his necessity occasioned at his first arrival. Pass over the rest of the dead till they come to John Banggam, who is also departed in the Company's debt, besides the large sums improvidently spent in his negligent employment to Brampore; he left his employment of Factor at the Marine, where he received freight money and dead men's estates to the sum of 10,000 md., and either leaves it behind him lost at play or otherwise misspent, or else carries it to Brampore whence he never returned it; have bound up his papers for perusal, but there is no account of anything wherein he was ever interested. Of those who depart homeward in the Jonas, Nathaniel Mountney will have served 10 years and borne the brunt of these late miserable times, who can give a better account of all their affairs than any man else surviving; and Richard Cooper brings from Persia ample testimony of his abilities and good conversation, which they have found verified whilst he had resided

1634.

amongst them as one of the Council. Thomas Turner since the Charles's disaster has officiated as Purser-General, void by Joyce, with his other employment with good reputation. John Robinson, entertained in times of necessity at 20*l.* per annum has outlived his covenants, gained the repute of an honest and able man, and now desires further employment. Edward Vickars, landed to draw up holes in the broadcloth, wherein it is said he did very good service, was afterwards made Steward's Mate and Steward when Richard Belfield departed, and is for ought they have heard an honest man. Ambrose Taylor now nominated Steward and Vickars gone home. Bell Potter having lost his brother Giffard; who was both his protector and director desires to return home. Philip Wyld, nephew of Rastell, deceased, has been employed at Ahmedabad and Sumatra, and having but 10*s.* wages per mensem, has had it all allowed him in the country. Amongst the delinquents "in respect of our better opinion we are told first to rank Edward Knipe, who being fallen under your censure will not rescue but return him according to your command." Are totally ignorant of his abuse of private trade, he protests it was only a small parcel of sugar sent to Persia, otherwise he is an active, able, sprightly young man, tractable and disposed to employment; recommend him to mercy, and to a second employment. Nathaniel Kingsland, employed a Factor in the Reformation to Sumatra, having acknowledged that there was some store of pepper in particular men's hands, which it was resolved should be all taken to the Company's account at a reasonable price, went aboard and landed some cwts. out of the gunroom port; but the accusation of Thomas Ashwell, his assistant at Priaman first brought him in question, for being taxed for misgovernment, he recriminated Kingsland with insufficiency, infidelity, and plenty of private trade, all which appeared so plainly that they resolved Kingsland's dismission; found a contract of private trade betwixt Thomas Smith and him for no great sum. Thos. Ashwell goes home to accuse him, a youth of person and ability that promised fair hopes, but since the death of Rastell, his guardian, so exceedingly debauched that they have not permitted him to come up to Surat, lest he should mislead the young men now come; besides he is so much indebted that they fear seizure of his person; yet this youth was made Steward, and has given an account, how honest may be imagined, that had no other means to supply his riot. Have also given leave to return to Sigr. Violett, and one Montaigne, a Frenchman, sometime joiner to the Queen of England, who came overland, but cannot live by his trade. Of those remaining in charge, Thomas Thimelby is the most ancient, and has been two years in India in charge of the warehouse and one of the Council, an able man they dare say in the linen drapers' trade, but little experienced in other affairs of this kingdom. Francis Breton is Accountant, a hopeful man but newly come amongst them. Benjamin Robinson succeeds Turner as General Purser; he has for two years so ably discharged his business that by the Mary they advised that his merit exceeded his means, and have now augmented his salary to 60*l.* for three years, if the Company approve thereof.

1634.

Have also given 20*l.* per annum to John Bradshaw, who succeeds as Register, a good and ready writer. Borneford might fill up the number of four, but unprofitably being wholly inexperienced; and therefore resolving to have some able man in language and experience to be second to the President, have prevailed on Wm. Fremlen for one year's longer stay, a man almost unknown to the Company but in this last business of indigo "which must needs much disgust you" except in this may clear him from all aspersion; he has served nine years and attained to very good perfection in the Hindostan language. All other factories dissolved and Surat stuffed with a number of persons which they know not well how to lessen; if Ahmedabad be resettled know not who would be fitting to undertake it but Fremlen. Cannot conceive how Agra should now support a chargeable factory, probably as much indigo may be bought in Surat as the Company have desired; if not, have an able Broker there, one Dangee, to whose care their house and outstanding debts in Agra are recommended. Baroach and Brodera have been discontinued, but Thos. Thimelby and Joseph Keeling sent to the first to invest for Sumatra, who miserably complain of the barrenness of baftaes, as not being to be had more than 20 corge in a week, and those at very dear rates. Brodera may afford the like, but neither can contribute to the necessary charge, yet are forced to prepare for the west coast of Sumatra, for without pepper cannot dream of lading for the many ships in India. Persia has lately failed so exceedingly that they desist from placing any more affiance thereon. The accounts of 1632 make the Company's estate there no less than 150,000*l.* and since then have been landed the Charles, Palsgrave, and London's cargazoon's, and no more silk received than is ready to depart in the Jonas; so that if the Company reckon of any capital abroad, it must be there or nowhere. (*In margin*, "So that the greatest part of the Company's estate is in Persia. An error.") All sorts of expenses there are proportioned to the stock and not to the trade. Admire the excess of presents and charges, and can easily computate what encouragement can arise from such a trade continued with such a vast expense. What the new Agent will effect time will demonstrate, but do not find a new contract either feasible or convenient, for whence can one-third ready money come to comply with such an abundance of tin and cloth as remains on hand, or when will the King in proportion to the last contract satisfy this, whilst in attendance thereon little less than 10,000*l.* a year is exhausted from the principal. Grieve beyond their powers to express to see the Company's whole affairs declining in all places. Proposed in their last letters such remedies as might conduce to the qualification of their infinite expense. Here are now six ships and a pinnace attending no other business than each other's security and an unprofitable freight for Persia; the Jonas must depart with much dead freight however assisted with the Reformation's lading; can only attend remedy with patience, but conceive they are now in the fairest way to lessen the great charge. That the Dutch intend nothing less than any union which may advance their affairs, appears plainly from their hostility against

1634.

those places where the English are received, and their refusal to continue in opposing the monopoly of indigo. It is as perspicuous as the sun, that they little value the tradeless misery of these times, in proportion to their hopes that it will weary the English to dereliction. So that from them can be no expectation of any good, unless their bad affection puts them on some better way that may weaken them also. Have advised how far they had treated with the Portugals, and how the Viceroy and Council agreed to a truce in India upon the same articles accorded between their sovereign princes, till confirmation come out of Europe, or if otherwise six months time given for each nation to clear their engagements in each others possessions, which appears to be most sincere from the Viceroy's directions to all his armadoes, with letters intercepted by the Dutch to Malacca and Macao. It was required they should do the like, and their Commissions bear witness they have defended the surprizal of any Portugals except they first provoke by any act of hostility; but to accomplish the full treaty the Viceroy demanded the sight of their Commission to command their own people in India and granted his safe conduct Royal for 10 persons to be sent in this behalf. Seeing then the millions of conveniences which will arise thereout, President Methwold, with Nath. Mountney, Malachi Martin, Thos. Turner, Rich. Cooper, and Benj. Robinson, intends within few days to dispeed for Goa, with the Jonas bound for England and the Palsgrave for Bantam, which departing within few days after, will carry assurances of the good issue of this negotiation. The Hopewell will remain to return Methwold and Robinson for Surat; whilst the London and Blessing attend the transportation of Persians goods to Gombroon. The Articles of Peace agreed on by their princes are to be the only rules of the truce. Their success shall be advised from Goa. The Dutch, who would engross the whole world's commerce, provide for it in one of the most important furtherances, having shipping in India above 100 sail, with which they infest all places, and trade as it were in triumph; witness their late Governor of Amboyna, Peter Vlack, Commander of a fleet of 10 sail who arrived at Swally; what they landed would require no such tonnage, viz., quicksilver, vermilion, Japan copper, rohannas, cloves, nuts, China camphor, Japan wood, cloth, and dates, amounting to 12,337 maen, and 65,000 Rs. of 8; and what they gave might have become a better trade, which they mention in the margin to excuse themselves that must continue the bad custom. And here Methwold presents to the Company a diamond ring 8½ carats given him by Mezer Mulck, the Governor, who, to honour their nation, invited himself to their house, and received their best entertainment and a present according to the custom of the country. Not long after he retributed an Arabian and Persian horse to the President and Mr. Mountney, which are brought to account, and the worst sold for 900 mam., besides the ring, and a coat and pamorine, estimated to amount to 5,625 mam., whereof the diamond was bought for 1,300 rup., and has been delivered sealed to Mountney. The warehouse is empty of all valuable commodities, and nothing remains that they can hope to sell but amber beads, and some

1634.

of the cloths landed out of the Palsgrave; 16 remaining of former years are much worm eaten. Sold their quicksilver at 49 rup. to be delivered at Ahmedabad, and considering how the Dutch have sold their last it proves a good service; the Dutch have now sold both quicksilver and vermilion at 42 rup. per maen, a price whereto it never yet descended, and to such a quantity that there is no probability to advance the price in haste. Have in conference agreed with Virgee Vorah the greatest and richest general merchant in this vast Kingdom, that the glut of commodity is the only cause of its disesteem, and that the country would yearly vend a competency without any spoil of price. But as this also concerns the Dutch, only advise for 55 chests of coral of several sorts, which was never yet brought by the Dutch. 70 or 80 maen of amber in pieces will sell at 4½ to 9 rup. per maen; beads of amber are already abundant and not worth 6 rup. per maen; quicksilver and vermilion are worth 42 rup., copper 11, rohannas 14, cloves 55, nuts 26, nuts 19, camphor 18, Japan wood 4. Retained the Ryalls abroad in hope to fill the Jonas' vacancy with Malabar pepper bought by consent or stealth of the Portugals or Malabars. Have put the Jonas' lead aboard the Hopewell, and are confident they shall sell it to the Portugals for 8 mam. at least, and may also contract for that remaining aboard the London and Blessing. Two bales of 84 pieces of Masulipatam long cloth shipped in the Jonas, probably belonging to some deceased Englishman, but to whom cannot guess; they were left with a Broker at Raneale, who being dead, his brother acquainted the President who sent for them, whilst the Governor sent him to prison for not making him first and only acquainted that he might have swallowed and concealed them; there were 97 pieces but the outermost all eaten with worms. The drugs invoiced are for the hospital at Blackwall, the proceeds of 1,000 mam., given at men's arrival and departure, at the communion, and penalties for breach of order. Fremlen returning from Agra passed through Mirta, the only place where woollen cloth is stained into several colours, as his Majesty desired to be practiced on an English white cloth sent out to that purpose; intreated Fremlen to inform himself whether it might not be done upon coloured cloth, but he replies on white only, and in pieces of not above 4 or 5 yards, which are stained like the fine paintings of Masulipatam, and put into as many dye fatts as there are colours, the part that must not take the dye being covered with a kind of earth. After much trouble Giffard's books are made up and the balance delivered to Benjamin Robinson, who promises to perfect them to the fleet's arrival; whatever seems obscure Mountney must make plain or no man; their loss by the mortality of their servants in this consideration alone, is not easily computated, for such a confusion in accounts never appeared. Debts long standing out without demand are now denied, the most remarkable being the Governor, Mezer Mulck, who stands indebted 21,000 mam. for cloth and lead sold him in 1630, besides 10,000 for the second Joint Stock, which he says he has long since paid, but has no account extant. Most of all your debtors are either unable or obstinately dishonest. There is a tradition amongst

1634.

some of our Brokers servants that survived those wretched times, that Mezer Mulck stopped that 10,000 mam. for a penalty upon Mr. Heynes for custom of quicksilver endeavoured to have been stolen. There are more than a few bad debtors also amongst the Company's servants, some for great sums as well in Persia as India, and the Company have too great cause to proclaim that they have been infinitely abused by their servants. The accounts show their debts in Nov. 1633, since which time have daily discharged them as they could, but yet remain indebted about 360,000 mam., towards which they have the Rs. aboard, and their expectations from Persia by the Discovery's adventure from Masulipatam; so hope to be out of debt before the next fleet's arrival. Formerly expressed how Nathaniel Kingsland transgressed concerning the private pepper in the Reformation, but the rest of the Company brought in theirs, and were paid 12 mam. per maen (33 lbs.), whilst it was worth in Surat, 17. To have confiscated the goods of a whole ship's company whilst yet in India, and referred them for payment to the Company, might have incensed them to some desperate resolution, wherein peradventure we ourselves had not been safe, "a loose rope going down the ladder will serve the turn, where such a tide runs away with a man's life swiftly enough to be suddenly seen no more" and the condition of some of that generation bad enough to practice it. Will know how to deal with particular persons, but punished this generality of abuse with a defalcation of 25 per cent., and wish they had as much more at that price as the Jonas wants lading. To seize private trade in England, when the voyage is ended and the offending parties dismissed, is feasible enough; but cannot discover it themselves in Surat, and Captains and officers are as silent as if they were dumb because they are blind. Hold correspondence with an officer in the Custom House, but can discover nothing; in times of former liberty, private traders owned their own goods in the Custom House, and so Gosnell was caught with his quicksilver, but since not a man appears in his own right but are assisted by a swarm of Brokers, who can furnish one to every sailor, and not the youngest Factor but would familiarly manage his business by his particular Broker, which caused such a resort to their House, as made all their actions as public as the bazaar. Have therefore expulsed the house all Brokers except Chout, brother to Gourdas deceased, their linguist, Somgee, who is very able about baftaes, and a youth Mannaby, son to Kissoo deceased, formerly their servant, who dispatches trivial errands, so that if the English shall now as long follow their Brokers, their absence must be accounted for. Only eight broadcloths and 45 maen of quicksilver have been landed this year for private trade in the Custom House according to their intelligence. Considering what opportunity was offered in translading the Reformation's pepper into the Jonas to embezzle small parcels, wrote to the Commanders to publish that if any man had any pepper he should bring it to be sold to the Company, and the Purser should register it, and that any found not registered should be accounted stolen; which brought in some more pepper: if any be landed from the Jonas the Company may improve on this

1634.

order; if we understand of any in the Reformation, we will proceed rigorously against the delinquent. John Drake has paid in mam. 2993 13 pice for Boothby's account, which with 1,654½ mam. Capt. Slade paid, clears that account. Mountney has also paid in 4,563½ mam. for the account of Gregory Clement. *Endorsed*, "R. by the Jonas the 3d Aug. 1635." 36 *pp.* [*O. C., Vol. XV., No. 1543 A.*]

1633. Dec. 14 to 1634 Nov. 14.

635. "Copies of several letters [referred to in the previous letter of President Methwold and Council to the East India Company] to the Viceroy and Principals of the Portugal nation in Goa, with their several answers, treating of a peace or truce to be observed between the English and them in the parts of East India." These letters are from William Methwold, President at Surat, to the Rev. Alvaro Tavares, Provincial of the Company of Jesus, in Goa, to the three [Portuguese] Councillors of State in India, with answers, the Viceroy's letter of safe conduct, President Methwold to Don Miguel de Noronha, Conde de Linhares, Viceroy of India, with answer, and letters from Padre Paulo Reymao, enclosing letters from the Viceroy, from the Padre Provincial.

President Methwold begins this correspondence by asking Padre Alvaro Tavares whether he understands the clause in the second Article of the Treaty published in Europe to extend to these parts, and if so, that the English will lay aside their unwilling arms, taken up in defence of their free trade, and will send one or two qualified persons to treat more particularly, first receiving a safe conduct; but if the Viceroy understands our nation to be excluded from India, Methwold desires his Fatherhood's desistance from any further treaty; a work notwithstanding well worthy of every good Christian's pursuit.

The Viceroy's safe conduct for one, two, or more Englishmen to Goa to treat for peace is enclosed in a letter from the Padre Provincial, and the three Councillors write to President Methwold that they find the Viceroy well affected to a peace, which the Portugals love not less than other nations of Europe, and that he understands the peace already made between their Kings in Europe to include Asia and Africa, so has sent a free pass to anyone Methwold might send to conclude this business. To this letter President Methwold replies that he will be ready to dispeed a ship or ships with qualified persons if his Excellency will "vouchsafe, first, to agree in the substance of such an equal peace as may indifferently conduce to the good of both nations," to which purpose, if the Viceroy will declare his willingness to observe the Articles of Peace concluded by their Kings, sincerely and inviolably, "in the parts of East India," President Methwold and all under his government will declare their readiness to observe every syllable in the same. In the meantime, whilst this principal part remains undetermined, "we desire to be excused in our repair to Goa or any other place of your Excellency's government, lest the effects, not answering the bruit of such a negotiation, some dishonour might befall us and our nation in having sought and failed in the pursuit of such a peace as

1634.

we only desire so far as that it may be equally beneficial and advantageous to both nations." President Methwold writes to the same effect both to the three Councillors and to the Padre Provincial, and dwells upon the prejudice to both nations that for more than 20 years have maintained their commerce by the sword. Nay, what certain benefit will not mutually ensue when "that scandal shall be removed which, in the effusion of so much Christian blood, hath cast aspersions upon both nations, when from the slanderous mouths of the Moors all means hath been sought to cherish differences" to further their perfidious designs. The Viceroy's answer to this letter was received by Methwold with so much exultation that nothing more perplexed him than that he could not the same hour present himself to kiss his Excellency's hands and accomplish his part, but he explains that winter is approaching and he cannot now repair to his Excellency's court, and in a letter to the Padre Provincial, Methwold writes, "that which most gladdeth me" is the Viceroy's constant inclination to the desired peace, which gives Methwold a particular hope to see it fully effected as soon as the season will permit. In the last letter, dated from Surat, 14th Nov. 1634, from President Methwold to the Viceroy, he says he is instantly ready to present himself "in your city of Goa" to "accomplish the desired suspension of arms" already so far treated of, but he is "impedited" by a necessary stay in Surat until the lading bought this year in Guzerat and Indolston may be embarked and his absence less wanted by his Principals and less suspected by the Moors, and that he shall be most unwillingly deterred until the middle of next month. 22½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 116.

Dec. 30. **636.** Kenrick Edisbury, Officers of the Trinity House, and Master Shipwrights to Sec. Coke. According to his warrant yesterday, have surveyed all the ships presented by the city of London for his Majesty's service, and report: The Mary, belonging to the East India Company, lately returned from four years' voyage in the Indies, must be docked, and cannot be well fitted for service in less than three months, and indeed she is rather with the biggest for narrow sea service; do not conceive her fit for this employment. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CCLXXVIII., No.* 90.]

Dec. 31. **637.** Court Minutes, E. I. Co. Relation of Mr. Governor that having attended my Lord Treasurer about the supply of powder, received answer they should be supplied out of the King's stores at 12*d.* per lb. They then desired liberty to transport their saltpetre or dispose of it within the land, but his Lordship promised to buy it all for the King, desiring a note of the quantities and prices, and he would in a few days give answer if he would accept it, or give them leave to transport. Note read of the New Year's gifts presented last year to divers of the Lords and others of the Council; ordered to gratify them in the same proportion this year, Mr. Treasurer making choice of such as were to be given in plate, and

1634.

delivering them to the Secretary to be presented from the Company. Ordered that Dr. Duck be presented with 20*l.*, and Mr. Skinner with 20 marks, as an acknowledgment for their pains in the treaty with Mr. Carpentier and other the Dutch Commissioners, howbeit that business had not taken the wished effect. Letter read from Giles Waterman desiring commiseration of his sickness, and in consideration of his information of the King of Spain's design against the English and Hollanders next year at the Cape, that they would order payment of his wages or something for his relief; as he pretended to have something more to discover, the Secretary was ordered to learn from him what it is. The Auditors required to set all other business apart until they have first perfected the drawing up a balance of the Company's estate, which they promised to effect within 14 days, but desired the Court to nominate three or four Committees, that any error be amended before it be presented to the General Quarter Court. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Haggatt, Secretary for the Farmers, who had written divers letters for the Company's occasions. Half freight of 850 lbs. of borax remitted to John Head. Report of Alderman Fenn that being in commission with the Bishop of London, Sir Henry Spiller, and Sir Tho. Cannon about the repair of St. Paul's Church, Smethwyke presented himself and complained much of innovations lately made in the E. I. Co. desiring, them to write to the Company, that as the money he had given to the repairing of Paul's is to come out of the benefit of his adventure [*see ante, No.* 632], he may have recourse to the Company's accounts and letters, and have the managing of his particular stock, otherwise his adventure will grow every day worse and worse, and so disable him in the performance of his good intentions by the ill government of the Company. Whereupon Mr. Alderman acquainted the Bishop and the rest that this proposition had been formerly presented by Smethwyke to the Lords of the Council, and utterly rejected as impossible; and further acquainted them with the condition and factious disposition of Smethwyke, and with the proceedings of the Committees, whereby all men, except some few of his faction, are well satisfied; whereby Mr. Alderman was verily persuaded he hath so vindicated the Court and deciphered Smethwyke as his scandalous accusations shall leave no impression. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XV.*, 134–137.]

638. Two papers touching moneys for the East India Company and the transportation of gold and silver by the East India Company. Supposing they carry out of the kingdom yearly 60,000*l.* in silver for bullion taken to the Mint to be coined for them, the King must receive for coinage about 1,935*l.* There was coined in the Mint in nine years 482,732*l.*, which is less than 60,000*l.* for one year by 6,363*l.* Touching those who desire to sell and buy bullion without respect to the price in the Mint. Reasons why the East India Company should be enjoined to transport no bullion, but coin only "made into several pieces of weight and fashion for that purpose." 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 117–118.]

ADDENDA.—PERSIA.

1622? **639.** Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia, to King James I. There being a constant unity of love and friendship twixt his Majesty and himself, he gave order that the English should have free recourse in his dominions. Last year the Portugals of Ormuz possessed the entrance to his ports, made war on the English and having slain their Captain, he gave express command to the Emaum Kullee Ckaun, Beglerbeg of Fares Cooh, Gelooyeh, and Laure to forbid the Portugals these proceedings, which they regarding not this year, practised another assault on the English, wherefore to punish these wrong doings, he gave command to the said Emaum with the assistance of the English to conquer the Castle of Ormuz and the rest under that jurisdiction; who overcame the Castle of Kishme, where was a fresh supply of soldiers, and also won the Castle of Ormuz [in 1622]. Desires his Majesty for the increase of amity to persist in frequent correspondence and freely to write concerning any affairs in these parts. *Note.*—That in the beginning of the original letter were sundry titles given to the King in the Arabian language, not easily to be translated, but the rest is in Persian. *Endorsed,* "Translation of Shah Abass his Letter to his Matie of England. Done into English and subscribed by John Banggam." 1 *p.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 186.]

640. King James I. to the Shah of Persia. Has been very glad both to receive his Highness's kind letter and to see his Agent and Commissioner, whom his Majesty has not only admitted several times into his presence, but has also taken care of his person and followers, and now taken order with his merchants to receive and transport him with his Highness's goods, using him with such respect as is fit for a Minister of so great and esteemed a Prince. Hopes for the like love on his part, and that their mutual amity and intercourse may continue and increase, by his Highness's favourable usage of his Majesty's merchants according to such stipulations as he has been pleased to make with them. Draft with corrections. 1 *p.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 191.]

641. Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia, to King James I. Has digested the contents of his Majesty's welcome letter by William the Consul, in behalf of the Consul and English merchants. No person in his dominions shall dare do the least injury to the nation and the merchants' affairs, and for his Majesty's advice concerning the sick he gave express commands that it should be negotiated even as the English themselves should think convenient. Hopes his Highness will continue his former correspondency with intelligence of his Royal welfare, giving notice of any business he shall have in these parts without doubt or jealousy, for it shall be truly accomplished. *Note.*—That in the beginning of the original there were sundry titles and attributes given to the King in the Arabian language, not easily to be translated. *Endorsed,* "Translation of Shah Abbas

his letter to His Maj. of England" by John Banggam. 1 *p.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 182.]

1624. Dec. 7. Newmarket. **642.** King James I. to Sir Thos. Smythe. The experience that we have always had of your care and diligence in such businesses as we have referred unto you maketh us now recommend unto you the business of Persia, which you shall understand by the relation of the King of Persia, his Ambassador more at large. And forasmuch as it seemeth a matter of great advantage to the trade of this Kingdom, wherein no man is better practised than yourself, our pleasure is that you take into your serious consideration and care both the furtherance and manner of settling of it as may be best for the weal of our Kingdom, whereof we doubt not but you will give us so good an account as we shall have cause to approve of your diligence herein. 1 *p.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 174.]

(1628, Oct.) **643.** Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia, to King Charles I. Compares his Majesty to Jemshead, Cawoes, Ruston the religious, and Alexander the Great. Has received his princely letter and heartily embraces his affection, and desires the continuance thereof. The King's Agent and Factors are so well esteemed of the Emperor and his subjects that they cannot want anything to their own contents, either in trade or otherwise, whom he desires so to esteem as he would have them account of his country not as strangers but as their own, that trade may continue, and his friendship with his Majesty never be forgotten; and what he shall desire in their behalfs that the country may afford shall be freely granted. *Endorsed*, "1628, October. Copie of the K. of Persia's letter to His Maj." ½ *p.* [*Turkey Corresp., Ancient Royal Letters, 1st Series, p.* 187.]

1634.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives, &c. in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1634.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 8	Jane, wife of Henry Cuffe	Part of her husband's wages	XIV. 236
„ 10	Thomazin, wife of George Jacob	Same	„ 240
„ 15	Lettice, wife of Michael Younge	Same	„ 247
„ „	Charles Clarke	Goods of his brother George, deceased.	„ 248
„ 17	Christopher Farewell	Employment, and a loan of 25*l.*	„ 251
„ 22	John Turner	Re-entertainment	„ 259
„ 24	Austis, wife of [Fras.] Preston	Part of her husband's wages	„ 261
„ 29	Humphrey Silver, carpenter	Wages of his servant John Silverthorne, deceased.	„ 264
„ 31	Anne, wife of James Baxter	Part of her husband's wages	„ 268
„ „	Rebecca, wife of Simon Branton	Same	„ 270
Feb. 7	Margaret, wife of John Shorting	Same	„ 274
„ „	Thomazine, wife of Wm. Needs	Same	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1634.			Court Min. Bk.
Feb. 12	John Philpott	Part of his wages to his aged mother.	XIV. 282
„ 19	John Sailcocke, and Rachel, his wife.	70*l.* left her by her father, John Hodges, deceased.	„ 287
„ 28	Wm. Saunders, Quarter Master's Mate.	Remission of imprest money received last year, and two months' imprest.	„ 299
„ „	John Abbott, Steward's Mate of the Blessing.	Part of his wages yearly to his wife	„ 303
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Wilson.	One month's pay, due in July	„ „
Mar. 5	Ambrose Taylor, Factor	Part of his wages to be paid to his wife.	„ 306
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of James White	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Dionis, wife of Robt. Hill	Same	„ „
„ 12	John Hayes, Chirurgeon's Mate	Part of his wages to his brother Eusebius.	„ 312
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Browne	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
Apr. 23	Jane, wife of William Cotterell	Same	„ 327
„ „	Jane, wife of Thomas Beckensale	Same	„ 329
„ 30	Elizabeth, mother of Thos. Fawkenor.	Delivery of pepper brought home by her son.	„ 330
May 7	John Elsmore, Master of the Blessing.	Return of 24*l.* for freight	„ 337
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Humphry Penvowes, late Chirurgeon of the Expedition, taken by the Portugals in the Little James.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	The mother of Thos. Fawkenor, Boatswain.	Pepper belonging to her son	„ „
„ 21	Anne, wife of William Cleaver	Part of her husband's wages	„ 345
June 11	Alice, wife of Thomas Winter	Same	„ 349
„ 18	Elizabeth, wife of [Wm.] Ellis	Same	„ 351
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of James Bemplo	Same	„ „
„ „	Helen, wife of Thos. Murch	Same	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Thos. Browne	Same	„ „
„ „	The wife of Thos. Reynolds, Purser	10*l.* on account of her husband's wages.	„ „
„ 20	Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Burrowes	Part of her husband's wages	„ 353
July 2	Anne, wife or Richard Scottsbury	Same	„ 359
„ 9	Mr. Potter, father-in-law to [Roger] Giffard.	Part of Giffard's wages	XV. 4
„ 11	Wife of Robert Hall	Part of her husband's wages	„ 9
„ 16	Mary, wife of Samuel Richardson	Same	„ 10
„ 30	Elizabeth, wife of James White	Same	„ 21
Aug. 15	Jane, wife of Thomas Beckensole	Same	„ 28
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of John Johnson	Same	„ „
„ 27	Margaret, wife of Wm. Bruton	Same	„ 35
„ „	Katherine, wife of Gilbert Gardiner	Same	„ „
Sept. 3	Thomazine, wife of Wm. Needs	Same	„ 36
„ „	Eliz., wife of James White	Same	„ 37
„ „	Rebecca, wife of Jeremy Huddle	Same	„ „
„ 19	Anne, wife of David Thomas	Same	„ 48
„ 26	Elizabeth, wife of Robert Wilkins	Same	„ 52
„ „	Johan, wife of Robert Wilson	Same	„ „
„ „	Katherine Wainflete, mother of Roger Rosemary.	Same	„ 53
Oct. 1	Elizabeth, wife of John Portus	Same	„ 54
„ 3	Mary, wife of Robert Arrowe	Part of her son's wages	„ 55
„ „	Rebecca, wife of Simon Braughton	Part of her husband's wages	„ 57
„ „	Anne, wife of James Starling	Same	„ „
„ „	Katherine, wife of Edward Hall	Same	„ „
„ 8	Elizabeth, wife of James White	Same	„ 61
„ „	Anne, wife of Michael James	Same	„ 64
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Taylor	Same	„ „
„ 10	Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Bird	Same	„ 66

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1634.			Court Min. Bk.
Oct. 10	Alice, wife of Thomas Winter	Part of her husband's wages	XV. 66
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Trippett	Same	„ „
„ „	Jane, wife of Thomas Beckensale	Same	„ „
„ 22	Jaccamy, wife of George Ashen	Her husband's wages	„ 74
Nov. 7	Elizabeth, wife of William Marsh	Part of her husband's wages	„ 84
„ 12	Joane, wife of Wm. Cotterell	Same	„ 85
Dec. 3	The wife of Francis Day, Factor	Same	„ 112
„ „	Winifred, wife of George Clarke	Same	„ 113
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Gainy	Same	„ 114
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of James Pemble	Same	„ „
„ 5	Patience, wife of Isaac Hutton	Same	„ 115
„ „	John Webb	Re-employment	„ 116
„ 10	Anne, wife of Vrian Peters	Part of her husband's wages	„ 118
„ 17	Sara, wife of Robert Errington	Same	„ 130
„ „	Mary, wife of Wm. Whary	Same	„ „
„ 24	Judith, wife of Andrew Dawson	Same	„ „
„ „	Boatswain Ingram	His servant's wages detained for money paid to his wife, widow of Robert May.	„ 133
„ 31	Joane, wife of Robert Thomas	Part of her husband's wages	„ 136
„ „	Wife of Robert Garnish	Same	„ „

1634.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom Bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1634.				Court Min. Bk. XIV.
Jan. 3	John Hammersley	Sir Hugh Hammersley	Service and 10s. to poor box.	231
Feb. 14	Wm. Hopton	Sir Robert Napper	Same	283
„ 19	Bennett Mayne	Richard Middleton	Same	287
May 21	Robert Sainthill	Thomas Jennings	Same	344
June 18	Robert, son of Bartholomew Holland.		Patrimony and 10s. to poor box.	351
July 2	Charles, son of Charles Bostock		Same	358
Aug. 20	Stephen Mount	East India Company		XV. 29

1634.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1634.			£		Court Min. Bk. XIV.
Jan. 17	Francis Sadler, deceased	Thomas Jesson, Grocer.	600	Second joint stock	250
,, 20	John Offley, Merchant	John Hawley, Merchant.	625	Third joint stock	253
,, ,,	Wm. Middleton	Thomas Keightley, Merchant.	200	First Persia voyage.	254
Feb. 14	Richard Hale	Richard Bishop	100	Third joint stock / Second joint stock	284
,, 19	John Croft, executor to his brother Robert Croft.	Ralph Goare	95	Same	285
,, 21	John Burges, D.D.	Abraham Reynardson.	£62 10s.	Same	291
,, ,,	William Robinson, junr.	Derick Host	125	Same	292
,, ,,	Robert Robinson	Same	150	Same	,,
Mar. 5	Elizabeth, Viscountess Campden.	John Massingberd	750	Same	306
May 13	Lady Walter, executrix of Sir John Walter, late Chief Baron of the Exchequer.	John Trott	125	Same	339
June 6	Thomas Ferrer	John Cooke	100	First Persia voyage.	348
,, ,,	Humfry Oneby	Thomas Briggs	50	Same	,,
,, ,,	Thomas Briggs	John Cooke	500	Same	,,
,, ,,	John Cooke	Wm. Cooper	600	Same	,,
,, ,,	William Lord Paget, and Wm. King, executors to late Lord Paget.	Capt. John Milward	£260 8s. 4d.	Third joint stock	,,
,, ,,	Same	John Trott	£520 16s. 8d	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Thomas Chomberford	£156 5s.	Same	,,
,, ,,	Robert Gardner	William Cooper	450	First voyage	,,
,, ,,	Same	Same	450	Second voyage	,,
,, ,,	Same	Same	300	Third voyage	,, XV.
July 9	Edward Carr	Nathaniel Hawes	100	Third joint stock	6
,, ,,	Same	Same	150	Same	,,
,, ,,	Theophilus Cope, Thomas Dreaton, D.D., Ferdinando Cope, and Erasmus Cope.	John Massingberd	£356 5s.	Same	,,
Aug. 6	Wm. Geere	Samuel Armitage	1,200	First Persia voyage.	25
,, ,,	Same	Same	£1,437 10s. Profits of £400.	Third joint stock	,,
Sept. 12	John Brooke	Charles Phettiplace		Same	44
,, ,,	Joas Godscall	Derrick Host	£162 10s.	First voyage	45
,, ,,	Same	Same	300	Second voyage	,,
,, ,,	Same	Same	300	Third voyage	,,
,, ,,	Same	Same	£62 10s.	Third joint stock	,,
Oct. 8	Same	Same	£62 10s.	Same	64
,, ,,	William Robinson	Wm. Spurstow	£474 10s.	Same	,,
Dec. 24	John Holloway	Derrick Host	2,000	Same	132
,, ,,	Dr. Winston, by order of Frances Countess of Portland.	John Massingberd	100	Same	,,

GENERAL INDEX.

N.B.—The figures denote the number of each document, except where the letter p. refers to the page.

A.

Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia (deceased Feb. 1629), p. 25, 50, 52, 71, pp. 52–3. pp. 60–1, 80, 81, p. 197, p. 201, 214. II., 222. I., p. 254, 514, 582, 642.

....., ..., contract with, p. 60.

....., ..., faithful in his contracts, 582.

....., ..., his grandson and successor, p. 197, *see also* Sefi I., Shah of Persia.

....., ..., his agent, 640.

....., ..., his favourite, *see* Mahomet Allebeage.

....., ..., letters from, 639, 641, 643.

....., ..., letters to, 640.

Abbott, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, p. 152.

....., Edward, 291, 419, p. 530 (deceased).

....., ..., his son, p. 530, 552.

....., ..., ..., his salary, 552.

....., John, p. 499, p. 635.

....., Sir Morris, Governor of the East India Company—

1630: 10, p. 3, 40, 42, 48, 57, 60, p. 47, 84, p. 67, p. 95.

1631: 135, p. 120, 145, 148, 173, 184, 188, 214. II.

1632: 274, p. 266, 277, 286–7, p. 274, 291, 328, 334, 339, 348, 365, 366.

1633: 383 (2), 387, p. 368, 410, 419, 428, 432, 437, p. 406, 446, 461, 476, 507, p. 489, 514, 518, p. 501, p. 506.

1634: p. 529, 546, 562, 566, 574, 580, 582, 584, 589, 598, p. 572, 611, 621, p. 595, 626, pp. 607–616.

....., ..., re-election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.

....., ..., ..., debate concerning, 274.

....., ..., debate of East India Company concerning gratifications to, p. 171.

....., ..., complaint of, 89.

....., ..., reports of—

1630: 40, 42, 75, p. 81, 96, 111, 114.

Abbott, Sir Morris, reports of—*cont.*

1631: p. 114, p. 119, 161, 175, 178, p. 148, 182, p. 153, p. 155, 184, p. 157, p. 159, 186, p. 163, pp. 171–9.

1632: 277, 281, 288, p. 274, p. 275, p. 286, 309, 324, 326 (2), 337, 339, 341, p. 313, 346, 350, 362.

1633: 371, p. 364, p. 366, p. 370, 408, p. 374, 410, 412, 418, 420, p. 395, 436, pp. 401–2 (2), 437, 439, p. 411, p. 414 (2), 449, 465, p. 432, 469, 490, 492, p. 473, 514, 517.

1634: 537, p. 522, 548, 560, 568, 575, 580, 586, 593, 603–6, p. 571, 610, 613–4, 622–3, 626, 628, 630, 637.

....., ..., on trade to Japan, pp. 374–7.

....., ..., transfer of adventures in East India Company to, p. 109.

....., ..., indigo (44,000*l.*) bought by, 46.

....., ..., cost of dinners for, p. 167, 613.

....., ..., his servant, *see* Wild, John.

Abbott, —— (factor), p. 600.

....., ..., his wages, p. 600.

Abigail, the, 103, pp. 87–8, p. 90, p. 105, p. 175, 210, 239, p. 248.

Abdi, Anthony, alderman and sheriff, p. 32, p. 115, p. 152, 214. II., 274, p. 266, 277, p. 268, 287, 381, 439, 441, 465, 486, p. 459, p. 462, p. 488, 580, 610, p. 575, 613.

Abull Cossumbeage, 78.

..... cut to pieces, 78.

Acheen (Sumatra), p. 86. p. 89, 269.

....., factory dissolved, 149, p. 152.

....., King of, 73, p. 86, p. 89, 104. I., 152, p. 177, p. 184, p. 571.

....., ..., war against, 73.

....., ..., besieges Malacca, p. 86.

....., ..., Dutch send ambassadors to, p. 177.

Achinese, the, 631.

Acton, Sir Wm., Bart., p. 269, 319, p. 311, 342, p. 338, 377.

....., Wm., solicitor to East India Company, 41, 95, p. 80, 114, 133, p. 114, 137, 172–3, p. 153, 183 (2), p. 158, 187, 190, p. 169, p. 171, 341, p. 313, 373,

Acton, Wm., solicitor to East India Company —*cont.*
381, 385, 387 (2), 396, 401, 406, 412, 432, p. 407, 441, 445, p. 413, 455, 467, p. 439, 484, 486, p. 455, p. 457, p. 459, p. 476, p. 488, p. 510, p. 524, 554, 564, 566, 599, 617, p. 608, 630.
....., ..., his law charges (to be paid), 41, 74, p. 80, 114, 134, 137, 141, 165, 183, p. 155, p. 158, 188, 195, p. 269, p. 274 (2), 293, 297, 301, 334, 339, 362, 374, 394, 408, 437, 441, 447, p. 435, p. 458, p. 469, p. 475, p. 487, 522, p. 522, p. 529, 554, 562, 569, 594, 606, 613, p. 582, p. 591, 620, 623, 633.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 169.
Adams, Chris., 473, 475, 500.
....., ..., his wife, 500.
....., Rich., p. 237.
Addams, Robt., p. 228, 392.
....., ..., letter from, 311.
Aden, p. 22.
....., Governor of, p. 22.
Adler, Thos., p. 499, p. 600.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Admiralty, Lords of, 437, 442–3, 452–4, 460, 466, 491, 510, 512, 530, 587.
....., ..., letters from, 456, 466, 474, 499, 545.
....., ..., letters and petitions to, 248, 282, 444, 468, 478, 547, 567.
....., ..., minutes of meetings of, 495, 503, 507, 516.
....., Court of, 14, 17, 27, 36, 37, 58. 1., p. 395, 429, 430, 433, 498, 511, 518, p. 502, p. 623.
....., ..., order of, 509.
....., ..., warrant of, 181.
....., registrar of, *see* Wyan, ——.
....., secretary to, *see* Nicholas, Edward.
....., under marshal of, 611.
....., messenger of, *see* Smith, ——.
Aerssens, M., 29.
Africa, 635.
....., the Portuguese in, 258–60.
....., *see also* Algiers, Barbary, Guinea, Melinda, Mombaz, Mozambique.
Agate beads, 263.
Agigialla, 119.
Agra, pp. 18–20, p. 23, 139, 143, 150, 155, 157, 166, p. 155, p. 227, 249, 269, p. 518, 539, p. 618, p. 621, p. 626, p. 628.
....., Governor of, ambassador to Shah Sefi, p. 243.
....., factors at, 150, p. 621.
....., factory at, p. 23.
....., ..., dissolved, 539.
....., indigo from, *see* Indigo, Agra.
....., the Dutch in, 539.
....., letters dated from, 136, 139, 208.
Agreement, the (ship), 586.
Ahmedabad, pp. 18–20, pp. 22–3, p. 103, 198, p. 183, pp. 227–8, p. 235, 259, 269, p. 360, p. 379, 518, 539, p. 618, pp. 624–6, p. 628.
....., yielded 3,000 bales of indigo yearly, now hardly 300, p. 227.
....., shereef of, *see* Cullian Parrack.
Ajmere, 46.
Alberts or Albertynes (coins), 88, p. 620.
....., price of, p. 620.
Albertus, 463.
Aldgate, 387.
Alcoke, Rich. (surgeon), p. 249.
Alden, John, p. 431.
Aldersay, ——, 299.
Aldington, Abraham, p. 499, p. 505, p. 529.
....., ..., his wages, p. 499.
....., David, 596.
....., ..., Richard, son of Abraham, p. 529.
Aldsworth, Thos., p. 24, 197.
....., ..., returns to England, p. 24.
....., ..., deceased, 341–2.
....., ..., his wife and son, 577.
Ale, Bartholomew, 459.
Aleppo, 12, p. 8, 71, p. 52, 73, 78, p. 63, 159, pp. 134–2, p. 134, 204, 214, p. 197, p. 199, p. 203, 222, p. 255, pp. 258–9, 416, 458, p. 422, p. 467, 539, p. 546, 568, 573, 612, p. 575, p. 578.
....., consul at, 73, 78, p. 63, p. 68, 222, p. 259, p. 546, 612, 624, p. 600, 628, *see also* Wainsford, John.
....., merchants, p. 196.
Alexander the Great, 643.
Alexander, Sir Wm., p. 119.
Algiers, pirates of, 464, 564.
Algood, John, p. 81, p. 152.
....., ..., Susan, his wife, p. 152.
Ali Cullibeag, p. 255.
Allabux, 139.
Allen, Alderman, p. 508.
....., John, p. 108.
....., ... (gunner), 433, 459, p. 436.
....., ..., his son, p. 436.
....., Rich., p. 68, 86, 114, p. 108, 259, 269.
....., ..., his sister, *see* Robinson, Judith.
....., Thos., executor to Alderman Allen, p. 508.
Allison, Wm., p. 250, 289, pp. 484–5.
Allnutt, Edward, 145.
....., Rich., Capt. (London), 31, 82, 114, 135, 145, p. 238, 324, 346, 352, 385, 387, 394, p. 364, 400, p. 370, 404, p. 504, 555.
....., ..., letters from, 223, 534.
....., ..., commander of the fleet, 383.
....., ..., his wages, 82, 84, 383.
....., ..., suit against, p. 80, 145.
....., ..., his aged parents, 145, 383.
Almayn, an (jeweller), pp. 136–7.

Almaine or Alman, a Dutchman, p. 411, 561, p. 598.
Aloes, p. 19, 48, p. 47, 74, 92 (3), pp. 94–5, p. 103, p. 114 (2), 263, 596, 606, 615.
....., price of, 48.
Altham, Capt. Emanuel, p. 68, 86, p. 82, pp. 250–1, 337, 378, 511, p. 502, p. 523, p. 586.
....., ..., letters from, 246, 310, 336, 340, 343, 392.
Alum, 88, p. 71, 91, p. 186.
....., profit on, p. 71.
Alvio Battelia, Don, 73.
Amadan (Persia), p. 9, 73.
Amazons, the, 26, 466.
Amber, p. 23, p. 105, 269, 305, p. 390.
..... beads, 269, p. 627.
...., price of, 269, p. 623.
Ambergris, 263.
Ambler, Walter, 63, p. 114, 375, 511, 593, 623.
Amboyna, p. 90, 149, p. 157, p. 160, pp. 219–20.
....., the Dutch in, 61, 137, 242, p. 324.
....., ..., Governor of, *see* Vlack, Peter.
....., ..., dispeed 1,500 soldiers to prevent trade in, p. 110.
....., ..., differences between the English and, 2, 3, 4, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 23–7, 29, 34, 36–8, 47, 54, 56, 58, 66, 92, p. 115, 149, p. 157, 245, 253, 295–6, 523, 525, 595.
....., judges, the, 4, 5, 11, 14, 17, 29, 36, 58. n., 66, 524.
..... massacre, 2, 14, 29, 36, 170, p. 160, p. 193, 253, 295–6, 523–5.
...., torture of water, p. 188, 380.
...., survivors of, 61, 400.
...., book concerning, suppressed, 252.
...., ..., bill for printing, 362.
...., witnesses, 4, 5, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 23, 25–27, 29, 34, 36, 37, 54–6, 58, 62, 92, 149, 253.
...., ..., petition of, 84.
...., ..., allowances to, 86, 92.
...., *see also*—
Beaumont, John.
Forbes, George.
Powell, John.
Ramsey, Ephraim.
....., the Japanese in, 2.
....., *see also* Larica.
Amboyna, the (Dutch ship), p. 203, 242, 390, p. 360.
Amerbege, 573.
America, 20, 93.
Amsterdam, 58, p. 68, 188, 280, 357, 507, p. 523.
....., letter dated from, 45.
Ananto, 335, 389, 397, 405, 411.
Anchors, 111, p. 354, 394, 421, 435, 457, 478, p. 485, 517, 590–1, 600.
....., sale of old, 559.
Anchor smith, 191.
Anderson, Rich. (minister), 498.
....., Thos., p. 504.
....., ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 504.
Andrewes, alderman and sheriff, p. 32, 214 n., p. 268, 375, p. 374, 465, p. 435, pp 449–50, 486, p. 507, 550, 552–4, 561 566, 580, 621, p. 617.
....., Capt. Henry, 92, p. 105, p. 109, 197.
....., Peter (Exchange and Expedition), 118, 201, 594, 606, 618.
....., ..., his salary, 594.
....., ..., letter from, 260.
....., Rich., purser of the Reformation, p. 322, p. 490, p. 581.
Angelica, p. 110.
Annals of India. Portuguese printed, 634.
Anne, the, p. 148, 163.
Anniseed, p. 7, p. 110, p. 258.
Antill, John, 76, 159, 441.
....., ..., deceased, p. 196.
Antonyca, 411.
....., her husband, 411.
....., her mother, daughter, and brother Dick, 411.
Antwerp, 188.
Apslin, master, 567.
Apta Jam, a merchant, 127.
Aquavitæ, 263.
Arabia, p. 131, p. 228.
....., M. S. S. books, p. 523, p. 598, p. 623.
Arabian horse, p. 627.
Arabs, 417, 612.
....., thieves, 612.
Aradrego, Ciprian, 475.
Archdale, ——, p. 407.
Ardasse (Persia), p. 302, 578.
Ardevelle (Persia), p. 60, p. 133.
Argus, p. 598.
Ark of London, the, 586.
Armagon, p. 26, 70, 88, p. 71, p. 73, pp. 75–7, 102, p. 90, 111, p. 176, 211, p. 186, pp. 190–4, 213, 215, 217, p. 210, p. 218, p. 228, p. 231, 254, 258, p. 249, p. 251, 269, 304, 320, 333, 338, p. 323, 358, pp. 350–1, 372, 378, 379–80, pp. 348–9, pp. 352 (2)–3, p. 358, 413, 477, p. 442, p. 445, p. 469, p. 502, 555, p. 581, 616, pp. 586–7, p. 604.
....., King of, p. 502.
....., Governor of, *see* Raga Chetty.
....., factory at, 70, p. 75, 203, p. 183, p. 185, p. 583, p. 586, p. 603.
....., chief factors at, *see* Brewen, Geo.; Norris, John.
....., list of factors at, p. 250.
....., five factors necessary for, p. 76.
....., famine in, p. 352.
....., paintings, p. 73, pp. 75–6.

Armagon—*cont.*
....., fort in, p. 104, 180, p. 183, p. 191, 218, p. 251, 358, 376, p. 344 (2), p. 348, p. 352, p. 502, 531, 582, p. 581, p. 586.
....., ..., Capt. of the, *see* Altham, Emanuel.
....., ..., Lieuts. of the, *see*—
Smith, Osmond.
Addams, Robt.
....., ..., surgeon in, 92.
....., the Dutch wish to possess, p. 582.
....., letters dated from, 117, 246, 302, 310–11, 336, 340, 343, 392.
Armenians, p. 25, p. 131, p. 196 (2), p. 197, p. 199, pp. 200–2, 222, 249, pp. 253–5, 266, p. 258, p. 305, 458, pp. 423–4, p. 439.
....., griping and deceitful, p. 423.
Armenian Priest, *see* Newitts, Aved.
Armitage, Sam, p. 32, p. 152, p. 268, p. 314, 465, 489, p. 506, 580, p. 637.
Armour, 148.
Arracan, p. 75, p. 188, p. 190, 380, p. 353, p. 589, p. 618.
....., King of, p. 583, p. 589.
Arrack (rack), p. 76, 104. III., p. 174, 202, p. 180, 240, 267, 330, 411, 440, p. 459, 518, 600, p. 584.
Arrowe, Robt., p. 635.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 635.
Artson, ——, 552.
Aseph Khan, Governor of Surat, 10, pp. 18–25, 115, pp. 103–4, 139, 249, p. 243, 259, 269, p. 340, p. 359, p. 390, 438, p. 454, p. 518, p. 581, p. 622.
....., a false hearted, dissembling fellow, p. 24.
....., his perfidious dealing, pp. 227–8, 390.
....., "that rogue, your Governor," p. 378.
....., his "baseness," p. 518.
....., letter to, 50. I.
....., presents for, p. 518.
....., bribes to, 269.
....., his junks, p. 228.
Ashe, ——, Muscovy merchant, 479, p. 449.
Ashen, George, p. 636.
....., ..., Jaccamy, his wife, p. 636.
Ashwell, Thos., p. 625.
Asia, 49, 635.
Askew, ——, p. 313.
Askwith, Henry, 55, p. 114, 577, 579, 580, 603.
Assafœdita, p. 571.
Assurance office, the, 334, p. 514.
Atkins, Dr., p. 109.
Attorney-General, the, *see* Heath, Sir Robert, Noy, Wm., 28 Oct. 1631. Banks, Sir John, 27 Sept. 1634.
Audierne, 125.
Augier, M., 97.
Augustin Bay, *see* St. Augustin's Bay.
Austen, Edw. (master of Palsgrave and Swan), 82, 299, 305, p. 286, p. 337, 377, 534.
Austen, Edw.—*cont.*
....., ..., his wages, 299.
....., Robt., 291, p. 339.
Avawse (?), 150.
Avezell Khan, p. 622.
Awbrey, John, 319, p. 311, p. 338, 473.
Ayle, Bartholomew (deceased), 441, 473.
....., ..., Eliz., widow of, 473, p. 439.
....., Wm. (a poor minister), 553.
Ayliffe, Mr. Serjeant, p. 493.

B.

Babb, Andrew, p. 250.
Babylon to be besieged, p. 388.
Bacarraune, a Moor, 254.
Bacon, ——, p. 407.
Badarpoore, 155, 157, 167.
Bagdad, p. 54, 73, 78, p. 131, p. 133, p. 303, p. 467, 612.
....., siege of, 73, p. 60, p. 131.
Bagg, Sir Jas., 316, 377, 457, 459, 466, 517, 530.
....., ..., letters to, 466, 474.
Bagshawe, Geo., 225, 243.
Baily, a minister, 111.
....., Mary, p. 457.
Baker, Aaron, 492, p. 471, p. 475, p. 588.
....., ..., his salary, p. 471.
....., Thos. (factor), p. 136.
....., ..., deceased, p. 196.
....., secretary to Archbishop of Canterbury, 536.
....., Thos. (corporal), 146.
....., Wm., 137.
Balasore, 470, p. 583, p. 589, 619.
....., Governor of, p. 584.
....., letters dated from, 472, 505.
Baldock, ——, p. 413.
Ball, Alex. (deceased), p. 91.
....., Geo., his estate, p. 119.
....., ..., his widow, *see* Collins, Mildred.
....., William, p. 508.
Ballambeen, *see* **Palembang**.
Ballard, ——, 142.
Ballowe, auditor to East India Company, 461, 467, 469, p. 435, p. 506.
Balsome, Edward, 536.
Balzara, p. 131 (2).
....., siege of, p. 131.
Bamboos, 68.
Bamford, Jas., p. 493, 517, p. 505.
Bancks, ——, p. 596, 626.
Bandar Abbas, 52, p. 41.
Bandar, 13, p. 10, p. 62, 158. I., pp. 465–7, 573, p. 577.
Bandas, the, 140.
....., description of, 185.
....., cruelties, plots, and injuries of the Dutch in, 170, 185.

Bantam—*cont.*
....., *see also*—
Gunong Api.
Lantar.
Neira.
Pooloroon.
Pooloway.
Rosingyn.
Banggam, John, 133, 179, 199, 202, p. 180, 207, p. 191, p. 195, 220, 225, 228, 230, 234, 240, 243, 244. I., 267, 270, 275, 278, 285, 290, 330, p. 444, p. 517, 639, 641.
....., ..., letters from, 198, 203, 209, 218, 226. I., p. 218, 231, 236, 244, 272, 347.
....., ..., letters to, 107, 110, 112, 113, 115, 119, 226. II., 229, 232, 235.
....., ..., called "dull" and interpreter, p. 444.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 180.
....., ..., deceased, 374, p. 624.
....., ..., his estate, p. 475, 504.
Banian merchants, p. 18, p. 169, p. 176, p. 235, p. 254, 388, p. 358, p. 445, p. 458, 518, p. 624, *see also* Ricondash Monoardas.
Bannister, Alex., 301, 305, p. 337, 377, p. 455, 505, 569.
....., ..., his wages, 301, 305, p. 455, 569.
....., ..., deceased, 616, p. 603.
....., ..., his wife, p. 337, p. 455, 569.
Bantam (Java)—
1630 : p. 18, pp. 22–3, p. 26, 40, 41, 70, pp. 49–51, 74, 75, 88, pp. 71–2, 90, 91, p. 76, 92, 103, pp. 86–9, p. 91, p. 94, 117, 120, pp. 103–5.
1631 : p. 110, 132, p. 114, 140, 142, 168, 177, 179–80, p. 157, 189, 199, p. 175, 202–3, p. 189, 205–8, pp. 183–5, 211, pp. 186–7, pp. 189–94, 217, p. 208, p. 210. 221, 224–6, pp. 218–21, 231, 241, p. 227, 244, p. 236.
1632 : 244. I., 246–7, 249, 251, 255, pp. 247–9, pp. 251–2, 267, 270, 272–3, 279, 283–4, p. 275, 292, 303, 306, p. 286, pp. 288–9, 311, 331–3, 339, 346, p. 320, p. 324, p. 326, 358, pp. 330–1, 360–1.
1633 : p. 340, pp. 344–5, 380, pp. 348–9, 384, p. 352, p. 354, p. 358, 399, 400, 415, 418, p. 439, 477, pp. 441–5, 482, p. 455, p. 459, p. 462, p. 469, p. 471, p. 475, 502, 504, 511, p. 484, p. 494, 517–8, 522, p. 501.
1634 : 527, 529, p. 530, 556, p. 543, 569, 575, 582–3, 585, 596–7, 601, p. 569, 615, p. 581, 616, pp. 583–4, p. 586, pp. 588–9, 618, p. 600, 627, pp. 603–6, 629, 631, p. 621, p. 624.
....., King of, 39, pp. 88–9, 152, 206, p. 186, p. 220, pp. 326–7, 477, p. 442, p. 501 (2), 601, p. 604.
Bantam (Java)—*cont.*
....., ... (the young), his tutor, *see* Keaywandipa.
....., ..., his protector, *see* Caywan Sadeepa.
....., pengran of, 22.
....., presidents of, *see*—
Hoare, Wm.
Willoughby, Geo.
....., ..., King's commission to, p. 459, 520, p. 510.
....., ..., suppressed, p. 103.
....., ..., salary of, 518.
....., ..., surety for, 527.
....., president and council of, p. 20, p. 22, 137, 202–3, 206–7, 211, p. 189, p. 195, p. 230, 301, 303, 358, p. 504, 616, p. 584, p. 586, pp. 588–9.
....., ..., commission and instructions from, 355, 616.
....., agents at, *see*—
Muschamp, Geo.
Willoughby, Geo.
Ling, John.
Hoare, Wm.
....., ..., letters from, 200 I., 627, 629.
....., ..., concerning their authority at, p. 454.
....., ..., letters to, 22, 117, 198, 210, 212, 246.
....., necessity of building a house in p. 326, p. 501.
....., house to be built in, p. 502, p. 604.
....., factory in, pp. 75–6, p. 89, p. 92, 200. I., 207, pp. 603–4.
....., ..., subordinate to Surat, 203.
....., ..., dicing in, 238.
....., lack of factors in, p. 104, p. 340.
....., six factors necessary for, p. 76.
....., list of factors in, p. 243, p. 605.
....., factors in, p. 124, 168, 172, 175, 180, p. 219, 283, p. 286, 307, 358, p. 374, p. 485, 611, p. 581, 616.
....., only three to be in, 142.
....., writer in, 531.
....., good for abode, but not for trade, p. 89.
....., surgeon for, p. 489.
....., pepper trade near lost at, p. 186.
....., ships for, 85, p. 88, p. 105, 124, 142, 198, 239, 254, pp. 242–3, 259, 302, 320, 339, p. 311, 348, 352, 371, p. 341, 374, 388, 409, p. 439, p. 442, p. 485, 514, 529, p. 514, 584, 588, 591, p. 569, 616, p. 587, p. 600, p. 603, p. 616, p. 627.
....., ships arrived in England from, 59, 281, 600.
....., relation of East India Company's estate in, 479.
....., gold not vendible in, 597.
....., 20,000*l.* in silver sent to, 597.
....., lead for, 473.
....., trade between Surat and, p. 104, 127, p. 221, 255, p. 341, p. 406, 518, 615, p. 605.

Bantam (Java)—*cont.*
....., profit on writing paper for, 357.
....., presents for, 357.
....., as to the government of, p. 454, p. 469, p. 475.
....., letters dated from, 103, 127, 129, 144, 147, 205–7, 209, 211–12, p. 195, 213, 217–9, 220–1, 223–4, 226. I., II., 227–32, 234–6, 238–9, 243–4, 247, 254, 261–2, 289–90, 353, 402, 501, 556, 583, 585, 627, 629.
....., the Chinese in, 42, p. 89, 206, p. 186.
....., ..., gambling houses in, 267.
....., the Dutch in, 42, pp. 88–9, 117, 200. I., p. 186, p. 442, 616, pp. 605–6, p. 623.
....., ..., General in, p. 605.
....., take a Portugal ship, p. 360.
....., wars with, 601, p. 606.
....., will shortly have peace with, p. 606.
Baputly, 215–6, 313, 315.
....., Governor of, 313.
Barbadoes, 466.
Barbar or Barbour, Rich., p. 27, 33, p. 51, pp. 104–5, 133.
....., ..., deceased, p. 243, p. 248, 386, p. 413, 449.
....., ..., his wife and children, 449, p. 487.
....., ..., his estate, p. 413, p. 475, 504, p. 487, p. 505, 613.
....., ..., his executor, 613.
Barbary, King of, 152.
Bard? Beard, Wm., p. 196.
Barden, Phil., *see* Bearden, Phil.
Barington, Robt., 511.
Barker, Thos. (deceased), p. 136, 273.
....., ..., his estate, p. 136, p. 155.
Barking, 181.
Barlee, Thos., letter from, 399.
....., ..., deceased, p. 604.
Barley, p. 255, 343.
Barlow, Robt., 9, 48, 58, p. 68, 118, 165, p. 148 (2), p. 374, p. 417, 535, p, 523, 564, 630.
....., ..., letters from, 1630:—4, 5.
....., ..., his estate, 120, 148.
...., his accounts, 48.
....., ..., insolvent, 118.
....., ..., son of, 118.
....., ..., attendant on (secretary to) Lord Denbigh, p. 360, p. 569, 608.
Barnabe or Barnabie, Rich., p. 68, 86, 201, 259, 269, p. 324, p. 439, 487, p. 459, 494, 601, 629.
....., ..., sickness of, p. 605.
....., ..., letters from, 260, 583, 585.
....., ..., letter to, 602.
Barnerd, Edw., p. 250.
Barnes, John, master of the Star and Coaster, 180, pp. 190–1, 213, 218, p. 215, 230–1, p. 230, 255, p. 331, p. 344, 399, 440, p. 455, p. 458, pp. 470–1, p. 475, 511, p. 484, p. 510, 529, p. 514.
Barnes, John—*cont.*
....., ..., letters from, 217, 238–9.
....., ..., sent prisoner to Surat, 217–8.
....., ..., protests of and answer, 227–8, 244. I., 361.
....., ..., prisoner three years with the Dutch, 238.
....., ..., Dutch chief merchant at Masulipatam, p. 352.
....., Thos., p. 506.
....., ..., deceased, p. 364, p. 508.
Barnett, Aug., p. 238.
....., ..., Anne, wife of, p. 238.
Baroach, pp. 18–20, p. 227, 259, 270, 616, p. 616, p. 618, p. 626.
....., chief factor in, *see* Norris, John.
....., pestilence in, p. 185.
Baroon, 269.
Barrad, John, 243.
Barrigne, p. 465.
Barry, Rich. (purser), *68, 83, 169, 193, 198,* 225, 231, 240, 243, p. 230, 255, 267, 275, 278, 285, 330, p. 417, p. 442, 484, 494, p. 475, 504, 518, p. 499, 527, p. 529.
....., ..., letters from, 164, 273.
....., ..., petitions of, 515, p. 515.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 455, p. 484, 513, p. 488, p. 493, 517–8.
....., ..., his grandmother, p. 529.
Barton, Henry, p. 490.
Barton-on-Humber, p. 448.
Batallia, Don Alva de, p. 86.
....., ..., letter from, 104. I., III., IV.
....., ..., letter to, 104 II.
Batavia (Java), 28, 31, p. 25, p. 52, p. 86, p. 110, 129, 137, 140–1, p. 119, p. 148, pp. 174–5, p. 177, p. 208, p. 219, 239, 249, p. 248, p. 252, p. 258, p. 274, 289, 322, 353, p. 324, 400, p. 390, 477, 627.
....., besieged, 39, 140.
....., factory in, burnt by the Dutch, p. 119.
....., steward of, *see* Browne, Roger.
....., pepper from, p. 20.
....., free traders of, 200. I.
....., private trade between Surat and, 175.
....., prisoner in, p. 237.
....., hospitals at, compared to the mortality at Surat, 242.
....., letter dated from, 28.
....., the Chinese in, p. 187.
....., the Danes and French in, p. 443.
....., the Dutch in, 39, p. 87, 121, p. 119, 242, p. 304, p. 443, p. 583.
....., Governor of, *see* Specx, Jaques.
....., ..., secretary to, *see* Jemming Derick.
....., the free burghers of, p. 90.
....., council in, 242.
....., ships of, 171, p. 209, p. 227, p. 231, 246, 255, 284, p. 275, 320, 438, p. 467, 534, 600.
Batavia, the, (Dutch ship), p. 91.

Bateman, Robt., treasurer of East India Company, 40, 55, 60, 84, 89, 95, p. 81, 111, 114, 132, 141, 168, p. 148, 190, 195, 277, pp. 268–9, 283, 291, 299, 316, 319, 366, 490–1, 432, p. 414, p. 432, 480, 486, pp. 458–9, 492, p. 475, 502, p. 490, p. 497, p. 515, 536, p. 524, 580, 582, 591, 607, p. 571, p. 591, 620, 637.
....., ..., re-election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., reports of, p. 47, 92, p. 80, 132, p. 311, 357, 377, 406, 408, 445, 447, p. 431, 476, p. 448, p. 510, 586.
....., ..., East India Company's commendations of, p. 511.
Bath, Guy, p. 499, p. 522, p. 600.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Bath, p. 529.
Battee, Henry, slain, p. 327.
Batten, Capt., 181, 183, p. 155, p. 171.
Batty, ——, 346.
Baxter, Jas., p. 634.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 634.
Baylie, Fras., p. 504.
Beadle, ——, p. 119, p. 153 (2).
Beads, p. 26, p. 152, 258, 285, p. 360, 534, 555, p. 617.
....., in barter for cattle and sheep, 534.
....., *see also* Agate, Amber, Cornelian.
Beamoles, Chas., p. 508.
Beamond, Beamont, Beaumont, or Beaumount, Thos., captain of the Star, 33, p. 115, 163, 169, 180, 193, 202, p. 230.
....., ..., letter from, 198.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 355.
....., ..., deceased, 492, p. 486, p. 494, 517, p. 498.
....., ..., Dionis, widow of, 492, p. 486, p. 494, 517, p. 498.
Beane, a chandler, 306, p. 286.
Beard, Wm., deceased, p. 196, p. 202.
Bearden, Phil., p. 77, 130, p. 189, p. 191, 217–8, p. 215, 230, pp. 330–1, p. 344, 440, 484, pp. 469–74, 498, pp. 475–6.
....., ..., letters from, 31, 35.
....., ..., punishment of, 440, p. 471.
....., ..., dangerously sick, p. 476.
Beaulieu, letter dated from, 49.
Beaumont, John, p. 157.
....., ..., petitions of, 86, 253.
Beaple, ——, 184, 494.
Beaver, 263.
Becher, Sir Wm., 109, p. 499.
Beck, Abraham, p. 450, 486, p. 592.
Becke, Geo., 275, 363.
Beckensale or Beckinsale, Thos., p. 504, p. 635 (2), p. 636.
....., ..., Jane, p. 504, p. 635 (2), p. 636.
Bedlam (*sic*), p. 442.
Beef, 60, p. 286, 326, 334, 360, 366, 375, p. 350, p. 364, 511, p. 515, 536, 600, p. 591, 623.
Beef—*cont.*
....., complaint of, 224, 288.
....., supply of 17,000 pieces of, 375.
....., stolen, 394.
Beer, 60, p. 94, 120, 132, 140, 145, 148, p. 148 (2), 239, 282, 383, 402, 463, p. 443, p. 454, p. 510, 600.
....., very bad (stinks so basely), p. 94, 224, p. 519.
....., has "a scurvy taste," p. 519.
....., 60 butts thrown overboard, 259, 288, 422.
Beere, —— (deceased), p. 466, p. 599.
Beeves, *see* Cattle.
Belfield, Rich., p. 104, p. 625.
Bell, Prudence, 480.
....., ..., her husband, 480.
....., Robt., p. 32, 137, 148, 151, p. 238, p. 248, 274, p. 358, 553, p. 616.
....., ..., wife of (?), 197.
....., Thos., p. 250, 451.
....., ..., Alice, widow of, 451, p 469.
....., ..., The, (Carter Lane), 299.
Bemple, Jas., p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
Benfleet, 142.
Bengal, 246, 254, p. 251, 327, 345, 414, 452–3, p. 450, 486, p. 467, 539, 603, 611, 616, pp. 583–4, p. 587 (2), p. 589, pp. 603–4, p. 618.
....., chief factor in, *see* Cartwright, Ralph.
....., factors in, p. 583, p. 588.
....., ..., five deceased out of six, p. 584.
....., phirmand for trade in, 539.
....., trade between Masulipatam and, p. 583, *see also* Piply.
Benjamin, *see* Pepper.
Bennett, Geo., 92, 111.
....., Thos., p. 607.
....., (of the Custom House), 98.
Benningfield, ——, 190.
Benthall, John, 12, pp. 7–8, pp. 61–2.
....., ..., remarks about, p. 62.
Berblock, Wm., 92.
Berdall, ——, p. 353.
Beresford, Rich., p. 239, p. 291.
Berkshire, 400.
Berry, John, minister, 621.
Berryman, John, deceased, 617.
....., ..., Mary, his widow, 627.
Bertie, Robt., Earl of Lindsey, 307, 451, 473.
Best, Capt. Nat., p. 22, 55.
Betts, Charles (deceased), p. 424, p, 599.
Bezoar stones, 114, 263, p. 395.
Bible, a great, to be bought, 191.
....., texts from the, *see* Sermons.
Bickell, John, *see* Bickley, John.
Bickford, Jas., p. 51, 220, p. 436.
....., ..., letters from, 121–4, 133, 143, 166.
....., ..., deceased, p. 243, p. 248, 270, 272–3.

Bickford, Jas.—*cont.*
....., ..., wife of, p. 454.
....., ..., his estate, p. 475, 504.
Bickley, Capt. John (Discovery), 30, 43, 68, 83, 115, 133, 156, p. 417.
....., ..., letter to, 116.
....., ..., deceased, 299.
....., ..., his executors, 299, 301, 337.
Bicraft, Jas., p. 250.
Biddulph, Ant., 141, 582.
....., Wm. 582.
Bigg, Wm., p. 250.
Biggs, ——, 332.
Bignoll, Jas., p. 374.
Billingsley, ——, p. 286, p. 364 (2), 400–1, 599, 617.
....., John (cook's mate), p. 418.
Bimlipatnam or **Binvlapatam**, 349, 541.
Bird, Jonathan, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
Birds (from E. Ind.), p. 153.
Birkdale, Jas. (Dove), p. 194, p. 250.
Birkhead, Thos., 540.
Biscuits, 77, p. 94, p. 114, 141, 326, 369, pp. 475–6, 600, 618.
....., price of, 106, p. 455, 618.
....., very bad, p. 22, 618.
Bishop, Rich., p. 364, p. 637.
Bix, Nicholas, 1, pp. 185–6, p. 191, p. 248 (2), p. 251, 337, p. 330, p. 348, p. 374, 477.
....., ..., letter from, 117.
....., ..., his private trade, 319.
....., Rich., 98, p. 88, 111, 114, 120, 134, 137, 140, 142, 178, p. 152, p. 158, 187, p. 171, 239, 301, 314.
....., ..., petition of, 195.
....., ..., bill in Chancery against, 142.
....., ..., his wife and family, 195.
Black Book, the East India Company's, *see* p. 671.
Blackburne or Blackborne, Walter, 375, p. 401, 437, 441, 450, pp. 435–6, 479, 504, 562, 591, 623.
....., ..., his salary, 437, 562.
Blackfriars, p. 411.
Blacks, 254, 262, 300, 557.
....., slain, p. 616.
....., drowned, p. 584.
....., soldiers, p. 586.
....., *see also*—
Hadah.
Negroes.
Slaves.
Tiemathew.
Viverees, Peter.
Blackwall, ——, 432.
....., p. 32, 48, 65, p. 94, 120, 128, pp. 119–120, 142, 145, 148, 161, 181, p. 153, 183, 192, p. 269, 303, pp. 288–9, 324, 328, 352, 362, 366, 385, 394, pp. 401–2, p. 431, p. 451, p. 455, p. 458, 490, 492, p. 469, 496, p. 471, 502, 508, p. 486, p. 512, p. 522, 540, 550, 552, 554, 559, 577, 582, 584, 588–9, p. 581, 617–8, p. 591.
....., orders for regulating East India Company's officers and works at, 461, 490.
....., minutes of meetings of East India Company at, 191, 559.
....., expenses of dinners at, p. 167, 564.
....., bull slaughtered at, 375.
....., salting house at, 559.
....., head borough of, 375.
....., East India Company's Almshouse and Almsmen at, 89, p. 167, 316, 496, p. 471, 511.
....., ..., gratuities to poor of, 109, 360.
....., ..., hospital at, 137, 142, p. 413, 496, p. 628, *see also* Poplar.
....., ..., ..., endowment of, 316.
....., ..., land, houses, and storehouses at, p. 67, 161, 175, 383, 412, 432, p. 489.
....., ..., docks, wharves, and yard, 60, p. 94, 142, 145, 148, 161, 165, 188, 191, 303, 319, 322, 324, 328, 332, 366, 385, p. 402 (2), 457, 475, p. 515, 557, 559, 584, 617.
....., ..., assessment for, 154, 288.
....., ..., expenses of, 161, 172, p. 591.
....., ..., surrender of, 373.
....., labourers at, dismissed and punished, p. 581, 617.
....., constable of, *see* North, ——.
....., porter at, *see* Sheppard, Giles.
Blackwell, the King's grocer, 394.
Blade, Wm., p. 337.
Blagden, Crispin, p. 24, 46, 625.
....., letters to, 136, 139, 143, 150, 155, 157, 160, 166, 167.
....., ..., sickness of, 166.
....., John, 504.
Bland, John (deceased), p. 338.
....., Susan, widow of, p. 338.
....., ——, p. 458, p. 469.
Blessing, the, 32, p. 22, 70, p. 49, p. 52, 83, p. 67, p. 81, 99, p. 88, 113, p. 103, p. 105, 124, 132, p. 114, 158, p. 134, 169, 171, 177, 180, 189, 198, 202–3, p. 180, 210, p. 184, 214, 218, p. 208, 221, p. 218, p. 220, 241, pp. 227–8, 243, p. 230, 249, p. 235, 255, p. 242, 259, 260, 266, 268, 270, 272–3, 292, 307, 320, p. 311, p. 325, 420, 422, 426, p. 395, 429, 432, 435–6, p. 401, 437, 439, pp. 405–7, 445, p. 411, 446, p. 413, p. 418, pp. 435–6, 476, p. 439, p. 442–3, p. 475, 511, p. 489, p. 499, 531, p. 514 (2), 533, 535–6, 538, p. 522, pp. 529–30, 554 (2), p. 542, p. 575, 627, p. 620, pp. 627–8, p. 635.
....., in England, p. 203, 331, 401, 437, 481.
....., captain of, *see* Wills, Mat.
....., masters of, *see*—
Roberts, John.
Elsmore, John.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Stoekton, Fras.
Fawkenor, Edw.

Blessing, the—*cont.*
....., surgeons of, *see*—
Lawrence, John.
Kitchin, Thos.
....., journals of, 455.
..... valued at 500*l.*, p. 486.
..... outward bound, p. 510, p. 512.
....., arrives in East India, p. 619.
Blewe, *alias* Veneson, p. 238.
Blinkinsopp, ——, p. 530.
Blocksedge, Thos., p. 108, p. 608.
....., his mother, p. 108.
Bloodstones, p. 18, p. 103. 263, 504, p. 618.
Bloody flux, the, p. 473.
....., cure for, p. 485.
Blount, ——, 451, p. 486, 522, 546.
Bloys, Robt. (purser of Hopewell), 82, pp. 80–1, p. 248.
....., ..., deceased, p. 325, p. 455, 533.
....., ..., his estate, p. 327.
....., ..., his wife, p. 325, p. 455.
....., ..., ..., her father, *see* Travers.
Blunt, ——, 319, p. 407, p. 448, 486, p. 455, p. 462, p. 530, 593.
....., ..., Eliz., 572.
Blythe, East India Co.'s powder maker, 301.
Boad, Stephen, 225.
Boars, *see* Pigs.
Boards, p. 87, p. 90, *see also* Timber.
Bodman, Thos., p. 337.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, p. 337.
Bogan, Chris., p. 89, 172, 357.
Bohemia, Queen of, her agent, *see* Williams, Sir Abraham.
....., ..., her children's nurse, *see* Sherland, Katherine.
Bolt, Mrs., p. 368.
Bolton, Wm. (grocer), p. 607 (2).
....., ..., patent to, 581, 606, 613.
....., ..., ..., called in, p. 607.
Bombay, 114.
Bonaventure, H.M.S., 431, 549.
Bond, Capt., 77.
....., Mr. Deputy, p. 80.
Bonneale, Boneale, or Boneal, Dan., p. 68, p. 120, 173, 184, 339, pp. 313–4, p. 364, 511, 554, 633.
....., ..., petition of, 172.
....., ..., arrested, 173, 611.
....., Sam, his brother, 173.
....., ..., his mother, 173.
Books, 338, *see also* Bible, Arabia.
Booth, Edward, steward of the Reformation, p. 322.
Boothby, Rich., son of Thos., p. 19, p. 26 (2), 60, p. 108, p. 119, p. 149, 180, 316, 536, p. 522, p. 529, 628, p. 630.
....., ..., protest of, 33.
....., ..., in England, 175.
Boothby, Rich.—*cont.*
....., ..., his differences with Rich. Wylde, 176, 249.
....., ..., one of the greatest private traders, 628.
....., ..., lost, 2,500*l.* at dice, 628.
....., ..., his wife and children, 60, 316, 628.
....., Thos., deceased, p. 119, p. 153 (2).
....., Walter, son of Thos., 141, p. 119, p. 153 (2), p. 155, p. 158.
Borax, 615, p. 581, 623, 628, p. 607, 637.
Bordeaux, 429.
Boreman *or* Bourman, Stephen, 293, p. 450.
Borneford, Henry, 518, p. 498, 543, p. 530, p. 626.
....., ..., his wages, p. 498.
Bostock, Charles, p. 636.
....., ..., his son Charles, p. 636.
Boswell, Sir Wm., Ambassador to Holland, 523.
....., ..., instructions to, 294–5.
....., ..., letters from, 382, 595.
Boultell, ——, 120.
Boulter, John, 98, 137, p. 274, 418.
....., ..., letter from, 140.
....., ..., petition of (prisoner in Jacatra), p. 237.
Bourman, Stephen, *see* Boreman, Stephen.
Bourne (stationer), 862.
Bowen, ——, 141, 486, p. 475, p. 515, 548, 560, 593, 606.
....., Markes (boatswain), 570.
Bowers, ——, deceased, 522.
....., ..., his widow, 522.
Bowne, John, 74.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, 74.
Bownest, Thos., p. 32, 55, p. 169, p. 268, 324, 339, p. 311, 342, 348, 366, 373, p. 376, 465, p. 475, pp. 507–8, 580, p. 573.
....., ..., his computation of East India Company's estate and shipping abroad, 348, pp. 319–29.
Bowyer, ——, p. 456.
Boyce or Boys, Samuel, p. 485, p. 499, p. 606, 631.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Bracelets, p. 201.
Bradbent (or Broadbank), Wm. (master of the Speedwell), p. 439, 586.
....., ..., letter from, 602.
....., ..., his wife, 586.
Bradley, Hugh, p. 108.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 108.
Bradshaw, John, p. 624, p. 626.
Bragg, Robt., 82, p. 108.
Brahan, Wm., p. 119.
Brampore, *see* **Burrampoor**.
Brand, Joseph, p. 274, p. 339.
Branford, p. 491.
Branton, Simon, p. 634.
....., ..., Rebecca, his wife, p. 634
Brasonton, Ant., 475.

Brass, 285.
Brassart, M. 595.
Braughton, Simon, p. 635.
....., ..., Rebecca, his wife, p. 635.
Brazil, 45, 294.
Bread, 375, p. 360, p. 454.
....., bad, p. 22.
..... rooms, 375, p. 368.
Breame, Jas., 184.
Brethers, Nic., 494, p. 472, p. 475, p. 488, 518, 553.
....., ..., his private trade, 553.
Breton, Daniel, p. 529.
....., Francis, pp. 497–8, p. 529, p. 600, p. 623, p. 625.
....., ..., his wages, p. 498.
Brewen or Browin, Geo., *see* Bruen, Geo.
Brewers, 224, 402, 422, 594.
Briarley, Robt., deceased, 77.
....., ..., Eliz., his widow, 77.
Brice, Sam., p. 238.
....., ..., Anne, wife of, p. 238.
Bridewell, p. 442, 574.
Bridge House, the, 319.
Bridges, Edward, p. 489.
Briggs, Davy (deceased), p. 508.
....., ..., his son and executor, p. 508.
....., Thomas, p. 637.
Brinly, ——, pp. 94–5, p. 114 (2), 357.
Brinscombe, Nich., p. 250.
Bristol, 151, 463, p. 486.
....., Earl of, *see* Digby, John.
Broadbanck, Wm., *see* Bradbent, Wm.
Broadcloths, *see* Cloths.
Brock, Dutch ship, 601.
Brockendon, John, 195, p. 171.
Brockish, Wm., p. 504.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 504.
Brodera, pp. 18–20, p. 103, p. 227, 259, 616, p. 626.
Bromehall, John, p. 268, p. 339.
Bromfield, Alderman, 447.
Bromly, Mark, p. 95.
Brooke, Lord, *see* Greville, Robt.
....., Francis, 429.
....., ..., letters from, 423, 425, 426, 430.
....., John, p. 637.
Brooks, Rich. (deceased), 554.
Brooman, Abell, 84.
....., ..., petition of, p. 237.
....., ..., his wife, p. 237.
Broome, 201.
Broomrigg, ——, p. 238.
Browne, Edward, p. 238, p. 506.
....., Elizabeth, p. 108.
....., Frances, p. 607.
....., Geo., Capt. of the London, p. 26, 77, 515, p. 498.
....., Humphrey, deceased, p. 268, 562.
....., ..., son of, 562.
Browne—*cont.*
....., John (mate), 531.
....., ——, p. 32, 41.
....., Mary, p. 457.
....., Necatius, p. 436.
....., Roger, p. 175, p. 249.
....., ..., will of, p. 457.
....., Thos., p. 635 (2).
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635 (2).
....., Wm. Capt. of the Exchange, p. 81, p. 569.
....., ..., deceased, 375.
....., ... (steward), 531, 538.
....., the gunfounder, 172.
Broyce, Mrs., p. 485.
Bruen, Brewin, or Brewen, Geo., p. 48, 84, p. 88, 111, 141, p. 119, 188, p. 325.
....., ..., his wages, p. 167.
Brussels, 398.
Bruton, Wm., 392, 470, 472, p. 635.
....., ..., Marg., his wife, p. 635.
Bruzells, M., 140.
....., ..., beheaded, 140.
Buckets, 191.
Buckoke, Daniel, petition of, 252.
Budd, Wm., 301, p. 337, 616.
....., ..., his wages, 301, p. 337.
....., ..., sickness of, p. 605.
Buggs, Edward, p. 338.
....., Thos., 291, p. 338.
Bull, John, 77.
....., Richard, p. 508.
Bull's Wharf, 451.
Bullen, ——, p. 152.
Bullock, Custom House clerk, p. 413.
Bullocks, *see* Cattle.
Bulloyne, Godfrey, p. 545.
Bulwick, co. Northampton,
....., letter dated from, 483.
Burges, John, D.D., p. 637.
Burkley, Alex., 538.
Burlamachi, Phil., p. 34, 48, pp. 67–8, 92 (2), p. 80, 135, 141, 148, 172, 181, 188, 190, p. 167, p. 169, 197, p. 239, 322, 341, 586.
Burles, Wm., p. 332, p. 504.
....., ..., his mother, p. 504.
Burley, John (intelligence), 177, 201, 241, 260, 284, 292, 300, 463, p. 505, 534.
....., ..., letter from, 260.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 505.
Burnell, Thos., 137, 580.
Burnely, ——, 92.
Burns, John, letter from, 31.
Burt, ——, 314.
Burrad, John, 225.
Burrampoor (Brampore), p. 23, 139, 143, 150, 166, p. 185, p. 228, p. 243, 269, p. 518, p. 543, 625, p. 617, p. 624.
....., King of, p. 19, 143, 150.
....., letters dated from, 154, 157, 167.

Burrell, Wm., deceased, p. 368.
....., ..., his son, p. 368.
Burrowes, Wm., 82, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
Burse, the, *see* Exchange, Royal, the.
Burt, Thos., p. 108.
....., William, 10, p. 25, 71, p. 52, 80, 81, 95, 118, 159, p. 132, pp. 136, p. 167, p. 172, 214, p. 197, p. 198, pp. 202–214. r., 222, 249, p. 253, 266, p. 258, p. 422, p. 464, p. 466.
....., ..., letters from, 12, 13, 52, 76, 78.
....., ..., goes to the Persian Court, p. 53.
....., ..., firmans obtained by, 79.
....., ..., honours conferred by Shah of Persia upon, 12.
....., ..., his combat with Visneck, Dutch Chief in Persia, p. 53.
....., ..., ill health of, wishes to return home, pp. 61–2, p. 132.
....., ..., deceased [24 Nov. 1630], 156, p. 132, p. 204.
....., ..., cause of his death, p. 132.
....., ..., his character, pp. 132–3.
....., ..., his salary, p. 167.
....., ..., his estate, 540, p. 543, 613.
....., ..., his father, administrator to, 540.
....., ..., his mother, 613.
Burton, Henry (gunner), p. 458.
....., Stephen, p. 337, p. 507.
....., Thos., p. 239, 314.
....., Wm., p. 238.
....., ..., his wife, p. 238.
Burwood, John, 533.
Bushell, Capt., 55.
....., William, 357.
Butcher, Fras., 77, 603.
Butler (of Sussex), 559.
Butt, Giles de, p. 506.
Butter, 71, p. 583.
....., price of, p. 185.
Button, Sir Thos., letters from, 6, 7.
....., ..., his remarks on the N.W. passage, 6, 7.
....., ..., his journal and papers, 6.
....., ..., his miserable estate, 7.
Buttons, 313.

C.

Cables, p. 80, p. 91, 117, p. 354, 426, 435, 457, 471, 517, 593, 600.
Calais, 297, 303, 339.
....., Custom House at, 111.
Calapara, 254.
Calicoes, pp. 18–19, 41, p. 48, 74, 75, 77, 86, 92 100, p. 88, 111, p. 103 (2), 142, 148, 18[illegible], p. 153, 183 (2), p. 158 (2), p. 159, 187, 190, 194, p. 169, 195, 197, p. 221, 269, 286, p. 274, 292, 303, 305, 319, 337, 357, p. 337, p. 340, 381, p. 358, 404, p. 374, 418, p. 401, 437, pp. 496–7, 441 (2), 446, pp. 413–4, 449, p. 418, p. 435, 473, p. 444, 480, p. 448, 482, pp. 450–1, p. 455, pp. 458–9, 494, p. 469, p. 473, 504, 508, p. 482, 511, pp. 486–7, p. 490, p. 493, 517–8, p. 498, p. 501, p. 511, 529, p. 515, 538, 586, p. 522 (2), p. 528 (2), 543, 562, 564, 593, 607, pp. 572–3, p. 581, 620, 623, 626, pp. 617–8, p. 620.
Calicoes—*cont.*
....., East India Company, dividends in, 77, 86, 96.
....., price of, p. 413.
....., profit on, 269.
....., ripped open and stolen by "our own men." 122, 388, 489.
....., complaints of, p. 374, 627, p. 617.
Calico lawns, p. 524.
Calicut, 438.
Calipolon Island, 216.
Calley, Rich., p. 202.
Callingall, p. 486.
Callowe, Wm., 596.
Cambaya, 10, p. 18, p. 22, pp. 104–5, 188, p. 188, p. 227, 259, pp. 616–18.
Cambell, Aldermen Sir James, p. 266, 465, p. 448, 574, 580.
....., Alderman Robt., 465.
....., William, 408, p. 377, 473, p. 462, 518, p. 510, p. 605.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 377.
....., ..., his wages, p. 510.
Camel, the (Dutch ship), p. 81.
Camels, 48, 150, 158. r., pp. 135–6, 167, p. 196, 221, p. 242, p. 254, 269, p. 439, 535, 625.
....., meat, 139.
....., men, 143, 166.
....., customs on, 155.
....., mortality amongst, p. 255.
Campden, Viscountess, *see* Noel.
Camphor, 117, p. 176, pp. 627–8.
Canaries, the, 182, 292.
Canary wine, p. 94, 135, 151, 305, p. 530 (2), p. 585.
Candacor, Sultan, Governor of, 397.
Candahar, p. 60, p. 134.
Candler, Joyce, widow, p. 573.
Canmar (Persia), p. 302.
Canning, St., p. 153.
Cannon, p. 502.
....., Sir Thos., 566, 637.
....., widow, 494.
....., ..., her son (deceased), 494.
Canterbury, 195, 297.
....., Archbishops of, *see*—
Abbot, Geo.
Laud, Wm.
Cantly, John, p. 504.
....., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 504.

Canvas, 513, 533.
Cape Comorin, 203, p. 390, 555.
....., letter dated from, 488.
Cape Falso, 171.
Cape of Good Hope, 10, 35, 74, 171, 200, 210, p. 185, p. 187, p. 209, 223, 241, 262, 272, 285, 353, p. 323, 402, 465, p. 445, 600, p. 600, 630, 637.
....., letters dated from, 31, 35.
Cape Verde, 151.
Cappur, John, Remembrancer to East India Company, p. 67, 283, 286, 360, p. 413, p. 417, 457, 489, 490, 496, 504, 511, p. 484, pp. 488–9, p. 498, 564, 589, 591, 597, 599, p. 607, 630.
....., ..., his salary, 352, 589, 599.
....., ..., gratuities to, 197, 352.
....., ——, assistant to Secretary Sherburne, 589.
Cardiff, letter dated from, 6.
Cardimum, p. 254.
Cards, *see* Gambling.
Careles, Philip, 480.
Carey, Henry, Earl of Dover, 527, p. 522, 559, 577, 586.
....., ..., his bailiff, 527, p. 522.
Carleton, Bigley, p. 497.
....., Sir Dudley, Viscount Dorchester, Secretary of State, 1, 36, 37, 84, 104, 126, p. 114, 151, 153, 175.
....., ..., letters from—
1630: 3, 29, 62.
....., ..., letters to—
1630: 2, 6, 7, 9, 11, 15, 16, 23, 24, 26, 27, 34, 38, 39, 47, 54, 56–8, 61, 66, 93, 97, 125.
1631: 204.
....., ..., warrant to, 152.
....., Sir Dudley, nephew of preceding, 23, 26, 56.
....., ..., memorial for, 14.
....., ..., letters from, 16, 24, 25, 38, 39.
....., Mr., p. 407, p. 455.
Carlisle, Earl of, *see* Hay, Sir Jas.
Carnam Vincola, 389.
Caron, Joseph, p. 239, p. 457, p. 508, p. 591, p. 596, 623, 626, p. 608.
Carone, Cornelius, p. 313.
Carpenter (merchant), deceased, 374.
....., Robt., p. 202, p. 302, 463, p. 466, p. 545, p. 600.
....., ..., letter from, 413.
....., Thos., 137, 142, 194.
....., Wm., 387.
Carpentier, Pieter de, 175, p. 395, 430, p. 417, 507, 613, 637.
Carpets, p. 103, 156, p. 155, 263, 283, 319, 322, p. 358, p. 411, p. 414, 533, p. 616.
....., *see also*—
Lahore.
Persia.
Carr, Edward, p. 637.
Carracash [Persian servant], 573.
Carrack Chan, p. 10.
Carrapatan, 114.
Carter, Benj., p. 77.
....., John, 86, p. 72, p. 77, p. 189, p. 194, p. 218, p. 219, 283, 303, p. 337, p. 344, p. 472, 518, 574.
Carteret, Capt. Geo., 425, 430–1.
....., ..., letter from, 424.
Cartwright, Abraham, 562.
....., John, 185.
....., ..., petition of, 170.
....., Ralph, 88, p. 72, p. 186, pp. 190–2, 215–6, p. 218, pp. 250–1, 308, 310–1, 317, 326–7, 333, 335–6, 340, 345, p. 330, pp. 344–5, 378, 379, 392, 472, 505, p. 504, p. 514, 603, p. 584, p. 588.
....., ..., letters from, 246, 298, 304, 313, 315, 389, 393, 397, 411, 414.
....., ..., letters to, 405, 470.
....., ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 504, 603.
Carver, John, p. 505.
Cary, Margery, p. 108.
....., ..., her son, p. 108.
Casey, Wm., purser of the Jewel, 355, 486.
Cashmere, p. 622.
Cashon, *see* **Kashan**, Vizier of.
Casks, 191, p. 435.
....., committees for, 473.
....., price of, p. 435, 473.
Caspian Sea, p. 203.
Cassia lignum, p. 47, p. 81, 305, p. 325, p. 436, p. 459, p. 462, p. 473, 504, p. 482, p. 485 (3), p. 486, pp. 489–90, p. 494, 517, 596.
....., price of, p. 473.
....., fistula, p. 487, p. 490.
Castison, John, 319.
Castleman, ——, p. 600.
Castricke, John, 297.
Caswell, Rich., p. 504.
....., ..., Mary, wife of, p. 504.
Catcher, Robt., 562.
....., ..., Joan, his widow, 562.
Caterpillars, private traders compared to, p. 218.
Cattle, p. 22, p. 26, 171, p. 247, 262, 272, 339, p. 360, 534, p. 585, pp. 617–8.
....., price of, 171, 403, 534.
....., ..., in beads, 534.
Catz, M., 36.
Cauchee "that rogue," 313.
Cauders, Robt., 142.
Caun Velebeg, 573.
Cavallino, John, 73.
Cawoes, 643.
Cawse, the shipwright, 499.
Cawsy, Rich. (deceased), 84.
Cawtley, John, p. 108.
....., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 108.
Caywan Sadeepa, protector of young King of Bantam, 206, 261.

Ceylon, 225, 259, 260.
....., *see also* Colombo.
Chace, Edmond, p. 505.
....., Edward, p. 499.
Chair of wainscot, a, 48.
Chamberlain, Abraham, p. 47, 74, 96, 114.
....., ..., executors of, p. 239.
....., ..., Abraham (? son of), 274, p. 266, 325, p. 473, 500, p. 595, 623, 626, pp. 608–9.
....., John, 387.
....., Thos., 394.
Chambers, Edmund, master of East India Company's barge, 48, 55, 65, p. 48, 114, 172, p. 155, p. 275, 319, p. 374, p. 405, 461, p. 436, p. 451, p. 462, 546, 597, p. 573, p. 607.
....., Lawrence, p. 506.
....., Richard, 291, p. 339.
Chambre, ——, 135, 172, 362.
Champneys, Rich., pp. 248–9, p. 324, p. 606, 631.
Channa, Khan, letter to, 50. II.
Chapman, Henry, 362, p. 499, 522, p. 529, p. 623.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., Thos., p. 271, 554.
....., Wm., p. 250, p. 529.
..... (tailor), 557.
Charles I., King of England—
1630: 7, 8, 41.
1632: 302, 339.
1633: p. 413, 459, p. 475, 506, p. 493.
1634: p. 524, 540 (3), 547, 567, 574, 581, 592, 623, 636–7.
....., his proclamation for better encouragement of the trade of the East India Company and against private trade in the East Indies, 263.
....., ... wilful breach and contempt of, 175, pp. 148–9, pp. 152–3, 183 (2), p. 155, 479, 487, p. 454, p. 457, 529, 591, 593.
....., corrections by, 14.
....., letters from—
1630: 18–21, 49, 50, 80, 90.
....., warrant of, 152.
....., letters and petitions to, 51, 81, 85, 153, 170, 222. I., 410, 524, 530, p. 522, 643.
....., desires Arabian and Persian MSS. books, p. 523, p. 598, p. 623.
....., desires "varieties" from East Indies, p. 494.
....., pictures and statues for, 181.
....., a leopard for, p. 153.
....., his queen, *see* Henrietta Maria.
....., his herald at arms, *see* Philpott, ——.
....., messengers of his Majesty's chamber, *see*—
Buckoke, Dan.
Eyres, Rich.
....., groom of the bedchamber, *see* Pittacrues, ——.
Charles I., King of England—*cont.*
....., treasurer of his Majesty's household, *see* Edmondes, Sir Thos.
....., his jeweller, *see* Herriott, ——.
....., his grocer, compensation to, 41, p. 34.
....., *see also* Blackwell, ——.
..... and the Amboyna massacre, 2, 5, 9, 14, 16, 17, 23–7, 29, 36, 37, 47, 54, 58, 61, 62, 66, 84, p. 158, 253, 295–6, 523–5, 595.
..... and the Dutch East India Company, 294–5, 491, 495, 503.
...., arrest of their ships, 423–7, p. 395, 429–31.
..... and the East India Company, 49, 57, 60, 85, 90, p. 81, 97, 138, p. 148, p. 153, p. 157, 191, p. 172, p. 187, 265, 276, 286, 288, p. 274, 297, 306, p. 288, 324, 325, 346, 350, p. 333, p. 368, p. 376, 421, 435, 436, 442–4, 448, 450, 452–7, 460–1, 465, 469, p. 435, p. 439, 479, 486, p. 454, p. 459, 495, p. 475, 503, p. 482, p. 494, 517, 521, 524–5, 540, 543, 545, 566, 591, 594, 618 (2), 616, 630, 637–8.
....., his desire to have white cloth sent to East Indies to be stained into several colours, p. 628.
..... and the Earl of Denbigh, 49, 59, 60, 65, p. 47, 74, 84, 111.
..... and the fishing trade, 445, 518, 537.
..... and the north-west passage, 168.
..... and Capt. Quaile of the Seahorse, *see* Quaile, Capt. Rich.
..... and a new East India Company in Scotland, p. 522, 613.
..... and the King of Bantam, p. 501, p. 604.
..... and the Shah of Persia, p. 7, 50, 51, p. 53, 78, 80, 81, 159, pp. 198–9, 222, 222. I., p. 253, 352, p. 423, p. 463, pp. 543–4, 643.
...., altering in translation letters of, p. 463.
..... and Thos. Smethwike, *see* Smethwike, Thos.
..... and Spain, 16, 47, 93, 428, 436.
Charles, Charles, 86.
Charles, the (ship), 10, 12, 32, p. 18, p. 21, p. 22, p. 24, p. 26 (2), p. 27, 42, 43, p. 47, 70, p. 49, 71, p. 52, 78, p. 67, 121, 146, 175, 182, p. 153, 188, p. 155, 184, pp. 158–9, 166–7, p. 164, 188, 190–1, p. 167, 194, pp. 170–1, 210, p. 200, p. 202, 229, 242, 292, 302, 316, 331, pp. 302–3, p. 311, 347, p. 340, p. 444, p. 448, 487, p. 493, p. 595, 584, 623, 633, p. 626.
....., commanders of, *see*—
Weddell, John.
Wylde, Rich.
....., masters of, *see*—
Batten, ——.
Elsmore, John.
....., preacher in, *see* Hatch, Arthur.

Charles, the (ship)—*cont.*
..... at Erith, 178.
....., journal of voyage of, 171.
....., purser of, *see* Lloyd, Fras.
....., gunner of, *see* Staunton, Robt.
....., letters dated aboard, 347, 368.
..... burnt in East Indies, p. 341, 374, 386, 388, p. 389, 399, p. 389, 468, p. 439, p. 445, 489, p. 457, 490, 492, 494, p. 473, 498, 522, p. 502, 534, 536, p. 523, p. 546, p. 625.
....., nothing can be seen or found of, p. 360.
....., the (pinnace), 6.
Charly, Edward, surgeon, 626.
Chatham, 442, p. 485.
Chauncey, Thos., East India Company's warehousekeeper, p. 458, 504, 593, 599.
....., ..., petition of, p. 502.
....., ..., gratification to, p. 502.
Cheribon (Java), p. 441.
Cheshire, J. P. in, p. 471.
Chevachart, John, 629.
Chewe, Thos., 195 (?), p. 171, 385, 387, p. 364, 404, 539, p. 529.
....., ..., entertained factor, p. 313.
....., ..., his salary, p. 313.
....., ..., deceased, p. 624.
Chilworth, 377, 459, 593–4, 604, 615, 621.
....., East India Company's mills at, 467, 482, p. 490, 630.
China, 250, p. 304, 408, 473, p. 462, p. 487, p. 605.
....., alum from, p. 71.
..... camphor, p. 627.
..... cups, dishes, and porcelain stuffs and ware, 263, p. 325, p. 455, p. 457, 492, p. 485, p. 518.
..... roots, 102, 164, 283, 303, p. 368, 415, p. 457, p. 490, 589, 606, 615.
..... silk, *see* Silk, China.
..... merchant, *see*—
Gitting.
Nosscene.
....., trade to, 365, 408, p. 375, p. 377, p. 605.
..... sugar, p. 468.
..... junks, 477.
....., the Dutch in, 408, p. 375.
....., ..., their trade in, p. 606.
....., ..., maintain 10 or 12 men-of-war, 473.
....., *see also* Macao.
Chintz, p. 379.
Chomberford, Thos., p. 637.
Chorassan, *see* Khorassan.
Choun, Coll, 167.
Chout, a broker, p. 629.
Christchurch (Oxford), 536.
Christ's Church, parish of, 385.
Christopher, the, pp. 90–1, p. 105, 189, p. 175, 239.
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 463.
Cider, p. 457, p. 485, 529.
Cinnamon, p. 20, 74, 95, pp. 103–4, p. 114, 137, 164, p. 468.
....., prize, the, 82.
Cinque Ports, Lord Warden of, *see* Suffolk, Earl of.
City, common hunt to the, *see* London.
City lands, committees for, *see* London.
Clare, Alington, 455.
....., John, p. 503.
Clark, ——, 60.
Clarke, Chas., p. 515, p. 634.
....., Geo., 41, p. 34, 100, p. 95, 108, 109, 154, 297, 330, p. 364, p. 368, p. 440, 511, p. 488, p. 493, 535, 593, p. 634, p. 636.
....., ..., Winifred, his wife, p. 636.
....., ..., his son, p. 440.
....., John (merchant), p. 68, p. 338, 535.
....., ..., (surgeon), 92, 311.
....., ..., p. 239, 297, 617–8.
....., Matthew, deceased, 385.
....., ..., Elizabeth, his daughter, 385, 387.
....., ..., his estate, 387.
....., ..., East India Company's counsel, 137, 183, 437, 613.
....., Sam., p. 606.
....., Thos., 255, 307, 311.
....., ..., letters from, 317–8, 327, 369, 389, 393, 397–405, 414.
....., Wm., p. 50, p. 76, p. 104, p. 109.
....., ..., deceased, p. 243.
....., ... (dyer), pp. 529–30, p. 607.
....., ..., 363.
Claxton, Hamond, p. 439.
Clay (brewer), 60.
Cleaver, Wm., p. 635.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 635.
Clee (brewer), p. 148.
Clemens, Wm., p. 67.
Clement, Gregory, p. 23, 175, pp. 152–3, p. 159, 190, 192, p. 171, 249, 388, 400, 415, 511, p. 499, p. 630.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 148, 188, p. 411.
....., ..., his servant, 284.
....., James, p. 424.
....., William, 77.
Cleveland, Earl of, *see* Wentworth, Thos.
Clevenger, Capt., p. 108.
Cliberry, Henry, p. 288, p. 413.
....., ..., his wife, p. 413.
Cliffe, Wm. p. 462.
Clifton, John (chandler), p. 153.
....., ..., East India Company's baker, p. 455, 618.
Clinch, Walter, 611.
Clitherow, Benj., 178.
....., Christopher, Deputy Governor of East India Company, 40, 60, 114, 120, 161, 214. n., 274, 277, 287, 291, 325,

Clitherow, Christopher—*cont.*
328, 366, 371, 410, 412, 436, p. 401, 446, 461, p. 448, 492, p. 476, p. 501, p. 514, 546, 554, 588, 610, 613, p. 595, p. 610, 630.
....., ..., re-election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., reports of, 299, p. 515.
Cloberry, Oliver, 357, p. 522.
Closse, a Dutchman, 155.
Cloths, p. 9, 22, pp. 18–21, pp. 23–4, p. 26, 48, p. 40, 60, 65, 70, 71, 77, p. 60–1, 79, 84–5, 88, pp. 72–3, 91, pp. 75–6, 94, 95, 103, p. 87, pp. 89–90, 106, p. 94, 107, 117, p. 103, p. 105, 127, p. 110, 128, pp. 136–7, 172, 182, p. 164, p. 167, p. 169, 200. i., p. 186, p. 187, p. 189, p. 192, p. 196, pp. 199–201, 214. i., 215, 222, p. 227, 247, 250–6, 259, 261, p. 251, p. 258, 269, 292, 305–6, p. 287, 313, 315, 317, 326, pp. 302–3, 334, p. 311, pp. 323–4, p. 326, 365, p. 340, 374, 378, 380, p. 348, pp. 352–4, p. 359, 389, 393, 397, 403, 406, pp. 374–6, pp. 378–81, 410, p. 390, 438, p. 405, p. 414 p. 422, p. 425, 470, 476, p. 441, 479, 484, p. 457, p. 464, p. 467, p. 471, p. 475, 502, 505, p. 485, p. 511, 534, 539, 562, p. 543, 575, 582, 584, 607, pp. 577–8, 616, pp. 583–5, pp. 587–9, p. 598, 631, pp. 616–8, p. 621, p. 623, pp. 625–9.
....., committees for, to provide one thousand, 473, 479.
....., price of, p. 21, p. 23, p. 53, p. 159, p. 200, p. 303, p. 414, p. 464, p. 583, p. 588.
..... of gold and silver, p. 19, p. 21, p. 201, 508.
...., price of, p. 21, p. 71, 247, 562.
....., profits on, p. 71, p. 457.
....., white, 48, 60, p. 251, 334, p. 340, 388, p. 359, p. 583, p. 628.
....., red, green, straw, pink, scarlet, purple, and violet, p. 201, p. 259, p. 303, 400, p. 380, 535, p. 578, p. 585, p. 588, p. 616, p. 620.
....., colours vendible, p. 53, p. 390.
....., woven, 117.
....., Dutch, p. 21.
....., ..., trade for, 523.
....., Masulipatam, 22, p. 462, p. 628.
....., Spanish, p. 616.
....., about license for strained, p. 490
....., dyeing and dressing, 65, 357, 375, p. 432, 473, 479, 562, p. 628.
....., ..., and King Charles I., p. 628.
....., ..., overseer, for, 190.
....., complaints of, p. 53, p. 198, pp. 200–1, 222, p. 254, p. 258, 269, p. 323, p. 340, 388, p. 467, pp. 577–8.
....., ..., cause of, 473, 616, p. 599, p. 617.
....., scarcity of, 393, 616.
....., stowage of, 533.
Cloths—*cont.*
....., 20,000 ryals worth burnt, p. 175.
Cloth washers, 121, p. 209, p. 344, 378, 380, 389, 397, 405.
Clothworkers, pp. 200–1, 357, 375, p. 607.
....., gratuities to, 111, 114, 183.
Cloves, 40, 65, 67, p. 47, 70, p. 50, 75, 77–8, pp. 71–2, pp. 75–6, p. 80, p. 82, 103, p. 87, pp. 90–1, p. 94, pp. 104–5, p. 110, 137, 144, p. 123, p. 174, 200. i., pp. 175–6, p. 180, 207, p. 183, p. 185, pp. 187–8, p. 190, p. 208, 229, pp. 220–1, 231, 232, 234–6, p. 230, 244. i., 246–7, 249, 255, 261, pp. 247–8, p. 252, p. 256, 272, 282–3, p. 274, 291, 299, 303, pp. 286–7, 319, 322, 324, 328, 334, 339, pp. 323–5, p. 340, 385, 387, 394, 455, 477, p. 441, pp. 443–4, p. 448, p. 450, p. 459, 492, p. 468, 498, p. 473, 511, pp. 485–6, p. 488, p. 490, p. 493, 517–8, p. 499, p. 511, 531, p. 515, pp. 523–4, 554, 578, 586, 593–4, 597, 599, 604, 606, 609, p. 573, pp. 587–8, p. 592, 621, 623, 627, pp. 603–5, p. 627.
....., purchase of, p. 49.
....., trade in, pp. 604–5.
....., price of, 74, 75, 207, p. 188, p. 208, p. 230, 246, 261, pp. 274–5, 314, 328, 479, p. 450, p. 459, 494, 498, p. 473, p. 475, 597–8, 604 (2), p. 628.
....., returned to the value of 66,000*l.*, 490.
....., 157,114 lbs. returned in five ships, 513.
....., East India Company's dividends in, 74, 75, 77, 82, p. 67, 86, 89, 92, 489, p. 473, 500, p. 475, 514.
....., *see also* Macassar.
Coals, 154, 360.
....., price of, 191.
Coaster, the (old ship), p. 86.
....., ... (new), 511, p. 485, 513, p. 489. 518, pp. 497–9, pp. 501–2, p. 510, 529, 531, pp. 514–5, p. 523, 601, 627, p. 603, p. 605, 631.
....., ..., commander of, *see* Barnes, John.
....., ..., purser of, *see* Miller, John.
....., ..., letter dated from, 601.
Coats of mail, 148.
Coatwall, the, 619.
Cobb, Nat., 46, p. 114, 178, p. 158, 362, 479, 611.
....., Robt., p. 108.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 108.
Cobley, Robt., p. 94.
Cochineal, p. 529, p. 598.
Cockayne, Wm., p. 32, 66, 214. ii., p. 268, 418, p. 462, 465, 527, p. 522, 580, 618, 620 (2).
Cockine, Winifrid, p. 250.
Cocks, Rich. (deceased), 41.
....., ..., his executor and estate, 41.
Cocoanuts, p. 40, 68.
Cocoanut trees, 104. iv.
Codrington, Thos., 522, p. 505, 540, p. 660.

Coen, General John Pieterson, 36.
....., ..., death of, 39.
Cofeirs (? Kaffirs), 258.
Coggan, or Coggins, Andrew, 98, p. 89, p. 92, 111, 114, 120, p. 108, 134, 137, 140, 172, 178, 187, p. 171, p. 176, p. 274, 314, 316, 319, p. 431.
....., ..., gave 30,000 ryals for a diamond, 132.
Coghill, Dan., p. 164.
Cohoe seed, 164, p. 254.
Coins, Turkish and Hungarian, p. 7.
....., *see also* Alberts, Crowns, Dollars, Ducats, Guilders, Ingots, Mamoodes, Marks, Mass, Nobles, Pagodas, Pice, Rupees, Ryals, Ryders, Shahees, Sherafins, Tomans, Venetians.
Coja, Alley Nayhas, p. 176.
..... Cossom, p. 199.
Cojah, Doot (? David), p. 40, 76.
....., Nazar, p. 467.
Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State, p. 81, 151, 153, 282–3, 286, 306, p. 288, 324, 350, 352, 362, 431, p. 414, 450, 466, 486, 574, 613.
....., ..., letter from, 448.
....., ..., warrant of, 8, 85.
....., ..., letters to, 138, 325, 382, 421, 423–7, 429–30, 595, 636.
....., ..., warrant to, 152.
"Colaguinta," p. 519.
Colbach, Jonas, p. 89.
Cole, ——, 437.
Colley, Aly, 463.
....., Thos., letters from, 215, 216, 283, 378, 379.
....., ..., letters to, 308, 310–3, 315, 317–8, 326–7, 335–6, 338, 340, 343, 345, 369, 389, 392–3, 397, 411, 413–4, 462–3.
....., ..., his son, 308.
Collier, ——, 432.
Collins, Edward, East India Company's powder maker, 46, 63, 74, p. 67, 102, p. 115, 138, 276, 291, 305, p. 286 (2), pp. 288–9, 314, 337, p. 319, 352, 357, 362, 377, 387, p. 364 (2), 400–1, p. 374, 418, 422, p. 490, 546, 550, 599, 617.
....., ..., his wife, 572, 582, 591, 596, 603, 611, 617, p. 607.
....., ..., (Amboyna witness), petition of, 253.
....., Geo. (preacher), pp. 94–5, 120, p. 545.
....., ..., his wages, 120.
....., Richard, p. 571.
....., Wm., p. 119.
....., ..., Mildred, his wife, widow of Geo. Ball, p. 119.
Collinson, Leonard (deceased), 508, 511, p. 523.
Colombo (Ceylon), 259.
Colston, Ralph, family of, 77.
Colthurst, ——, 48, 128, 183, 190, 467, p. 607.
Comey, ——, 41.
Comfort, the (ship), 383, 501, p. 510, 601, pp. 604–5.
....., master of, *see* Hopkins, Rich.
....., consultations aboard, 558, 570–1.
....., mortality in, p. 605.
Comings, Edw., p. 505.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, p. 505.
Commenenny Kistima, 216.
Commer Bampa, 313.
Common Council, Act of, *see* London Common Council.
Common hunt to the city, p. 514.
Comoro Isles, 43, 124, 158, 163, 292, p. 587, 624, *see also* Johanna, Mohilla.
Compasses, 332.
Compter Prison, the, *see* Poultry Compter, the.
Compton, Spencer, Earl of Northampton, 439, 446, p. 488, p. 493.
....., Wm., p. 239.
Coney Island, 31.
Coneys, *see* Rabbits.
Conne, ——, 337.
Conniers, or Connyers, John, 330, p. 515.
Consolation, the (ship), 352, 357, 375, 387.
....., bought for 1,000*l.*, 357, 385.
....., named by East India Company the Comfort, 383.
....., master of, *see* Frost, Wm.
Constantinople, 12, p. 8, 71, 79, 123, 159, p. 203, 222, p. 255, 272, p. 303, 416, p. 467, 543, 612.
....., ambassadors to, *see*—
Roe, Sir Thos.
Wyche, Sir Peter.
....., letter dated from, 204.
Continho, Don Francisco, 87, 133, 146.
Convertive, H.M.S. ship, 59, 67, 77, 283, 287.
....., purser of, *see* Hawthorne, ——.
....., letter dated aboard, 282.
Cooke, John, 611, p. 637.
Cooper, Rich, p. 7, p. 303, p. 380, p. 387, 437, 441, 447 (2), 449, p. 417, p. 466, p. 482, p. 546, p. 617, p. 624, 627.
....., ..., letters from, 264, 266, 407, 409, 416, 458, 493, 634.
....., ..., illness of, p. 255.
....., ..., his wages, 447.
....., ..., brother of, 437, 447.
....., ..., Mary, mother of, 447, 449, p. 482.
....., Wm., 543, p. 637.
Coopers, 473.
Cope, Theophilus, p. 109, 181, p. 637.
....., Erasmus, his brother, 181, p. 637.
....., Ferdinand, p. 637.
Copp, or Copps, Rich., p. 25, p. 155, p. 171.
Copper, p. 505.
....., price of, p. 628.
....., kettle, 89.
....., Japan, p. 468, p. 627.

Coral, p. 22, 65, 74, 91, p. 91, p. 95, p. 105, pp. 114–5, 188, p. 228, 269, 283, 286, 293, 299, 305, p. 340, 438, 500, 536, 543, 548, 562, 603, 616, p. 588, p. 620, p. 628.
....., descriptions of, p. 23.
....., price of, p. 23, p. 115, p. 588, p. 620.
....., Sardinian, 280.
Corbett, James, p. 499, 562.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Cordage, p. 50, p. 67, p. 80, 142, 191, p. 289, 375, 377, p. 360, 402, p. 401, 437, 442–3, 457, 459, p. 436, 480, 504, 547, 562, 566, 591, p. 571, 623.
....., committee for buying, 381.
....., price of, 191.
....., complaint of, 375.
....., House, the King's, *see* Woolwich.
Cordell, John, p. 32, p 158, 190, p. 167, 214. II., p. 268, 319, p. 338, 387, 465.
Cordray, Joseph, 599.
Corham, John, 188, 375.
Corn, 215, pp. 255–6, 272, p. 454, 616.
....., price of, 106.
Cornelians, red, p. 26, 171.
..... beads, p. 617.
Cornwall, p. 169.
....., south, Vice-Admiralty of, 466.
Coromandel, Coast, 28, 31, p. 49, pp. 51–2, 82, 84, 92, 103, p. 87, p. 104, 127, 144, 147, 177, 180, p. 163, 195–6, 198, 200, pp. 176–7, 202–3, 212, p. 194, 218, p. 208, p. 219, 231, p. 231, 247, 259, pp. 247–8, p. 251, 283, 288, 297, 303, 306, 352, p. 324, p. 326, 358, p. 331, 376, 380, p. 348, 384, p. 364, 473, 477, p. 441, 480, 500, 514, 534, 582, 600, p. 536, 627, pp. 603–5, 629.
....., debate concerning trade at, p. 457.
....., agent at, p. 619.
....., factors at, 334.
....., cloths and money for, 473.
....., Dutch director on, *see* Hase, Jean de.
Corporal punishment, 518.
Corretyne, ——, p. 32, 334.
Cortha Bashaw, p. 199.
Cotenesau, Jacob, 77, p. 108.
Cotterell, Robt. (deceased), 508.
....., Wm., 508, pp. 635–6.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, pp. 635–6.
....., ——, 461.
Cottington, Sir Fras., ambassador at Madrid, afterwards Lord (July 1631), 111, 161, 283, 428, 432, 436, 466, 590, 608, 630.
....., ..., letter from, 93.
Cotton, Lord, p. 7.
....., Sir Dodmore (deceased), 153, p. 158.
....., Lady, 153.
....., John, p. 508.
....., Mr., p. 411, 447.
Cotton, p. 103, 438, p. 618.
Cotton—*cont.*
....., price of, p. 618.
..... wool, p. 20, 41, p. 34, 100, p. 95, 154, p. 436, 555, 616, p. 618.
...., price of, 108, 117, p. 193, 154, p. 473, 616.
..... yarn, p. 19, p. 26, 116, 119, 164, 182, 190, p. 167, p. 169, pp. 227–8, 269, 292, 313, p. 324, p. 340, 397, 406, p. 418, 500, p. 587, p. 589.
...., sold, and the price, p. 159, p. 473, p. 618.
Coulson, Gabriel, p. 506.
....., (dyer), p. 530.
....., Robt., p. 249, 289–90, p. 324, 556, 583, 585, 629.
....., ..., letters from, 358, 627.
Courteen, Sir Wm., p. 530.
Courtney, Fras., p. 249.
Cove (? or Gove), Nicholas, p. 202, p. 302.
Covell, Capt., 394, 396.
Coventry clothiers, 95.
Coventry, Thos. Lord, Lord Keeper, 192, p. 169, 195–6, 297, 299, 314, 328, 334, 337, 342, 383, p. 364, 401, p. 401, 439, 441, p. 476, 522, pp. 514–5, 554, 611, 613, p. 607, 630, 633.
Cowa seeds, p. 7.
Coward, John (deceased), p. 82, 140, p. 152.
....., ..., his sister, *see* Algood, Susan.
Cowell, John, his estate, p. 238.
....., ..., his widow, p. 238.
Cowes, 402, 423, 425, 430.
..... castle and fort, 423, 426, 429–30, 478.
...., captain of, 437.
....., letters dated from, 423, 429.
Cowley, Henry, 557.
Cox, James, 142, 564, 577.
....., ..., the counsel, brother of, 564.
Cradock, Mat., p. 82, p. 450, 550.
Cramporne, Thos., 60, 451, 480, 486, 515.
Crane, Sir Fras., 277, 410, p. 529.
....., ..., his tapestries, p. 21, p. 24, p. 105, 269, 388, 410, 540, p. 529, pp. 616–7, p. 623.
Crapfield, Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, 529.
Crashawe, —— (deceased), 194, p. 238.
Cree church (St. Katherine), restoration of, p. 80, 96.
....., East India Company give east window to, 96, 161.
....., churchwardens of, 161.
Creswell, Sir Edward (deceased), 334.
....., ..., his executors, 334.
....., Rich., p. 157.
Crispe, Nicholas, p. 268, 465.
....., Capt., 303, 332, 388, 410, 412, p. 407, p. 412, pp. 414–5, p. 417, 451, 467, p. 473, p. 485, p. 497, 548, 550, 604, 606, p. 578, 620, 623, p. 607.
....., buys the ship Star, p. 475.

Crispian, or Crispin, the (ship), 303, 620–1, 623.
....., bought of Capt. Crispe by East India Company for 2,700*l.*, 623.
Croft, John, p. 637.
....., Robert, p. 637.
Crofts, Rich., p. 68, 86, 89, p. 89, 218.
Crosby House, p. 32, 48, 102, 141, 182, 187, 270, p. 288, 316, 319, 324, 328, 337, p. 368, 410, 415, 439, p. 467, 446, 484, p. 455, 489, p. 459, 492, 508, p. 488, p. 501.
....., stone warehouse at, 168.
....., plot for robbing, 319.
....., about lease for, p. 488, p. 493.
....., porter at, *see* Powell, Rowland.
Crossethwaite, "the preacher," 394, p. 364, 401, 406.
....., his salary, p. 364.
....., deceased, p. 519.
Crowe, Sir Sackvile, 543.
Crowns, p. 164.
Crowther, Roger, p. 153.
Croxon, Rich., 181.
Cruso, ——, p. 504.
Cubebs, p. 47, p. 84, p. 230, 305, 337, p. 381, p. 457, 504, p. 482, pp. 485–6, pp. 489–90, 538, 603, 606, 623, p. 608.
Cuffe, Henry, p. 634.
....., ..., his wife, p. 634.
....., Hugh (deceased), 594.
Cullian Parrack, p. 624.
Culmer, Leonard, 633.
Culverin, *see* Cannon.
Curin, Thos., p. 289.
Curtis, Derrick, 82.
....., ..., Mary, his widow, p. 573.
....., Joseph, 527.
....., William, 554.
Curwyn, *alias* Fenn, Thos., p. 411.
Custom House, the, 60, 77, p. 68, pp. 114–5, p. 119, 178, 181, p. 155, 186, 191–2, 299, 319, 394, 415, 436, 439, 441, p. 413, 451, p. 450, p. 501, 548, 562, p. 571, p. 607, p. 629.
....., officers and farmers of, 92, p. 80, 98, 114, p. 114, 141, 178, 182, 187, 192, 288, p. 274, 299, 306, 322, 328, p. 396, 439, 441, 451, p. 457, 506, p. 486, pp. 529–30, 564, 591, 594, 637.
....., ..., East India Company's gratuities to, 114, p. 170, 506.
....., surveyor of, 494.
Cutt, William (deceased), 594.
....., ..., Sarah, his wife, 594.
Cuttack, 470.
Cutts, Valentine, p. 515.
Cyrus, King of Persia, 80.

D.

Dabul, 114.
....., junks, 114.
Dalby, Wm., p. 505.
Dale, Lady, 375, 400 (2).
Damasks, 148, 210, 263, 319, p. 459, 508, 511, p. 485 (2), p. 487, p. 490, p. 499, p. 523, p. 569, *see also* Crane, Sir Fras., his tapestries.
Damaun, p. 23 (2), p. 25, 259.
Damon, Athwart, 592.
Danda, 114.
Dane, A., died in the Discovery, 451, 473.
....., ..., brother of, 451.
Dangee, a broker, p. 626.
Daniell, Walter, p. 499.
Danzig (Danske), p. 450.
Darcy, Sir Robt., 114.
Darr, Geo., p. 249, p. 325, 355, p. 462, 506.
....., ..., gratuity to, 506.
Dates, 160, 164, p. 471, 513, p. 627.
Daubney, John, p. 490.
Daunser, John, 82.
David, the (Dutch ship), p. 91.
Davies, ——, (proctor), 89.
....., ..., John, son of, 89.
....., John (of Whitechapel), 385, 463.
....., Joseph, 291, p. 339.
....., ——, p. 158, 190, p. 311, 387, p. 592, 633.
....., Rich., p. 32, p. 268, 465, pp. 506–7, 580.
....., ... (soldier), p. 515, 533.
Davis, John, p. 250.
....., Wm., p. 250.
Davison, Robt., deceased, p. 243.
Dawes, Sir Abraham, 439, p. 413.
Dawse (? Dawes), 114.
Dawson, Andrew, p. 636.
....., ..., Judith, his wife, p. 636.
Day, Fras., p. 322, p. 636.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
....., ..., his wife, p. 636.
....., Hugh, 540.
Daynes, Thos., p. 505.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 505.
Deacon, Fras., p. 573.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 573.
Deal, 178, p. 148, 181–3, 192, p. 274, 522.
Deal boards, *see* Timber.
Deards, ——, 334.
Deball, *see* **Dabul**.
Decean, p. 23, 139, 143, p. 185, 249, p. 243.
Decannese, the, p. 19.
De la Barre, Robt., 552.
Delahay, Wm. (surgeon), p. 482, 509, p. 485.

Delaie or Delay, John, 186.
Delft, letter dated from, 17.
Delton, ——, 559.
Denbigh, Earl of, *see* Feilding, Wm.
Denmark, King of, 246, 296.
Dennis, ——, 182.
Dent, Geo., p. 322, p. 504, 606, p. 606.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
....., ..., his wife, p. 504, 606.
Deomon (? Damaun), 68.
Deptford, 41, p. 34, p. 108, p. 120, 175, 191–2, 508, 533, 607.
....., Bridgehouse at, 41, p. 153.
....., housing at, to be converted into warehouses, p. 402, 553.
....., wharf and yard at, 41, p. 67, p. 81, p. 120, 469, 606, p. 569.
....., stonehouse and stonewharf to be built at, p. 169.
....., about leasing land and tenements at, 41, p. 34, 92, 142, p. 153.
....., value of rents at, 41.
....., almshouse at, 191.
....., old clock at, 191.
....., letters dated from, 453, 590.
Derham, Henry, p. 109, p. 507.
....., Robt., 82.
Dering, Sir Edw., Lt.-Gov. of Dover Castle, 182.
Derrom, Roger, p. 249.
Dessealon, p. 603.
Devic, M., 97.
Devon, Vice-Admiralty of, 466.
....., Kersies, *see* Cloths.
Diamonds, 140, p. 119, 195–6, p. 192, p. 210, 224, 230, pp. 218–9, p. 230, 249, 283, p. 358, p. 395, 486, p. 455, 508, p. 490, 546, p. 529, 623, p. 617.
..... rings, p. 198, 486, 508, p. 490, 527, p. 571, p. 627.
Dibbs, a surgeon, p. 34.
Dice, *see* Gambling.
Dickens, Robt., p. 473.
....., ..., Margaret, his wife, p. 473.
Dickinson, Philip, 564, 573, p. 599.
....., ..., letters from, 565, 568, 612, 624.
Dieppe, 284, 420, 465, 577.
Digby, John, Earl of Bristol, 194.
....., Sir Kenelme, p. 34, 142, p. 436, p. 498.
....., ..., letter from, 433.
Digges, Sir Dudley, 7, 141, 182, 274.
Dikes, ——, p. 114.
Discovery, the, 10, 12, 30, 32, p. 21, p. 26, 43, 70, 77, 83, 121, pp. 104–5, 146, p. 132, p. 134, pp. 136–7, 214, 218, 241, 286, 329, 328, 332, 337, 339, 341, p. 320, 352, 371, 373, 396, p. 374, 419, 420, p. 396, p. 408, 451, p. 426, 473, 475, p. 441, p. 448, 500, pp. 518–9, 555, p. 542, 593, p. 588, pp. 587–8, p. 600, p. 629.
....., arrives in England, 81, 302, 331.
....., consultation aboard, 94.
Discovery, the—*cont.*
....., journal of voyage of, 171.
....., captains of, *see*—
Bickley, John.
Monck, Richard.
Morris, Wm.
....., purser of, *see* Montgomery, Adrian.
....., steward of, *see* Johnson, Jas.
....., armourer in, *see* Stockman, Wm.
....., letter dated aboard, 159.
Disny, Thos., p. 507.
Dison, Thos., 305.
Ditchfield, Capt., p. 413, 449, p. 505, 613.
Diu, p. 23, p. 25, 169, 249, 239.
Dixon, ——, 383, 437, 455, 554.
Dodge, Robt., p. 183.
Dogs, 128, p. 136, *see also* Mastiffs.
Dollars, p. 81, 283, p. 378, 482, p. 464, 522.
....., price of, 168, 188, 319.
....., Rix and Spanish, p. 464, p. 620.
....., ..., price of, p. 620.
Dolphin, the, 32, 148, 165, pp. 163–4, 292, 302, 331, p. 311, 347, p. 340, 374–5, 388, p. 360, 407, p. 388, p. 390, 438, p. 418, 501, 615, 627, p. 604, p. 617.
....., captain of, *see* Hatch, John.
....., gunner and surgeon of, deceased, 374.
....., the sale of, 40, 145.
....., repairs to, p. 171.
....., homeward bound, p. 600.
Dorchester, Viscount, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
Dorrell, John (surgeon), 111, p. 119, p. 287.
Doud, Chon, 76.
Doulpore, 139.
Dove, the, p. 67, 88, 91, p. 76, 103, 87, p. 90, 117, p. 105, 127, p. 123, pp. 174–6, 282–3, p. 180, 219, pp. 185–6, p. 190, 212, p. 194, p. 208, 224, pp. 218–9, 231, p. 230, 255, p. 247, p. 249, 346, p. 324, p. 327, 380, 384, pp. 352–3, 477, p. 441, 529, 531, 601, p. 605, 631.
....., masters of, *see*—
Monck, Rich.
Birkdale, Jas.
....., mate of, *see* Fox, Robt.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Gelly, David.
Harrison, Ric.
....., list of men in, p. 250.
....., arrives in India, p. 86.
Dover, 178, p. 148, 181–2, p. 155, 184, 288, p. 454, 490, 518, 591, 593–4.
..... Castle, Lieut.-Gov. of, *see* Dering, Sir Edw.
....., Earl of, *see* Carey, Henry.
....., James (deceased), p. 22.
Downe, John, p. 68, 86.
....., ..., deceased, p. 243, p. 258, 269.

Downes, Robt., 357, 362.
....., ..., his salary, 362.
Downes, the, 31, 48, 55, 67, p. 50, 77, 95, p. 80, 128, p. 115, 141, 145–6, 148, 168, 182, pp. 152–3, 183, p. 158, 241, 279, 283–4, 286–8, p. 274, 324, p. 304, 332, 355, 371, 400, 415, 418–9, 421, 423–4, pp. 395–6, 430, 441, 468, 477, 479, 484, pp. 475–6, 518, 522, p. 511, 529, p. 515, 533, p. 523, 540, 548, 554, 560, 605–6, 611, 613, 623, p. 600.
....., journal of voyage from Surat to, 171.
....., letter dated from, 58.
Dowry, Reynold, p. 249.
Dragon's blood, p. 459, 603.
Drake, Sir Francis, 93.
....., John, p. 359, 412, p. 617, p. 630.
Drapery, 263.
Dreadnought, H.M.S., 427, 433.
Dreaton, Thos., D.D., p. 637.
Drew, ——, 46.
Druce, Abel, p. 322.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
Drugs, p. 132, p. 169, 195, 263, p. 288, 331, p. 436, p. 458, 536, p. 628.
....., *see also* Myrrh.
Drury Lane, 463.
Ducats, p. 52, p. 164, 188, 242, 280, 411.
Duck, Dr., 89, 637.
Ducy, Alderman Sir Robt., Bart., Lord Mayor of London [1629–30], p. 32, 86, 268, 465.
....., ——, 60, 172, 175, 191, p. 269, 400, p. 402, 437, p. 413, 461, 490, 527, 535, p. 522, 546, 560, 586, 589.
Dudgeon, Ant., East India Company's porter, p. 114, p. 237.
Duke, Mat., 35, p. 189, p. 330.
....., ..., letter from, 31.
....., ..., deceased, 88, p. 192, p. 250.
Dulka dutties, p. 18.
Dulwich, 111.
Dumarisq, Philip, p. 322, 406.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
Dun or Dunn, Peter, 355, 484, p. 504, 589.
Dungeness, 455.
Dunkirk, 334, 337, 339, 341, 344, p. 313, 538, 628.
..... prize, 7, 628.
.... offered for sale to East India Company, 628.
Dunkirkers, 59, 628.
Dunkyn, Michael, p. 155, 352.
....., ..., his salary, 352, 357.
Dunn, Henry, 352, 383, p. 607.
....., ..., his wages, 388.
....., ..., his wife, p. 607.
Dunning, John, p. 485, p. 493.
....., ..., his brother (drowned), p. 485, p. 493.
Dunscombe, Clement, p. 569, p. 581, p. 608.
....., ..., letter from, 80.
....., ..., letter to, 160.
....., ..., his wages, 30, 388.
....., ..., his wife, p. 608.
....., ..., Geo., his brother, 30.
Durant, Giles, p. 322.
Durham House, 630.
Dyers, warden and company of, pp. 529–30.
Dyers, 121, p. 352, pp. 529–30, 553, p. 607, p. 621.
Dyke, John, p. 338.
Dykes, ——, 141.
Dyson, Thos., p. 249.

E.

Eagle, the, 189.
East Country, the, p. 448, p. 450, 492, p. 476, p. 515.
East Indies, sixth voyage to, most of the adventurers dead, 566.
East Indies [and **Persia**], voyage to [called the **First Persian Voyage**], p. 37, 65, 96, p. 104, 124, p. 120, 184, p. 157, 187, 190, p. 190, p. 243, p. 256, 266, p. 259, 269, p. 311, 386, 394, p. 368, 441, 489, 490, p. 464, p. 482, 514, p. 542, 584, 594, p. 575.
....., ..., owes 1,100*l.*, p. 431.
....., ..., remains in the Indies 10,000*l.*, 489.
....., ..., abstract of accounts of, 575.
....., ..., adventures in, valued at 50*l.* per cent. and sold by the candle at 41*l.* per cent., p. 314.
....., ..., ..., sold at 60*l.* per cent., 465.
....., ..., ..., valued at 160*l.*, p. 571, 610.
....., ..., dividend of 40*l.* per cent., p. 406, p. 412, p. 415, 543, 575, 610.
....., ..., ..., 20*l.* per cent., p. 572, 610.
East Indies [and **Persia**], voyage to [called the **Second Persian Voyage**], 41, 65, p. 67, pp. 71–2, 91, p. 77, 121, p. 104 (2), 124, p. 110 (2), p. 114, 141, p. 123, 145 (2), 148, 200, pp. 176–7, 202, p. 180, 207, pp. 184–6, p. 188, pp. 190–2, pp. 194–5, p. 208, p. 210, 229, 231, 234–6, p. 230, 256, p. 243, 261, pp. 247–8, p. 256, 266, p. 259, 269, 281, 291, 293, 305, p. 286, p. 288, pp. 302–3, 334, p. 311, pp. 323–6, 358, p. 340, p. 344, 377, 380, p. 349, 384, pp. 352–3, p. 379, 441, p. 422, 479, p. 448, 489, p. 459, 490, 494, p. 482, 514, p. 523, 564, 584, 594, p. 599.
....., ..., owes 68,370*l.*, p. 431, 597.
....., ..., auditors' account of, 489, 575.

East Indies [and **Persia**]—*cont.*
....., ..., adventures in, valued at 40*l.* per cent., p. 314.
....., ..., ..., sold at 34*l.* per cent. profit, 465.
....., ..., ..., valued at 180*l.*, p. 571, 610.
....., ..., dividend at 30*l.* per cent., p. 406, p. 412, 500, 543, p. 415, p. 572, 610.
....., ..., ..., calculated at 64*l.* per cent. more, 479.
....., ..., ..., sufficient to divide with the 30*l.* per cent. already divided 150*l.* per cent., 489, 496, 543.
....., ..., ..., on first and second voyages of 13*l.* per cent., 420.
....., ..., ..., ..., of 40*l.* and 30*l.* per cent., 437, p. 405 (2), 610.
....., minutes of adventurers of First and Second Voyages, 383, 420, p. 406, p. 411, 489, p. 460.
....., ships belonging to the First and Second Voyages, four in each voyage, p. 311; viz.:—

Blessing;	Mary;
Exchange;	Speedwell;
Hopewell;	Star;
James Royal;	William.

East Indies [and **Persia**], voyage to, [called the **Third Persian Voyage**], 60, 65, p. 51, 92, 95, 132, p. 114, 137, 141, 145, 183, pp. 163–4, 200, 200. 1., p. 176, 201, p. 185, pp. 187–8, p. 190, p. 196, p. 228, 261, p. 248, 304, pp. 332–5, p. 422, 479, p. 459, 490, 494, 564, 584, 594, 606, p. 571, p. 573, 614.
....., ..., owes 28,000*l.*, p. 431.
....., ..., auditors' account of, 575.
....., ..., adventures in, valued at 30*l.* per cent., p. 314.
....., ..., ..., offered at 15*l.* per cent., but not sold, 465.
....., ..., ..., valued at 140, p. 571, 610.
....., ..., dividend on, pp. 572–3.
....., minutes of adventurers of Second and Third Voyages, p. 473, 598.
....., the three voyages to, p. 20, 40–2, p. 289, 332, 415, p. 439, 553.
....., ..., debates concerning, 40, 42, 65, 184, 186, p. 163, p. 288, 348, pp. 319–20, p. 571.
....., ..., ..., uniting them into one joint stock, p. 114, 186, pp. 288–9, 309, 365, pp. 375–6, 610, 618, 622, pp. 595–6, 626, p. 609.
....., ..., factors unwilling to mix the goods of the voyages and joint stock, p. 190.
....., ..., confusion in the accounts of the voyages and joint stock, p. 615.

East Indies [and **Persia**]—*cont.*
....., ..., against setting up particular voyages and dissolving the joint stock, 251.
....., ..., against trade being divided into voyages, pp. 184–5.
....., ..., proposition for dividing and settling the three voyages, 432, p. 571.
....., ..., ordered and agreed that the three voyages be turned over to the third joint stock, 610.
....., the three voyages valued respectively the first at 160*l.*, the second at 180*l.*, and the third at 140*l.*, also together at 150*l.*, p. 571, 610.
....., ..., transfer of adventures in, p. 109, p. 239, p. 338, pp. 506–9.
....., book of subscriptions for a **Fourth Persian Voyage**, 165, 184, pp. 157–9, 186.

East Indies, captains, commanders, and masters of ships to, 45, 68, 82, 128, 130, 133, 142, p. 148, 184, 187, 191, p. 220, p. 255, 274, p. 286, p. 308, 345, 401, 404, p. 405, p. 436, p. 445, p. 475, 511, p. 484, p. 493, p. 497, 527, p. 514, 538, 557, p. 629.
....., ..., ..., letters patent to East India Company's granting power to appoint, 526.
....., ..., ..., election and appointment of, 82, 371, p. 498 (2), p. 517.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 163, 177, 601.

See also the following with names of the ships to which they were appointed:—

Allnutt, Rich.; London.
Andrewes, Peter; Exchange, Expedition.
Austen, Edw.; Palsgrave, Swan.
Barnes, John; Star, Coaster.
Batten, Capt.; Charles.
Beaumont, Thos.; Star.
Bickley, John; Discovery.
Birkdale, Jas.; Dove.
Bradbent, Wm.; Speedwell.
Browne, Geo.; London.
„ William; Exchange.
Burley, John; Intelligence.
Dunn, Henry; Palsgrave.
Elsmore, John; Jewel, Star, Blessing, Charles.
Evans, ——; Hart.
Fletcher, Thos.; Star.
Godfrey, Thos.; Hopewell.
Hall, John; Palsgrave.
Hatch, John; Dolphin.
Hopkins, Rich.; Comfort.
Jay, Jo.; Swallow, Mary.
Jesson, Randall; Pearl.
Millward, John; Pearl?
Minors, Wm.; Speedwell.
Monck, Rich.; Dove, Jonas, Discovery.
Moreton, Mat.; James Royal.

East Indies, captains, &c.—*cont.*
Morris, Wm.; Discovery.
Norbury, Nich.; Reformation, Falcon, Roebuck.
Pashley, John; Mary.
Pynne, John; Exchange, London.
Roberts, John; Blessing, James Royal, Jewel.
Slade, Jas.; Mary.
Smith, Robt.; Exchange.
Stamper, John; Falcon.
Swanley, Rich.; Hart, Jonas.
Taylor, ——; Samuel.
Waterman, Giles; Swallow.
Watts, Thos.; Hopewell.
Weddell, John; Jonas, Charles.
White, John; James Royal, Hopewell.
Williamson, Thos.; Jude, William, London.
Wills, Mat.; William, Blessing.
Wylde, Rich.; Charles.
....., ..., to have but one man to attend them, p. 169.
....., ..., their profuse expense, p. 103, 305.
....., ..., dogs carried out by, 128.
....., ..., wages of, 82, 114, 118, p. 105, p. 289, p. 484, p. 498, p. 511.
....., ..., ..., about deduction from, 496.
....., ..., gratuities to, *see* under their respective names.
....., ..., private trade of, p. 220, p. 230, 484, 496, p. 484.
....., ..., suspended for private trade, 288, p. 573.
....., ..., orders for suppressing private trade, to be added to their commissions, 385.
....., ..., bonds printed for, 383.
....., ..., oath for prevention of, 274.
....., ..., punishment for, 175.
....., ..., wills and estates of, 332, 334, p. 489.
....., ..., presents of plate to, p. 383, p. 530.
....., mates, 175, p. 289, 385, p. 417.
....., ..., appointment of, 82, 135, p. 289.
....., ..., drunkenness and debauchery of, 238.
....., ..., gambling of, p. 498.
....., ..., mortality of, p. 605, 629.
....., pursers, general, *see*—
Joyce, Thos.
Robinson, Benj.
Turner, Thos.
....., pursers, p. 19, pp. 25–6, 45, 60, 63, p. 80, 96, p. 92, 175, p. 138, p. 235, p. 255, 341, p. 358, p. 406, p. 417, 486–7, p. 485, p. 493, 522, p. 598, 628.
....., ..., election of, 63, 82, p. 498.
....., ..., order concerning their books, 508.

East Indies, pursers—*cont.*
....., ..., order distasteful to, confirmed, 536.
....., ..., "the greatest private traders," p. 23.
....., ..., their great private trade, p. 379, p. 386, p. 417, 484.
....., ..., drunkenness and debauchery of, 238, 267.
....., ..., mortality of, p. 605.
....., mariners, p. 19, pp. 25–6, p. 51, 71, 74, p. 68, p. 105 (2), 182, 184, p. 220, 332, 385, p. 358, p. 448, 529, p. 515, 597, p. 573, 620 (2), 623, p. 598, p. 608, p. 619.
....., ..., lists of (Dove and Jude), p. 250.
....., ..., their private trade, p. 21, p. 152, 187, 269, 319, 322, p. 379, p. 386, pp. 406–7.
....., ..., cloth and pepper bought by, p. 103, p. 105, 332.
....., ..., punishment for private trade, 175.
....., ..., allowance of prizes to, and greediness of, p. 22.
....., ..., sickness of, 225, p. 584.
....., ..., mortality of, p. 75, p. 228, 402, p. 519, p. 584, p. 605, 629.
....., ..., petition of shipwrights and others, 120.
....., ..., committees for, 385, p. 529.
....., ..., to be drilled in the use of arms, p. 515.
....., ..., gratuities to those in Charles and Swallow, p. 359.
....., ..., abatement of 2*d.* in the £ wages, 120, 494–496, 557.
....., ..., refused wages, p. 484.
....., ..., their wives, p. 515, 593.
....., ..., French in East India Company's ship, p. 450.
....., about building ships for, 60, 283, 415 (2), 476, p. 458, 492, 584.
....., a new ship of 600 or 700 tons will be built for 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.*, 560.
....., about purchase of ships for, 195–6, 303, 334, 337 (2), 339, 341, 344, 346, 352, 383, 385, 492, p. 515, 533, 584, 586, 588–9, 620–1, 623, 628.
....., repairs to ships for, 187, 188, p. 171, p. 269, 383, 415, p. 402, 557, 559, 615, 636.
....., eight East India Company's ships in port of London, 576.
....., how to prevent the worm, 415.
....., old ships almost worn out, 560.
....., none will make another voyage except the Mary, 584.
....., ordnance for, 48, 588.
....., prohibition to shoot off great ordnance at drinking of healths or feastings aboard ship, p. 514.
....., boats and barges for, 48, p. 81, 114, p. 275.

East Indies, boats and barges for—*cont.*
....., ..., repairs to, 172, p. 486.
....., master of East India Company's barge, *see* Chambers, Edmund.
....., names of ships belonging to the East India Company, which sailed to [*which see*]—

[*N.B.—Those printed in italics were either built or purchased between* 1630 *and* 1634 *inclusive.*]

Abigail;
Anne;
Blessing;
Charles;
Christopher;
Coaster;
Comfort;
Crispin;
Discovery;
Dolphin;
Dove;
Eagle;
Exchange;
Expedition;
Falcon;
Hart;
Hopewell;
Intelligence;
James Royal;
Jewel;
Jonas;
London;
Marigold;
Mary;
Palsgrave;
Pearl;
Reformation;
Samuel;
Scout;
Simon and Jude;
Speedwell;
Star;
Swallow;
Swan;
Thomas;
William.

....., names of the East India Company's ships arrived in—
1630: Blessing, 70, 83, p. 88, 171.
Discovery, 83.
Dove, p. 86.
James Royal, 45, 70, 83, 121, 164, 171.
Reformation, 83.
Star, 88, pp. 86–8.
William, 70, 83, 171.
1631: Exchange, 341.
Hopewell, 206, p. 228, 254.
London, p. 209, 223.
Mary, 207, 241.
Palsgrave, p. 209, 223–4.
Speedwell, 241.
1632: Charles, 292, 331, 347, p. 340.
Dolphin, 292, 331, 347, p. 340.
Hart, 292, 331, 347, p. 340.
Intelligence, 284, 347, 349.
Jewel, 284, p. 323.
Jonas, 292, 300, 331, 347, p. 340.
Pearl, 284, 292, 304, 347, 402.
Swallow, 292, 331, 347, p. 340.

East Indies, names of East India Company's ships arrived in—*cont.*
1633: Comfort, 501, p. 604.
Discovery, 534, p. 518, 555.
Palsgrave, 534, p. 518, 555.
Reformation, p. 518.
Swan, 377, 534, 616.
1634: Blessing, p. 619.
Coaster, 601, 627.
Hopewell, p. 619.
Jewel (29 June), 616, 627.
London, 560, p. 619.
....., names of East India Company's ships laid up in—
Abigail, p. 87, p. 90, p. 105, p. 175.
Christopher, p. 90, p. 105, p. 175, 239.
Coaster (old ship), p. 86.
....., names of East India Company's ships sold as unserviceable or broken up—
Falcon, 237.
James Royal, 559, 560, 572.
Star, p. 455, p. 470, p. 475.
....., names of East India Company's ships lost or wrecked in—
Charles (burnt), p. 341, 374, 386, 388, p. 360, 468, 492, p. 472, 498.
John, 129, 210, p. 208.
Macassar, 129.
Morris, 32.
Samuel, p. 22, p. 155.
Swallow (burnt), p. 341, 374, 386, 388, p. 360, 468, 492, p. 472, 498.
Union, 125.
....., names of East India Company's ships returned to England from—
1630: London, 31, 59, 60, 65, 67, 75.
1631: Charles, 30, 45, 171, 174, 175.
Discovery, 81, 88, 159, 171, 286.
Jonas, 30, p. 27, 171, 174, 175.
Reformation, 88, 171.
Swallow, 103.
1632: London, 210, 246, 254, 261–2, 328.
Palsgrave, 179, 211, 218–9, 221, 230, 238, p. 231, 255–6, 279, 281–2.
1633: Blessing (9 April), p. 203, 257, 266, 331, 429, p. 406, 481.
Hopewell (20 July), 356, 468, 627.
James Royal (25 Aug.), 386, 484.
Jewel (20 July), 355, 356, 468, 476, 479, 506, 627.
Star (20 July), p. 327, 356, 468, p. 455, 627.
William (20 July), 479, 615.

East Indies, names of East India Company's ships returned to England from *—cont.*
1634: Dolphin, 627,
Exchange, 417, 438, 591, 594, 598, 610, p. 595.
Mary, 534, 605, 610, p. 595.
....., East India Company give thanks to Almighty God for safe return of Charles and Jonas valued at 170,000*l.*, 184.
....., ..., for safe return of Falsgrave, valued at 70,000*l.*, 281.
....., the Charles and the Swallow burnt; names of men who perished; delinquents sent home in irons, p. 341.
....., *see also* Charles. Swallow.
....., East India Company give thanks to Almighty God for safe return of the Blessing, valued at 150,000*l.*, p. 406.
....., sermon of thanksgiving to be preached in St. Helen's church for safe return of their four ships [Hopewell, Jewel, Star, William], p. 457, p. 460.
....., East India Company give thanks to Almighty God for the safe return of six of their ships this year (1633), 490 (*see* names above, *also* Blessing and James Royal).
....., ..., goods now returned; in pepper, 150,000*l.*; cloves, 66,000*l.*; indigo, 87,000*l.*; total, 303,000*l.*, 490.
....., eight of East India Company's ships in the port of London, 576.
....., East India Company express their thankfulness to God for safe return of the Exchange and Mary, 598, 605, 610.
....., the Mary double the value of the Exchange, 610.
....., computation of all the East India Company's estate and shipping abroad, 348, pp. 319–20.
....., ..., debates concerning, p. 157, 186, p. 163, 306, 339, p. 311, 342, 348, pp. 319–20, 406.
....., 60,000*l.* sent in fleet to, 400.
....., 127,000*l.* quick stock for setting forth the next fleet, 475.
....., debate whether the fleets to make Persia or Surat their first port, 500.
....., commodities vendible in and shipped for [coral, amber, gold, cloth, quicksilver, lead, vermilion, tin, alum, sword blades, cochineal], p. 23, 60, 84, p. 81, p. 529.
....., ..., profits on, p. 71, p. 183.
....., ..., much fallen in price, 374.
....., commodities shipped for England from [spikenard, sugar, ginger, aloes, quilts, calicoes, carpets, sandal wood, turtle shells, bloodstones, pepper, spices, indigo, china roots, ware, &c., cubebs, cotton yarn, silk, rice], p. 47, 103, p. 103.

East Indies, commodities shipped for England from—*cont.*
....., ..., scarcity of, p. 340.
....., ..., double their wonted rates, 374.
....., ..., only indigo and calicoes sold at profit, p. 374.
....., ..., compensation to the King's grocer for (spices), 41.
....., ..., about selling in Spain, 64.
....., coining at the Mint for, 638.
....., licenses to export gold and silver to, 8, 85, 90, 233, 297, 306, p. 287.
....., ..., petitions for, p. 288, 486, p. 454.
....., two chests of gold, amounting to 11,459*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*, sent to, 408.
....., 55 chests of silver, each of 1,000*l.*, sent to, 408.
....., 40,000*l.* in gold, and 55 chests of silver sent to, 584.
....., the Mint in, p. 620.
....., ..., slowness of, p. 620.
....., ..., the Dutch competitor for, p. 620.
....., jewels from, &c., *see* Jewels.
....., the president in, *see* Rastell, Thos.
....., forts and fortifications in, p. 73, p. 75, 92, p. 82, p. 104, p. 160, p. 183.
....., ..., cost of, p. 73, p. 75.
....., ..., captain of, *see* (Armagon), Altham, Emanuel.
....., soldiers, p. 73, p. 75, 180, 216, p. 251, 318, 385, 411, p. 442, p. 515.
....., halberdiers, 247.
....., corporals, 330, 531, p. 515.
....., ..., wages of, 385.
....., trumpeters, 540.
....., armourer (killed), p. 616.
....., war in, pp. 104–5.
....., universal dearth and drought in, 121, p. 106, 133, 146, 616.
....., famine in, 117, 121, p. 104, 133, 146, 177, 198, p. 185, p. 209, 221, p. 218, 231, 239, 241, p. 227, 242, p. 231, 246, p. 243, 258, 260, p. 248, p. 251, 270, 272, 292, 300, 303–5, 328, p. 320, 374, p. 353, p. 467, p. 518, 625.
....., drunkenness, dicing, and swearing in, p. 221, 238.
....., pride, drunkenness, and idleness the chief Indian virtues, 239.
....., pestilence, disease, and mortality in, 102, 121, 133, 146, 198, p. 185, p. 209, p. 227, 242–3, 257, 259, p. 248, p. 251, 270, 272, 292, 300, 304–5, 328, p. 320, 374, p. 365, p. 370, p. 439, 481, p. 467, 505, p. 501, 534, p. 518, 610, p. 584, p. 605, 629, p. 628.
....., ..., 250 families dead at Swally, 30,000 people at Surat, 242.
....., ..., no one would bury them, 242.
....., ..., deprived of weavers, washers, dyers, spinners, packers, husbandmen, and all manner of handicraftsmen, through, p. 242, p. 251.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., great hopes of a plentiful harvest, 304.
....., great heat in, 534.
....., winds more pestiferous than heats in, 634.
....., "miserable fire," 256.
....., 100 ryals paid for water in, 534.
....., "the musick" in, 115.
....., rains and inundations in, 272, 304, 616.
....., presents for, p. 21, 122, p. 110, 128, 159, 269, p. 326, 357, 400.
....., *see also* Kharome, the Great Mogul.
....., CHINESE in, 247.
....., ..., their houses, 247.
....., DANES in, p. 71, p. 87, p. 90, 117, p. 194, 246, p. 249, p. 288, 317, p. 584, p. 603.
....., ..., the general of, 246, p. 248.
....., the DUTCH in, pp. 22–3, p. 26, 43, p. 52, 75, p. 71, 115, p. 110, 140, 146, 200, p. 175, p. 194, p. 218, p. 221, 242, 247, 317, p. 352, 385, p. 518, pp. 583–4, pp. 620–3, pp. 626–8.
....., ..., have a brave fleet in, 374.
....., ..., like to fail of supplies, 246.
....., ..., no relying upon, 202.
....., ..., intollerable injuries, cruelty, insolency, &c. of, 1, 370.
....., ..., objections of East India Company against, 126.
....., ..., the basest fellows that ever came against men, p. 180.
....., ..., their cunning circumventing projects, p. 518.
....., ..., dispeed 1,500 soldiers to prevent trade, p. 110.
....., ..., powder lent by East India Company to, p. 148.
....., ..., offer assistance to win Muscat, p. 340, 390.
....., ..., wherever they gain footing we loose ground, 390.
....., ..., design of the King of Spain against, 637.
....., the Dutch East India Company, 2, 26, p. 18, p. 22, p. 90, p. 175, p. 177, 507, 516, 575, p. 583, p. 610.
....., ..., directors, p. 417, 507.
....., ..., general and council of, p. 110, p. 618, p. 622.
....., ..., Bewinthebbers (mayors) of, p. 610, 630.
....., ..., advocate, p. 417.
....., ..., notary, p. 624.
....., ..., deputies of (Commissioners) in England, 2, p. 15, 58, p. 148, p. 157, 325, p. 368, 418, p. 417, 495, 503, 507, 613 (2), 637.
....., ..., *see also*—
Carpentier, Pierre de.
Hase, Jean de.
Heemeskircke, Jean de.
Merens, Jean Martssen.

East Indies, the Dutch in—*cont.*
....., ..., differences between the English and, 2, 4, 9, 58, p. 145, p. 157, 295–6, 325, 370, p. 368, p. 370, 418, 428, p. 395, 429–31, 491, 495, 503, 507, 510, 512, 516, 523–5, 564, 613.
....., ..., *see also* Amboyna.
....., ..., restitution, reglement of trade, and right of judicature, 58. II., 325.
....., ..., council of defence, 507.
....., ..., references to treaties with, 14. 25–7, 36–7, 58. II., 185, 295, p. 368, 507, 523, p. 621.
....., ..., their ships, 16, p. 22, 101, p. 91, p. 176, 259, p. 274, 386, 438, p. 417, 465, 468, 478, p. 454, p. 472, 534, 627, 630, 634.
....., ..., ..., arrived from, 39.
....., ..., losses of, p. 91, 104, 105, p. 105, p. 606.
....., ..., fight with Portugals, p. 360.
....., ..., their ships taken prize by Dunkirkers, 628.
....., ..., ..., design to intercept, 630.
....., ..., ..., arrest of, in England, 423–7, p. 395, 429–31, 437, 478, 495, 503, 577.
....., ..., ..., men from, left ashore, 437.
....., ..., mariners lent to ships Jewel and Star, 480, 484.
....., ..., their ships above 100 sail infest all places in, p. 627.
....., the FRENCH in, the Reformation in fight with, 137.
....., Dieppe ship in, 284.
....., Persian Ambassador in, *see* Mahomet Allebeage.
....., Portuguese Ambassador in, p. 177.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 10, p. 18, pp. 23–26, 68, p. 51, 73, 83, p. 67, 93, p. 91 (2), 117, p. 103, 169, p. 163, p. 167, p. 177, 210, p. 208, 259, 272, 345, 371, p. 352, p. 360, 406, 428, 436, 479, p. 457, p. 518, p. 589, p. 605, 634, pp. 627–8.
....., ..., Viceroy of, *see* Linhares, Conde de. *See also* Goa, viceroy in.
....., ..., viceroy and council, p. 627.
....., ..., so strong in, p. 7.
....., ..., daily decline in, p. 304.
....., ..., no cause to fear, p. 67.
....., ..., not much to be feared by reason of their poverty, p. 518.
....., ..., their strength daily increases, 406.
....., ..., insolency and malice of, p. 105, 202–3.
....., ..., their practice of firing ships, 191.
....., ..., directions to prepare against, 124, 130.
....., ..., relation of the fight with (Oct. 1630), and other fights in, p. 22, 87, p. 86, 121, p. 105 (2), 122, 135, p. 120, p. 124, 146, p. 155, p. 360, 515, p. 497, p. 530.

East Indies, the PORTUGUESE in—*cont.*
....., ..., prisoners (sent home), 122, 133, 146, p. 635.
....., Portugal prize ship, p. 360.
....., ..., cannot go out of their ports, but the Dutch take them, p. 518.
....., ..., about free commerce with, 93, 111, 130, p. 114.
....., ..., overture for peace with, 269, 608, p. 627, 635.
....., ..., about a truce with, 555, 592, p. 627, 635.
....., ..., glory in their victories, and utterly reject peace with East India Company, 161.
....., ..., desire peace, p. 518, p. 627, 635.
....., ..., their printed "Annals of India," 634.
....., the SPANIARDS in, p. 91.
....., Spain and, 64, 93, 111, p. 114.
....., ..., design of Spain to intercept English and Dutch fleets, 630.
....., *see also*—

Agra;
Ahmedabad;
Ajmere;
Armagon;
Arracan;
Badarpoore;
Balasore;
Baputly;
Baroach;
Baroon;
Barrigne;
Bengal;
Bimlipatnam;
Bombay;
Brodera;
Burrampoor;
Calapara;
Calicut;
Cambaya;
Candacor;
Candahar;
Carrapatan;
Ceylon;
Coromandel Coast;
Cuttack;
Dabul;
Damun;
Danda;
Deccan;
Dessealon;
Diu
Doulpore;
Gagernat;
Gingillee;
Goa;
Golconda;
Gundavee;
Guzerat;
Gwalior;
Haripoor;
Hindostan;
Hugly;
Hyderabad;
Izapatam;
Java;
Johore;
Lagundy;
Lahore;
Malabar;
Malacca;
Manegapatam;
Masulipatam;
Mirta;
Mogulkaseray;
Mountepuly;
Nesampatam;
Nettipoli;
Ninapoli;
Nisiagapatam;
Pegu;
Perrally;
Pettapoli;
Pippoly;
Pulicat;
Ragapoore;
Ronde?
Sagapoore;
Sangueguesseray;
Scanderoon;
Scinde;
Selebar;
Solor;
Sumatra;
Surat;
Swally;
Tenasserim;
Tomina;
Vantapooly;
Viraacheron;
Zelaer.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., East India Company, the, 17, 27, 33, 40, 49, 97, 138, 212, 226-7, 370, 421, 567, 587, 590.
....., ..., exemplification of patent of 4 Feb. 1623, 526.
....., ..., letters patent of, references to, 274, 297, pp. 287-8, 339, 346, 348, 350, 352, 457, 465, p. 431, 486, p. 454, p. 609.
....., ..., proclamation for encouragement of the trade of, 263.
....., ..., Sir Wm. Russell's propositions for support of the trade of, 186.
....., ..., Governor Sir Morris Abbott's report of the decay of their trade, p. 374.
....., ..., President Wylde's statement of affairs of, 32.
....., ..., President Rastell's account of affairs of, 70.
....., ..., Agent Willoughby's account of affairs of, p. 221.
....., ..., the Governor's statement of affairs of, 575, 584.
....., ..., Smethwike's statement of affairs of, and his complaint of the management of, 250, 277, 365, 410, 412, 428, 436, 622, p. 595, 626, pp. 608-9.
....., ..., ..., account of East India Company's estate, &c., and debate thereon, 514, 582.
....., ..., debate on Sir Hugh Hammersley's motion to send two ships to Surat, and on their trade, p. 592.
....., ..., about altering the government of, 324, 325.
....., ..., order not to permit any of the generality to peruse letters, accounts, or other writings without special order of the court of committees of, 633.
....., ..., policies of assurance of, 334, p. 514.
....., ..., arms of, 96.
....., ..., their almsmen, *see* Blackwall, Poplar.
....., ..., hospitals of, *see* Blackwall, Poplar.
....., ..., most of them Turkey merchants, 365.
....., ..., report of a new (in Scotland), p. 522.
....., ..., the King's patent to the Scottish, 613.
....., ..., and the expenses of the Amboyna witnesses, 58, 61, 62.
....., ..., and the Earl of Denbigh, *see* Fielding, Wm., Earl of Denbigh.
....., ..., and the north-west passage, 168, 172.

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*
....., ..., and the pirates, 464, p. 432, 469.
....., ..., and the maintenance of fishing in England and Ireland, 465, 483, 518, 536, 537.
....., ..., old joint stock, pp. 50–2, 88, pp. 71–2, 94, pp. 75–7, pp. 86–7, pp. 90–1, 117, p. 104 (2), p. 110, 129, 132, p. 120, 144, p. 123, 145, 148, p. 137 (?), 161, 180, p. 153, p. 155, 184, p. 157, 186–7, p. 163, p. 169, p. 171, 210, pp. 184–5, p. 190, p. 202, 231, 232, 234–5, p. 230, p. 242, 289, 304, p. 286, 319, p. 302, p. 330, p. 344, 384, p. 352, 575, p. 573, p. 591.
....., ..., ..., resolutions of, concerning, p. 49.
....., ..., ..., owes 201,990*l.*, p. 431.
....., ..., second joint stock, 41, 42, 48, 60 (2), 65 (2), p. 47, 75, 88, 96, p. 88, 117, 145, 147–8, p. 135 (?), p. 137 (?), 161, p. 155, p. 157, 186–7, p. 163, 200, 200. r., pp. 175–7, 202–3, p. 180, 207, pp. 186–7, pp. 189–91, pp. 194–5, p. 202, p. 208, p. 210, 229, 256, 261, p. 268, pp. 323–6, 384, pp. 352–4, 386, 398, p. 370, 479, p. 486, 553, 584, p. 628.
....., ..., ..., transfer of adventures in, p. 109, p. 239, p. 338, 465, pp. 506–8, p. 537.
....., ..., ..., ..., sold at 10*l.* 12*s.* per cent., 465.
....., ..., new stock or third joint stock, pp. 49–52, p. 72, p. 76, 184, 297, 302, 341, p. 313, 353, pp. 328–4, 375, 381, 394, p. 364, p. 368, pp. 370–1, p. 376, p. 407, 447, p. 431, 471, 473, 476, p. 439, pp. 458–9, 490, p. 482, 513–5, 517, p. 523, 540, 543, 562–3, 574, 584, 594, 606, 610, 620–1, 623, p. 604.
....., ..., ..., debate concerning, 75, p. 82, 96, p. 155, 184, p. 157, p. 159, pp. 162–3, pp. 288–9, 348, pp. 319–20, p. 571, 610.
....., ..., ..., auditor's account of, 575.
....., ..., ..., the three Persian voyages, turned over to, 610.
....., ..., ..., minutes of court of adventurers of, 333, 598.
....., ..., estimated value of the great joint stock of 1,600,000*l.*, 250.
....., ..., the East India Company's stock 1,900,000*l.*, 365.
....., ..., ..., offered at 10*l.* per cent., not sold, 465.
....., ..., against dissolving the joint stock, and setting up yearly voyages, 251.
....., ..., ships belonging to the joint stock, p. 311; viz.:—

Charles;	Jonas;
Dolphin;	Pearl;
Hart;	Swallow.
Jewel;	

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*
....., ..., third joint stock, dividends on, 42, 48, 63, 65, p. 47, 74, 75, 77, 82, p. 67, 92, p. 82, 141, p. 119, p. 153, p. 157, 283, 394, 610.
....., ..., not to expect any dividend for four or five years, p. 376.
....., ..., the ancient custom ever held to divide goods or money as desired, 489.
....., ..., ..., delivered to adventurers, 1,100,000*l.*, 365.
....., ..., confusion in the accounts of and voyages, p. 615.
....., ..., in less than five years 100,000*l.* yielded 700,000*l.*, 365.
....., ..., the first, second, and third. [Persian] voyages turned over to, 610, 614, 622, 626.
....., ..., ..., debate concerning, pp. 595–6, 623, 626, p. 609.
....., ..., debts of, p. 20, p. 23, p. 47, p. 49, p. 104, p. 153, p. 155, 184, p. 157, p. 177, 210, p. 184, p. 186, p. 242, p. 274, p. 288, p. 325, p. 375, p. 431, 476, 539, 580, 584, 586, 588, 597–8, 610, p. 573, p. 592, p. 595, pp. 620–1, p. 629.
....., ..., ..., Mr. Treasurer's account of, p. 431, 476.
....., ..., ..., debate concerning, 184, p. 157, 186, 514, 582, 610, p. 573.
....., ..., 100,000*l.* of debt at Surat, 582, 610.
....., ..., indebted about 300,000 mam., p. 629.
....., ..., bills drawn by, p. 407.
....., ..., East India Company's instructions for borrowing money, p. 471.
....., ..., ..., interest for, p. 49, p. 104, 184, p. 242, 539, p. 615, p. 621.
....., ..., assurance for 60,000*l.* taken up at interest, 334.
....., ..., ..., debt of 47,000*l.* with interest would amount to 60,000*l.*, 586.
....., ..., delinquent adventurers (debtors) behind with their payments to, 55 (2), 89, 92, 132, pp. 114–5, 141, 145, 187, 283, 291, 293, 297, 305, 316, p. 311, p. 313, 381, 394, 398, p. 364, p. 368, pp. 370–1, pp. 375–6, p. 405, p. 407, 445, p. 431, 471, 476, 479, pp. 448–9, p. 457, 513, 515, 517, 562–4, 575, p. 573, p. 596.
....., ..., transfers of adventures (stock) in—

1630: p. 109.
1631: p. 239.
1632: 319, p. 338.
1633: 465, 473, p. 448, p. 475, pp. 506–8.
1634: 577, p. 637.

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*
....., ..., their proceedings in Chancery, the Star Chamber, and other lawsuits against—
Ball, Geo.
Barry, Rich.
Billingsley, ——.
Bix, Rich.
Bonneale, Dan.
Burrell, ——.
Brethers, Nich.
Cleveland, Earl of.
Coggins, And.
Flagg, Mrs.
Fowkes, John.
Hall, ——.
Hawley, Gabriel.
„ Henry (executors).
Muschamp, Geo.
Saunders, ——.
Slade, Capt.
Warner, Sam.
White, John.
....., ..., bill and answers in *re* Muschamp fill 700 sheets of paper, p. 172.
....., ..., the Governor of, 325, *see also* Abbott, Sir Morris.
....., ..., ..., election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., ..., gratifications to, 40.
....., ..., ..., ..., debate concerning, p. 171, 274.
....., ..., expense of dinners for Governor and committees, p. 167, 496, 564, 613.
....., ..., deputy governor of, 325, *see also* Clitherow, Christopher.
....., ..., ..., election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., ..., gratifications to, 40.
....., ..., ..., ..., debate concerning, p. 171.
....., ..., committees of, 40, 42, 319, 325, 334, 365, 381, p. 374, 410, 412, p. 395, p. 401, 461, 469, 518, 597, p. 573, p. 596, 628, p. 610, 637.
....., ..., ..., election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., ..., lists of [the 24] names of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., ..., debate about reduction in number of, pp. 171–2.
....., ..., ..., amounts of their adventures in, p. 32.
....., ..., ..., gratifications to, 40.
....., ..., ..., ..., debate concerning, p. 171.
....., ..., accountants of, 75, 82, 173, p. 313, 381, p. 376, p. 395, 518, p. 529, 562, p. 595, p. 608, 633, p. 625.
....., ..., ..., sworn, 286.
....., ..., ..., *see also* Cartwright, John.
....., ..., auditors of, 41, p. 34, 63, 65, 75, 82, p. 155, 192, p. 171, 341, 348, 381, p. 368, p. 376, 410, 415, 418, 420, p. 395, 432, 437, p. 405 (2), 447, 457, 467, p. 435, 473, 479, 490, 492, p. 486, 513–4, p. 497, pp. 510–1, 529, p. 529, 553, 562, 575, 584, 586, 588, 603, 606, p. 569, 607, 613, 617, 620–2, p. 595, 623, 626, pp. 608–9, 633, p. 615, 637.
....., ..., ..., report of (on private trade), 606.
....., ..., ..., to make a general account of the Company's estate, 620.

East Indies, East India Company, the auditors of—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., *see also*—
Ballowe, ——.
Handson, Thos.
Markham, ——.
....., ..., bakers, p. 591, *see also*—
Clifton, ——.
Greeneway, Thos.
Norris, Baptist.
....., ..., bargemen, master of, *see* Chambers, Edmund.
....., ..., beadles, 120, *see also* Spiller, John.
....., ..., book-keeper, *see* Ellam, Andrew.
....., ..., brewers, 60, p. 591, *see also*—
Haughton, ——.
Morgan, ——.
....., ..., brokers, 33.
....., ..., butchers, p. 591.
....., ..., carpenters and shipwrights, 557, 559, 627.
....., ..., ..., deceased, 45.
....., ..., ..., mortality of (in East Indies), p. 605.
....., ..., coopers, *see*—
Perkins, Thos.
Salter, John.
....., ..., names of the presidents of factors of, *which see*, viz.:—
Hoare, Wm. (Bantam).
Hopkinson, Jos. (Surat).
Methwold, Wm. (Surat).
Rastell, Thos. (Surat).
Skibbowe, John (Surat).
Willoughby, Geo. (Bantam).
Wylde, Richard (Surat).
....., ..., factors, election of, p. 68, p. 322, p. 498.
....., ..., ..., election of fifteen, p. 499.
....., ..., names of [190] factors (1630–1634), with places of residence, viz.:—
Abbott, ——.
Adler, Thos. (Surat).
Aldsworth, Thos. (Agra).
Allen, Rich. (Sumatra).
Altham, Emanuel (Armagon).
Antill, John (Persia).
Ashwell, Thos. (Priaman).
Baker, Aaron (Masulipatam).
„ Thos. (Persia).
Banggam, John (Surat).
Bannister, Alex. (Bantam, Bengal).
Barbar, Rich. (Surat).
Barlee, Thos. (Sumatra).
Barnabie, Rich. (Bantam, Surat, Sumatra, Jambi).
Bath, Guy (Surat).
Beard, Wm. (Persia).
Bearden, Phil. (Persia).
Beere, —— (Persia).

East Indies, East India Company, the, names of factors of—*cont.*
Belfield, Rich. (Surat).
Benthall, John (Gombroon).
Betts, Charles (Ispahan).
Bickford, Jas. (Surat).
Bix, Nicholas (Armagon).
„ Rich. (Batavia).
Blagden, Crispin (Agra, Surat).
Bogan, Chris. (Jambi).
Boothby, Rich. (Surat, Brodera).
Borneford, Henry.
Boyce, Samuel (Jambi).
Bretton, Francis (Surat).
Browne, Roger (Jambi).
Bruen, Geo. (Masulipatam, Armagon).
Budd, Wm. (Bengal, Bantam).
Bulloyne, Godfrey (Ispahan).
Burns, John.
Burt, Wm. (Persia).
Calley, Rich. (Persia).
Cambell, Wm. (Bantam).
Carpenter, Robt. (Persia).
Cartwright, Ralph (chief, Bengal, Armagon).
Champneys, Rich. (Macassar).
Chapman, Henry (Persia).
Chewe, Thos. (Surat).
Clarke, Sam (Macassar).
„ Thos. (Masulipatam).
„ Wm. (Surat).
Clement, Gregory (Agra, Ahmedabad).
„ James (Ispahan).
Codrington, Thos. (Persia).
Coggins, Andrew (Macassar).
Colbach, Jonas (Jambi).
Colley, Thos. (Pettapoli).
Cooper, Ric. (Ispahan, Gombroon).
Corbett, James.
Coulson, Robt. (Bantam).
Coward, John (Acheen).
Crofts, Rich. (Jambi).
Davison, Robt. (Surat).
Day, Fras.
Dent, Geo. (Jambi, Surat).
Dickinson, Phil. (Ispahan).
Downe, John (Persia).
Downes, Robt.
Drake, John (Surat).
Druce, Abel.
Duke, Mat. (chief, Masulipatam).
Dumarisq, Phil.
Dunscombe, Clement (Surat).
Edmonds, Rich.
Eyre, Fras. (Surat).
Falle, Wm. (Gombroon, Ispahan).
Favour, Wm. (Bantam).
Fleming, Chris. (Batavia, Jambi).

East Indies, East India Company, the, names of factors of—*cont.*
Flint, Wm. (Jambi).
Fowkes, Arthur.
Fremlyn, Wm. (Agra).
Gibson, Wm. (Gombroon, Ispahan).
Gifford, Roger (Surat).
Gilly, David (Masulipatam).
Glasscock, Henry (Surat).
Gove, Nich. (Ghilan).
Greene, Sam. (Persia).
Grice, Sylvester (Jambi).
Griffiths, Thos.
Grove, Thos. (Jambi, Bantam).
Hall, Wm. (Gombroon).
Harrison, Rich. (Armagon).
Hatch, Robt.
Henley, Lawr. (Pettapoli, Bantam).
Heynes, Edward (Gombroon, Ispahan).
Hirst, Chas. (Japara).
Hoare, Wm. (President, Bantam; Agent, Persia).
Honnywood, Wm. (Ispahan).
Hopkinson, Joseph (President, Surat).
Hudson, Rich. (Masulipatam).
Hunter, John (Masulipatam, chief, Armagon).
Ivy, Thomas (Jambi).
Jenney, Robt. (Bantam).
Johnson, Thos. (Armagon).
„ Wm. (Bantam).
Jones, John (Persia).
Joyce, Thos. (Baroach, Surat).
Keeling, Jos. (Baroach).
Kingsland, Nath. (Sumatra).
Kirkham, Edw. (Gombroon).
Knipe, Edw. (Persia).
Langham, Rich.
Leachland, John (Surat).
Lee, John (Persia).
Leyning, Thos.
Ling, John (chief, Bantam).
Litler, Robt. (Bengal).
Loftus, Robt. (Persia).
Martin, Malachi (chief, Macassar).
Martyn, Wm. (Surat).
Matthewe, Wm. (Masulipatam).
Methwold, Wm. (Bantam, Japara, President, Surat).
Monox, Henry (Persia).
„ John (Persia).
Mountfortt, Walter (Gombroon).
Mountney, Nath. (Ahmedabad, Surat).
Mundy, Peter (Agra).
Norris, John (Surat, chief, Baroach, Armagon, and Masulipatam).
Owen, Thos.

East Indies, East India Company, the, names of factors of—*cont.*
Page, Geo. (Surat).
Parphrey, Geo.
Pearce, Edw.
Pearse, Wm. (chief, Jambi).
Pinson, Gerald (Bantam).
Pitt, Wm.
Preddis, Rich. (Surat).
Prescott, Edw. (Masulipatam).
Price, Wm. (Surat).
Quippe, Geo. (Acheen).
Ramsey, Ephraim (Jambi, Japara).
Rand, Ralph (Baroach, Cambaya).
Rastell, Thos. (President, Surat).
Reade, Chris. (Bantam, Armagon).
„ Samuel (Jambi).
Reeve, John (Masulipatam, Macassar, Bantam).
Robinson, Thos. (Macassar).
Rogers, Peter.
„ Thos. (Masulipatam).
Rosse, Thos. (Gombroon).
Russell, John (Bantam, chief, Japara, Macassar).
Saddock, Edw. (Persia).
Saunders, Phil.
Sayer, Wm.
Seigar, Edward (Surat).
Sherburne, Edw. (Surat).
Sherland, John (Gombroon).
Shuker, Jeremy (Jambi).
Sill, Henry (chief, Jambi, Armagon).
Skibbowe, John (President, Surat).
Smethwike, Wm. (Bantam).
Smith, Thos. (Surat).
Spiller, John (Surat).
Sprott, Jeremy (Bantam).
Staverton, Thos. (Jambi).
Steele, Thos. (Batavia).
Strethay, John (Persia).
Suffeylde, Art. (Surat).
Taylor, Ambrose.
Tempest, Thos. (Armagon).
Thimelby, Thos. (Baroach).
Tottell, Robert (Persia).
Trottman, Jos. (Persia).
Truslowe, Rich. (Macassar).
Tuesley, John (Macassar).
Vaughan, Philip.
Verneworthy, Ant. (Macassar, Bantam).
Vickris, John.
Wadeson, Edw. (Persia).
Ward, Wm. (Ispahan).
Watts, Jas. (Persia).
Webb, John (Jambi).
Wetherell, Geo.
Whitelye, Edw. (Persia).
Wilbraham, Thos. (Surat).
Wild, John.
Williamson, Geo. (chief, Japara, Macassar).
Willoughby, Geo. (President, Bantam).
„ John (Agra, Gombroon).
Wooder, Robt. (Persia).
Woodson, Thos. (Bantam).
Woolley, Nich. (Surat).
Woolman, Henry (Acheen, Brodera).
Wyche, Nath. (Surat).
Wylde, Ric. (President, Surat).
„ —— (Persia).
Yarde, John (Agra).
....., ..., list of [48] factors deceased from 1630 to 1634:
Baker, Thos.
Banggam, John.
Bannister, Alex.
Barbar, Richard.
Barlee, Thos.
Beard, William.
Beere, ——.
Betts, Charles.
Bickford, Jas.
Burt, Wm. [24 Nov. 1630].
Chewe, Thos.
Clarke, Wm.
Davison, Robt.
Downe, John.
Eyre, Francis.
Gilly, David [20 Aug. 1630].
Giffard, Roger.
Gombledon (?).
Henley, Lawrence.
Heynes, Edward [Aug. 1632].
Hopkinson, Joseph [1633].
Kirkham, Edward.
Leachland, John.
Ling, John.
Litler, Robt.
Loftus, Robert [17 May 1630].
Monox, Henry.
Preddis, Rich.
Prescott, Edward.
Price, Wm.
Rand, Ralph.
Rastell, Thos. [7 Nov. 1631].
Reeve, John.
Rosse, Thomas.
Saddock, Edward.
Sherburne, Edward.
Sherland, John.
Sill, Henry.
Skibbowe, John.
Smith, Thos.

East Indies, East India Company, the, list of factors deceased—*cont.*
Sprott, Jeremy.
Suffeylde, Arthur.
Tottell, Robt.
Trottman, Joseph.
Webb, John.
Woodson, Thos.
Woolley, Nich.
Wylde, ——.
....., ..., factors of, p. 20, pp. 23–25, p. 47, p. 51, p. 61, p. 105, p. 148, 184, p. 162, p. 221, 238–9, 247, 250, p. 242, 303–4, p. 287, p. 289, 319, 328, 341–2, p. 319, p. 324, 360, 362, p. 340, 384, pp. 374–5, 410, p. 389, 418, p. 405, p. 450, 490, p. 471, 506, p. 485, p. 493, p. 497, 534, pp. 522–3, 562, 575, 582, p. 581, p. 585, p. 588, p. 595, 627, p. 619, p. 623.
....., ..., ..., Dutch, Spanish, and Portuguese languages of great use to, p. 623.
....., ..., ..., lists of names of, p. 68, 86, p. 105, p. 177, pp. 249–50, 307, p. 322, 522, 540.
....., ..., ..., sureties for, 540.
....., ..., ..., employment for 17 in southern factories, Bantam, Jambi, Japara, and Macassar, p. 76.
....., ..., ..., want of, p. 86, p. 175, 218, p. 231, p. 340, 514.
....., ..., ..., dearness of books of accounts for, p. 23.
....., ..., ..., three in each factory at Bantam, Macassar, and Jambi, 142.
....., ..., ..., gambling of, p. 21, 33, 267, p. 417.
....., ..., ..., 2,500*l.* lost in dice, 628.
....., ..., ..., pride and gorgeous apparel of ("bedaubed with gold lace"), 238.
....., ..., ..., delinquent, lewd, and dishonest, 329, p. 348.
....., ..., ..., intemperate living, *see* Hoare, Wm.
....., ..., ..., against entertaining lewd and debauched, p. 88.
....., ..., ..., complaint against, p. 119.
....., ..., ..., displaced, imprisoned, and punished, 247, 255.
....., ..., ..., differences amongst, 221, 281.
....., ..., ..., arrested, *see* Willoughby, Geo.
....., ..., ..., sent home, p. 20, p. 24.
....., ..., ..., Act for good government of, 434.
....., ..., ..., King's Commission for government of, p. 459.
....., ..., ..., about government of, p. 595.
....., ..., ..., private trade of, 96, p. 89, pp. 103–4, 142, 175–6, p. 148, 181–2, p. 152, 187–8, 189, p. 169, p. 186, pp. 188–190, p. 192, p. 194, 217, 230, p. 220, p. 221, 238–9, 249, 255, p. 254, 302, 316, 319, pp. 330–1, p. 344 (2), p. 345, 380, p. 352, 388, 415, 441, p. 411 (2), p. 439, 417, pp. 441–5, 484, 487, p. 454, 494, 508, pp. 484–5, pp. 571–2, p. 581, p. 609, pp. 624–5.
....., ..., ..., large sums made by, 96, p. 484.
....., ..., ..., Pres. Wylde to the value of 16,000*l.*, 175.
....., ..., ..., tons of goods brought home by, p. 162.
....., ..., ..., one factor worth 3,000*l.*, 239.
....., ..., ..., oath for prevention of, 274.
....., ..., ..., fines for, 301, p. 395.
....., ..., ..., causes in Chancery against, *see* East India Company's proceedings in Chancery, p. 666.
....., ..., ..., "catholized" a new "phase" for, p. 442.
....., ..., ..., Rich. Boothby one of the greatest, 628.
....., ..., ..., wages of, 30, 86, p. 89, 118, p. 105, p. 237, p. 243, 301, 305–6, p. 322, 357, p. 330, 362, 388, pp. 358–9, 404, p. 471, 518, 520, pp. 498–9, 522, 540, p. 573, p. 598, p. 600.
....., ..., ..., complaints of, pp. 380–1, p. 425.
....., ..., ..., mortality of, 22, p. 131, p. 196, p. 202, p. 227, 242 (11 dead), 257, p. 243, pp. 248–9, 270, 272, pp. 288–9, 514, p. 519, 540, 610, pp. 583–4, p. 603, p. 605, p. 624.
....., ..., ..., names of 10 deceased, "taken into Abraham's bosom," p. 243, 328.
....., ..., ..., buried six (in Gombroon?) since last year, p. 254.
....., ..., ..., wills and estates of, 22, 96–98, p. 88, p. 91, 122, 159, p. 136, 172, 180, p. 152, 190, p. 249, p. 258, 268, p. 325, 404, p. 386, 447 (2), p. 424, p. 435, pp. 443–4, 606, p. 581, p. 624, *see also* under their respective names.
....., ..., ..., ..., order respecting, p. 152, p. 581.
....., ..., all factories except Surat dissolved, p. 626.
....., ..., husband, *see* Mountney, Rich.
....., ..., interpreter and linguist, *see* Janga, Somgee.
....., ..., ministers, *see* Preachers.
....., ..., painter, *see* Lovett, Geo.
....., ..., porters, 596, *see also*—
Dudgen, ——.
Powell, Rowland.
Simkins, Edw.
Sheppard, Giles.
Spiller, John.
....., ..., powder makers, *see*—
Blythe, ——.
Collins, Edward.

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*
....., ..., preachers, 92, 292, 377, *see also*—
Collins, Geo.
Crossethwaite, ——.
Friday, Thos.
Fuller, Thos.
Hasch, Arthur.
Holditch, Theodore.
Holdsworth, ——.
Shute, Josias.
Sugden, ——.
Woolhouse, ——.
....., ..., ..., election of, p. 364.
....., ..., ..., sermons preached from chosen texts by, 92, pp. 81–2, p. 95, 281, 394, 398, 455.
....., ..., ..., "they are so troublesome," p. 545.
....., ..., ..., their private trade, 255.
....., ..., ..., wages of, 120.
....., ..., ..., deceased, p. 519.
....., ..., proctor, *see* Williamson, John.
....., ..., pursers, *see ante*, p. 660.
....., ..., remembrancer, 128, 589, *see also* Cappur, John.
....., ...,secretary, *see* Sherburne, Edward.
....., ..., ..., sworn, 286.
....., ..., solicitor, *see* Acton, Wm.
....., ..., surgeons, 92, p. 94, 120, p. 489.
....., ..., ..., necessary, p. 623.
....., ..., ..., about their chests, 82, p. 115, p. 152, 337, p. 489, p. 499, 533, p. 523, 596, 613, *see also*—
Alcoke, Richard.
Brethers, Nicholas.
Bullard, ——.
Charly, Edward.
Clarke, John.
Daubney, John.
Delahay, Wm.
Dorrell, John.
Elcocke, Edward.
Hammond, ——.
Kitchin, Thos.
Lawrence, John.
Miller, John.
Parks, John.
Penvowes, Hump.
Robinson, Rich.
Smith, Thomas.
Turner, Geo.
Walton, Daniel.
Watkins, Thos.
Watson, Thos.
Wilson, John.
Wood, Andrew.
Woodall, Wm.
Young, Constantine.
....., ..., ..., gratuities to, 109.
....., ..., ..., want of, p. 360.
....., ..., ..., mortality of, p. 360.

East Indies, East India Company, the, surgeons—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., men's weekly contributions to, 120.
....., ..., treasurers.
....., ..., ..., election of, p. 32, p. 268, 465, 580.
....., ..., ... , gratifications to, 40, *see also* Bateman, Robt.
....., ..., warehouse keepers, *see*—
Chauncey, Thos.
Hubbart, Hugh.
....., ..., writers, *see*—
Greene, Sam.
Manley, Robt.
Manox, Henry.
Sykes, John.
....., ..., officers and servants of, about reduction of their salaries and suspension, 582, 589.
....., ..., private trade of those employed by (*see also* Factors), p. 19, p. 23, 33, 35, 63, 77, pp. 72–3, p. 81, 98, 113, 115, 120, p. 104, 130, 132, 134, p. 114, 140, 175, 176, 178, pp. 148–9, 181, 182, pp. 152–3, 183, p. 155, 184, p. 158, 187, 192, p. 170, 195, p. 190, p. 193, 217, 221, 230, pp. 219–21, p. 230, 247, 255, p. 242, p. 255, p. 258, 269, 282–3, 286–7, 291, 307, 319, 322, p. 302, 358, p. 340, 380–1, p. 353, 399, 401, 403, 406, pp. 379–80, p. 386, 418, p. 401, 437, 439, p. 405 (2), pp. 406–7, 441, 445–6, pp. 413–4, 449, pp. 417–8, 451, 473, p. 439, 477, p. 441, 479, pp. 449–50, 484, 486–7, pp. 454–5, pp. 458–9, 490, 494 (2), p. 469, 496, p. 471, 498, p. 475, 502, 504, p. 484, p. 488, 515, p. 493, 517–8, p. 497, 527, p. 510, 531, pp. 514–5, 533, 536, p. 524, p. 530, 546, 593–4, 596–9, 603, 606–7, 609, 618, 621, p. 598, 627–8, p. 616, p. 629.
....., ..., ..., in one year, 30,000*l.*, 33.
....., ..., ..., efforts to prevent, p. 19, p. 72, 96, 144, p. 386, 628.
....., ..., ..., orders for suppressing, 385, 388, 487, 522, 585.
....., ..., ..., quicksilver on board to be bought or seized, p. 68.
....., ..., ..., 80,000 ryals of 8 of, p. 72.
....., ..., ..., 300 bales landed at Bantam of, 229, p. 218, 239.
....., ..., ..., seized at Bantam, 627.
....., ..., ..., East India Company's orders concerning freight for and the delivery of, 195, 319, 322, p. 406.
....., ..., ..., delivered on payment of freight, except calicoes, indigo, and silk, 187, p. 169, 195, p. 418, p. 439.
....., ..., ..., 8*d.* per lb. freight for pepper, 305.
....., ..., ..., petitions for remission of freight of, 299, p. 407 (2), p. 462, 603, 606, 617, 621, p. 608.

East Indies, East India Company, the, private trade of those employed by—*cont.*

....., ..., ..., fines for, 301, 620.

....., ..., ..., wages suspended in consequence, 288.

....., ..., ..., bill in Chancery against, p. 488.

....., ..., ..., oath for prevention of, 274.

....., ..., ..., proclamation against (with exceptions therein contained), 263.

....., ..., ..., President Methwold's remarks on, p. 615.

....., ..., ..., Willoughby's account of, 230, 477.

....., ..., private traders compared to caterpillars, p. 218, p. 221.

....., ..., "the Black Book" of, and other misdemeanors, 283, p. 406, 447, p. 439, 486, 517, p. 569, p. 581, 618, 628.

....., ..., wills and estates of those employed by, p. 22, p. 136, 164, 299, 306, p. 325, p. 327, 404, p. 455, p. 458, *see also* commanders, factors, and their respective names.

....., ..., ..., order respecting, p. 152.

....., ..., petitions for employment, increase, or payment of wages to—

1630: p. 108.
1631: 154, pp. 237–8.
1632: p. 337.
1633: pp. 503–5.
1634: pp. 634–6.

....., ..., gratuities to the poor and sick, to widows and fatherless children, and to those maimed in the service of, 100, p. 95, 109, 111, 118, 137 (2), p. 119, p. 159, 192, 194, p. 171, pp. 288–9, 322 (2), 332, 360, 362, 373, 404, 451, 494, p. 469, p. 476, 508, 529 (2), p. 515, 533, 536, 540, p. 530, 546, 550 (2), 552–3, 557, 562, 569, 572, 586, 603, 607, 615.

....., ..., other gratuities, presents, and New Year's gifts from, 67, p. 48, 74, 77 (3), 86, 92, 95, pp. 81–2, p. 95, 109, 111, 114, p. 114, 142, 151, 165, 183, pp. 169–70, 197, 286, 291, 301, 324, 339, 352, 362, 366, 371, 387, p. 364, 428, p. 395, p. 405, p. 413, 498, 506, 515, p. 497, p. 499, pp. 501–2, p. 529, 557, p. 573, p. 608, 630.

....., ..., Court minutes of—

1630: 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 48, 55, 60, 63, 65, 67, 74, 75, 77, 82, 84, 86, 89, 92, 95, 96, 98, 100, 102, 106, 109, 111, 114, 118, 120.

1631: 128, 130, 132, 134, 135, 137, 141, 142, 145, 148, 151, 154, 161, 165, 168, 172, 173, 175, 176, 178, 181–184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 194–7.

East Indies, East India Company, the, Courts minutes of—*cont.*

1632: 281, 283, 286, 288, 291, 293, 297, 299, 301, 303, 305–7, 309, 314, 316, 319, 322, 324, 328, 332, 334, 337, 339, 341, 342, 344, 346, 348, 350, 352, 357, 360, 362, 366.

1633: 371, 373, 375, 377, 381, 383, 385, 387, 394, 396, 398, 400, 401, 403–4, 406, 408, 410, 412, 415, 418, 419, 420, 422, 428, 432, 436, 437, 439, 441, 445–7, 449, 451, 455, 457, 459, 461, 465, 467, 469, 471, 473, 475–6, 479, 480, 482, 484, 486–7, 489, 490, 492, 494, 496, 498, 500, 502, 504, 506, 508, 511, 513, 515, 517, 518, 520, 522.

1634: 527, 529, 531, 533, 535, 536, 538, 540, 543, 544, 546, 548, 550, 552–4, 557, 560–2, 564, 566, 569, 572, 574, 577, 579, 582, 584, 586, 588, 589, 591, 593, 594, 596, 597–9, 603–11, 613–15, 617–8, 620, 621, 623, 626, 628, 630, 633, 637.

....., ..., minutes of quarter courts—

1632: 274, 277, p. 313.
1633: p. 364, 465, 514.
1634: 537, 563, 575, 622.

....., ..., ..., debate concerning, 339, 341, p. 313.

....., ..., ..., objections against, p. 171.

....., ..., ..., printed book of orders, debate concerning, 274, 324–5.

....., ..., minutes of general courts of sales—

1631: p. 159.
1632: p. 275, p. 307.
1634: 528, 578, 614.

....., ..., sales of commodities, with names of purchasers, and the prices, p. 159, p. 275, p. 307, 528, 578, 614.

....., ..., "The Book of Rates," 469.

....., ..., debate concerning the securities of purchasers of commodities, 603.

....., ..., letters and petitions of—

1630: 85, 108.
1632: 265, 280, 287, 325.

....., ..., their letters sent viâ Constantinople and Aleppo, viâ Russia, and viâ Venice and Aleppo, but viâ Turkey held to be "the speediest and securest," 71.

....., ..., letters to—

1630: 10, 12, 31, 32, 35, 45, 71, 73, 78, 88, 103, 121.

1631: 127, 129, 140, 144, 147, 159, 164, 189, 211, 214, 214. II., 217–9, 221–4, 230, 238–9, 241, 244, 247.

1632: 254, 255, 256, 259, 261, 262, 266, 269–73, 279, 292, 300, 320, 331, 358,

East Indies, East India Company, the, letters to—*cont.*
1633: 372, 374, 384, 386, 388, 390, 399, 402, 416, 417, 438, 458, 477, 493.
1634: 534, 539, 545, 568, 592, 600, 612, 616, 624, 627, 629, 634–5.
....., ..., admission of free brethren to—
1630: 173.
1631: p. 238.
1632: p. 269, p. 331, p. 339.
1633: p. 435, p. 506.
1634: p. 498, 597, p. 636.
....., ..., ..., fines for, 161, 173, p. 238, p. 269, p. 339, p. 636.
....., ..., East India House, 57, 593, 615, 617, p. 607.
....., ..., ..., letter dated from, 108.
Eastland Company, 469, 483, p. 490, 537.
Eaton, Wm., petition of, p. 337.
Edgar, John, 385.
Edgebrough, 441.
Edgecombe, Sir Rich., 98.
Edisbury, Kenrick, 248, 566, 591.
....., ..., letters from, 453, 590, 636.
Edmondes, Sir Thos., treasurer of the King's household, p. 80, 371.
Edmonds, Rich., p. 322.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
Edward and John, the, 600.
Edwards, Cecil, 165, p. 458.
....., Geo., 301.
....., Rich., 362, 394, 447, 471, p. 488.
Edwin, John, 380.
Edwyn, Wm., p. 449.
Efts, p. 501.
Egerton, John, 74, 183, p. 159.
Egglesfield, John, p. 169.
....., his wife, *see* Jacob, Alice.
Elchibeague, a Persian, p. 585, p. 588.
Elcock, Edward, p. 457.
Eldred, John, p. 239.
....., Peter, 540.
Elephants, p. 518.
....., teeth, 122, 303, p. 390.
....., ..., price of, 303.
Elias, John, the Persian, p. 238, p. 504.
....., ..., his wife, p. 238, p. 504.
Elizabeth, Queen, 93.
Ellam, Andrew, bookkeeper, East India Company, 67, pp. 81–2, p. 119, 142 (2), 145, 148, 168, p. 167, 299, 303, 305, 322, 339, p. 311, 375, 385, p. 374, 410, 436, p. 408, 449, p. 439, pp. 450–1, 486, pp. 454–5, 496, 500, pp. 475–6, 511, p. 494, 522, pp. 501–2, 536, p. 523, 540, 546, 560, 566, 577, p. 569, 608, p. 573, p. 581, p. 607, p. 610.
....., ..., his son goes to East Indies, 375, p. 619.
....., John, p. 489, p. 499.
Elliott, Sam., p. 506.
Ellis, Wm., pp. 504–5, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, pp. 504–5, p. 635.
Elnor, ——, 515.
Elsmore, or Ellesmore, John, commander of the Jewel, Star, Blessing, and Charles, p. 169, p. 210, p. 318, p. 324, 484, p. 475, 517, p. 511, p. 635.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 355.
....., ..., deceased, 624.
....., his wages, p. 511.
....., his widow, 604.
....., John (servant), 604.
Elwayes, Henry, p. 338, p. 514.
Elwood, Henry, p. 108.
....., ..., Frances, his wife, p. 108.
Emeralds, 190, p. 201, 377, 381, 406, 446, p. 414, 479, p. 449, 506, 508, 531.
Emon Culle Canne, p. 465.
England—
1630: p. 21 (2), pp. 22–4, p. 26, 36, 40, 58, 64, 70, p. 49, pp. 51–2, p. 61, p. 68, p. 72, pp. 75–6, p. 88, pp. 90–1, 116, 117, 120, pp. 103–5, 126.
1631: p. 110, p. 123, 158, p. 132, pp. 135–6, 160, 168, 170, 180, p. 164, 195, 200, pp. 175–6, 202, 208, pp. 183–5, pp. 187–8, p. 192, p. 194, pp. 196–7, p. 202, 218, 223, 225, 228, pp. 219–21, 232, p. 228, pp. 230–1, 249.
1632: 259, pp. 247–9, pp. 254–5, p. 258, 270, 283–4, 289, 290, 300, 304, 306, pp. 288–9, 310, 353, pp. 323–4, p. 326, p. 331, p. 333.
1633: 380, 383, p. 353, p. 358, p. 360, 392, 395, p. 374, p. 380, 413, p. 389, p. 390, p. 411, 462, p. 441, p. 443, p. 445, 481, 486, p. 467, p. 469, 504–5, p. 484, pp. 493–4, 518.
1634: p. 523, 539, pp. 543–5, p. 581, 616, p. 583, 621, p. 600, p. 603, 629, pp. 615–6, p. 621, p. 623.
....., carriers in, p. 425.
....., pepper for, 30, 40.
....., fishing in, 465.
....., price of cloth in, p. 464.
....., ships for, p. 87, p. 91, p. 105, 127, 129, p. 177, p. 180, 207, 210, p. 190, 214, p. 215, 227, 229, p. 218, p. 228, p. 230, 246, 256, p. 242, 261, p. 247, p. 252, p. 256, 272–3, pp. 286–7, pp. 324–5, 355, p. 330, p. 333, 374, p. 348, 399, pp. 441–2, 588, 600, p. 577, pp. 587–9, p. 603, p. 605, 634, p. 627.
....., fleets from, p. 231, 249, 292, 320, 331, p. 340, 409, p. 378, 534, 555, 601, 634, p. 617.
....., ..., commanders of, letters to, 163, 177, 258.
....., "Proof Master of England" (of iron ordnance), *see* Franklyn, Wm.
....., master gunner of, 603, p. 607.

Ente, George, p. 506.
....., Josias, his son, p. 506.
Ercom, Walter, p. 250.
Erith, 60, 128, 178, 192, p. 275, 319, 394, p. 364, 401, p. 405, p. 451, 484, p. 455, 518, p. 510, p. 512, p. 514, 538, p. 530, 597, p. 573, 611.
....., East India Company's dinner at, 496.
Errington, Robt., p. 636.
....., ..., Sara, his wife, p. 636.
Essex, 559, 586.
Eton, p. 523.
Etteman Dowlat, or Ettomon Dowlett, *see* Persia, Lord Chancellor of.
Europe, p. 7, 48, 76, p. 91, 104, p. 136, 185, 246, 260, p. 249, 285, 289, p. 304, p. 311, p. 326, p. 340, 374, p. 358, 389, 393, p. 379, 412, pp. 386–7, p. 390, 441, p. 422, 616, pp. 585–6, p. 600, p. 605, 635.
....., fleet, 164, 202–3, p. 208, p. 320, p. 341, p. 587.
Evans, Capt. (the Hart), deceased, 55, 171.
....., Mary, p. 337.
Evelyn, John, p. 81, 276, 288, 350, 451, p. 493, 621, 630.
....., ..., letter from, 138.
Evington, Robt., p. 238.
....., ..., Sarah, his wife, p. 238.
Exchange, the, 32, p. 20 (2), 48, 65, 82, 85, 86, 90, p. 81, p. 88, p. 91, 114, p. 110, 128, 130, 132, p. 115 (2), 141–2, 145, p. 163, 202, p. 183, p. 208, 241, 249, p. 243, 258–9, 269, 270, 272–3, 292, 310, 320, 329, 331, p. 304, p. 311, 347, pp. 340–1, 374–5, p. 354, p. 358, 399, p. 389, p. 445, 486, 591, 593–4, 596–7, 599, 603–4, 606, p. 571, 610, 621, 627, p. 608.
....., captains of, *see*—
Browne, Wm.
Pynne, John.
....., masters of, *see*—
Andrewes, Peter.
Smith, Robt.
....., surgeon of, *see* Smith, Thos.
....., land purser of, *see* Smith, Henry.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Higham, Rich.
Slade, Wm.
....., trumpeter of, *see* Whittington, Robert.
....., officers of, 399.
....., in England, 438, 598, p. 595.
....., account of her voyage, 600.
....., number of her crew, 114.
....., surveyed and condemned, 615, p. 591.
....., letter dated aboard, 399.
Exchange, the Royal, 48, 148, p. 266, 306, 334, 415, p. 458, 492, 496, p. 471, 504, 535, p. 595, 628, p. 609.
Exchequer, Court of, 114, 133, 135, 137, 141, 182–3, 184, p. 159, p. 439, p. 475, p. 608.
Exchequer, Court of—*cont.*
....., ..., Chief Baron of, *see* Walter, Sir John.
....., ..., Barons of, p. 439.
....., ..., officers of, 153.
Exeter, 145, 415, 492, p. 529, 621.
Expedition, the, 31, 32, 114.
....., the (new ship), 589, 591, 594, 596, 606, p. 569, 607, p. 571.
....., master of, *see* Andrews, Peter.
....., (late John and Barbary), 588–9.
....., bought by East India Company for 1,420*l.*, and called the "Expedition," 588–9.
....., purser of, *see* Fox, Wm.
....., surgeons of, *see*—
Burowes, Humph.
Parks, John.
Eyans, Thos., p. 268, 465, p. 450, p. 490, p. 506, 562.
Eyanson, Sir Bryan, p. 522.
Eyre, Fras., 357.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
....., ..., deceased, p. 519, 630.
....., ..., his estate, 630.
....., Rich., p. 502, 527, 630.

F.

Fagg or Flagg, Mary, 95, p. 81, 114, 135, 141.
Falcon, the, p 51, 88, 91, p. 76, 103 (2), p. 87, pp. 90–1, 117, p. 104, 127, 144, p. 123, 147, p. 175, p. 184, p. 186, pp. 189–90, 212, p. 194, p. 208, 224, pp. 218–9, 239, p. 344, 380, p. 349, 384, pp. 352–4, 477, p. 441, p. 443.
....., masters of, *see*—
Norber [Norbury], Nicholas.
Stamper, John.
....., sale of, to the Dutch, 237.
Falkland, Viscount, 398.
Falkoner, Thos., *see* Fawkenor, Thos.
Fall or Falle, Wm., p. 68, 86, p. 114, p. 243, p. 258, 374, 407, pp. 378–9, p. 390, p. 424, 573, pp. 599–600.
....., ..., letters from, 260, 266, 329, 331, 416, 458, 493, 565, 568, 612, 624.
....., ..., his salary, 86, p. 243, 432.
....., ..., his indisposition (very ill), p. 576, p. 578, p. 599.
....., ..., his wife, 432.
Falmouth, 424, 600.
Fareham, 567.
Farewell, Chris., p. 405, p. 510, 566, p. 634.
....., ..., his brother, 566.
Farrabatt (Persia), p. 203.
Farrington, John, p. 506.
Favour, Wm., p. 322, p. 504, p. 605.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
....., ..., his wife, p. 504.

Fawkenor, Edw., p. 499.
....., Thos., p. 458, p. 522, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his mother, p. 635.
Fayal, 171.
Feilding, Wm., Earl of Denbigh, 49, 50, 60, 65, p. 47, 74, 84, 111, 128, 242, p. 259, p. 341, pp. 359–60, 466, 468, 490, 497.
....., ..., goes to East Indies, 49.
....., ..., East India Company, debates concerning, p. 47, 84.
....., ..., agreement with East India Company signed by, 111.
....., ..., going to the Great Mogul's court, 259, 269.
....., ..., supposed to be ambassador to the Great Mogul, 242.
....., ..., takes his passage home in the James Royal (which arrived in England 26 Aug. 1633), p. 360.
....., ..., returned to England, 485.
....., Capt., 111.
Felgate, Wm., 604.
Fells, Katherine, 77.
Fenn, Alderman, 42, p. 268, 337, 383, p. 374, 465, p. 450, 508, 580, 623, 637.
....., Hugh, p. 506.
....., Robert, p. 374, p. 499.
....., Thos. (purser, Palsgrave), 82, p. 238, 256, 270, 273, p. 275, 335, 337, p. 411, pp. 418–4.
Ferne, John, p. 489, 574.
Ferrer, John, p. 637.
Ferris, ——, p. 114.
Feverell, Wm., p. 485, 518, p. 504.
Fevers, malignant, cure for, p. 485.
Fez, King of, 152.
Fienes, Wm. Lord Say and Sele, p. 159, 190, 274, 277, p. 268, 325, 626, p. 609.
Finch, Anthony, 494.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, 494.
Finchman, ——, 92.
Fires, p. 374, *see also* ships Charles and Swallow (burnt).
Fire ships, p. 50.
Firewood, 555.
Fireworks, p. 472.
Firmage, Henry, p. 486.
....., Nich., deceased, p. 486.
Fish, 45, 171, 272, 326, 593.
Fisher, Henry, p. 507.
....., John, p. 337.
....., Miles, p, 238, p, 337.
....., ..., Margaret, his wife, p. 238.
....., Richard, 522, 544.
....., Thos. p. 505, 596.
Fison, ——, p. 581.
Fitch, Eliz., 118, p. 505.
....., ..., Peter, son of, 118.
....., Rich., 82, 141, 327, 389, 392–3, p. 523.
....., ..., letters from, 326, 338.
Flack, Sr., p. 86.
Flagg, *see* Fagg, Mary.
Flamen, M., 28.
Flanders, 111.
Flavell, Thos. (deceased), p. 608.
Fleet (prison), the, p. 94, 611.
....., street, 544.
Fleming, Chris., 98, 140, 148, p. 324, 591, p. 605.
Fletcher, ——, 48, 55, 118, 362, 375, p. 401.
....., Thos., master of the Star, p. 194, p. 239, 355, 531.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 239.
Flint, Wm., 129, pp. 248–9.
....., ..., letter from, 22.
Florence, 280.
Floud, John, p. 506.
....., Rich., p. 322.
Flour, p. 94.
Flower, Rich., 589.
Flowers, island of, 279.
Flowers, paintings of, 392.
Flushing, 431.
Flyland, 170.
Forbes, Geo., 55, 92.
....., ..., petition of, 253.
....., ..., his wife, 55.
....., ..., allowance to, 92.
Ford, John, p. 505.
Forder, Rich., p. 504.
Formosa Island, p. 91.
Fortescue, John, 504, 508.
Foster, Robt., p. 454.
....., (messenger), p. 607.
Fotherby, Henry, p. 67, 142, 165, 172, p. 167, 303, 322, 324, 328, 394, p. 402, 455, 461, p. 431, 475, 480, 490, p. 485, p. 489, 531, p. 515, 550, 552, 559–60, 574, 577, 582, 591, 593, 596, 599, p. 569, p. 572, p. 581, p. 591, 623.
....., Robt., 553.
....., ..., his salary, 553.
Foulston, 591.
Fowkes, Arthur, 77.
....., John, p. 68, p. 120, 172–3, 332, 334, 337, 339, 341–2, p. 313 (2), 381, 383 (2), 385, 387, p. 364, pp. 401–2, 441, p. 457, p. 484, 554, p. 591, 633.
....., Roger, p. 157.
Fowle, Alfonsus, p. 507.
....., Helen, p. 507.
Fowler, Zachary, p. 529.
Fowling-pieces, 128, 142, 357, p. 529.
Fowls, 45, 171, p. 380, p. 442.
....., price of, p. 185, 534.
Fowndes, Warwick, p. 374.
Fox, deputy, p. 505.
....., ..., John, son of, p. 505.
....., Hump., p. 506, p. 530.
....., Luke, 6.
....., ..., petition of, 6.

Fox—cont.
....., Robt., 98, 102, p. 94, 140.
....., Wm., p. 506, 599.
Foxe, ——, mate of the Mary (deceased), 374.
France, 15, 125, p. 171, 550.
....., King of, *see* Louis XIII.
....., ambassador from, 15.
Francis, Mary, 596.
Francklyn, Geo., p. 153, p. 159, p. 170, p. 274, p. 396, p. 598, 623, 626.
....., Barnabas (a boy), 322.
....., Wm., "Proof Master in England" [of ordnance], 566.
Freelord, ——, deceased, 270.
Freelove, John, 337.
....., ..., Benjamin, son of (deceased), 337, p. 442.
Freeman, Alderman Ralph, p. 32, p. 34, p. 67.
....., Sir Ralph, 566.
....., Robt., gunner, p. 368, 403–4, p. 504, p. 530.
....., Thos., 334.
Freind or Friend, Dan., p. 155, 190, p. 169.
Fremlyn or Fremlen, Wm., p. 18 (2), p. 360, 539, 580, p. 626, p. 628.
....., ..., letters from, 139, 634.
....., ..., letter to, 625.
French Company, 469.
..... merchants, p. 498, 629.
Freshwater, Rich., p. 274.
Frettwell, Thos., p. 322.
Friars, Augustine and Carmelite, p. 131, p. 136.
..... ., French Capuchin, p. 131.
Friday, Thos. (deceased), 30.
Frizell, Eliz., p. 238.
Frost, Wm., 385.
....., ..., gratuity to, 387.
Fruit, p. 243, p. 584.
Fuller, John, p. 581.
....., Thos., a minister, 30, p. 24, p. 26, p. 108, 270, 272–3, 292, 504.
....., ..., letter from, 160.
....., ..., leaves Persia, 292.
....., ..., his wife, p. 108.
Fulstone, Thos., p. 250.
Furnifall, ——, p. 406.
Fursland, Rich. (deceased), 46, 238.

G.

Gagernat, 470.
Gainy, Andrew, p. 636.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 636.
Galls, p. 25, 263.
....., sold and the price, p. 159.
Gambling (with dice or cards), p. 21, 33, p. 221, 238, 267, p. 498.
....., houses (China), 267.
....., 1,000*l.* lost in one night, p. 417.
....., 2,500*l.* lost by a factor, 628.
....., the ancient order against, to be inserted in the General Instructions, p. 501.
....., no gamesters or dicers remaining in any factory, p. 21.
Ganges, River, 438.
Gardner or Gardiner, Gilbert, 180, 217–8, 225, p. 215, 227, 230, 243, p. 331, 376, p. 345, p. 455, p. 635.
....., ..., Katherine, his wife, p. 635.
....., Robert, p. 637.
Garland, the (ship), 174.
Garnish, Robt., p. 636.
....., ..., his wife, p. 636.
Garters, 263.
Garwaie, Alderman and Sheriff Henry, p. 32, 48, p. 68, 89, 102, 135, 188, 214. n., 274, p. 266, pp. 268–9, 291, 303, 328, 334, 383, 401, p. 368, p. 371, 410, p. 406, p. 408, 451, 455, 465, 473, 486, 500, p. 475, p. 488, p. 493, 550, 553, 577, 580, 604, 610, p. 573, 615, 618, 621.
....., ..., Wm., his brother, p. 32, 410, 465, p. 475, 550, 580.
Gaspar, Signor, 136.
Gatehouse, the (prison), p. 337.
Gattaker, ——, 394.
Gayre, John, p. 32, p. 268, 299, 319, 357, 366, 387, 465, 489, p. 490, 518, 580.
....., Wm., 319, p. 388.
Gee, Thos., p. 482.
Geere, Wm., 475, p. 507, p. 637.
Gearing or Geering, John, 89, p. 80, p. 82, 100, 291, 305, p. 396, 486, p. 462.
....., ..., son of, 291.
....., Simon, 291.
....., Thos., p. 250.
Gelley, David, *see* Gilly, David.
George, Edward, p. 490.
....., Gabriel, 511.
Georgia, King of, *see* Tamoris Canne.
....., Prince of, *see* Moora, Prince of.
....., wars of, p. 378, p. 466.
Georgiastone, p. 197.
Georgians, the, p. 360, 417, p. 388.
Gerkham, *see* Kirkham.
Germant, John, 269.
Ghilan, 52, p. 40, p. 52, 76, 78, p. 60, p. 133, pp. 196–201, 222, pp. 422–3, p. 463, 573, p. 577.
....., Governor and Grand Vizier of, *see* Mirza, Mahomet Tuckey.
....., rebels of, p. 60.
....., climate bad, p. 423.
....., *see also* Silk, Ghilan.
Gibbs, Francis, p. 497.

Gibson, James, p. 108, 137, 193, p. 238, pp. 504–5.
....., ..., Alice, his wife, p. 108, p. 238, pp. 504–5.
....., William, 118, p. 136, 190, p. 202, p. 204, p. 248, pp. 258–9, 268, pp. 302–3, p. 305, 385, p. 407, 441 (2), 445–7, p. 417, 459, p. 432, 471, p. 439, 543, 573, 626, p. 624.
....., ..., letters from—
1630 : 71, 73.
1631 : 158, 159, 214, 222.
1632 : 264, 266, 268, 329.
1633 : 407, 409, 416, 458, 493.
1634 : 565, 568, 612, 624.
....., ..., letter to, 52.
....., ..., commendations of, p. 389.
....., ..., served seven years, p. 380.
....., ..., sickness of, p. 425, p. 466.
....., ..., his salary, 118, 190, 323.
....., ..., his sister, 190.
Gidding, John, 618.
Giffard or Gyffard, Roger, p. 68, 86, 89, p. 331, p. 340, 388, pp. 405–6, 434, 445, p. 444, 479, 481, 539, 582, p. 569, p. 615, pp. 624–5, p. 628, p. 635.
....., ..., letters from, 386, 388.
....., ..., commission from, 555.
....., ..., his wages, 479.
....., ..., his father-in-law, *see* Potter, ——.
....., ..., his brother, 386.
Gilbert, Francis, 334.
Gilby, Zachary, 303, 324, 328.
Giles, John, p. 108.
....., ..., Katherine, his wife, p. 108.
Gilly or Gelley, David, purser of the Dove, p. 80, 98, 102, p. 337.
....., ..., Martha, his widow, p. 337.
....., David (factor), 28.
....., ..., deceased [20 Aug. 1630], p. 92.
Gilson, Richard, mate of the London and Exchange, p. 82, 603.
Gimmerat, 313.
Gingelly (Gingilee), p. 75, pp. 188–90, p. 192, p. 344, 380, pp. 348–9, p. 352, p. 450.
Ginger, p. 19, p. 47, p. 103, 164, 183 (2), p. 159, 195, 263, 337, p. 408, 449, pp. 448–9, 504, 508, p. 485, p. 490, 596, 603, 606, p. 608.
....., sold and the price, p. 159, 187.
Girdlers' Company, the, 553.
Gisby, Emanuel, 420.
....., ..., Michael, his brother, drowned, 420.
Gitting, a Chinese merchant, 127, 206, p. 187.
Glascocke, Henry, 208, 606, 615, p. 581, 628, p. 607.
Globe, the (ship), p. 313, 346.
Globes, p. 201.
Gloves, richly wrought, p. 467.
Goa, p. 21, p. 25, 121, p. 304, 438, 592, p. 627, 635.
Goa—*cont.*
....., Viceroy of, pp. 25–6, p. 51, 73, 104, 121, 133, 259, 555, 592, 608, p. 627.
....., ..., letter to, 635.
....., ..., "safe conduct, Royal" of, p. 627, 635.
....., ..., endeavours to expel English and Dutch, p. 25, 87.
....., ..., his son, *see* Continho, Don Francisco.
....., Portuguese in, p. 304.
....., ..., great mortality of, p. 518.
Goad, Stephen, p. 485, 564.
Goare, Ralph, p. 637.
Goats, 171, 272.
....., price of, 534.
Goche, Henry, petition of, 153.
Godbehere, John, 413.
....., ..., letter from, 463.
Godfrey, Thos., master of the Hopewell, 504, p. 485, p. 505.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 355.
Godin, Henry, letter from, 223.
Godolphin, Sir Fras., 188.
Godscall or Godschall, Joas, p. 450, pp. 507–8, p. 637.
Godsman, Nat., 142.
Godson, John, p. 508.
Golconda, 246, 380, 541–2, pp. 584–5, pp. 587–8, p. 603.
....., King of, 541–2.
Gold, p. 20, p. 23, 33, p. 49, p. 52, 84–5, 91, pp. 75–6, 92, 95, 103, p. 103, 132, 144, 175, p. 176, p. 183, p. 186, p. 188, p. 191, p. 201, 249, p. 235, 266, 269, 283, 291, 300, 313, p. 323, p. 352, 408, 411, 415–6, 474, 476, p. 439, pp. 444–5, 480, 502, p. 485, 584, 591, 597, p. 578, 616, pp. 587–8, 623, p. 607, p. 617, p. 620, 638.
....., licenses to export, 90, 233, 297, 306, pp. 287–8, 352, 486.
....., price of, p. 71.
....., ..., per oz., p. 620.
..... pieces, price of, 470.
..... lace, p. 467.
..... chains, 289.
..... thread, 28.
..... sashes, p. 379.
..... wire drawer, *see* Fowler, Zachary.
Goldington, Geo. (purser), p. 169, p. 250, p. 606, 631.
....., ..., his brothers and sisters, p. 169.
Gombledon ? (factor), deceased, 374.
Gombroon, 10, 12, 71, p. 61, 96, p. 105, 131, 146, 158, p. 131, pp. 135–6, 177, p. 196, p. 198, p. 200, 222, 258–60, 268–9, 272–3, 292, 300, 320, 330–1, pp. 304–5, 347, p. 320, 374, 386, p. 360, p. 389, 438, 441, 447, p. 417, 463, p. 439, p. 444, p. 464, p. 466, 500, 534, 546, 553, 555, 565, p. 543, 568, p. 575, pp. 586–7,

Gombroon—*cont.*
624, p. 600, 634, p. 615, p. 621, p. 624, p. 627.
....., Shabander of, p. 9, p. 52, 79, 119, p. 196.
....., factory at, p. 389.
....., factors of, letter to, 13.
....., mortality in, 407.
....., private trade in, p. 417.
....., customs at, 79, p. 149, p. 417, p. 578, p. 599.
....., ships arrived at, 12, 78, 497.
....., letters dated from, 10, 146, 156, 158, 159, 160, 264, 266, 320, 329, 331, 407, 409, 413, 416, 417.
..... Castle, p. 242.
....., the Dutch at, 390.
Gore, Thos., p. 505.
Gore end, 145.
Goring, George, Lord, 466.
Gorsuch, Dan., 96, 293, p. 450.
Gosland, Roger, p. 504.
....., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 504.
Gosnell, Geo., purser of Jonas, 181, 188, p. 358, p. 454, p. 459, 494, 621, 627, p. 619, p. 629.
....., ..., letter from, 462.
....., ..., his wife and children, p. 619.
Gourdas, a broker, p. 235.
....., deceased, p. 629.
Gove, or Cove?, Nich., p. 202, p. 302, 441, 447, p. 489, p. 505, 573, p. 577, pp. 598–9.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 595.
Gowne, Sandy, deceased, his estate, 412, p. 406.
Graford, John, p. 250.
Grain, 164, 177, 241, p. 237, p. 242, 258, 260, pp. 254–5, p. 259, 272, p. 352, p. 379, p. 444, p. 618.
....., scarcity of, 121, 260, p. 251.
....., *see also* Malt; Rice; Wheat.
Grand Signor, the, 152.
Grantt, Robt., 558.
Gravenhage (Dutch ship), 270, 272–3, 285, 292, 386.
Gravel, 48.
Graves, Henry, 504.
....., ..., his mother, 504.
Gravesend, 84, 95, p. 87, 128, 142, 145, 302, p. 287, p. 364, 400 (2), 401, 408, p. 374, 418, p. 413, 500, p. 475, 504, 508, 529, pp. 514–5, 533, 536, 538, p. 522, 540, 543, p. 529, 548–9, 606–7, p. 571.
Gray, Dorothy, p. 289.
....., Nicholas, 322.
....., Wm., p. 505.
Gread, Brute, 89.
....., ..., Dorothy, his wife, 89.
Great James, the, *see* James, Royal, the.
Great Mogul, the, *see* Jehan Guir.
....., his successor, "the new king," *see* Kharome.
Great Pagoda, the, 470.
Great Seahorse, *see* Seahorse, the.
Great Shahee (junk), the, 146.
Great St. Helen's, 133.
Green, ——, 48.
Greene, Lawrence, p. 486.
....., Capt. Mich., 68, 83, 87, 94, 99, p. 237.
....., ..., his wife, p. 237.
....., ..., deceased, p. 417, p. 439, 557.
....., Rich., 394.
....., Sam., p. 202.
....., ..., deceased, p. 255, p. 302.
Greenebury, Thos., 596, 599.
....., ..., Cicely, his wife, 596.
Greeneway, Thos., East India Company's baker, 77.
....., ..., widow of, 106, p. 114, 141.
Greeneweh, Wm., p. 338, p. 508.
....., Mrs. and son, p. 396.
Greenhythe, p. 377.
Greenwood, Robt., 192.
Gregory, servant to the Dutch, 140.
Gresham College, p. 471, p. 493.
Greville, Robt. Lord Brooke, p. 265.
Grice, Silvester, p. 249, p. 605.
Griffith, Thos., 357, p. 542.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
Griffin, John, p. 163.
Grimshaw, Wm., p. 458, 533.
....., ..., Thomazine, his widow, 533.
Grocers, p. 450, p. 475, 546.
....., *see also* Bolton, Wm.
Grood, ——, 505.
Grove, Robt., p. 476, 508, p. 490, 522, p. 505.
....., Thos., 180, p. 186, p. 189, pp. 191–2, 212, 218, p. 215, 230, p. 250, p. 331, p. 333, p. 344, 380, p. 358, p. 462, p. 470, p. 499 (2), p. 510, p. 605.
....., ..., letters from, 31, 256, 270, 601.
....., ..., prisoner, 270.
....., ..., protest of, 361.
....., ..., his wages, p. 499.
....., ..., his wife, 529.
Growa, Bramen, 335.
Grua, Bedie, 216.
Grymes, ——, 501.
Guadagni, Signor, p. 164, 188, 283, 562.
....., ..., letter to, 280.
Guardland, H.M.S., 435.
Guilders, p. 374.
Guildhall, 461, 622.
Guinea, 31, 410, p. 607.
Gumlac, p. 18, p. 163, 131, 165, 269, p. 408, 554, 561, 563, p. 583, p. 587, p. 589, p. 618.
Gundavee, p. 360.
Gunney, p. 254.

Gunong Api (Bandas), 185.
Guzerat, p. 183, p. 253, 635.
....., articles with, 272.
....., almost depopulated, 272, p. 615.
Gwalior, 139.
Gwilliams, a minister, 502.
....., John, p. 582.
....., ..., his grandmother, p. 582.
Gyffard, Geo., p. 331.
....., Roger, *see* Giffard, Roger.

H.

Hackett, Henry, p. 237.
Hadah, a Black, 284.
Hadgie, Buniate, p. 10.
....., Mahmett, Hassine, pp. 9–10.
....., Sallie, pp. 9–10.
Haggatt, ——, secretary to Farmers of customs, 637.
Hague, the, English ambassadors at, *see*—
Boswell, Sir William.
Vane, Sir Henry.
....., Dutch ambassador from, *see* Joachimi, Sir Albert.
....., letters dated from, 2, 9, 11, 15, 16, 23, 24, 26, 27, 38, 39, 54, 56, 58, 66, 382, 595.
Haines, Rich. (deceased), 31, 35.
Hale, Richard, p. 637.
Hall, Edward, 180, p. 191, 217–8, 225, p. 215, 227, 230, 243, 278, 285, 330, p. 331, 376, 440, p. 455, p. 505, 559, p. 635.
....., ..., Katherine, his wife, p. 635.
....., Capt. John (Palsgrave), 82, 89, 102, p. 94, 114, 120, p. 114, 135, 141–2, 151, 171, 201, p. 230, 270, 282. I., 283, p. 275, 291, 297, 299, 301, 303, 306, pp. 288–9, 319, 322, 337, 342, 352, p. 325, 419, pp. 442–3, p. 459, 577.
....., ..., letters from, 235, 279.
....., ..., in England, 283.
....., ..., his wife, 141.
....., Philip, 447.
....., Robt., 447, p. 635.
....., ..., his wife, p. 635.
....., Thos., p. 407.
....., Wm., p. 545.
....., Dr., 369.
Halliday, Alderman (deceased), 589, 591, 599.
Ham Hawe, p. 286.
Hamburg, p. 450, 484, p. 476, 502, 588.
Hamilton, Marquis, 175, 302.
Hammersley, Alderman Sir Hugh, p. 32, 41, 46, 48, 67, 98, 277, p. 268, 287, p. 274, 291, 319, 465, 506, p. 490, p. 506, 580, 611, 615, pp. 591–2, p. 636.
....., ..., report of, 67.
Hammersley, John, p. 636.
....., Thos., son of Sir Hugh, p. 506.
Hammond (surgeon), p. 360.
Hamon, Henry, p. 250.
Hampshire, 559.
Hampton Court, 84, 613 (2).
....., paper dated from, 85.
..... Water (Hants), 535.
Handcorne, John, 286, p. 322.
Hangings (? tapestry), two suits of, p. 374.
....., *see also* Tapestry.
Hanson, Sir Bryan, 357.
....., or Handson, Thos., auditor, East India Company, 46, p. 167, p. 274, 332, 457, 461, 479, 489, 597.
....., ..., resigns, 469, 589.
....., ..., his salary, 589.
Harby, Job, p. 32, 74, p. 91, 141, 188, 208, 214. II., p. 238, 274, p. 268, 334, 357, p. 374, 432, p. 405, 451, 465, 517–8, 580.
Hardcastle, John, pp. 504–5.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 505.
Harding, Joseph, 475.
Haripoor, 470, 472, 505.
....., nabob of, 470.
....., letter dated from, 470.
Harman, jeweller, 195, 377, 381, 406, 446, p. 414, 479, p. 449, 506, 531, p. 571, p. 573.
....., gratuity to, 531.
Harquebusses, 146.
Harrington, Henry, p. 250.
....., Wm., p. 504.
... ., ..., his father, p. 504.
Harris, Edward, 195, p. 171.
....., James, p. 418.
....., Capt. Vincent, 319, p. 436, p. 498.
....., Wm., 140.
Harrison, Jeremy, 129, 297, 303, 463.
....., John, 77, p. 109.
....., Rich. (purser of the Star), p. 485, 550.
....., Richard (factor), 88, p. 194, p. 218, 355.
Hart, the, 31, 32, 60, 63, 114, 148, 159, p. 135, 165, pp. 163–4, 292, 302, 331, p. 303, p. 311, 347, p. 340, 374, 407, p. 388, p. 390, 438, 462, p. 467, 534, p. 519, 555, p. 543, 616, p. 584, p. 588, p. 600, p. 603, p. 605, 631, p. 621, p. 624.
....., about the sale of, 40, 145.
....., masters of, *see*—
Evans, Capt.
Swanley, Rich.
..... arrives in England, p. 606, 631.
Hartley, John, p. 108.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 108.
Hartnoll, Thos., p. 94.
Harwich Road, 593.

Harvey, Job., *see* Harby, Job.
Harvy, Dan., p. 414, 451, 455, p. 476, 502, 504, p. 490, 515, 517, p. 497, 535, 548, 550, 560, 562, 566, 569.
....., ..., 150,000*l.* of pepper sold by East India Company to, 490, 492.
Harwood, Arthur, p. 505.
Hase, Jean de, 507.
Haslewood, ——, 415.
Hatch, Arthur (minister), p. 523.
....., ..., his wife, p. 523.
....., Capt. John (Dolphin), 375, 399, 501, 534, p. 600.
....., ..., letters from, 374, 390.
....., Robt., 357.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
Hats, 263.
Haughten, East India Company's brewer, 60, 132, p. 148, 288.
....., suit of, p. 148.
Havey, Stephen, 334.
Havers, ——, 291.
Hawes, Nath., p. 637.
Hawkes, Dudley, p. 458, p. 486.
....., Wm., p. 249.
....., ..., deceased, p. 458, p. 486.
Hawley, Gabriel, p. 34, 89, p. 88, p. 94, 190, p. 192, p. 210, 297, 299, 314, 328, 387, 401, p. 374, 410, 455, 513, p. 490, 633.
....., ..., petitions of, 103, p. 94, p. 476.
....., ... (in prison), p. 80, 102, p. 94.
....., ..., uncle and brothers of, p. 80, 102, p. 94, 190, 401, p. 476, 630.
....., Henry, deceased, 32, 140.
....., ..., his executors, p. 81, 299, 630.
....., John, p. 637.
Hawthorne (purser), 286.
Hay, Sir Jas., Lord Carlisle, 371.
Hayes, Edward, 288.
....., ..., letters from, 472, 505.
....., Eusebius, p. 635.
....., ..., John, his brother, p. 635.
Hayward or Heyward, Fras., p. 450.
....., Giles, 603.
..... or Heywood, Hercules, p. 499, p. 529.
....., Wm., chaplain to Archbishop of Canterbury, 544.
Head, John, 637.
Headland, George, 574.
....., John, p. 472, 517.
Heaman, John, 566.
Hearde, Andrew, p. 250.
Heare, Andrew, 332.
Heath, Francis, p. 152.
....., Sir Robt., Attorney-General, 8, 85, 95, p. 108, 137, p. 153, 183.
....., Thos., 92, p. 108.
....., ..., his mother, 92, p. 108.
....., Wm., p. 108, p. 170.
Hector's Island, p. 119.
Heemeskercke, Dr. Jean de, 507.
Heigham, Rich. (purser of Speedwell), 82.
Hemp, 165, p. 401, 447, p. 436, 479, p. 515, 536, 547, 591.
....., price of, p. 401, 536.
Henchman, ——, 357.
Hendly, Henry, 509.
Henly, Geo., 186, p. 506.
....., John, brother of Lawrence, p. 476, 508, p. 490, 522, p. 505, p. 510.
....., Lawrence, 88, p. 71, p. 77, 117, 180, p. 175, 207, p. 189, pp. 191–2, pp. 194–5, 218, 226, p. 218, p. 249, p. 323, p. 325, 355, 380, p. 352, pp. 441–3, p. 497.
....., ..., letters from, 91, 200, 229, 232.
....., ..., illness of, 218, 236.
....., ..., deceased, 486, p. 476.
....., ..., his brothers and sisters, 486.
....., ..., his estate, p. 476, 508, p. 490, p. 505.
Hennings, ——, deceased, 455.
Henrietta Maria, Queen of Chas. I., 302.
....., ..., cage of birds for, p. 153.
....., ..., her servant, *see* Williamson.
....., ..., gentleman usher to, *see* Warwick.
....., ..., joiner, *see* Montaigne, M.
Henry, Prince, 7.
Hens, *see* Fowls.
Herbert, Sir Henry, 502.
....., Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, p. 114, p. 239, 371, 381, 445, p. 449, 537.
....., ..., letters patent to, 465.
....., ..., letter to, 483.
Herne, —— (counsel), 120, 432, 543.
....., ..., his brother, 543.
Herriott, the King's jeweller, 403.
Herwassee (a native of Surat), p. 18.
Hewes, John, p. 505.
....., ..., Parnell, his wife, p. 505.
Hewett, Sir John, p. 407.
Hewitt, Robt., 611.
Heynes, Edward, 12, p. 7, p. 21, pp. 23–4, 78, p. 62, 183, 214. i., p. 204, 222. i., 258, p. 258, 269, 272, p. 302, 385, p. 387, 441, p. 422, p. 424, p. 439, p. 441, p. 542, p. 629.
....., ..., succeeds Burt in Persia, 156, 158–9, 201.
....., ..., letters from, 10, 71, 73, 156, 158, 159, 214, 222, 264.
....., ..., letters to, 52, 76, 257.
....., ..., reported to have lost 1,000*l.* in one night, p. 417.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 571, p. 573, 618.
....., ..., dangerously sick, 266, (recovers) 269.
....., ..., deceased [Aug. 1632], 320, p. 406, 447, 467.
....., ..., his will, p. 424, 467, p. 485.

Heynes, Edward—*cont.*
....., ..., his wives and sisters, 156, p. 417, p. 435, p. 469, 506, p. 571.
....., ..., his estate, p. 386, 447, 467, p. 435, 506, pp. 571–3, 618.
....., ..., his children, 447, p. 417, 467, p. 572.
....., ..., his executors, p. 417, p. 571.
....., ..., Mary (his sister), 506.
....., ..., *see also* Reskymer, Kath.
Heyward, *see* Hayward, Fras.
....., Giles, 557.
....., ..., his brother, 557.
Heywood, *see* Hayward, Fras.
Hicks, Wm., p. 418, p. 448, 631.
Hide, Valentine, p. 339, 396.
Higham, Rich. (purser), 596–7, 599.
....., ..., his private trade, 596–7, 599, 603, 606, 609.
Highlord, John, p. 32, p. 148, p. 268, 366, 403, p. 401, 447, 465, p. 435, 479.
....., ..., wife of, 599.
Hildersham, Nath., p. 155 (2), p. 158, 623.
Hill, Capt. Ant., 156.
....., John, p. 515.
....., Robert, p. 635.
....., ..., Dionis, his wife, p. 635.
Hiller, John, 82.
Hills, Robt., 240.
Hippisley, Sir John, 421.
Hirst, Charles, p. 324.
Hoare, Wm., President at Bantam and Agent in Persia, p. 50, p. 67, p. 76, 98, p. 104, p. 119, p. 124, 180, 207, 210, p. 184, pp. 187–8, p. 190, p. 192, p. 195, 218, pp. 208–9, 226, pp. 219–21, 234, p. 230, 256, p. 249, p. 252, 283, 301, 303, 316, 319, p. 340, p. 345, 380, p. 353, 415, pp. 431–2, 477, pp. 441–2, 479, p. 457, 502, p. 494, 517, p. 499, 522, p. 501, pp. 522–3, 540, 543, pp. 529–30, 550, 552, p. 598 (2), p. 600 (2), 627, p. 603, 634, p. 620.
....., ..., letters from—
1630 : 103.
1631: 127, 129, 144, 147, 200, 209, 220, 229, 232, 235.
1632 : 261, 289, 290, 353.
....., ..., commission and instructions from, 355.
....., ..., letters to, 212, 231, 236.
....., ..., his intemperate living and private trade, 142.
....., ..., resolves to return to England, p. 324.
....., ..., his successor, *see* Willoughby, Geo.
....., ..., appointed agent in Persia, 540.
....., ..., has a violent fever, p. 600.
....., ..., his estate, p. 337.
....., ..., his salary, 540.
....., ..., Katherine, his wife, p. 67, p. 86, p. 92, p. 124, p. 337, p. 523, 540, 543.
Hobbs, Giles, deceased, 564.
....., ..., his estate, 564.
Hodges, Alderman, p. 506.
....., John (deceased), p. 635.
....., Thos., son of John, p. 506.
....., Wm., 314.
Hogs, 171.
....., weight of, 375.
Holden, Wm., 536.
Holditch, Theodore, M.A., 377, 394, p. 364, p. 502, p. 529.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 364.
....., ..., his salary, p. 502.
Holdsworth, a minister, 455.
Holland, 37, p. 34, 46, 48, 55, 58, 74, 92, p. 91, 140, p. 120, p. 200, 253, p. 304, p. 365, p. 387, p. 417, 535–7, 566.
....., courts of justice in, 58. 1.
....., great store of pepper in, p. 275.
....., pepper for, 65.
....., powder for, 265.
..... ships, 40, p. 91, p. 110, p. 227, p. 231, p. 256, 270, 272, 284.
....., Dutch slain by Saldanians, 284.
..... Earl of, *see* Rich, Henry Earl of.
....., Bartholomew, p. 636.
....., ..., Robert, his son, p. 636.
....., Samuel, 142.
....., Mrs., 463.
Hollinshead, ——, 96, 114.
Holloway, John, p. 67, p. 109, 190, 288, 325, p. 338, 436, p. 408, 445, p. 508, p. 637.
....., ..., ? Hump., his brother, 190, 288, 436, p. 408, 445.
Holmes, Samuel, 604.
Honey or Honnye, Ant. (deceased), 455, 513, p. 490, 566.
....., ... Grace, his widow, 566.
....., ..., his executors, 455, 513.
Honywood, Sir Robt., 357.
....., Thos., p. 164.
....., Wm., 291, 357, p. 339, p. 542, p. 577.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
Hooft, Derick, 299.
Hooker, ——, 339.
Hoorn, 284, 507.
....., the (Dutch ship), 284, p. 323.
Hope, William, 599.
Hopewell, the, 31, 32, 48, 65, 84–6, 90, 92 (2), 95 (2), p. 80, p. 82, p. 110, 141, 200. 1., p. 175, 202–3, pp. 184–5, p. 187, pp. 208–9, p. 228, p. 231, 246, pp. 248–50, 262, p. 251, 289, p. 311, pp. 323–5, 355, p. 330, 476, p. 441, 486, 494, 508, p. 484, 513, p. 489, 522, 533, 536, 544, 554, p. 573, pp. 627–8.
....., Capt. of, *see* Watts, Thos.
....., masters of, *see*—
Godfrey, Thos.
White, John.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Ambler, Walter. Darr, Geo.
Bloys, Robt. Fenn, Robt.
....., surgeon of, *see* Wilson, John.
..... arrives in England, 356, 468, 627.

Hopewell, the—*cont.*
..... valued at 300*l.*, p. 486.
..... arrives in East Indies, p. 619.
Hopkins, John, 558, 570.
..... Richard, master of the Comfort, 135, 352, 388, 501, 556, 558.
....., ..., letters from, 223, 602.
....., ..., letters to, 583.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 585.
....., ..., his wages, 383.
Hopkinson, Ephraim, 178.
....., Joseph, President at Surat [1631–1633], p. 51, 133, p. 227, p. 251, 292, 300, 358–9, 361, 386, 434, 446, p. 435, p. 445, 498, p. 482, 534, p. 518 (2), p. 616, p. 622.
....., ..., letters from, 121–4, 143, 166, 257–8, 269, 388, 395.
....., ..., his accounts, p. 22, p. 25.
....., ..., chosen president, 259.
....., ..., letters to, 220, 284, 290, 298, 302, 304, 323, 329, 347, 351, 481.
....., ..., sick and weak, p. 227, p. 333, 374, 386, 388, p. 615.
....., ..., deceased [1633], p. 518.
....., ..., his wife, p. 435, 498, 623.
....., ..., his estate, p. 475, 504, 623.
Hopton, Wm., p. 636.
Horewood, Sir Edward, 137.
..... ——, 137.
Horne, Thos., 82, 130.
Horses, p. 9, p. 25, p. 201, p. 256, 348.
....., Arabian, p. 627.
....., Persian, p. 586, p. 599, p. 627.
....., price of, p. 256.
Host, Derick, p. 508, p. 637.
Houffe or Holfe van Hollande (Dutch ship), pp. 255–6.
Hour glasses, 332.
Housman, Thos., 550.
Howard, Theop., Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 182.
Howell, Jas., letter from, 485.
....., Wm. 412, p. 406.
Howes, Edmond, 375.
Howse, Robt., p. 505.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 505.
Howson, Wm., p. 108.
....., ... Margaret, his wife, p. 108.
Hubbard, Hugh, 319.
....., Sir Miles, will, executors, and estate of, p. 407, p. 432.
....., ..., his brother and sisters, p. 407, p. 432.
Hubberd, Peter, p. 504.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, p. 504.
Huddle, Jeremy, p. 167, p. 635.
....., ..., Rebecca, his wife, p. 635.
Hudson, Rich., p. 68, 86, p. 108, p. 248, pp. 250–1, 308, 414.
....., ..., letter from, 335.
....., Robt., p. 109.
Hughes, —— (linendraper), 92, 334.
Hughson, ——, p. 238.
....., Tristram, 574.
Hugly, 470.
Hull, p. 514.
....., Thos., his widow, 604.
....., ..., his son, 604.
Humble, ——, 291.
Humfryes, Griffith, 529.
Humphries, Rich., 599.
Humphry, Wm., 615.
Hungerford, Mrs. (wife of Edw. Heynes), p. 417.
....., George, p. 424, 618.
Hunt, *see* Common hunt.
Hunter, John, p. 72, pp. 76–7, p. 183, p. 186, pp. 189–92, 212, p. 194, 217–8, p. 228, p. 250, 269, 298, p. 330, 359, p. 333, p. 344, 380, p. 348, p. 358, 395, 440, 477, p. 445, 486, p. 462, p. 470, p. 475, p. 493, 518, 520, p. 502, 527, 531, p. 514, pp. 603–4, 629.
....., ..., letters from, 31, 88, 91, 601, 627.
....., ..., his salary, p. 330, 518, 520.
....., ..., his wife, 529.
....., ..., his father, 531.
....., Wm., 92.
Hurlock, Joseph, 383.
Hurricane, a, p. 606.
Hurst Castle, 430.
Hurt, ——, 86, 316, 362, 432, p. 448, 482, 484, 504, p. 499, 577, 579, 589, 591, 593, 597, 599.
...., his salary, 362.
....., ..., displaced from East India Company's service, 589.
....., ..., his wife, 482, p. 458, 504.
....., ..., ..., her children, 504.
Husbands, Sam, pp. 497–8, p. 499, 527.
Hussey, Wm. (deceased), p. 440, 511, p. 493.
Hutchins, John, 617.
Hutton, Isaac, p. 636.
....., ..., Patience, his wife, p. 636.
Hyde, John, 515.
Hyderabad, p. 189.

I.

Indians, p. 53, 151, 475, 515, *see also* Kicoe.
Indian language, interpretor of, *see* Banggam, John.
Indigo, p. 18, p. 24, 46, 60, p. 88, p. 94, pp. 103–5, 166, p. 148, 181–2, p. 153, 183 (2), 184, p. 159, 187, p. 170, 195, p. 171, p. 183, pp. 227–8, 249, 292, 303, pp. 340–1, 396, p. 324, 400, p. 374, 409, 412, 415, p. 387, 418, 420, pp. 406–7, 441, p. 411, pp. 414–5, 447, p. 417, 451, 467, p. 455, 490, 492, 498,

Indigo—*cont.*
p. 473, p. 476, p. 482, p. 485, p. 488, 517, p. 497, p. 518, 536, 539, 546, 584, 606, 609, 615, 620–1, 623, p. 618, pp. 620–2, pp. 626–7.
....., price of, p. 18, 46, pp. 105–6, 181, p. 158, 305, p. 340, 377, 383, 396, p. 364, 409, 415, 419, pp. 405–6, p. 412, p. 459, 498, p. 473, p. 485, p. 572, 613–4, p. 618, p. 621, p. 623.
....., scarcity of, p. 227.
....., want of weight in, 436, 593.
....., wet and rotten, 439.
....., Agra, p. 105, p. 183, p. 227, p. 235, p. 242, 269, p. 340, p. 360, 539, p. 622.
....., Ahmedabad, p. 227.
....., Lahore, 46, p. 371.
....., Quatemalo, 383.
....., Ryana, 539, p. 618, p. 621.
....., Serquez, p. 183, p. 618, p. 621, p. 623.
.....Spain (from), p. 374.
....., contractors for, 486.
....., 280 barrels worth 28,000*l.* to be sold, 383.
....., rich and flat amount to 106,000*l.* p. 406.
..... returned to value of 87,000*l.*, 490.
....., dividends in, 489, p. 473, 500, 514, p. 572, 610.
..... trade, 539.
....., "deceitful and counterfeit" flat, 540, 543, pp. 529–30, 546 (2), 548, 553, 606, 613.
....., ..., prices sold at, 543.
....., letters patent for making, 581, 606, 626, p. 607 (2), *see also* Bolton, Wm., patent to.

Indolstan (Hindostan), 635.
Indraghiri (Sumatra), p. 605, 631.
....., King of, 631.
Industry, the (ship), 181, 586, 588.
Ingots, p. 475, 502.
Ingram, boatswain, p. 119, 172, 192, 441, 449, p. 431, 560, 566, p. 636.
....., ..., his wife (widow of Robt. May), p. 636.
Ink, 122, 215, p. 303.
Intelligence, the (pinnace), 163, 177, 201, 218, 241, p. 230, pp. 242–3, 258–60, 284, 292, 300, 302, 320, 331, 347, p. 323, pp. 340–1, 374, 399, p. 519.
....., master of, *see* Burley, John.
Interpreter, *see* Banggam, John.
Ipswich, 181, p. 153, p. 155, 187, 357, 375, 385, 387, 586.
Ireland, 171, p. 231, 361, 468, 486.
....., fishing in, 465.
....., timber from, 48.
Iron, 191, 263, 394, p. 402, 559, 591, 599, p. 583.
....., price of, fallen, 191.
....., Spanish, p. 169, 562.
..... storekeeper, 559.
Isabella, Arch-Duchess, p. 114.
Ismael, Thos., 511.
Ispahan, 12, pp. 7–9, 52, p. 40, pp. 52–54, 73, 76, 78, pp. 60–1, 96, 122, 159, pp. 131–2, p. 163, 214, p. 196, pp. 198–201, p. 203, 222, pp. 253–5, 266, pp. 258–9, 268, pp. 302–3, p. 305, 407, p. 380, 416, p. 387, 417, 441, 458, pp. 424–5, p. 439, p. 464, pp. 466–7, 500, p. 543, 568, pp. 598–9.
....., King of, p. 196.
....., Vizier of, 76, p. 62, 79, pp. 133–7, 160, 214, p. 198, p. 202.
....., factory and factors in, 71, 76, 374, 458, p. 426.
....., rebellion in, 78.
....., great mortality in, p. 7.
....., custom house and customs in, p. 9.
....., worth of gold in, p. 7.
....., letters dated from, 12, 13, 71, 73, 214, 222, 323, 458, 493, 565, 568, 573, 612, 624.
Italian, an, 381.
Italy, p. 22, 286, 357.
Ivory box, p. 192.
Ivy, Thos., 357, p. 364, p. 368, p. 606, 631.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
Izapatam, 349.

J.

Jacatra (Djokjokarta), *see* Batavia.
Jackson, Henry, p. 119.
Jacob, ——, 114.
....., Abraham, p. 109.
....., John, p. 109, pp. 506–7.
....., Alice, pp. 506–7.
....., George, p. 238, p. 504, p. 634.
....., ..., Thomatin, his wife, p. 238, p. 504, p. 634.
Jacob's sons, 133.
Jaddo, the broker, p. 235, 388.
Jaggery (a drink), 186.
Jagles, Wm., p. 337.
Jambi (Sumatra), 22, 70, pp. 49–51, pp. 71–2, p. 75, 92, 103 (2), pp. 86–8, pp. 90–2, p. 105, 127, p. 110, 129, 140, p. 123, 172, p. 152, 200. 1., pp. 175–7, p. 180, p. 184, pp. 186–8, p. 190, p. 192, 217, pp. 208–9, 223, 229, pp. 218–9, p. 221, 231, 239, p. 230, 255, 261, pp. 247–9, p. 252, 283, 290, p. 286, 322, 332, 334, 337, 339, 342, 346, 348, p. 320, p 323, pp. 325–7, p. 348, 415, 477, p. 441, p. 462, 501, p. 484, pp. 603–5, 631.
....., King or Pengran of, 22, p. 75, p. 92, p. 192.

Jambi, King or Pengean of—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 104. II.
....., ..., letters to, 104. I., III., IV.
... ., ..., death of, p. 188.
....., factory in, p. 75, p. 76.
....., list of factors in, p. 249, 307, p. 324, pp. 605–6.
....., factors at, p. 123, 256, p. 247, 501, 631.
....., lack of factors in, p. 104.
....., six factors necessary for, p. 76.
....., only three to be continued at, 142.
....., ..., Wm. Pearce, 14 years at, p. 459.
....., surgeon for, p. 76, p. 489.
....., new ships for, p. 458, 492, p. 510.
....., fire at, p. 175, p. 208, 281.
....., ..., loss of 20,000 ryals in, 281.
....., gold procurable in, p. 176, p. 183.
....., profit on writing paper in, 357.
..... the Chinese in, p. 87, p. 175.
....., the Dutch in, 22, p. 86, p. 90, 104. I.–IV., p. 192, 326.
....., ... ships burnt in, p. 91.
....., the Portugals in, p. 86.
....., letter dated from, 22.
Jamby Pattany, p. 177.
James I., King of England, 7, 36, 111, 126, p. 160.
....., ..., letters from, 640, 642.
....., ..., letters to, 639, 641.
James, ——, 48.
....., Anthony, 198, 225, 240, 243, 267, 275, 278, 285, 363.
....., ..., his estate, 529.
....., ..., Mary, his widow, 529, 536, 543.
..... (a Scotchman), p. 94.
....., Edward, p. 486.
....., Michael, p. 635.
....., ... Anne, his wife, p. 635.
James Royal, the, 43, 70, pp. 49–52, 83, p. 67, pp. 71–2, pp. 75–6, p. 81, pp. 87–8, p. 90, 110, 113, 121, p. 103, p. 105, 124, 127, p. 123, 148, 158, p. 134, 169, 177, 180, 191, 198–200, p. 177, 203, p. 180, 205, 210, pp. 184–6, p. 187, p. 189, p. 190, p. 193, 214, p. 200, 217–8, p. 208, p. 210, 224, 226, p. 215, 227, 229–30, pp. 218–20, 234–5, 239, 241, pp. 227–8, p. 230, 247, 255–6, p. 242, 259, 260, p. 247, p. 250, p. 254, p. 256, 268–9, 272, 283, 292, 300, p. 286, 307, 320, 331, p. 311, 342, 347, p. 323, p. 326, 357, 358, p. 331, 359, 361, p. 333, pp. 340–1, 374, p. 342, p. 354, p. 358, 390, p. 360, p. 365, 399, 401, 415, 435, p. 406, 446, p. 418, 466, pp. 441–5, p. 454, 489, pp. 457–8, 494, p. 471, p. 473, 500, p. 475, 502, 504, 513, p. 488, p. 493, 517–8, p. 498, pp. 504–5, p. 514, 536, 546, p. 546, 572, 597, 615, 618, 627, pp. 616–7.
James Royal, the—*cont.*
....., consultation aboard, 43, 68, 83, 99, 169, 193, 199, 202, 225, 240, 243, 267, 275, 278, 285, 330.
..... arrives at Swally [14 Oct. 1630], 164, 171.
....., Capts. of, *see*—
Moreton, Mathew.
White, John.
....., master of, *see* Roberts, John.
....., preacher in, *see* Fuller, Thos.
....., purser of, *see* Barry, Rich.
....., surgeon of, *see* Brethers, Nicholas.
....., sold by the old stock to the second Persian voyage, 145.
..... "more like a sty for hogs than a ship for men," 239.
..... in England, 386, 484, p. 454, p. 462, 496.
..... repairs to, 557, 559.
..... to be broken up (in six weeks), 559–60, 584.
....., examination of private trade in, p. 484.
....., ... clears above all charges 572*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*, 599.
....., letters dated from, 45, 163, 198, 203, 211, 213, 217, 219, 221, 228, 231, 232, 238–40, 243–4, 247, 255–6, 270–2, 351, 364, 367, 440, 477.
....., the Little, p. 108, p. 635.
Janga, an interpreter, p. 174, 313, 315.
Janus, ——, 183, p. 155.
Japan, 172, p. 184, 259, p. 374, 410, 412, p. 605.
....., colder than England, p. 374.
....., trade to, 365, p. 605.
....., ..., debate concerning, pp. 374–7, 410, 412.
....., six factors necessary for, pp. 376–7.
....., East India Company ill success in, 410.
....., Dutch in, p, 375.
....., ..., ships at, p. 91.
..... cabinet, 626.
..... copper, p. 468, p. 627.
..... trunk, p. 572.
..... wood, p. 627.
....., ..., price of, p. 628.
Japara (Java), p. 75, 103, p. 87, pp. 90–1, p. 110, p. 123, pp. 175–6, p. 184, p. 186, p. 188, p. 219, pp. 247–8, 290, p. 441, pp. 604–5.
....., Governor of, p. 87.
....., two factors necessary for, p. 76.
....., list of factors in, p. 249.
....., factors in, p. 247, 307, p. 324, p. 441, p. 606.
....., factory in, pp. 75–6, p. 184.
....., gold procurable at, p. 183.
Jarvis, Henry, p. 514.
Jask (Jasques), p. 243 (2), 258–60, 270, 272, 292, 300, 320, p. 360, 534.
..... castle, Capt. of, 260.

Java, p. 76, p. 176, 203, p. 180, 223.
....., Dutch war with, p. 606.
....., the Materam of, p. 76, p. 87, p. 90, 200, 1., p. 177, 289, p. 441, p. 606.
....., *see also*—
Bantam.
Batavia.
Cheribon.
Japara.
Joana.
Samarang.
Tegal.
Javas (Materams), 39, p. 72, p. 186, p. 220, pp. 325-6, 477, pp. 441-3, 594, p. 606.
....., Danes and Dutch in, p. 441.
Jay, John (master of the Swallow and Mary), 262, 613, 623.
....., ..., letter from, 374.
Jehan Guir, the Great Mogul, 50, 1.
Jemming, Derick, Secretary at Batavia, 237.
Jemshead, 643.
Jenkins, Randall, p. 250, p. 505.
....., ..., Hester, his wife, p. 505.
Jenney, Robt., letter from, 399.
....., ..., sickness of, p. 605.
Jennings, Thos., 291, 293, 410, p. 636.
Jentu, ——, p. 251.
....., King of, p. 251.
Jesson, Randall, master of the Pearl, 134, 184, p. 238, 465, p. 462, 494, p. 473.
....., ..., his wife, 494, p. 473, 603.
....., Thos. p. 275, p. 637.
Jesuits, 592, 608.
Jewel, the (ship), 284, 289, 302, p. 311, pp. 323-327, 355, 476, p. 448, p. 450, 484, 486, p. 454, 492, p. 462, p. 471, 500, pp. 475-6, 502, 504, 508, 511, pp. 484-5, 513, p. 490, 515, p. 493, pp. 504-5, 600, p. 584, pp. 587-9, p. 603, p. 605, 634, p. 619.
....., masters of, *see*—
Elsmore, John.
Roberts, John.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Casey, Wm.
Darr, Geo.
....., arrives in England, p. 327, 355-6, 468, 479, 506, 627.
....., arrives in East Indies, 616, 627.
Jewels, p. 19, 170, p. 201, p. 210, p. 230, p. 259, 345, p. 358, p. 386, 474, p. 445, 485-6, p. 467, pp. 487-8, 531, 536, p. 543, 572, p. 571, p. 573, p. 585, 618, 623.
....., *see also* Diamonds, Emeralds, Pearls Rubies, Sapphires, Topaz.
Jewellers, p. 137, 536, *see also*—
Harman.
Herriott.
Joachimi, Sir Albert Dutch Ambassador in England, 1, 3, 36, 38, 503, 507, 510.
Joana (Java), 145, p. 444, 481.
Joanes, Thos., p. 171.
Johanna (Comoro Isles), 31, 70, 88, 163, 171, 180, 201-2, 218, 241, p. 228, p. 231, 260, 262, 272, 284, 292, 300, 302, 331, 347, 534, 555.
John, the (ship), 22, 103, p. 90, p. 105, 127.
....., wrecked, 129, 210, p. 208.
..... and Barbary, the, 586, 588.
....., ..., master of, *see* King, ——.
....., ..., bought for 1,420*l.*, to be called the "Expedition," *which see*, 588-9.
Johnson, George, 509.
....., Jas., steward of the Discovery, p. 322.
....., John, 142, 145, p. 504, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, 145, 148, p. 635.
....., ..., his daughters, p. 504.
....., Michael, p. 504.
....., ..., his wife, p. 504.
....., Thos. (factor), p. 48, 74, 84, 102, 505.
....., ... (baker), p. 153, 306.
....., Wm., p. 249, p. 489, p. 605.
Johore, p. 177.
Jonas, the, 10, 12, p. 18, pp. 21-3, p. 26, 43, 70, 71, p. 52, 121, 146, 182, p. 153, 183, p. 155, 184, pp. 158-9, 186-7, p. 164, 188, 190-1, p. 167, p. 170, 210, 229, 249, 292, 302, 331, p. 311, 347, 362, p. 340, 374, p. 358, 399, 407, p. 381, p. 388, p. 390, 438, p. 457, p. 467, 534, p. 519, 555, p. 543, 623-4, p. 600, 634, p. 617, p. 619, p. 621, pp. 623-4, pp. 626-9.
....., captains of, *see*—
Swanley, Rich.
Weddell, John.
....., master of, *see* Monck, Rich.
....., purser of, *see* Gosnell, Geo.
....., drummer in, *see* Collins, Rich.
....., journal of voyage of, 171.
....., at Erith, 178.
....., in England, p. 630.
....., letters dated aboard, 300, 390, 438, 592, 634.
....., of London, the, 430.
Jones, John, p. 202.
....., ..., letter from, 146.
....., ..., deceased, p. 255.
....., Thos., 357, 375, 400 (2), p. 370, 446.
Jourdain, John, his widow, 461.
Joy, John, *see* Jay, John.

Joyce, Thos., p. 227, 259, 349, p. 331, 386, 438, p. 467, 541-2, 555, p. 569, p. 581, p. 588, p. 603, p. 625.
....., ... letters from, 257, 269, 388, 616.
....., ..., his wages, p. 358.
....., ..., phirmans granted to, 349, 541-2.
Joyselyn, Benj., 337.
Jude, the (pinnace), pp. 175-6, 210, p. 184, 255, p. 247, p. 249.
....., master of, *see* Williamson, Thos.
....., list of men in, p. 250.
Judson, John, 596.
Jullana, 345.
Jullfaor, p. 131.
Jullfayleens, 222.
Juning, Eliz., 447.
Juxon, Thos., executors of, 187.
....., Wm., Bishop of London, 637.

K.

Kaffirs, *see* Cofeirs.
Kasbin (Persia), p. 378, p. 426, 493, pp. 465-6, p. 598, p. 600.
Kashan (Persia), Visier of, 76.
Kay Engaby Marratta Dola, 22.
Keaywansadipa, tutor to the young King of Bantam, p. 187, p. 604.
Keeling, John, p. 462.
....., Joseph, p. 322, p. 617, p. 626.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
Keightley, Thos., 96, 98, p. 637.
Kellway, Edward, p. 249.
Kempe, Rich. (deceased), p. 451, p. 462, 494.
....., ..., Mary, his widow, p. 451, p. 462, 494.
Kempton (a broker), p. 413 (2).
Kennicott, Gabriel, 267, 278, 307, 363, p. 455, p. 475, p. 484, 513, 518, p. 505 (2).
....., ..., letter from, 255.
....., ..., petitions of, 517, p. 498, 529.
....., ..., his punishments, 267, 278.
Kennish, Rich., p. 337.
....., ..., Wm., son of, p. 337.
Kent, 559, p. 607.
Keridge, Thos., p. 20, p. 26, p. 81, 142, 214, II., p. 268, 301, 465, 500, 580, 606, 608.
Kersies, *see* Cloths.
Kettlebye, Capt. Thos., 425-6.
....., ..., letters from, 427, 431.
Key, Robert, p. 508.
Kharome, the Great Mogul, p. 9, pp. 18-23, p. 60, 79, 84, 91, 152, pp. 133-6, p. 185, p. 189, p. 203, 269, 304, 393, 470, p. 444, 485, p. 518, pp. 584-6, p. 622.
....., ..., has cut off all the blood royal but his own sons, p. 23.
....., ..., impoverished his nobles by taking their treasure, p. 23.
....., one of the richest monarchs in the world, p. 621.
....., his continued wars, p. 105, p. 243.
....., contracts with East India Company, and phirmans granted by, 539, 541-2 (?), pp. 584-5, p. 622.
....., his golden phirman, 549.
....., "this base King," p. 243.
....., his "miserableness, basely covetous," p. 518, p. 622.
....., his "progress," 539.
....., horses and presents for, p. 25, 111, 400, 535, pp. 585-6.
....., his court, 259, p. 585, p. 622.
....., his durbar, p. 21, p. 24.
..... and Lord Denbigh, 269
....., graciously honours the East India Company's factors, p. 584.
....., his high steward, *see* Meir Jombelo.
Kholiff Beague, letter from, 619.
Khorassan (Persia), p. 60.
Kicoe, an Indian, 284.
Kidden, ——, 618.
Kidney (a baker), 182.
Kilborne, Robt., 515.
Kinge, John (deceased), p. 418, p. 475.
....., ..., Anne, widow of, p. 418.
King's Bench, the, 151, 513.
King, ——, 586, 588-9.
....., William, p. 637.
Kingsland, Nat., 357, 410, 467, p. 625, p. 629.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 625.
Kingston, John, 77, 137, p. 119.
Kinsale, 171.
Kipp, John, 441, p. 448, 540, 546, 548, 552, 563-4, 588, 611.
Kirby or Kerby, Geoffry, p. 32, 55, 191, 196, 214, II., p. 266, p. 268, 287, 332, 334, 362, 373.
....., ..., deceased, 366 (2), 381, 465, 553.
....., ..., Margaret, his widow, p. 507.
....., Matthew, 394.
Kirkham, Edward, 320, 352, 374, p. 360, 409, p. 386, 422, p. 406, 447, pp. 423-4, p. 543, p. 599.
....., ..., letters from, 292, 331.
....., ..., his private trade, pp. 386-7, p. 466, p. 543.
....., ..., deceased, p. 387, 417, p. 424, 518, p. 543, pp. 609-10.
....., his estate, 500, 518.
....., Robt., 500.

Kishme (Persia), p. 131.
....., castle of, 639.
Kissoo, ——, deceased, p. 629.
....., ..., his son, *see* Mannaby, ——.
Kittamongung, 140.
Kitchin, Thos. (surgeon), 536.
Knight, Thos., p. 250.
Knipe, Edw., p. 68, 86, p. 108, 395, 487, p. 459, 494, p. 625.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 625.
Knives, 111, p. 110, p. 136, p. 152, p. 201, 263, p. 259, 269, 338, p. 326, 357, 473, p. 467, 535, p. 620.
..... eaten by rust through bad packing, p. 620.

L.

Lace, p. 467.
....., *see also* Gold and Silver Lace.
Lagundy, Island of, p. 501.
....., not habitable, p. 501.
Lahore, 46, 539.
..... carpet, 553.
Lake, secretary to Lord Treasurer, p. 497.
Lambs, price of, in beads, 534.
Laming, ——, 394.
Lampryer or Lemprier, John, 89.
Langford, Rich., purser of the William, p. 417, p. 497, p. 510, 529, p. 515, p. 522.
Langham, Capt., pp. 497–8.
....., John, p. 32, 214. n., p. 268, 291, p. 338, 385, p. 414, 465, p. 439, 486, p. 458, p. 484, 540, 580, 604, 615, pp. 603–4.
....., ..., Rich., his brother, p. 189, p. 215, p. 249, p. 325, p. 499, 522, 540, 629.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., ..., letters from, 601, 627.
Langley, Rich. (land purser), 322, 401, 403, 508, 511.
Lankin, a Chinaman, 172.
Lantar (Bandas), 185.
Lantro, Eliz., 599.
Lanum, Launce, p. 274.
Lapidary, a, p. 487.
Lapis tutia, p. 132, p. 137, 381, p. 407, p. 457.
Lar (Persia), p. 137, p. 196, p. 242, p. 386, 555.
Larica (Amboyna), p. 220.
Latch, Robt., 380.
Laud, Wm., Bishop of London (1628), 302, 630.
....., ..., his court, p. 159.
....., ..., Archbishop of Canterbury (1633), 632.
Laud, Wm.—*cont.*
....., ..., his chaplain, *see* Heywood, Wm.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Baker, ——.
Lawe, Thos., 48.
Lawn, 540, 557, 563.
Lawner, Peroose, 268.
Lawrence, John, p. 153.
....., ...,(surgeon), deceased, p. 180, 255.
....., ..., his estate, p. 411, 446–7, p. 458, 504.
....., ..., sister of, p. 411, 446–7.
....., ..., his wife, p. 507.
....., Simon, p. 239, p. 268, 293, 305, 439, 465, 484, p. 476, 502, p. 507.
....., Thos., brother of John, p. 458.
....., ..., his wife and children, p. 458.
Lawson, Eliz., p. 448.
....., ... her husband, p. 448.
Lea, James, p. 505, 531.
Leachland or Leechland, John, 269, p. 616.
....., ..., deceased, p. 616.
....., ..., his woman and daughter, p. 616.
Lead, p. 20, p. 23, 44, 65, 85, 88, p. 71, p. 73, 90–1, 103, p. 105, p. 110, p. 186, p. 251, p. 259, 269, 305, 352, p. 326, p. 340, 374, 418, p. 402, 438, 472, 476, 511, p. 485, 523, p. 518, 616, p. 583, pp. 587–8, 618, p. 620, p. 628.
....., 2 lbs. pepper for 1 lb. of, 438.
..... profit on, p. 71.
....., 150 tons of, for Surat and Bantam, 473.
....., price of, p. 251, 470, p. 628.
..... merchants, 310.
Leadenhall, East India Company's warehouse in, 142, 596.
Leake, Henry, 77, p. 68.
Leate, Nich., 82, 84, p. 94, p. 471.
....., ..., his dying request, p. 167.
....., Rich., p. 339.
Leaventhorpe, ——, 463.
Leaver, Thos., p. 489.
Lee, Edward, p. 34.
...., deceased, 60.
....., Capt. Henry, p. 80.
.... (deceased), pp. 449, 450, p. 462, p. 478, 520, p. 498, pp. 507–8.
....., ..., his adventures in East India Company, p. 475.
....., John, p. 202.
..... Road, 420.
..... or Leigh, Rich., 291, 293, 410.
Leech, Paul, p. 250, p. 327.
Legg, Thos., p. 48.
Leghorn, 42, 48, p. 164, 280, p. 476, 502.
Leicester, Earl of, *see* Sydney, Robt.
Leigh, 484, 559.
Lemans, a Dutchman, 297.
Lemon juice, price of, 55.
Lemons, 171.
Lemprier, John, 172, 394, p. 431, p. 504.

Leutill, Peter, p. 545.
Leoma, 316.
Leopard, a, p. 153.
Lester, John, p. 250.
Leversage, Edw., 82, 141.
Lewes, John, 362.
Ley, John, p. 417, 504.
Leyning, Thos., p. 499, 540.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Life, Thos., p. 250.
Lignum asphaltum, p. 486, 603, 611, p. 608.
..... aloes, 596, 606, p. 605.
Limehouse, 182.
....., East India Company's gratuities to poor of, 109, 360.
Lime Street (London), 319.
Limes preserved, p. 457.
Lincoln's Inn, 410.
Lindsey, Earl of, *see* Bertie, Robt.
Linen, p. 18, 283, 303, 308, p. 569.
....., 50 per cent. dearer than usual, p. 242.
..... drapers, 89, 92, 148, p. 153, p. 401, 479, p. 459, p. 529, p. 625.
Ling, John, agent at Bantam, p. 322, 501, p. 504, 556, 585.
....., ..., letter from, 583.
....., ..., deceased, pp. 603–4.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322, 596.
....., ..., his wife, p. 504, 596.
Linguist, a (a villain), p. 466.
Linhares, Conde de, *see* Noronha, Don Miguel de.
Linsey, Lynsey, or Lyndsey, John, 142, 145, 148, 192.
Lisbon, 334.
Litler, Robt., 303, 305–6,
....., ..., his wages, 306, p. 337.
....., ..., deceased, 616.
Lizard, the, 171, 468.
Lloyd, Fras. (purser), 188, p. 169, p. 235, 357, 381, 515.
Locke, Judith, 319.
Locker, Edward, 248.
Lockett, Hugh, 428, 564.
Locksmith, Mrs., 334.
Loftus, Robt. (deceased, 17 May 1630), p. 52, p. 62, p. 118, p. 136, p. 196, p. 202, p. 258, p. 417, p. 542.
....., ..., his salary, 118.
....., ..., his estate, p. 417.
Logwood, p. 468.
Lombard St. (Lumbertstreete), 502.
London, p. 51, p. 77, 152, 163, 178, p. 148, 181, pp. 152–3, 184, 188, 201, 246, 259–60, pp. 249–50, 280, pp. 340–1, 388, 418, 429, 437, 463, 478, p. 486, p. 510, 540, 591, 594, 606, 636.
....., 150 ships in port of, 576.
....., Bishops of, *see*—
Laud, Wm., 1628.
Juxon, Wm., 1633.
London—*cont.*
....., Lord Mayors, *see*—
Pemberton, Sir Jas., Nov. 1611.
Duey, Sir Robt., Nov. 1630.
Rainton, Nich., Nov. 1632.
Parkhurst, Robt., Nov. 1634.
....., aldermen, p. 607.
....., ..., court of, 546, *see also*—
Fenn, ——.
Freeman, Ralph.
Garwaie, Henry.
Hammersley, Sir Hugh.
Parkhurst, Robt.
....., sheriffs and under sheriffs, *see*—
Abdi, Anthony.
Prynn ——.
Wright, ——.
....., common council of, 540.
....., ..., act of, 540, 543.
....., recorder of, 95, 439.
....., companies in, 465.
....., City of, common hunt to the, p. 514.
....., ..., sword-bearer to, *see* Methwold, Wm.
....., city lands, committees for, 148.
....., water bailiff of the city of, 540.
....., letter dated from, 57.
....., the (ship), 31, 35, 40, 41, 42, 65, 67, p. 49, 74, 77, 82, 84, pp. 67–8, 85–6, 88, 89, 90, 95, 103, p. 88, pp. 94–5, 114, 118, 135, 137, 141–2, 144, 148, 151, 171, 181, 184, 200, p. 176, 202–3, 210, pp. 184–5, p. 187, 218, pp. 208–10, 224, 229, p. 218, p. 230, 261, pp. 247–9, 284, 297, p. 288, 316, 319, 328, 332, 334, 337, p. 313, 353, 373, 377, p. 374, p. 405, 446, 476, 508, p. 485, p. 511, 533, 535, 537–8, p. 522, 550, 600, pp. 626–8.
....., arrives in England, 59, 60, 75, p. 185, 246, pp. 249–50, p. 252, pp. 274–5, 328.
....., repairs to, 74, 75, 415.
....., ..., cost 1,400*l.*, p. 402.
....., captains of, *see*—
Allnutt, Rich.
Pynne, John.
....., master of, *see* Browne, Geo.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Ambler, Walter.
Barry, Rich.
Kingston, John.
Reignolds, Thos.
Turner, Geo.
....., surgeons of, *see*—
Dorrell, John.
Miller, John.
Turner, Geo.
....., mates of, *see*—
Gilson, ——.
White, Wm.

London, the (ship), mates of—*cont.*
Hartnoll, Thos.
Hopkins, Rich.
....., corporal of, *see* Warwick, ——.
....., trumpeters on, 540.
....., outward bound, p. 510.
....., arrives in East Indies, p. 619.
....., disaster to, 560.
....., letters dated aboard, 223–4.
..... (Turkey Company), for sale, p. 402.
Looking glasses, 263.
Lord Chamberlain, *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.
Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, *see* Coventry, Thos., Lord.
Lord Chief Justice, *see* Richardson, Sir Thos.
Lord High Treasurer, *see* Weston, Rich., Lord, Earl of Portland.
Lord Privy Seal, *see* Montagu, Henry, Earl of Manchester.
Lore, Adam, letter from, 223.
Louis XIII., King of France, 15, 97.
Lovelace, Lord, 274, 277.
Lovett, Geo., 341, 385.
....., ..., Joseph, son of, 385.
Low Countries, the, 302, 322.
Loyal merchant, the, 541.
Lu Cas, Phil., p. 203.
Lucas, Richard, 352, 383, p. 408.
....., ..., Sarah, wife of, p. 408.
....., Robert, letter from, 131.
Lucy, John de, 437, 480.
Ludlowe, ——, Bencher of the Temple, 527.
Lukens, Philip, 534.
Lumbertstreete, *see* Lombard Street.
Lupo, ——, 41.
Luskin, Joane, 301.
....., ..., her son (deceased), 301.
Lydall, Thos., p. 471.
Lyndsey, *see* Linsey, John.
Lynn, ——, of Exeter, 145.
Lyon, Michael, 130.

M.

Macao (China), 73, p. 627.
Macassar (Celebes), 65, 70, pp. 49–50, 74, p. 71, p. 75, 92, 103, pp. 87–91, p. 105, p. 110, 129, 140, 142, 144, p. 123, 147, 200, p. 174, 200. i., pp. 175–6, p. 180, 210, pp. 183–4, p. 186, p. 188, pp. 190–2, p. 208, pp. 218–9, pp. 230–1, 248, 255, pp. 247–8, p. 250, p. 252, 283, 289, 290, 304, p. 287, 339, p. 320, pp. 323–6, p. 348, 400, 415, p. 395, 473, 477, p. 441, 486, 508, p. 482, p. 489, p. 515, pp. 529–30, 616, p. 583, p. 589, pp. 604–5.
Macassar (Celebes)—*cont.*
....., cloves, rice, and turtle shells from, p. 50, p. 75 (2), 103, p. 87, p. 105, p. 110, p. 187, p. 189, 246, pp. 247–8, 306, p. 311, 477, pp. 603–4, 629.
....., ..., cent. per cent. profit on, 306.
....., wood, 77.
....., King of, p. 87, 142, 152, 324, p. 502, p. 529.
....., ..., Ambassador (Portugal) to, p. 177.
....., factory in, pp. 75–6, p. 185.
....., lack of factors in, p. 104.
....., three factors necessary for, p. 76, 142.
....., list of factors in, p. 247, p. 249, 307, p. 324, p. 606.
....., the Danes in, p. 188, p. 208, 477.
....., the Dutch in, p. 188, 477, p. 623.
....., the French in, 477.
....., the Javas in, 477.
....., the Portugals in, p. 188, p. 583.
....., the junk, p. 87, p. 90, p. 105, 127, p. 325.
....., ..., fallen to pieces, 129.
Mace, 65, p. 94, p. 104, 140, 170, 185, 299, 337, p. 368, p. 375, 415, p. 468, p. 485, 621, 623, p. 608.
....., Thos. (gunner), 508, p. 493.
Mackellery, Mat., p. 504 (2).
....., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 504 (2).
Macknobb *or* Makenobb, Wm., p. 108, p. 238, p. 250.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 108, p. 238.
Maddocks (goldsmith), 506.
Madeira, 377, 529.
Madrid, 93.
....., Ambassador at, *see* Cottington, Sir Fras.
....., letter dated from, 93.
Maen, a, 33 lbs., p. 629.
Magdalen College, Oxford, 557.
Magdeburg, p. 529.
....., massacre at, p. 529.
Mahmud Tuckeybeage, *see* Mirza Mahomet, Tuckey.
Mahomet Allebeage (Shah Abbas' favourite), 52, 76, 78, p. 60.
....., ..., Ambassador of Shah Sefi to India, p. 243, p. 379.
....., Tuckey, *see* Mirza Mahomet, Tuckey.
Makenobb, Wm., *see* Macknobb, Wm.
Malabar, p. 618.
....., *see also* Pepper.
..... junks, p. 22, p. 228.
....., ..., robbed, 269.
Malabars, p. 628.
Malacca, 73, p. 75, 127, p. 177, p. 360, p. 627.
....., besieged, p. 86.
....., Portuguese Governor of, *see* Batallia, Don Alvade.
....., Portuguese in, p. 75, p. 86, 127, p. 190, p. 360.

Malay pilot, 631.
Malayan prows, 631.
Malayans, the, 22, 144.
Maldeevas, the, 388.
Mallay, Geo., 596.
Mallum Commaule, p. 390.
Malt, rise in price of, 132, p. 148.
Malthus, Thos., 330, p. 471, p. 475, 513, p. 499.
Maltravers, Lord, 277.
Mamoodes (coins), 131, 175, p. 155, p. 185, p. 518, p. 581, pp. 616–7, p. 620, p. 627, pp. 629–30.
....., called Buttaw, p. 620.
Mamoodgee Umer, 268.
Man, Mrs., "the post," p. 511.
Manchester, Earl of, *see* Montagu, Henry.
Manegapatam or **Manerapatam**, 254, 345.
Manley, Robt. (writer), p. 258, p. 545.
Mann, ——, p. 210.
Mannaby, a youth, p. 629.
Mannering, Sir Arthur, 301.
Manuoardas, 539.
Manox, Henry, *see* Monox, Henry.
MSS. books, Arab and Persian, p. 523, p. 598.
Maperley, ——, p. 153, p. 159, p. 274, p. 396.
Maps, p. 136, p. 201.
Marden (co. Hereford), 146.
Margate, 137.
Marigold, the, p. 587.
....., bought in Bengal for 900 rupees, p. 584.
Markham, auditor, East India Company, p. 289, 332, 457, 465, p. 435, 475–6, p. 439, 504, p. 506, 626.
....., Francis (minister), son and executor of Gregory, 504, 508, p. 507.
....., Gregory (deceased), 489, 508, p. 507.
....., Valentine, 489.
Marks, 161, p. 159, 394, p. 511, 533.
Marlott, ——, 98.
Marriott, Geo., p. 504.
Marseilles, p. 95, p. 164, 286, 539, p. 546, 568, 573, p. 578, p. 601.
....., coral from, p. 114, p. 164.
Marsh, Robt., p. 34.
....., William, 466, 509, 607.
....., ..., petitions of, 530, p. 636.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 636.
Marshall, Edward, p. 250.
....., ..., John, p. 250.
Marshalsea, the, 504, p. 489, 518.
Marten, Sir Henry, Judge of the Admiralty, 89, 142, 175, p. 148, 518, p. 498, pp. 572–3.
Martin, Malachi, p. 91, 129, p. 136, 189, p. 190, pp. 248–9, 290, p. 325, 355, 415, p. 395, 492, p. 482, pp. 484–5 (2), p. 486, p. 515, 533, p. 529 (2), p. 530, 557, p. 623, p. 627.
....., ..., Peter, his brother, p. 529.
Martyn, Andrew, p. 238.
....., Giles, p. 32.
....., ..., deceased, 190, p. 167, pp. 338–9.
....., James, p. 401, p. 581.
..... or Martin, John (interpreter), 151, 183.
....., ..., his wife, 183.
....., ..., (deceased), p. 506.
....., Wm., p. 108.
....., ..., Margery, his wife, p. 108.
...., ..., (factor), p. 374.
....., ——, 214. n.
Mary, the, p. 18 (2), pp. 19–21, p. 34, 44, 48, 65, 82, 85, p. 72, 90, 92, p. 81, p. 88, 111, 114, 121, p. 110, 128, 132, p. 115 (2), 141–2, 144–5, p. 163, 189, p. 167, 192, p. 169, 202, p. 183, p. 185, p. 208, p. 210, 241, 249, pp. 242–3, 258–9, p. 247, 266, 269, 270, 272–3, 289, 292, 310, 320, 331, pp. 303–4, p. 311, 347, pp. 340–1, 374, 386, 388, p. 360, p. 368, 407, p. 378, p. 381, 416, pp. 387–90, 438, 458, p. 422, p. 424, 462, p. 464, pp. 467–8, 534, 539, 565, p. 543, 580, 582, 584, 588, 597, 606, p. 569, 607–8, p. 571, 610, p. 573, 615, p. 581, p. 583, 617, p. 592, 621, 623, p. 599, 627, pp. 607–8, 634, p. 617, p. 625.
....., captain of, *see* Slade, Jas.
...., masters of, *see*—
Jay, Jo.
Pashley, John.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Slade, Wm.
Smith, John.
White, Dan.
....., surgeon of, *see* Charly, Edward.
....., consultation aboard, 201.
....., number of her crew, 114.
....., repairs to, 636.
....., in England, p. 519, 605, p. 595, 636.
....., letters dated aboard, 241, 259, 260, 320, 409.
Mary and John, the, 593.
Masandran, *see* **Mazanderan**.
Mascarenhas Island, 171.
Mason, Anne, 77.
....., Capt. 135, p. 120, 142, 175, 191, 387, p. 411.
Mass (Macassar coin, about 6*s.* 6*d.*), 629.
Massam, ——, 522.
Massingberd, John, p. 32, p. 268, 316, 352, p. 338, p. 431, pp. 506–8, p. 637.
Mastiffs, p. 201, p. 259, p. 303, p. 466.
Masts, 111, 191, 559–60.
..... defective, p. 522.
..... made of one tree, 191.
....., made masts for mainmasts most secure, 191.
Masulipatam, p. 26, 35, 70, p. 49, p. 51, p. 71, pp. 76–7, 103, p. 87, p. 90, p. 92, 117, pp. 103–4, 211, p. 186, p. 189,

Masulipatam—*cont.*
pp. 191–4, 215–7, 239, 246, 254, p. 248, p. 251, 269, 310–1, 313, 320, 326, 331, pp. 303–4, 335, pp. 340–1, 378, pp. 352–4, 388, p. 358, p. 360, 393, 407, p. 378, pp. 387–8, 438, 477, 486, p. 467, 534, 541–2, 555, p. 573, pp. 585–6, p. 589, pp. 603–4, 634, p. 629.
....., Obdula Cuttop Shaw, King of, 349.
....., Governor of, p. 71, 117, pp. 188–9, 215–6, 239, 349, 378, 380, 541.
....., factory at, 70, p. 73, 117, p. 183, p. 583.
....., agent and factors at, letters to, 215–6, 378, 379.
..... cloth, 22, p. 462, p. 628.
....., man tortured at, p. 344, 380, p. 353.
....., famine, plague, and mortality in, p. 251, p. 352, p. 467.
....., ships for arrived at, pp. 86–7, p. 243, pp. 340–1, 374, p. 389, 616, p. 600.
....., trade between Bengal and Persia and, p. 583, pp. 586–7.
....., trade at, p. 389, 607–8, p. 584, p. 609, p. 618.
..... junks, 380, p. 353.
....., customs in, 349, p. 584.
....., bribes for trade at, 304.
....., "the golden phirmaund" for, 349.
....., the fine paintings of, p. 628.
....., the Dutch in, p. 18, 88, p. 104, p. 189, 215, 304.
....., chief merchant at, *see* Barnes, ——.
....., letters dated from, 88, 91, 298, 304, 308, 312, 317–8, 326–7, 338, 345, 369, 389, 393, 397, 405, 411, 414, 462–3, 616.
Materams, the, *see* Javas.
Mathewe, Thos., p. 238.
Mathews, Henry, 599.
Matthewe, Wm., p. 72, pp. 76–7, 180, p. 175, 207, 211, pp. 189–92, 212, 217–8, 231, p. 250, 270, 283, p. 331, p. 333, p. 344, p. 353, p. 358, pp. 444–5, p. 572.
....., ..., letters from, 81, 88, 91, 200, 226. II., 247, 399.
....., ..., protests of, 226, 361.
....., ..., letter to, 226. I.
Matthews, James, 564.
Maundshaw, p. 134, 208, p. 199, 249, p. 422, p. 588, p. 598.
....., weight of a, p. 63, 214, p. 387, 458.
Mauritius, the, p. 21, p. 26, 124, 171, 234, 243, p. 230, 256, 267, 270, p. 441, p. 443, p. 445, 555, 600, 604.
....., letters dated from, 270–3.
May, Isle of, 183.
May, Gregory, p. 250.
....., Robt., his widow, *see* Ingram, wife of.
Maye, ——, p. 287.
Mayne, Bennett, p. 636.
Mayotta Isle, 300, p. 390.
Maywood or Mawood, Geo. (linendraper), p. 153, 184.
Mazanderan (Persia), 52, p. 133, pp. 197–8.
Mazei, Sig., 380.
Meal, 141, p. 476, p. 519.
....., price of, 106.
Meazy or Mesey, 184, 192, p. 170, 299, 439, p. 405.
Medicine, p. 476.
Medly, Job, 82, 130, 132.
Meere, Capt., 87.
Meere Com Alladeen, 407.
Meir Jombelo, high steward, p. 622.
Meirquimaldin, 88, p. 77, p. 189, 318.
Meirzedallee Cassee, 119.
Melinda (Africa), 259, 260, p. 390.
Mellershe, Robt., p. 374.
Mennes, Capt. John, 497.
....., ... letter from, 174.
Merchant, Thos., deceased, 322.
Merchant adventurers, the, 483.
..... taylors, 527.
Merens, Jean Martssen, 507.
Merrick, Sir John, p. 450.
....., ——, p. 486, 557.
Mesey, *see* Meazy.
Metchlepatam, *see* **Masulipatam**.
Methwold, Browne, p. 504.
....., ..., Judith, his wife, p. 504.
....., Thos., p. 505.
....., Wm., President at Surat [1633–4], 145, p. 171, 293, 299, p. 338, 404, p. 374, 412, 415, 418, p. 518, 540, p. 529, pp. 542–3, 568, 580, 582, 584, 606–8, p. 572, p. 595, p. 603, pp. 623–4.
....., ..., sword-bearer to the city, 168.
....., ..., to succeed Rastell as President at Surat, 401, p. 368, 403.
....., ..., his salary and gratuities, p. 368, p. 370.
....., ..., letters from, 481, 539, 634–5.
....., ..., present to (diamond ring), p. 627.
....., ..., commission from, 555.
....., ..., his wife and family, p. 270, 415, p. 572.
Mettam, Sir Thos., 194, p. 238.
Mettcalfe, Jarrard, 599.
....., John, p. 469, p. 504.
....., ..., Ann, wife of, p. 504.
Mewtys, ——, clerk of the council, 522.
Mezer Mulek, Governor of Surat, p. 616 (2), p. 617, pp. 620–2, pp. 627–9.
....., ..., a most perfidious Mahometan, p. 616.
....., ..., his debts to East India Company, p. 628.
Michael Fedrowitsch, Emperor of Russia, 78, 152, p. 161.
Mico, ——, 291.
Middelborough, 171.
Middlesex, Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Lionel.
....., under sheriff of, *see* Prynn, ——.
Middleton, Aug. (deceased), p. 82.
....., ..., his sister, *see* Wilkinson, wife of.

Middleton—*cont.*
....., David, 574.
....., Sir Henry, his estate, p. 522, p. 524, 566, 574.
....., Henry, p. 522, p. 524, 566, 574.
....., Richard, p. 499, p. 508. p. 636.
....., Wm., 100, 451, 455, 515, p. 637.
Midwife, a deputy, p. 573.
Mier Ahassen, 216, 315, 393.
Milbrooke, ——, 241.
Mildmay, Sir Henry, 591.
....., Lady, 599.
Miles Annis, p. 250.
Milford Haven, p. 327, 504, 508, pp. 484–6, p. 489, p. 515, 557.
Millard, Hugh, p. 250.
Miller, Capt., 568.
....., John (surgeon), 82, 494, p. 472, p. 475, p. 484, 601.
....., John (purser), 490, 513, p. 499, 527.
....., ..., petition of, p. 489.
....., ..., his father, 527.
....., Martha, p. 469.
....., Mary, 569.
....., Thos. (deceased), 332.
....., ..., Anne, widow of, 332.
....., William, p. 322.
Mills, Thos. (deceased), his estate, p. 82, 98, p. 88, 197, p. 196.
....., ..., Ezekiel, his brother, p. 82, 98.
Milner, Geo., p. 238.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, p. 238.
Milward, Capt. John, 283–4, 316, p. 325, 482, p. 475, pp. 506–8, 610, p. 578, p. 592, p. 637.
....., John, p. 32, p. 109, 214. n., p. 239, p. 268, 343, 377, 490, 465, 473, 486, pp. 506–8, 580.
....., ..., letter from, 284.
....., ..., Thos., his son, 285, p. 475, p. 507.
....., Thos., p. 108, p. 238, p. 338.
....., ..., Martha, his wife, p. 108, p. 238.
Mincing Lane, 453, 455.
....., letter dated from, 547.
Minors, Wm., captain of the Speedwell, 82, 114, 201, p. 439, pp. 458–9, 494, 496, p. 589, 627.
....., ..., letters from, 241, 260.
....., ..., arrested, p. 589.
....., ..., his salary, 114.
....., ..., his wife, p. 458.
Mint, the, 638.
Mirta, p. 628.
Mirza Balkar, 87.
....., Mahomet Tuckey, Governor and Grand Vizier of Ghilan, p. 40, 76. n., 79, p. 202, p. 235, p. 424, 493, p. 464, p. 577.
....., ..., degraded by the Shah of Persia, p. 463.
Mirza, Mahomet Tuckey—*cont.*
....., ..., appointed lord chancellor [Etteman Dowlatt] of Persia, p. 576, p. 578, p. 599 [*see also* Sefi I., his high chancellor].
....., Shim Shaw, 405.
Mirzarosuan Rendedare, 304.
Misselden, Edward, 4, 44, 55, 118, 525.
....., ..., plate presented to, p. 115.
Mocadans, the, 215–6.
Mocapo, 466.
Mocha, 10, p. 7, p. 21, p. 131, 242, 249, p. 623.
Mogulkaseray, 136, 139.
Moguls, 107, 121, *see also* Moors.
Mohilla Island (one of the Comoros), 10, p. 81, p. 163, 241, p. 228, 300, p. 311, 555.
Molala Island, *see* **Mohilla Island**.
Molayans, the, *see* Malayans, the.
Moluccas, the, 93, p. 220, 294, p. 390, p. 603.
....., Dutch in, 137, p. 324.
....., ..., dispeed 1,500 soldiers to prevent trade in, p. 110.
....., *see also*—
Amboyna.
Ternate.
Molum, Thos., p. 158.
Mombaz (Mumbasse, Africa), 258–9, p. 387, p. 390, p. 464.
....., massacre of Portuguese by the Cofeirs (? Kaffirs) in, 258.
....., siege of, p. 390.
....., the Hollanders and, p. 464.
Monck, Rich., master of the Dove, Jonas, and Discovery, p. 67, 102, p. 341, 494, p. 473, p. 600.
....., ..., letters from, 374, 390.
....., ..., his wife, 494, p. 473.
Monkeys, p. 40.
....., "how we took them," p. 40.
Monoardas (merchant), p. 622.
Monox, Edward, p. 485.
....., Henry, p. 202.
....., ..., (deceased), p. 466.
....., John, p. 302.
Montagu, Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, 350, 632.
Montaigne, Mons., p. 625.
Montgomery, Adrian, purser of the Reformation and Discovery, 160, 164, p. 322, 385, 396.
Moon, the, 95, p. 81, 114, 135, 141.
Moora, Prince of Georgia, p. 197.
Moore, Pell, 463, 505.
Mooreton, John, 593.
Moors, the, 10, p. 18, p. 22, pp. 24–5, 74, 115, p. 104, p. 142, p. 196, 249, p. 254, 268, 313, 315, 317, 320, 378, 388, p. 358, p. 417, 463, p. 467, 534, p. 519, p. 576, p. 587, p. 598, 635.

Moors, the—*cont.*
....., their tyranny, p. 585.
....., *see also* Bacarraune Moors.
Mordrero, 216.
More, Dr., 511.
....., Adrian (a lunatic), 511.
Moreton or Morton, Capt. Mathew (James Royal), 45, 68, 83, 86, 94, 99, 115, 146, 169, 180, 183, 193, 199, 201–2, 205, p. 193, 225, 229–30, pp. 218–9, p. 221, 235, 239, p. 227, 244, 330, p. 358, p. 443, p. 471, pp. 485–6.
....., ..., letters from, 163, 198.
....., ..., letter to, 209.
....., ..., deceased [21 Nov. 1631], 238, 240, 243–4, p. 230, 275, p. 381, p. 443, p. 482, 618.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 230, 247, 255, 513, 618.
....., ..., his will and estate, 306, 332, 334, 337, 342, p. 381, p. 459, 597, 618, 621.
....., Wm., his executor, 332, 334, p. 471, p. 482, p. 485, 618, 621, 623.
Moretti, John Moria, 316.
Morewood, Andrew, p. 507.
....., Gilbert, 337, 400, p. 488, 515, 586.
Morgan, East India Company's brewer, p. 94.
....., George (deceased), p. 476.
....., ..., his widow Rebecca, p. 476.
Morley, Thos., p. 338.
....., Capt., 522, p. 505.
Morris, Chris., 558, p. 589.
....., Wm., 83, 87, 115, 385, p. 515, 615.
....., ..., commander of the Discovery, 383, 396.
....., ..., deceased, p. 600.
....., ..., his wages, 383.
....., ..., East India Company's present of plate to, 383, p. 530.
....., ..., his brother (deceased), 345.
Morris, the, 144, p. 515, 546, 586.
....., loss of, 32, 170.
Mors, Robt., p. 364.
Mortice, Geo., p. 250.
Morton, Isaac, 183, 188.
Mossandran, *see* **Mazanderan.**
Mosse, ——, p. 515.
Moths, p. 588.
Moulson, Alderman, 299.
Mount Etna, 185.
Mount, Stephen, 597, p. 636.
Mountepuly or **Muntipoli,** 88, p. 76, p. 353.
Mountford, Walter, 420, 441, p. 411, 447, p. 417, p. 439, 550, 560, 564, 569, p. 575, p. 598.
....., ..., protestation of, 551.
....., ..., his wife, 441, 550.
Mountfortt, ——, p. 202.
Mountney, John, 41, p. 81, p. 115, 142, 172, 178, 181–184, 186, 191, 301, 305, 314, 322, 357, 400, 415, 422, 432, p. 402, p. 407, 446, p. 418, 453, 459, p. 435, 479, 480, 481, 484, p. 454, 492, p. 476, 511, pp. 485–6, p. 489, p. 502, 529, 533, p. 462, 538, p. 523 (2), 548, 553–4, 557, 562, 566, 584, 586, 588, 594, 599, 603, p. 571, 611, 617, 620, p. 608.
Mountney, John—*cont.*
....., Nath., son of Richard, p. 23, p. 27, p. 227, p. 235, 259, 300, 351, p. 331, 368, 374, 386, 434, 457, 484, 505, p. 486, p. 493, 527, 539, p. 569, p. 581, p. 615, p. 617, p. 624, pp. 627–8, p. 630.
....., ..., letters from, 257, 269, 388, 555, 634.
....., ..., his father, brothers, and sisters, 484, p. 486.
....., Richard, husband of East India Company, 191, p. 338, 457, 527.
....., ..., his son Richard, 457, 589.
Mouse, John, p. 475.
Mowle, John, petition of, 248.
Moyer, Capt., 469, 531.
Moylard, Rich., p. 418.
....., ..., Marg., his wife, p. 418.
Moyle, Rich., p. 529.
Mozambique, 10, 259, 374, p. 390, p. 464.
Mules, p. 40, p. 254.
Mullaimbeage (Persian), treasurer, p. 7, pp. 9–10, p. 40, 71, p. 53, 76, 78, p. 60, p. 62, pp. 133–4, pp. 136–7, 214, p. 198, pp. 200–2, 222, p. 254, 266, p. 258, p. 422, p. 424, pp. 465–6, 568, p. 575.
....., ..., presents (bribes) to, p. 198.
....., ..., his character (perfidious), p. 133.
....., ..., letter from, 214. II.
....., ..., a great debtor to the Shah of Persia, p. 465.
....., ..., his brother, p. 465.
Mullick-Burquordar, 619.
....., letter to, 619.
Mullins or Mullyns, Robt., p. 287, 337, 599, 604, 615, 621.
Mumbasse, *see* **Mombaz.**
Mun, John, p. 339.
....., Thos., p. 32, p. 67, p. 148, 274, p. 266, p. 268, 283, 306, 324, 328, 332, 339, p. 311, 342, 371, 410, 418, 436, p. 402, 439, p. 405, 441, p. 413, 465, pp. 448–9, 484, 487, pp. 454–5, p. 458, 500, 513, p. 489, p. 514, 533, 538, 560, 562, 580, 582, 588, 613, 618.
....., ..., his account of East India Company's estate and shipping abroad, 348, pp. 319–20.
....., ..., robbery at his house, p. 493.
Munck, Rich., *see* Monck, Rich.
Mundy, Peter, 620–1, 626.
....., ..., letters from, 139, 208.
....., ..., letter to, 136.
....., ..., gratuity to, 620.
Muntipoli, *see* **Mountepuly.**
Murch, Thos., p. 635.
....., ..., Helen, his wife, p. 635.

Murder, a, 619.
Muscat, p. 256, p. 340, 374, 390, p. 378, p. 389, p. 465, p. 599.
....., Governor of, *see* Ruy Frere de Andrada.
....., about the siege of, p. 7, p. 131, p. 304, p. 360, p. 617.
Muschamp, Geo., East India Company's agent at Bantam, 60, p. 47, 98, pp. 94–5, 111, 114, 134, p. 114, 137, 140, 144, 168, 171–2, 178, p. 152, p. 158, 187, 195–6, pp. 171–2, p. 176, p. 187, p. 191, 217, p. 219, 239, p. 274, 314, p. 325, p. 333, 380, p. 353, 455, p. 441, p. 469, p. 475, 513, p. 490, 566.
....., complaints against, 74, 114, 120.
....., ..., his private trade, 189, p. 441.
....., ..., ..., fined 200*l.* for, p. 274.
....., ..., his wooden leg, 89.
....., ..., his petition, 192.
....., ..., the Lord Keeper's order concerning, 195.
....., ..., his successor as agent at Bantam, *see* Willoughby, Geo.
....., ..., his wife, 481.
....., John, p. 462, p. 469.
Muscovy Company, 469, p. 490.
..... merchants, 478, p. 449.
Musgrave, John, p. 485.
"Musicianers," p. 443.
Musk, 170, 263.
Muskets, p. 110.
Mustard, Thos., p. 32, 48, 60, p. 94, 135, p. 268, 299, 301, 357, 366, 447, 465, p. 490, 562, 579, 580, p. 610.
Mynn, Geo., p. 109, p. 239.
Mynors, Wm., *see* Miners, Wm.
Myran, Sied Mahmood, 268.
Myrrh, p. 571, 611, 626.

N.

Napleton, Anthony, p. 476.
Napper, Sir Robt, p. 636.
Narrayna, 335.
Narrow Seas, the, 537.
Nash, ——, 103.
Nassau, Henry Frederick, Prince of Orange, 2, 23, 26, 37, 149.
Navy, commissioners and officers of the, 441, p. 414, p. 417, 452, 454–5, 457, 461, p. 435, 479, p. 482, 564, 566, 594.
....., ..., letters from, 444, 547, 567, 591.
....., ..., letters to, 59, 456.
....., masters of, 101.
....., comptroller of, *see* Palmer, Sir Henry.
Needles, the, 480.
Needlework, p. 467.
Needs, Wm., p. 504, pp. 634–5.
....., ..., Thomazine, his wife, p. 504, pp. 634–5.
Neesing, John, p. 529.
Neira (Bandas), 185.
Nelson, ——, 492.
....., ..., Ruth, his wife, 492.
Neptune, the, 142, 620–1.
Nesampatam or **Nisiampatnam**, 349, 541.
Netherlands, the, 383.
Nettipoli, p. 353.
Nevis, 509.
Newall, John, p. 337.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, letters dated from, 448, 586.
Newgate market, p. 529.
Newitts, Aved, 607.
Newmarket, papers dated from, 14, 624.
Nicholas, Edward, secretary to the Admiralty, 452, 460, 510, 512, 530, 576, 587.
....., ..., letters to, 174, 245, 431, 433, 442–3, 450, 453, 488, 497, 549, 530.
Nicholls, James, p. 108.
....., Mary, p. 108.
....., ..., her son, p. 108.
Nieuport, 344.
Ninapooly or **Ninapoli**, 215, 313, 317.
Niraua, 470.
Nisiagapatam, 541.
Noade, George, p. 506.
Noakes, Anth., 529, 550.
....., ..., widow of, 550.
....., Bart., p. 507.
Nobles, 141, 394, 620.
Noel, Edward, Viscount Campden, Elizabeth, wife of, p. 637.
Norbury or Norber, Nicholas, master of the Falcon, Roebuck, and Reformation, 77, 205, p. 194, pp. 218–9, 239, p. 238, 283, 303, 352, p. 344, p. 368, 418, 585.
....., ..., his wages, 352.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 368.
....., ..., Margery, his wife, 77, p. 238, 589.
....., Richard, p. 337.
....., ..., Barbara, widow of, p. 337.
Norgate, Edward, 152.
Norman, Fras., pp. 94–5, p. 108.
Noronha, Don Miguel de Conde de Linhares, Viceroy of India, 635.
Norris, Baptist, p. 337.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, p. 337.
....., John, p. 27, p. 51, 189, p. 191, 218, p. 228, 298, 313, p. 360, 411, 438, pp. 467–8, p. 586, 627.
....., ..., chief in Baroach, p. 105.
....., ..., chief in Armagon, pp. 250–1, p. 502.
....., ..., letters from, 246, 304, 317–8, 389, 393, 397, 405, 414.
....., ..., chief in Masulipatam, 320.
....., ..., letter to, 333.

Norris, John—*cont.*
....., ..., in England, 607, 615–6, p. 583.
....., ..., his private trade, 615.
....., Wm, 68, 94.
North, Sir John, 96, 394.
..... (constable of Blackwall), 489, p. 458, p. 469.
North-west passage, the, 6, 7, 168, 172, p. 146.
....., adventurers for, 6.
Northampton, Earl of, *see* Compton, Spencer.
Northey, Thos., p. 338.
Norton, Clement, p. 248, p. 337, 380, p. 504.
....., Richard, 504.
Norway, 339, 586.
Nosseene, chinese merchant, 206.
Notting, Robt., p. 499.
Nottingham's Island, 6.
Noy, William, Attorney-General, 276, 286, 288, 346, 350, 404, 410, 412, 432, 436, p. 401, 439, p. 454, p. 457, p. 489, 548, 613.
....., ..., memorial of, 365.
....., ..., opinions of, 370, 553.
....., ..., his house, *see* Branford.
Nun, *see* Mun, Thos.
Nutmegs (nuts), 65, p. 104, 170, 185, 263, 282, 322, 337, p. 368, p. 375, 473, p. 468, 504, 511, p. 487, p. 499, 554, p. 627.
....., price of, p. 628.
Nuts, *see* Nutmegs.
Nyranna, 411.

O.

Oakey, Edward, p. 439, 557.
....., Wm., p. 286.
Obdula Cuttop Shaw, King of Masulipatam, 349.
Offley, John, p. 396, p. 637.
Ofield, John, 161.
Oil, p. 20, p. 103, p. 174.
Oldfield, Gregory, p. 514.
....., ..., John, his brother, p. 514.
Oldum, Humph., both his legs shot off (deceased), p. 327.
Oleron, law of, p. 114.
Olibanum (a drug), p. 436, 626.
Oliver, Nich., p. 250.
Oneby, Humfry, p. 637.
Opium, p. 228, 258, 300, 316, 319, p. 344, p. 432.
Orange, Prince of, *see* Nassau, Henry Frederick, Prince of.
Oranges, 171.
Orankays, 631.
Ordnance, 48, p. 86, 128–9, p. 115, 135, p. 120, 146, 148, 165, 172, 177, 191, p. 169, p. 247, 322, p. 327, 358, 387, 394, 399, p. 377, 424, p. 411, 466, 469, p. 454, 508, p. 510, 529, 533, p. 522, 557, 559, 561, 566, 569, 588, p. 569, p. 586.
Ordnance—*cont.*
....., price of, 191, p. 411, 533, 569.
...., master of the, 339.
....., prohibition to shoot off, p. 514.
Ordoe (Persia), letters dated from, 52, 78.
Ormuz (Persia), p. 22, p. 25, p. 61, p. 131, p. 253, p. 465, p. 502, 568, p. 575, p. 619.
..... taken by English (1622), 639.
....., Portugals in, 639.
....., ..., recover, 204.
....., customs of, 161.
Orpitt, Lewis, p. 250.
Orsbye, ——, p. 600.
Osbalston, ——, 419.
Ostend, 344.
Oulton, Henry, 82, p. 439.
Owen, Benj., p. 189, p. 194, p. 344.
....., ..., his executors, p. 494.
....., Geo., p. 450.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 450.
....., Thos., 522, p. 501.
Ox hair, p. 607.
Oxen, *see* Cattle.
Oxford, 536, 557.
Oxwick, ——, 490.
Oyles, Jaques, 418.

P.

Page, Dr., p. 108.
....., Geo., 30, p. 27, 33, p. 114, 175, 182, 188, 357, p. 338, p. 522.
....., ..., goes to England, 30, p. 24, 249.
....., ..., in England, 175, 176, 475.
....., ..., letter from, 189.
...., ..., his private trade, 189, 190.
....., ..., his wife, 481.
....., ..., Samuel, p. 250.
Paget, William, 4th Lord, deceased, p. 637.
....., ..., 5th Lord, his son and executor, p. 637.
....., a minister, 92.
Pagodas (coins), 88, p. 71, p. 73, 91, p. 189, p. 191, p. 194, 215, 246, pp. 251–2, 313, 326, 335, p. 341, 378, 389, 411, p. 523, 616, pp. 584–6.
....., (Armagon), worth 6*s.* 8*d.*, p. 73.
....., (Masulipatam), worth 9*s.* 4½*d.*, p. 71, p. 75.
Pahang, p. 177.
Paintings, *see* Pictures.

Palembang (Sumatra), 202–3, p. 192, p. 208.
Palmer, Sir Hen., Comptroller of the Navy, letter from, 421.
....., Robt., p. 506.
....., Wm., p. 506.
....., ——, 546.
Palsgrave, the (ship), 12, 32, p. 19, p. 23, 41, 42, 48, 60, p. 48, 78, 82, 85, 90, 92, pp. 87–8, p. 94, 120, 135, 141, p. 119, 142, 151, 175, 184, 189, 200, p. 176, 202–3, 210, p. 185, p. 187, 218, pp. 208–10, 223–5, p. 215, 229–30, p. 219, 231, 232, 234–6, 239, 244, p. 230, 255–6, 261, p. 247, 270, 272, 283–4, 286–8, pp. 274–5, 292, 297, 301, 307, 322, 324, 328, 332, 337, p. 320, 352, p. 325, 361, p. 337, 371, 375, 377, 383, 385, 387, 394, p. 365, 401, 403, p. 374, p. 395, pp. 441–3, 581, p. 518, 535, 555, p. 543, p. 583, p. 587, p. 600, pp. 617–8, p. 621, pp. 626–8.
....., fire in, p. 18.
....., about the sale of, 40.
....., about repair of, p. 34, 44, 48 (2), 55, 305.
....., captain of, *see* Hall, John.
....., masters of, *see*—
Austen, Edw.
Dunn, Henry.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Fenn, Thos.
Reignolds, Thos.
Williamson, Geo.
....., stewards of, *see*—
Durant, Giles.
Petley, Lewkenor.
....., preacher in, *see* Crossethwaite, ——.
....., arrives in England, 179, p. 193, p. 209, p. 211, 221, 224, 230, 238, 255–6, 279, 281–2, 291, 299, 360.
....., letter dated aboard, 534.
Paper, 122, 215, p. 303.
....., writing, 357, p. 589.
Papist pictures, 142.
Paris, letter dated from, 97.
Parkhurst, Robt., Alderman, 277.
....., Lord Mayor, p. 607.
Parks, John, surgeon, 611.
Parliament, East India Company's printed remonstrance to, p. 374.
Parphrey, Geo., p. 471, p. 475.
....., ..., his salary, p. 471.
Parranap or **Parrmapp**, 631.
Parsly, Wm., p. 571.
....., ..., Alice, his mother, p. 571.
Pashley, John (master of the Mary), 82, 114, 201.
....., ..., letter from, 260.
....., ..., widow of, 515, p. 504, p. 571.
Patani (Siam), 388, p. 583.
Patricke, John, p. 250.
Pattaron, Edw., p. 255.
Patten, Edward, p. 313.
Partolaes, a case of, would have procured 10 tons of cloves at Macassar, p. 190.
Paulsgrave, Fras., p. 505.
Paul's churchyard, *see* St. Paul's.
Payne, Thos., p. 530.
Peacock, Francis, 508, 511, p. 523.
....., Rebecca, p. 476.
Pearce, Edward, p. 499, 540.
....., ..., his wages, p. 499.
....., ..., his father, 540.
Pearl, the (ship), 284, 292, 297, 304, 340, p. 311, pp. 323–4, p. 326, 372, 402, 480, pp. 604–5, 631.
....., master of, *see* Jesson, Randall.
....., purser of, *see* Walmesley, Peter.
..... cabinet, p. 152.
..... cups, 182.
..... seed, 441, 445–6, 459, p. 432.
Pearls, p. 19, p. 305, 388, p. 380, p. 386, p. 457, p. 543.
....., fishing place for, p. 465.
....., East India Company's buyer of, p. 466.
Pearse, Wm. (chief at Jambi), p. 89, 261, p. 249, 290, p. 493.
....., ..., letter from, 22.
....., ..., in England (after 14 years' service), p. 459.
Peate, Rich., 194.
Peetersen, John, p. 450.
Pegu, p. 75, p. 188, p. 190, 380, p. 353, p. 618.
Pemberton, Sir Jas., Lord Mayor of London, 1611–12, 540, 543.
Pemble, Jas., p. 504, p. 636.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 504, p. 636.
Pembroke and Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.
Pennington, Capt., 283, 286, 466, p. 458, 529.
....., ..., letters from, 282, 468, 497.
....., ..., letter to, 287.
....., ..., his nephew, p. 458, p. 462, 522.
....., ——, p. 499.
Pennistone, Anthony, p. 109, p. 608.
Penvowes, Hump., p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
Pepole, *see* **Pippoly**.
Pepper, p. 7, 22, 30, p. 25, 40, 41, 42, 46, 60, 65, 70, p. 50, 74, 75, 77, 82, 84, p. 68, p. 72, 89, p. 75, 95 (2), pp. 80–2, 98, 100, 102, 103, p. 88, pp. 90–1, p. 95, 114, pp. 103–4, p. 106, 135, 137, 141, p. 123, 145, 165, 180, 184, p. 158, p. 167, 194, p. 169, 200, 209, 1., pp. 175–7, 203, p. 180, pp. 183–4, p. 188, 217, pp. 208–9, 229, p. 218, p. 221, 231, p. 227, p. 230, 247, 249, 256, 261, pp. 247–8, p. 252, 263, p. 256, 272, 282, pp. 274–5, 291–3, 297, 299, p. 287, 314, 319, 322, 324, 328, 334, 337, 339,

Pepper—*cont.*
pp. 324–5, 360, p. 340, 377, p. 348, 383, p. 354, 385, 387, 394, 396, 400, p. 370, 406, p. 374, 410, 415, 418, 419, p. 396, 437, 441, p. 414, 449, 469, p. 444, pp. 448–50, 484, 486, p. 455, pp. 457–9, 492, 494, p. 471, p. 473, p. 476, 502, 504, 506, 508, pp. 485–8, p. 490, 515, pp. 493–4, 517, p. 511, 529, 531, 535, 538, p. 524, 543, 548, 550, 560, 562, p. 543, 566, 569, 584–6, 594, 596–7, 599, 600, 603–7, p. 572, 615, p. 588, 617–8, p. 592, 621, 626, p. 605, pp. 607–8, 631, p. 617, pp. 625–6, p. 629, p. 635.
....., purchase of, pp. 49–50, 127, 197.
....., trade in, pp. 604–5.
....., wrecked in the John, 129.
....., 1,200 lbs. or 1,500 lbs. allowed to the ton, 348, p. 320.
..... and bags stolen, p. 344, p. 353, 593, 596.
....., ..., curious discovery of, 596.
....., returned to value of 150,000*l.* and the whole sold to Dan. Harvy, 490, 492.
....., Acheen, 269.
....., Bantam, 42, 103, pp. 87–9, p. 91 (2), p. 110 (2), 168, 200, 200. 1., 202–3, pp. 186–9, p. 227, p. 274, p. 286, p. 311, p. 320, p. 326, p. 395, 477, 484.
....., ..., price of, p. 87, p. 89, 127, p. 159, 200. 1., p. 183, pp. 187–8, p. 248.
....., Jacatra, p. 20.
....., Jambi, 22, pp. 75–6, 103, p. 89, pp. 91–2, p. 110, 129, 200, p. 180, 210, p. 187, p. 274, 299, p. 286, p. 320, 484, 501, p. 604.
....., ..., will yield upwards of 1,500 tons yearly, p. 89.
....., Japara, p. 110.
....., Malabar, p. 158, 190, 614, p. 628.
....., ..., price of, p. 158, 190, 614.
....., Priaman, p. 439.
....., Sumatra, p. 326, p. 341.
....., Tecoe, p. 439.
....., 2,500 bags, worth 34,000*l.* to be sold, 383.
..... ., dividends in, p. 47, 74, 75, 77, p. 67, 86, 89, 92, pp. 80–1, 96, 394, 489, p. 572, 610.
..... pickled green, p. 476, p. 603.
....., to mingle the mouldy with the other, p. 450.
....., transport of 2,000 tons, p. 110.
....., price of, 40, 42, p. 50 (2), 74, 75, pp. 80–1, 188, p. 274, 306, 314, 328, 334, p. 323, 383, p. 364, p 368, p. 370, 479, p. 459, 490, p. 473, 587–8, 604–5, p. 572, 614, 631, p. 629.
....., ..., freight charged for private trade, 305.
....., ..., debate of East India Company on, 75, 613–4.
....., customs on, 469.
....., 1 lb. of lead for 2 lbs. of, 438.

Pepper—*cont.*
....., against the Dutch importing to England, 75.
..... trees, p. 186.
....., ..., require three years' growth, 200. 1.
Pepprill, Phil., p. 250.
Percivall, ——, 594.
Perdu, Fred., 385.
Perier, John, p. 171.
....., ..., his wife, p. 171.
Perkins, Adrian, p. 508.
....., Joan, 410, p. 504.
....., Thos., 554.
....., ..., his widow, 554.
Perpetuanas, *see* Cloths.
Perrally, 315.
Perrott, Fras., 293.
Perry, Alexander, p. 237.
....., Hugh, Alderman and Sheriff, p. 32, 100, p. 105, 128, 214. 11., p. 268, 337, 339, p. 339, p. 374, 465, 473, p. 450, p. 514, 560, 580, 599, p. 617.
...., Robt., p. 339.
....., William, p. 250.
Persia, 10, p. 7, pp. 18–19, p. 22, pp. 24–5, 43, 49, p. 68, 95, p. 81, p. 88, 115–6, 121, pp. 103–5, 124, p. 119, 146, 156, 158, 163, 177, 183, 190, p. 167, 198, p. 176, 201–2, p. 184, p. 188, p. 196, 218, 221, p. 218, 241, pp. 227–8, p. 242, 258–60, p. 256, 269, 270, 292, 294, 300, 305, 320, p. 305, 339, 349, pp. 340–1, 374, 385, 388, 390, p. 360, p. 375, p. 378, p. 405, 441, p. 411, p. 417, p. 443, p. 457, 490, p. 471, 500, p. 485, 513, 518, 533, pp. 518–9, 539, 540, 546, 553, 560, 563–4, 575, p. 569, p. 571, p. 573, 616, p. 583, p. 585, pp. 587–9, 617, 634, pp. 619–29, 639–43.
....., state of the Empire, 73.
....., a "costly place," p. 526.
....., Kings or Shahs of, *see*—
Abbas Mirza.
Cyrus.
Sefi I. or Saln Mirza.
....., ambassador from, 148, 183.
....., ..., interpreter to, *see* Martin, John.
....., English ambassadors in, *see*—
Cotton, Sir Dodmore.
Sherley, Sir Robt.
....., consul and English merchants in, 641.
....., Lord Chancellor of [Etteman Dowlat], *see* Sefi I., his High Chancellor.
....., ..., "this new," *see* Mirza, Tuckey.
....., President and Council of, 180.
....., agents in, p. 522, p. 598, *see also*—
Burt, Wm.
Gibson, Wm.
Heynes, Edw.
Hoare, Wm.

Persia, agents in—*cont.*
....., ..., well esteemed of the Emperor, 648.
....., factors in, p. 163, p. 341, 447, p. 425, p. 542, 624, p. 609, p. 621, p. 623.
....., ..., letter to, 257.
....., ..., their private trade, p. 571.
....., ..., many sickly, p. 62, 374, p. 425.
....., ..., mortality of, p. 196, 257, 272, p. 380, 447, p. 424, p. 466, p. 542, 620, 624.
....., ..., but two living out of seven left last year, 624.
....., ..., lack of, p. 104, p. 186, p. 202, 447, p. 424.
....., ..., five put ashore, p. 169.
....., linguist in, pp. 576–8, p. 598.
....., minister in, *see* Fuller, Thos.
..... Mint houses in, p. 464.
....., soldiers in, p. 201.
....., ... receive their pay in broadcloth, pp. 200–1.
....., new joint stock for, 10, 12, p. 7, p. 18, p. 24, p. 26, 33, p. 52.
....., first, second, and third voyages to, *see* **East Indies** [and **Persia**], voyages to, pp. 658–9.
....., the greatest part of East India Company's estate in (150,000*l.*), p. 626.
....., debt in, p. 155, 582.
....., transfers of adventures in, p. 109, p. 239.
....., commodities shipped from, p. 52.
....., arrival of English ships in, p. 24, p. 134, 164.
....., ships for, 65, 111, p. 167, p. 230, p. 243, p. 286, 339, p. 341, 374, 378, p. 358, p. 360, 399, 400, 438, 476, p. 542, p. 586, p. 660.
....., presents for, 111, p. 103, p. 133, p. 136, p. 201, p. 259, p. 422, pp. 465–7.
....., ..., excess of, p. 626.
....., gold exported to, 8.
....., trade with, 48, 50, 51, 52, 60, p. 49, p. 51, p. 53, p. 60, 80, 81, 92, 159, pp. 162–3, p. 200, 250, p. 287, 365, 406, p. 524, 584, p. 583, pp. 585–7.
....., ..., bribes for, 159, p. 199, p. 201, pp. 253–4, p. 423, p. 426, p. 578.
....., ..., debates concerning, p. 163, p. 172, 406.
....., ..., firmans and contracts for, *see* Sefi 1st.
....., private trade in, 33, pp. 286–7, p. 471, p. 571, p. 616.
....., does not answer expectation, 306, p. 545.
....., Indian commodities in disesteem, p. 576.
....., colours of cloth vendible in, p. 53, p. 578.
..... East India Company's cloth, tin, &c. unsold in, p. 577.

Persia—*cont.*
....., carpets and quilts from, sold, 194, p. 411.
....., silk trade in, 12, pp. 9–10, 15, 48, 78, p. 60, 80, 81, p. 183, 214, p. 379, 582, 643.
....., ..., scarcity of, 270, 272.
....., trade between Surat and, yields cent. per cent., p. 163, p. 320.
....., sugar and spices for, p. 50.
..... goods vendible in, p. 7, 60, 65, 95.
....., glutted with pepper, p. 184.
....., prices grown so bad in, p. 387, p. 422.
....., 1,000 cloths to be provided for, 473.
....., Custom House and customs in, p. 52, p. 62, p. 135, 161, p. 201, p. 254, p. 258, p. 386 (2), p. 389, p. 465, p. 544, p. 598.
....., surgery chests for, p. 523.
....., wars between Turkey and, 12, p. 20, pp. 52–4, 73, p. 136, p. 197, p. 203, p. 243, p. 465.
....., mortality in, 13, p. 40, p. 202, p. 341, 409, p. 380, p. 386, 417, 447, p. 424, 500.
....., ..., has struck a general fear, p. 424
....., want of food in, p. 380.
....., extraordinary drought in, p. 422.
....., Dutch in, 12, p. 7, pp. 9–10, pp. 24–5, 52, pp. 40–1, p. 53, 76, 78, pp. 61–2, 158. 1., p. 131, pp. 134–6, p. 184, p. 197, pp. 200–1, 222, p. 227, pp. 253–5, 266, p. 259, 268, pp. 302–4, pp. 378–9, pp. 386–9, 438, pp. 422–5, p. 457, p. 463, pp. 465–8, 534, p. 518, pp. 577–8, p. 598, p. 615, p. 621.
....., ..., commander of, or chief in, *see* Visneck.
....., ..., ambassador in, p. 133.
....., ..., their linguist, p. 578.
....., ..., the Shah's opinion of, p. 135.
....., ..., both base and perfidious, p. 134, 222, p. 388.
....., ..., "those roguing Hollanders," 416.
....., ..., "treacherous rascals," p. 426.
....., ..., ships from, 273, p. 443.
....., fleet intended for, 374, 600.
....., ..., land broad cloth and 20 chests of money, p. 577.
....., French in, 15.
....., Portuguese in, p. 24, 73, p. 62, 158. 1., p. 131, p. 135, p. 196, p. 242, p. 378, p. 465.
....., ..., designs of, p. 7.
....., Venetians in, p. 202.
....., *see also* Amadan, Ardasse, Ardeveile, Cannar, Farrabatt, Ghilan, Gombroon, Ispahan, Jask, Kashin, Kashan, Khorassan, Kishme, Lar, Mazanderan, Ordoe, Ormuz, Resht, Shiraz, Shirwan, Tauris.

Persian horses, p. 586, p. 599, p. 627.
....., MSS. books, p. 523, p. 598, p. 623.
..... wine, 157.
Persians, 10, p. 9, 107, 112–3, 164, p. 149, 249.
....., perfidious, deceitful, faithless, covetous, 52, p. 202, pp. 544–5.
Persivall, Ant., 184.
Peters, Geo., p. 108.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, p. 108.
..... or Peter, Vrian, p. 504, p. 636.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 504, p. 636.
Petly, Lewkenor, 82, p. 275, 299, 305–6, p. 288, p. 322.
Pett, Phineas, 101.
Pettapoli, 88, p. 76, 117, 200. r., p. 186, p. 189, p. 191, pp. 194–5, 216, 246, p. 251, 304, 308, 310–1, 313, 326, 333, 335–6, 369, p. 344, 380, pp. 352–3, 389, 392–3, 397, 411, 414, p. 443, p. 585, p. 603.
....., Governor of, p. 71, 117, p. 194, 380, 389, 393, 397.
....., hurricane at, 340.
....., letters dated from, 215–6, 333, 378.
Petts, Peter, p. 67.
Pettus, Geo., 30.
....., ... (deceased), 299, 337.
....., ..., his widow, 299, 301.
Pewter, 263, 338.
Pewtris, Henry, p. 418.
Phesant, ——, 182.
Phettiplace, Chas., p. 637.
Philip IV., King of Spain, 21, p. 22, 93, 111, p. 114, 161, 344, 592, 630.
....., his design against English and Hollanders in East Indies, 637.
Philipps, Thos., p. 490.
....., Wm. (tailor), 544.
Phillitt, Thos., p. 108.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 108.
Philpott, ——, King's herald and bailiff of Sandwich, p. 148, p. 152, 183 (2).
....., John, p. 450, p. 635.
....., ..., his mother, p. 635.
Phipps, Robt. (grocer), p. 523.
....., ..., Robt., his son, p. 523, 626.
....., ..., his seven children, p. 523.
Physic, p. 623.
Pice (coins), p. 620.
Pictures, 88, p. 73, pp. 75–6, 117 (2), 181, p. 251, 308, 310, 336, 338, 343, 380, 388, p. 582, p. 600.
....., cloth, p. 71.
....., papist and superstitious, 142.
..... colours for, p. 600.
....., Masulipatam (stained), p. 628.
Piffe, Leonard, p. 288.
Piggott, Robt., p. 322, 543, 621.
Pigs, p. 617.
Pike, John, *see* Pyke, John.
Pincocke, Rumball, p. 250.
Pinder, Sir Paul, p. 80, 114, p. 530, 552, 620–1.
Pingley, ——, 288, p. 431, 623.
Pinson, Gerald, 207, p. 192, p. 215, p. 249, 289, 290, p. 324, 380, 477, 554, 556, 583, 585, 629.
....., ..., letters from, 229, 353, 627.
....., ..., his father, 554.
Pinto, Francisco, p. 176.
Pipe, clerk of the, 581.
Pipes (tobacco), 338.
Pipestaves, 48, 55, 100, 135, 362, 490.
Piply, Pippoly, Piplee or **Pepole (Bengal)**, 254, 470, 539, p. 589.
Pirates, 355, 464.
....., *see also* Algiers, Turkish.
Pistols, 319, 338, 357.
....., new invention, 395.
Pitch, p. 50.
Pitcher, Edmund, p. 503.
Pitt, Sir Wm., 522.
....., Wm., p. 499.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Pittacrues, ——, 301.
Pitti, Signor, 280.
Pitts, John, a minister, p. 364.
....., Richard, p. 503.
Plate, 180, p. 192, p. 230, p. 424, 618, p. 605, 637.
....., East India Company's present of, 383, p. 530.
Plesse, Robt., p. 210.
Plumer, ——, 92.
Plumleighe, Capt. Rich, 283.
....., ..., letters from, 59, 549.
....., ..., gratuity from East India Company to, 67, 77.
Plymouth, p. 34, 59, 60, 67, 77, p. 67, 158. r., 163, 183, 201, 258–60, 300, 424, 451, 457, 459, 468, 474, 480, 486, 509, 517, 607.
....., letter dated from, 488.
Point de Galle, 555.
Poland, p. 20.
Poles, p. 159.
Pollyn, John, 145, 383.
Poole, ——, 594.
Pooloroon (Bandas), 185, p. 368, p. 375, 473, 470, p. 502, p. 604.
....., the Dutch in, p. 368.
Pooloway (Bandas), 185.
....., Dutch Castle of, p. 160.
Pope, Oliver, p. 504.
....., ..., Alice, his wife, p. 504.
Poplar, 48.
....., East India Company's almsmen at, 154, 194, 360, p. 402, 511, p. 489, p. 499, p. 502, 550, 574, p. 608.
....., East India Company's hospital at, 316, 322, p. 402.
....., ..., building a chapel at, p. 402, *see also* Blackwall.
....., East India Company's gratuities to poor at, 360, p. 608.
Porcelain, p. 88.

Pork, 60, 288, 328, 334, 360, 366, 375, 394, 511, p. 515, 536, p. 591, 623.
Port Coung, p. 131.
Porter, Abraham, 307.
....., Stephen, p. 249, 531.
....., ..., his salary, 531.
Portland, 175, 292.
....., Earl of, *see* Weston, Richard Lord.
Portsmouth, 101, 272, 320, 406, 423, 427, p. 395, 429, 431–2, p. 401, p. 407, 445, p. 412, p. 417, p. 475, 577.
....., letter dated from, 430.
Portugal, King of, *see* Sebastian.
....., President and Council of, 161.
....., Commissioners from, utterly reject peace with East India Company in the Indies, 161.
....., junk (prize), 10, 12.
Portus, John, p. 504, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 504, p. 635.
Post and postage, p. 511.
Potter, —— (father-in-law to Roger Giffard), p. 238, pp. 405–6, 445, 479, 582, p. 569, p. 635.
....., Bell, pp. 624–5.
Potton, Consul, p. 197.
Potts, Spencer, 396, 494.
Poultry Compter (prison), the, p. 34, p. 313, 506, p. 515.
Powder, p. 22, 46, 55, 128, 138, 142, 175, p. 148, 191, p. 175, p. 247, 265, 288, 301, 306, p. 286, 314, 337, 346, p. 319, 352, 362, p. 374, p. 402, 451, p. 444, p. 472, 502, p. 493, 532, p. 522, 546, 548, 550, 552–3, 560, 562, 566, 572, 582, 603, 606, 617, 621, p. 607, 630, 637.
....., complaint of "the badness" of, 480.
....., price of, 48, 55, 141–2, p. 247, 337, 394, 396, p. 435, 552–3, 562, 566, 606, 630, 637.
....., mills (East India Company's), 46, 74, 95, pp. 81–2, pp. 114–5, 138, 288, 291, pp. 286–9, 337, 346, p. 319, 357, 362, 377, 387, 418, 422, 502, p. 489, 546, 548, 550, 599, 603, 611, p. 607, 630.
....., ..., blowing up of, p. 81.
....., East India Company's license or patent to make, 276, 286, 288, 346, 348, 350.
....., "mended," 305, pp. 288–9, 546, 548, 559, 591, 596, 603, 611, 617, p. 607.
....., ..., the price, 603.
....., license for transportation of, 48.
....., the King to have the sole making and selling of, 350.
....., East India Company's powder makers, 352, 362, *see also*—
Blythe, ——.
Collins, ——.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 319.
Powell, John, 86, 92, 148, 182, p. 157.
....., ..., petitions of, 61, 86, 253, p. 337, 524.
....., ..., his brother, 148.
....., John (merchant), p. 239.
....., of the Custom House, 141.
Powell—*cont.*
....., or Powle, John (purser of the Swan), 286, p. 337, 377.
....., ..., letter from, 470.
....., ..., letters to, 472, 505.
....., Rowland, 529.
....., William, 584.
Powlett, Robt., letter from, 245.
Poynett, —— (a pilot), 145, 148, 168.
....., ..., deceased, p. 364.
Preachers, *see* East Indies, preachers in, p. 670.
Precious stones, *see* Jewels.
Preddis, Rich., 30, p. 27, 388, 415.
....., ..., death of, p. 104.
Prerogative Court, the, p. 407.
Prescott, Edw., p. 68, 86, 95, p. 251.
....., ..., deceased, p. 248, pp. 250–1, 621.
....., ..., Wm., his brother, 621.
Preserves, p. 379.
Preson, or Preston, Fras., 225, 243, 267, 278, 285, 330, 440, p. 634.
....., ..., Austin, his wife, p. 634.
Prevost, Dr., p. 80.
Priaman (Sumatra), p. 89, p. 439.
....., factor at, p. 625.
Priaulx, Peter, p. 448.
Price, Capt. Chas., letter to, 146.
....., John, 114.
....., Michael, 373.
....., ..., his mother, 373.
....., Wm., death of, p. 104.
....., ..., his estate, 122.
Prideaux, Edmond, p. 405.
....., John, p. 405.
Pringle, ——, 375.
Prior, ——, 334, p. 514.
Prisons, *see*—
Gatehouse.
Marshalsea.
Poultry Compter.
Privy Council, the, 6, 84, 109, 154, p. 148, p. 153, 197, 277, 288, p. 286, p. 286, 346, 348, 350, 357, 362, 398, 401, p. 407, 452, 456–7, 459, pp. 431–2, 469, 482, 502, p. 490, 526, p. 523, p. 529, 546 (2), 559, 563, 581, 606, 621, 626, 628, p. 607, 637.
....., orders of, 276, 387, 453.
....., letters and petitions to, p. 95, 108, 252, 253, 265.
....., East India Company's new year's gifts to, 371, 637.
....., clerk of, *see* Mewtys, ——.
Proclamation, 263.
....., references to, p. 274, 303.
Proverbs and quaint sayings, p. 120, 382, 412, 462, 570–1, p. 592, p. 602, p. 618, p. 629.
Prowse, Conand, p. 418.
Pryme, Thos. (carpenter), p. 401, p. 418.
Prynn, under sheriff, 540.
....., Capt., *see* Pynne, Capt. John.

Pulicat, p. 76.
....., Dutch Governor in, 246.
Punch, 311.
Purchas, Sam., his pilgrims, 1.
Purefey, ——, 27.
Puttana, *see* **Patani.**
Pye, John, p. 504.
....., ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 504.
....., Sir Robt., 153.
Pyke or Pike, John, 283, p. 475, p. 484, 513, p. 489, 517–8.
Pym, Hump., consultation signed by, 201.
....., ..., letters from, 241, 374.
Pynne, John, captain of the London and Exchange, 67, p. 47, 82, 92, p. 81, p. 94, 114, 118, 329, 399, 486, 596–9, 606, 620.
....., ..., letter from, 600.
....., ..., his private trade, 596–9, 603, 606–7, 609, 620.

Q.

Quaile or Quayle, Capt. Rich., 18–20, 124, 151, 175, 241, p. 228, 242, p. 243, 269, 272, 300, 372, 374, 466, 474, p. 444, p. 482, 509, p. 485, 594.
... ., ..., the King's commission and instructions to, 21, 241.
....., ..., "this golden captain" called a thief, p. 444.
....., ..., takes the name of Robin Goodfellow, 269.
....., ..., deceased, 466, 530, 591.
....., ..., his lieutenant, *see* Robinson, John.
....., ..., his men discharged by ticket, 488.
....., ..., his ship, *see* Seahorse, the.
Quaint sayings, *see* Proverbs and quaint sayings.
Quarles, John, 160, p. 459.
....., ..., letter from, 17.
....., Wm., p. 506.
Qeeta, Andrea, 284.
Quicksilver, p. 20, p. 23, 48, 65, p. 47, 74, 84, p. 68, 88, p. 73, 91, p. 105, p. 114, 165, 190, pp. 227–8, p. 251, 269, 305, 345, p. 340, p. 358, 403, p. 411, 451, p. 436, p. 454, p. 458, 539, 603, p. 573, p. 607, p. 619, p. 621, p. 627, p. 629 (2).
..... price of, p. 68, 89, p. 358, p. 628.
....., profit on, p. 71.
....., custom on, p. 269.
Quills, p. 303, p. 589.
Quilts, p. 103, 122, 182, 197, 263, 308, 345, 369, 371, p. 411.
....., price of, 197.
....., *see also* Persia quilts.
Quipp, Geo., p. 89, 269, p. 358.

R.

Rabbits (coneys), 31.
Racan, *see* Arracan.
Rack, *see* Arrack.
Raga Chetty, Governor of Armagon, p. 188, 215, p. 345, 380, p. 348, p. 353, p. 442.
Ragapoore, 114.
Ragu ("who has played the rogue"), 131.
Railton, 500.
Rainbow, the, master of, 383.
Rainsborow, Capt., 615.
Rainton, Nicholas, Lord Mayor of London, (1632–3), 511.
Rajpoots, the, 269, p. 616.
Ramkin, John, p. 505.
Ramsey, Ephraim, 86, 92, 182, p. 157, p. 324, 557, p. 606.
....., ..., petition of, 61, 86, 253.
Rand, Ralph, p. 105, p. 227, 259.
....., ... (deceased), his executor, 628.
Randall, Sir Edward, 377, 418, 422, 459, 467, 482, p. 489, 593, 630.
....., ..., Sir Morgan, son of, 422, 459, 467, 482, 630.
Ranneile or Raneale, p. 19, p. 26, p. 628.
Raper, Henry, p. 506.
Rastell, Thos., President at Surat [1630–1], p. 32, 48, 91, 133, 144, 158, pp. 136–7, 163, 201, p. 191, 212, p. 196, p. 202, 218, p. 210, 221, 226. 1., p. 216, 230, p. 220, p. 227, p. 243, p. 255, 266, 358, pp. 330–1, 361, p. 341, pp. 348–9, 390, 400, 446, p. 441, p. 445, 486, pp. 454–5, p. 459, p. 469, 518, 529, p. 529, 553, p. 542, 615, pp. 616–7, p. 625.
....., ..., arrives at Surat, 70, 171.
....., ..., letters from—
1630: 70, 107, 110, 112, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121–4.
1631: 143, 150, 166, 177, 179.
....., ..., commission and instructions from, 180.
....., ..., President in India, p. 103, p. 135, p. 445.
....., ..., ..., a great private trader, p. 221, pp. 441–2.
....., ..., ..., ill, p. 227.
....., ..., ..., deceased (7 Nov. 1631), p. 227, 242, p. 243, 270, 272–3, 292, 300, p. 289, 328, p. 323, p. 333, 384, 481, p. 518.
....., ..., ..., his estate, 268, 299, p. 358, p. 475, 504, pp. 487–8, p. 514.
....., ..., ..., his wife, 299, pp. 487–8, p. 514.
....., ..., ..., his nephew, *see* Wyld, Philip.

Ratcliffe, churchwardens of, 109.
....., East India Company's gratuities to poor of, 109, 360, 451.
Raven, Dr., 89, p. 608, p. 610.
Raw Ruttan, pp. 616–7.
Read, Fras., p. 250.
Reade, Christopher, 88, pp. 71–2, p. 75, p. 77, 206, p. 186, pp. 188–92, pp. 194–5, 218, 220, 225, p. 215, 230, pp. 218–21, p. 257, 358, 361, p. 333, 376, pp. 344–5, pp. 353–4, p. 358, 177, p. 442, pp. 444–5, 490, p. 469, p. 473, 501, 506, p. 514, 583, 585, 599, pp. 604–6, 631.
....., ..., letters from, 91, 117, 200, 212, 384, 399.
....., ..., charges against, 380.
....., ..., arrested, 180, p. 352.
....., ..., his wages, p. 354, p. 358.
....., ..., his estate sequestered, p. 330, p. 348.
....., John, his brother, p. 237, p. 473, 501, 506.
....., Ralph, letter from, 602.
....., Samuel, p. 89, 316.
....., Wm. (sailor), p. 76.
Reader, Fras., p. 322.
Reading, 527, 559.
Reason, Robt., 169.
Recan, *see* Arracan.
Recondass (Banian), p. 176.
Red Cross Street, p. 529.
Red Lion, H.M.S., 435.
Red Sea, the, 21, p. 20, 146, 151, 241, 249, 272, 360, p. 618.
....., the French in, 388.
Redstone, Wm., p. 25.
Reeve, John, p. 68, 86, p. 185, 246, pp. 248–50, p. 324.
....., ..., letter from, 262.
....., ..., deceased, p. 325.
....., ..., his estate, p. 485, 550.
Reeves, ——, (Custom House officer), p. 155.
....., Dr., 508.
Reformation, the, 10, 12, 32, p. 21, p. 26, 43, 70, 83, 131, pp. 104–5, 140, 146, p. 134, pp. 136–7, 214, 218, 241, 302, 322, 328, 331, 337, 339, 341, p. 320, 352, 357, 360, 371, 403, 419, 441, p. 441, pp. 518–9, p. 543, 601, p. 618, p. 620, pp. 625–6, p. 629 (2), p. 630.
....., fights the French, 137.
....., journal of voyage of, 171.
....., master of, *see* Norbury, Nich.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Andrews, Rich.
Montgomery, Adrian.
....., land purser of, *see* Langley, Rich.
....., steward of, *see* Booth, Edward.
Reignolds, Thos., purser of the London and the Palsgrave, 82, p. 238, 288, 337 (2), 406, p. 377, p. 635.
....., ..., letters from, 223–4.
....., ..., purser of the Palsgrave, p. 322.
....., ..., gratuity to, 406.
Reignolds, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., his wife, p. 635.
Resht (Persia), 573.
....., Governor of, p. 577.
Resin, p. 402.
Reskymer, Kath. ("contracted wife" of Edw. Heynes), p. 417, 467, p. 435, 506.
....., ..., her child, 467.
....., ..., pretends title to estate of "her brother," Edw. Heynes, p. 435.
Revenge of London, the, 591.
Reymao, Padre Paulo, 635.
Reynardson, Abraham, p. 32, 580, p. 637.
Reyner, a minister, 92, p. 82.
....., his sermon weak, p. 82.
....., gratuity to, p. 82.
Reynolds, Thos., *see* Reignolds, Thos.
....., ..., collector of customs, 187, 357.
Rhé, Isle of, 517, 540.
Rhubarb, p. 7, p. 25, p. 52, p. 132, 292, 331, p. 407, p. 598.
..... sold and the price, p. 159.
Ribbond, 263.
Rice, 10, p. 20, p. 22, 68, 71, p. 76, p. 87, p. 89, 177, p. 174, 200. 1., 202, p. 184, p. 186, 231, 241, p. 243, 260, p. 255, 285, 300, 330, p. 323, 357, p. 344, p. 352, 405, 518, 548, 600, p. 581, pp. 583–4, p. 587.
....., price of, p. 185, 260.
....., scarcity of, p. 251.
....., ——, 106, p. 94, 463.
Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland, 302.
....., Robt., Earl of Warwick, p. 159, p. 476, p. 487.
....., ..., countess of, 591, 599.
....., Thos., 187, 288, p. 274, 332, 334, 377.
Richards, ——, 195.
Richardson, Henry (drowned), 508.
....., ..., Mary, his widow, 508.
....., Samuel, p. 635.
....., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 635.
....., Sir Thos., Lord Chief Justice, 467, 506, 508, 566.
Richart or Richaut, Peter, 314, 447, p. 435, 473, 540, 546, 548, 552, 563, 611.
Rickman, Robt., 633.
Ricondash, a Banian, p. 219.
Ridgway, a boy, p. 417.
Riggs (of Hampshire), 535–6, 559–60.
Rigsby, Nich., 596.
Rilston, ——, 479.
Rix dollars, *see* Dollars.
Robbins, Ralph, 633.
Roberts, Edward, p. 322.
....., Lewis, p. 274, 492, 536.
....., John, master of the James Royal, the Blessing, and the Jewel, 68, 83, 99, 169, 180, 199, 202, p. 238, 363, 420, 430, p. 405, p. 414, 449, p. 417, 455, 484, pp. 475–6, 502, 600.
....., ..., letters from, 163, 198, 241, 260.
....., ..., his wages, 484.

Roberts, John—*cont.*
....., ..., his wife, p. 236.
....., ..., his father-in-law, 504.
Robertson, Lieut., 242.
Robin Goodfellow, *see* Quaile, Capt.
Robins, Geo., p. 109.
Robinson, Benjamin, p. 625, pp. 627–8.
....., John (Lieut. to Capt. Quaile), 269.
....., John, p. 625.
....., Judith, p. 108.
....., Richard, 352.
....., Robert, p. 637.
....., Thos., 68, p. 50, p. 76, p. 104, p. 119, p. 152, p. 185, 218, p. 228, pp. 248–51, p. 324, 486, 517, p. 606.
....., Wm., p. 506.
...., son of, p. 506, p. 637.
....., Mrs., 77.
Robotham, Rich. (deceased), 463.
Rochelle, 441, p. 448.
Rochester, 178.
Roe, Sir Henry, 98, p. 608.
....., Sir Thos., 84, p. 67, 172, p. 167, 445, 518.
...., ..., letter from, 488.
....., Capt., 241.
Roebuck, the, p. 238.
....., master of, *see* Norber [Norbury], Nich.
Roehampton, 286, 350.
Rogers, Peter, p. 322.
...., his salary, p. 322.
....., Thos., 615, p. 588.
Rohan, 357.
Rohannas, *see* Ruhanas.
Rolls, the, p. 454.
Romford (pens in), p. 617.
Ronde (?), 155.
Rooks, East India Company's "shipkeeper," 489, p. 458.
Rose, ——, *see* Rosse, Thos.
Rosemary, Roger, p. 635.
Rosewater, p. 243, p. 256, p. 380.
Rosingyn (Bandas), 185.
Rosse, Thos., p. 108, p. 305, p. 543, 582.
....., ..., letters from, 300, 331.
....., ..., deceased, 347, 374, 386, 550, 582.
...., ..., his estate, p. 358, p. 469, 508, 550, 617, 620–1, p. 607.
....., ..., Alex., his brother and executor, 617, 620–1, p. 607.
Rossett, Alley, p. 250.
Roswell, John, 455.
....., ..., Rich., 183.
Rotterdam, letter dated from, 245.
Royal James, *see* James Royal, the.
Royal Merchant, the, 469, 531.
Rubies, p. 201, p. 395, 486, p. 466, 623.
....., hatband of, p. 490.
Ruby, the, 74.
Ruddyard, Jas., 77, 82, p. 374, p. 511.
Rufrero, *see* Ruy Frere de Andrada.
Ruhanas or Rohannas, p. 25, p. 52, p. 627.
....., price of, p. 628.
Rupees, 139, 143, 155, p. 235, 388, 460, 470, 505, 539, pp. 588–9, p. 620, pp. 627–8.
Russell, John, p. 76, p. 175, 207, pp. 248–9, p. 324, p. 606.
....., ..., letter from, 200.
....., Dr. Wm., p. 507.
....., Sir Wm., p. 34, 60, 141–2, 175, p. 148, 181, p. 153, p. 167, 288, p. 364, 400, 437, p. 406, 441, p. 414, p. 448, p. 450, 599, p. 485, 586, p. 581.
....., ..., letters from, 442–3, 450.
...., his propositions for support of East India trade, 186, pp. 288–9, 309.
Russia, 71, p. 62, 141, 159, 170, p. 161, pp. 196–7, p. 406.
....., Emperor of, *see* Michael Fedrowitsch.
....., ambassador from, p. 62.
Russian soldiers prisoners in Persia, p. 136.
Ruston, "the religious," 643.
Rutter, Nicholas [the Dane], p. 288.
Rutton (?), 155.
Ruy Frere de Andrada, Governor of Muscat, 73, 259, p. 389.
Ryals, 22, p. 22, p. 25, 44, 55, p. 63, 84, p. 72, p. 76, p. 81, 103, p. 86, p. 89, p. 91, 111, p. 103, p. 110, 129, 141, 144, p. 123, 147, p. 137, 172, 177, p. 152, 198, 200, 1., p. 175, p. 177, p. 180, p 183, p. 186, pp. 188–9, p. 192, 214, p. 197, p. 221, 231, 239, 241, p. 227, 256, p. 242, 258, 261, pp. 247–8, 266 p. 258, 268–9, 281, p. 274, 289, 301, 303, 316, 320, 335, p. 320, 352, pp. 324–6, p. 340, 388, p. 358, p. 360, 404, 415, 418, p. 395, p. 414, p. 417, 476, p. 441, 482, p. 464, p. 475, 502, 504, p. 489, 533–4, 591, p. 571, 616, pp. 587–8, pp. 620–1, p. 627, pp. 628–9.
....., price of, p. 7, 44, 55, 142, p. 131, p. 169, p. 186, 266, p. 620.
..... saved from the burning Swallow, 374.
..... "new coined again" in East Indies, p. 475.
Ryders (coins), 88, p. 620.
....., price of, p. 620.

S.

Sack, p. 180, 308, p. 305, p. 360.
Saddles, 393.
Saddock, Edw., p. 136, p. 258, p. 542.
....., ..., deceased, p. 196, p. 258, p. 302.
Sadler, Francis, deceased, 465, p. 637.
....., John, p. 152.
Sado Road, 256, 501, 627, p. 605, 631.

Saffron, 283.
Sarapoore, 114.
Sail cloth, p. 360.
..... tankers, 416.
Sailcooke, John, p. 635.
....., ..., Rachel, his wife, p. 635.
St. Anne, the (ship), 182.
St. Augustin's Bay, 31, p. 21, p. 26, 88, 121, 171, 175, 201, 218, 241, p. 231, 272, 284, 300, 386, p. 360, p. 443, 534, 555, 624, p. 617, p. 620.
....., letters dated from, 45, 45, 292, 592.
St. Botolph [without Aldgate], 987.
St. Clement's Lane, 543.
St. Christopher's, 114.
St. Ellyne, *see* **St. Helena.**
St. George's Church, Southwark, 100.
....., restoration of, 100.
St. Helen's parish church, 394, p. 457, 494.
....., fire at, p. 374.
....., restoration of, 494, p. 471.
St. Helena, 171, 262, 279, 284, 420, 468, p. 445, 600.
St. John's, 146, 592.
St. Katherine Cree, *see* Cree Church.
St. Lawrence, 10, 70, 124, 146, 180, pp. 227–8, p. 231, p. 242, 259, 260, 262, 266, 272, 284, 300, 302, 347, 515, p. 493, 555, p. 600.
"St. Lawrence lance," a, 411.
St. Paul's, repair of, 250, 630.
....., ..., contributions for, 630, 632, 637.
..... Churchyard, 92.
St. Maur, Sir Edw., letter to, 474.
St. Thome, Portugals at, p. 91.
Sainthill, Robt., p. 636.
"Sal armoniack," 613.
Salisbury, Edw., 596.
Sakers, *see* Ordnance.
Saldanha Bay, 171, 279, 284, 402, 600.
Saldanians, 284.
Salmon, ——, churchwarden of Stepney, 387.
....., ——, p. 489, 615.
....., Henry (deceased), p. 499.
Salt, p. 360, p. 617.
Salter, John, 410, 554.
Salterley, Ralph, 530.
Saltpetre, 22, p. 18, 46, 63, 74, p. 68, p. 81, 102, p. 103, p. 115, p. 120, 142, 166, 172–3, pp. 227–8, 265, 288, p. 274, 291–2, 301, p. 288 (2), p. 289, 316, 319, 324, 328, 332, 334, 337, 339, p. 313, 346, p. 319, 357, 377, 385, 387, 401, p. 374, 432, 447, 451, 473, p. 459, 532, 535–6 (2), 537, pp. 522–3 (2), 540, pp. 522–30, 545–6, 548, 552, 563–4, 588, 611, 621 (3), p. 607, 630, p. 618, 637.
....., price of, 173, p. 374, 441, p. 435, p. 459, 535–6 (2), 537, p. 523.
..... refiners, sickness of, 432.
Samarang (Java), p. 441.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, p. 155, 188, 224, 316, 328, 341, p. 311, 342, p. 313, 385, p. 368, 449, p. 431, p. 448, 486, p. 454, p. 453, 500, p. 475, 513–5, p. 523, 577, 597, 606, p. 571, 620, 628.
Sampall, Rich., p. 81.
....., ..., gratuity to, 357.
Sampson and Exchange, the, 620–1.
Samuel, the (ship), 10, 32, p. 22.
....., the master (Taylor) and "all his people" blown overboard and burnt, p. 22, p. 25, p. 155.
Sancho, a chinaman, p. 248.
Sandal wood, 10, 12, p. 23, 103, p. 104, 180, 188, p. 191, 246, 306, p. 287, p. 490.
Sands, Lady, p. 115, 137.
....., ..., her husband's estate, p. 115.
Sandwich, 175, 178, p. 148, 181–2, p. 152, 183, p. 155, 188, 190, 192, p. 169, 195, 293.
....., ——, bailiff of, *see* Philpott, ——.
Sangrees, the, 215.
Sanguegueseray, 150.
Sankey, Thos., p. 250.
Sapphire, a, 582.
Satins, p. 40, p. 201, p. 467, 511.
Saunders, Thos., 89, p. 522, p. 608.
....., Philip, p. 485, p. 522.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., William, p. 635.
Savile, Sir Wm., 613.
Sawyer, Sir Edm., 511.
Say and Sele, Lord, *see* Fiennes, Wm.
Sayer, Wm., p. 322.
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
Sayres, Stephen, his will, p. 249.
Scales and weights, p. 303.
Scanderoon, 500.
Schaffer, President of the States General, 16, 23, 24, 26.
Scellen, the (Dutch ship), p. 91.
Scied Muddafre, 139.
Scieda, 139.
Scilly Isles, 171, 188, 279, 468, 600.
Scinde, p. 24.
....., about settling a residence in, p. 103.
Scotland, 175, p. 231, 468, 432, p. 401, p. 414, 455, 460, 468, 620.
....., secretary for, *see* Sterling, Lord.
....., report of a new East India Company in, p. 522.
....., the King's patent to East India Company in, 613.
Scotsbury, Rich., p. 505, p. 365.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 505, p. 365.
Scott, ——, 96, p. 607.
....., Charles, 122, 515.
Scout, the, 74.
Scravenhage, the, *see* Gravenhage, the (Dutch ship).
Scripture, texts from, *see* Sermons.

Scudamore, his estate, 114.
Seagar, Edward, 457.
Seahorse, the (Capt. Quaile's ship), 18, 20, 21, 158. I., 163, 201, 241, p. 243, 258–60, 272, 300, 466, 468, 474, 499, 509, p. 486, 530, 607.
....., captains of, *see*—
Quaile, Rich.
Marsh, Wm.
....., journal of, p. 486.
....., lading not worth much, 488.
....., arrives in England [June 1634], 300.
....., the King gives her to Wm. Marsh, 466.
Sealing wax, 449.
Sebastian, King of Portugal, 93, 104. I., IV.
Sefi I. or Sain Mirza, Shah of Persia, grandson of Shah Abbas Mirza.
1630: 10, 12, p. 9, p. 24, 52, pp. 51–4, 78, p. 60, pp. 62–8, 84, p. 104.
1631: 152, 159, pp. 131–6, p. 172, p. 184, pp. 197–202, 222.
1632: pp. 242–6, pp. 253–5, 265, p. 259, 320, 331, pp. 302–5, 352.
1633: p. 340, 390, p. 360, 406, p. 378, p. 381, p. 389, 458, pp. 422–6, 493, pp. 463–6.
1634: 563, pp. 542–4, 568, 573, pp. 576–8, p. 595, pp. 599–600, p. 626.
....., letters from, 51, 81, 222. I., p. 543.
...., letters to, 50, 80.
....., ..., altering in translation Charles I.'s, p. 463.
....., banquet given by, p. 198.
....., contracts with and his firmans, pp. 9–10, 52, 65, 71, pp. 53–4, 76 (5), 78–9, pp. 133–5, p. 172, pp. 198–201, 214. I., 222, 222. I., p. 253, p. 258, p. 379, p. 387, 458, pp. 422–6, 493, p. 600.
....., breach of his contract, 582.
....., presents from, p. 599.
....., desires "rarities," p. 466.
....., bribes and presents to, pp. 8–9, p. 40, 78, p. 198, p. 201, 388, p. 379, 493, pp. 465–7, p. 599.
....., greatly affected to fair rubies and young and fierce mastiffs, p. 466.
....., very loving and courteous to the English, p. 368, p. 464.
....., on his march with 70,000 men, p. 54, 73.
....., his forces not above 16,000 men, p. 388.
....., "this faithless prince," 78.
....., "in drink," p. 63.
....., Khan of Shiraz and three sons beheaded by, pp. 378–9, 417.
....., murders his Lord Chancellor, p. 576.
....., rebels broiled to death on gridirons by, 78.
Sefi I.—*cont.*
....., "his bloody and cruel displeasure" and barbarous cruelty, p. 134, p. 388, p. 576.
....., his women and "dammable pleasures," p. 545.
....., his Vizier, 78.
....., his Ambassador, *see* Mahomet Allebeage.
....., his High Chancellor [Etteman Dowlatt], p. 199, 493, p. 464, p. 466.
....., ..., here [in Persia] called Etteman Dowlath, p. 576, *see also* Mirza Tuckey.
....., his Treasurer, *see* Mullaimbeage.
....., his royal Accountant General, 76.
....., his printer, p. 600.
Seigar or Seager, Edward (deceased), p. 305, 386.
Seilon, p. 105.
Selebar, 198, p. 174, 203, 585, 601.
Seleras or Storax, 229, 231, p. 230, 247.
Selor or **Solor**, p. 91.
Senock Hospital (Kent), p. 607.
Seppens, Job, 606.
Sermons from chosen texts preached before East India Company, 92, p. 95, 281, 394, 398, 455, 494, p. 471, 574, 580.
....., "weak," p. 82.
Sewers, commissioners of, 288.
Sewster (counsel), 630.
Shabander, the, *see* Gombroon, Shabander of.
Shahee of Surat, the (junk), 68, p. 50, 347.
Shahees (coins), pp. 198–9, 266, p. 422.
Shanke, ——, 141, 119.
Shavele, a linguist, 573.
Shawgaham, 470.
Sheares, ——, 96.
Sheep, 171, 262, p. 256, 534.
....., price of, in beads, 534.
Sheffeild, Mrs., 41.
Shells, 410, 412, p. 607.
Shenasharte, John, 140.
Sheppard, Giles, 461, p. 504.
Sherafins (coins), p. 52.
Sherbrooke, Sarah, p. 457.
Sherburne, Edward, Secretary to East India Company, 60, p. 148, p. 249, p. 259, p. 274, 291, 297, 306, p. 288, 324, 348, 366, 371, 383, 385, 410, 412, p. 395, 432, p. 401, 447, 457, 459, 473, 475, 480, 486, pp. 454–5, 502, p. 484, p. 498, p. 522, 540, 564, 574, 591, 594, pp. 572–3, p. 595, p. 608, 633, 637.
....., ..., report of, 286.
....., ..., letters to, 30, 133, 156.
....., ..., gratuities to, 41, 197, 291, 473, 564.
....., ..., his assistant, *see* Cappur, John.
....., ..., his servant, *see* Lockett, Hugh.
....., ..., his house, 133.

Sherburne—*cont.*
....., Edw. (factor), p. 68, 86.
....., ..., deceased, p. 243, 269.
....., Nicholas (son of Edward), p. 82.
Sherland, John, 86, p. 213, p. 238, p. 380, 467, p. 599, p. 600.
....., ..., his salary, 86, p. 243, 608.
....., ..., letters from, 260, 266, 331, 407, 409, 416.
....., ..., sick, 374, p. 599.
....., ..., deceased, p. 424, p. 466, p. 599.
....., ..., Katherine, his wife, 608.
Shirley, Sir Robt., Ambassador in Persia, 12, p. 133.
Sherwood, ——, 215, 335.
Shilling, John, 337, 352, p. 337, 613.
....., ..., Margaret, wife of, 613.
Shipton, Thos. p. 339.
....., ..., Thos., son of, p. 339.
Shipwrights, 165, *see also* Carpenters and, p. 666.
Shirax (Persia), p. 9, 78, p. 136, 214, p. 200, 264, pp. 302–3, p. 426, 463.
....., Khan or Duke of, p. 52, p. 60, pp. 52–3, p. 181 (2), pp. 133–5, p. 199, p. 254, p. 256, p. 258, p. 302, p. 304, 390, p. 360, p. 378, p. 389, p. 426, p. 578, p. 589, p. 617.
....., ..., his "innocent suffering," p. 388.
....., ..., executed with his three sons, pp. 378–9, 417.
....., ..., the account, p. 388.
....., ..., his brother, 417, p. 388.
....., wine, p. 380, 463.
Shirwan (Persia), p. 40, p. 60, p. 133, pp. 127–8.
....., *see also* Silk.
Shiveshort or Shevesha, John, 583.
Shoes, 268, 338.
Shoreham, 191.
Short, Henry, p. 91, 316.
....., ..., his estate, p. 88, 293, 297, 299, 324, 373, 400, 415, pp. 395–6.
....., ..., his executors, 418.
....., John, 293, 297, 299, 373.
Shorting, John, p. 634.
....., ..., Marg., his wife p. 634.
Shot, p. 247.
Shraffe, Khan, 249.
Shuker, Jeremy, death of, 22, p. 91.
....., ..., his will and estate, p. 91, 324.
....., ..., his wife, 324.
Shute, Josias (minister), 281, 455, 494, p. 471, 574, 580.
....., ..., sermon of thanksgiving to be preached by, p. 457.
Siam, p. 86.
....., King of, 152.
....., *see also* Patani.
Sibthorpe, Alex., 182.
Sidenham, Capt., 431.
Silk, 12, p. 7, p. 18, pp. 25–6, 43, 48, 52, p. 40 (2), p. 41, p. 48, pp. 52–4, 78, pp. 61–2, 88, 96, p. 88, 115–6, pp. 104–5, 158, 158. 1., pp. 131–4, pp. 136–7, 184 (2), p. 157, 186–7, p. 168, 190, p. 169, 195, pp. 188–4, p. 194, 214, pp. 196–202, 218, 222, 222 1., p. 230, 249, 250, pp. 242–3, 260, pp. 253–5, 266, p. 269, 283, 286, 293, 300, p. 286, 319, 322, 331, pp. 302–3, p. 305, p. 311, 342, p. 341, 377, p. 352, 390, 406–7, p. 378, 415–6, pp. 388–90, 418, 436, 438, p. 408, 441, 445, p. 411, pp. 413–5, 447, 451, 456 (2), pp. 422–6, p. 485, 473, p. 439, p. 448, 486, 493, pp. 463–4, 501, 506, 508, p. 482, 517, 546, 550–1, 555, 560, 564, pp. 542–4, 568–9, 573, 582, 611, pp. 577–8, 615, p. 582, p. 591, 624, pp. 598–600, p. 600, p. 605, 634, p. 619, pp. 621–2, p. 626.
....., firmans and contracts for, 52, p. 40, 76 (5), 78, 79, 214. 1., p. 253, p. 302, 458, p. 422.
....., reasons for want of weight of, pp. 7, 8, p. 61, p. 62, p. 135, 214, p. 202, 266, 331, p. 379, 416, p. 542, p. 575.
....., committees for weighing, 484.
....., account of weighing, &c., p. 62, 486, p. 577.
....., price of, p. 63, pp. 134–5, p. 167, p. 198, p. 254, p. 405, 441, p. 411, pp. 413–4, p. 422, p. 466, p. 577.
....., complaints of, p. 302, p. 340, 458, p. 542, p. 575.
....., sleeve [bad silk], 493.
....., customs on, 92, p. 80.
....., scarcity of, 270, 272, p. 422.
....., Ardasse, p. 302, 578.
....., Bengala, p. 591.
....., ..., price of, p. 592.
....., Cannar, p. 302.
....., China, p. 188, p. 459, 529, 533.
....., Ghilan, pp. 60–1, 79, p. 196, 214. 1., p. 253, p. 302, pp. 422–3, p. 544, p. 577.
....., ..., price of, p. 199, 266 (2), p. 302, p. 422.
....., Gombroon, 331.
....., Legee or Leye, p. 302, 578.
....., Shirwan, p. 253, p. 302, p. 422, p. 544.
....., ..., price of, pp. 198–9, 266 (2), p. 302, p. 422.
....., value of, in the James Royal 58,088*l.* 16*s.*, 486.
....., the Hollanders and their, p. 412.
....., Russian trade for, p. 200.
....., wrought fruit and flowers in, p. 467.
....., dyers, *see* Dyers.
....., *see also* Persia.
Silkworms, extraordinary mortality of, p. 422.
Sill, Henry, 22, 28, 88, pp. 71–3, pp. 76–7, 103, p. 104, p. 124, 172, 180, p. 183, 211, pp. 186–95, 217–8, 220, 225, p. 215, 230, pp. 218–20, p. 250, 283, 297–8, 329, p. 313, 357, 358, 361, p. 333, 376, pp. 344–5, 384, 415, 477, pp. 441–5, p. 450, p. 455, 490, p. 469, p. 514, 613.

Sill, Henry—*cont.*
....., ..., chief at Jambi, p. 192.
....., ..., letters from, 91, 117, 212, 219.
....., ..., arrested, 180, 211, 213, p. 352.
....., ..., his estate sequestered, p. 330, p. 348, p. 352, p. 443, p. 469, p. 514, 617–8, 620.
....., ..., charges against, 380, 477, p. 469, p. 473.
....., ..., his 13 years' service, p. 353.
....., ..., sickly and unfit for business, p. 72, p. 192, p. 349, p. 353.
....., ..., deceased, 347, p. 333, 374, 384, 386, p. 444, p. 514.
....., ..., his diamonds, p. 358.
....., ..., his private trade, pp. 190–1, 230, 357, pp. 344–5, p. 352, 477.
....., ..., his father, mother, and family, p. 353, p. 455, p. 489.
....., George, his brother and administrator, p. 313, 357, p. 489, 617–8, 620, 633.
....., ..., petitions of, pp. 514–5, 630.
....., ..., his aged mother, p. 313.
....., Henry, his executor, 613.
Silver and silver plate, 28, p. 20, 33, p. 52, 92, 95, 291, 408, 416, 480, 486, p. 468, 502, p. 485, 566, 584, 597, p. 598, p. 617, p. 620, 638.
....., price of, p. 620.
....., license to export, 297, 486.
....., lace, p. 230, p. 467.
Silver, Humphrey, p. 634.
Silverthorne, John, p. 634.
Simcoe, Hugh (deceased), p. 22.
Simkins, Edward, 109.
....., ..., Wm., son of, 109, p. 571.
Simon and Jude, the, 103, pp. 87–8, p. 90, p. 105, p. 123, p. 184, p. 208, 231, p. 247, 346, p. 323, p. 441.
Singre, ——, 335.
Skibbowe, John, p. 27, 33, p. 51, p. 103, 133, 179, 193, 199, 202, 207, 210, p. 191, p. 195, 217, p. 209, 225–8, 230, p. 218, 234, 240, p. 227, 243, 244. I., 249, 267, 270, 275, 283, 290, 299, 361, p. 344, p. 349, pp. 352–3, 383, p. 358, 415, pp. 441–5, 504, p. 529, p. 581, p. 615.
....., ..., elected President at Surat [April–Sept. 1630], p. 26.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 180.
....., ..., letters from, 198, 203, 209, 218, 226. I., 231, 236, 244, 272.
....., ..., letters to, 200, 208, 212, 226. II., 229, 232, 235.
....., ..., his wages, p. 238, 289, 432, p. 405.
....., ..., dead and buried at [St.] Augustine, 320, 347, p. 443.
....., ..., his estate, 432, p. 475, 504, p. 581.
Skinner, Nich., 135, 192, 362, 637.
Skinner, Nich.—*cont.*
....., ..., his son-in-law, *see* Wiseman, Rich.
....., Thos., p. 504.
....., ..., Alice, wife of, p. 504.
Slade, Capt. Jas. (Mary), p. 20, 82, p. 80, p. 94, 114 (2), 120, 132, 134, p. 114, 189, 201, 328, p. 386, 422, p. 467, p. 515, 534, p. 543, p. 571, 611, 623, p. 607, p. 630.
....., ..., letters from, 241, 259, 260, 320, 374, 390.
....., ..., his private trade, 621, 623.
....., ..., gratuity to, 623.
....., Wm. (purser of the Exchange and the Mary), 82, p. 608.
Slaney, ——, p. 581.
Slaves, 10, 12, 22, p. 22.
Small, ——, 559.
Small Anne, the (ship), 31.
Smart, Abraham, p. 322, p. 337.
....., Wm., p. 250.
Smethwike, Thos., 96, 190, p. 266, 277, p. 268, p. 274, p. 287, 307, 325, 348, 357, 360, pp. 374–7, 410, 436, p. 414, 447, 451, 465, 469, 471, 480, p. 448, 489, p. 497, 535–6, p. 523, 540, 564, 588, 604, 611, p. 581, 622–3, 626, pp. 608–10.
....., ..., memorial and complaints of the management of the East India Company, 250, 277, 365, 428, 436, 622, p. 595, 626, pp. 608–10, 637.
....., ..., his petition to the King against East India Company, 410, 412, 432, 436.
....., ..., propositions of, pp. 286–7, 348.
....., ..., his gift towards repairs of S. Paul's, 632, 637.
....., ..., his reasons for trade to Japan, pp. 374–7, 410.
....., Wm., 357, p. 499, p. 605.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Smith, Alderman, 291.
....., ..., his eldest son, 291.
....., Henry (purser), 74, p. 108, 130, 175, p. 158, p. 287, 322, p. 454, 508, p. 482, 518, 536, 538, 593, 628.
....., ..., gratuity to, 508.
....., ..., Margaret, his wife, p. 108.
....., John (boatswain), 531, 538.
....., ..., (purser), 63, 82, 275.
....., ..., deceased, p. 482, 536.
....., Matthew, 192, p. 250, p. 337.
....., ..., Joyce, wife of, 192, p. 337.
....., Osmond, pp. 190–1, 218, p. 228, p. 330, p. 581.
....., Rich. (steward of the Mary), 82.
....., Robt. (master of the Exchange), 82.
....., ... (deceased), 118, 145.
....., Thos. (factor), p. 24, p. 105, p. 322, p. 504, p. 581 (2), pp. 624–5.

Smith, Thos. (factor)—*cont.*
....., ..., his salary, p. 322.
....., ..., deceased, p. 348.
....., Thos. (apprentice), 314.
....., ..., (surgeon), 606.
....., Solomon, 426, 429, 430, p. 439, 494.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 395.
....., Lieut., p. 345.
....., —— (accountant), 633.
....., —— (Admiralty messenger), p. 523.
....., —— (mercer), 502, 506.
Smyrna, 12, 71, 214, p. 197.
Smyth, ——, secretary, 133.
....., Robt., letter from, 488.
Smythe, Sir Thos., 106, p. 314.
....., ..., letter to, 642.
Snakes, p. 501.
Sneddall or Sneesdall, Nicholas, a pilot, 168, p. 396, 554.
Soale, 620.
Soame, Thos., 447.
....., Sir Wm., 628.
Soap, p. 486.
Solor, *see* **Selor.**
Sougee, linguist, p. 629.
Sotherne, Thos., p. 571.
Sotherton, Mr. Baron, 95, p. 82, 100, 182, p. 158.
Southam (Southerne), John, 341, 413, 615.
Southampton, Earl of, *see* Wriothesley, Thos.
Southwark, 432, 490, 506.
Sows, *see* Pigs.
Spahan, *see* **Ispahan.**
Spain, 93, 161, 175, 301, 383, 548.
....., King of, *see* Philip IV.
....., treaty with, 16, 47, 64, 93, 111, 130, p. 114, 161, 171, p. 259, 428, 436.
....., ryals from, p. 169.
....., indigo from, p. 374.
Spanish Company, the, 469.
Sparling, Geo., p. 238.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, p. 238.
Specx, Jacques, Governor of Batavia, 31, 39, p. 88, 140, 438.
Speede, John, 140.
Speedwell, the, 48, 82, 85, 90, p. 81, 100, p. 88, p. 91, 114, 128, p. 115, 141, 145, p. 163, 202, pp. 183–4, p. 208, 241, p. 243, 258–9, p. 247, p. 252, 269, 289, p. 286, 320, p. 311, pp. 323–4, p. 327, 435, 480, 546, p. 584, p. 587, p. 589, 627, p. 603, p. 605.
....., repairs of, 48.
....., captain of, *see* Minors, Wm.
....., master of, *see* Broadbank, Wm.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Heigham, Rich.
Oulton, Henry.
....., steward of, *see* Strongitharme, John.
....., number of her crew, 114.
Speght, *see* Spight.
Spices, pp. 49–50, p. 72, p. 75, p. 88, 114, 180, p. 184, p. 209, p. 218, p. 221, 247, 255, p. 304, p. 378, 418, p. 518, p. 583, 627, p. 620.
....., trade in, p. 469.
....., want of weight in, p. 443.
....., the King's price of, p. 34.
....., compensation to the King's grocer for East India Company's importation of, 41, p. 34.
....., *see also* Cinnamon, Cloves, Mace, Nutmegs, Pepper.
Spight or Speght, Jas., p. 92.
....., Thos., 60, 98, p. 92.
Spikenard, p. 20, p. 103.
Spiller, Sir Henry, 637.
....., John, Porter and Beadle, East India Company, 48, 55, 60, 89, 92, p. 80, 190, 297, 319, 341, 394, p. 374, 449, 455, 494, 535, 562, 577, 591, 603, 613.
....., ..., his salary, 562.
....., ... (factor), 388.
....., ..., his wages, 388.
Sprott, Jeremy, p. 68, 86.
....., deceased, 269.
Spurlinge, Geo., p. 108, p. 337, p. 504.
....., ..., Jane, his wife, p. 108, p. 337, p. 504.
Spurstowe, Wm., p. 32, 60, 135, 190, 214, n., p. 268, p. 311, 418, 451, 465, p. 508, 533, 562, 579, 580, p. 637.
Stacy, Henry, p. 238.
Staffordshire, p. 157.
Stag, a Bull, 375.
Stallon, John, a letter from, 22[illegible]
Stamper, John, master of the Falcon, 77.
....., ..., Joane, wife of, 77.
Stanstead, p. 522, 559.
Staplers, the, 142.
Star, the, 31, 32, 70, pp. 49–51, 88, p. 71, 91, pp. 76–7, 92, p. 88, pp. 90–1, p. 104, 127, p. 110, 129, p. 123, 147, 180, 200, 200, n., pp. 175–7, p. 180, p. 184, 211, pp. 186–7, pp. 189–92, 213, 217, p. 208, p. 210, 224, p. 218, 231, p. 230, 247, 255–6, p. 242, pp. 247–8, p. 250, p. 252, 289 (2), p. 311, pp. 323–5, 358, p. 330, 376, p. 344, 380, p. 348, p. 352, p. 413, 476–7, p. 441, 484, p. 458, 508, p. 482, p. 485, 513, p. 490, p. 514, 533, 538, 627, p. 517.
....., arrival in East Indies, 88, pp. 86–7.
....., masters of, *see*—
Barnes, John.
Beaumont, Thos.
Elsmore, John.
Fletcher, Thos.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Bearden, Philip.
Harrison, ——.
....., surgeon of, *see* Daubney, John.
....., letters dated aboard, 31, 35.
....., arrives in England, p. 327, 356, 468, p. 455, 627.

Star, the—*cont.*
....., to be sold, not worth breaking up, p. 455, 496.
....., sold for 124*l.*, p. 475.
Star Chamber, the, p. 148, p. 152, 183, 263, 276, p. 407, p. 411, 479, p. 455, p. 457, pp. 488–9, 515, p. 493, 548, 591, 593.
Staresmore, John, 41.
....., ..., his father, 41.
Starling, James, p. 635.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 635.
States General, the, 3, 4, 9, 11, 14, 16, 23–27, 29, 36–38, 47, 54, 56, 58, 61, 126, 149.
....., memorial to, 36.
....., Presidents of, *see*—
Schaffer, ——.
Vosberghen, ——.
....., deputies of, 58, *see also* Brassart, M.
....., Ambassadors of, 253, *see also* Joachimi, Sir Albert.
Statutes, 181.
Staunton, Robt., 621.
Staverton, Deodatus, his widow, 98.
....., Thos. (deceased), 98, p. 89, 172.
....., ..., his estate, 98, 172.
Steel, 249.
Steele, Thos., 98, pp. 87–8.
Steevens, Edmond, p. 250.
..... or Stevens, Wm., 60, 165, p. 171, p. 269, 299, 334, 337, 339, 341, 344, p. 313, 346, 352, 375, 383 (2), 385 (2), 394, 415, p. 402 (2), 455, 461, p. 458, 490, 492, p. 489, p. 510, 529, p. 515, 533, 535–6, 538, 546, 559, 584, 589, 591, 593, 603, p. 591, 620 (2), 621, p. 608.
....., ..., his salary, p. 171.
Stepney, 84, p. 95.
....., churchwardens and constables of, 357, 360, 385, 387, 630.
....., East India Company's gifts to poor of, 100, p. 95, 360, 511, p. 499, 630.
....., lord of the manor of, 373.
Sterling, Lord, 500.
Stevenson, Thos., 593.
Stiles, Capt., p. 476.
Stitch, Rachael, 404.
....., ..., her husband, deceased, 404.
Stockings, 263.
Stockman, Wm., 564.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, 564.
....., ..., ..., their son, 564.
Stockton, Fras. (purser of the Blessing), 83, 160, 202, p. 180, 420, p. 405, 441 (2), 445, p. 411, p. 413, p. 417, 455, 459, p. 432, p. 436, 546, 560, 564, 569,
....., ..., his private trade, 546.
Stokes Bay, letter dated from, 424.
Stone, Benj., 412.
....., John, p. 530.
....., Robt., 60, 65, p. 82, 182, p. 152, p. 239, 324, 377, 437, p. 414, 449, 455, 457, p. 507, 543.
Stone, Robt.—*cont.*
....., ..., his son, 65.
....., Thos. 486.
..... (counsel), 432.
Storax, *see* Seleras.
Storm, a, "as hideous as ever eyes saw," 600.
Stout, Henry, deceased, p. 573, p. 608.
....., ..., his widow, p. 573, p. 608.
....., ..., his children, p. 608.
Strainge, Tilbury, 604.
Straits, the, 77, p. 81, 127, 203, p. 190, 223, 261, 272, 303, 469, p. 448, 600, p. 569.
Strancke, Robt., 190, p. 431, p. 442, 479, 562.
....., ..., gratuity to, 562.
Strethay, John (deceased), 159, 192.
Stripp, Wm., p. 48.
Strongitharme, John, 82, 496, 546.
Strong waters, 111, p. 110, p. 136, p. 201, 263, p. 259, 269, p. 325, 357, 400, 473, p. 467, 535, p. 620.
Strowd, Geo., 55.
Stubbs, Thos., p. 499.
Stuffs, p. 573, p. 583.
Styles, Thos., p. 32, 48, p. 80, 173, p. 268, 339, 381, p. 401, 437, 445, 465, 479, p. 450, p. 455, 511, pp. 488–9, p. 493, 527, 538, 553, 580, 582, 588, 618, 630.
Suffeylde, Arthur, p. 27, p. 51, p. 103, p. 169, 210, p. 441.
....., ..., letters from, 121–4, 143, 166.
....., ..., letter to, 131.
....., ..., deceased, p. 243, p. 248, 270, 272–3.
....., ..., his brothers and sisters, p. 169.
....., ..., his estate, p. 475, 504, p. 530.
Suffolk, Earl of, *see* Howard, Theop.
Sugar, pp. 18–9, pp. 48–50, 71, 77, p. 75, p. 94, pp. 103–4, 164, 166, 186, 190, pp. 174–6, p. 180, p. 184, p. 188, 263, p. 254, 269, p. 304, p. 379, 411, p. 448, p. 455, p. 457, p. 459, p. 468, p. 475, 504, p. 485, 518, 529, p. 515, 538, 603, p. 569, pp. 583–4, p. 587, p. 589, p. 605, p. 608, p. 625.
..... canes, p. 89.
..... candy, p. 104, 263, p. 254, 407.
....., sold, and the price, p. 159.
Sugden, a minister, 92.
Sultan (Kharome), *see* Kharome.
Sumatra, 70, p. 49, p. 89, 198, p. 176, 203, p. 180, pp. 183–4, p. 188, p. 208, 221, p. 221, p. 227, 255, 258–9, p. 247, 269, 320, p. 323, p. 326, 374, p. 445, 534, p. 519, p. 543, 580, pp. 604–5, 629, p. 618, pp. 620–1, pp. 625–6.
....., factor in, p. 625.
....., rich trade of, p. 441.
..... ships for, p. 243, p. 341, p. 358, 399, 585.
....., the Dutch in, p. 326, p. 341.
....., ..., have ample trade, p. 184.
....., ..., fetch 2,000 tons of pepper a year from, p. 326.

Sumatra—*cont.*
....., *see also*—
Acheen.
Indraghiri.
Jambi.
Palembang.
Priaman.
Tecoe.
Sunda, Straits of, *see* Straits, the.
Surat—
1630: 10, 28, pp. 18-20, pp. 23-4, 33, 43, 70, pp. 49-52, 78, p. 61, 88, pp. 71-2, pp. 75-7, 92, p. 81, 103, p. 90, 111, 124.
1631: 127, p. 110, 132-3, p. 114, 139, 144, p. 123, 156, pp. 132-4, pp. 136-7, 163, 177, p. 148, 179, 180, p. 155, 186, p. 163, 190-1, p. 169, 200, pp. 174-7, 201-3, 206-8, pp. 183-4, pp. 186-8, pp. 190-2, pp. 194-5, pp. 202-3, 217, pp. 208-10, 221, 225-30, p. 219, 241, pp. 227-8, 243-5, p. 230, 246-7, p. 235, 251.
1632: 255-6, p. 242, 260 pp. 247-9, p. 251, p. 254, p. 256, 266, pp. 258-9, 269, 270, 272, 283, 289, 290, 292, 297-8, 300, 302-4, p. 287, 307, p. 288, 320, 331, pp. 302-5, 339, p. 311, 347, p. 320, 351, p. 323, pp. 325-6, p. 331, 360.
1633: 374-5, p. 344, p. 348, 384, 388, p. 360, p. 364, 399, 406, pp. 374-5, 409, pp. 378-9, p. 381, 416, pp. 386-7, 417, pp. 389-90, 418, 438, 441, p. 413, p. 425, 463, p. 435, pp. 441-5, 481, 486-7, p. 454, 489, pp. 457-9, p. 464, p. 467, 502, 504, p. 485, 513, p. 489, 518, 522, p. 503.
1634: 527, 533-4, pp. 518-9, 539, 548, 560, p. 543 (2), p. 546, 575, 584, 606-8, pp. 575-7, p. 581, 616, p. 584, pp. 586-7, 623-4, p. 599, 625, 627, pp. 603-5, 634, pp. 615-7, pp. 620-9, 635.
....., Governors of, *see*—
Aseph Khan.
Mezer Mulck.
....., Rajpoots, pp. 444-5.
....., President and Council (English) in, 10, 12, p. 21, 33, pp. 71-2, p. 87, p. 92, 117, p. 123, 146, 158, 166, 176, 179-80, p. 180, 209, pp. 188-9, 212, 217-8, p. 208, 226, I., II., 228-30, pp. 218-21, 235-6, 239, 241, p. 228, p. 230, 246-7, 255-6, 259-60, pp. 247-8, p. 255, 272, p. 288, 320, 331, pp. 303-5, p. 325, 358, 361, 367-8, 374, 380, 399, 404, p. 380, 412, p. 390, 438, 458, p. 441, pp. 444-5, p. 467, p. 518, 527, 536, 540, 546, p. 545, 566, pp. 587-8, p. 615, p. 624, *see also*—
Hopkinson, Joe.
Methwold, Wm.
Rastell, Thos.
Wylde, Rich.
Surat—*cont.*
....., Hopkinson chosen President of, 259.
....., President and Council of, letters from, 143, 150, 210, 257-8, 364, 372, 539, 625.
....., ..., letters to, 91, 200, I., 203, 264, 268, 407, 409.
....., ..., their power defined by letters patents, 526.
....., ..., King's commission to, p. 459, p. 475.
....., three council in, p. 103.
....., council increased to four, the President's double voice taken away, 412.
....., factors in, 12, pp. 8-9, 33, p. 50, p. 52, 131, 159, 160, 176, 255, p. 242, 388, 400, p. 443, p. 445, 580, 606, p. 573, pp. 622-3.
....., ..., death and want of, 156, p. 288.
....., ..., deceased, p. 248.
....., factory in, 71, p. 77, 156, pp. 175-7, 306.
....., commodities vendible in, p. 7, 60, 65, 95, p. 81, p. 103.
....., quicksilver, a certain commodity in, 48.
....., 100 tons of lead for, 473.
....., no expectation of trade to, for four or five years, 607-8.
....., Custom House and customs at, pp. 18-9, pp. 22-3, p. 25, 107, p. 104, p. 227, p. 304, 388, p. 518, 568.
....., presents for, *see* Kharome, the Great Mogul.
....., debt of 60,000*l.* at, p. 155, 184, 186, 229, 231, 348, p. 320, p. 587.
....., debt of 100,000*l.* at, 582.
....., ..., the English in disgrace by reason of, p. 454.
....., trade between Bantam and, p. 104, 615, p. 188, p. 221, 239, 255, p. 341, p. 406, 518, p. 605.
....., trade between Persia and, yields cent. per cent., p. 163, p. 320.
....., private trade between Jucatra and, 175.
....., dearth at, p, 380.
....., 30,000 fled from, 238.
....., 30,000 people dead in, 242.
....., "this garden of the world turned into a wilderness," p. 227.
....., "the fair fields drowned with great floods, and the fruits of the earth clean washed away," 242.
....., famine and mortality in, p. 302, 342, 374, 386, p. 439, p. 485.
....., baker at, p. 337.
....., preacher at, *see* Hall, Wm.
....., pursers general at, *see*—
Robinson, Benj.
Turner, Thos.

Surat—*cont.*
....., surgeons at, *see*—
Delahay, Wm.
Walton, Dav.
....., surgery chests for, p. 523.
....., ships for, 65, p. 88, p. 105 (2), p. 167, p. 193, 239, p. 289, 337, 348, 374, 383, 400, 407, 416, p. 388, 476, pp. 441–5, p. 455, p. 462, p. 471, 500, p. 485, 514, p. 498, 527, p. 514, 534–5, p. 529, p. 545, 582, 599, p. 562, p. 577, 613, 618, p. 592, p. 600, p. 605.
....., arrival of ships at, 121, 133, 146, 328, p. 340, p. 600.
....., journal of voyage from, 171.
....., consultation held in, 434.
....., Bantam factory not subordinate to, p. 454, p. 475.
....., Act against drunkenness, swearing, &c., 434.
....., the Dutch in, 10, p. 23, p. 91, 143, p. 228, 242, 270, 388, 390, 438, p. 443, p. 518.
....., ..., commander at, p. 256.
....., ..., great private traders, p. 221, p. 235.
....., the Portuguese in, p. 91, 121, p. 180.
....., ..., fights with, 121, 383, 515.
....., ..., prisoners, 121.
....., junks, p. 22, p. 24, 121, p. 105, 146, p. 134.
....., ..., taken prize, 68, p. 50.
....., letters dated from, 30, 70, 107, 110, 112–3, 115–6, 119, 121, 124, 143, 150, 166, 177, 179, 210, 257, 269, 372, 384, 388, 395, 434, 534, 539, 555.
Surat river, p. 360, p. 445.
Surgeons, Company of, 618.
Sus, King of, 152.
Sussex, 559.
Suthes, Mat., p. 505.
Swallow, the, pp. 91–2, p. 94, p. 105 (2), 127, p. 180, 210, p. 184, 262, 292, 302, 331, p. 311, 347, p. 337, pp. 340–1, p. 448, p. 498, 517.
....., commander of, *see* Jay, John.
....., master of, *see* Waterman, Giles.
....., burnt in East Indies, p. 341, 374, 386, 388, p. 359, 399, p. 389, 468, p. 439, p. 445, 489, p. 457, 490, 492, 494, p. 472, 498, 511, p. 498, 518, 534, 586, 564, p. 546, 574.
....., ryals recovered from, p. 360.
....., master and officers sent home in irons, p. 358.
Swally, 43, p. 50, 73, 83, 87, 112, p. 124, 146, p. 131, 164, 169, 198, 221, p. 228, 242, 320, 347, 399, 438, 468, p. 445, 534, 555, p. 581, p. 623, p. 627.
..... road, 10, 386.
....., sands, p. 19, 133, p. 497, p. 530.
....., great mortality at, 242.
....., letters dated from, 32, 122, 133, 258, 374, 390, 634.
Swan, the (ship), 286, 288, 291, 297, 299, 301, 303–305–6, pp. 286–7, p. 311, p. 319, 463 (2), p. 467, 534, 569, 616, pp. 583–4, pp. 587–9, p. 605.
....., arrives in England (in 1635), 542.
....., mortality in, p. 605.
....., master of, *see* Austen, Edward.
....., purser of, *see* Powell, John.
Swanley, Capt. Rich. (Hart and Jonas), 10, p. 22, 182, p. 158, p. 167, p. 169, p. 235, p. 454, 517, 534, p. 600.
...., master of the Hart, p. 341, 603.
...., letters from, 374, 390.
...., his wife, 603.
....., ——, 74, 82, 128, 142, 145, 148, 165, 172, 303, p. 287, 324, 328, 334, 337, 339, 341, 344, p. 313, 346, 375, 385, p. 364, 401, p. 401, 441, p. 431, 480, 492, p. 473, p. 475, 508, p. 485, p. 512, 531, 533, 538, p. 522, 559–61, 566, 584, 586, 588, 591, 603, 615, 620 (2), 621, 623, p. 608.
....., ..., his salary, p. 94, 82.
....., ..., chosen churchwarden of Stepney parish, 100, p. 95.
....., Richard (apprentice), p. 499.
....., ..., his wages, p. 499.
Swann, Alderman Thos. (of Hull), p. 514.
Swanne, Andrew, p. 608.
Swarteridge, Andrew, 606.
Swasser Beag, 12.
Sweden, 175.
....., King of, 302.
Swine, *see* Pigs.
Swinglehurst, Rich., 111, 283, 286–7, 406, 426, 439, p. 411, 449, 577, p. 582.
....., ..., his salary, 352.
....., ..., gratuities to, 197, 352, 577.
Swords, 98.
Sword blades, 92, p. 81, p. 104, p. 259, 269, 412.
Sydenham, Humphrey, p. 485.
Sydney, Robert, Earl of Leicester, instructions to, 296.
Syes, John (writer), p. 258.
Symonds, Thos., p. 239, p. 268, p. 339, p. 506.
Symondson, Mrs., *see* Bolt, Mrs.
Symons, John, p. 462.
Syms, Henry, 611.

T.

Table cloths, 182.
Taffetas, p. 52, 263, 357, 508, 511.
Tailors, 313.
Tallow, p. 48, p. 158, p. 475, 623.
Tallowe, *see* **Tolo**.

Tamarinds, 35, p. 87.
Tamoris Cannes, King of Georgia, p. 466.
....., ..., his wife and children, p. 466.
Tanner, a bricklayer, p. 402.
....., a dyer, p. 530.
Tapestry, 375, p. 526, p. 617, *see also* Crane, Sir Fras., his tapestries, Vulcan and Venus.
Taply, John, p. 469.
Tapp, ——, 74.
Tar, p. 50, 191, p. 402.
Tattle, Hugh, 558, 571.
Taunton, Philip, p. 158.
Tauris (Persia), p. 544, 568.
Tavares, Rev. Alvaro, 635.
Taylor (master of the Samuel), p. 155.
..... Ambrose, p. 499, p. 530, p. 625, p. 635.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., ..., his wife, p. 635.
....., Joseph, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
....., Wm., 10, p. 108, 195.
....., ..., Johan, his wife, p. 108.
Taywan (Formosa Island), p. 184.
....., trade to, 473.
....., Dutch and Portugals in, 473.
Tecoe (Tiku, Sumatra), p. 439, p. 605.
Tegal (Java), p. 441.
Tempest, Robt., 297.
....., Thos., 98, p. 186, p. 190, p. 192, p. 210, p. 330, p. 344, p. 514.
....., ... (deceased), his estate, 297, 324.
....., at sea, account of a, 402.
Temple, beneher of the, 527.
Tenasserim, p. 188, pp. 190–1, 380, p. 383.
Tenerife, 31.
Ternate (Moluccas), 126.
....., King of, 126.
Tewsely, John, *see* Tuesly, John.
Tewxbury, Mat., p. 418.
Thames, the, 429.
Thanet, Earl of, *see* Tufton, John, Lord.
Theobalds, letter dated from, 62.
Thimelby, Thos., p. 617, pp. 625–6.
Thomas, David, p. 635.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 635.
....., John (purser), p. 250.
....., Robert, p. 636.
....., ..., Joane, his wife, p. 636.
Thomas, the (pinnace), p. 584, p. 587.
Thompson, master, 31, 192.
..... ——, 360.
Thread, p. 254.
Thurkettle, Henry, p. 108.
Tichborne, ——, late East India Company's solicitor, 506.
....., ..., illness of, and gratuity to, p. 48.
Tichfield (Hants), 535.
Tiemathew (a block), 558.
Timber, 48, 172, p. 269, 318, 383, 385, 400, p. 402, 437, 490, 527, 535–6, p. 522, 546, 556, 559–60, 567, 577, 582, 584, 586, 588, 599, 618, p. 598.
....., descriptions of, p. 402, 536, 559.
....., complaints of, p. 413.
....., price of, 535–6, p. 522, 559.
Tin, 52, pp. 40–1, 65, 71, 76, p. 60, 79, 85, 90, 95, 141, pp. 134–5, p. 137, 191, p. 126, p. 198, p. 200, 214. r., 222, p. 254 (2), p. 255, 306, p. 305, 406, p. 422, 472, p. 464, 523, 603, p. 577, p. 583, p. 626.
....., price of, p. 53, 76, p. 61, pp. 198–200, p. 464.
..... complaint of, p. 53.
..... farmers, 334.
Tinkall, p. 608.
Toads, p. 501.
Tobacco, p. 20, 311, p. 471, 568, p. 578, p. 583, p. 620.
....., six shillings the lb., p. 578.
Todd, John, 99.
Toddy trees, 313.
Tolo, King of, p. 72, 144, 324, 373.
Tomans (coins), 76, 78, p. 60, pp. 133–4, pp. 197–202, 214. r., 222, p. 253, p. 256, 266, 323, p. 303, pp. 386–8, pp. 422–3, pp. 464–5, p. 543, pp. 557–8, p. 598.
Tomina, 114.
....., junks, 114.
Topaz, p. 467.
Torbay, 10.
Tortoise shells, p. 587.
Torture, *see*—
Amboyna.
Sefi I., Shah of Persia.
Tottell, Hugh, 190, 385, p. 387, p. 505.
....., ..., Frances, wife of, 385, p. 505.
....., Robt. (deceased), p. 7, p. 23, 190, 297, 385, 396, p. 505.
....., ..., his estate, 385, p. 387.
Tourney, Capt. Hump., 426, 430.
....., ..., letters from, 429, 478.
Tower Dock, the, 591.
..... Street (London), 306.
Towers, Fras., 77, p. 67.
Towerson, 432.
Towse, John, 410.
Toys, p. 325, p. 572.
Travell, Geo., 472, 505.
Travers, ——, p. 431, p. 448, p. 475, p. 485, pp. 507–8, 533.
....., ..., his daughter, *see* Broyce, Mrs.
Travis, James, p. 462, p. 473.
Tredescant, John, p. 494.
Trescott, Geo., p. 108.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 108.
Trevere or Trevier (Dutch ship), 270, 272, 285, 292.

Tribitt or Trippett, Rich., p. 504, p. 636.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 504, p. 636.
Trigg, Paul, 97, 506.
....., ..., memorial of, 125.
Trinidado, 45, 600.
Trinity House, the, 48, 165.
....., ..., officers and masters of, 55, 464, 559.
....., ..., letter from, 636.
Trippett, Rich., *see* Tribitt, Rich.
Triumph, the, 101.
Trott, John, p. 338, 451, 455, 515, p. 506, p. 637.
Trotter, Thos., 135, p. 338.
Trottman, Jos., deceased, p. 202.
Trumbull, Wm., King's agent at Brussels, 398.
Truslove, Rich., p. 485, p. 503.
....., ..., Mary, wife of, p. 503.
Truslowe, Roger, p. 249.
Tue, —— (East India Company's barge-master), 48, 195 (?).
Tuesly or Tewsely, John, 303, 305, 357, p. 504, p. 606.
....., ..., his salary, 357.
Tufton, John Lord, Earl of Thanet, 437.
Tully, Marcus, p. 271.
Turbith, p. 571.
Turkey, p. 20, 52, p. 40, 71, 78, p. 103, 122, p. 196, p. 197, p. 200, 222, 357, 458, p. 422, p. 467, p. 575.
....., ambassador in, 500.
....., trade of, p. 61.
....., their army (of 200,000 or 300,000 soldiers), 73, p. 258.
....., wars between Persia and, 12, p. 20, pp. 52–4, 73, p. 60, p. 136, p. 203, p. 243, p. 388.
....., cheapness of silk in, p. 61.
..... Company, 151, 272, p. 432, 469, p. 490, 518, 537.
..... merchants, 42, 148, p. 172, 365, p. 402, p. 448, p. 600, 628.
..... pirates, p. 432, 469, 529, 564.
....., *see also* Constantinople.
Turks, the, p. 22, 77, 151.
..... to besiege Babylon, p. 388.
Turmerick, p. 169, 449, 633.
Turner, Geo., 140, p. 220, p. 248; p. 441, 536, 540.
....., John, p. 634.
....., Ralph, p. 506.
....., Thos., p. 21, p. 167, 249, 434, 438, 462–3, 539, 617, p. 625, p. 627.
....., ..., letters from, 374, 555, 634.
....., ... purser general, p. 625.
Turtle shells, 103, p. 87, p. 104, 180, p. 230, 246, 306, p. 287, 415, 623.
Tusherif Chann, 107, 115.
Tygin, Wm., p. 169.
Tyler, Thos., p. 506.
....., ..., Wm., his son, p. 506.
Tynes, Edw., 100, 141.
....., ..., his salary, 589.
Tyson, John, 192.
Tywan, p. 91.
....., the Chinese in, p. 91.

U.

Underwood, Thos., p. 237.
Unicorn, the, 600.
Union, the (ship), account of the loss of, 125.
Usbeg Tartar, the, p. 60, p. 203.

V.

Vaga Chetty, *see* Raga Chetty.
Valentine, Jas., 362.
Van, p. 465.
Van Payne, Isaac, 165, 168, 599.
....., ..., Peter, 165, 168, 595.
Van Hazell, p. 22.
Vandecambre, M., 28.
Vandenbrook, Peter, 31.
Vande Putt, ——, 89.
Vandiemen, Ant., 147.
Vane, Sir Henry, ambassador at the Hague, 5, 16, 24, 25, 37, 41, p. 34, p. 115, 253.
....., ..., letters from, 1630: 2, 9, 11, 15, 23, 26, 27, 34, 47, 54, 56, 58, 66, 149.
....., ..., memorial, report, and speech of, 36, 37, 47, 1.
....., ..., letters to, 1630: 3, 17, 29, 62.
Vanguard, H.M.S., 468, 497.
Vanhaunt, 140.
Vantapooly, letter dated from, 313.
Vassell, Sam., p. 115, 560.
Vaughan, Phil., p. 499, 540.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
Vaughters, —— (deceased), 505.
....., ..., his wife, 505.
Veneson, ——, p. 238.
Venetians (coins), p. 52.
Venice, 71, 79, 123, 280, p. 616.
....., ambassador to, 543.
Venne, ——, purser, p. 442.
Verasheroone, *see* **Viraacheron.**
Vermilion, 84, 91, p. 80, p. 105, p. 228, p. 251, 345, 603, p. 627.
....., price of, p. 628.

Verneworthy, Ant., p. 88, p. 91, p. 94, 140, 180, p. 175, 206–7, p. 188, p. 190, p. 192, p. 195, 218, 226, 235–6, p. 274, 301, 373, 380, 400, 415, 418, p. 395, p. 413, 477, p. 485, p. 489.
....., ..., letters from, 200, 209, 229, 232.
....., ..., petition of, 415.
....., ..., in England, 283, 293, 297, 299.
....., ..., his private trade, 415, p. 395, p. 441.
....., ..., his estate, p. 395.
Vesterman, De, a Dutchman, p. 188, p. 194, p. 220, p. 259, 380, p. 352.
Vian, John, 83, 299, 301.
....., ..., his estate, 337.
Vianen, the (Dutch ship), p. 91.
Vickars, Edward, p. 625.
Vickris, John, p. 499, p. 505, 536.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., ..., his father, 536.
Victory, H.M.S., 248.
Vincolay, 393.
Violett, Elias, p. 625.
....., ..., letter from, 28.
Viraccheron or **Verasheroone**, 88, p. 76, p. 189, 304, 380, p. 348, p. 585, p. 603.
....., the Dutch in, p. 585.
Virgee Vora, 269, 625, p. 628.
....., ..., "the greatest and richest merchant in this vast kingdom," p. 628.
Virginia, 93, p. 82.
Visneck (Dutch chief in Persia), p. 134, p. 200, p. 258.
....., ..., an incident of, p. 53.
....., ..., combat between English agent and, p. 53.
....., ..., reported killed, p. 258.
Viveree, Peter, 446.
Vivian, Chas., p. 506.
Vlack, Peter, Dutch Governor of Amboyna, p. 627.
Voorknekt, Solomon, 539.
Vosberghen, M., 56.
Vuckeel, the, 619.
Vulcan and Venus, the story of, p. 165, p. 617.

W.

Wade, Robt., p. 191.
....., ..., Jane, widow of, p. 469.
Wadeson, Edw., p. 202, p. 256.
....., ..., deceased, his sister executrix, *see* Browne, Frances.
Waineflete, Katherine, p. 635.
Waistcoats, silk, p. 325.
....., ..., price of, 482.
Wake, Lionel, 188.
Waldoe, Thos., p. 380.
Wales, 562, p. 582.
Walker, ——, p. 80, p. 108.
....., Hump., 529.
....., Joseph, 178.
....., ..., clerk to, examiner in Chancery, 165.
....., Suzan, 447.
....., William, p. 485.
Walkeren, the (Dutch ship), p. 86.
Waller, Thos., 83, 289.
Wallingford House, documents dated from, 495, 503, 507, 512, 545.
Wallis, Thos., 82.
Walmesley, Peter, purser of the Pearl, letter from, 402.
Walter, Sir John, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, deceased, p. 637.
....., ..., his wife and executrix, p. 637.
Waltham, Rich., p. 508.
Walton, Daniel (surgeon), 446, 618.
Wanderford, Consul, p. 197.
Warcope, ——, 400.
Ward, Wm., p. 504, p. 545.
Wardall, John, p. 92, p. 469, 508, 550.
Warden, Andrew, 455, 484.
....., letter from, 198.
Wardour, Sir Edward, 274, 277, 325, pp. 608–10.
Wards, Court of, 511.
Ware, 184, p. 158.
Waring, Michael, 291.
Warmington, John, 92, 603.
Warner, Sam., 134, 137, 141, 183, p. 155, 184.
....., Dr., 173.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Rich, Robt.
....., ——, Gentleman Usher to the Queen, 531.
Washers (cloth), *see* Cloth washers.
Washborne, Herriott, 186, 190.
Watereu, Nich., 606.
Waterer, Daniel, 607.
Waterhouse, ——, 92.
Waterman, Giles (master of the Swallow), p. 158, 489, p. 457, 492, p. 474, 498, 511, p. 523, 546, 564, 630, p. 623, 637.
....., ..., sent home in irons, p. 358.
....., ..., prisoner, 504, 518–9, p. 498.
....., ..., petition of, 518, p. 502, 536.
Watkin, John, p. 338.
Watkins, Thos., 363, p. 364, 494, p. 471.
Watmore, Rich., p. 250.
Watson, Geo., p. 507.
....., ..., Priscilla, his widow, p. 507.
....., Rich., p. 68.
....., Thos. (surgeon), 540.
Watts, James, p. 202, p. 302, p. 325, p. 448, p. 575.
....., Sir John, 60, p. 47, 84, 111, 337, 342, p. 459, 597, 618, p. 595.

Watts, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 57.
....., John, p. 108, p. 238.
....., ..., Judith, his wife, p. 108, p. 238.
....., Nicholas, deceased, p. 405.
....., ..., his estate, p. 405.
....., Thos. Capt. (Hopewell), 82, 95.
....., ..., letter from, 254.
....., ..., gratuity to, 95.
....., ..., deceased, p. 325, p. 327.
....., ..., his estate, p. 489.
....., ..., his wife, p. 325, p. 489.
Wax, 182, p. 476, 566, *see also* Sealing wax.
Waynsford, John, Consul at Aleppo, p. 406.
Wayte, Jonadab, p. 505.
Weaver, Peter, 385, 387.
Weavers, p. 19, 121, p. 202, p. 242, 313, 380, p. 352, p. 457, p. 585, p. 603.
....., the major part dead, p. 251.
Webb, John, p. 146, 288, 375, 461, p. 455, 618, 623, p. 636.
....., ... (factor), p. 249.
....., ..., letter from, 22.
....., ..., deceased, p. 454, 527.
....., ..., his estate, p. 501, 527.
....., ..., Francis, his brother, p. 454.
....., ..., Simon, his brother and executor, p. 501, 527.
....., William, 161.
Weddell, Capt. John (Charles, Jonas), 30, pp. 25–6, 33, 176, pp. 148–9, 181–2, p. 153, p. 159, 186, 188, 191, p. 167, p. 169, 248, p. 235, 266, 292, 302, 316, 320, 331, 341, p. 311, 347, 357, 364, p. 358, 399, p. 374, 413, p. 387, 422, p. 444, p. 454, p. 457, p. 472, 500, p. 485, p. 493, 534, p. 543, p. 546, 594, 624, p. 600, 634, p. 617, p. 619, p. 624.
....., ..., letters from, 368, 374, 390, 417, 438, 592.
....., ..., letters to, 124, 367.
....., ..., commission to, 555.
....., ..., his wages, 60, 109, p. 167.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 149, 184.
....., ..., Commander of the Jonas, p. 341.
....., ..., recalled, 500.
....., ..., his fleet, 582.
....., ..., his wife, 60, 109.
Weld, Rich., 82.
Wells, —— (preacher), 111.
Went, John, boatswain, p. 405, 441, p. 436.
Wentworth, Thos. Lord Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, 145, 148, 191, 366, 412, 432, p. 401, 437, 439, 455, p. 476, p. 489, 554, 633.
....., his steward, *see* Dixon, ——.
Wesopp, the (Dutch ship), p. 22.
West, Abraham, p. 250.
....., Fras., p. 109.
....., Nathaniel, p. 34.
....., ..., deceased, p. 109.
West Country merchants, p. 432, 469.
West Indies, the, 7, 294, 385.
....., *see also* Nevis, St. Christopher's, Trinidado.
Westerman, Dr., 48.
Western Islands, 171.
Westfield, a minister, 92, p. 81.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 81.
Westminster, letters dated from, 50, 90, 485.
Weston, Rich. Lord, Earl of Portland (1633), Lord Treasurer, 60, 65, p. 81, 111, 153, 175, 178, 183, p. 155, p. 157, 250, 286, 288, 291, 300, pp. 288–9, 332, 350, p. 368, 403, 415, 418, p. 395, p. 414, 459, 465, 486, 506, p. 486, 517, 526, 546, 548, 553, 591, 594, 606, 613, p. 607, 630, 637.
....., ..., Frances, his wife, p. 637.
....., Hump., p. 249, 380, p. 569.
Wetherell, Geo., p. 499.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., Thos., p. 505.
Wever, ——, 64.
Weymouth, 300.
Whary, Wm., p. 505, p. 636.
....., Mary, his wife, p. 505, p. 636.
Wheat, p. 255, 269, p. 380.
....., price of, p. 185, p. 243.
Wheateley, Edmund, 275.
....., Thos., p. 337, 373, 400, p. 529.
Wheeler, John, 60.
Whelp, 5th and 8th, H.M.S., 423–4, 429, 430.
Whicker, John, 410.
Whitby, Oliver, 377.
White, Anthony, 330.
....., Daniel, purser (Mary), p. 18, 60.
....., ..., complaint against, 74.
....., David, p. 504, 589.
....., James, p. 635 (4).
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635 (4).
....., Miles (gunner), p. 472, 511.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 489, 515.
....., John, Captain of James Royal and Hopewell, 193, 202, 225, 240, p. 230, 267, 275, 278, 285, 300, 330, 440, p. 413, pp. 443–5, 484, p. 471, 498, p. 475, 504, p. 498, p. 511, 529.
....., ..., letters from, 198, 374.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 455, 498, 513, pp. 488–9, p. 493, 518, p. 511.
....., ..., his wages, p. 511.
....., Wm., mate (London), 77, p. 82.
....., ... (Master of H.M.S. Convertive), 283.
..... (of Dover), p. 155, pp. 484–6.
....., Philip, 297, 508, 533, 557, 569.
Whitechapel, 385, 446.
....., bailiff of, 455.
Whitehall, 394.
....., letters dated from, 3, 18, 263, 454, 456, 464, 466, 474, 499, 510, 516, 530.

Whitelye, Edward, p. 600.
Whitfield, Thos., 586, p. 573.
....., ..., Mary, widow of, p. 515, 557, 586, p. 573.
Whitley, Thos., 324, p. 499.
....., ..., his wages, p. 499.
Whittaker, Henry, 188, 280.
Whittington, Robt., p. 504.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 504.
Whittonstall, Hugh, 500.
Wick, Nat., *see* Wyche, Nat.
Wicker, John, p. 504.
Wight, Isle of, 284, 402, 447, 468.
....., ——, 274.
Wilbraham, Thos., p. 104, 160.
Wild, Sir John p. 507.
....., John (factor), p. 499, p. 505.
....., ..., his salary, 522.
....., Capt., 518.
....., Rich., *see* Wylde, Rich.
....., ..., mate of the Dolphin, p. 418.
....., ..., Eleanor, his wife, p. 418.
Wilkins, Wm., p. 238, p. 337.
....., ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 238, p. 337.
....., Robt., p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
Wilkinson, ——, p. 82.
....., ..., Rebecca, wife of, p. 82.
Wilford, Edw., p. 523.
Willabrand, Willebrant, or Willibrand (Cape merchant), 259, 270, 292, 386, p. 417.
Willett, Peter, p. 506.
....., Wm., p. 108.
....., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 108.
William, the (ship), 12, 22, p. 23, 70, p. 49, p. 52, p. 62, 83, p. 67, p. 81, p. 88, 113, 121, p. 103, p. 105, 124, 158, pp. 134–7, 169, 171, 177, 198, 202–3, p. 184, 214, 218, p. 208, p. 218, p. 220, 241, pp. 227–8, 243, p. 230, p. 242, 259, 260, 266, 268, 270, 272–3, 292, 320, p. 311, pp. 323–5, p. 327, p. 330, p. 340, 401, 473, p. 445, 479, p. 450, p. 454, 489, p. 458, p. 473, 508, 511, p. 484, 513, p. 489, p. 493, 518, p. 499, pp. 504–5, p. 511, 531, p. 514, 533, 536, 588, p. 522, 546, 584, 615, 618, p. 592, 623.
....., valued at 750*l.*, p. 486.
....., captain of, *see* Wills, Mat.
....., her crew 150 men, p. 608.
....., purser of, *see* Langford, Rich.
....., surgeons in, *see*—
Elcock, Edward.
Walton, Daniel.
....., repairs to, p. 608.
Williams, Sir Abraham, 608.
....., John, p. 32, p. 148, 214. II., p. 268, 303, p. 418, 465, p. 450, p. 497, 580, 620.
....., ... (apprentice), p. 413.
....., Sidrack, 308, 357.
Williams—*cont.*
....., ..., the Consul, 641.
Williamson, Geo. (purser of the Palsgrave), 82.
....., ..., chief at Japara, p. 249, 290, p. 324, p. 606.
....., John, East India Company's proctor, p. 268, p. 413, 504, 546.
....., Thos. (master of the Jude, William, and London), p. 250, 484, p. 471, p. 511.
....., ..., his wages, p. 511.
....., ..., servant to Her Majesty, 398.
Wills, Capt. Mat. (William, Blessing), 68, 83, 87, 94, 99, 169, 177, p. 228, p. 242, 258, p. 256, 459, p. 450, p. 458, p. 498, pp. 510–11, 533, 536, p. 522, 540, p. 529.
....., ... letters from, 163, 241, 259, 260.
....., ..., appointed Admiral of Surat fleet, p. 498.
....., ..., his wages, p. 498.
....., ..., his private trade, p. 510, 533.
....., ..., present of plate to, p. 530.
Willyams, John, *see* Williams, John.
Willoughby, Geo., East India Company's agent at Bantam, 35, pp. 71–2, p. 77, 117, p. 104 (2), 142–4, p. 123, 150, 180, 199, 203, p. 180, 205–7, 210, pp. 183–5, p. 193, 212, pp. 194–5, 213, 217, p. 208, p. 210, 220, 231, 238, p. 228, p. 230, 247, 255–6, p. 247, pp. 250–1, 283, 286, 297, p. 325, p. 340, 374, 376, 384, pp. 352–4, p. 358, 440, p. 450, 484, 486, p. 457, 490, p. 465, p. 471, p. 475, 504, p. 484, 518, p. 497, 522, pp. 501–2, 527, 529, pp. 514–5, p. 523, 568, pp. 571–2.
....., ..., letters from, 31, 88, 91, 200, 211, 226. II., 230, 270, 351, 364, 357, 477, 601, 627, 629.
....., ..., letters to, 70, 226. I., 368.
....., ..., his charges against Sill and Reade, 380, p. 473.
....., ..., his answers to interrogatories, 358.
....., ..., warrant for his arrest, 179, 244. I.
....., ..., account of his arrest, p. 191.
....., ... prisoner on the James Royal, 206, 209, p. 193, 217–8, 226, 230, 247, 270.
....., ..., protests of, 226, 244. I., 361.
....., ..., has neither wife nor child, p. 193.
....., ..., East India Company never better served than by, 256.
....., ..., examination of his proceedings against Sill, p. 469.
....., ..., debate as to his being again agent at Bantam and his salary, 517.
....., ..., appointed agent at 300*l.* per annum, 518.
....., ..., his surety, 527.

Willoughby, Geo., East India Company's agent at Bantam—*cont.*
....., ..., debate on his commission, 527.
....., ..., bound to Bantam on the Coaster, p. 514.
....., ..., received by the King of Bantam, p. 604.
....., John, p. 24, 269, p. 341, 388, p. 466, p. 468, p. 599, pp. 616–7.
....., ..., letters from, 155, 157, 162, 167, 407.
....., ..., illness of, p. 466.
....., Robt., nephew of George, p. 501.
Wilson, Aaron, 394.
....., ——, of the Customs, 141.
....., John (surgeon), deceased, p. 486, 518.
....., ..., Rebecca, widow of, p. 486, 518.
....., Rich., p. 249, p. 635.
....., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 635.
....., Rowland, p. 581.
....., mate, p. 486.
....., Robt., p. 635.
....., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 635.
Windebank, Sir Fras., Secretary of State, p. 401, 450, 464, p. 494, 532.
....., ..., letters to, 448, 485.
Windsor Court, p. 286.
Wine, p. 40, p. 94, 120, 128, 132, 151, 155, 157, 224, p. 248, p. 248, p. 256, 269, p. 275, p. 286, p. 305, p. 325, 383, p. 360, 401, 413, p. 443, pp. 475–6, p. 488, 529.
....., committee for buying, 381.
....., price of, 157.
..... only fit for vinegar, p. 248.
....., *see also* Canary, Persian, Wormwood, Shiraz.
..... coopers, 410.
Winston, Dr., 599, p. 637.
Winter, Thos., p. 67, p. 504, pp. 635–6.
....., ..., Alice, his wife, p. 504, pp. 635–6.
Wiseman, Rich., 135, 192.
Woder or Wooder, Robt. (deceased), p. 25, p. 133, p. 202, 447.
....., ..., his will, 447.
Wolsely, ——, 312.
Wolstead, Rich., p. 337.
....., ..., Susan, widow of, p. 337.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, 7, 96, 114, 168, 172, 175, p. 148, p. 266, 277, 288, 301, 322, 328, p. 358, 404, p. 407, pp. 529–30, p. 616.
..... the younger, 445.
Wood, Andrew, 620.
....., ..., minister, deceased, 620.
....., Dr., p. 498.
....., Jas., p. 25.
Wood—*cont.*
....., John, p. 108, p. 238, 628.
....., ..., Rebecca, his mother, p. 108.
Woodall, John, 546.
....., Wm. (surgeon), 82, p. 94, 120, p. 109, p. 115, 137, p. 152, p. 169, 337, 357, 396, 432, p. 462, p. 471, p. 495, p. 497, p. 499, 533, p. 530, 557, 596, 618.
....., ..., gratuities to, 109, p. 497.
Woodbridge, 195.
Wooder, Robt., *see* Woder, Robt.
Woodfall, Henry, 96, 419.
Woodroffe, Constantine, 77, 82, 322.
Woodson, Thos., 311, p. 324, 517.
....., ..., letters from, 308, 312, 345.
....., ..., his wages, 480, p. 448.
....., ... deceased at Bantam, 611, p. 603.
....., ..., his estate, 611, p. 581.
....., ..., his sons, 308.
Woodward, Adrian, 449, 455, 457, 543.
Wool, p. 575.
Woolhouse, ——, preacher, 183, 377, 398, p. 364, 447.
Woollen drapers, 92.
Woolley, Nich., p. 243.
....., ..., deceased, p. 484.
....., ..., Mary, widow of, p. 484.
Woolman, Henry, 140.
....., ..., accused of poisoning, 269.
Woolwich, 65, 192, 441, 461, 562, 564, p. 591.
....., the King's cordage house at, p. 401, 437, 441–4, p. 414, 448, 450, 452–457, 461, p. 435, 479, p. 482, 566 (2), 615.
..... overseer of, p. 436, *see also* Blackborne, Walter.
Wormseeds, p. 7, p. 25, p. 52, p. 137, 175, 263, p. 258, 331, p. 598, 626.
..... sold, and the price, p. 159.
Wormwood wine, p. 286.
Wotton, Thos., 77.
Wriothesley, Thos., Earl of Southampton, 567.
....., ..., his steward, 567.
Wright, alderman and sheriff, 60, 98, 102, 594.
....., Jane, 552.
....., John (mariner), 74.
....., Lyonell, p. 109.
....., Nathan, 291.
....., William, 362.
....., —— (a merchant), p. 313, 463.
Wyan, ——, 489.
....., Joan, 509.
Wyatt, Thos., p. 505.
....., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 505.
Wyche, Nathaniel, p. 227, 252, p. 331, 386, p. 542, p. 561, p. 581, p. 569, p. 588, p. 624.
....., ..., letters from, 257, 269, 616.
....., ..., letter to, 395.

Wyche—*cont.*
....., Sir Peter, p. 203, 222.
....., ..., letter from, 204.
....., Rich., 327.
Wyld, Philip, p. 625.
Wylde, Rich., President at Surat [1630], p. 8, 32, p. 24, p. 27, 33, 43, p. 61, p. 103, p. 114, p. 148, 182, p. 158, 158–9, 190, p. 167, 229, 259, p. 242, 266, p. 258, 357, 388, 400–1, p. 368, p. 380, pp. 431–2, p. 457, p. 471, 560, p. 522, p. 530, 584, 586, 593, 597, 620, p. 595.
....., ..., appointed commander of the Charles, p. 26.
....., ..., letter from, 32.
....., ..., goes to England, p. 24.
....., ..., in England, 175.
....., ..., differences between Boothby and, 176, p. 153, p. 155, p. 158.
....., ..., collection of complaints against (private trade), 249.
....., ..., put again in election for President at Surat, 490.
....., ..., his wife, 481.
....., ——, factor (deceased in Persia), p. 466.

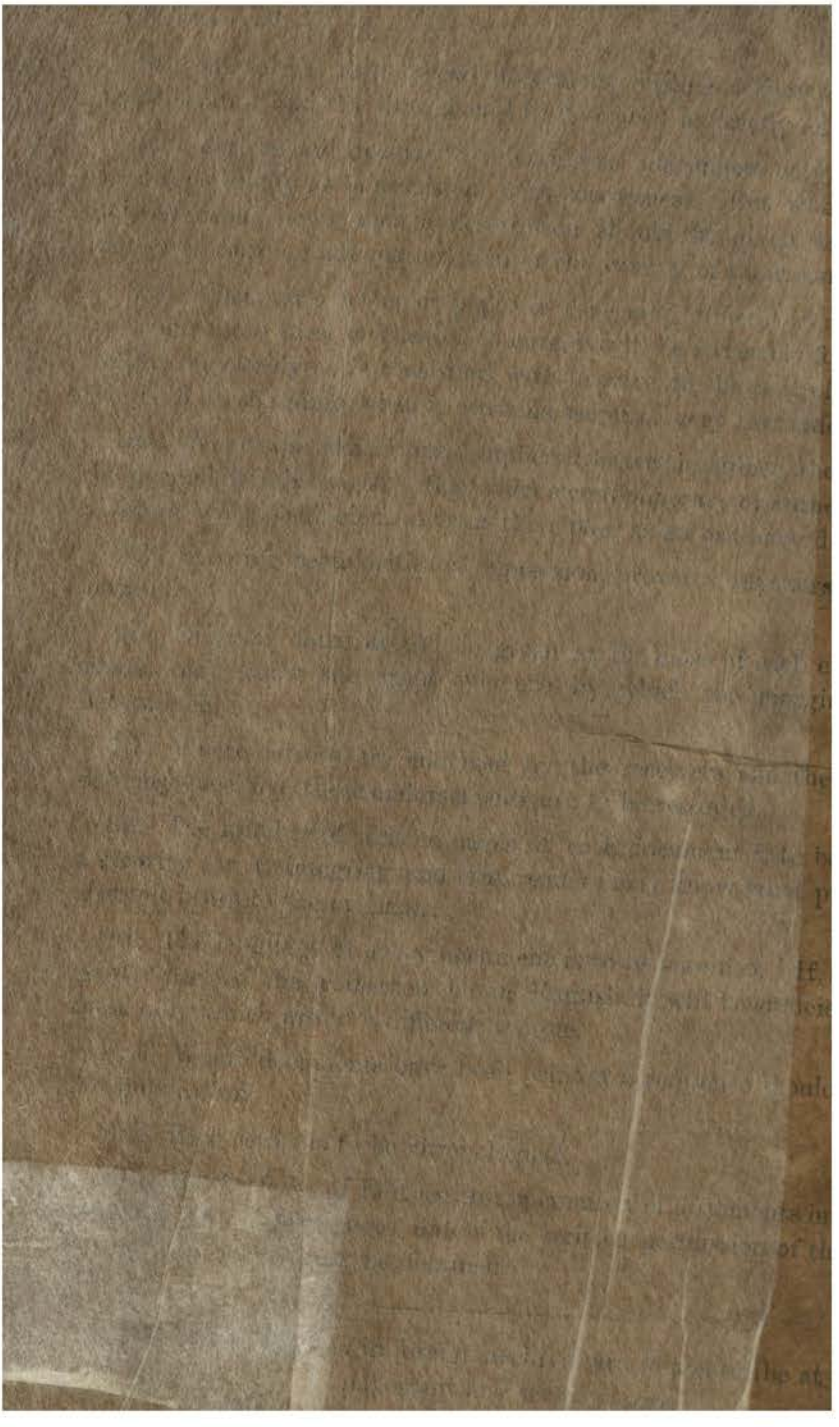
Y.

Yarde, John, 68, 83.
....., ..., letter from, 139.
Yarmouth, 430.
Yarn, 504, 547, 629, *see also* Cotton yarn.
Yelverton, Sir Chris., p. 507.
....., Sir Henry (deceased), p. 507.
Young, John, 352, 357, p. 364, 522.
....., ..., his salary, and gratuity, 352.
Younge, Constantine (surgeon), p. 380.
....., John, p. 153, 515.
....., Michael, p. 634.
....., ..., Lettice, his wife, p. 634.
....., Peter, 178, 418, 421, 429, 430, 435, 137, 441, 446.
....., Roger, p. 108.
....., Robert, 441, 445, p. 414, 447, 449, 459, p. 482, 479, 502, 506, p. 515, 591, 613, p. 591, 620, 626.
..... (of Kent), 559.
....., servant to Sir Wm. Soame, 628.
Younger, Jas., 500.
....., his deceased brother, 500.

Z.

Zealand, 429.
Zelaer, p. 91.
Zimeedars, the, 619.
Zinall Chon., 78, p. 60.
Zouch, Dr., 89.

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY



00035388

Digitized with financial assistance from

Government of Maharashtra

on 30 January, 2020